

VISIT ONLINE
OXFORD
QUICK
REFERENCE



CLEAR DEFINITIONS OF EVEN THE
MOST TECHNICAL TERMS

Oxford



DICTIONARY OF Zoology



MICHAEL ALLABY

How to search for terms in *A Dictionary of Zoology*

To find an entry in this e-book you can:

- Browse the [Alphabetical List of Entries](#) and select the entry you would like to view
or
- Use your Search function to be taken to a complete list of references to your search term in the *Dictionary*
 - If your search term has its own entry, it will usually be listed at the top of your results
 - In cases where your search term appears in more than one entry heading, the results will be listed alphabetically

A note on special characters

While most e-readers can display special characters (such as é and â), many cannot search for words containing them, unless the special characters themselves are typed into the search box. If you are unable to type these characters, please browse for your term using the [Alphabetical List of Entries](#).

Alphabetical List of Entries

A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V

abaptation

abdomen

abdominal fins

abduction

abductor muscle

abiogenesis

abiotic

abomasum

aboral

Abrocomidae

abyssal

abyssal fish

Abyssocottidae

Acanthisittidae

Acanthizidae

Acanthobdellida

Acanthocephala

Acanthochitonina

Acanthoclinidae

Acanthodii

Acanthopterygii

acanthosoma

Acanthostega

Acanthuridae

Acari

acarinum

acceleration, evolutionary

accessory genitalia

accessory respiratory organ

Accipitridae

Accipitriformes

acclimation

acclimatization

accommodation

acentric

acephalous

Acestrorhynchidae

acetabulum

acetylcholine

acetylcholine esterase

acetyl coenzyme A

ACh

Achiridae

Achiropsettidae

acicula

acicular

aciculum

acid

acidophilic

acidopore

acinus

Acipenseridae

Acipenseriformes

Acochlidiacea

Acoela

acoelomate

Acoelomorpha

Aconoidasida

acontium

acoustico-lateralis system

acquired characteristics

Acrania

Acrididae

Acrobatidae

acrocentric

Acrocephalidae

Acrochordidae

acrodont

Acroechinoidea

acromion

Acropomatidae

acrosome

Acrotretida

Acrotretidina

ACTH

actin

Actiniaria

Actinistia

Actinoceratida

Actinopoda

Actinopodidae

Actinopterygii

Actinozoa

actinula larva

action potential

activational effects of hormones

activation energy

activator

active dispersal

active evasion

active immunity

active site

active transport

actomyosin

Aculeata

aculeate

acuminate

acute

acute stress response

adambulacral

Adapidae

adaptation

adaptive breakthrough

adaptive immunity

adaptive pathway

adaptive peaks and valleys

adaptive radiation

adaptive type

adaptive value

adaptive zone

additive genetic variance

adduction

adductor muscle

adectious

adelphoparasite

adenine

adenohypophysis

adenosine

adenosine diphosphate

adenosine triphosphate

ADH

adherens junction

adipose

adipose eyelid

adipose fin

adipose tissue

adoption

adoption gland

adoral

ADP

adrenal gland

adrenalin

adrenergic

adrenergic system

adrenocorticotrophic hormone

Adrianichthyidae

advertisement

aedeagus

Aegeriidae

Aegithalidae

Aegithinidae

Aegothelidae

Aegyptopithecus zeuxis

Aepyornithidae

aerobe

aerobic

aerotaxis

Aeshnidae

aestival

aestivation

Aetobatidae

Aëtosauria

afference

afferent fibres

affinity index

Afroaves

Afrosoricida

Afro-Tethyan mammal region

Afrotheria

Afrotropical faunal region

afterbirth

after-feather

aftershaft

agamete

agamic generation

Agamidae

Agaonidae

age-and-area hypothesis

Agelenidae

Ageneiosidae

age pigment

age polyethism

agglomerative method

agglutin

agglutination

agglutinin

aggregation

aggregation pheromone

aggregative response

aggressin

aggression

Agnatha

Agonidae

agonistic

agouti

Agoutidae

Agriidae

Agriochoeridae

Agriotherium

Agromyzidae

ahermatypic

AHG

Ailiidae

Ailuridae

Ailuropoda

air bladder

‘air-cushion’ fight

air sac

Akidolestes cifelli

Akysidae

ala

alae cordis

alanine

alarm pheromone

alarm response

alarm substance

ala spuria

alate

Alaudidae

Albian

albinism

Albulidae

Albuliformes

albumen

albumin

Alcedinidae

Alcidae

alcohol

Alcyonacea

Alcyonaria

aldehyde

aldose

aldosterone

aldotriose

Alepisauridae

Alepocephalidae

Alestidae

Alethinophidia

alevin

Aleyrodidae

alimentary canal

alinotum

alisphenoid

alisphenoid canal

alivincular

alkaloid

allantoic bladder

allantoic placenta

allantois

allele

allele frequency

allelochemicals

allelomone

allelomorph

Allen's rule

allergy

Alligatoridae

allochthonous

alloenzyme

allograft

allogrooming

allometry

alloparental behaviour

allopatric

allopatric speciation

allopatry

Allophrynidae

Alopiidae

allopolyploid

all-or-nothing law

allosteric

allothetic

Allotriognathi

allozyme

alpha amino acid

alpha diversity

alpha helix

alternation of generations

altricial

altruism

Alucitidae

alula

alveolus

Alytidae

Amarsipidae

Amatheusiinae

amb

Ambassidae

ambivalent

Amblycera

Amblycipitidae

Amblyopsidae

Amblypoda

Amblypygi

ambulacral

ambulacral groove

ambulacrum

Ambulocetus natans

Ambystomatidae

ameba

amebocyte

ameboid movement

Amebozoa

amensalism

Ameridelphia

Ametabola

Amiidae

Amiiformes

amine

aminoacetic acid

amino acid

amino-acid sequence

aminoethanoic acid

amino group

aminopeptidase

amino sugar

aminotransferase

amitosis

ammocoete

Ammodytidae

Ammonoidea

ammonotelic

amnion

amniote

amniotic fluid

amoeba

amoebiasis

amoebic dysentery

Amoebida

amoebocyte

amoeboid movement

Amoebozoa

Amorphoscelidae

amphetamine

Amphibia

amphibiotic

amphiblastula

amphicoelous vertebrae

Amphicyonidae

amphid

amphidetic

amphidisc

Amphidiscophora

amphidromous

Amphiliidae

Amphineura

Amphioxiformes

amphipathic

amhiplatyan

amphipneustic

Amphipoda

Amphipterygidae

Amphisbaenia

Amphisbaenidae

amphistylly

amphitrichous

amphitropical species

Amphiumidae

Amphymerycidae

amplexus

Ampulicidae

ampulla

ampullae of Lorenzini

ampullary organ

ampulliform

amygdaliform

amylase

amylolytic

amylopectin

amylose

Amynodontidae

Anabantidae

Anablepidae

anabolism

Anacanthini

Anacanthobatidae

anachoresis

anadromous

anaerobe

anaerobic

anagenesis

anal fin

anal glands

analogous variation

anal sacs

analysis of variance

anamniote

Anamorpha

anamorphic growth

anamorphosis

anaphase

anapophysis

anapsid

Anapsida

Anaptomorphidae

Anarhichadidae

Anasca

Anaspidea

Anaspidiformes

anastomose

Anatidae

Anatolepis heintzi

Anax imperator

Anchariidae

Ancylopoda

Andrenidae

androchronial scale

androconial scale

androgens

aneucentric

aneuploid

Anguidae

Anguillidae

Anguilliformes

anguilliform swimming

angular

Anhimidae

Anhingidae

Aniliidae

animal

animal behaviour

animalcule

Animalia

animal pole

animal starch

aniso-

anisodactylous

anisogamy

anisomyarian

Anisoptera

Anisozygoptera

Ankylosauria

Annelida

Anniellidae

annual fish

annular

annulate

annulate lamellae

annulus

Anobiidae

anoestrus

anogenital

anointing

Anomalepididae

Anomalocarididae

Anomalocaris

Anomalodesmata

Anomalopidae

Anomaluridae

Anomochilidae

Anomodontia

Anopla

Anoplogastridae

Anoplopomatidae

Anoplura

Anoptichthys jordani

Anostomidae

Anostraca

Anotopteridae

Anseranatidae

Anseriformes

antagonistic resources

antebrachium

Antechinus

antenna

antennal gland

Antennariidae

antennate

antennule

antenodal

Anteosauridae

anteriad

anterior chamber

Anthoathecata

anthocodium

Anthocyathea

Anthomedusae

Anthomyiidae

Anthophoridae

Anthozoa

Anthracosauria

Anthracotheriidae

anthrax

Anthribidae

Anthropogene

anthropoid

Anthropoidea

anthropomorphism

Antiarchi

antibody

anticoagulant

anticodon

anticuckoldry tactics

antidiuretic hormone

antienzyme

antigen

antihaemophilic globulin

Antilocapridae

anti-oxidant

Antipatharia

antiphilandery tactics

antiport

antiserum

antitoxin

antitragus

antlers

anucleate

Anura

anus

anvil

aorta

aortic arches

Aotidae

Apachyidae

Apatosaurus

ape

apertural

Aphaniptera

aphicide

Aphididae

aphotic

Aphredoderidae

Aphyonidae

apical system

Apicomplexa

Apidae

Apionidae

Apistidae

Aplacophora

aplanetism

aplanogamete

aplasia

Aploactinidae

Aplocheilidae

Aplochitonidae

Aplodactylidae

Aplodontiidae

Aplousobranchiata

Aplysiacea

Aplysiomorpha

apnoea

apocrine gland

Apocrita

Apoda

Apodacea

apodeme

Apodes

Apodida

Apodidae

Apodiformes

apodous

apoenzyme

Apogonidae

apomixis

apomorphic

apophysis

apoptosis

apopyle

aposematic coloration

aposematism

apostatic selection

Apostomatida

appeasement

appeasement gland

appendicular skeleton

appendix

appendix dorsalis

appetite

appetitive

aptation

apterium

Apteronotidae

apterous

Apterygidae

Apterygiformes

Apterygota

Aptian

Apulicida

aqueous humour

Aquitanian

arabinose

Aracanidae

Arachnactidae

Arachnida

arachnoid

arachnoid layer

Aradidae

aragonite

Aramidae

Araneae

Araneidae

Arapaimatidae

Arapaimidae

Arbaciidae sea urchins

Arbacioida

arboreal

arborization

arbovirus

Arcanatoridae

Arcellinida

archae-

Archaea

Archaeal

Archaeobacteria

Archaeobatrachia

Archaeoceti

Archaeocyatha
Archaeogastropoda
Archaeognatha
Archaeopteryx lithographica
Archaeozoic
Archaeplastida
archenteron
Archiannelida
Archidae
archipterygium
Archonta
Archoophora
Archosauria
Arcoida
Arctiidae
Arctiinae
Arctocytonidae
Arctogea
arcualia
arcuate
Ardeidae
Ardipithecus ramidus
area-effect speciation

area-restricted search

arenavirus

areolar tissue

areolate

Argentinidae

arginine

Argiopidae

argyrophil fibres

Arhynchobatidae

Arhynchobdellida

Ariidae

Ariommatidae

arista

aristogenesis

Aristotle's lantern

Arixeniidae

Armadillidae

armpit effect

arolium

Aromobatidae

arousal

arrhenotoky

Arripidae

Artamidae

Artemedraconidae

artefact

arteriole

artery

arthro-

Arthrochirotida

arthrodial membrane

Arthrodira

Arthrodiriformes

Arthroleptidae

arthrophragm

Arthropleona

Arthropoda

arthropodin

articulamentum

articular bone

articular capsule

Articulata

articulation

artifact

artificial selection

Artiodactyla

Ascaphidae

ascaris

Aschelminthes

Ascidiacea

Ascoglossa

ascon

Ascophora

ascorbic acid

aseptate

aseptic meningitis

asexual generation

asexual reproduction

Asilidae

aspartic acid

aspect ratio

Aspidochirotacea

Aspidochirotida

Aspidogastrea

Aspidogastrea

Aspiraculata

Aspredinidae

assassin bug

assemblage

assemblage zone

assimilate

assimilation

assisted migration

association

association analysis

assortative mating

aster

Asteroidea

Asterozoa

Astian

astogenetic heterochrony

Astomatida

astomatous

astragalus

astral rays

Astrapotheria

Astroblepidae

Astrocoeniina

Astronesthidae

atavism

Ateleopodidae

Ateleopodiformes

Atelidae
Atelocerata
Atelopodidae
Atelostomata
Athecata
Atherinidae
Atheriniformes
Atherinopsidae
Atlantogenata
atlas vertebra
Atopogale
ATP
Atractaspididae
Atrichornithidae
atriopore
atrium
atrophy
atropine
Attini
Atypidae
Auchenipteridae
auditory bulla
auditory meatus

aufwuchs

aulodont

Aulopidae

Aulopiformes

Aulorhynchidae

Aulostomidae

auricle

auricularia larva

Australaves

Australian faunal subregion

Australidelphia

australopithecines

Austridelphia

Austroglanididae

autapomorphic

autecology

autocatalysis

autochthonous

autoecious

autogamy

autograft

autogrooming

auto-immunity

autolysis

automimicry

autonomic

autonomic nervous system

autophagic vacuole

autophagy

autopoiesis

autopolyploid

autoradiograph

autosome

autostylic

autotheca

autotomy

autotroph

autoxidation

autumnal

auxiliary spiral

aversive pheromone

Aves

avicularium

Avimimus

avirulent

avoidance

axenic

axial skeleton

Axinellida

axis vertebra

axon

axoneme

axoplasm

axopodium

Aysheaia pedunculata

Azoic

babysitting

Bacillus

backcross

back mutation

bacteraemia

Bacteria

baculum

Badidae

Baermann funnel

Bagridae

Bailey's triple catch

Balaenicipitidae

Balaenidae

Balaenopteridae

balanced polymorphism

Balanidae

Balbani ring

Baldwin effect

baleen

Balistidae

Balitoridae

ballistiform swimming

ballooning

Baluchitherium

band

Banjosidae

Baptornis advenus

barb

barbel

barbicel

Barbourisiidae

Barbuccidae

barbule

barophilic

Barr body

basal body

basal bristle

basal ganglia

basal lamina

basal metabolic rate

base analogue

basement membrane

base pair

base pairing

basic dye

basic rank

Basilosaurus

basipodite

basitarsus

basitibial

Basommatophora

basophilic

basopodite

bastard wing

Bateman gradient

Bates, Henry Walter

Batesian mimicry

Bathonian

bathyal

Bathyclupeidae

Bathydraconidae

Bathyergidae

Bathylagidae

Bathylutichthyidae

Bathymasteridae

bathypelagic fish

Bathypteroidae

Bathysauridae

Bathysauroididae

Batoidea

Batoidimorpha

Batrachochytrium dendrobatidis

Batrachoididae

Batrachoidiformes

batrachotoxin

Bauplan

B cell

Bdelloida

Bdellonemertini

beak

Beaniidae

Bedotiidae

bee bread

bee dance

beefalo

beeswax

beetle-hunting wasp

behavioural assay

behavioural ecology

behavioural thermoregulation

behavioural unit

belemnites

Belemnitida

Belonidae

Beloniformes

Belontiinae

Belostomatidae

belt transect

Bembridae

Bentheuphausiidae

benthic fish

benthopelagic fish

benthos

Bergmann's rule

Bernieridae

Beroida

Beroidae

Berycidae

Beryciformes

beta-galactosidase

beta-galactoside

beta pleated sheet

bet-hedging

Bethylidae

Bibionidae

Bibymalagasia

Bidder's organ

bifid

bifurcate

big-bang reproduction

Biharian

bilateral symmetry

Bilateria

bile

bilharzia

bilirubin

biliverdin

billing

bilophodonty
binary fission
binocular vision
binomial classification
binominal classification
biochemical oxygen demand
biochrome
biochronology
biocoenosis
biodegradable
biodiversity
bio-energetics
biogenesis
biogenetic law
biogenic
biogeocoenosis
biogeographical barrier
biogeographical province
biogeographical region
biogeography
biological clock
biological conservation
biological control

biological oxygen demand

biological species concept

bioluminescence

biomass

biome

biomechanics

biometrics

biometry

biomineralization

bionomic strategy

biophage

biosonar

biospecies

biosphere

biosphere reserve

biostratigraphy

biosynthesis

biota

biotelemetry

biotic

biotic indices

biotic potential

biotin

biotope

biotopographic unit

biotroph

biotype

biozone

bipectinate

Bipedidae

bipinnaria larva

biradial symmetry

biramous

birth cord

biserial

biseriate

bisexual

Biston betularia

bitheca

Bittacidae

Biuret reaction

bivalent

Bivalvia

bivouac

Blaberidae

black box system

blackhead

bladder

blastocoel

blastocyst

blastodisc

blastomere

blastopore

Blastozoa

blastozooid

blastula

Blattellidae

Blattidae

Blattodea

blending inheritance

Blenniidae

blepharoplast

blood

blood clotting

blood group

blood plasma

blood platelet

blubber

BMR

BOD

Bohr effect

Boidae

Bojanus, organ of

bomb calorimeter

Bombinatoridae

Bombycidae

Bombycillidae

bombykol

Bombyliidae

bonding

bone

bone marrow

bony fish

bony labyrinth

book lungs

Boopiidae

boreal

Boreidae

Boreoeutheria

Boreotheria

Borhyaenoidea

Bostrichidae

Bothidae

Bothriocephalidea

bothrium

Botiidae

botryoidal tissue

boundary-zone

Bourgueticrinida

Bovichtidae

Bovidae

bovine spongiform encephalitis

Bovoidea

Bowman's capsule

box model

bp

Brachaeluridae

brachial

brachiation

Brachicephalidae

brachidium

brachiolaria

brachiole

Brachionichthyidae

Brachiopoda

Brachiopterygii

Brachiozoa

brachium

Brachycephalidae

Brachycera

brachydont

Brachypteraciidae

brachypterous

Braconidae

bradycardia

Bradypodidae

Bradypodoidea

bradytely

brain

brain stem

Bramidae

branchiae

branchial

branchial arch

branchial basket

Branchiopoda

branchiostegal

Branchiostegidae

Branchiostomidae

Branchiura

Brassolinae

Braulidae

breakage and reunion

breed

breeding dispersal

breeding size

breeding true

Bregmacerotidae

Brenthidae

Brevicipitidae

breviconic

bristletail

Brithopodidae

broken wing display

bronchial tree

bronchiole

bronchus

Brontotheriidae

brood

brood parasite

brood pouch

Bruchidae

Brunhes

Brunner's glands

Bryconidae

Bryozoa

BSE

buccal cavity

buccal force pump

buccal incubation

Bucconidae

buccopharynx

Bucerotidae

Bucerotiformes

Bucorvidae

Buddenbrockia plumatellae

budding

buffalo

Bufonidae

bulla

bullate

Bullomorpha

bumble-bee

bunodont

bunolophodont

Buphagidae

Buprestidae

Burdigalian

Burgess Shale

Burhinidae

Burramyidae

bursa

Butenandt, Adolf

Byrrhidae

byssal gland

byssate

byssoid

byssus

Bythitidae

Caeciliidae

caecotrophy

caecum

Caelifera

Caenogastropoda

Caenolestidae

Caenolestoidea

Caesionidae

Cainotheriidae

Cainozoic

Calabrian

calamistrum

calamus

calcaneum

calcar

Calcarea

Calcariidae

Calcaronea

calcichordates

calciferol

Calcinea

Calcispongea

calcite

Callaeatidae

Callaeidae

Callanthiidae

Callichthyidae

Callionymidae

Calliphoridae

Calliphorinae

Callitrichidae

Callorhinchidae

Calopterygidae

calorific value

Calyptriblastina

Calyptocephalellidae

calyx

CAM

camara

camaral

Cambrian

Camelidae

camera

camerae

cameral

camouflage

c-AMP

campanulate

Campephagidae

Campodeidae

campodeiform

canalization

canalizing selection

cancer cell

Cancridae

Canidae

Caniformia

canine

cannibalism

Cannon, Walter Bradford

cannon bone

Canoidea

Cantharidae

capillary

Capitonidae

capitulum

Caprimulgidae

Caprimulgiformes

Caprinae

Caproidae

Capromyidae

capsid

capsomere

captacula

Captorhinomorpha

Carabidae

Carangidae

carangiform swimming

carapace

Carapidae

carbohydrate

carbonaria

carbonic anhydrase

Carboniferous

carboxylase

Carcharhinidae

Carcharhiniformes

cardiac cycle

cardiac glycoside

cardiac muscle

cardinal

Cardinalidae

cardinal tooth

Carettochelyidae

Cariamae

Cariamidae

Cariamiformes

caries

carina

cariogenic

Caristiidae

carnassial

carnitine

Carnivora

carnivore

carosaur

carotene

carotenoid

carotid artery

carpal

carpal spur

carpoids

Carpolestidae

carpus

carrying capacity

cartilage

cartilaginous fish

caruncle

Carybdeida

Caryophyllidea

casque

Cassiduloida

caste

caste determination

caste polyethism

Castniidae

Castoridae

Casuariidae

Casuariiformes

catabolism

catadromous

catalase

catalysis

Catamblyrhynchidae

catarrhine

Catarrhini

catastrophic evolution

catching spiral

catecholamine

caterpillar

Cathartidae

cathemeral

cathepsin

Catostomidae

cattalo

cauda equina

caudal

caudal fin

caudal furca

caudal gill

caudal gland

caudal peduncle

caudal vertebra

Caudata

Caulophrynidae

cavernicolous

Caviidae

caviomorph

Cebidae

Ceboidea

Cecidomyiidae

cell

cell-adhesion molecule

cell culture

cell cycle

cell differentiation

cell division

cell fractionation

cell fusion

cell growth

cell line

cell-mediated response

cell membrane

cell theory

cellulase

cellulolytic

cellulose

cellulytic

cement

Cenomanian

Cenozoic

central limit theorem

central nervous system

Centrarchidae

centric fusion

centrifugal speciation

centrifuge

centriole

Centriscidae

Centrogenyidae

Centrolenidae

Centrolophidae

centromere

Centrophoridae

Centrophrynidae

Centropomidae

centrosome

centrum

Cepaea

Cephalaspidea

Cephalaspidiformes

Cephalaspidomorphi

cephalic

cephalins

cephalization

cephalo-

Cephalocarida

Cephalochordata

Cephalodiscida

cephalon

Cephalopoda

Cephalorhyncha

cephalothorax

cephalotoxin

Cephidae

Cepolidae

Ceractinomorpha

Cerambycidae

Cerapachyinae

cerata

Ceratiidae

cerato-

Ceratobatrachidae

Ceratodontidae

Ceratodontiformes

Ceratomorpha

Ceratophryidae

Ceratopogonidae

Ceratopsia

cercariae

cerci

Cercopidae

Cercopithecidae

Cercopithecinae

Cercopithecoidea

cere

cerebellum

cerebral cortex

cerebriform
cerebroside
cerebrospinal fluid
cerebrum
Ceriantharia
Ceriantipatharia
Certhiidae
cervical vertebra
cervid
Cervidae
Cervoidea
Cestida
Cestidea
Cestoda
Cetacea
cetacean
Cetomimidae
Cetomimiformes
Cetopsidae
Cetorhinidae
Cettiidae
Ceuthomantidae
Chacidae

Chaenopsidae

chaetae

Chaetodermatida

Chaetodontidae

Chaetognatha

Chaetonotoida

Chaetopidae

chaetotaxy

Chagas's disease

chain response

Chalcididae

Chalcidoidea

chalcid wasp

Chalicotheriidae

chalone

Chamaeidae

Chamaeleonidae

Chambers, Robert

Chanidae

Channichthyidae

Channidae

Chaoboridae

Characidae

Characiformes

character

character displacement

character states

charade

Charadriidae

Charadriiformes

Chattian

Chaudhuriidae

Chauliodontidae

Chaunacidae

cheek teeth

Cheilodactylidae

Cheilostomatida

Cheimarrichthyidae

Cheirogaleidae

Cheirolepis trailli

chela

chelate

chelicera

Chelicerata

Chelidae

chelifore

cheliped
Chelisochidae
Chelonia
Cheloniidae
chelophore
Chelydridae
chemiosmotic theory
chemoreceptor
chemotaxis
chiasma
chiasma interference
chiasmata
Chiasmodontidae
Chilodontidae
Chilopoda
chimaera
Chimaeridae
Chimaeriformes
chimera
Chinchillidae
Chionididae
Chirocentridae
Chiromyiformes

Chironemidae

Chironomidae

Chiroptera

chiropterophily

chi-squared test

chitin

Chitinodendron franconianum

chitinophosphatic

Chlamydoselachidae

Chlamyphoridae

Chlopsidae

chloragogen tissue

chloride cells

chlorocruorin

Chlorocyphidae

Chlorolestidae

Chlorophthalmidae

Chloropidae

Chloropseidae

choanae

Choanichthyes

choanocyte

Choanoflagellida

cholecystokinin
cholesterol
choline
cholinergic
cholinergic system
cholinesterase
Chondrichthyes
chondrification
chondrin
chondroblast
chondocranium
chondrocyte
Chondrophora
chondrophore
Chondrophorina
Chondrostei
Chonotrichida
chorda dorsalis
chordamesoderm
Chordata
chorion
Choristida
choroid

chromatid

chromatid interference

chromatin

chromatography

chromatophore

chromomere

chromosomal puff

chromosome

chromosome map

chromosome polymorphism

chromosome substitution

chromosome theory of heredity

chromothripsis

chron

chronospecies

chronostratigraphy

chrysalis

Chrysididae

Chrysochloridae

Chrysocyon brachyurus

Chrysomelidae

Chrysopidae

chymotrypsin

chytridiomycosis

Cicadellidae

Cicadidae

Cichlidae

Cicindellidae

Ciconiidae

Ciconiiformes

Cidaroida

ciguatera

cilia

Ciliatea

Ciliophora

cilium

Cimbicidae

Cimicidae

Cinclidae

Cingulata

circadian rhythm

circle flight

Cirrhitidae

cirri

Cirripedia

cirrus

cisternae

Cisticolidae

cis-trans test

cistron

Citharidae

Citharinidae

citric-acid cycle

Cixiidae

clade

Cladista

cladistic analysis

cladistics

Cladocera

Cladodontiformes

cladogenesis

cladogram

Cladoselache

Cladoselachiformes

Clariidae

Claroteidae

claspers

classical conditioning

classification methods

clathrin

Clathrinida

clavate

clavicle

cleaner fish

cleaning station

cleavage

cleavage furrow

cleidoic egg

Cleridae

Climacteridae

climate

Climatiiformes

climax

clinal speciation

cline

Clinidae

clino-

Clitellata

clitellum

cloaca

clock, internal

clock shifting

clonal-selection theory

clone

closed population

Clupeidae

Clupeiformes

Clupeomorpha

clutch

Clypeasteroida

clypeus

Cnemophilidae

Cnidaria

cnidoblast

cnidocil

cnidosac

Cnidospora

co-adaptation

coagulation

coarctate

coated pits

coated vesicle

cobalamine

Cobitidae

Coccidae

Coccidia
coccidiosis
Coccinellidae
coccyx
cochineal
cochlea
Cochleariidae
cocoon
codominant
codon
coefficient of coincidence
coefficient of inbreeding
coefficient of variation
Coelacanthi
Coelacanthiformes
Coelacanthimorpha
Coelenterata
coelenteron
coelom
coelomate
coelomic fluid
coelomoduct
Coelopidae

Coelurosauria
Coenagriidae
Coenagrionidae
coenenchyma
coenoecium
coenosarc
Coenothecalia
coenzyme
Coerebidae
co-evolution
cofactor
cognition
cognitive map
cohesion species concept
cohort
Coilostega
Coleoidea
Coleophoridae
Coleoptera
Coliidae
Coliiformes
colinearity
collagen

Collembola

Colletidae

colliculus

colloblast

collophore

Colobidae

Colobinae

Colocongridae

colon

colostrum

Colubridae

colulus

Columbidae

Columbiformes

columella

columella auris

columnar cell

Comatulida

Comephoridae

comfort behaviour

commensal

commensalism

commissure

communicating junction
communication
community
community ecology
compartment model
compass orientation
competition
competitive-exclusion principle
competitive inhibition
competitive release
complementary genes
complementary resources
complementation map
complementation test
complete penetrance
complex gradient
composite species concept
compound eye
Comulatida
conchin
conchiolin
Conchorhagida
Conchostraca

concolorous
conditional stimulus
conditioning
Condylarthra
condyle
condylobasal length
cone
coney
conflict
congenital
Congiopodidae
Congridae
Coniophis precedens
conjugant
conjugated protein
conjugation
conjunctiva
connective tissue
connexin
connexivum
connexon
Conocyemidae
Conodontophora

conodonts

Conopidae

Conopophagidae

consanguinity

consensus sequence

conservation

consistency index

conspecific

constellation diagram

constitutive enzyme

consumer

consummatory

contact inhibition

contest competition

contingency table

continuous distribution

continuous variation

contractile vacuole

controlling gene

convergent evolution

cony

Cooloolidae

co-operation

co-operativity

Copepoda

copepodid larva

Cope's rule

coprophagy

copulation

Coraciidae

Coraciiformes

coracoid

Corallimorpharia

corallite

corallum

coral reef

coral snakes

corbiculum

Corcoracidae

Cordulegastridae

Corduliidae

Cordylidae

core area

Coreidae

co-repressor

corium

Corixidae

cormidium

cornea

Coronatida

corpora allata

corpora quadrigemina

corpora trapezioidea

corpus allatum

corpus callosum

corpus luteum

correlated progression

correlated response

correlation coefficient

corridor dispersal route

cortex

Corti, organ of

corticosteroid hormones

corticosterone

cortisol

cortisone

Corvidae

Corydalidae

Corydiidae

Coryphaenidae

cosmine

cosmoid scale

cosmopolitan

cosmopolitan distribution

Cossidae

costa

costal respiration

costimulation

Cotingidae

cotransport

Cottidae

Cottomephoridae

cottontail

Cottunculidae

Cotylosauria

counter-current exchange

courtship

courtship feeding

Couvinian

covalent bond

Cowper's gland

coxa

coxal gland
coxal vesicle
coxopodite
Cracidae
Cracticidae
Craniata
cranium
Cranoglanididae
Craseonycteridae
Craugastoridae
creatine phosphate
creationism
creation 'science'
Creediidae
Crenarchaeota
crenate
Crenuchidae
crenulate
Creodonta
creodont-like teeth
crepuscular
Cretaceous
cribellum

cribiform organs

Cribrimorpha

Cricetidae

Crick, Francis Harry Compton

Crinoidea

Crinozoa

criss-cross inheritance

crista

critical

crochets

Crocodylia

Crocodylidae

Crocodyliformes

Crocodylomorpha

crop

crop milk

cross-agglutination test

cross-breeding

crossing-over

Crossopterygii

cross-over region

Crotalidae

Crotaphytidae

crotoquina

crown group

cruciate

cruciform

crura

crura cerebri

crus

Crustacea

crypsis

crypt-

Cryptacanthodidae

cryptic behaviour

cryptic coloration

Cryptobranchidae

Cryptobranchoidea

Cryptocercidae

Cryptodira

Cryptodonta

cryptozoa

ctenidial axis

ctenidium

ctenii

Ctenizidae

Ctenodactylidae

ctenoid scale

Ctenoluciidae

Ctenomyidae

Ctenophora

Ctenostomata

Ctenostomatida

cubitus vein

cuboidal cell

cuboid bone

Cubomedusae

Cubozoa

Cuculidae

Cuculiformes

Cucullaeidae

cucullus

Culicidae

culmen

cultural

cultural evolution

culture

Cuniculidae

cupula

cupulate

Curculionidae

Curimatidae

current competition

cursorial

cuspid

cuspidate

cutaneous respiration

cuticle

cuticular

cuticulin

Cuvier, Georges Léopold Chrétien Frédéric Dagobert Baron

cyanobacteria

cybernetics

Cyclarhidae

Cycletherida

cyclic AMP

cyclic-GMP

Cycliophora

cycloid scale

cyclomorphosis

Cyclophyllidea

Cyclopteridae

Cycloramphidae

Cyclorhagida

Cyclorrhapha

cyclosis

Cyclostomata

Cydippida

Cydippidea

cydippid larva

Cyematidae

Cylindrachetidae

Cylindrophiidae

Cymbalophus

Cynipidae

Cynipinae

Cynipoidea

Cynocephalidae

Cynodontidae

Cynoglossidae

Cyprinidae

Cypriniformes

Cyprinodontidae

Cyprinodontiformes

cypris larva

cyrtconic

Cyrtocrinida

cyst

cysteine

cysticercus

cystine

cytidine

cytochrome

cytochrome oxidase

cytogenetics

cytokines

cytokinesis

cytology

cytomatrix

cyton

cytopharynx

cytoplasm

cytoplasmic inheritance

cytoplasmic matrix

cytoplasmic streaming

cytosine

cytosis

cytoskeleton

cytosol

cytostome

Cyttidae

dactyl- (dactyl-)

Dactylochirotida

dactylopodite

Dactylopteridae

Dactylopteriformes

Dactyloscopidae

dactylozoid

Dalatiidae

Dalradian

Danainae

dance language

Danian

Daphoenosittidae

darwin

Darwin, Charles Robert

Darwinian fitness

Darwinism

Darwin's finches

Dasyatidae

Dasyornithidae

Dasypodidae
Dasyproctidae
Dasyuridae
Dasyuroidea
Dasyuromorphia
Datnioididae
Daubentoniidae
dauer
daughter cells
daughter nuclei
deamination
death
death feigning
Decapoda
decarboxylase
decarboxylation
decay index
decay theory
deception
deciduous
decomposer
decurved
deep-sea corals

degenerate

degenerate code

dehydrogenase

deimatic behaviour

Deinotheriidae

Deinotherioidea

deletion

Delphacidae

Delphinidae

Delphinoidea

Deltatheridium

delthyrium

deltidial plate

deltoid muscle

deltoid ridge

deltoid tuberosity

deme

demersal

demibranch

demography

Demospongea

Demospongiae

den

denaturation

dendrite

dendritic

dendritic cells

Dendrobatidae

Dendroceratida

Dendrochirotonacea

Dendrochirotonida

Dendrocolaptidae

dendroid

dendroid colony

dendron

Denisovan

density dependence

density independence

dentary

dentate

Dentatherinidae

Denticipitidae

denticle

denticulate

dentine

deoxyribonucleic acid

dependent rank

depensation

deprivation studies

Derichthyidae

derived

dermal

dermal denticles

Dermaptera

Dermatemydidae

dermatocranium

dermatome

Dermestidae

dermis

Dermochelyidae

Dermoptera

desmodont

Desmodontinae

desmognathous

desmosome

Desmostylia

Desmostylus hesperus

detorsion

detrital pathway

detritivore

detritus

detritus feeder

detritus food chain

Deuterostomia

deuterostomy

Devensian

devil facial tumour disease

Devonian

dewlap

dextrorse

dextrose

D-fructose

DFTD

diabetes

Diadematacea

diadematoïd

Diadematoïda

diadromous

diakinesis

dialect

diallelic

dialysis

diapause
diapedesis
diaphragm
diaphysis
diapsid
Diapsida
Diarthrognathus broomi
diarthrosis
diastema
diastole
Dibamidae
Dibranchia
dibranchiate
Dicaeidae
dicentric
Diceratiidae
Dichistiidae
Dichobunidae
dichthadiiform
dicondylar
Dicroglossidae
Dicruridae
Dicteriadidae

dicty- (dictyo-)

Dictyoceratida

Dictyoptera

dictyosome

Dicyemida

Dicyemidae

Dicynodontia

didactylous

Didelphidae

Didelphimorphia

Didelphoidea

Didolodontidae

diencephalon

differentially permeable membrane

differentiation

diffusion

Digenea

digitalis

digitigrade

dihydonty

dimer

Dimetrodon angelensis

dimidiate

dimorphism

dimyarian

Dinantian

Dinilysia

dino-

Dinocaridida

Dinocephalia

Dinocerata

dinoflagellate

Dinoflagellida

Dinogamasus

Dinolestidae

Dinomyidae

Dinopercidae

Dinophyceae

Dinornithidae

Dinosauria

Diodontidae

dioecious

dioestrus

Diomedidae

Diopsidae

dipeptide

diphosphopyridine nucleotide

diphycercal tail

Diphyllbothridea

diphyodont

dipleurula larva

Diploblasta

diploblastic

Diplodocidae

diploid

diploidy

Diplomonadida

Diplomystidae

Diplopoda

Diplostraca

diplotene

Diplozonina

Diplura

Dipneusti

Dipnoi

Dipodidae

dipole

dipole moment

diprotodont

Diprotodontia

Diprotodontidae

Diptera

direct flight muscle

directional evolution

directional selection

Diretmidae

disaccharidase

disaccharide

disassortative mating

disc

Discinacea

Discoglossidae

Discomedusae

discrimination

disjunction

dispersal

dispersal barrier

dispersal biogeography

dispersal mechanism

dispersion

dispersion coefficient

displacement activity

display

disruptive coloration

disruptive selection

dissepiment

distal

Distichodontidae

distichous

disulphide bridge

Ditrysia

diurnal

divergence

divergent evolution

diversification

diversity

diversity index

diversivore

diverticulum

division furrow

divisive method

dizygotic twins

DNA

DNA–DNA hybridization

DNA fingerprinting

Docodonta

Dolichoderinae

Dolichopodidae

Dolicochoerus loudonensis

doliform

doliolaria

Dollo's law

domain

domestication

dominance

dominant gene

Donacobiidae

donor

Doradidae

dorsal

dorsal aorta

dorsal fin

dorsiventral

dorsum

Dorylinae

dosage compensation

dove milk

Down's syndrome

DPN

Draconettidae

Drepaneidae

Drepanididae

drey

drift

drive

Dromadidae

dromaeosaurid

Dromaiidae

Dromiciopsia

drone

Drosophilidae

drying oil

Dryinidae

dry-matter production

Dryopidae

duck virus hepatitis

ductless gland

ductus pneumaticus

duetting

Dufour's gland

Dugongidae

Dulidae

dulosis

dunnart

duodenum

duplication

Duplicidentata

duplicidentate

duplivincular

dura mater

durophagic

Dussumieriidae

dyad

dynein

dysgenic

dysodont

Dysommidae

Dytiscidae

ear-stone

Ecardines

eccrine gland

ecdysis

ecdysone

Ecdysozoa

Echeneidae

Echimyidae

echin-

Echinacea

Echinodera

Echinodermata

Echinoida

Echinoidea

Echinophthiriidae

echinopluteus larva

Echinorhinidae

Echinothurioida

Echinozoa

echinulate

Echiura

Echiuridae

echiurus larva

echo-location

eclosion

eco-

ecological barrier

ecological efficiency

ecological energetics

ecological factor
ecological genetics
ecological indicator
ecological isolation
ecological niche
ecological pyramid
ecological system
ecology
ecomorph
ecophysiology
ecosphere
ecosystem
ecotone
ecotope
ecotype
ecto-
Ectobiidae
ectocrine
ectoderm
Ectognatha
ectognathous
ectoparasite
ectoplasm

Ectoprocta

ectotherm

edaphic

Edentata

edentulous

Ediacaran

edible frog

effect hypothesis

effective population size

effector

efferent fibres

effused

egestion

egg burster

egg-eating snakes

egg-raft

Eifelian

eigenvalue

Eimeriina

ejaculation

Elapidae

Elasipodida

Elasmobranchii

Elassomatidae

elastic fibre

elastin

Elateridae

electric fish

electrolocation

electromagnetic location

electromagnetic sense

electron carrier

electron-transport chain

electrophoresis

Electrophoridae

electroreceptor

Eleginopsidae

elementary particle

Eleotridae

Elephantidae

Eleutherodactylidae

Eleutherozoa

elk

Ellopostomatidae

Elmidae

Elopidae

Elopiformes
Elopomorpha
Elton, Charles Sutherland
Eltonian pyramid
elver
elytron
emarginate
Emballonuridae
Embden–Meyerhof pathway
Emberizidae
Embioptera
Embiotocidae
Embrithopoda
embryo
Emmelichthyidae
Empididae
empodium
Emsian
Emydidae
enamel
encephalitis
Encyrtidae
endangered

endemic
endemism
endo-
endobiotic
endobyssate
endochondrial ossification
endocone
endocrine disruption
endocrine gland
endocrine system
endocuticle
endocytosis
endoderm
endogenous infection
endolithic
endolymph
endomitosis
endomixis
Endomychidae
endomysium
endoneurial channel
endoneurial sheath
endoneurial tube

endoneurium
endoparasite
endopeptidase
endophallus
endophragmal skeleton
endoplasm
endoplasmic reticulum
endopod
endopodite
Endopterygota
endorphins
endoskeleton
endosteum
endostracum
endostyle
endosymbiosis
endosymbiotic hypothesis
endothelium
endotherm
endozoochory
energid
energy budget
energy of activation

engram

Engraulidae

enigmatic taxon

Enopla

Enoplosidae

Ensifera

ensiform

Entamoeba histolytica

entelechy

Entelodontidae

enteroceptor

enteron

Enteropneusta

enterotoxin

entocoel

Entodiniomorphida

Entognatha

entognathous

entomochory

entomopathogenic

Entoprocta

environment

environmental hormone

environmental resistance factors

environmental variance

enzootic

enzyme

Eocene

eocyte hypothesis

Eodelphis

Eognathosomata

Eohippus

Eosimias

eosinophils

Eozostrodon

Epallaginidae

ephemeral

Ephemerellidae

Ephemeridae

Ephemeroptera

Ephippidae

Ephthianuridae

ephyrae

epi-

epibenthos

epibiotic

epiblast
epibyssate
epicardial tube
epicuticle
epidemiology
epidermis
epifauna
epigamic
epigastric furrow
epigastric plates
epigenesis
epigenetics
epiglottis
Epigonidae
epigyne
Epimorpha
epimorphic
epimorphosis
epimysium
epinephrine
epineurium
epineustic
epineuston

Epiophlebiidae

epiphragm

epiphysial eye

epiphysis

epipodite

epipodium

Epipolasida

epipubic bone

episodic evolution

epistasis

epistome

Epitheliozoa

epithelium

epizoic

epizootic

equatorial division

equatorial plate

Equidae

equilibrium species

Erebidae

Erethistidae

Erethizontidae

Ereuniidae

ergatogyne

Erinaceidae

Erinaceoidea

Erinaceomorpha

Eriocraniidae

Erotylidae

Errantia

eruciform

Erythrinidae

erythrism

Erythroceridae

erythrocyte

escape reaction

Eschmeyeridae

Eschrichtiidae

escutcheon

Esocidae

Esociformes

ESS

Estemmenosuchidae

estivation

Estrildidae

estrogen

estrus cycle

Ethiopian faunal region

ethocline

ethogram

ethological isolation

ethology

Etmopteridae

eu-

Euarchontoglires

Euarthropoda

Eubacteria

Eubilateria

Eucaryota

euchromatin

Euclichthyidae

Eucoccidia

Euechinoidea

Eufalconimorphae

eugenics

Eugregarinida

Eukarya

eukaryote

eulamellibranchiate

Eulipotyphla

eulittoral

Eulophidae

Eumastacidae

eumelanin

Eumenidae

Eumeninae

Eumetozoa

Euonychophora

Eupantotheria

Euparkeria

Eupetidae

Euphaeidae

Euphausiacea

euphotic zone

Eupleridae

euploid

Eurglossinae

Eurotatoria

eury-

Euryalida

euryapsid

Euryapsida

Euryarchaeota

euryecious

euryhaline

Eurylaimidae

Eurymylidae

euryoxic

euryphagic

Eurypharyngidae

Eurypterida

Eurypygidae

Eurypygiformes

eurythermal

eurytopic

eusociality

eustachian canal

Eusthenopteron

Eusuchia

Eutheria

eutrophication

evagination

Evaniidae

event recorder

Evermanellidae

eversible
evo-devo
evolute
evolution
evolutionary allometry
evolutionary determinism
evolutionary lineage
evolutionary rate
evolutionary species
evolutionary species concept
evolutionary stable strategy
evolutionary trend
exafference
Exafroplacentalia
exaptation
exarate
Excavata
excess baggage hypothesis
exchange pairing
exclusion principle
exconjugant
exoccipitals
exocoel

Exocoetidae

exocrine

exocrine gland

exocuticle

exocytosis

exoenzyme

exon

exopeptidase

exopod

exopodite

Exopterygota

exoskeleton

exosymbiosis

exotherm

exotic species

exotoxin

exozoochory

experimental error

exploitation competition

exploratory behaviour

exploratory learning

explosive evolution

exponential

expressivity

extant

exteroceptor

extinct

extinction

extracellular matrix

exumbrella

exuvium

eye

eyespot

F

F 1

F 2

facet

facilitated diffusion

facilitation

facing-away display

facultative

facultative mutualism

facultative parasite

FAD

faeces

falcate

Falconidae

Falconiformes

Fallopian tube

false legs

Famennian

farinose

fascicle

fasciole

fat

fatigue

fatty acid

fauna

faunal

faunal province

faunal region

faunal zone

faunal zoogeographic kingdom

faunistic

faunizone

fawns

feather

feces

fecundity

feedback regulation

feeding

Felidae

Feliformia

Feloidea

femora

femoral gland

femur

fenestrated

Ferae

feral

Fereuungulata

ferruginous

fertility

fertilization

Ferungulata

fetus

Feyliniidae

fibril

fibrillin

fibrin

fibrinogen

fibroblast

fibrocartilage

fibula

fibulare

Fick, Adolf Eugen

Fick's laws

Fideliidae

fight or flight reaction

Figitidae

filament

filibranchiate

filiform

filoplume

filopodium

filter route

fimbriate

fin

finlet

fin ray

fish

fish lice

Fissipedia

Fistulariidae

fitness

fixation

fixed-action pattern

flabelliform

flabellum

flacherie

flagella

flagellomere

flagellum

flame cell

flamingo milk

Flandrian

flap-flight display

Flatidae

flavin adenine dinucleotide

flavoprotein

fledge

flehmen

flexuous

floccose

flocking

flosculus

fluid mosaic model

fluorescent-antibody technique

foetus

folic acid

Folin–Ciocalteu reaction

Folivora

folivorous

follicle

follicle-stimulating hormone

fontanelle

food begging

food chain

food-chain efficiency

food vacuole

food web

foraging

foramen

foramen magnum

Foraminiferida

forceps

forcipate

Forcipulatida

Forficulidae

Formicariidae

Formicidae

Formicinae

Formicoidea

forward display

fossa

fossil

fossorial

founder effect

founder lineage

fovea

foveate

fowl cholera

fowl pest

fowl plague

Fraser Darling effect

Frasnian

frass

fratricide

free-living

free-martin

freeze-etching

freeze-fracturing

Fregatidae

frenulum

freshwater fish

fright substance

Fringillidae

Frisch, Karl von

frons

frontal bone

frontal gland

frontal lobe

fructose

frugivore

frustration

FSH

fugacious

fulcral scales

Fulgoridae

fuliginous

full-forward display

fulvic acid

fulvous

fumaric acid

fundamental niche

fundatrix

Fundulidae

fungus garden

funiculus

furca

furcipulate

furcula

furfuraceous

Furipteridae

Furnariidae

furrowing

fuscous

fusiform

Gadidae

Gadiformes

Gadopsidae

Gaia hypothesis

gait

galactose

galactosidase

galactoside

Galagonidae

Galápagos Islands

Galaxiidae

Galbulidae

gall bladder

Galliformes

galvanotaxis

game cropping

gamete

game theory

gametic equilibrium

gametocyst

gametocyte

gametogenesis

gamma globulin

ganglion

ganoid

gap analysis

gape

gap junction

Garstang, Walter

GAS

gas bladder

gas gland

gaster

Gasteropelecidae

Gasterophilidae

Gasterosteidae

Gasterosteiformes

Gasteruptiidae

gastric

gastric mucosa

gastrin

gastriole

gastro-enteritis

gastrolith

Gastropoda

Gastrotricha

gastrovascular cavity

gastrozoid

gastrula

gastrulation

Gault Clay

Gause, Georgyi Frantsevich

Gause principle

Gavialidae

Gaviidae

Gaviiformes

GDP

Gecarcinidae

Gedinnian

Gekkonidae

gel

Gelechiidae

gel filtration

Gelocidae

gemma

Gempylidae

gena

gene

gene conversion

gene duplication

gene family

gene flow

gene frequency

gene library

gene pool

general adaptation

general-adaptation syndrome

generalization

generation time

generic cycles, theory of

gene sharing

gene substitution

genet

gene therapy

genetic

genetic code

genetic distance

genetic drift

genetic engineering

genetic equilibrium

genetic hitchhiking

genetic homeostasis

genetic load

genetic manipulation

genetic map

genetic polymorphism

genetics

genetic system

genetic variance

geniculate

genital capsule

genital lock

genital plate

genital ridge

genome

genome editing

genomic compartmentalization

genotype

genotypic adaptation

gentle

Geometridae

Geomydidae

Geomyidae

Geophilomorpha

geotaxis

Geotriidae

Geotrupidae

germ cell

germinal disc

germinal selection

germ layers

germ line

germ plasm

Gerreidae

Gerrhosauridae

Gerridae

gestalt

gestation period

Gibberichthyidae

Gigantactinidae

Giganturidae

gill

gill arch

gill book

gill cover

gill pouch

gill raker

Ginglymodi

ginglymoidy

Ginglymostomatidae

Giraffidae

Giraffoidea

girdle

Givetian

gizzard

glabella

glabrous

gland

Glareolidae

Glaucosomatidae

Glaucostegidae

glaucous

glenoid

glenoid cavity

glenoid fossa

glial cell

Glires

Gliridae

Globigerina

Globigerina ooze

globose

globular protein

globulin

glochidium

Gloger's rule

glomerulus

glossa

Glossinidae

glottis

glucagon

glucan

glucocorticoid hormones

gluconeogenesis

glucosan

glucose

glucoside

glutamic acid

glutamine

glutathione

glyc-

glyceraldehyde

glyceride

glycerol

glycine

glycogen

glycolipid

glycolysis

glycoprotein

glycoside

Glycymerididae

glyoxalase

glyoxysome

Glyptodontoidea

GMP

Gnathanacanthidae

Gnathifera

gnathobase

Gnathobdellida

gnathosoma

Gnathostomata

Gnathostomulida

gnotobiotic

goal

Gobiesocidae

Gobiesociformes

Gobiidae

Gobioididae

Golgi, Camillo

Golgi body

Gomphidae

Gomphotheriidae

gonad

gonadotropin

gonangulum

Gondwana

gonochorist

gonocoel

gonopodium

gonopore

Gonorynchidae

Gonorynchiiformes

Gonostomatidae

gonotheca

gonozooid

Goodeidae

Gorgonacea

gorgonin

Gould, John

Graafian follicle

Gracillariidae

grade

gradualism

graft

Grallariidae

Grallinidae

Grammatidae

Grammicolepididae

Grammidae

Grammistidae

Gram reaction

granule

granulocyte

granulose
granulosis
Graptolithina
Graptoloidea
gravid
graviportal
grazing food chain
grazing pathway
gregaria
Gregarinia
gregariousness
gressorial
grey matter
grey ramus communicans
grid analysis of pattern
grooming
grooming claw
gross ecological efficiency
groundhog
ground substance
group selection
group translocation
growth

growth form

growth hormone

Gruidae

Gruiformes

Gryllacrididae

Gryllidae

Grylloblattidae

Gryllotalpidae

GTP

guan-

guanido group

guanine

guano

guanosine

guanosine phosphate

guild

gular plate

gular pouch

gullet

Gurgesiellidae

gustation

Gymnarchidae

Gymnoblastina

Gymnolaemata

Gymnophiona

Gymnophthalmidae

Gymnosomata

Gymnostomatida

Gymnotidae

Gymnotiformes

Gymnuridae

gynandromorph

gyne

gyrencephalic

Gyrinidae

Gyrinocheilidae

gyroconic

Gyrocotylidea

Gyropidae

gyrose

habitat

habitat fragmentation

habitat selection

habituation

Hadean

Hadromerida

Hadrosauridae

Haeckel, Ernst Heinrich

haem

Haematomyzidae

Haematopinidae

Haematopodidae

haemochorial

haemocoel

haemocyanin

haemoglobin

haemolysis

haemopoiesis

Haemosporidia

Haglidae

Haemulidae

haldane

Haldane, John Burdon Sanderson

half-sib mating

Halichondrida

Halictidae

Haliplidae

Hallucigeniidae

hallux

Halosauridae

haltere

Hamilton, William Donald

hamula

hamulus

handicap principle

Haplogenyidae

Haplodrili

haplo-

Haploactinidae

Haplochitonidae

haplodiphoidy

haploid number

Haplomi

Haplorhini

Haplosclerida

Haplosporea

haplotype

hapten

Harderian gland

Hardy–Weinberg law

harem

harem group

harlequin chromosome

Harlow, Harry Frederick

Harpadontidae

Harpagiferidae

Haversian canal

Hawk–Dove Strategies

headgear

head-tossing display

heart

heavy-labelled water technique

hectocotylized arm

Hectocotylus

Helaletidae

Heleophrynidae

heliciform

helicotrema

helio-

Heliocharitidae

Heliornithidae

Heliozoa

hellgramites

helminth

Helodermatidae

Helostomatidae

helotism

hemal arch

hemal spine

heme

hemi-

Hemichordata

Hemicidaroida

hemielytron

Hemigaleidae

Hemimastigophora

Hemimeridae

hemimetabolous

Hemiodontidae

hemipenis

Hemiphlebiidae

Hemiphractidae

Hemiprocnidae

Hemiptera

Hemipteroidea

Hemiramphidae

Hemiscylliidae

Hemisotidae

Hemitripteridae

hemocyanin

hemoglobin

hemopoiesis

Henle, Friedrich Gustav Jakob

Hennig, Willi

heparin

hepatic

Hepialidae

Hepsetidae

heptamerous

Heptapsogasteridae

Heptapteridae

herbivore

herding

hereditary disease

heritability

hermaphrodite

hermaphroditic fish

hermatypic

Herpestidae

Hesperiidae

Heterenchelyidae

hetero-

heteroalleles

Heterobranchia

Heterocephalus glaber

heterocercal tail

heterochromatin

heterochromosome

heterochrony

heterocoelus vertebra

heterodimer

heterodont

Heterodonta

Heterodontidae

Heterodontiformes

Heterodontosauridae

heteroecious

heterogametic sex

heterogamy

heterograft

heterogynous

heterokont

heterologous

heteromeric

heteromeric

Heteromix

heteromorphous

Heteromyidae

Heteronemertini

heterophagous

Heteropneustidae

Heteroptera

heterosis

Heterosomata

heterosomes

heterospecific

Heterostraci

heterotopy

Heterotrichida

heterotroph

heteroxenous

heterozygosity

heterozygote

heterozygous advantage

hexacanth embryo

Hexacorallia

Hexacrobylidae

Hexactinellida

Hexagrammidae

Hexanauplia

Hexanchidae

Hexanchiformes

hexaploidy

Hexapoda

hexaster

Hexasterophora

Hexatrygonidae

hexose

hexose-monophosphate shunt

hibernal

hibernation

hierarchical and non-hierarchical classification methods

hierarchy

higher categories

Himantolophidae

hinny

Hiodontidae

hippo-

Hippoboscidae

hippocampus

Hippomorpha

Hippopotamidae

Hipposideridae

Hirudinea

Hirundinidae

hispid

Hispidoberycidae

hist-

histamine

Histeridae

histidine

histiocyte

Histiopteridae

histochemistry

histocompatibility antigen

histocompatibility genes

histogenesis

histology

histone

Histozoa

hive

HLA

hoarding

Hodotermitidae

Holarctica

Holasteroidea

Holaxonia

Holectypoida

holistic

Holling's disc equation

holo-

Holocene

holocentric

Holocentridae

Holocephali

holocrine gland

holoenzyme

hologamete

holological

Holometabola

holometabolous

holophyletic

holophyly

holoplankton

holoptic

Holostei

Holothuroidea

Holotrichia

holotype

holozoic

Homalopteridae

Homalorhagida

homeobox

homeobox gene

homeomorph

homeostasis

homeotherm

homeotic gene

home range

homing

Hominidae

Hominoidea

homo-

homoallelic

homocercal tail

homodimer

homodont

homoeobox

homoeobox gene

homoeostasis

homoeotic gene

homogametic sex

homograft

homoimerous

homoiotherm

homologous

homology

homomeric

homonym

homoplasy

Homoptera

Homoscleromorpha

Homosclerophorida

homozygosity

homozygote

honest signal

honey

honey-bee

honeycomb

honeydew

Hooker, Sir Joseph Dalton

hopeful monster

Hoplichthyidae

Hoplocercidae

Hoplonemertini

Hoplopleuridae

hormone

horn

horotely

host

hot spot

Howellidae

Hox gene

human leucocyte antigen complex

humerus

humidity

humoral response

humus

hunger

hunting wasp

Hyaenidae

Hyaenodontidae

hyaloplasm

Hyalospongea

hyaluronic acid

hybrid

hybrid dysgenesis

hybrid swarm

hybrid vigour

hybrid zone

Hydraenidae

hydro-

Hydrobatidae

hydrocarbon

Hydrochidae

Hydrochoerinae

Hydrocorallina

hydrocorals

hydrofuge hair

hydrogenase

hydrogen bond

Hydroida

Hydroidolina

hydrolase

hydrolysis

Hydrophiinae

hydrophilic

Hydrophilidae

hydrophobic

Hydropotes

hydrorhiza

hydrospire

hydrostatic organ

hydrostatic skeleton

hydrotaxis

hydroxyapatite

Hydrozoa

hygienic strain

hygro-

Hygrobiiidae

hygrometer

Hylidae

Hyliotidae

Hylobatidae

Hylocitreidae

Hylodidae

Hylonomus lyelli

Hymenoptera

Hymenostomatida

hynobiid

Hynobiidae

hyoid

Hyopsodontidae

hyostyly

hyper-

hyperarousal

Hypermastigida

hypermorphosis

Hyperoartii

Hyperoliidae

hyperosmotic

Hyperotreti

hyperparasite

hypersensitivity

hypertonic

Hypertragulidae

Hypnidae

hypo-

hypobiosis

hypocercal tail

Hypocoliidae

hypocone

hypodermis

hypogaeous

hyponeustic

hyponeuston

hyponome

hypopharynx

hypophloeodal

hypophysial sac

hypophysis

hypoplastron

hypopleural bristles

Hypopomidae

hypoptile

Hypoptychidae

Hyposittidae

hyposmotic

hypostasis

hyposternum

hypostome

hypothalamus

hypotheres

hypothesis

hypothesis-generating method

hypothesis testing

hypotonic

Hypotremata

hypotremate

Hypotrichida

hyps-

Hypsilophodontidae

Hypsithermal

hypsodont

hypurals

Hyracodontidae

Hyracoidea

Hyracotherium

hysginous

Hystriidae

Hystriomorpha

ianthinous

Ibaliidae

Iberomesornis

Ibidorhynchidae

Icelidae

Ichneumonidae

ichnofossil

ichnology

ichthyo-

Ichthyoboridae

ichthyology

Ichthyophiidae

Ichthyopterygia

Ichthyosauria

Ichthyostega

Icosteidae

Ictaluridae

Icteridae

ICZN

-idae

ideal free distribution

idiothetic

-iformes

Iguania

Iguanidae

Iguanodectidae

Iguanodontidae

ileum

ilium

illicium

Ilyophinae

imago

imbricate
imbricate plates
imino acid
imitation
immigration
immune deficiency
immunity
immunization
immunodiffusion
immuno-electrophoresis
immunogen
immunoglobulin
immunoglobulin
immunology
imperforate
imperforate nostrils
impermeable junction
imprinting
-ina
-inae
Inarticulata
inborn error
inbreeding

inbreeding depression

incisiform

incisor

inclusive fitness

incompatibility

incomplete dominance

Incurvariidae

incus

independent assortment

index fossil

Indicatoridae

indicator species

indigenous

indirect flight muscle

individual distance

Indostomidae

Indriidae

induced-fit theory

industrial melanism

infanticide

infauna

inflammasome

inflammation

information index
information statistic
informosome
infrabasals
infra-orbital foramen
infundibuliform
infundibulum
infusate
infusoria
inguinal
inhibition
-ini
Iniidae
Iniomi
initiator
innate
innate immunity
innate releasing mechanism
Inocelliidae
inositol
Inovicellata
inquiline
inquilism

Insecta

Insectivora

insight learning

instar

instinct

instrumental conditioning

insulin

integral protein

integrin

integument

intelligent design

intensity scale

intention movement

inter-

interambulacral

interambulacrum

intercalary deletion

interclavicle

interference competition

interference theory

interferon

intergenic suppression

intermediate filament

interna

International Code of Zoological Nomenclature

interneuron

internodal species concept

interparietal

interphase

interradius

intersegmental membrane

intersex

intersexual selection

interspecific

interspecific competition

interstitial fauna

interstitial fluid

intervallum

intestine

intra-

intragenic suppression

intrasexual selection

intraspecific

intraspecific competition

intra-uterine position effect

intrinsic rate of natural increase

introgression

intromit

intromittent organ

intron

introvert

invagination

inversion

invertase

invertebrate drift

in vitro

in vivo

involute

ionic bond

Ipnopidae

Irenidae

Irian division

iridescence

iris

IRM

Irregulares

irrelevant behaviour

irritability

irruption

isabelline

ischial callosity

ischiopodite

ischium

Ischnocera

Ischyromyidae

Isectolophidae

island biogeography

island biotas

island hopping

Island mammal region

islets of Langerhans

iso-

isocercal tail

Isocrinida

isoenzyme

isogamy

isogeneic

isokont

isolecithal

isomer

isomerase

isomyarian

Isonidae

Isopoda

isoprene

isoprenoid

Isoptera

Isospondyli

isotonic

isozyme

Istiophoridae

iterative evolution

iteroparity

IUP effect

Jacaniidae

Jaccard's index

Jacobson's organ

Japygidae

jejunum

Jenynsiidae

jizz

joint capsule

J-shaped growth curve

jugal bone

jugular

jugular vein

jugum

Jurassic

juvenile hormone

Kainozoic

Kalotermitidae

Kamptozoa

Kantharellidae

karyogamy

karyokinesis

karyotype

K cells

keel

kentron

keratin

kerato-

Kerygmachela kierkegaardi

ketone

ketose

keystone species

kidney

killer cells

Kimberella quadrata

Kimmeridgian

Kimura, Motoo

kinaesthetic

kinaesthetic orientation

kinase

kinesis

kinetochore

kinetonucleus

kinetoplast

Kinetoplastea

Kinetoplastida

kinetosome

kingdom

kino-

Kinorhyncha

Kinosternidae

kin selection

kissing bug

klepto-

kleptoparasitism

klino-

klino-kinesis

klino-taxis

Kneriidae

knuckle walking

Kogiidae

Kornberg enzyme

Kraemeriidae

Krebs's cycle

kronism

krotovina

Kryptoglanidae

K-selection

Kuhliidae

Kupffer, Karl Wilhelm von

Kupffer cells

Kurtidae

Kyphosidae

labella

labellum

labial mask

labial palp

Labiduridae

Labiidae

labium

labral plate

Labridae
labriform swimming
Labrisomidae
labrum
labyrinth
labyrinth fish
Labyrinthodontia
Lacantuniidae
Lacciferidae
Lacertidae
Lacertilia
lachrymal
lacinia mobilis
lacinate
Lactariidae
lactase
lactate fermentation
lactic acid
lactogenic hormone
lactose
lacunose
LAD
Laemobothriidae

Laevicaudata

Lagomorpha

Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre Antoine de Monet, Chevalier de

Lamarckism

lamella

lamellate

Lamellibranchia

lamina

lamine

Lamnidae

Lamniformes

lampbrush chromosome

Lampridae

Lampriformes

Lampyridae

land bridge

land-locked fish

Langerhans, Paul

Langhian

Laniidae

Lanthanotidae

lanugo

Lapparentophis defrennei

Laridae

larva

larviparous

laryngeal pharynx

larynx

Lasiocampidae

last-appearance datum

latent learning

latent root

Lateolabracidae

lateral inhibition

lateralis system

lateral line

lateral plate mesoderm

laterotergite

Latidae

Latimeriidae

Latin American mammal region

Latridae

Laurasia

Laurasiatheria

Laurer's canal

leaf-cutter bee

learning

Lebiasinidae

lecithin

lecithotropic

lectin

lectotype

legionary

Leiognathidae

Leiopelmatidae

Leiothrichidae

lek

Lemuridae

Lemuriformes

Lemuroidea

lemurs

lentic

lenticular

Leonardian

Lepadidae

Lepadiformes

lepid-

Lepidogalaxiidae

lepidoid

Lepidoptera
Lepidosauria
Lepidosirenidae
Lepidosireniformes
Lepidosteidae
Lepismatidae
Lepismatoidea
Lepisosteidae
Lepisosteiformes
Leporidae
Lepospondyli
leprose
Leptanillinae
lepto-
Leptobramidae
leptocephalus larva
Leptochariidae
Leptochilichthyidae
Leptodactylidae
leptodermous
leptokurtic
Leptomedusae
Leptoscopidae

Leptosomidae
Leptosomiformes
leptotene
Leptotyphlopidae
Lestidae
Lestoideidae
lethal mutation
Lethrinidae
leuc-
Leucettida
leucine
leucocyte
leucon
Leucosolenida
Leucospidae
leukocyte
levulose
LH
Lias
Libellulidae
library
Libytheinae
life cycle

life form

life table

ligament

ligand

ligase

Ligiidae

limiting factor

limits of tolerance

limnetic zone

Limnognathia maerski

limnology

Limopsidae

Limulidae

Lincoln index

Lindeman's efficiency

lineage

line transect

lingua

lingual

Lingulacea

Lingulida

linkage

linkage disequilibrium

linkage equilibrium

linkage group

linkage map

Linnaeus, Carolus

Linognathidae

linoleic acid

linolenic acid

Linophrynidae

Linyphiidae

Liparidae

lipase

Liphistiidae

lipid

lipofuscin

lipoic acid

lipoprotein

Lipotidae

Lipotyphla

Lissamphibia

lissencephalic

Lithisida

litho-

Lithobiomorpha

Litopterna

litter layer

littoral

littoral fish

Littorinimorpha

live-bearing fish

liver

living fossil

Lobata

Lobatocerebromorpha

Lobopoda

lobopodium

Lobosa

Lobotidae

loci

lock-and-key theory

locus

locust

Locustellidae

logistic equation

logistic model

Lokiarchaeota

Lokiarchaeotum

long call

longevity

Longisquama insignis

Longworth trap

loop of Henle

loph

Lophichthyidae

Lophiidae

Lophiiformes

Lophiodontidae

lophodont

Lophophorata

lophophorate

lophophore

Lophotidae

lophotrichous

Lophotrochozoa

lordosis

Lorenz, Konrad

lorica

Loricariidae

Loricata

Loricifera

Loridae

Lorisidae

Lorisiformes

lotic

Lotidae

Lotka–Volterra equations

Loxocemidae

Lucanidae

Lucernarida

luciferase

luciferin

Luciocephalidae

lumbar vertebra

lumen

lunate

lung

lungbook

lung slits

lunule

Luolishaniidae

luteinizing hormone

Lutjanidae

Luvaridae

lyase

Lybiidae

Lycaenidae

Lycidae

Lycosidae

Lyctidae

Lydekker's line

Lygaeidae

Lymantriinae

Lymnodynastidae

lymph

lymphadenitis

lymphatic system

lymph node

lymphocyte

Lysenko, Trofim Denisovich

lysine

lysosome

lysozyme

Machaerirhynchidae

Machilidae

Machiloidea

macro-

macroconsumer

Macrodasysida

macroevolution

macrofauna

macrolecithal

macromere

macromolecule

macromutation

macrophage

macrophagy

Macropharyngea

Macropodidae

Macropodoidea

Macrorhamphosidae

Macroscelidea

Macroscelididae

Macrosphenidae

Macrotermitinae

Macrouridae

macula

Madagascan faunal subregion

Madreporaria

madreporite

magnorder

Mahlanobis' D2

maintenance evolution

Majidae

major gene

major histocompatibility complex

mal-

Malacanthidae

Malacobdellidae

Malaconotidae

Malacopterygii

Malacostega

Malacosteidae

Malacostraca

Malapteruridae

malar bone

malic acid

malleolus

malleus

Mallophaga

Malpighi, Marcello

Malpighian layer

Malpighian tubules

maltose

Maluridae

Mammalia

mammal regions

mammary gland

Mammuthus

Mammutidae

Mammutoidea

mandible

Mandibulata

Manidae

mannan

mannose

manometer

Mantellidae

Mantidae

Mantispidae

mantle

mantle cavity

mantle lobe

Mantodea

Mantophasmatidae

manubrium

manus

Margaritiferidae

marginal value theorem

marker

marker-assisted selection

mark–recapture technique

marsh

Marsipobranchii

Marsupialia

marsupial pouch

marsupium

Mary Lyon effect

Masaridae

mask

mason bee

masseter muscle

massive hydrocorals

mass mixing ratio

mass provisioning

Mastacembelidae

mast cell

Mastigophora

Mastodontidae

mastoid process

Mastotermitidae

maternal message

mating

mating system

mating type

matrilineage

matrix

matrotrophic

Matuyama

Mauthnerian system

maxilla

maxillary gland

maxillary palp

maxilliped

maxillopalatine

Maxillopoda

maximum sustained yield

maximum velocity of enzyme

mealy hairs

mean square

mechanical senses

mechanoreceptor

Meckel's cartilage

Mecoptera

median eye

median fin

median vein

Mediterranean faunal subregion

medulla

medulla oblongata

medullary sheath

medusa

Megachasmidae

Megachilidae

Megachiroptera

Megadermatidae

megafauna

megakaryocyte

Megaladapidae

Megalaimidae

Megalomycteridae

Megalonichidae

Megalonychoidea

Megalopidae

megalops

Megaloptera

meganephrostomal

Meganeura

Meganisoptera

Megapodagrionidae

Megapodiidae

megasclere

Megophryidae

Meinertellidae

meiofauna

meiosis

Melamphaidae

melanin

melanism

Melanocetidae

Melanocharitidae

melanocytes

Melanonidae

Melanopareiidae

Melanostomiatidae

Melanotaeniidae

Meleagrididae

Meliphagidae

Melittidae

melliferous

Meloidae

melon

Membracidae

membrane

membranous labyrinth

memnonious

memory

Mendel, Gregor Johann

Mendelian character

Mendelian population

Mendel's laws

Menidae

meninges

meningitis

Meniscotheriidae

Menoponidae

menstrual cycle

mentum

Menuridae

Mephitidae

Merlucciidae

mero-

merocenosis

merocrine gland

merogamete

merological approach

Meropidae

meroplankton

Merostomata

merotope

Merycoidodontidae

Mesaxonia

mesaxonic

mesencephalon

mesenchyme cells

mesentery

mesepimeron

mesepisternum

mesites

Mesitornithidae

Mesitornithiformes

meso-

Mesobatrachia

mesoblast

mesoderm

mesofauna

Mesogastropoda

mesogloea

mesolecithal

mesonephros

mesonephrostomal

mesonotum

Mesonychidae

mesopelagic

mesoplastron

mesopleurum

mesopodium

Mesosauria

mesosoma

mesosternum

mesostracum

mesothelium

mesotherm

mesothorax

Mesozoa

Mesozoic

messenger-RNA

Messinian

meta-

metabolic pathway

metabolic rate

metabolism

metabolite

metacarpal

metacarpus

metacentric

metachromism

metacone

metagenesis

metallic bond

metamere

Metameria

metameric segmentation

Metamonada

metamorphosis

metanauplius larva

metanephridium

metanephros

metanotum

metaphase

metapleuron

metapodium

metapophysis

metapopulation

metasepta

metasoma

metaspecies

metastasis

metasternum

metatarsal

metatarsus

Metatheria

metathorax

Metazoa

metazoan

metencephalon

methionine

methylation

MHC

Miacidae

Miacoidea

Michaelis constant

Micrixalidae

micro-
microbial genetics
microbiocoenosis
microbiology
Microbiotheria
Microbiotheriidae
microbivore
microbody
Microchiroptera
microclimate
microconsumer
microcosm
Microcyprini
Microdesmidae
micro-ecosystem
microevolution
microfauna
microfibril
microfilament
microgamete
Micrognathozoa
microhabitat
Microhylidae

micromere

micronephrostomal

micronucleus

micro-organism

microphagy

Micropharyngea

Micropterigidae

micropylar

micropyle

microsatellite DNA

Microsauria

microsclere

microsome

Microsporidea

Microstomatidae

microtine cycles

microtrabecular lattice

microtubule

microtubule-organizing centre

microvillus

middle ear

mid-water

migration

migration route

Milichiidae

milk sugar

millepores

Milleporina

Millericrinida

milt

Mimetidae

mimicry

Mimidae

mind, theory of

minisatellite DNA

Miocene

Mirapinnidae

mire

Miridae

mis-sense mutant

missing-plot technique

Mississippian

mitochondrial-DNA

mitochondrion

mitogenic

mitosis

mitotic spindle

mitral valve

Mitsukurinidae

mixing ratio

mixotroph

mnemon

mobbing

Mobilina

Mobulidae

Mochokidae

modern synthesis

modifier

Moeritherioidea

Moeritherium lyonsi

Mohoidae

molar

molariform row

molecular clock

molecular drive

molecular evolution

molecular hybridization

Molidae

Mollusca

Molossidae

Molpadiida

molybdeous

Momotidae

Monacanthidae

Monarchidae

mongaggle

‘Mongolism’

moniliform

mono-

monoallelic

Monoblastozoa

Monocentridae

monoclonal

monoclonal antibody

monocondylar

monocyte

monodactyl

Monodactylidae

Monodontidae

monoecious

monogamy

Monogenea

Monognathidae

Monogononitida

monogyne

monohybrid

monohybrid heterosis

monomer

monomyarian

monophagous

monophyletic

monophyly

monophyodont

Monopisthocotylea

Monoplacophora

monopodial

Monorhina

monosaccharide

monosomic genome

monothetic

Monotremata

Monotrematum sudamericanum

monotrichous

monotrysian

monotypic

monoxenous

monozygotic twins

Montipythonoides riversleighensis

moor

mor

morbidity

Mordaciidae

Morelia riversleighensis

Morgan's canon

Morganucodon

Moridae

Moringuidae

Mormoopidae

Mormyridae

Mormyriformes

Mormyroidea

Moronidae

morphology

morphometrics

morphospecies

morphotype

morula

mosaic evolution

mosaic heterochrony

Mosasauridae

Moschidae

Motacillidae

motile

motivation

motivational conflict

motor neuron

moulting

mouth angle plates

mouth brooding

m-RNA

MSY

mt-DNA

MTOC

mucin

mucoprotein

mucosa

mucous membrane

mucro

mucronate

mucrones

mucus

Mugilidae

Mugiliformes

Mugiloididae

mule

mull

Müller, Fritz Johann Friedrich

Müllerian mimicry

Mullidae

multifactorial

multilocular

multiple allelism

multiseriate

multistate character

Multituberculata

Muraenesocidae

Muraenidae

Muraenolepididae

Mureropodia

Muridae

muriform

murine

Muscicapidae

Muscidae

muscle

musculo-epithelial

musk gland

Musophagidae

Musophagiformes

Mustelidae

musth

mutagen

mutagenic

mutant

mutation

mutation rate

Mutica

Mutillidae

mutual antagonism

mutual interference

mutualism

mycet-

mycetocyte

mycetome

Mycetophagidae

Mycetophilidae

Myctophidae

Myctophiformes

myelencephalon

myelin

myelin sheath

Mygalomorphae

Myina

Myliobatidae

Myliobatiformes

Mymaridae

myo-

Myobatrachidae

Myocastoridae

myocoel

myoepithelial

myofibril

myoglobin

Myoida

myomere

Myomorpha

myoseptum

myosin

myotome

Myriapoda

Myrmeciinae
Myrmecobiidae
myrmecochoxy
Myrmecophagidae
myrmecophile
Myrmecophilidae
Myrmeleontidae
Myrmeliontidae
Myrmicinae
Myrocongridae
Mysida
Mysidae
Mystacinidae
Mystacocarida
Mysticeti
Mytilidae
Mytiloida
Myxini
Myxinidae
Myxiniformes
Myxosporidea
Myxozoa
Myzopodidae

nacreous

NAD

NADP

Nandidae

nannoplankton

Narcinidae

Narcomedusina

nares

narial pads

Narkidae

nasal bone

nasal cavity

Nasanov's gland

Nasikabatrachidae

nasohypophysial sac

nasopharynx

nasus

nasute

natal dispersal

Natalidae

natant

national park

native

natural immunity

natural killer cells

natural selection

nature and nurture

nature reserve

nauplius eye

nauplius larva

nautiliconic

Nautilida

Nautiloidea

navel

navigation

Nearctic faunal region

necrology

necrophoresis

necrosis

necrotrophic

Nectariniidae

nectocalyx

necton

nectophore

nekton

Nemacheilidae

Nematistiidae
Nematocera
nematocyst
Nematoda
Nematogenyidae
Nematognathi
Nematomorpha
Nematoida
Nematoidea
Nematozoa
Nemeobiidae
Nemertea
Nemertinea
Nemertini
Nemichthyidae
Nemipteridae
neo-
Neobalaenidae
Neobatrachia
Neoceratiidae
Neoceratodontidae
neo-Darwinism
Neodermata

Neogastropoda
Neogea
Neogene
Neognathostomata
neo-Lamarckism
Neolampadoida
Neolinognathidae
Neoloricata
Neomeniida
neomycin
Neoophora
neopallium
Neopilina
neoplastic cell
Neoptera
Neopterygii
Neorhabdocoela
Neoscopelidae
Neosebastidae
Neosittidae
Neostethidae
neotenin
neoteny

Neotropical faunal region

neotype

nephro-

nephric ridge

nephridiopore

nephridium

nephrocoel

nephrocyte

nephromixium

nephron

Nephropidae

nephrostome

nephrotome

Nepidae

Neptculidae

neritic

nerve cord

nervous system

nervure

nestling

nest parasite

net plankton

Nettastomatidae

neur-
neural arch
neuralation
neural crest cell
neural spine
neural tube
neurilemma
neurobiology
neurocyte
neurofibril
neurofilament
neuroglia
neurohypophysis
neuromast
neuron
neurone
neuropodium
Neuroptera
neuroscience
neurosecretion
neurotoxin
neurotransmitter
neuston

neutralism

neutrality theory of evolution

neutral-mutation theory

neutrophils

Newcastle disease

niacin

nibbling

Nicatoridae

niche

Nicolettidae

nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide

nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide phosphate

nicotinic acid

nictation

nictitating membrane

nidicolous

nidifugous

night shine

ninhydrin

Nissl body

nit

Nitidulidae

NK cells

Noctilionidae

Noctuidae

nocturnal

nodes of Ranvier

Noetiidae

Noguerornis

Nomeidae

nomen abortivum

nomen ambiguum

nomen conservandum

nomen correctum

nomen dubium

nomen illegitimum

nomen imperfectum

nomen invalidum

nomen inviolatum

nomen neglectum

nomen novem

nomen nudum

nomen oblitum

nomen perfectum

nomen substitutum

nomen translatum

nomen triviale

nomogenesis

non-competitive inhibition

non-hierarchical classification method

non-parametric test

non-polar molecule

nonsense codon

nonsense mutation

noradrenalin

norepinephrine

normalizing selection

Normanichthyidae

nose leaf

Notacanthidae

Notacanthiformes

Notaspidea

Noteridae

Nothobranchiidae

Nothosauria

Notiomystidae

Notocheiridae

notochord

Notogea

Notograptidae

Notomyotida

Notonectidae

notoneural nervous system

notopodium

Notoptera

Notopteridae

Notoryctemorphia

Notoryctidae

Notostraca

Notosudidae

Nototheniidae

Notoungulata

notum

nuchal

nuclear envelope

nuclear membrane

nuclear-pore complex

nucleic acids

nucleolus

nucleoplasm

nucleoprotein

nucleoside

nucleosome

nucleotide

nucleus

Nuculoida

Nuda

Nudibranchia

null allele

null hypothesis

numerical method

numerical taxonomy

Numididae

nuptial pad

Nycteribiidae

Nycteridae

Nyctibatrachidae

Nyctibiidae

Nyctibiiformes

nymph

Nymphalidae

oak galls

Obdurodon

obligate

obligate parasite

obtect

obturate foramen

Occam's razor

occipital

occipital condyle

occlusal

oceanic

Oceanitidae

ocellar

ocelli

ocellus

Ochotonidae

Ockham's razor

Octocorallia

Octodontidae

octoploidy

Octopoda

ocular plate

ocular point

Odacidae

Odobenidae

Odonata

Odontaspididae

Odontobutidae

Odontoceti

odontoid process

Odontophoridae

Odontostomatida

Oecophylla leakeyi

Oedemeridae

Oegophiurida

oesophagus

Oestridae

oestrogen

oestrus cycle

Ogcocephalidae

-oidea

olecranon

olfaction

olfactometer

olfactory centre

oligo-

Oligocene

Oligochaeta

Oligohymenophora

oligolecithal

oligolectic

oligomer

oligonucleotide

oligopeptide

oligophagous

oligosaccharide

Oligotrichida

olynthus

Olyridae

omasum

omentum

ommatidium

omnivore

Omosudidae

Onchoproteocephalidea

onchosphere

oncogene

oncogenic

one-gene–one-polypeptide hypothesis

Oneirodidae

ontogenetic allometry

ontogenetic heterochrony

ontogeny

Onychophora

oo-

oocyst

oocyte

oogamy

oogenesis

oogonium

ookinete

ootheca

ootype

oozoid

Opabinia

Opalinata

open population

open system

operant conditioning

operator

opercle

opercula

opercular flap

operculum

operon

Ophiacanthida

Ophichthidae
Ophiclinidae
Ophidia
Ophidiidae
Ophidiiformes
Ophiomyxidae
ophiopluteus
Ophiurida
Ophiuroidea
Opiliones
opioid
opioid receptor
opisthaptor
opistho-
Opisthobranchia
opisthocoelous
Opisthocomidae
Opisthocomiformes
opisthodetic
opisthoglyphous
Opisthokonta
Opisthopora
Opisthoproctidae

opisthosoma

Opistognathidae

Oplegnathidae

opportunistic pathogen

opposable

opsonification

opsonin

opsonization

optimal foraging theory

optimality theory

optimum yield

oral

orbicular

orbit

ordination method

Ordovician

Orectolobidae

Orectolobiformes

oreodont

Oreoicidae

Oreosomatidae

organ

organelle

organizational effects of hormones

organogenesis

organotroph

Oriental faunal region

orientating response

orientation

Oriolidae

ornith-

ornithine

ornithine cycle

Ornithischia

ornithomimid

ornithophily

Ornithopoda

Ornithorhynchidae

ornithosis

ortho-

orthoconic

orthogenesis

orthokinesis

Orthonectida

Orthonychidae

Orthoptera

orthoselection

Orussidae

Orycteropodidae

Oryziatinae

os coxa

osculum

os innominatum

Osmeridae

Osmeriformes

osmoregulation

osmosis

osmotic potential

osmotic pressure

osmotrophic

osphradium

Osphronemidae

oss-

ossein

osseous labyrinth

ossicles

ossicones

ossification

Ostariophysi

Osteichthyes

osteo-

osteoblast

osteoclast

osteocyte

osteoderm

Osteoglossidae

Osteoglossiformes

Osteostraci

ostium

Ostraciidae

ostraciiform swimming

Ostracoberycidae

Ostracoda

Ostracodermi

ostracum

Ostreida

Ostreidae

Otariidae

otic

otic capsule

Otididae

Otidiformes

otolith

oubain

outbreeding

outgroup

ova

ovary

overcrowding effect

overdominance

overspecialization

ovicell

oviduct

oviger

ovipary

oviposition

ovipositor

ovovivipary

ovulation

ovum

Oxaeidae

oxaloacetic acid

oxidase

oxidation

oxidative phosphorylation

oxidative potential

oxidoreductase

Oxudercidae

Oxyaena

Oxyaenidae

oxygen debt

oxygen-dissociation curve

Oxynotidae

Oxyruncidae

oxytocin

P

pachy-

Pachycephalidae

Pachycephalosauridae

pachydont

pachyostosis

pachytene

paedogenesis

paedomorphosis

Paenungulata

Paguridae

pala

palae-

Palaeanodonta

Palaearctic faunal region

Palaeocene

Palaeodonta

palaeoecology

Palaeogene

Palaeoheterodonta

Palaeomerycidae

Palaeonemertini

palaeontology

Palaeoptera

Palaeopterygii

palaeospecies

Palaeotaxodonta

Palaeotheriidae

Palaeozoic

palatal teeth

palate

Paleocene

Paleozoic

palichnology

Palinuridae

palette

pallial line

pallium

palp

Palpigradi

Paludicellea

Pambdelurion

pan-

Panarthropoda

panbiogeography

pancreas

Pancrustacea

Pandionidae

panendemic distribution

Pangaea

Pangasiidae

panmictic unit

panmixia

panmixis

panniculus adiposus

Pannonian

Panorpidae

Panthalassa

panto-

Pantodonta

Pantodontidae

Pantopoda

pantothenic acid

Pantotheria

Panuridae

paper wasps

Papilionidae

papilla

papulae

para-

parabasal body

Parabembridae

Parabrotulidae

Paracanthopterygii

paraclade

paracone

Paradisaeidae

Paradoxornithidae

paragaster

paraglossa

ParaHoxozoa

Paralepididae

Paralichthyidae

parallel evolution

Parallelodontidae

parametric test

paramylum

paramyosin

Paramythiidae

Paranthropus

parapatric

parapatric speciation

Parapercidi

paraphyletic

Parapithecidae

parapodia

paraproct

parapsid

Parascorpididae

Parascylliidae

parasite

Parasitica

parasitism

parasitoid

parasitology

parasphenoid

parasympathetic nervous system

parataxon

parathyroid hormone

parathyroids

paratype

Paraulopidae

Paraxonia

paraxonic

Parazenidae

Parazoa

Pardalotidae

Pareiasauridae

parenchyma

parenchymula

parental care

parental generation

Paridae

parietal

parietal pleura

parivincular

paroccipital process

Parodontidae

Paromomyidae

parotoid gland

parr

parsimony

pars intercerebralis

parthenogenesis

partial dominance

partial parasite

partial random sample

partial refuge

Parulidae

parvorder

Passalidae

Passerellidae

Passeridae

Passeriformes

passerine

passive dispersal

passive immunity

passive transport

Pataecidae

patagium

patch dynamics

patch residence time

patella

pathogen

pathogenesis

pathognomonic

Patterus

Paucituberculata

Pauropoda

Pavlov, Ivan Petrovich

paxillae

Paxillosida

payoff

PCR

pebrine

pecking order

Pecora

pectinate

pectine

pectinibranh

pectinolytic

pectocaulus

pectoral fin

pectoral girdle

pectoralis major

pectoralis minor

pectoral ridge

Pedetidae

pedicel

pedicellariae

pedicle

Pediculati

Pediculidae

Pedinoida

Pedionomidae

Pedipalpi

pedipalps

peduncle

Pegasidae

Pegasiformes

pelage

pelagic

Pelecanidae

Pelecaniformes

Pelecanoididae

Pelecypoda

pellicle

Pellorneidae

pelma

pelmatozoan

Pelobatidae

Pelodytidae

Pelomedusidae

Peloriidae

pelta

peltate

pelvic fin

pelvic spurs

pelvis

Pelycosauria

Pempheridae

penetrance

Penicillaria

Peniculina

peniculus

pennaceous

Pennatulacea

pennibrachium

Pennsylvanian

Pentacerotidae

pentacrinoid
pentadactyl
pentameral symmetry
Pentapodidae
Pentastomida
Pentatomidae
pentose
pentose-phosphate shunt
pepsin
peptide
peptide bond
peptone
Peracarida
Peramelemorpha
Peramelidae
Perameloidea
peramorphosis
perception
perching birds
Percichthyidae
Percidae
Perciformes
Perciliidae

Percophidae

Percopsidae

Percopsiformes

pereiopod

pereon

pereopod

perforate nostrils

Pergidae

peri-

pericardium

pericentric inversion

periderm

perignathic girdle

perilymph

perimysium

perineurium

perinuclear space

peri-oral

periosteum

periostracum

periotic bone

Peripatidae

Peripatopsidae

peripatric speciation

Peripatus

peripheral membrane protein

peripheral nervous system

periphyton

periproct

Periptychidae

perisarc

Perischoechinoidea

Perissodactyla

peristalsis

Peristediidae

peristomal

peristome

peritoneum

Peritrichia

Peritrichida

peritrichous

permeability

permeability coefficient

permease

permeation

Permian

peroxidase

peroxide

peroxisome

Perryenidae

persistent pulp

pest

petaloid

Petaluridae

Petauridae

petiole

Petroicidae

Petromyidae

Petromyzontidae

Petromyzontiformes

Petropedetidae

petrosal

Peucedramidae

pH

phaeomelanin

Phaethontidae

Phaethontiformes

phagocyte

phagocytosis

phagosome

phagotroph

phagotrophy

Phalacrocoracidae

phalange

Phalangeridae

Phalangerioidea

Phalangida

phalanx

Phallostethidae

phallotreme

Phanerozoic

phantom larva

pharyngeal arch

pharyngeal groove

pharangula

pharate

Pharetronida

Pharyngobdellida

pharynx

Phascolarctidae

Phascolomyidae

phase diagram

Phasianidae

Phasmatidae

Phasmatodea

phasmid

Phasmida

Phenacodontidae

phenetic classification

phenol

phenotype

phenotypic adaptation

phenotypic plasticity

phenotypic variance

phenylalanine

pheromone

Philepittidae

Philobryidae

philopatry

Phlopteridae

phobotaxis

Phocidae

Phocoenidae

Phoenicopteridae

Phoenicopteriformes

Phoeniculidae

Pholadina

Pholidae

Pholidichthyidae

Pholididae

Pholidota

phonetic

phoresy

Phoridae

Phoronida

Phosichthyidae

phosphatase

phosphatide

phosphatidyl choline

phosphocreatine

phosphodiester bond

phospholipid

phosphorylation

phosphotransferase

photic zone

photokinesis

photoperiodism

photophore

photoreceptor

phototaxis

Phractolaemidae

phragmocone

phragmosis

Phrynobatrachidae

Phrynomeridae

Phrynophiurida

Phrynosomatidae

Phthiraptera

Phycidae

Phylactolaemata

phyletic

phyletic evolution

phyletic gradualism

Phylliidae

Phyllopharyngea

Phylloscopidae

Phyllostomatidae

Phylloxeridae

phylo-

phylogenetics

phylogenetic species concept

phylogenetic systematics

phylogenetic tree

phylogeny

phylogerontism

phylum

Phymosomatoida

Physeteridae

Physeteroidea

physiognomy

physiological ecology

physoclistous

physogastry

Physophorina

physostomous

phyto-

phytocoenosis

phytoflagellate

Phytomastigophorea

phytophagous

Phytosauria

Phytosauridae

Phytotomidae

pia mater

Picathartidae

Picidae

Piciformes

Picrodontidae

Pieridae

pigeon milk

pigment

Pikaia

pilidium larva

Pilosa

pilose

pilotage

Pimelodidae

pinacocyte

pineal body

pineal eye

Pinguipedidae

pinna

pinnate

Pinnipedia

pinocytosis

Pipidae

Pipridae

Piroplasma

Pisauridae

Pisces

piscivorous

pitfall trap

pit organ

Pitheciidae

Pittidae

pituitary axis

pituitary body

pituitary gland

Pityriaseidae

placenta

placental mammals

placentotrophic

Placodermi

Placodontidae

placoid scale

Placozoa

plankton

Planktosphaeroidea

planogamete

plantigrade

planula larva

planuloid ancestor

plasma

plasmagene

plasmalemma

plasma membrane

plasma thromboplastin component

plasmid

plasmodesmata

Plasmodiidae

plasmotomy

plasticity, phenotypic

plastron

Platacanthomyidae

Platanistidae

platelet

platy-

Platyasterida

Platycephalidae

Platycnemididae

Platyctenea

Platygastridae

Platyhelminthes

Platyrrhinidae

platyrrhine

Platyrrhini

Platysteiridae

Platysternidae

Platystictidae

Platyroctidae

Platyzoa

play

pleated sheet

Plecoglossidae

Plecoptera

Plectognathi

Plectrojeniidae

pleiomorphism

pleiotropy

Pleistocene

Pleistogene

pleomorphism

pleopod

Plesiadapidae

Plesiadapiformes

Plesiadapoidea

Plesiobatidae

plesiomorphic

plesion

Plesiopidae

Plesiopora

Plesiorycteropus

Plesiosauria

Plesiosauroidea

Plethodontidae

pleura

pleuro-

Pleurobranchida

Pleurobranchomorpha

Pleurodira

pleurodont

Pleuronectidae

Pleuronectiformes

Pleuronematina

pleurothetic

Pleurotremata

pleurotremate

plicate

Pliocene

Pliosauroidae

Ploceidae

Plotosidae

plumose

plumose hair

Pluvianellidae

Pluvianidae

Pneumoridae

Pnoepygidae

PNS

pod-

Podargidae

Podicipedidae

Podicipediformes

Podocnemididae

Podopteryx mirabilis

Poeciliidae

Poecilosclerida

Pogonophora

poikilotherm

point mutation

Poisson distribution

polar body

polar filament

polarity

polar molecule

pole capsule

Poliopitilidae

pollex

poly-

polyandry

Polycentridae

polycentromic

Polychaeta

polychronic species

Polychrotidae

Polycladida

polyembryony

polyethism

polygamy

polygene

polygenic

polygenic character

polygyne

polygyny

polyhedrosis

polylectic

polymer

polymerase

polymerase chain reaction

Polymixiidae

Polymixiiformes

polymorph

polymorphic

polymorphism

Polynemidae

Polyodontidae

polyoestrus

Polyopisthocotylea

polyp

polypeptide

Polyphagidae

polyphagous

polyphyly

polyphyodont

Polypisthocotylea

Polyplacophora

polyploidy

polypoid

Polyprionidae

polyprotodont

Polypteridae

Polypteriformes

polyribosome

polysaccharide

polysome

polytene

polythetic

Polythoridae

polytopic evolution

polytopic species

polytopism

polytypic

polytypism

Polyzoa

Pomacanthidae

Pomacentridae

Pomadasyidae

Pomatomidae

Pomatostomidae

Pompilidae

Ponerinae

Pongidae

pons varoli

Pontoporiidae

pooter

population

population dynamics

population ecology

population eruption

population explosion

population genetics

population size

Porcellionidae

Porifera

porocyte

porphin

porphyrin

porrect

Portunidae

postantennal organ

postdisplacement

posterior chamber

postlarva

postnotum

postorbital bar

post-partum

postscutellum

postzygapophyses

potamodromous

Potamotrygonidae

Potanichthys xingyiensis

Potoroidae

praemorse

praesaccus

preadaptation

Precambrian

prechordal plate

precocial

precoracoid

predation

predation analysis

predation compensation

predator

predisplacement

preen gland

preening

preformation

preglossale

prehensile

premaxilla

premolar

premorse

pre-oral

pretarsus

prevernal

prey

prezygapophyses

Priacanthidae

Priapula

Priapulida

primary

primary sexual character

primary structure

Primates

primer

primer pheromones

priming pheromones

primitive

primitive streak

primordium

prion

Prionopidae

Priscoan

Pristidae

Pristigasteridae

Pristiophoridae

Pristiophoriformes

Pristolepididae

pro-

probable mutation effect

probe

Problematica

Proboscidea

proboscis

Procaviidae

Procellariidae

Procellariiformes

Prochilodontidae

prochoanitic

procoelous

Procolophonia

proctodeum

Proctotrupidae

procumbent

procuticle

Procyonidae

production

proenzyme

Profundulidae

Proganochelys quenstedii

progenesis

progesterone

proglottis

prognathous

progressive evolution

progressive feeding

Prohylobates

proinsulin

prokaryote

prolactin

prolarva

prolegs

prolicide

proline

Promeropidae

promiscuity

promoter
pronephros
pronking
prnotum
pro-oestrus
propaganda pheromone
propatagium
Prophalangopsidae
prophase
propleurum
propodeum
propodium
propolis
proprioceptor
Prosauropoda
Proscopiidae
Proscylliidae
prosector
prosencephalon
prosepta
Prosimii
Prosobranchia
prosoma

Prosopora

prostaglandin

prosternum

prosthetic group

Protacanthopterygii

protamine

protandry

Protanguillidae

Protanisoptera

protease

Proteidae

protein

proteinase

Proteocephalidea

proteroglyphous

Proterozoic

Proteutheria

prothorax

prothrombin

protist

Protista

proto-

Protobranchia

protobranchiate

Protoceratidae

protocercal tail

protochordate

Protococcidia

protoconch

protocone

protocooperation

Protoctista

protogyny

protonephridium

Protoneuridae

protoplasm

protoplast

protopodite

Protopteridae

Protoreodon

Protorohippus

protosoma

Protostomia

protostomy

Prototheria

Protoungulata

Protozoa

protractile mouth

protrusible mouth

Protura

proximal

proximate explanation

pruinose

Prunellidae

psalterium

psammon

Pselaphidae

Psettodidae

pseud-

Pseudaphritidae

pseudergate

Pseudidae

pseudobranch

Pseudocarchariidae

Pseudocheiridae

Pseudochromidae

pseudocoelom

pseudocoelomate

pseudocopulation

pseudoextinction
pseudogenes
Pseudogrammidae
pseudointerference
Pseudolestidae
Pseudomugilidae
Pseudomyrmecinae
Pseudopimelodidae
pseudopipodite
Pseudoplesiopidae
pseudopodium
Pseudopotto martini
pseudorumination
Pseudoryx nghetinhensis
Pseudoscorpiones
Pseudostega
Pseudostigmatidae
Pseudosuchia
Pseudotriakidae
Pseudotrichonotidae
Psilorhynchidae
Psittacidae
Psittaciformes

Psocodea

Psocomorpha

Psocoptera

Psophiidae

Psophodidae

Psychidae

Psychodidae

Psychrolutidae

Psyllidae

PTC

Pteraspidomorpha

Pteraspidomorphi

Pterioda

Pteriomorphia

ptero-

Pterobranchia

Pteroclididae

Pteroclidiformes

Pteromalidae

Pterophoridae

Pteropoda

Pteropodidae

pteropods

Pterosauria

pterostigma

pterygoid

Pterygota

Pterygotus deepkillensis

pteryoglutamic acid

Ptilichthyidae

Ptiliidae

ptilinum

Ptilocercidae

Ptilogonatidae

Ptilonorhynchidae

Ptinidae

ptyalin

Ptychadenidae

Ptychodactiaria

pubescent

pubis

Pulicidae

pulmonary

Pulmonata

pulp cavity

pulverulent

pulvillus
pulvinate
pulvinus
punctate
punctiform
punctuated equilibrium
pupa
puparium
pupil
Purgatorius
purine
Pycnogonida
Pycnonotidae
Pygidicranidae
pygidium
Pygopodidae
pygostyle
pylorus
Pyralidae
pyramidal tract
pyramid of biomass
pyramid of energy
pyramid of numbers

Pyrgomorphidae

pyridoxene

pyriform

pyrimidine

Pyrochroidae

Pyrotheria

Pyrhocoridae

Pyrrophyta

pyruvic acid

Pythonidae

quadrat

quadrate

quadritubercular

quadrupedal

qualitative inheritance

quantitative character

quantitative inheritance

quantitative trait

quantum evolution

quantum speciation

quasi-sympatric speciation

Quaternary

quaternary structure

queen

Quetzalcoatlus northropi

quinone

quoll

quorum sensing

race

rachis

Rachycentridae

racial senescence

racquet organ

radar tracking

radial canals

radial shield

radial symmetry

Radiicephalidae

Radiodonta

radioimmunoassay

Radiolaria

radioreceptor

radiotelemetry

radio tracking

radius

radula

Rajidae

Rajiformes

rajiform swimming

Rallidae

Ramapithecus

rami

Ramphastidae

ramus

ramus communicans

ram ventilation

random amplified polymorphic DNA

random assortment

random sample

random-walk technique

range

range management

Ranidae

Ranixalidae

RAPD

Raphidae

Raphidiidae

Raphidioptera

raptor

rarity

rastellum

ratite

R/B ratio

reading-frame shift

reading mistake

reafference

realized niche

recapitulation of phylogeny

Recent

receptor

receptor-mediated endocytosis

recessive gene

recipient

reciprocal altruism

reciprocal cross

reciprocal genes

reciprocal predation

reciprocity

recognition species concept

recombinant

recombination

recombination frequency

recon

recruitment pheromone

rectal gill

rectum

recurved

Recurvirostridae

redd

redirected behaviour

redox potential

redox reaction

Red Queen effect

reducing sugar

reduction

reduction divisions

redundant cistron

Reduviidae

refection

reflex action

refuge

Regalecidae

regular echinoids

regular sample

regulatory gene

Regulidae

reinforcement

release factors

releaser

relict fauna

remex

remiges

Remipedia

Remizidae

renal

renal tubule

reniform

rennin

repair synthesis

repetitive DNA

replicase

replication

repressor

reproductive

reproductive allocation

reproductive effort

reproductive isolating mechanism

Reptilia

rescue effect

residual

residual body

resilifer

resilium

resorb

resource partitioning

respiration

respiration–biomass ratio

respiration quotient

respiratory assembly

respiratory chain

respiratory trees

respirometer

resting potential

restriction enzyme

rete mirabile

reticular

reticular fibres

reticular groove

reticular lamina

reticulate evolution

reticulate method

reticulin

reticulo-endothelial system

reticulopodium

reticulum

retina

retinaculum

retinol

retinula cell

Retortamonadea

Retortamonadida

retrices

retrix

retro-

retrochoanitic

Retropinnidae

retrovirus

reversal

reverse mutation

reversion

rhabdites

Rhabditophora

Rhabdocoela

rhabdome

rhabdomere

Rhabdophorina

Rhabdopleurida

Rhabdornithidae

rhabdosome

Rhacophoridae

Rhagionidae

Rhamphichthyidae

Rhamphocottidae

Rhaphidophoridae

Rheidae

Rheiformes

rheotaxis

rhesus factor

Rh factor

rhinarium

Rhinatreumatidae

Rhincodontidae

rhinencephalon

Rhinidae

rhino-

Rhinobatidae

Rhinocerotidae

Rhinocerotoidea
Rhinochimaeridae
Rhinocryptidae
Rhinolophidae
Rhinophrynidae
Rhinopomatidae
Rhinopristiformes
Rhinopteridae
Rhinotermitidae
Rhiphiphoridae
Rhipidistia
Rhipiduridae
rhizo-
Rhizocephala
Rhizomastigida
Rhizomyidae
Rhizophysaliina
Rhizopoda
Rhizopodea
Rhizostomatida
rhodopsin
rhombencephalon
Rhombozoa

rhopalioid

rhopalium

Rhopalosomatidae

Rhyacichthyidae

Rhyacotritonidae

Rhynchobdellida

Rhynchocephalia

rhynchocoel

rhyncholite

Rhynchonellata

Rhynchonellida

Rhynchophthirina

Rhynochetidae

Rhyncocoela

rib

ribitol

riboflavin

ribonuclease

ribonucleic acid

ribose

ribosomal RNA

ribosome

Ricinidae

Ricinulei

rictal bristle

rictus

RIM

ring canal

Ringer's solution

ring species

Riodinidae

riparian

ritualization

Rivulidae

RNA

rod

Rodentia

Rodhocetus kasrani

roe

Romer, Alfred Sherwood

Romer's rule

Rondeletiidae

rooted tree

rostellum

rostral

rostrate

Rostratulidae

rostrum

Rotatoria

Rotifera

rough ER

round dance

RQ

r-selection

ruffle

rufous

rugose

rugulose

rumen

Ruminantia

rumination

runaway hypothesis

Ruscinian

rut

R value

Rynchopidae

s

saccharide

Saccobanchidae

Saccopharyngidae

Saccopharyngiformes

saccus gastricus

sacfry

Sacoglossa

sacral vertebra

sagitta

Sagittariidae

Salamandridae

Salangidae

Saldidae

Salenioida

Salientia

salinity

saliva

salivary-gland chromosome

salivary glands

Salmonidae

Salmoniformes

Salpornithidae

saltation

saltatorial

saltatory

Salticidae

salt-secreting gland

Samaridae

Sanger's reagent

Sapayoidae

saprobe

saprophage

saprophyte

saprotroph

saprovore

saprozoite

SAR

Sarcodina

sarcolemma

Sarcomastigophora

sarcomere

Sarcophagidae

sarcoplasm

sarcoplasmic reticulum

Sarcopterygii

satellite DNA

satiation

Saturniidae

Satyrinae

Sauria

saurian

Saurischia

saurochory

Sauropoda

Sauropterygia

scabrous

scala

scalid

Scalidophora

scampi

Scandentia

scape

Scaphiopodidae

Scaphopoda

scapula

Scarabaeidae

Scaridae

scarious

Scatophagidae

scavenger

SCE

Scelionidae

scent brush

scent marking

Schiff's reagent

Schilbeidae

Schinderhannes bartelsi

Schindleriidae

schistosomiasis

schizo-

schizocoel

Schizocoela

schizocoelomate

Schizodactylidae

schizodont

schizogony

Schizogregarinida

schizomids

Schmidt layer

school

schooling

Schwann cell

Sciaenidae

Sciaridae

Scincidae

Sciuridae

Sciuromorpha

sclera

Scleractinia

Scleraxonia

sclerite

scleroblast

sclerocyte

Sclerodermi

Scleroglossa

Scleroparei

scleroprotein

sclerotin

sclerotization

sclerotome

scolex

scoli

Scoliidae

Scolopacidae

Scolopendromorpha

Scoloplacidae

Scolytidae

Scolytinae

Scomberesocidae

Scombridae

Scombrolabracidae

Scombropidae

scopa

Scopelarchidae

Scopelomorpha

Scopelosauridae

Scophthalmidae

Scopidae

Scorpaenidae

Scorpaeniformes

Scorpiones

Scotocercidae

scramble competition

scrapie

scrobicular

scrobiculate

scrobicule

scrotum

Scrupariina

scute

scutellum

Scutigeromorpha

scutum

Scyliorhinidae

scyphistoma

Scyphomedusae

Scyphozoa

Scytalinidae

Scytodidae

searching

searching image

Searsiidae

sebaceous gland

Sebastidae

sebum

secator

secondary

secondary consumer

secondary genitalia

secondary sexual character

secondary structure

secretion

secretory vesicle

sectorial

secund

Sedentaria

sedentary

sedimentation factor

sedimentation value

segmentation

segregation, Mendel's law of

Seisonidea

Selachimorpha

selection

selection coefficient

selection differential

selection intensity

selection pressure

selectively permeable membrane

selective value

selenodont

Seleviniidae

self-fertilization

selfish DNA

selfish genes

selfish herd

Semaeostomeae

semelparity

semen

semeniferous tubules

semicircular canal

semidominance

Semionotiformes

semipalmate

semi-permeable

semi-species

Semnopithecus

senescence

sense codon

sensilla ampullacea

sensitive period

sensitivity

sensitivity analysis

sensitization

sensory adaptation

sensory neuron

Sepiida

Sepsidae

septa

septal neck

septate

septate junction

septomaxilla

septum

sequential hermaphrodite

sequester

sera

sere

serine

serotinal

serotonin

serous membrane

Serpentes

Serpenticobitidae

Serranidae

Serrasalminidae

Serrivomeridae

Sertoli cells

serum

Sesiidae

sessile

Sessilia

seta

Setarchidae

setation

setose

sex cell

sex chromatin

sex chromosome

sex determination

sex linkage

sex ratio

sex reversal

sexual dimorphism

sexual generation

sexual reproduction

sexual selection

Seymouria

S factor

Shannon–Wiener index of diversity

sheath of Schwann

Shelford's law of tolerance

shell beak

shelled pteropods

shell gland

shell plates

Shinisauridae

shock disease

short-jawed mastodont

Sialidae

sib

Siberiidae

sibling

sibling species

Sibloglinidae

sibship

sicula

Siegennian

Siganidae

sigmoid growth curve

signalling pheromones

sign stimulus

silent allele

silent DNA

Silesian

Sillaginidae

Silphidae

Silurian

Siluridae

Siluriformes

silverfish

silver spoon effect

Simiiformes

similarity coefficient

simple eye

Simplicidentata

simplicidentate

Simpson, George Gaylord

Simuliidae

sinew

single nucleotide polymorphism

Sinornis

sinuate

sinus

siphon

Siphonaptera

siphonate

Siphonophorae

Siphonophorida

siphonozoid

siphuncle

Siphunculata

Sipuncula

Sipunculida

Sirenia

Sirenidae

Siricidae

Sisoridae

sister chromatid exchange

sister groups

site

site of special scientific interest

Sittidae

Sivapithecus

Sivatherium

skeletagenous septum

skeletal muscle

skeleton

skin

Skinner box

skull

sliding-filament theory

slit organ

SLOSS principle

smolt

SMR

snap display

sneak copulation

SNP

social behaviour

social facilitation

social wasps

society

sociobiology

sodium-coupled transport

sodium pump

sol

soldier

Soleidae

Solemyoida

solenial

Solenichthyes

solenium

solenocyte

Solenodontidae

Solenogastres

solenoglyphous

Solenostomidae

Solifuga

solitaria

solitary bees

solitary wasps

Solpugae

soluble RNA

solute potential

soma

somatic cell

somatic cell hybrid

somatic crossing-over

somatic mesoderm

somatic muscles

somatic mutation

somatic skeleton

somatology

somatopleure

somatotropin

somite

Somniosidae

song

Sooglossidae

Sorberacea

Sordes pilosus

Soricidae

Soricoidea

Soricomorpha

Southern blotting

Spalacidae

spandrels of San Marco

Sparassidae

Sparassodontia

Sparidae

Spatangoida

Spathebothridea

spatial learning

spatial sorting

spatial summation

spatulate

special adaptation

special creation

specialization

speciation

species

species diversity

species group

species longevity

species selection

specific immunity

specific mate recognition system

spectacle

speculum

sperm

spermaceti

spermatheca

spermatid

spermatocyte

spermatogenesis

spermatogonia

spermatophore

spermatozoon

sperm competition

spermiogenesis

sperm train

Sphaeriida

Sphaeriidae

Sphaeritidae

Sphecidae

Sphecoidea

Spheniscidae

Sphenisciformes

Sphenodontia

Sphenodontidae

sphenoid

spheridia

spheroidosis

sphincter

Sphingidae

sphingolipid

sphingomyelin

sphingosine

Sphyraenidae

Sphyrnidae

spicate

spicule

spider 'milk'

spinal column

spinal cord

spindle

spindle attachment

Spinicaudata

spinneret

Spinosauridae

spinule

spinulose

spiny fin ray

spiracle

spiral cleavage

Spiralia

spireme

Spirotrichea

Spirotrichia

Spirularia

splanchnic mesoderm

splanchnocoel

splanchnocranium

splanchnopleure

spleen

spondylium

Spongiaria

spongin

spontaneous mutation

sporosac

Sporozoa

sporozoite

springtail

squalene

Squalidae

Squaliformes

Squalodontoidea

squamae

Squamata

Squamiferidae

squamosal

squamous cell

squamulose

Squatinidae

Squatiniformes

s-RNA

S-shaped growth curve

SSSI

stabilimentum

stabilizing selection

stalk body

standard deviation

standard metabolic rate

stapes

Staphylinidae

starch

startle response

stasigenesis

stasipatric speciation

stasis

static allometry

static life table

statistical method

statoblast

statocyst

statolith

Stauromedusae

Staurozoa

steaming

Steatornithidae

Steatornithiformes

Stegocephalia

Stegodontidae

Stegosauridae

Stegostomatidae

stellate

Stelleroidea

stem cell

stem group

stem reptiles

steno-

stenoecious

stenohalic

stenohaline

Stenoninae

stenopaic

Stenopelmatidae

stenophagic

Stenostiridae

stenothermal

stenothermous

stenotopic

Stenotritidae

Stephanoberycidae

Stephanoberyciformes

stephanokont

Stercorariidae

stereotaxis

sterile

sterilization

sternite

Sternoptychidae

Sternopygidae

sternum

steroid

Steropodon

Stichaeidae

stigma

sting

stink gland

stipe

stipitate

Stolidobranchiata

stolon

Stolonifera

stolotheca

stoma

stomach

Stomatopoda

Stomiatidae

Stomiidae

Stomiiformes

stomochord

Stomochordata

stomodaeum

stomodeum

stone canal

stotting

Strabomantidae

stramineous

strategy

stratified random sample

Stratiomyidae

streaming

Streblidae

Strepsiptera

Strepsirrhini

stress

stretch display

striate

striated muscle

stridulate

Strigidae

Strigiformes

strigil

striped muscle

strobila

strobilization

Stromateidae

stromatolite

Stromatoporoidea

structural gene

structuring method

Struthionidae

Struthioniformes

Sturnidae

Stylasterina

style

Stylephoridae

stylet

Stylommatophora

stylopization

stylops

Styracocephalidae

subcaudal

subcosta

subcutaneous

subcutaneous fat

sub-imago

sub-isomyarian

sublingual glands

sublittoral

submaxillary gland

submentum

subsessile

subspecies

substitutional load

substrate

substratum

succession

succinyl coenzyme A

sucker

sucrase

sucrose

Suctoria

suctorial

Suctorida

sugar

Suidae

Suiformes

Suina

sulcal

sulcate

sulcus

Sulidae

Suliformes

sulphydryl

summation

sunbathing

Sundaland

Sundasalangidae

supercilium

superdominance

supergene

supergroup

supernormal stimulus

superparasite

superspecies

supersuppressor

supertramp

suppression

suppressor mutation

suprakingdom

supra-occipital

Supraprimates

supratragus

‘survival of the fittest’

survivorship curve

susceptible species

S value

Svedberg unit

swan animalcule

sweat bees

sweat gland

sweep net

sweepstakes dispersal route A

swim bladder

swimmeret

Sycettida

sycon

sycophagus

Sylviidae

symbiont

symbiosis

Symbranchii

Symmetrodon

symmetry

sympathetic nervous system

sympatric

sympatric evolution

sympatric speciation

sympatry

Symphyla

Symphyleona

Symphysanodontidae

symphysis

Symphyta

symplesiomorph

symport

syn-

Synanceiidae

synanthrope

Synaphobranchidae

synapomorphic

synapse

synapsid

Synapsida

synapsis

synaptic accommodation

synaptic cleft

synapticulae

Synaptosauria

synarthrial

Synbranchidae

Synbranchiiformes

syncitium

Syndactyliiformes

syndactylous

synecology

Synentognathi

synergism

syngamy

syngeneic

Syngnathidae

Syngnathiiformes

Synlestidae

Synodidae

Synodontidae

synonym

synovial fluid

synovial joint

synovial membrane

synovium

symsacrum

Synthemidae

Synthemistidae

synthetic theory

syntype

synzoochory

syrinx

Syrphidae

system

systematic sample

systemic arch

systole

syzygy

Tabanidae

tabula

Tachinidae

tachy-

Tachyglossidae

Tachysuridae

tachytely

TACK

tactile

tadpole

Taeniodontia

Taenioidea

tagma

tagmata

tagmosis

tail fin

Talpidae

talus

tandem array

tandemly repeated sequences

Tantulocarida

tapetum

taphonomy

Tapinocephalidae

Tapiridae

Tapiroidea

Tarbosaurus bataar

Tardigrada

tarsal bone

tarsal claw

Tarsiidae

Tarsiiformes

Tarsioidea

Tarsipedidae

tarsometatarsus

tarsus

Tarumaniidae

tautonym

taxa

taxis

taxodont

taxon

taxonomy

Tayassuidae

T cell

tectin

tectrices

tectrix

tectum

tegmen

tegmenum

tegmina

tegula

tegulae

tegument

Teiidae

telencephalon

teleology

teleonomy

Teleostei

Teleostomi

Telestacea

Telmatherinidae

telocentric chromosome

telolecithal

telophase

Telosporea

telo-taxis

telson

Temnocephala

Temnocephalida

Temnopleuroidea

Temnospondyla

temperature-sensitive organ

temporal fossa

temporal summation

tendency

tendon

Tenebrionidae

Tenrecidae

tentacle

Tentaculata

tentaculocyst

Tenthredinidae

Tenthredinoidea

Tephrodornithidae

tER

Terapontidae

teratogenic

Teratornis incredibilis

Terebrantia

Terebratellacea

Terebratellidina

Terebratulida

tergite

tergum

terminal deletion

terminating stimulus

termitaria

Termitidae

termitophile

ternary fission

ternate

terpene

terrestrial

territoriality

territorial pheromone

territory

Tersinidae

Tertiary

tertiary consumer

tertiary structure

test

Testacida

testate

testis

testosterone

Testudines

Tethyan realm

Tethys Sea

Tethytheria

tetra-

Tetrabrachiidae

Tetractinellida

Tetractinomorpha

tetrad

tetrad analysis

Tetragonuridae

Tetrahymenidae

tetrameric

Tetraodontidae

Tetraodontiformes

tetra-odotoxin

Tetraonidae

Tetraphyllidea

tetraploidy

Tetrapoda

tetrapodomorph

Tettrahynchidea

Tettrarogidae

Tetrigidae

tetro-allelic

tetrodotoxin

Tettigoniidae

Teuthida

thalamencephalon

thalamus

Thalasseleotrididae

Thaliacea

Thamnophilidae

thanatosis

Thaumatichthyidae

theca

Thecata

Theceida

thecodont

Thecodontia

Thecosomata

Thecostraca

thelytoky

theory of generic cycles

Theraphosidae

Theraponidae

Therapsida

Therevidae

Theria

Theridiidae

Theropoda

thiamin

thigmotaxis

Thigmotrichida

Thinocoridae

thiol

thixotropy

Thomisidae

Thoracica

thoracic vertebra

Thoracostei

thorax

Thraupidae

threat

threonine

Threskiornithidae

thrombin

thrombocyte

thromboplastin

Thryonomyidae

Thylacinidae

Thylacomyidae

thymine

thymus

thyroglobulin

thyroid

Thyropteridae

thyrotropic hormone

thyroxine

Thysanoptera

Thysanura

tibia

tibiale

tibiotarsal joint

tibiotarsus

Tichodromidae

tight junction

tigroid body

Tillodontia

Timaliidae

Tinamidae

Tinamiformes

Tinbergen, Nikolaas

Tineidae

Tingidae

Tintinna

Tintinnida

Tiphiidae

Tipulidae

tissue

Tm

T-maze

tocopherol

Todidae

toilet claw

tolerance, limits of

tomentose

tonofilament

tool use

topology

topotype

tornaria larva

Torpedinidae

Torpediniformes

torpor

torrent catfish

torsion

Tortricidae

Torymidae

totipalmate

Tournaisian

toxicyst

toxin

Toxotidae

trabeculae

trace fossil

trachea

tracheal gill

tracheal spiracle

tracheole

Trachichthyidae

Trachinidae

Trachipteridae

Trachylinae

Trachylinida

Tragulidae

Traguloidea

tragus

trail pheromone

trait

tramp species

transaminase

transamination

transcription

transect

transferase

transfer ribonucleic acid

transfer-RNA

transgenic

transglycosylation

transient polymorphism

transition

transitional ER

transitional vesicle

translation

translocation

transport protein

transport vesicle

transposable elements

transposition

transposon

transverse process

transverse tubular system

transversion

trapdoor spiders

Trematoda

Trepaxonemata

tri-

Triacanthidae

Triacanthodidae

Triakidae

trial-and-error learning

triallelic

Triassic

Triassochelys quenstedii

tricarboxylic-acid cycle

Trichechidae

trichiation

Trichiuridae

tricho-

trichobothrium

trichocyst

Trichodectidae

Trichodontidae

trichogen cell

Trichogrammatidae

Trichomonadea

Trichomonadida

Trichomycteridae

Trichonotidae

Trichoptera

Trichostomatida

Tricladida

triconodont

Triconodonta

tricuspid valve

Tridactylidae

Triglidae

trigonus

Trilobita

trilobite

Trimenoponidae

trimeric

Triodontidae

Trionychidae

Triopsidae

triploblastic

Triploblastica

triploid

Triportheidae

Tripterygiidae

tiramous

trisomic

triumph ceremony

triungulin larva

t-RNA

trochantellus

trochanter

Trochilidae

trochophore

trochosphere

Trochozoa

Troctomorpha

Trogiomorpha

troglodyte

Troglodytidae

Trogonidae

Trogoniformes

Trogonophidae

troph-

trophallaxis

trophic eggs

trophic level

trophic level assimilation efficiency

trophoblast

trophozoite

Tropidophiidae

Tropiduridae

tropin

tropomyosin

troponin

tropotaxis

Tryblidioidea

Trygonorrhinidae

Trypanorhyncha

Trypanosomatidae

Trypauchenidae

trypsin

trypsinogen

tryptophan

T-system

t-test

tube feet

tubercle

tubercular

tuberous organ

Tubularina

tubule

Tubulidentata

Tubulifera

tubulin

Tubulinea

Tubuliporina

Tullgren funnel

Tumbunan division

tumour

Tungidae

tunic

Tunicata

tunicin

Tupaiaidae

Turbellaria

turbinal bones

turbinate

Turdidae

Turner's syndrome

Turnicidae

turnover number

two-way table

Tylopoda

tympanic bone

tympanic membrane

tympanum

type series

type specimen

Typhlonectidae

Typhlopidae

typhlosole

Tyrannidae

Tyrannosaurus rex

tyrosine

Tytonidae

ubiquinone

ubiquitin

ubiquitination

ubiquitylation

ulna

ultimate explanation

ultracentrifugation

ultrastructure

umbilical cord

umbilicus

umbo

umbonate

umbones

umbrella

umbrellar

Umbridae

uncinate process

unconditional stimulus

underdominance

unequal crossing-over

Unguiculata

ungulate

unguligrade

unicuspid

Unikonta

unilocular

Unionida

uniport carrier

Uniramia

uniramous

uniserial

uniseriate

unit-membrane model

unit of behaviour

univalent

univoltine

unken reflex

unques

upright display

Upupidae

uracil

Uraniidae

Uranoscopidae

urceolate

urea

urea cycle

urease

ureotelic

ureter

urethra

uric acid

uricotelic

uridine

uridylic acid

Urochordata

Urocynchramidae

Urodela

Urolophidae

uropatagium

Uropeltidae

uropod

Uropygi

uropygium

urostyle

Urotrygonidae

Ursidae

uterus

vaccine

vacuity

vacuole

vacuum activity

vagile

vagility

Vaillantellidae

Valenciidae

valency

valine

Valvatida

valve

Vampyromorphida

Vampyroteuthidae

Vangidae

Van Valen's 'law'

Varanidae

variance

variation

vasomotor

vasopressin

vector

vegetal pole

vegetative nucleus

vein

Veliferidae

veliger

velum

velvet

vena cava

venation

Venerida

ventral

ventral fin

ventral tube

ventricle

Vermilingua

vernal

verrucose

vertebra

vertebral column

Vertebrata

vertex

verticillate

vesicle

Vesicularina

Vespertilionidae

Vespidae

vestigial organs

Vestimentifera

Vetustovermis

viability

vibrissae

vicariad

vicariance

vicariance biogeography

vicarious distribution

vicarious species

Victoriapithecidae

Victoriapithecus

Viduidae

vigilance

Villafranchian

villus

Viperidae

Vireolaniidae

Vireonidae

virion

virogenes

virtual blastopore

virus

visceral arch

visceral pleura

visceral skeleton

viscotaxis

Visean

visible

visual purple

vital stain

vitamin

vitamin A

vitamin B1

vitamin B2

vitamin B3

vitamin B5

vitamin B6

vitamin B7

vitamin B9
vitamin B12
vitamin C
vitamin D
vitamin E
vitamin K
vitelline membrane
vitreous humour
vitrodentine
Viverridae
vivipary
vocalization
voluntary behaviour
voluntary muscle
Vombatidae
vomeronasal organ
vulnerable
waggle dance
Wallace, Alfred Russel
Wallacea
Wallace's line
warning coloration
wasp waist

water potential

water ring

water-vascular system

Watson, James Dewey

Watson–Crick model

wattle

W-chromosome

weather

Weberian apparatus

Weberian ossicles

Weber's line

Weichselian

Weismann, August Friedrich Leopold

Weismann's doctrine

West Indian mammal subregion

whiplash

white matter

white ramus communicans

whorl

wide distribution

wildlife

wild-type gene

‘windpipe’

wing coupling

wing covert

Wisconsinian

wobble hypothesis

worker

Wright's inbreeding coefficient

Würm

Xanthidae

xanthophyll

Xantusiidae

X-chromosome

Xenacoelomorpha

Xenarthra

Xenicidae

Xenisthmidae

Xenocongridae

Xenopeltidae

Xenosauridae

Xenoturbellida

Xenungulata

Xenusia

Xenusiidae

Xiphiidae

Xiphodontidae

xiphoid process

xiphosternum

Xiphosura

Xyelidae

xylophagous

Yangochiroptera

Y-chromosome

Yinlingia spiciformis

Yinpterochiroptera

yolk

yolk body

yolk platelet

yolk sac

Young, John Zachary

zalambdodont

Zanclidae

Zapodinae

Zaproridae

Z-chromosome

Zeidae

Zeiformes

Zeledoniidae

Zenarchopteridae

Zeniontidae

Zeugloptera

Ziphiidae

Z-line

Zoantharia

Zoanthiniaria

Zoarcidae

zoea

zonal fossil

zona pellucida

zonation

zone

zone fossil

zonite

zonula occludens

ZooBank

zoochory

zoocoenosis

zooecium

zooflagellate

zoogeographical region

zoogeographical zone

zoogeography

zooid

Zoomastigophorea

zooneuston

zoonosis

zooplankton

zooxanthellae

Zoraptera

Zorotypidae

Zosteropidae

Zugdisposition

Zugstimmung

Zugunruhe

zwitterion

Zygaenidae

zygapophyses

Zygentoma

zygodactylous

zygoma

zygomatic arch

zygomatic bone

zygomorphic

Zygoptera

zygote

zygotene

zymogen

zymogen granule

zymogenous

A Dictionary of **Zoology**

Michael Allaby has written many books on environmental science and especially on climatology and meteorology. These include the *Encyclopedia of Weather and Climate*, the *Facts on File Weather and Climate Handbook*, and the *DK Guide to Weather*. He is the editor of several Oxford dictionaries, including *Plant Sciences*, *Geology and Earth Sciences*, *Ecology*, and *Environment and Conservation*.



For recommended web links for this title, visit
www.oxfordreference.com/page/zool when you see this sign.

A Dictionary of **Zoology**

FIFTH EDITION

Edited by
MICHAEL ALLABY

OXFORD
UNIVERSITY PRESS

OXFORD

UNIVERSITY PRESS

Great Clarendon Street, Oxford, OX2 6DP, United Kingdom

Oxford University Press is a department of the University of Oxford. It furthers the University's objective of excellence in research, scholarship, and education by publishing worldwide. Oxford is a registered trade mark of Oxford University Press in the UK and in certain other countries

Text © Oxford University Press 1991, 1999, 2009, 2014, 2020

© In the compilation and editorial matter Michael Allaby 1991, 1999, 2009, 2014, 2020

The moral rights of the author have been asserted

First Edition Published as *Concise Oxford Dictionary of Zoology* 1991

Second edition published as *A Dictionary of Zoology* 1999

Third edition published 2009

Fourth edition published 2014

Fifth edition published 2020

Impression: 1

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, without the prior permission in writing of Oxford University Press, or as expressly permitted by law, by licence or under terms agreed with the appropriate reprographics rights organization. Enquiries concerning reproduction outside the scope of the above should be sent to the Rights Department, Oxford University Press, at the address above

You must not circulate this work in any other form and you must impose this same condition on any acquirer

Published in the United States of America by Oxford University Press

198 Madison Avenue, New York, NY 10016, United States of America

British Library Cataloguing in Publication Data

Data available

Library of Congress Control Number: 2019956657

ISBN 978-0-19-884508-9

ebook ISBN 978-0-19-258354-3

Printed and bound in Great Britain by Clays Ltd, Elcograf S.p.A.

Links to third party websites are provided by Oxford in good faith and for information only. Oxford disclaims any responsibility for the materials contained in any third party website referenced in this work.

Preface to the Fifth Edition

Animal taxonomy is under constant revision and in this edition I have brought the relevant entries up to date. This has meant many changes to existing entries and the addition of new entries to describe families and orders that were missing.

I have also added to the number of entries defining words that are widely used as prefixes in common zoological and taxonomic terms.

Perhaps the biggest change has been the removal of cross-references to common names. All of these are now contained in an appendix. There are two advantages to this move. The first is that the common names, which tend to bunch, no longer interrupt the main entries. The second advantage is that I have been able to add many more common names, all in an accessible form with clear links to the entries in which they occur.

This, then, is a major revision. I hope you find the changes I have made helpful and, as always, that the dictionary will be useful to everyone who studies animals or simply enjoys reading about them.

MICHAEL ALLABY
TIGHNABRUAICH, ARGYLL



www.michaelallaby.com

Contents

How to search for terms

Alphabetical List of Entries

Preface to the Fifth Edition

Dictionary of Zoology

A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z

Appendices

Common names

Endangered animals

The universal genetic code

Geologic timescale

SI units

Supplementary units

Derived SI units

Multiples used with SI units

Extant animal phyla

Taxonomic classification

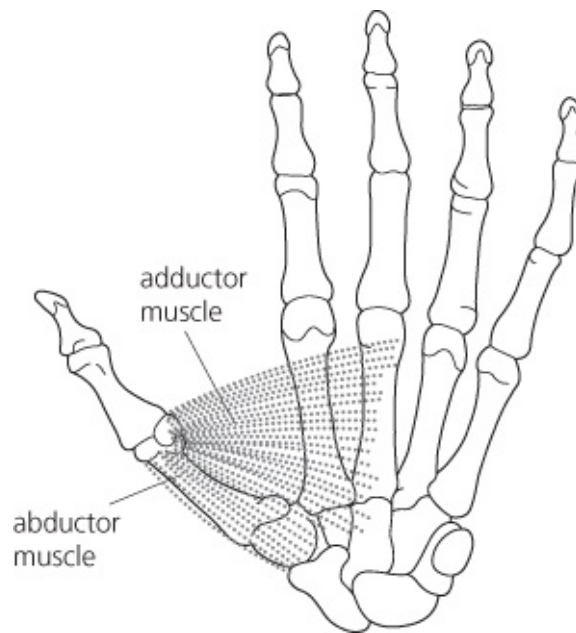
abaptation The process by which an organism is fitted to its environment as a consequence of the characters it inherits, which have been filtered by **natural selection* in previous environments. Because present environments seldom differ greatly from recent past environments, abaptive fitness can resemble **adaptation*. In this sense, however, adaptation appears to imply advance planning, or design, which is misleading.

abdomen **1.** In vertebrates, the region of the body that contains the internal organs other than the heart and lungs. In **Mammalia* it is bounded anteriorly by the **diaphragm*. **2.** In most **arthropods*, the hind region (tagma) of the body, which contains most of the digestive tract, the gonads, and the genital openings. In **Crustacea*, the abdomen bears limbs which are to a greater or lesser extent segmentally arranged and the abdomen is not homologous with that of **arachnids* and **insects*. The abdomen usually shows at least some trace of segmentation, though in the course of evolution this has been lost in all but one family of spiders. **3.** In insects, the segments of the body that lie posterior to the thorax. The abdominal segments carry no limbs, although there are appendages (associated with reproduction) on the terminal segments in certain exopterygote and apterygote orders (e.g. **Thysanura*). Non-terminal segments may bear appendages that in some insects function as gills. In the primitive state the abdomen consists of eleven segments, but this number may be very much reduced in advanced insects.

abdominal fins **1.** In fish, **pelvic fins* located far back on the belly rather than in the thoracic or jugular position. **2.** Ventral fins located on the abdominal (belly) side of the body.

abduction Movement away from the midventral axis of the body. *Compare* ADDUCTION.

abductor muscle A muscle that draws a structure (e.g. a limb) away from the centre line of the body. *Compare* ADDUCTOR MUSCLE.



Abductor and adductor muscles

abiogenesis The development of living organisms from non-living matter, as in the origin of life on Earth, or in the concept of spontaneous generation which was once held to account for the origin of life but which modern understanding of evolutionary processes has rendered outdated.

abiotic Non-living; devoid of life. *Compare* **BIOTIC**.

abomasum In **Ruminantia*, the fourth and final region of the specialized stomach, corresponding to the stomach in other mammals and the zone in which digestion proceeds with the usual mammalian digestive **enzymes*.

aboral Away from the mouth; on the opposite side of the body from the mouth in animals that lack clear-cut **dorsal* and **ventral* surfaces.

Abrocomidae (rat chinchillas) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of medium-sized, rat-like rodents that have stiff hairs projecting over the nails of the three central digits of the hind feet. The skull is massive and narrow in the facial region, the brain case is rounded, with low occipital crests and short paroccipital processes, and the cheek teeth are **hypsodont*. Rat chinchillas live in colonies in burrows or crevices, and can climb trees. There are two genera with 6 species found only in the Andes from southern Peru to northern Argentina.

abyssal Applied to the deepest part of the ocean, below about 2000 m. The abyssal zone covers approximately 75% of the ocean floor. *Compare* **BATHYAL**; **NERITIC**.

abyssal fish Fish that live in the deepest part of the ocean, below about 2000 m. Many

abyssal species have a prominent snout; a tapering, rat-tailed body, consisting of flabby, watery tissue; and a light-weight skeleton.

Abyssocottidae (**deep-water sculpins**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of **diadromous* fish found in brackish and fresh water, generally below 170 m. They have 3–10 spines and 10–12 soft rays; the **pelvic fin* bears 1 spine and 1–4 soft rays. There are 7 genera with 24 species, most found in Lake Baikal, Siberia.

Acanthisittidae (**New Zealand wrens**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of birds, 7–10 cm long, with dull green and brown plumage; males and females similar in most species and all except *Traversia lyalli* (Lyall's wren) with a prominent **supercilium*. There are 4 genera with 7 species, endemic to New Zealand. They were formerly known as Xenicidae.



<http://www.oiseaux-birds.com/page-family-acanthisittidae.html>

- Information about species of New Zealand wren.

Acanthizidae (**bristlebirds, scrub wrens, fairy warblers, thornbills, whitefaces**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of birds all of which build domed nests. They have thin, pointed bills with **basal bristles*, are insectivorous, and vary from being strictly arboreal (fairy warblers) to ground-feeding (scrub wrens). The sexes are usually similar. There are 13 genera, comprising 64 species, found mainly in Australia and New Guinea.

Acanthobdellida (phylum **Annelida*, class **Hirudinea*) An order of parasitic worms that lack an anterior sucker. **Chaetae* occur in the anterior region. There is one monotypic family, Acanthobdellidae (*Acanthobdella*); it occurs only on salmon.

Acanthocephala (**thorny-headed worms**) A phylum of bilaterally symmetrical, **pseudocoelomate*, worm-like organisms most of which do not have an excretory system; all lack a gut. A retractable proboscis is present, covered with the recurved spines that give the animals their common name. All acanthocephalans are endoparasitic, living in two or three marine or terrestrial vertebrates during their development. There are about 600 species.

Acanthochitonina See NEOLORICATA.

Acanthoclinidae (**spiny basslets**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) Family of small (about 8 cm long), agile fish that inhabit tropical waters of the Indo-Pacific region. They have **pelvic fins* reduced to one spine and two soft rays. There are 3 genera with about 5 species.

Acanthodii Class of primitive, fossil fish that had a true bony skeleton, a **heterocercal tail* fin, a persistent **notochord*, **ganoid scales*, and stout spines in front of the fins. The

acanthodians lived from the ***Silurian** period to the ***Permian** period and may be related to ancestors of the more modern bony fish.

Acanthopterygii Superorder of bony fish that includes all the spiny-finned fish (e.g. ***Perciformes** and ***Beryciformes**).

acanthosoma See **POSTLARVA**.

Acanthostega See **ICHTHYOSTEGA**.

Acanthuridae (**surgeonfish, tangs, doctorfish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of slab-sided fish that have a sharp spine on each side of the tail-base (hence the name 'surgeonfish'). The spine is retractable in some species. Many species exhibit striking colour patterns. There are 6 genera with 84 species, found in all tropical seas; many feed on organisms that cover the surface or rocks, or on sea-grasses.

Acari (**acari mites, ticks**) (class ***Arachnida**) Order of small or very small arachnids most of which have a short, unsegmented ***abdomen**. The body comprises the ***capitulum** and a ***prosoma**. In most forms the prosoma is covered by a single carapace (see **CEPHALOTHORAX**). The respiratory organs are ***tracheae**. Many species are parasites of medical and veterinary importance, and many are agricultural pests. The Acari are regarded by many zoologists as an unnatural, polyphyletic group comprising elements derived independently from different arachnid stocks. There are 20 000 known species, 2800 of which are aquatic, including some that are marine.

acarinum A small pouch in the abdomen of Old World carpenter bees of the genus *Xylocopa* (subgenus *Koptortosoma*), which provide protection for symbiotic mites of the genus *Dinogamasus*.

acceleration, evolutionary ***Evolution** that occurs by increasing the rate of ontogenetic (see **ONTOGENY**) development, so that further stages can be added before growth is completed. This form of ***heterochrony** was proposed by E. H. **Haeckel** as one of the principal modes of evolution.

accessory genitalia (**secondary genitalia**) Organ of intromission, present only in the males of the order ***Odonata**. It is situated on the ***sternites** of the second and third abdominal segments. It has no homologues in the animal kingdom.

accessory respiratory organ A system of air chambers formed by outgrowths from the mouth or gill region of those fish that occasionally leave the water. The uptake of oxygen from the air is facilitated by a dense network of tiny blood vessels in the skin lining these air chambers, and their possession enables such fish as labyrinth fish (***Anabantidae**), snakeheads (***Channidae**), or air-breathing catfish (***Clariidae**) to survive outside water for some considerable time. The ***swim bladder** also may serve as an accessory respiratory

organ.

Accipitridae (hawks, eagles, buzzards, Old World vultures) (class ***Aves**, order ***Falconiformes**) The largest family of birds of prey, containing many cosmopolitan genera, especially *Accipiter* (sparrowhawks and goshawks), *Buteo* (buzzards or hawks), *Circus* (harriers), *Elanus* (kites), *Haliaeetus* (fish eagles), and *Pernis* (honey buzzards), which make up nearly half the family. Other genera are more restricted in range, and more than half are monotypic. *Aquila chrysaetos* (golden eagle) has a ***Holarctic** distribution (there are 10 species of *Aquila*, found worldwide except for S. America and Malaysia). Hawk eagles (10 species of *Spizaetus*) occur widely in low latitude forests. Accipiters are generally carnivorous, preying on snails, insects, fish, mammals, reptiles, and birds; but one species, *Gypohierax angolensis* (palmnut vulture), feeds on oil-palm husks. Vultures (seven species of *Gyps*) have reduced talons which aid walking, inhabit open plains, mountains, and forests, feed on carrion, and nest in trees and on crags. There are 67 genera in the family, with 233 species.

Accipitriformes (hawks) (class ***Aves**) An order that comprises the diurnal birds of prey. There are 4 families: ***Accipitridae**; ***Cathartidae**; ***Pandionidae**; and ***Sagittariidae**, with 74 genera and 264 species.

acclimation A response by an animal that enables it to tolerate a change in a single factor (e.g. temperature) in its environment. The term is applied most commonly to animals used in laboratory experiments and implies a change in only one factor. *Compare* **ACCLIMATIZATION**.

acclimatization A reversible, adaptive response that enables animals to tolerate environmental change (e.g. seasonal climatic change) involving several factors (e.g. temperature and availability of food). The response is physiological, but may affect behaviour (e.g. when an animal responds physiologically to falling temperature in ways that make ***hibernation** possible, and behaviourally by seeking a nesting site, nesting materials, and food). *Compare* **ACCLIMATION**.

accommodation (fatigue, synaptic accommodation) The exhaustion of ***neurotransmitter** at the ***synapse** when a stimulus is repeated frequently. This may result in a decrease in behavioural responsiveness.

acentric Applied to a fragment of a ***chromosome**, formed during cell division, that lacks a ***centromere**. The fragment will be unable to follow the rest of the chromosome in migration towards one or other pole as it has lost its point of attachment to the ***spindle**.

acephalous Lacking a distinct head.

Acestrorhynchidae (smallscale pike characins) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Characiformes**) A family of mainly freshwater fish with a long, pike-like body, conical teeth, small scales, ***dorsal fin** set far back, ***anal fin** ***falcate**. There are 7 genera with 26

species found in S. America, especially in small streams in the Amazon basin.

acetabulum The socket in the *pelvis into which the head of the *femur fits.

acetylcholine (ACh) An acetyl ester of *choline that is involved in synaptic (see SYNAPSE) transmission between nerve cells. It is released from *vesicles by the presynaptic *neuron and diffuses across the *synaptic cleft where it interacts with specific receptors to produce a local depolarization of the postsynaptic membrane, thus enabling the transmission of nerve impulses.



<https://neurohacker.com/what-is-acetylcholine>

- A description of acetylcholine.

acetylcholine esterase An enzyme present within the *synaptic cleft that hydrolyses *acetylcholine to *choline and acetic acid, thus preparing the *synapse for the passage of a new impulse.

acetyl coenzyme A (acetyl Co A) An important intermediate in the *citric-acid cycle, and in *fatty-acid and *amino-acid metabolism.

ACh See ACETYLCHOLINE.

Achiridae (American soles) (class *Actinopterygii, order *Pleuronectiformes) A family of right-eye flatfishes found in both salt and fresh water. Most less than 30 cm long. The eyed-side lower lip has a fringed, fleshy rim, the eyed-side *pelvic and *anal fins united by a membrane, *pectoral fins often minute, sometimes absent. They feed on fishes and *benthic invertebrates. There are 8 genera with 35 species found along the east and west coasts of tropical and subtropical N., C., and S. America.

Achiropsettidae (southern flounders) (class *Actinopterygii, order *Pleuronectiformes) A family of small to medium-sized, left-eye, marine flatfish in which the body is greatly compressed, *dorsal and *anal fins separate from the *caudal fin, *pectoral fins small or absent. There are 4 genera with 4 species found in Antarctic and sub-Antarctic waters.

acicula See ACICULUM.

acicular Pointed or needle-shaped.

aciculum (pl. acicula) In *Polychaeta, one of the chitinous (see CHITIN) support rods in the *parapodia.

acid According to the Brønsted–Lowry theory, a substance that in solution liberates hydrogen

ions (protons). The Lewis theory states that it is a substance that acts as an electron-pair acceptor. An acid reacts with a base to give a salt and water (neutralization), and has a *pH of less than 7.

acidophilic **1.** Refers to the propensity of a cell, its components, or its products to become stained by an acidic dye. **2.** Applied to an organism that inhabits acid environments.

acidopore In formicine ants, a flexible, hair-fringed nozzle.

acinus (*pl.* acini) A cluster of cells resembling a blackberry. Acini occur in *exocrine glands and the alveoli (see ALVEOLUS) of the *lungs.

Acipenseridae (sturgeons) (class *Actinopterygii, order *Acipenseriformes) A family of large, fairly sluggish, bottom-feeding fish that have a low-slung mouth, toothless jaws, four *barbels in front of the upper jaw, and rows of large plates along the body. They are found in Europe, Asia, and N. America. Most of the 27 species are marine but ascend rivers to spawn. A few species, e.g. the sterlet (*Acipenser ruthenus*), live wholly in fresh water. Sturgeons are very fertile. The processed roe of ripe female common sturgeon (*Acipenser sturio*) and beluga (*Huso huso*) is renowned as caviar (the most valuable caviar is from the beluga).

Acipenseriformes (class *Actinopterygii) An order of rather primitive fish characterized by a cartilaginous skeleton, a *heterocercal tail fin, and a head with a pointed, protruding *rostrum and ventrally located mouth. Extant members of the order either have a naked skin or possess five rows of large, rhomboid, bony scales along the body; a spiral valve is found in the intestinal tract. Apart from the sturgeon and paddlefish the order includes a number of fossil representatives dating back to the *Carboniferous Period. There are 2 families: *Acipenseridae and *Polyodontidae.

Acochliidae (class *Gastropoda, subclass Opisthobranchia) An order of molluscs (*Mollusca) in which individuals are very small and *benthic, living between sand grains. The visceral sac is thin and spiculate, and is often much longer than the foot and markedly separate from it. There is no shell. These gastropods are deposit feeders. According to different authorities the order contains three families or only one.

Acoela **1.** (class *Turbellaria, subclass *Archoophora) An order of platyhelminth worms (*Platyhelminthes) that have no gut cavity or pharynx. **2.** (class *Gastropoda, subclass *Opisthobranchia) An order of molluscs that possess no shell, *mantle cavity, or gills. Respiration is carried out by *branchiae. Dorsal outgrowths are quite common, and all have undergone complete *detorsion. *Benthic and planktonic forms occur. There is only one fossil family recorded, which appeared in the *Eocene. According to some authorities, the taxonomic use of 'Acoela' as a molluscan order should be discouraged. It represents an attempt to unite the *Notaspidea and *Nudibranchia.

acoelomate Lacking a *coelom.

Acoelomorpha (phylum **Xenacoelomorpha*) A subphylum of about 350 species of very early bilaterian animals (see *BILATERAL SYMMETRY*) that comprises a sister clade to other bilaterians near the base of the **Deuterostomia*. Acoelomorphs are flatworms related to *Xenoturbella* (**Xenoturbellida*). They are flattened dorsoventrally, have a ventral mouth, are ciliated, lack a central nervous system, and possess a **statocyst* at the anterior end.



<http://comenius.susqu.edu/biol/202/animals/acoelomorpha/default.htm>

- Description of the phylum Acoelomorpha.

Aconoidasida (phylum **Apicomplexa*) A class of parasitic **Protozoa* with **vesicles* opening at the anterior of the cell, which secrete **enzymes* that allow the parasite to enter a host cell

acontium In **Anthozoa*, an extension of a **nematocyst-bearing *mesentery*, containing a nematocyst, that lies in the gastric cavity but can be protruded through the mouth in order to capture prey and possibly also for defence.

acoustico-lateralis system The inner-ear region and **lateral-line* organs located in the skin, forming a sensory system that conveys environmental information to the brain of a fish: the lateral-line organs respond to changes in water pressure and displacement, the inner ear responds to sound and gravity. Generally such a system is found in aquatic lower vertebrates (e.g. lampreys, sharks, bony fish, and one or two amphibians).

acquired characteristics Characteristics that are acquired by an organism during its lifetime. According to early evolutionary theorists (e.g. **Lamarck*), **traits* acquired in one generation in response to environmental stimuli may be inherited by the next generation. Thus over several generations a particular type of organism would become better adapted to its environment. The heritability of such characteristics is now discredited.

Acrania See *BRANCHIOSTOMIDAE*; *CEPHALOCHORDATA*.

Acrididae (**short-horned grasshoppers, locusts**) (class **Insecta*, order **Orthoptera*) Cosmopolitan family of small to large, short-horned grasshoppers among which **stridulation* is common, the males and some females rubbing a row of pegs on the hind femora against a toughened vein of the forewing (tegmen). They have three-segmented tarsi and antennae which are shorter than the fore femora, and hind legs modified for jumping (saltatorial). There are tympanal organs (ears) at the base of the abdomen. The female has a short **ovipositor* and lays eggs in the soil, or sometimes in decaying wood. All species are plant feeders and a number are important agricultural pests, most notably the locusts. Lubber, spur-throated, slant-faced, and band-winged grasshoppers are members of the family, which is the largest of the Caelifera and contains some 10 000 known species.

Acrobatidae (pygmy possums, pygmy gliders) (class **Mammalia*, order **Diprotodontia* (or **Marsupialia*)) A family containing three genera of mouse-sized marsupials, some of which have gliding membranes. There are 2 monotypic genera found in eastern Australia and New Guinea.

acrocentric Applied to a **chromosome* in which the **centromere* is located nearer to one end than to the other. During the **anaphase* stage of cell division, movement of an acrocentric chromosome towards one pole results in the chromosome being shaped like a 'J', as opposed to the normal 'V' shape of a metacentric chromosome (in which the centromere is in the middle).

Acrocephalidae (reed warblers, marsh warblers, tree warblers, brush warblers) (class Aves, order **Passeriformes*) A family of insectivorous birds, most with olive-brown backs and yellow or beige on the underside. There are 6 genera with about 54 species, found in southern and western Eurasia, with some in Africa and Pacific islands, in open woodland, reed beds, and tall grass.

Acrochordidae (wart snakes, file snakes, elephant trunk snakes) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A monogeneric family (*Acrochordus*) of primitive, aquatic snakes with ridged scales that do not overlap. There are nasal openings on top of the snout. Usually they are found in brackish water, but occasionally offshore. They rarely come on to land. There are 3 species, found in India, Sri Lanka, some Indo-Australian islands, and northern Australia.

acrodont Applied to the condition in which the teeth are fused to the bones. *Compare* THECODONT; PLEURODONT.

Acroechinoidea (subphylum **Echinozoa*, class **Echinoidea*) A taxonomic rank, between the subclass and superorder levels, that comprises a **monophyletic* group consisting of all **Euechinoidea* except for the **Echinothurioida*.

acromion In **Mammalia*, a ventral extension of the spine of the **scapula*. It articulates with the **clavicle* if a clavicle is present.

Acropomatidae (lanternbellies, temperate ocean-basses) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish, in which the first **dorsal fin* has 7–10 spines, the second with or without a spine and 8–10 soft rays, the **anal fin* with 2 or 3 spines and 7–9 rays, **pelvic fin* with 1 spine and 5 rays, 7 **branchiostegal* rays, **operculum* with rounded spines, and complete **lateral line*. A characteristic of this family is the anterior location, close to the pelvic-fin base, of the vent (anus). There are 10 genera with 37 species, found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

acrosome A thin-walled **vesicle* that forms a cap on the head of a **spermatozoon*. On contact with an **ovum* it bursts, releasing powerful hydrolytic **enzymes* which cause a localized softening of the **vitelline membrane*, thus facilitating fertilization.

Acrotretida (phylum **Brachiopoda*, class **Inarticulata*) An order that comprises two suborders of brachiopods which are usually circular or semicircular in outline. The shell is either phosphatic or punctate calcareous. The **pedicle* opening is restricted to the pedicle valve. The **shell beak* is marginal to subcentral in position.

Acrotretidina (class **Inarticulata*, order **Acrotretida*) A suborder of inarticulate brachiopods that have phosphatic shells. Throughout life they are attached to the sea-bed by a **pedicle*. They first appeared in the Early **Cambrian*. There are three superfamilies, seven families, and about 50 genera.

ACTH See ADRENOCORTICOTROPIC HORMONE.

actin A **globular* protein of relative molecular mass 60 000 which is a major component of **microfilaments* generally, and which is especially important in the **myofibrils* of striated muscle cell.

Actiniaria (sea anemones) (class **Anthozoa*, subclass **Zoantharia*) An order of solitary polyps that lack skeletons. They have numerous **tentacles* and paired **mesenteries*. There are about 200 living genera, comprising more than 800 species.

Actinistia 1. See CROSSOPTERYGII. 2. See COELACANTHIMORPHA.

Actinoceratida (class **Cephalopoda*, subclass **Nautiloidea*) A large order of predominantly **orthoconic* cephalopods that have large **siphuncles*. Large amounts of siphuncular and **cameral* deposits are present. Most are assumed to have been **nektonic*. The actinoceratids ranged in age from Early **Ordovician* to lower **Carboniferous*.

Actinopoda (subphylum **Sarcomastigophora*, superclass **Sarcodina*) A class of **Protozoa* that are typically spherical **amoebae* with radiating **pseudopodia*. They are free-living in freshwater and marine environments.

Actinopodidae See TRAPDOOR SPIDERS.

Actinopterygii (ray-finned fish) (class **Osteichthyes*) A class of ray-finned fish, that includes the majority of living bony fish of sea and fresh water. The fins are composed of a membranous web of skin supported by a varying number of spines and soft rays. This subclass includes a diversity of fish types, ranging from the sturgeon and paddlefish to the eel and tuna. They first appeared during the **Devonian* Period.

Actinozoa See ANTHOZOA.

actinula larva In some members of the **Hydrozoa*, a free-swimming larval form with a mouth surrounded by tentacles. In the **Hydroida* the larva settles and becomes a hydroid; in other species it metamorphoses (see METAMORPHOSIS) into a **medusa*.

action potential See ALL-OR-NOTHING LAW.

activational effects of hormones Changes in reproductive and social behaviours that occur in young adult animals due to the influence of sex **hormones*. Such changes include **lordosis* in females and mounting in males. In roosters, deprivation of **testosterone* causes the comb (a secondary sexual feature) to shrink and fade in colour. In adolescent humans there are also changes in mood (e.g. irritability, mood swings, mood intensity) triggered by **adrenal* **androgens*, **gonadotropins*, and sex **steroids*. Activational effects occur only when the hormone is present. Compare ORGANIZATIONAL EFFECTS OF HORMONES.

activation energy (energy of activation) The energy that must be delivered to a system in order to increase the incidence within it of reactive molecules, thus initiating a reaction. It is an important feature of **enzymes* that they greatly lower the activation energy of many metabolic reactions.

activator A metal ion that functions in conjunction with either an **enzyme* or its **substrate* in order to bring about a reaction.

active dispersal See DISPERSAL.

active evasion Fleeing a predator in order to avoid being eaten.

active immunity Resistance to a disease that is acquired by an animal as the result of the production of **antibodies* in response to **antigens* produced by the disease organism whilst inside the host animal.

active site Part of an **enzyme* molecule, the conformation of which is such that it binds to the **substrate* or substrates to form an enzyme–**substrate* complex. The conformation is not absolute and may alter according to reaction conditions.

active transport The transport of substances across a membrane against a concentration gradient. Such processes require energy, the source often being the hydrolysis of *adenosine triphosphate* (ATP). **Protein* or **lipoprotein* carrier molecules are believed to be involved in the process.

actomyosin A complex of the proteins **actin* and **myosin* in an approximately 3:1 ratio. It is formed *in vivo* in muscle cells, or *in vitro* from purified extracts.

Aculeata (wasps, ants, bees) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Division or infraorder of Hymenoptera in which the **ovipositor* has lost its egg-laying function and is modified as a **sting*. The sting has been lost in some **aculeates* (e.g. formicine ants) and is reduced or absent in some bees (e.g. the Andrenidae and Meliponini). The group is monophyletic (see MONOPHYLY) and includes all the eusocial ((see EUSOCIALITY) hymenopterans. Compare PARASITICA.

aculeate Prickly, pointed. The term is applied to organisms that are armed with a ***sting** (e.g. members of the hymenopteran division ***Aculeata**, which have stings). The word is derived from the Latin *aculeatus*, meaning stinging, from *acus*, needle.

acuminate Tapering to a point.

acute Applied to a disease that develops rapidly and is of short duration; symptoms tend to be severe.

acute stress response See **FIGHT OR FLIGHT REACTION**.

adambulacral In ***Echinodermata**, applied to the ossicles and spines that occur at the outer ends of the ambulacral plates (see **AMBULACRUM**), with which they alternate.

Adapidae (order ***Primates**, suborder ***Strepsirhini** (or ***Prosimii**)) An extinct family of lemur-like animals; most were small, but a few had heads 10 cm or more long. The brain case was small with temporal crests and smooth cerebral hemispheres, and the tympanic ring was included in the ***bulla**. Dentition was full and the ***incisors** were not ***procumbent**, but in *Adapis* species the ***canines** were incisiform, the ***molars** resembling those of some modern lemurs. The skeleton was adapted for grasping, leaping, and perching. Old World adapids (e.g. *Adapis* and *Pronycticebus*) probably resembled lemurs and lorises, to which they may be ancestral. They were distributed in Europe and N. America in the ***Eocene**.

adaptation **1.** Generally, the processes by which animals adjust to their environments. The adjustments may occur by ***natural selection**, as individuals bearing genetic traits that allow them to flourish under prevailing conditions breed more prolifically than those lacking such traits (genotypic adaptation). Alternatively, adaptation may involve non-genetic changes in individuals, such as physiological modification (e.g. ***acclimatization**) or behavioural changes (phenotypic adaptation). Compare **ABAPTATION**. **2. (evol.)** A characteristic or suite of characteristics that fits an organism both generally and specifically to exploit a given environmental zone (e.g. wings allow birds to fly, whereas the hooked beak and sharp talons of birds of prey are more specialized adaptations well suited to a predatory way of life). The word also implies that the feature has survived because it assists its possessor in its existing ***niche**. Compare **EXAPTATION**. **3.** Sensory adaptation involves a decrease over time of the frequency of the impulses leaving a sensory receptor when a stimulus is repeated frequently. See **ACCOMMODATION**; **HABITUATION**.

adaptive breakthrough Evolutionary change by the acquisition of a distinctive ***adaptation** that permits a population or ***taxon** to move from one ***adaptive zone** to another. At the most extreme such moves might be from water to land, or from land to air.

adaptive immunity (specific immunity) ***Immunity** conferred by specialized lymphocytes (see **LEUCOCYTE**) that produce receptors to a large number of ***antigens**. The immunity is adaptive because every ***pathogen** is remembered by a specific ***antibody**, allowing

subsequent invasions to be dealt with swiftly.

adaptive pathway A series of small adaptive steps, rather than a single large one, which leads from one ***adaptive zone** across an environmental and adaptive threshold into another adaptive zone. In effect, small changes accumulate so that the organism is virtually preadapted (see **PRE-ADAPTATION**) to enter the new zone.

adaptive peaks and valleys Features on a symbolic contour map that shows the ***adaptive value** of genotypic combinations. Such a map will usually display adaptive peaks and valleys occurring at points where the adaptive value is relatively strong or weak. The population of a given ***species** will therefore be distributed more densely at the adaptive peaks and more sparsely at the valleys.

adaptive radiation 1. A burst of evolution, with rapid divergence from a single ancestral form, that results from the exploitation of an array of ***habitats**. The term is applied at many taxonomic levels (e.g. the radiation of the mammals at the base of the ***Cenozoic** is of ordinal status, whereas the radiation of **Darwin's** finches in the ***Galápagos Islands** resulted in a proliferation of species). 2. Term used synonymously with ***cladogenesis** by some authors.

adaptive type A population or ***taxon** that has distinctive adaptive attributes, expressed as a particular morphological theme, characteristic of a particular ***habitat** or mode of life. In evolutionary terms, the appearance of a new adaptive type is frequently followed by radiations that yield variants; these partition the environment and exploit it more effectively.

adaptive value (Darwinian fitness, fitness, selective value) The balance of genetic advantages and disadvantages that determines the ability of an individual organism (or ***genotype**) to survive and reproduce in a given environment. The 'fittest' is the individual (or genotype) that produces the largest number of offspring that survive to maturity and reproduce.

adaptive zone A ***taxon** that is considered together with its associated environmental regime(s), ***habitat**, or ***niche**. The adaptive specialization that fits the taxon to its environment, and hence the adaptive zone, may be narrow (as with the giant panda, which eats only certain types of bamboo shoots) or broad (as with the brown bear, which is omnivorous).

additive genetic variance See **HERITABILITY**.

adduction Movement towards the midventral axis of the body. Compare **ABDUCTION**.

adductor muscle A muscle that draws a shell or limb of an animal towards the median axis of the body. An adductor muscle closes the shell valves in ***Bivalvia** and the carapace valves in ***Cirripedia**. Compare **ABDUCTOR MUSCLE**.

adecticous In arthropods, having non-articulated, often reduced mandibles that in most species are not used for escape from the pupal cocoon.

adelphoparasite A parasite (see **PARASITISM**) that has as its host a species closely related to itself, often within the same family or genus.

adenine A ***purine** base which occurs in both ***DNA** and ***RNA**.

adenohypophysis In vertebrates, part of the ***pituitary gland** that is derived from the ***hypophysial sac** during the development of the ***embryo**. It has two parts: the pars distalis, which forms the anterior lobe of the pituitary; and the pars intermedia (absent in some mammals and in birds), which forms part of the posterior lobe. *Compare* **NEUROHYPOPHYSIS**.

adenosine A ***nucleoside** formed when ***adenine** is linked to ***ribose** sugar.

adenosine diphosphate (ADP) A high-energy phosphoric ester, or ***nucleotide**, of the ***nucleoside *adenosine**. It can undergo ***hydrolysis** to adenosine monophosphate and inorganic phosphate, the reaction releasing 34 kJ/mol of energy at ***pH 7**.

adenosine triphosphate (ATP) A high-energy phosphoric ester, or ***nucleotide**, of the ***nucleoside *adenosine** which functions as the principal energy-carrying compound in the cells of all living organisms. Its ***hydrolysis** to ***ADP** and inorganic phosphate is accompanied by the release of a relatively large amount of free energy (34 kJ/mol at ***pH 7**) which is used to drive many metabolic functions.

ADH See **VASOPRESSIN**.

adherens junction A cell junction that is commonly observed in epithelial (see **EPITHELIUM**) cells (e.g. those lining the intestine and those in cardiac muscle cells). At these junctions the ***cell membranes** of the neighbouring cells are separated by a space of 15–25 nm which is filled with a filamentous material. Beneath this, anchoring the junction to the cell ***cytoplasm**, are loosely structured mats of fibres, 7 nm in diameter, thought to be ***actin** filaments. It is thought that these junctions may provide mobility in the regions of the cells in which they are located.

adipose Pertaining to fat.

adipose eyelid The thickened yet transparent skin that overlies the eyes of some animals. Some fish have adipose eyelids (e.g. certain herring and mullet species); apart from a small central aperture, it covers most of the eye, giving the fish a 'bespectacled' appearance.

adipose fin In some fish (e.g. members of the salmon, catfish, and a few other families), a type of second dorsal fin in the form of a small flap of fatty tissue covered with skin and lacking supporting rays.

adipose tissue *Connective tissue that contains large cells in which fat is stored.

adoption Investing parental care on a juvenile to which the adopter is unrelated. In some cases, observed in several species, the adoptee may belong to a different species (e.g. companion animals cared for by humans).

adoption gland An abdominal gland possessed by larvae of the rove beetle (*Staphylinidae) *Atemeles pubicollis* that releases an attractant *pheromone which stimulates brood-keeping behaviour in *Formica polyctena* ants. The adult beetle lays its eggs in the nest of the ants; when the larvae hatch the pheromone induces the ants to raise them as though they were their own.

adoral On the same side of the body as the mouth.

ADP See ADENOSINE DIPHOSPHATE.

adrenal gland In vertebrates, an organ that secretes certain *hormones. Many vertebrates possess multiple adrenal glands, but in *mammals there is one gland close to each *kidney. In *tetrapods, each gland consists of a central *medulla and an outer *cortex. The medulla secretes *adrenalin and *noradrenalin, hormones needed when the animal is in an excited state and must engage in strenuous activity (e.g. fighting or fleeing; see FIGHT OR FLIGHT REACTION). The cortex secretes sex hormones and other hormones concerned with regulating the water and salt balances of the body.

adrenalin (adrenaline, epinephrine) A *hormone secreted by the *adrenal *medulla and largely responsible for the 'fight or flight' response in mammals (see FIGHT OR FLIGHT REACTION). It stimulates the breakdown of *glycogen, thus raising the blood-sugar level, it mobilizes free *fatty acids, and it has a variety of effects on the cardiovascular and muscular systems.

adrenergic Of nerve endings, secretion of the *neurotransmitters adrenalin or noradrenaline into the *synapse on the arrival of a nerve impulse. Adrenergic nerve endings are characteristic of the *sympathetic nervous system.

adrenergic system See NEURO-TRANSMITTER.

adrenocorticotrophic hormone (ACTH) A *polypeptide *hormone, secreted by the anterior lobe of the *pituitary gland, which stimulates the synthesis and secretion of hormones by the adrenal cortex.

Adrianichthyidae (ricefishes) (class *Actinopterygii, order *Beloniformes) A family of fish, up to 17 cm long but most much smaller, that have no lateral line. They are popular aquarium fishes. There are 2 genera with 37 species found in fresh and brackish waters in India, Japan, and the Indo-Australian archipelago.

advertisement A form of **display* in which an individual makes itself as conspicuous as possible. It is used most commonly by male animals holding a **territory*, in order to ward off rivals and to attract females.

aedeagus Intromittent organ or penis of males of most insect groups, which is often of great diagnostic value. Its inner wall is a continuation of the ejaculatory duct (see *ENDOPHALLUS*). It may be inflatable and everted during copulation. It has a **gonopore* at its base and opens at its apex through a **phallotreme*, the whole structure being surrounded by a sclerotized **cuticle*. By permitting sperm to be transferred without exposing it to the air, the aedeagus frees those species that possess it from the need to mate in water.

Aegeriidae See *SESIIDAE*.

Aegithalidae (**long-tailed tits, bushtits**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small titmice that have medium to long tails. The nest is intricate and domed, with a small entrance, and built in trees and bushes. There are 4 genera, comprising 13 species: *Aegithalos* (long-tailed tits) is Eurasian, *Psaltriparus* (bushtit) is American, and *Psaltria* (pygmy tit) is confined to Java.

Aegithinidae (**ioras**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric (*Aegithina*) family of birds, 11.5–15.5 cm long, males larger than females, males with bright green and yellow plumage, females more drab. There are 4 species found from Pakistan through S.E. Asia.

Aegotheidae (**owlet-nightjars, frogmouths**) (class **Aves*, order **Caprimulgiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Aegotheles*) of brown-grey, secretive, nocturnal birds, similar to **Podargidae* (frogmouths) and **Caprimulgidae* (nightjars), that are insectivorous, with small, broad bills. They possess **preen glands*. They nest in holes in trees or the ground. There are 7 species, found in Australasia (but not in New Zealand).

Aegyptopithecus zeuxis A genus and species of early **catarrhine* **Primates*, known from abundant remains, including several nearly complete skulls, from the early **Oligocene* of the Jebel al-Qatrani Formation, Fayum, Egypt. The size of a small, living monkey, it had a long tail and could jump from branch to branch. It possessed the dental and some of the cranial characteristics of living catarrhines, but lacked many of the other cranial and most of the postcranial diagnostic features, and so represents a time when catarrhines had separated from other primates, but remained more primitive than living hominoids (**Hominoidea*) or cercopithecoids (**Cercopithecoidea*) and it could have been ancestral to living catarrhines.

Aepyornithidae (**elephant birds**) (class **Aves*, order *Aepyornithiformes*) An extinct family of large, flightless, running birds, that stood up to 3 m tall and laid eggs more than 30 cm long. There were about eight species; their remains have been found in Madagascar.

aerobe See *AEROBIC* (.

aerobic 1. Of an environment: one in which oxygen is present. 2. Of an organism: one requiring the presence of oxygen for its existence, i.e. an aerobe. 3. Of a process: one that occurs only in the presence of oxygen.

aerotaxis A change in direction of locomotion, in a ***motile** organism or cell, made in response to a change in the concentration of oxygen in its immediate environment.

Aeshnidae (**hawker dragonflies, darners**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Odonata**) A cosmopolitan family of large, swift-flying, hawker dragonflies which are usually strikingly marked with blue or green, although several genera are normally a uniform dark brown: *Anax imperator* (emperor dragonfly) is one of the largest dragonflies in Eurasia. Aeshnids have similar triangles in the fore and hind wings, a well-defined but small anal loop in the hind wings, the eyes broadly contiguous across the top of the head, the ***ocelli** in a triangle around a raised tubercle, and the ***ovipositor** complete and not projecting beyond the long anal appendages. The ***larvae** have large eyes and elongate bodies. There are 20 genera with more than 430 extant species.

aestival In the early summer. The term is used with reference to the six-part division of the year used by ecologists, especially in relation to the study of terrestrial and freshwater communities. Compare **AUTUMNAL**; **HIBERNAL**; **PREVERNAL**; **SEROTINAL**; **VERNAL**.

aestivation (estivation) Dormancy or sluggishness that occurs in some animals (e.g. snails and hagfish) during a period when conditions are hot and dry. Aestivation is analogous to hibernation in cold environments and normally lasts the length of the dry period or season.

Aetobatidae (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Myliobatiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Aetobatus*) of eagle rays in which the ***pectoral fins** join the head level with the eyes. There are 5 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Aëtosauria A mainly ***Triassic** group of primitive ***Thecodontia** ('tooth-in-socket') reptiles that resembled heavily armoured crocodiles and appear to have been specialized herbivores or possibly omnivores. They grew up to 3 m long, and their armour plating comprised rows of bony plates.

afference The reception by the brain of signals originating in sensory organs.

afferent fibres In the ***autonomic nervous system**, fibres that convey information from peripheral organs to the ***central nervous system**.

affinity index A measure of the relative similarity in composition of two samples. For example, $A = c/\sqrt{(a + b)}$, where A is the affinity index, a and b are the numbers of species in one sample but not in the other and vice versa respectively, and c is the number of species common to both. The reciprocal, $\sqrt{(a+b)}/c$, indicates the ecological distance (D) between samples.

Afroaves (class **Aves*) A **clade* of birds, probably a sister group to the **Australaves*, that comprises the orders **Accipitriformes*, **Bucerotiformes*, **Cathartiformes*, **Coliiformes*, **Coraciiformes*, **Piciformes*, **Leptosomatiformes*, **Strigiformes*, and **Trogoniformes*.

Afrosoricida (class **Mammalia*) An order of small mammals that contains the tenrecs and golden moles, comprising 2 families: **Chrysochloridae* and **Tenrecidae*.

Afro-Tethyan mammal region A region, proposed by the biogeographer Charles H. Smith, which appears to reflect mammal distributions more satisfactorily than the traditional zoogeographic regions. It includes the **Ethiopian* and **Oriental* regions, as well as the Mediterranean subregion.

Afrotheria A **clade* of mammals all occurring or originating in Africa and, despite their markedly different appearances, descended from a common ancestor. The group includes elephants (**Elephantidae*), sea cows (**Sirenia*), hyraxes (**Hyracoidea*), armadillo (**Orycteropodidae*), sengis (**Macroscelididae*), golden moles (**Chrysochloridae*), and tenrecs (**Tenrecidae*).

Afrotropical faunal region A name that is commonly used for the **Ethiopian faunal region*.

afterbirth The **placenta* after it has been expelled following the birth of young.

after-feather See *AFTERSHAFT*.

aftershaft (after-feather, hypoptile) A **feather* that arises as a branch from the base of a contour feather. In many birds aftershafts provide important thermal insulation.

agamete In **Mesozoa*, a reproductive body which divides to form a daughter within the body of the parent.

agamic generation (asexual generation) In the life cycle of some species (e.g. many members of the **Cynipidae*) a generation that comprises parthenogenetically reproducing females that are genetically **diploid*. The unfertilized eggs laid may be male (having undergone **meiosis*) or female (not having undergone meiosis). In *Cynipidae*, agamic females usually emerge from stout galls designed to overwinter or to survive a period when resources are scarce.

Agamidae (agamids, agamas) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of lizards that closely resemble iguanas (**Iguanidae*), but that have **acrodont* teeth. Scales are keeled and often spiny. Typically they have a large head, long limbs, and a long tail with no **autotomy*. Dorsal crests, throat sacs, and colour change are common. *Moloch horridus* (thorny devil) of the Australian desert, which feeds on ants and termites, has protective horns on the forehead formed from enlarged spines; and *Uromastix* species (spiny-tailed lizards or dab lizards) of the Near and Middle Eastern deserts, in which the adults are herbivorous, defend themselves

by lashing violently with their tails, which bear scales modified into rings of spines. Males of *Calotes versicolor* (bloodsucker or Indian variable lizard), a species of slender, agile, long-tailed, tree lizards found from Iran to southern China and Sumatra, change colour from brown to yellow and then to blood-red in rapid succession during courtship. The family includes bipedal and gliding forms (e.g. *Draco volans* (flying dragon or flying lizard) in which five or six posterior ribs are enlarged to support a gliding membrane allowing the lizard to 'parachute' from tree to tree). There are about 50 genera with more than 350 species, all found in the Old World.

Agaonidae (fig wasps) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of small or minute, sexually dimorphic, black wasps which live within the flowers on fig trees and help to pollinate them, the males rarely emerging from the fruits. The head of the winged female is long and somewhat oblong with a deep, median, longitudinal groove; males are nearly always wingless. The front and middle legs are stout, and the front tibiae have no spurs. The hind legs are slender. The males have thick antennae, with 3–9 segments. Mating occurs within flowers and there is often fighting between males. There are 2 monotypic genera.

age-and-area hypothesis The idea that, all other things being equal, the area occupied by a **taxon* is directly proportional to the age of that taxon. Thus in a polytypic genus, the species with the smallest area of distribution would be the youngest in the genus. However, other things rarely are equal, and the idea has never gained acceptance as a law or rule.

Agelenidae (sheet-web spiders) (order **Araneae*, suborder Araneomorphae) Family of spiders that construct sheet webs with lateral, tubular retreats, and that have a somewhat elongate appearance, with a flattened thorax. The **sternum* is wide, heart-shaped, and may project between the fourth **coxae*. The **chelicerae* are usually very convex, and nearly vertical, the outer margin having three teeth, the inner two to eight teeth. The carapace (see *CEPHALOTHORAX*) is oval, narrowed, and anteroiad; and has a longitudinal depression (sometimes replaced by a dark line), with patterns of dots and bars. The head is raised and narrow, and points forward, and the eyes, usually uniform in size, are arranged in two short rows. The legs are thin and long, are covered thickly with long hairs, and are spiny, especially on the third and fourth pairs. The anterior **spinnerets* are cylindrical, and more or less separated; the median spinnerets are similar or smaller; and the posterior spinnerets are usually two-segmented and long. The tracheal **spiracle* is close to the spinnerets. All species in this family, including *Tegenaria domestica* (house spider), catch prey on the upper surface of the sheet web. Many species spend a long time together as couples. Distribution is worldwide. *Argyroneta aquatica* (water spider), the only species of spider to live permanently below water, is usually placed in this family, but sometimes in a family of its own. There are 80 genera with 1291 species.

Ageneiosidae See *AUCHENIPTERIDAE*.

age pigment See *LIPOFUSCIN*.

age polyethism See [POLYETHISM](#).

agglomerative method System of hierarchical classification that proceeds by grouping together the most similar individuals, and subsequently groups, into progressively larger and more heterogeneous units. At each stage the groups or individuals linked are those giving the least increase in group heterogeneity.

agglutin See [BLOOD GROUP](#).

agglutination The clumping of cells that is caused by the reaction between [*antigens](#) on their surfaces and [*antibodies](#) in their external environment. See [RHESUS FACTOR](#).

agglutinin See [BLOOD GROUP](#).

aggregation The group of animals that forms when individuals are attracted to an environmental resource to which each responds independently. The term does not imply any social organization.

aggregation pheromone See [PHEROMONES](#).

aggregative response The preference for consumers to spend most of their feeding time in patches containing the highest density of prey. See also [PARTIAL REFUGE](#).

aggressin A toxic substance that is produced by certain micro-organisms which are pathogenic in animals or humans. Aggressins inhibit the defence mechanisms of the host organism.

aggression Behaviour in an animal that serves to intimidate or injure another animal, but that is not connected with predation.

Agnatha (Marsipobranchii) (phylum [*Chordata](#), subphylum [*Vertebrata](#)) A superclass of jawless, fish-like vertebrates that have sucker-like mouths and lack paired fins. The Agnatha includes some of the earliest primitive vertebrates as well as the extant lampreys, slime-eels, and hagfish. The superclass first appeared during the [*Ordovician](#) Period, and in the Upper [*Palaeozoic](#) they developed heavily armoured forms (e.g. [*Cephalaspidomorphi](#), [*Pteraspidomorphi](#)).

Agonidae (poachers, alligatorfishes, rockheads, starsnouts) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Scorpaeniformes](#)) A family of marine fish, up to about 30 cm long, that usually have an elongated body and narrow, tapering tail. [*Pelvic fins](#) have 1 spine and 2 soft rays, when present [*dorsal fins](#) have 2–21 spines and the second dorsal has 4–14 rays, [*anal fin](#) has 4–28 rays, principal [*caudal fin](#) 10–12 rays, and 5–6 [*branchiostegal](#) rays. There are 21 genera with 46 species found in the Arctic, northern N. Atlantic, and N. Pacific Oceans, and off southern S. America.

agonistic Applied to behaviour between two rival individuals of the same species that may involve **aggression*, **threat*, **appeasement*, or **avoidance*, or that may be ritualized (e.g. as bird **song*, or as certain forms of **display*). Agonistic behaviour often arises from a conflict between aggression and fear.

agouti A type of hair pigmentation in which there are alternate bands of the two forms of **melanin*. This kind of banded hair is well exemplified by the agouti (see *DASYPROCTIDAE*), hence the name.

Agoutidae See *CUNICULIDAE*.

Agriidae See *CALOPTERYGIDAE*.

Agriochoeridae (class **Mammalia*, order **Artiodactyla*) An extinct family of N. American ruminants closely related to the **oreodonts* but more slightly built and with more primitive features (e.g. a long tail and clawed feet). They lived from the upper **Eocene* into the **Miocene* and, judging by their claws, inhabited trees or dug for roots and tubers.

Agriotherium (order **Carnivora*, family **Ursidae*) A genus of primitive bears, probably related most closely to the giant panda (**Ailuropoda*). Its remains have been found in Europe, N. America (**Pliocene* and **Pleistocene*), and at an early Pliocene site in S. Africa, making this Africa's only known bear.

Agromyzidae (leaf-mining flies) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Relatively large family of small, **phytophagous* flies, whose larvae are leaf-miners, stem-borers, or gall-causers. The third antennal segment is short and rounded, and rarely has a sharp point. The **arista* is hairy or bare. The lower fronto-orbital bristles are incurved; **vibrissae* are present; and the **tibia* is without pre-apical bristles. The **costa* is incomplete, being broken some distance from its junction with the upper margin of vein 1, and continued as far as the apex of vein 3. The **ovipositor* has a non-retractile sheath comprising the fused seventh abdominal **tergite* and **sternite*. There are 31 genera and about 2500 species, with a worldwide distribution.

ahermatypic Applied to corals that do not form reefs and most of which lack **zooxanthellae*. Modern scleractinian corals (see *MADREPORARIA*) are less restricted environmentally than those that form reefs and consequently have a worldwide distribution. Compare *HERMATYPIC*.

AHG (antihaemophilic globulin) See *BLOOD CLOTTING*.

Ailiidae (Asian butter catfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A family of freshwater catfishes, found in Asia. There are 7 genera with 25 species.

Ailuridae (class **Mammalia*, order **Carnivora*) A monotypic family (*Ailurus fulgens*, red

panda), originally placed in the raccoon family **Procyonidae* because of its ringed tail and several morphological similarities. It is solitary and about the size of a domestic cat, with reddish fur, black underside and legs, white face, and pointed ears with white edges. It is found in forested mountains of southern Asia.

Ailuropoda A genus containing the giant panda (*A. melanoleuca*) as well as several fossil species. Formerly classified in the family **Procyonidae*, it is now placed in the **Ursidae* (bears).

air bladder See SWIM BLADDER.

‘air-cushion’ fight A ritualized fight between two animals in which they make no physical contact, as though a cushion separated them.

air sac In birds, a thin-walled extension of the lung which penetrates into the body cavity, entering the bones and forming air spaces. The lightweight bones that result are particularly important to birds. **Anhimidae* (screamers) have air spaces that penetrate to the **tibia*.

Akidolestes cifelli An extinct mammal, with no modern relatives, that lived in the early **Cretaceous* (about 124.6 Ma ago). A nearly complete fossil skeleton, found in the Yixian formation in Liaoning, China, was reported in 2006 (Li, G. and Luo, Z.-X. ‘A Cretaceous symmetrodont therian with some monotreme-like postcranial features’, *Nature*, 439, 195–200). *Akidolestes* was most closely related to **Theria*, but displayed some characteristics of **Monotremata*, including cervical ribs, and the structure of its **pubis* and hind limbs.

***Akysidae* (stream catfishes)** (class **Actinopterygii*; order **Siluriformes*) A family of freshwater fish that have 4 pairs of **barbels*, a row of **tubercles* along the body, a short base and 1 leading spine to the **dorsal fin*, usually 5 soft rays and usually an **adipose fin*. There are 5 genera with 57 species found in S.E. Asia.

ala (alae) A wing or **auricle-like* projection that occurs on the dorsal margin of some **Bivalvia*. Alae may occur above the hinge margin on the anterior or posterior regions, or on both.

alae cordis In **Arthropoda*, elastic ligaments from which the heart is suspended in a pericardial **sinus*.

alanine An aliphatic, non-polar **amino acid*, classed as non-essential in the diet of animals because it can be synthesized in sufficient amounts within cells.

alarm pheromone A **pheromone* released by a social insect that detects danger. Other members of the colony up to several centimetres away detect the pheromone and move towards its source up the concentration gradient. As they approach, and the signal becomes stronger, the insects grow increasingly agitated as they seek to remove the danger. Alarm

pheromones dissipate rapidly, so unless they are refreshed they soon disappear, allowing the insects to return to their ordinary activities. Many mammals also release alarm pheromones that induce other members of their species to respond quickly by fleeing or preparing to fight.

alarm response Signals emitted by an animal that serve to warn others of a danger the individual has perceived. The signals may be visual (e.g. the white tail of a rabbit, displayed when running), aural (e.g. the call of a member of a flock of ground-feeding birds), or olfactory (substances emitted by some fish and invertebrates; see [ALARM PHEROMONE](#)).

alarm substance A substance released from the skin of injured fish that causes an immediate alarm reaction among fish nearby, leading to the dispersal of a school formed by members of the same species. Originally discovered in minnows and other **Cyprinidae*, the alarm substance is probably present in several fish families.

ala spuria A flat, wing-like structure.

alate Winged, or having appendages resembling wings.

Alaudidae (larks) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small, grey-brown and buff birds, whose colours are adapted to resemble their environments. The five species of *Galerida* have conspicuous upright crests. Larks have long, sharp, hind claws that help them to walk and run rather than hop. Bush larks (26 species of *Mirafra*) are fast runners and clap their wings in their courtship flight. Larks are renowned for their song, delivered from a perch or in flight. They are seed and insect eaters. There are 21 genera, and 98 species, found in most of the Old World, *Eremophila alpestris* (shore lark or horned lark) being found also in N. America and Mexico.

Albian A stage (99.6–112 Ma) in the **Cretaceous*, underlain by the **Aptian* and overlain by the **Cenomanian*. It is known to contain a great variety of **Mollusca*, the **Gastropoda* in particular being useful zonal indicators between continents. The **Gault Clays* of England are Albian.

albinism In animals, the heritable condition observed as the inability to form **melanin* in the hair, skin, or vascular coat of the eyes. It is due to a deficiency in the enzyme tyrosinase, and is usually inherited as an autosomal **recessive gene* (i.e. a recessive **gene* on a **chromosome* other than a **sex* chromosome in the cell **nucleus*).

Albulidae (bonefish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Albuliformes*) A family of mainly marine fish, occasionally found in brackish or fresh water, about 105 cm long, which can tolerate low oxygen levels by inhaling air into a lung-like **swim bladder*. There are 3 genera with 13 species found worldwide in tropical seas.

Albuliformes (bonefishes, halosaurs, deep-sea spiny eels) (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of fishes up to more than 1 m long and weighing about 6.5 kg, in which the mouth is small

and underslung, the snout large, with crushing teeth. There are 3 families: **Albulidae*; **Halosauridae*; and *Notocanthidae*.

albumen See *ALBUMIN*.

albumin (albumen) A water-soluble, **globular*, simple **protein* that occurs in a variety of tissue fluids, including **blood plasma*, **synovial* fluid, tears, egg white, **lymph*, and **cerebrospinal* fluid. Its functions appear to be primarily those of **osmoregulation* and the transport of materials.

Alcedinidae (kingfishers) (class **Aves*, order **Coraciiformes*) A family of brightly coloured birds that have large heads, short necks, compact bodies, short, rounded wings, and a short tail. The bill is long, straight, and massive; the toes **syndactylous*. The sexes are usually alike. They are found in riverine and terrestrial habitats (the 40 species of *Halcyon* (the white-collared kingfisher, *H. chloris*, has nearly 50 subspecies), found in Africa, Asia, Australia, and the Pacific islands, inhabit dry woodland and forest areas) feeding on fish, insects, and small vertebrates. The five *Ceryle* species, of America, Africa, and Asia, are blue-grey or black and white. The 11 *Ceyx* species are blue or red with red bills and are found in southern Asia, the Philippines, Indonesia, Papua New Guinea, the Solomon Islands, and Australia. There are 19 genera in the family, and 114 species, of which the best known are *Alcedo atthis* (common kingfisher) and *Dacelo novae-guineae* (kookaburra). They are found worldwide.

Alcidae (auks) (class **Aves*, order **Charadriiformes*) A family of mainly black and white, small-winged, diving sea-birds in which the legs are set well back, the feet are webbed, and bills vary from long and pointed to laterally compressed and high. Auks are mainly **pelagic* and gregarious, breeding in burrows or crevices, or on open cliff ledges, usually colonially. *Brachyramphus marmoratus* (marbled murrelet) breeds on forest branches. The two species of *Fratercula* (puffins) have laterally compressed bills that are yellow and red during the breeding season; the horny bill plates and a horn-like structure around the eye are both shed in winter. Their feet are red with claws modified for digging burrows; they inhabit grassy island slopes and cliffs, breeding in rock crevices and burrows, and spending the rest of the year at sea. Auks feed on fish and invertebrates. There are 10 extant genera, and 25 species, found in northern regions of the Pacific and Atlantic, and in the Arctic.

alcohol A **hydrocarbon* in which a hydrogen atom is substituted by a hydroxyl (OH) group. An alcohol is designated as primary, secondary, or tertiary, according to whether the carbon to which the hydroxyl group is attached is bound to one, two, or three other carbons.

Alcyonacea (soft corals) (class **Anthozoa*, subclass **Octocorallia*) An order of corals that first appeared in the Early **Jurassic* and which contains the modern genus *Alcyonium* (dead man's fingers). Members of the order are characterized by having retractable polyps with eight, branching **tentacles*. The polyps are embedded in the body mass which has a skeleton of numerous, free, calcareous **spicules*. Usually these corals are attached to rocks. The order

contains six families, and 36 genera.

Alcyonaria See **OCTOCORALLIA**.

aldehyde An organic compound that contains the group –CHO.

aldose A monosaccharide or its derivative that contains an ***aldehyde group**.

aldosterone A ***steroid *hormone** that is synthesized by the adrenal cortex (***adrenal gland**). It influences electrolyte balance by promoting the retention by the body of sodium ions and the excretion of those of potassium; it also affects the rate of carbohydrate metabolism.

aldotriose A three-carbon monosaccharide that contains an ***aldehyde group**.

Alepisauridae (**lacentfishes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Aulopiformes**) A monogeneric (*Alepisaurus*) family of predatory, scaleless marine fish, up to 2 m long, that have a long, high ***dorsal fin** with 24–48 rays, low ***anal fin**, and a large mouth with well-developed teeth. There are 2 species found in the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans.

Alepocephalidae (**slickheads, nakedheads**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Osmeriformes**) A family of marine fishes that have no scales on the head (hence their common names) found in the eastern Atlantic, western Indian, and both sides of the Pacific Oceans, mostly at below 1000 m. There are 19 genera and 98 species.

Alestidae (**African tetras**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Characiformes**) A family of freshwater fish, up to 1.4 m long, found exclusively in Africa. There are 19 genera with 119 species.

Alethinophidia (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**) An infraorder of snakes that includes all snakes other than those of the Scolecophidia (blind snakes and thread snakes). There are 19 families: ***Acrochordidae**; ***Aniliidae**; ***Anomochilidae**; ***Boidae**; Bolyeriidae; ***Colubridae**; ***Cylindrophiiidae**; ***Elapidae**; Homalopsidae; Lamprophiidae; ***Loxocemiidae**; ***Pareidae**; ***Pythonidae**; ***Tropidophiidae**; ***Uropeltidae**; ***Viperidae**; Xenodermidae; ***Xenopeltidae**; and Xenophidiidae.

alevin The yolk-bearing larva of salmon and trout species.

Aleyrodidae (**whitefly**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hemiptera**) Family of small, sap-sucking insects in which all generations and both sexes are similar. Pre-adult stages are immobile, and the last nymphal ***instar** is very like the ***pupa** of higher insects. There are 20 genera with more than 1500 species, distributed worldwide.

alimentary canal In animals, a tube along which food passes and through parts of whose walls nutrients are absorbed into the body. In some animals (e.g. coelenterates) the canal has

a single opening. In most animals it has two: a mouth through which food enters; and an ***anus** through which unabsorbed material leaves the body.

alinetum In insects, the dorsal part of the thoracic segment that bears the wings.

alisphenoid A bone that forms part of the wall of the skull.

alisphenoid canal In some ***Carnivora**, a channel running through the ***alisphenoid** bone which carries a branch of the external ***carotid artery**.

alivincular Applied to one of the types of bivalve (***Bivalvia**) ligament which is positioned between the ***cardinal** areas of the two valves and is not elongated.

alkaloid One of a group of basic, nitrogenous, normally heterocyclic compounds of a complex nature. Alkaloids are derived from plants, and have powerful pharmacological effects.

allantoic bladder In vertebrates, a sac formed from the posterior region of the ***alimentary canal**. It functions as a urinary bladder in amphibians, receives metabolic wastes in embryonic reptiles and birds, and forms part of the ***placenta** in ***Eutheria**.

allantoic placenta In ***Eutheria**, a ***placenta** formed from the ***allantois** and interpenetrating foetal and maternal tissues.

allantois In tetrapod ***embryos**, a sac formed by the outgrowth of the posterior ventral part of the gut, as a precocious urinary bladder. In reptiles and birds it grows to surround the embryo, lying between the ***yolk sac** and shell; the blood vessels by which it is linked to the embryo provide the means of respiration, and the allantoic cavity receives metabolic wastes. Most of the allantois is left with the shell at hatching. In ***Eutheria** the allantois forms part of the ***placenta**, supplying it with blood for respiration, nutrition, and excretion, and the allantoic cavity may be small. Most of the allantois is detached from the embryo at birth.

allele Common shortening of the term 'allelomorph'. One of two or more forms of a ***gene** that arise by ***mutation** and occupy the same ***locus** on ***homologous** chromosomes. When in the same cell, alleles may undergo pairing during ***meiosis**. They may be distinguished by their differing effects on the ***phenotype**. The existence of two forms of a gene may be termed 'diallelism', and of many forms, 'multiple allelism'. The commonness of an allele in a population is termed the 'allele frequency'.

allele frequency See **ALLELE**.

allelochemicals Chemicals deposited by plants in otherwise edible tissues, which are distasteful to ***herbivores**.

allelomone A substance released by a member of one species that influences the behaviour of

members of another species.

allelomorph See ALLELE.

Allen's rule A corollary to ***Bergmann's rule** and ***Gloger's rule**, holding that a race of warm-blooded species in a cold climate typically has shorter protruding body parts (nose, ears, tail, and legs) relative to body size than another race of the same species in a warm climate. This is because long protruding parts emit more body heat, and so are disadvantageous in a cool environment, but advantageous in a warm environment. The idea is disputed, critics pointing to many other adaptations for heat conservation which probably are more important, notably fat layers, feathers, fur, and behavioural adaptations to avoid extreme temperatures.

allergy A disorder that results when the immune system (see IMMUNITY) reacts to a substance that is ordinarily harmless.

Alligatoridae (**alligators**, **caimans**) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Crocodilia**) A family of crocodilians that have a broad, flat snout in which the fourth tooth of the lower jaw fits into a pit in the upper jaw and cannot be seen when the mouth is closed. There are seven freshwater species, all occurring in the New World except *Alligator sinensis* (Chinese alligator). The best known is *Alligator mississippiensis* (American alligator) of the southern USA, sluggish alligators, up to 5.8 m long, that move slowly on land, hissing if surprised. Their nest mound is guarded by the female and is opened as the young begin to 'peep' at the time of hatching. The other five species are known as caimans (caymans). The common name, spectacled caiman, of *Caiman crocodilus* is derived from the large, bony ridge between its eyes; its belly has large, overlapping, bony ***scutes**. There are 4 genera with 10 species found in southern N., Central, and S. America, and 1 species (*Alligator sinensis*, Chinese alligator) in eastern China.

allochthonous Pertaining to an individual or object which originates somewhere other than the place where it is found. Compare AUTOCHTHONOUS.

alloenzyme See ALLOZYME.

allograft A ***graft** of tissue from a donor of one ***genotype** to a host of a different genotype but of the same species. If the graft takes place from one part to another part of the same individual it is called an autograft.

allogrooming ***Grooming** performed by one animal upon another animal of the same species. Compare AUTOGROOMING.

allometry A differential rate of growth, such that the size of one part (or more) of the body changes in proportion to another part, or to the whole body, but at a constant exponential rate. Strictly speaking, 'allometry' is an umbrella term describing three distinct processes.

Ontogenetic allometry refers to the differential growth rates of different body parts; i.e. juveniles are not merely diminutive adults. (For example, the extinct Irish elk (*Megaceros giganteus*) was the largest of all cervids (**Cervidae*), but its antlers were 2.5 times larger than would be predicted from its body size, and reached an adult span of up to 3.5 m in the largest individuals.) Static allometry refers to shifts in proportion among a series of related taxa of different size. Evolutionary allometry refers to gradual shifts in proportions as size changes in an evolutionary line (e.g. in the evolution of the horse the face became relatively longer and longer). In other cases allometry may be negative, leading to comparatively smaller parts.

alloparental behaviour Parental behaviour exhibited by an individual to young to which it is not parentally related. *See also* [ADOPTION](#).

allopatric Applied to species or populations that occupy habitats which are geographically separated, and that do not occur together in nature. *Compare* [SYMPATRIC](#).

allopatric speciation The formation of new **species* from the ancestral species as a result of the geographical separation or fragmentation of the breeding population. Separation may be due to climatic change, causing the gradual fragmentation of the population in a few surviving favourable areas (e.g. during glaciation or developing aridity), or may arise from the chance migration of individuals across a major dispersal barrier. Genetic divergence in the newly isolated daughter populations ultimately leads to new species; divergence may be gradual or, according to punctuationist models (*see* [PUNCTUATED EQUILIBRIUM](#)), very rapid.

allopatry The occurrence of **species* or other taxa in different geographical regions. **Subspecies* are allopatric by definition. *Compare* [SYMPATRY](#).

Allophrynidae (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A monogeneric family (*Allophryne*) of frogs that have 8 presacral **vertebrae*, no ribs, free **urostyle*; and no teeth. There are 3 species occurring north and south of the River Amazon.

Alopiidae (thresher sharks) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Lamniformes*) A monogeneric (*Alopias*) family of sharks in which the upper lobe of the **caudal fin* is greatly elongated, accounting for almost half of the shark's total length. They are **ovoviviparous*, embryos feeding on the **yolk sac*. There are 3 species, found in all oceans.

allopolyploid A polyploid (*see* [POLYPLOIDY](#)) that is formed from the union of genetically distinct chromosome sets (usually from different species).

all-or-nothing law In the functioning of the nervous system, the rule which states that the response of an **axon* is independent of the intensity of the stimulus, provided the stimulus exceeds the threshold intensity required to depolarize the nerve membrane. Depolarization reverses the electrical polarity from the resting potential (in which the inside of the axon is negatively charged and the outer membrane positively charged) to the action potential

(positive charge inside, negative charge outside).

allosteric Applied to a **protein* molecule that has two or more sites at which it can bind (combine) with other molecules, such that binding with one influences its binding with another. Some (allosteric) **enzymes*, for example, bind in the usual way at one site while at another site they combine with a substance that inhibits their activity.

allothetic Applied to information concerning an animal's orientation in an environment that is obtained by the animal from external spatial clues. *Compare* IDIOTHETIC.

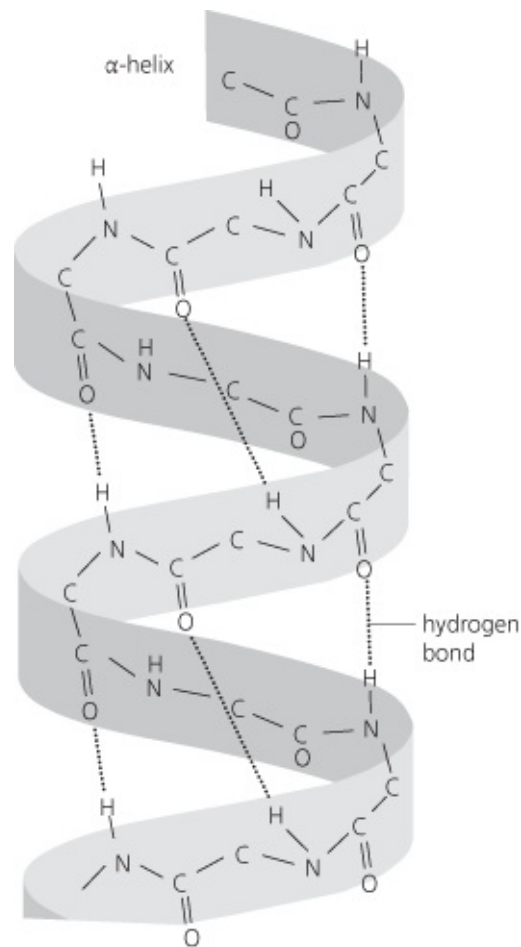
Allotriognathi Alternative name for fish now placed in the order **Lampridiformes*.

allozyme (alloenzyme) A form of **protein*, detectable by **electrophoresis*, that is produced by a particular **allele* at a single **gene* **locus*.

alpha amino acid An **amino acid* in which the amino group is attached to the number two, or 'alpha' carbon, adjacent to the carboxyl group. Compounds of this type represent the basic building blocks of **peptides* and **proteins*.

alpha diversity Diversity among members of a species within a single population.

alpha helix The right-handed, or less commonly left-handed, coil-like configuration of a **polypeptide* chain that represents the secondary structure of some protein molecules, particularly the **globular* variety. The configuration is maintained through intrachain hydrogen bonding between >CO and >NH groups of peptide bonds.



Alpha helix

alternation of generations The alternate development of two types of individual in the life cycle of an organism, one ***diploid** and asexual, the other ***haploid** and sexual, both types being capable of reproduction, implying alternating phases of ***meiosis** and ***mitosis**. No instances of such alternation are known among ***animals**; where two types of individual occur, both capable of reproduction, they are invariably diploid and the process is better described as ***metagenesis**. In many parasitic ***Protozoa** (e.g. the malaria parasite *Plasmodium*) the sexual phase is in one host and the asexual phase in another.

altricial Applied to young mammals (e.g. rats, mice, cats, dogs) that are helpless at birth. Their eyes and ears are sealed, and they cannot walk, maintain their body temperature, or excrete without assistance. Compare **PRECOCIAL**.

altruism Sacrifice, if necessary of life itself, so that others, commonly offspring or otherwise genetically close younger relatives, may survive or otherwise benefit. On the face of it this seems to reduce the ***adaptive value** of the altruist. However, by saving offspring at the cost of its own life, the altruist may 'save' more of its own genes than if the situation were reversed, particularly if the reproductive potential of the altruist is exhausted, or nearly so.

Alucitidae (**many-plumed moths**) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) A family of fairly small moths in which the fore wing is divided into six plumes and the hind wing into six or seven. They are not closely related to the **Pterophoridae*, which are also plumed. The larvae burrow into shoots, buds, and flowers, and may induce gall-formation. There are 9 genera and 211 species with a worldwide distribution.

alula (**bastard wing**) A small projection on the leading edge of a bird's wing formed by the first digit and usually covered with **feathers*. The bird ordinarily holds the alula flush with the wing, but manipulates it when landing or flying slowly.

alveolus **1.** In the lung of an air-breathing vertebrate, a thin-walled sac surrounded by blood vessels through whose surfaces gas exchange occurs. **2.** A sac forming an internal termination of a glandular duct. **3.** The socket in a jaw-bone into which a tooth fits.

Alytidae (**painted frogs, midwife toads**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of small to medium-sized frogs, some (midwife toads) resembling toads, which live near water in open or rocky grassland. Males carry strings of eggs until they hatch, adhering to their back and thighs, when the tadpoles are released into water. There are 3 genera with 11 species found in W. Europe, the Mediterranean region of N. Africa, and locally in Israel. The family was formerly called Discoglossidae, but Alytidae has preference, being the older name. See also *ARCHAEOBATRACHIA*.

Amarsipidae (**bagless glassfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order Scombriformes) A monotypic family (*Amarsipus carlsbergi*) of marine fish with a translucent, colourless body up to 12 cm long, anterior of **dorsal fin* with 10–12 short spines, posterior with 22–27 longer soft rays. They occur in the tropical Indian and Pacific Oceans.

Amatheusiinae Subfamily of the **Nymphalidae*.

amb See *AMBULACRUM*.

Ambassidae (**Asiatic glassfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of mainly marine fish, some found in brackish or fresh water, about 25 cm long, many with a transparent body, in which the **dorsal fin* usually has 7–8 spines and 7–11 soft rays, **anal fin* has 3 spines and 7–11 rays, **pelvic fin* has 1 spine and 5 rays. There are 8 genera with 51 species found in Asia, Oceania, and the Indo-West Pacific Ocean.

ambivalent Applied to apparently confused behaviour by an animal, arising most commonly from a conflict produced by impulses to behave in contradictory ways, for example to fight or to flee (see *FIGHT OR FLIGHT REACTION*).

Amblycera (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) Suborder of chewing lice, characterized by the pedunculate first flagellomere of the **antenna*, the groove of the head which conceals the antenna when at rest, the horizontal articulation of the **mandibles*, and the presence of

***maxillary palps.** Three of the constituent families parasitize only mammals, three only birds, and one parasitizes members of both classes. The lice eat feathers, skin, sebaceous exudates, or blood. Species in one genus, *Trochiloectes*, have the mouth-parts modified as piercing stylets (analogous to those of *Anoplura*) and feed on the blood of their humming-bird hosts. There are 6 families, with 75 genera, and about 850 species.

Amblycipitidae (torrent catfish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) Small family of Asiatic freshwater fish that inhabit fast-flowing streams, which have 4 ***barbels**, and the ***dorsal fin** is covered by thick skin. There are 4 genera with 39 species found in southern Asia.

Amblyopsidae (cavefish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Percopsiformes**) Family of small freshwater fish, up to 9 cm long, of interest mainly because most species are typical cave dwellers, lacking functional eyes and body pigment. They have ***cycloid scales** and a naked head. There are 5 genera and 7 species found in the southern and eastern US.

Amblypoda (cohort ***Ferungulata**, superorder ***Paenungulata**) An order of large, archaic, and predominantly American ungulates comprising the four distinct suborders ***Pantodonta**, ***Dinocerata**, ***Xenungulata**, and ***Pyrotheria**. The name Amblypoda is sometimes used synonymously with Pantodonta.

Amblypygi (tail-less whipscorpions, whipspiders) (class ***Arachnida**) Order of dark-coloured arachnids, in which the ***abdomen** is flat, oval, without a ***telson**, and lacking a terminal flagellum, spray glands, and ***spinnerets**. The first pair of legs is long, whip-like, and with many false segments; they are highly sensitive to touch and are used in water location and mating. The raptorial ***pedipalps** are held parallel to the ground and their last two segments may be almost ***chelate**. The ***chelicerae** are subchelate. Arthropod prey, e.g. cockroaches, crickets, beetles, and spiders, are impaled on the pedipalpal spines, pre-oral liquefaction presumably taking place. Amblypygids live in humid conditions under stones, logs, bark, and litter, and some are cavernicolous. There are 17 genera and about 175 species divided between 5 families, and are tropical and subtropical in distribution.

ambulacral Applied to those areas of the body of an echinoderm (***Echinodermata**) that bear tube feet.

ambulacral groove See **AMBULACRUM**.

ambulacrum (amb) In ***Echinodermata**, an area of the body surface, in most classes covered by calcitic plates, that lies over one of the radial canals of the internal water-vascular system and bears the ***tube feet**. In some echinoderms (e.g. ***Asteroidea**, **Blastoidea**, and ***Crinoidea**) the ambulacrum is marked by a deep linear depression, the ambulacral groove. Typically, echinoderms have five, or a multiple of five, ambulacral areas.

Ambulocetus natans The most completely known early cetacean (***Cetacea**), described in

1994 by J. G. M. Thewissen, S. T. Hussain, and M. Arif, from lower to middle ***Eocene** beds in Pakistan. It is known by parts from most of the skeleton, showing that it had a long neck, relatively long hind limbs, and five separate (hoofed) digits on each limb. It was the size of a sea lion.

Ambystomatidae (**mole salamanders, axolotls**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Urodela**) A monogeneric family (*Ambystoma*) of amphibians which have a broad head, the tongue free only at the sides, ***palatal teeth**, costal grooves down the body, short, strong limbs, and a laterally compressed tail. Most burrow in earth for much of the year. ***Neoteny** is common in some species, the best-known example being *Ambystoma mexicanum* (axolotl), confined to certain lakes around Mexico City, which normally breeds as an aquatic larva, but is capable of ***metamorphosis** into a terrestrial form; it is sexually dimorphic, the female being the larger, attaining up to 29 cm in length, and normally black although albinos (see **ALBINISM**) are not uncommon. There are 32 species, found in N. and Central America.

ameba See **AMOEBA**.

amebocyte See **AMOEBOCYTE**.

ameboid movement See **AMOEBOID MOVEMENT**.

Amebozoa See **AMOEBOZOA**.

amensalism An interaction of ***species** ***populations**, in which one population is inhibited while the other (the amensal) is unaffected. It is the opposite of ***commensalism**. Compare **COMPETITION**; **MUTUALISM**; **NEUTRALISM**; **PARASITISM**; **PREDATION**; **PROTOCOOPERATION**; See also **SYMBIOSIS**.

Ameridelphia One of the two superorders into which the ***Metatheria** (marsupials) are generally divided in modern classifications. There are three orders, all occurring in Central and S. America: ***Didelphimorphia** (also represented in N. America); ***Paucituberculata**; and the extinct ***Sparassodontia**.

Ametabola See **APTERYGOTA**.

Amiidae (**bowfin**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Amiiformes**) A monotypic family (*Amia calva*), a carnivorous, freshwater fish, up to about 90 cm long, that has a long ***dorsal fin** with only soft rays, 10–13 ***branchiostegal** rays, a ***gular plate**, a ***heterocercal tail**, and a lung-like ***swim bladder**. The male guards the nest and larvae. It occurs in eastern N. America.

Amiiformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) Order of fairly primitive bony fish consisting of several families dating back to the ***Triassic** Period, and considered by some to be intermediate between the ***Chondrostei** and the ***Teleostei**. Until recently they were grouped with the

order ***Semionotiformes** in the infraclass ***Holostei**. There is 1 extant family: ***Amiidae**.

amine An organic base that is derived from ammonia (NH₃) by the replacement of one or more of the hydrogens by organic radical groups. The resultant amine is designated primary (NH₂R), secondary (NHR₂), or tertiary (NR₃) according to the number of hydrogens replaced.

aminoacetic acid See **GLYCINE**.

amino acid An organic compound that contains an acidic carboxyl (COOH) group and a basic amino (NH₂) group. They constitute the basic building blocks of ***peptides** and ***proteins** and are classified either as: (a) neutral, basic, or acidic; or (b) non-polar, polar, or charged.

amino-acid sequence The sequence of ***amino acid** residues in a ***polypeptide** chain that represents the primary structure of a ***protein**. This sequence is unique to each protein and influences the protein's secondary, tertiary, and quaternary structures.

aminoethanoic acid See **GLYCINE**.

amino group The radical group NH₂.

aminopeptidase An ***enzyme** that catalyses the ***hydrolysis** of ***amino acids** in a ***polypeptide** chain by acting on the ***peptide bond** adjacent to the essential free amino group.

amino sugar A monosaccharide (see **SUGAR**) in which an amino group has been substituted for one or more hydroxyl groups.

aminotransferase See **TRANSAMINASE**.

amitosis Cell division that occurs directly, through simple cleavage of the nucleus, without the involvement of a ***mitotic spindle**. Compare **MITOSIS**.

ammocoete Larva of the lamprey (family ***Petromyzonidae**). After hatching the ammocoete lives buried in mud for several years. It then undergoes ***metamorphosis** into an adult lamprey.

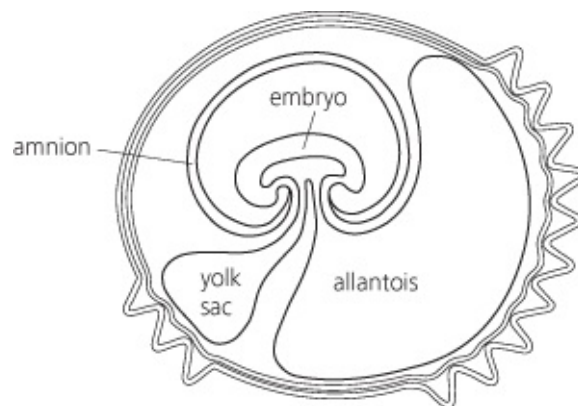
Ammodytidae (**sand-lance, sand-eel**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of marine fish, up to 30 cm long, that have elongated bodies and long ***dorsal fins**. The ***pelvic fins** are often absent. Feeding on animal plankton, the sand-eels themselves form an important part of the diet of cod, salmon, etc. There are 7 genera with 31 species, found in the Arctic, Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Ammonoidea (**ammonites, ammonoids**) (phylum ***Mollusca**, class ***Cephalopoda**) A

subclass of cephalopods which generally have planispirally, tightly coiled, septate shells (although some are coiled loosely or spirally). The ***protoconch** is globular; the shells may be either ***involute** or ***evolute**. Some forms have marked ventral keels; ribs and nodes may also be present. The ***siphuncle** is variable but mainly ventral in position. Sutures are often very complex. ***Cameral** deposits are absent. The Ammonoidea were probably tetrabranchiate cephalopods. They constitute the largest cephalopod subclass, with 163 families, including the ammonites, in which the suture lines form very complex patterns; the ceratites, in which part of the suture line is frilled; and the goniatites, which have relatively simple suture lines. They range in age from ***Devonian** to Late ***Cretaceous**. All members are now extinct.

ammonotelic Applied to organisms (e.g. many aquatic invertebrates and teleost fish) that excrete nitrogenous waste derived from amino-acid catabolism in the form of ammonia. See also **UREOTELIC**; **URICOTELIC**.

amnion An inner cellular layer (***epithelium**) surrounding the fluid-filled ***embryo** sac of reptiles, birds, and mammals. The wall of this sac has two layers of epithelium, with ***mesoderm** and coelomic space between. The outer layer is usually called the ***chorion**. The amnion and chorion develop as folds in the ***ectoderm** and mesoderm which grow up around the sides of the embryo, eventually covering it. The amniotic fluid within the sac provides a liquid environment for the embryo, necessary for animals that reproduce on land. It may also cushion the mammalian embryo against distortion by maternal organs pressing on it. Sometimes the term 'amnion' is applied to the entire embryo sac.



Amnion

amniote Applied to a type of development, typical of higher vertebrates (reptiles, birds, and mammals), in which the ***amnion** surrounds the ***embryo** in a bag of (amniotic) fluid. The amnion is primitively associated with a shell, and is capable of gaseous exchange; its development thus enabled eggs to be laid on dry land for the first time in vertebrate evolution.

amniotic fluid See **AMNION**.

amoeba (ameba) Any single-celled ***eukaryote** that is naked and changes shape due to the

irregular extension and retraction of ***pseudopodia**.

amoebiasis Any disease in which the causal agent is an ***amoeba**. In humans, the most common form of amoebiasis is amoebic dysentery, caused by *Entamoeba histolytica*. This disease varies in severity from mild diarrhoea to severe or fatal dysentery. See **AMOEBOZOA**.

amoebic dysentery See **AMOEBIASIS**.

Amoebida (superclass ***Rhizopoda**, class ***Lobosa**) An order of ***Protozoa**, lacking a ***test**, in which each cell contains a single nucleus and is of indeterminate shape. The cells typically form ***lobopodia** (rarely ***filopodia** or **anastomosing**) which serve for locomotion and feeding. Most species are free-living in freshwater, moist-soil, or marine environments; a few are parasitic. There are several families, and many genera, one of which is the genus *Amoeba*. *A. proteus*, a popular subject for study in elementary biology courses, measures up to about 0.6 mm across, and is found in slow-moving or still, freshwater habitats.

amoebocyte (amebocyte) A cell capable of ***amoeboid movement** found in the bodies of some invertebrates, e.g. ***Echinodermata**, ***Mollusca**, and ***Porifera**. They perform various functions, including digestion, the transport of nutrients and metabolic wastes, and defence against ***pathogens**.

amoeboid movement (ameboid movement) Movement in the fashion of an ***amoeba**, i.e. by pseudopodia (see **PSEUDOPodium**).

Amoebozoa (Amoebazoa) (supergroup ***Unikonta**) A phylum of amoeboid ***protozoa**. They are ***eukaryotes** which move by means of pseudopodia (see **PSEUDOPodium**) and feed by ***phagocytosis**. They vary in size and shape. Most are free-living in shallow water, but some are parasites; *Entamoeba histolytica* causes amoebic dysentery in humans.

Amorphoscelidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Mantodea**) The smaller of the two families of mantids, comprising insects which are small and mottled in colour, and which have raptorial fore legs devoid of spines on their external, lower sides. Many species have wingless females. Most live on rough-barked tree trunks against which they are well camouflaged. The ***pronotum** tends to be shorter than that of members of the ***Mantidae**. Most of the 50 or so species are found in Australia.

amphetamine 1-phenyl-2-aminopropane, a drug that stimulates the central nervous system and prevents sleep.

Amphibia (amphibians) (phylum ***Chordata**, subphylum ***Vertebrata**) A class represented today by just three groups, the ***Apoda** (caecilians), ***Urodela** (salamanders), and ***Anura** (frogs and toads). The class was much more varied formerly and in the ***Triassic** some forms, e.g. *Mastodontosaurus*, grew up to 6 m long. Amphibians first appeared in the ***Devonian**, having evolved from the ***Rhipidistia** (lobe-finned fish). They flourished in the

***Carboniferous** and ***Permian** but declined thereafter. The first modern types were established during the Triassic. They are ***poikilothermic vertebrates**. The majority are terrestrial but develop by a larval phase (tadpole) in water. The skin is soft, naked (non-scaly), rich in mucous and poison glands, and important in ***cutaneous respiration**. There are about 7000 extant species. Most are found in damp environments and they occur on all continents except Antarctica.



https://www.shsu.edu/~bio_mlt/AMPHIBIA.html

- Description of the class Amphibia.

amphibiotic 1. Applied to an organism that can live with a host organism either parasitically or mutualistically. See **MUTUALISM**; **PARASITISM**. 2. Living in water (larval form) and later on land (adult form).

amphiblastula A poriferan (sponge) larva in which the area of flagellate cells is equal to the area of non-flagellate cells. At ***metamorphosis** the flagellated cells move to the interior and become ***choanocytes**.

amphicoelous vertebrae Condition in which the central part of each vertebra (the centrum) is concave on both anterior and posterior. See **LEIOPELMATIDAE**. Compare **HETEROCOELUS VERTEBRA**.

Amphicyonidae (bear dogs) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Carnivora**) A family of very large, heavily built dogs, which appeared during the ***Oligocene**, spread to all the northern continents, and became extinct in the ***Pliocene**. Despite their common name, apart from their size they had few truly bear-like features.

amphid In ***Nematoda**, an anterior sense organ that is believed to be a ***chemoreceptor**.

amphidetic In ***Bivalvia**, applied to a ligament located in the anterior and posterior areas, around the ***shell beaks**.

amphidisc One of the small, flesh ***spicules** of poriferans (sponges), if the spicule has recurved rays at the end of the rod.

Amphidiscophora (phylum ***Porifera**, class ***Hexactinellida**) A subclass of sponges in which the small, flesh ***spicules** occur as ***amphidiscs**.

amphidromous Applied to the migratory behaviour of fish moving from fresh water to the sea, and vice versa. Such migration is not for breeding purposes, but occurs regularly at some stage of the life cycle (feeding, overwintering, etc.). Compare **DIADROMOUS**. See also **ANADROMOUS**; **CATADROMOUS**; **POTAMODROMOUS**.

Amphiliidae (**loach catfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A family of freshwater catfishes up to 18 cm long, that have 3 pairs of **barbels* and short bases to the **dorsal* and **anal fins*. There are 13 genera with 98 species found in Africa, mainly in high-altitude streams.

Amphineura See **POLYPLACOPHORA**.

Amphioxiformes (phylum **Chordata*) An order that includes 1 family: **Branchiostomidae*.

amphipathic Applied to a molecule that has a negatively charged phosphate group in the polar head, which is **hydrophilic*, and non-polar **fatty acid* chains in the tail, which are **hydrophobic*.

amphiplatyan Applied to **vertebrae* in which the centrum is flattened on both the anterior and posterior sides.

amphipneustic Applied to insect larvae in which the spiracular openings of the respiratory system are restricted to a pair each on the **prothorax* and the posterior of the **abdomen*. The condition is common in larval **Diptera*.

Amphipoda (**sandhoppers, beach hoppers, beach fleas, water lice**) (class **Malacostraca*, superorder **Peracarida*) Order of mainly laterally compressed crustaceans, with the **cephalothorax* devoid of a **carapace* and the whole head fused to one thoracic segment, or occasionally to two. The first three **pleopods* are usually many-segmented **swimmerets*, the posterior ones modified for jumping and comprising a few segments. The gills are borne on the thoracopods. There are more than 9900 species.

Amphipterygidae (**damselflies**) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) A family of damselflies that resemble the **Anisoptera* (true dragonflies) in their habit of resting with their wings open. They are distinguishable from all other zygopteran families by having five or more **antenodals*, of which the first two are thickened and the rest are incomplete. The robust larvae are adapted for clinging to rocks in fast-flowing streams, and have large, saccoid, tracheal gills. The family is mainly tropical; there are 2 genera and 3 species.

Amphisbaenia (**worm lizards**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A suborder of burrowing lizards, almost all legless, with long bodies, 10–70 cm long, and a distinctive skin consisting of rings of scales (annuli: see **ANNULUS**) encircling the body but only loosely attached to it, so forming a tube. There are 24 genera with 169 species, found mainly in Africa and S. America.

Amphisbaenidae (**worm lizards**) (order **Squamata*, suborder **Amphisbaenia*) A family of subterranean lizards that have a small, wedge-shaped head, adapted for digging. The body is cylindrical, with loose skin and rings of scales. The tail is short. Worm lizards are generally

limbless, but well-developed fore limbs are present in *Bipes*, found in Mexico, and are used to scratch a cavity prior to tunnelling, while the wedge-shaped head compacts the soil as the lizard burrows. Eyes and ears lie beneath the skin. There are 12 genera with more than 170 extant species, found in S. America, the Caribbean Islands, and sub-Saharan Africa.

amphistily A type of jaw suspension in which the upper jaw is attached by ligaments to both the **chondrocranium* and to the second **visceral* (hyoid) arch. Amphistily results in a large gape with the jaw extending back behind the **cranium* and is present in primitive members of the **Elasmobranchii* (e.g. **Cladoselache*). Compare HYOSTYLY.

amphitrichous The condition in which one or more flagella (see FLAGELLUM) extends from both ends of a cell. Compare MONOTRICHOUS.

amphitropical species Species that have disjunct distribution patterns, one part of the range being to the north of the Equator, the other to the south, the different parts being geographically quite separate. These disjunctions probably arose in the **Pleistocene* when the climatic belts were telescoped, and migration across the Equator would have been easier.

Amphiumidae (Congo eels, lamper eels) (class **Amphibia*, order **Urodela*) A monogeneric family (*Amphiuma*) of aquatic, eel-like, semi-larval salamanders that have a cylindrical body up to 1 m long, rudimentary limbs and lungs, laterally compressed tail, small, lidless eyes, no tongue, a **lateral line*, and external gills with 4 internal **gill arches* that are lost in adults. They are nocturnal feeders on small invertebrates. They may leave the water in wet weather and survive dry periods by burying themselves in mud and coating themselves with a mucous cocoon. They can survive without food for up to 3 years and can live for 27 years. Eggs are laid in a nest. Fertilization is external, with no **spermatophore*. There are 3 species, occurring in freshwater swamps in the south-eastern U.S.

Amphymerycidae A family of primitive ruminants from the late **Eocene* and early **Oligocene* of the Old World. Some authorities believe these small animals were in the direct line of descent to the advanced ruminants.

amplexus A type of **pseudocopulation*, e.g. in frogs and toads, in which the male grasps the female with his front legs while releasing sperm that fertilizes eggs released by the female.

Ampulicidae (cockroach wasps, digger wasps) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) The most primitive family of sphecid **hunting wasps*, in which the antennae are inserted low on the face, with the sockets touching or close to the fronto-clypeal suture (see CLYPEUS). The **pronotum* has a high collar, and is long to very long and often tuberculate. The **propodeum* is long to very long, with the enclosed area entirely dorsal, and U-shaped to nearly triangular. The mid- **tibiae* have two apical spurs, and the claws have an inner tooth. The marginal cell of the fore wing is **acuminate* apically, and apendiculate. The fore wing has two or three submarginal cells, and two recurrent veins (the first recurrent received by submarginal 1 or 2, the second received by 2 or 3). The **abdomen* is sessile, or with a petiole (see GASTER)

composed of the **sternum* and **tergum*. There are about 170 species, mainly tropical.

ampulla An approximately spherical enlargement of a canal or duct in which material is stored. The rectal ampulla stores **faeces* in the **rectum* prior to defecation; the ampulla of Vater occurs where ducts from the **liver* and **pancreas* enter the small **intestine*.

ampullae of Lorenzini Jelly-filled tubes located in the heads of sharks. Open at the surface, the deeper part of the ampullae contain sensory cells that respond to electrical gradients such as those produced by potential prey hidden in a sandy sea-bottom.

ampullary organ An organ comprising **electroreceptors*, which are cells found in weakly electric teleosts (**Teleostei*) that detect tonic (steady) electrical discharges. *Compare* TUBEROUS ORGAN.

ampulliform Flask-shaped or bottle-shaped.

amygdaliform Almond-shaped.

amylase A member of a group of **enzymes* that hydrolyse starch or **glycogen* by the splitting of glycosidic bonds, so giving rise to the sugars **glucose*, dextrin, or **maltose*. Amylases are widely distributed in plants and animals, occurring in micro-organisms and, for example, in pancreatic juices and **salivary glands*.

amylolytic Capable of digesting starch.

amylopectin A branched-chain **polysaccharide* that is found in native starches composed of **glucose units* joined by α -1,4 glycosidic bonds and at points of branching by α -1,6 bonds.

amylose A long, unbranched-chain polysaccharide component of native starch that is composed of **glucose* units joined by α -1,4 glycosidic bonds.

Amynodontidae (amynodonts) (class **Mammalia*, order **Perissodactyla*) An extinct family of rhinoceros-like animals that lived during the **Eocene* and **Oligocene* in America and Eurasia and persisted into the **Miocene* in Asia. They were analogous in size and shape to the hippopotamus and, like them, probably lived in rivers.

Anabantidae (climbing gouramis, labyrinth fish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of freshwater fish, occasionally entering brackish water, capable of aerial respiration because of the presence of an **accessory respiratory organ*. The best-known species is *Anabas testudineus* (climbing gourami or walking fish) of southern Asia. It lives in freshwater ponds and swamps, but can crawl over land in search of a new source of water during the dry season. There are 4 genera with 33 species found in Africa and from India to the Philippines.

Anablepidae (**Jenynsiidae**, **four-eyed fish**, **one-sided livebearers**, **white-eye**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Cyprinodontiformes**) A small family of fish, mainly found in fresh and brackish water, occasionally marine, that includes the species *Anableps anableps*, unusual because its bulbous eyes are actually divided into upper and lower lobes so that the two eyes actually function as four eyes. There are 3 genera with 18 species found from southern Mexico to southern S. America.

anabolism See **METABOLISM**.

Anacanthini Older name for the cod-like fish species now included in the order ***Gadiformes**.

Anacanthobatidae (**smooth skates**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Rajiformes**) A family of skates that have a rounded, blunt protuberance at the tip of the snout, a filament of variable length at the tail, no ***dorsal fin**, and a membranous ***caudal fin**. Their bodies are smooth, lacking ***dermal *denticles**. There are 3 genera with 16 species, widely distributed in tropical and subtropical waters.

anachoresis The habit of living in holes or crevices as a means of avoiding predators.

anadromous Applied to the migratory behaviour of fish that spend most of their lives in sea, but then migrate to fresh water to spawn (e.g. salmon and lamprey). Compare **CATADROMOUS**; **POTAMODROMOUS**. See also **AMPHIDROMOUS**; **DIADROMOUS**.

anaerobe See **ANAEROBIC** (.

anaerobic **1.** Of an environment: one in which oxygen is absent. **2.** Of an organism: one able to exist only in the absence of oxygen, i.e. an anaerobe. Organisms may be facultative anaerobes (e.g. yeasts) or obligatory anaerobes (e.g. sulphur bacteria). **3.** Of a process: one that can occur only in the absence of oxygen.

anagenesis In the original sense, evolutionary advance; the term is now often applied more widely, to virtually all sorts of evolutionary change, along a single, unbranching lineage.

anal fin The unpaired fin located on the ventral side of the body of a fish, posterior to the anus. It plays an important role in the swimming movements of sharks and bony fish.

anal glands (**anal sacs**) In all members of the Carnivora other than bears (see **URSIDAE**), a pair of sacs located on either side of the ***anus** between the interior and exterior muscles controlling the ***sphincter**. ***Glands** in the lining of the sacs secrete a strong-smelling liquid used for identifying individuals within the species.

analogous variation Features with similar functions which have developed independently in unrelated taxonomic groups, in response to a similar way of life, or similar method of

locomotion, or similar food source, etc. Thus the wings of birds and insects are analogous.

anal sacs See [ANAL GLANDS](#).

analysis of variance A statistical procedure that is used to compare more than two means.



http://statvision.com/analysis_of_variance.htm

- A description of analysis of variance.

anamniote Applied to a type of development typical of lower vertebrates (fish and amphibians). The egg lacks a shell and protective embryonic membranes: consequently it must be laid in water or in a suitably damp environment.

Anamorpha See [CHILOPODA](#).

anamorphic growth See [ANAMORPHOSIS](#).

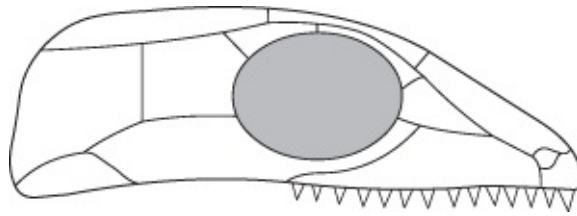
anamorphosis (anamorphic growth) A developmental phenomenon in some [*Protura](#) and [*Chilopoda](#) in which the young do not possess the full, adult complement of body segments and legs on hatching; these are developed successively in later stages, after moulting. Centipedes that hatch with only part of the adult complement of segments take several years to reach sexual maturity. Compare [EPIMORPHOSIS](#).

anaphase The stage of [*mitosis](#) or [*meiosis](#) at which the [*centromere](#) becomes functionally double, and daughter [*chromatids](#) separate from the equator, moving towards the opposite poles of the [*spindle](#). The spindle then elongates and pushes the two groups of chromosomes further apart. In the second stage (anaphase II) of meiosis, centromeres do not divide and [*homologous](#) chromosomes are separated.

anapophysis In many [*Mammalia](#) including humans, a small process arising on the thoracic and lumbar [*vertebrae](#).

anapsid Applied to a [*cranium](#) that has no openings near the temples. The condition occurs in [*Amphibia](#) and [*Anapsida](#). Compare [DIAPSID](#), [SYNAPSIDA](#).

Anapsida (class [*Reptilia](#)) A subclass of reptiles characterized by a skull that lacks apertures in the temple regions behind the eyes. The only living representatives are the turtles ([*Chelonia](#)) but three other groups flourished in the late [*Palaeozoic](#), two of them surviving into the [*Triassic](#).



Anapsida

Anaptomorphidae (suborder **Haplorhini* (or **Prosimii*), infra-order **Tarsiiformes*) An extinct family of tarsier-like animals that showed signs of tarsioid specialization. The brain was similar to that of a modern tarsier but the olfactory regions were more highly developed, and the temporal and occipital lobes enlarged. The eyes were large, the face short. There were at least 20 genera, distributed in Europe and America from the **Palaeocene* to **Oligocene*.

Anarhichadidae (**wolf-fish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish which have a compressed, fairly elongate body, a very long **dorsal fin*, lack **pelvic fins*, and have powerful jaws with strong teeth used to crush hard-shelled molluscs and crustaceans. There are 2 genera with 5 species, living in cold to Arctic waters.

Anasca (class **Gymnolaemata*, order **Cheilostomata*) A former suborder of relatively primitive bryozoans in which the tentacles are extruded by a simple hydrostatic system without a compensation sac (see *ASCOPHORA*). They occur from the **Jurassic* to the present. The group is now known to be paraphyletic (see *PARAPHYLY*) and the name is no longer recognized.

Anaspidea (**Aplysiacea**, **Aplysiomorpha**, **sea hares**) (class **Gastropoda*, subclass **Heterobranchia*) A **clade* of medium-sized to very large gastropods which have an internal and much reduced protein shell. Only a small **mantle* cavity is present. The order contains the sea hares.

Anaspidiformes (subphylum **Craniata*, class **Cephalaspidomorpha*) An extinct order of fossil, fish-like vertebrates that are considered to be related to the lampreys (**Petromyzoniformes*). They had a **fusiform* body with a **hypocercal tail*, and up to 15 pairs of external gill openings. Extant during the **Silurian* and **Devonian Periods*, these small (up to 15 cm in length) animals lived predominantly in fresh water.

anastomose To join together structures, such as blood vessels, separated by the earlier branching of a single structure, forming loops or a network.

Anatidae (**ducks, geese, mergansers, pochards, sawbills, swans**) (class **Aves*, order **Anseriformes*) A family of mainly aquatic birds that have flat, **lamellate bills*, except for the six species of *Mergus*, the mergansers or sawbills, which feed on fish and have long,

narrow, serrated bills, and shelducks (seven species of *Tadorna*), which are fairly large birds that resemble geese, and have short, slightly upturned bills. The front toes are webbed (the more terrestrial and non-migratory *Branta sandvicensis*, the Hawaiian goose or ne-ne, has reduced webbing and short wings). Many Anatidae show ***sexual dimorphism**. They have thick feathers with insulating down. (Stiff-tails (six species of *Oxyura*) have long, stiff tail feathers and the males have long, blue bills.) The flight feathers are moulted simultaneously after breeding. They feed on vegetable and animal foods and nest on the ground or in holes in trees, among rocks, or in the earth, and the nest is usually lined with down. Eiders (three species of *Somateria*) are sea ducks, found in estuaries and coastal areas, as are scoters (three species of *Melanitta*) although these breed inland. Whistling ducks (eight species of *Dendrocygna*) are partially nocturnal. The largest genus, with 36 species, is *Anas* (dabbling ducks); *A. platyrhynchos* (mallard) is the ancestor of most domestic ducks. There are nine or ten species of *Anser* (geese); *A. anser* (greylag goose), *A. cygnoides* (swan goose), and *Cygnus olor* (mute swan) are also extensively domesticated. *C. atratus* (black swan) has been introduced to New Zealand. *Branta canadensis* (Canada goose) has been introduced into Europe. There are 12 species of *Aythya* (pochards), some of which feed in sea water. *Anseranas semipalmatis* (magpie goose) occurs on the floodplains of northern Australia. There are 43 species, with cosmopolitan distribution. There are 40 genera of Anatidae, with about 146 species.

Anatolepis heintzi Possibly one of the earliest jawless fish, known from a number of associated scales and fragments discovered in Early ***Ordovician** (Arenig) strata of Spitzbergen.

Anax imperator (emperor dragonfly) See **AESHNIDAE**.

Anchariidae (**vaonas**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) A family of freshwater catfishes that have fringed ***barbels**. There are 2 genera with 6 species endemic (see **ENDEMISM**) to Madagascar.

Ancylopoda (**chalicotheres**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Perissodactyla**) An extinct group (sometimes called Chalicotheriidae) of horse-like animals, that were distributed widely in N. America and Europe in the ***Eocene** and survived in Africa until the ***Pleistocene**. *Moropus*, usually taken as representative of the group, resembled a horse with front legs longer than the back legs. It had three toes with terminal phalanges that were cleft and undoubtedly bore claws rather than hoofs. Probably chalicotheres fed on roots and tubers and the claws and long fore limbs were used in digging, or possibly to pull down leafy branches.

Andrenidae (**solitary mining bees**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) Large family of short-tongued, solitary bees. Each antennal socket is connected to the ***clypeus** by two sutures. The tongue is pointed. The segments of the ***labial** palps are similar, or sometimes the first or second are elongate and flattened. The ***coxae** of the mid-leg are externally shorter than the distance from their apices to the posterior wing bases. The pollen ***scopa** is a

dense fringe of hind tibial, branched hairs, often augmented by a coxal floccus of long, curved hairs. The brood cells are lined with a wax-like secretion of the **Dufour's* gland. There are about 15 genera with more than 3000 species (more than 1300 in the genus *Andrena*), with a worldwide distribution.

androchronial scale See *ANDROCONIAL SCALE*.

androconial scale (androchronial scale) In male **Lepidoptera*, a wing or body scale that is modified for the dispersal of a sexual scent (**pheromone*). Glandular cells in the wing membrane or integument of the body connect with the base of the scale, but just how the scent is dispersed is not fully understood. The scent may diffuse via the hollow body of the scale to the fimbriae (minute hairs) at the scale tip, or may simply pass on to the surface of the scale. Androconia may be scattered singly over the surface of the wing, but are sometimes grouped together in tufts.

androgens A generic term of the **hormones*, secreted principally by the testis, that regulate the development of male **secondary* sexual characteristics.

aneucentric Applied to an aberrant **chromosome* that possesses more than one **centromere*.

aneuploid Applied to a cell or organism whose nuclei possess a **chromosome* number that is greater by a small number than the normal chromosome number for that species. Instead of having an exact multiple of the **haploid* number of chromosomes, one or more chromosomes are represented more times than the rest.

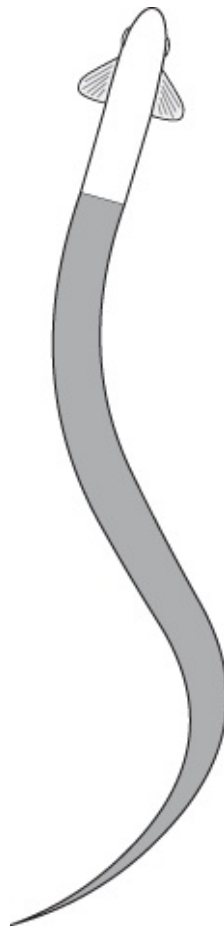
Anguidae (lateral fold lizards, slow-worms, glass lizards, glass snakes) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of reptiles whose members vary from four-legged lizards to legless snake-like forms (e.g. *Anguis fragilis*, the slow-worm or blindworm, and *Ophisaurus apodus*, the European glass lizard or glass snake). All have a forked tongue (unlike skinks of similar form), mobile eyelids, and tail **autotomy*. Some (e.g. *A. fragilis*) are **ovoviviparous*, others (e.g. *O. apodus*) egg-layers. There are 12–15 genera with about 100 species, found in America, Europe, Asia, and N. Africa.

Anguillidae (eels) (superorder **Elopomorpha*, order **Anguilliformes*) A family of snake-like fish with long, cylindrical bodies, narrow, vertical gill slits, and a long **dorsal fin* continuing through the **tail fin* into the **anal fin*. The skin bears minute scales. Widely distributed in tropical and temperate regions, the adults tend to live in fresh water for a number of years, finally migrating to the sea to spawn. Being a valuable food fish, eels are marketed in large numbers in many countries. The common eel, *Anguilla anguilla*, is known to spawn in the Sargasso Sea (western Atlantic), the juveniles (elvers) taking up to three years to reach the coast of Europe. There are 2 genera with 20 species, found in tropical and temperate waters except for the S. Atlantic and eastern Pacific.

Anguilliformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of eel-like fish with elongate, cylindrical

bodies, narrow gill apertures, a **tail fin* confluent with the low **dorsal* and **anal fins*, no ventral fins, and the skin either naked or with minute scales. The order comprises 16 families, including the **Anguillidae*; **Congridae*; **Derichthyidae*; **Heterenchelyidae*; **Moringuidae*; **Muraenesocidae*; **Muraenidae*; **Myrocongridae*; **Nemichthyidae*; **Nettastomatidae*; **Ophichthidae*; **Protanguillidae*; **Serrivomeridae*; and **Synphobranchidae*.

anguilliform swimming A type of swimming practised by highly flexible fish such as eels, in which most of the body length undulates such that over half of a sinusoidal wave is formed. Compare *BALLISTIFORM SWIMMING*; *CARANGIFORM SWIMMING*; *LABRIFORM SWIMMING*; *OSTRACIFORM SWIMMING*; *RAJIFORM SWIMMING*.



Anguilliform swimming

angular In most **Gnathostomata*, a bone which forms the angle of the lower jaw. In mammals it forms the **tympanic* bone.

Anhimidae (screamers) (class **Aves*, order **Anseriformes*) A family of black or grey, short-necked, fairly long-legged, ungainly birds in which the bill is chicken-like, the toes are long and semipalmate, the wings broad with a spur on the leading edge. There are subcutaneous **air sacs*. The ribs lack **uncinate processes*. These birds are found in marshy habitats where they wade or swim. They are vegetarian and nest on the ground near water. There are 2

genera, with 3 species, found in tropical and subtropical S. America.

Anhingidae (**darters, snakebirds**) (class **Aves*, order **Suliformes*) A monogeneric family (*Anhinga*) of long-necked birds that have an elongated body, long, narrow, pointed bill, and long, stiff tail. They are **totipalmate*. The food consists mainly of fish, caught under water, and darters often swim with only the head and neck above water. These birds are excellent fliers, and are migratory in some areas. They inhabit the wooded shores of lakes and rivers, breeding colonially in trees. There are 4 species, often considered to be one, found in all the major continents except Europe.

Aniliidae (**American pipe snake, false coral snake**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A monotypic family (*Anilius scytale*) of subterranean snakes, about 70 cm long, that are similar in general form to the blind snakes (**Typhlopidae*) but have enlarged belly scales. The small eyes are not covered by scales, and remnants of hind limbs remain as claws near the anus. They are found in the Amazon rainforest of S. America and Trinidad and Tobago. *See also* CORAL SNAKES.

animal A multicellular, heterotrophic organism that develops from an **embryo* derived from **gametes* produced in specialized organs or surrounded by somatic cells. Typically, animals are **motile*, at least during some stage of the life cycle, and have sensory apparatus with which to detect changes in their immediate environment. **Protozoa* are unicellular but otherwise resemble animals in many ways (although there are plant-like protozoons) and were formerly classified as an animal phylum; they are now more usually classified in the kingdom **Protoctista*. *See also* ANIMALIA.

animal behaviour *See* ETHOLOGY.

animalcule An old name for a microscopic, animal-like organism, particularly a protozoon.

Animalia (**Metazoa**) Multicellular organisms that develop from **embryos*; one of the three kingdoms of multicellular organisms (the other two being Fungi and Plantae, the plants). The **gametes* form within multicellular sex organs and never within unicellular structures. The kingdom includes all animals other than protozoons (some of which are colonial); **Porifera* (sponges) are sometimes excluded because their structure differs markedly from that of other animals. Animals first appeared in the **Precambrian*, the sponges (Porifera) from one kind of **protist* forebear, and all other animals from another (or possibly more than one other) protist. The oldest fossils are burrows of a **coelomate* in rocks rather less than 700 Ma old.

animal pole The end (or pole) of an egg that contains the most **cytoplasm* and the least **yolk*. It is also the point on the surface of the egg that is nearest to its **nucleus*. The opposite end is called the vegetal pole. These two poles form the anchor points from which **spindle* fibres extend to attach to the **centromere* of each of the two **homologous* chromosomes during cell division.

animal starch See GLYCOGEN.

aniso- Prefix meaning unequal, from the Greek *an* and *isos*, ‘not’ and ‘equal’.

anisodactylous In birds, the condition in which three toes are free and face forward, and the hind toe is in the same plane and opposable to them. This foot morphology is common among **passerines*. Compare ZYGODACTYLOUS.

anisogamy (heterogamy) The union of two **gametes* that differ in size or form, e.g. **ovum* and **spermatozoon*.

anisomyarian Applied to the condition in **Bivalvia* in which the two **adductor* muscles are not clearly equal in size.

Anisoptera (dragonflies) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) One of the three suborders of dragonflies, comprising insects which are generally more robust, and fly more strongly, than those in the other suborders. The anisopteran hind wing has a broader base than the fore wing, both parts being held outspread when the insect is at rest. The larvae are aquatic and robust, with an elaborate system of **tracheal* gills arranged in longitudinal rows within the rectum. Adults are often brightly coloured, and fly near water. This cosmopolitan suborder has 11 families (**Aeshnidae*, Austropetalidae, Chlorogomphidae, **Cordulegasteridae*, **Corduliidae*, **Gomphidae*, **Libellulidae*, Macromiidae, Neopetaliidae, **Petaluridae*, and **Synthemidae*), containing about 3012 species.

Anisozygoptera (dragonflies) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) Smallest of the three suborders of dragonflies, comprising insects which are superficially similar to the **Anisoptera*, but whose wings have narrow bases (a feature of **Zygoptera*). The larvae also show features possessed by both the other suborders. The Anisozygoptera flourished during the **Mesozoic*, when they replaced the ancestral dragonfly order Protanisoptera. Today there are only two, poorly known, living species, found in India and Japan. See also EPIOPHLEBIIDAE.

Ankylosauria (ankylosaurs) (class **Reptilia*, order **Ornithischia*) A suborder of mainly herbivorous, **Cretaceous* dinosaurs that were heavily armoured with bony plates, rather in the manner of armadillos. They had small heads with insignificant teeth, and some forms were toothless.

Annelida A phylum of coelomate (see COELOM) worms that have a definite head and good **metameric* segmentation. Anatomically they are more complex than the **Platyhelminthes*. They have vascular, respiratory, and nervous systems which are well developed. The body is elongate, and each segment has **chaetae*. They occur in marine, freshwater, and terrestrial environments. Some are parasitic. They are represented today by the earthworms, sandworms, and leeches. Their fossils are found in rocks dating from the **Cambrian*, and possible fossil annelid worms are known from **Precambrian* sediments in southern Australia.

There are more than 22 000 species.

Anniellidae (**shovel-snouted legless lizards**) (order **Squamata*, suborder **Sauria*) A family of limbless, burrowing lizards that inhabit sandy ground. The head is wedge-shaped with a countersunk lower jaw, small eyes with lids, and no **tympanic* membrane. The scales are smooth. The diet consists mainly of insect larvae. There are two species, both found only in California.

annual fish Certain small fish (**Cyprinodontidae*) whose adult life is confined to a single year. Spawning takes place before the onset of the dry season; the adults then die, but the hardy eggs survive, hatching with the arrival of the rains.

annular In the shape of a ring or series of rings.

annulate Having ring-shaped markings.

annulate lamellae Flat, membranous **cisternae*, bearing regularly spaced pores, that are derived from the **nuclear* envelope and apparently represent an intermediate stage between this and the **endoplasmic* reticulum.

annulus One of a series of concentric rings or bands of varying width and opacity which are formed in the scales of bony fish and some **Amphibia* (e.g. some caecilians). Winter rings are often narrower and denser than summer rings. The number of annuli is indicative of the age of the animal.

Anobiidae (**furniture beetles**) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of small, **pubescent*, brown beetles, 2–7 mm long, in which the head is hooded by the **pronotum*. The antennae have the last three segments elongate. Larvae are white, fleshy, and C-shaped; they have tiny legs. They bore into the wood and bark of dead trees. Larvae of *Anobium punctatum* (woodworm) attack furniture and structural timbers; distinctive holes are caused by the emergence of adults. *Xestobium rufovillosum* (death-watch beetle) bores into structural timbers. Adults make a ‘ticking’ noise, by tapping the head against wood as a signal to the mate; this is sometimes heard by those keeping vigil with the dying and so is thought to presage death. There are 1100 species.

anoestrus In female **Mammalia*, the period between **oestrus* cycles, during which the sexual organs are quiescent and breeding does not occur.

anogenital Applied to the region of the body containing the **anus and genitalia*.

anointing A behaviour in which an animal covers itself in a chemical substance it acquires from its environment. The behaviour is best known in hedgehogs (**Erinaceoidea*), which chew toxic substances to make a froth with which they anoint their spines, but it also occurs in other species, e.g. California ground squirrels (*Spermophilus beecheyi*) and rock squirrels

(*S. variegates*), which chew shed rattlesnake skins, then lick their fur. Predator deterrence is the likely purpose of the behaviour.

Anomalepididae (primitive blind snakes, dawn blind snakes) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of small, mainly burrowing snakes, most less than 30 cm long, which have blunt heads, short, blunt tails, and vestigial eyes. There are 4 genera with 15 species found in Central and S. America.

Anomalocarididae See *ANOMALOCARIS*.

Anomalocaris (order **Radiodonta*, family Anomalocarididae) An extinct genus of marine predators related to ancestral **Arthropoda* (Euarthropoda) that lived during the **Cambrian* and was probably widely distributed. *Anomalocaris* was up to 1 m long, swam by undulating overlapping, flexible lobes on its sides, and had a disc-like mouth made from 32 overlapping plates that could compress prey, but not close completely. There were 2 anterior appendages up to 18 cm long when extended, bearing barb-like spikes, and a large, fan-shaped tail. See also *DINOCARIDIDA*.

Anomalodesmata (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Bivalvia*) A superorder of equivalve, or nearly equivalve, bivalves most of which are relatively elongate. They have an aragonitic shell and many genera have a **nacreous endostracum*. If present, the ligament is **opisthodontic*, and the musculature is nearly **isomyarian*. There is a thickened hinge margin, and dentition is **desmodont* or **edentulous*. Living members have **eulamellibranchiate*, or occasionally septibranchiate, gills. The subclass first appeared in the Middle **Ordovician*. There are 8 superfamilies with 25 families.

Anomalopidae (lantern-eye fish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Beryciformes*) A family of primarily warm-water, Indo-Pacific fish, up to 30 cm long, that have a cream-coloured light organ beneath each eye. The fish can turn their 'lanterns' off at will by masking the light organ with a piece of black skin. *Anomalops katoptron* can 'flick' its light at the rate of about four to five times a minute. There are 6 genera with 9 species.

Anomaluridae (scaly-tailed squirrels) (order **Rodentia*, suborder **Sciuromorpha*) A family of arboreal, squirrel-like rodents, usually brightly coloured, and in all genera but *Zenkerella* possessing a **patagium* supported laterally by an **olecranon* cartilage, used in gliding. The tail is bushy, with a double row of raised scales on the underside, and in some species it is long. The limbs are **pentadactyl*, the claws strong. The skull is high, the palate narrow, the eyes and ears large. The cheek teeth are rooted, **brachydont* with four or five cusps. There are 3 genera with 7 species, found in W. and Central Africa.

Anomochilidae (dwarf pipe snakes) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A monogeneric family (*Anomochilus*) of snakes, 17–36 cm long, with reduced eyes, short tails, and white or yellow markings on a dark reddish background. They are probably **fossorial*. There are 2 species, found in S.W. Borneo, central Sumatra, and the tip of the Malay Peninsula.

Anomodontia (clade Neotherapsida, order **Therapsida*) A suborder of herbivorous mammal-like reptiles that lived worldwide from the Middle **Permian* to the Late **Triassic*. Most were toothless except for maxillary fangs and are believed to have had beaks. Their jaws could move forwards and backwards, allowing for the slicing of food. They had a secondary palate, in common with mammals, may have had hair, and were possibly **homoiotherms*. Herbivory in therapsids may have first appeared in the Anomodontia.

Anopla (phylum **Nemertini*) A former class of nemertine worms in which the mouth is posterior to the brain. A simple proboscis is present. The class contained two orders, **Palaeonemertini* and **Heteronemertini*, but is now known to be paraphyletic (see *PARAPHYLY*) and is no longer valid.

Anoplogastridae (fangtooth) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Beryciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Anoplogaster*) of marine fish, up to 16 cm long, which have a deep, but very compressed head and body, with the head about one-third the length of the body. The body tapers to a narrow **caudal peduncle*. The eyes are small, the teeth long, fang-like, and widely spaced. They feed on fishes and crustaceans. There are 2 species found worldwide in tropical to cold-temperate waters to depths of 5000 m.

Anoplopomatidae (sable fish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of marine fish, which have a compressed, streamlined body with **ctenoid scales*, 2 **dorsal fins*, the first with 12–30 spines and the second with 1 or 2 spines and 15–21 soft rays, **anal fin* with 2 or 3 spines and 11–20 rays, **pelvic fins* with 1 spine and 5 rays, and 6 or 7 **branchiostegal* rays. There are 2 genera with 2 species found in the N. Pacific region.

Anoplura (Siphunculata, sucking lice) (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) Suborder of lice characterized by piercing mouth-parts (made up of three **stylets*), and by the fusion of all three parts of the thorax. All species are obligate parasites of placental mammals and feed on blood, this being digested with the aid of symbiotic bacteria. Some species are vectors of disease in humans and other animals. There are 15 families, 43 genera, and about 500 species known.

Anoptichthys jordani (blind cavefish) The former name for *Astyanax fasciatus* (or *A. mexicanus*). See *CHARACIDAE*.

Anostomidae (head stander) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A family of freshwater fish, up to 40 cm long, very similar to the **Chilodontidae*. They often swim head-down. They occur in S. America. They first appeared in the **Palaeogene* and there are 14 genera with 158 species.

Anostraca (fairy shrimps, brine shrimps) (subphylum **Crustacea*, class **Branchiopoda*) Order of mainly freshwater branchiopods lacking a carapace, and with an elongate body comprising 20 or more segments, with limbs borne by segments 11–19. The brine shrimps (*Artemia* species) are found in salt lakes throughout the world and tolerate very high

salinities. There are 8 families and 300 species.

Anotopteridae (daggertooth) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Aulopiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Anotopterus*) of marine fish that have slender, scaleless bodies up to 1.5 m long, no **dorsal fin*, well-developed **adipose fin*, minute **pelvic fin*, no **swim bladder*, and a protruding **mandible* with fang-like teeth on the upper jaw. There are 3 species found in Antarctic, Atlantic, and Pacific waters.

Anseranatidae (magpie-goose) (class **Aves*, order **Anseriformes*) A monotypic family (*Anseranas semipalmata*) of herbivorous waterbirds that have black and white plumage, yellow legs, and partially webbed feet. They occur in northern Australia and southern New Guinea.

Anseriformes (screamers, waterfowl) (class **Aves*) An order of birds in which the palate is **desmognathous*. They lay unspotted eggs which hatch to produce **nidifugous*, downy young. There are 3 families: **Anhimidae*; **Anatidae*; and **Anseranatidae*.

antagonistic resources Two or more resources that can substitute for one another, but when taken together some partially offset the effects of others. The consumer requires more of the resources when they are taken together than when they are taken separately. *Compare* [COMPLEMENTARY RESOURCES](#).

antebrachium The lower section of the vertebrate fore limb; in humans the forearm.

Antechinus (antechinus) (order **Dasyuromorpha*, family **Dasyuridae*) A genus of mouse-size marsupials, comprising about 15 species, typical of the eucalypt woodlands and rainforests of eastern Australia. They are voracious predators. They and a very few other related genera exhibit **semelparity*.

antenna One of a pair of sensory structures which grow from the head of an invertebrate animal. Antennae may be long and filiform as in cockroaches, feathery as in male moths, or club-shaped as in some **Diptera*. The antenna is richly supplied with nerves and is covered with a battery of sense organs, including various types of mechanoreceptors and chemoreceptors. The antenna is a dead-end space, but haemolymph is circulated through it by means of a pump or heart.

antennal gland A sac opening into the base of an **antenna*, found in **Crustacea*.

Antennariidae (anglerfish, frogfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Lophiiformes*) A family of balloon-shaped, relatively short-bodied, marine fish, up to 33 cm long, with the naked and loose skin often possessing wart-like processes. The first of the three separate anterior dorsal spines is usually modified into a movable rod, the 'fishing pole' often provided with a fleshy lure used to attract prospective prey. There are 14 genera with 47 species of marine frogfish found in all tropical and subtropical seas. *See also* [BRACHIONICHTHYIDAE](#).

antennate In insects, to communicate information by touching **antennae*. See also *DANCE LANGUAGE*.

antennule A small **antenna*; in **Crustacea*, one of the first **uniramous* pair of antennae.

antenodal In **Odonata*, a cross-vein between the wing base and nodus, which runs between vein C (costal vein) and vein R1 (median vein). The number of antenodals is an important diagnostic character.

Anteosauridae See *DINOCEPHALIA*.

anteriad Pointing forward.

anterior chamber See *AQUEOUS HUMOUR*.

Anthoathecata (*Stylasterina*, **branched hydrocorals**) (class **Hydrozoa*) An order of cnidarians similar to **Milleporina* but without free **medusae*. **Gametes* are formed on aborted medusae in special cavities (sporosacs). They are known from the Late **Cretaceous* to the present. There are about 1200 species.

anthocodium In colonial coelenterates, the exposed part of the feeding **polyp*.

Anthocyathia (**Irregulares**) (phylum **Archaeocyatha*) A class of solitary, rarely colonial organisms found in Early, Middle, and Late **Cambrian* rocks. The conical cup is from cylindrical to discoid in outer form, often with an irregular outline, having one, or more usually two, porous walls. The **intervallum* contains rods and bars or **septa*, always with **dissepiments* and commonly with **tabulae*.

Anthomedusae See *GYMNOBLASTINA*.

Anthomyiidae (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Moderately sized family of small to tiny flies with slender bodies, whose larvae are phytophagous, feeding in plant shoots or inside galls. Some genera, e.g. *Erioischia* and *Hylemyia*, are economically important as pests of cabbage and wheat respectively. There are 24 genera with more than 1000 species.

Anthophoridae (**carpenter bees, cuckoo bees, digger bees**) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Large, diverse, cosmopolitan family of mainly solitary bees, with a few species which show some degree of sociality. Most species are long-tongued and have a rapid, darting flight. A pygidial plate (see *PYGIDIUM*) is present in the females of almost all species, and in most males. The **clypeus* is usually protuberant, and the anterior **coxa* is only slightly broader than long. The pollen **scopa* consists of hairs and is restricted to the hind **tibiae* and **basitarsi*. The family includes some of the largest bees. With the exception of the carpenter bees (*Xylocopa*, *Ceratina*, and related genera), which bore into solid wood or plant pith, all anthophorids are ground nesters. They line their brood cells with a water-

proofing secretion of the ***Dufour's** gland. One subfamily, the five genera comprising the Nomadinae, consists entirely of parasitic or cuckoo bees, the females of which have lost the pollen scopa and lay their eggs in the nests of other bee species.

Anthozoa (**Actinozoa**; **sea anemones**, **corals**, **sea pens**) (phylum ***Cnidaria**) A class of exclusively ***polypoid**, marine cnidarians that are solitary or colonial, and usually sedentary. The oral end is expanded as an oral disc with a central mouth, with one or more rings of hollow ***tentacles**. A well-developed ***stomodaeum** leads from the mouth to a gastrovascular cavity, generally with one or two vertical grooves. The gastrovascular cavity is partitioned into compartments by complete or incomplete ***mesenteries**, some bearing endodermal gonads. Anthozoans first appeared in the ***Ordovician**.

Anthracosauria A group of early (***Carboniferous** and Early ***Permian**) reptiles that were transitional from the ***Labyrinthodontia**.

Anthracotheriidae (superorder ***Paraxonia**, order ***Artiodactyla**) A family of large, primitive artiodactyls that were especially common in the middle ***Tertiary** in the Old World. They were pig-like in general appearance. From the nature of the sediments in which they are fossilized, it seems that they were amphibious. This supports the view based on anatomical evidence that they were the ancestors of the hippopotami. They arose in the ***Eocene** and became extinct in the ***Pleistocene**.

anthrax A disease of herbivorous mammals that occasionally infects other mammals and some birds. Humans can contract it through contact with infected animals or exposure to infected or contaminated animal products. In humans anthrax takes three forms: cutaneous, gastrointestinal-tract, and pulmonary, acquired by infection through a cut or abrasion, ingestion, and inhalation respectively. The disease is caused by the bacterium *Bacillus anthracis*.

Anthribidae (**fungus weevils**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of robust beetles, 2–15 mm long, with a short, flattened ***rostrum**. The antennae are short and clubbed, or filiform and very elongate, but without ***scape**. Larvae are curved and fleshy, with legs and antennae absent or reduced, and feed inside fungi, dead wood, and plant galls. *Brachytarsus* larvae feed parasitically inside scale insects. There are about 3000 species, mostly tropical.

Anthropogene See **QUATERNARY**.

anthropoid A member of the ***Simiiformes**.

Anthropoidea See **SIMIIFORMES**.

anthropomorphism The attribution of human characteristics to non-human animals, most commonly by supposing non-human behaviour to be motivated by a human emotion that might motivate superficially similar human behaviour.

Antiarchi (class ***Placodermi**) Group or order of fossil, ***Devonian** Period, fish, possibly related to sharks. The trunk shield, which was larger than the head shield, possessed a pair of movable, spine-like ***pectoral fins**. The fossils may reach a length of about 30 cm, and show a subterminal mouth as well as a ***heterocercal tail**.

antibody A complex ***protein** that is produced in response to the introduction of a specific ***antigen** (which is normally foreign to it) into an animal. Antibodies are usually highly specific, combining only with antigens of a particular kind. Antibodies belong to a class of proteins called immunoglobins, which are formed by plasma cells in the blood as a defence mechanism against invasion by parasites, notably bacteria and viruses, either by killing them or rendering them harmless. The specificity of their binding reaction with a particular antigen is due to the configuration of a particular small area, known as the active site, on the surface of the antigens. Thus when a parasite (or its poisonous products) enters the tissues of its host, the antigens deriving from the parasite each produce a particular response according to the specific antibody that binds to that antigen. This 'recognition' by the host of the species or strain of parasite which has entered is sometimes applicable to other parasites should they share the same antigen. For example, the vaccinia and smallpox viruses share the same antigen so that immunity to one confers immunity to the other. Antibodies may persist in the body long after the disappearance of the antigen, so conferring immunity to any new infection by the same strain or species of parasite. Vaccination or inoculation provides immunity to an organism by the injection of particular foreign proteins (not necessarily from a parasite) which then stimulate the production of antibodies.

anticoagulant A substance that inhibits the clotting of blood.

anticodon A triplet sequence of ***nucleotides** in ***transfer-RNA** that during protein synthesis binds by base-pairing to a complementary sequence, the ***codon**, in ***messenger-RNA** attached to a ***ribosome**.

anticuckoldry tactics Behaviours by which a male seeks to ensure he is the father of offspring in whose care he must invest resources. For example, in langurs (***Cercopithecidae**) and lions, a male that achieves dominance over a troop or pride will kill infants fathered by his predecessor. This removes the risk that he will protect and provide for young that are not his own, and induces sexual receptivity in the mothers of the infants he has killed. In general, the amount of parental care males provide is proportional to the certainty they have that they are the fathers.

antidiuretic hormone See **VASOPRESSIN**.

antienzyme A substance that retards or inhibits the action of an ***enzyme**.

antigen A molecule, normally a ***protein**, ***glycoprotein**, or ***polysaccharide**, usually found on the surface of a cell, which can interact with receptors found on lymphocytes or antibodies. See also **IMMUNOGEN**.

antihæmophilic globulin (AHG) *See* BLOOD CLOTTING.

Antilocapridæ (pronghorn) (class **Mammalia*, order **Artiodactyla*) A monogeneric family (*Antilocapra*) of 'antelope-goats', which first appeared in the middle of the **Miocene*. In general appearance, the earliest representatives probably resembled roe deer. The horns have two branches in bucks, and are usually simple in does but sometimes have a small prong. The horns have a hard bony core, and a soft, keratinous covering which is shed. The feet possess two digits. Antilocaprids graze or browse in herds. There is 1 surviving species, found in western N. America.

anti-oxidant A compound, usually organic in nature, that prevents or retards the oxidation by molecular oxygen (autoxidation) of materials such as food, rubber, and plastics. It acts by scavenging the free radicals generated in autoxidation chain reactions, and thus provides an alternative oxidation pathway. It does not act indefinitely as it is destroyed in the process.

Antipatharia (black corals) (phylum **Cnidaria*, class **Anthozoa*) An order of colonial, branching corals in which the **polyps* are small, with few **tentacles* (six simple, or eight branched) and few unpaired **mesenteries* (6, 10, or 12). The skeleton is a branched, thorny, chitinous (*see* CHITIN), axial structure, developed from the **ectoderm*, extending throughout the colony, and surrounded by a fleshy **coenosarc* containing the polyps. Black corals are non-reef dwellers in depths of 2000–35 000 m. There are 7 families, with about 20 extant genera, one of which is also known from the **Miocene*.

antiphilandery tactics In species that invest heavily in the care of young, and in which mothers depend on the fathers for support, behaviours by which females aim to discourage males from abandoning them. Among wolves, for example, females may drive potential female rivals from the pack or kill pups that may have been fathered by the fathers of their own pups. In some bird species, females spend time with their male partner prior to mating, which discourages the male from leaving.

antiport A **membrane* transport system that carries different substances in opposite directions. *See also* COTRANSPORT.

antiserum An immune serum containing specific **antibodies* that is prepared from the blood of a human or of another animal that has been immunized against **antigens* from bacteria, viruses, or other parasites.

antitoxin An **antibody* that neutralizes or inactivates a specific **toxin* (forming an **antigen*).

antitragus In **Mammalia*, the lower posterior part of the outer ear, which lies opposite the **tragus*.

antlers Bony growths borne on the heads of deer (**Cervidae*). Antlers are shed each year at

the end of the ***rut** and regrown the following year, producing more branches with each year. The antlers are covered with a highly vascular skin called velvet that is shed when their growth is complete, shortly before the rut. Only male deer grow antlers, except for reindeer (*Rangifer tarandus*), in which both sexes grow them.

anucleate Lacking a nucleus. For example, erythrocytes (red blood cells) in mammals lack nuclei, although they are nucleated in birds.

Anura (**Salientia; anurans, tail-less amphibians, frogs and toads**) (class ***Amphibia**) An order of amphibians in which the head joins directly into the trunk. The vertebral column is short and there is no tail in the adult. The fore limbs are stout and the long, webbed, hind limbs are used for jumping and swimming. The eyes are large and high on the head. There are superficial ear membranes posterior to the eyes. All anurans lay eggs, have external fertilization, and develop from tailed tadpoles. There is no ***neoteny**. ***Sexual dimorphism** is common, the males often being smaller and having vocal pouches. There are 39 families and 2600 species, widespread in tropical and temperate zones.

anus In most ***animals**, but not in coelenterates or ***Platyhelminthes**, the exterior opening of the ***alimentary** canal through which are expelled the unabsorbed remainder of food items, solid excretion products, and bacteria (see **BACTERIA**) associated with both. In some aquatic invertebrates the posterior end of the alimentary canal is also used in respiration.

anvil See **INCUS**.

aorta In ***Mammalia**, the main artery conveying blood to the whole body.

aortic arches In fish, the arteries supplying the gills, passing from the ventral aorta and then uniting to form the dorsal aorta. In tetrapods they are modified and reduced in number.

Aotidae (**night monkey, owl monkey, douroucoulis**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Primates**) A monogeneric family (*Aotus*) of New World monkeys, which have large eyes, allowing them to be active at night. There are 11 species found throughout much of tropical S. America.

Apachyidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Dermaptera**) A family of large, winged, extremely flattened, and brightly coloured earwigs. There are 2 genera and fewer than 12 species have been recorded, from Australia and south-east Asia, where they are usually found in rainforest.

Apatosaurus (order ***Saurischia**, family ***Diplodocidae**) One of several gigantic dinosaurs recorded from the Late ***Jurassic**, *Apatosaurus* was a quadruped with a long neck whose total weight reached 30 tonnes. The name *Apatosaurus*, meaning ‘deceptive lizard’ (derived from the Greek *apate* meaning ‘deceit’ and *sauros* meaning ‘lizard’), is a senior synonym of *Brontosaurus*. Animals of 22 m in length have been recorded from the Morrison Formation of N. America.

ape A name originally (in medieval times) applied to the Barbary macaque (*Macaca sylvanus*) of N. Africa (as were the Latin *simia* and Greek *pithecus*) and, by extension, applied to other primates as these were made known in Europe. As long-tailed monkeys ('tailed apes', or cercopithecids) became better known, 'ape' came to mean primarily 'tail-less ape', and today commonly denotes a member of the ***Hominoidea**, comprising lesser apes (gibbons) and great apes (orang-utan, gorilla, chimpanzee, and, in some usages, human).

apertural Applied to the end or area of a mollusc shell that contains the aperture out of which soft, internal body parts may emerge.

Aphaniptera An old name for the ***Siphonaptera** (fleas).

aphicide Natural or synthetic chemical substance that is toxic to aphids (***Aphididae**).

Aphididae (**aphids, greenfly, blackfly**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hemiptera**) Family of soft-bodied insects that feed on plant sap using the ***rostrum** that arises between the front pair of legs. Typically, one generation a year reproduces sexually, laying overwintering eggs, usually on woody plants, and several generations reproduce asexually and viviparously, either on the woody host or on herbs. Many species are tended by ants which feed on the ***honeydew**. Some are serious pests. There are about 4500 named species, occurring mainly in the temperate northern hemisphere.

aphotic Of an environment, without light.

Aphredoderidae (**pirate perch**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Percopsiformes**) A ***monotypic** family (*Aphredoderus sayanus*) of freshwater fish, up to about 13 cm long, that have ***ctenoid scales**, scales on the sides of the head, ***dorsal fins** with 3 or 4 spines and 10 or 11 soft rays, ***anal fins** with 2 or 3 spines and 6 or 7 rays. They occur in the eastern US.

Aphyonidae (**blind cusk eels**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Ophidiiformes**) A family of small to medium-sized, ***viviparous** marine fish, which have a large head, scaleless, tapering body, ***dorsal fin** behind the ***pectoral fins**, and rudimentary eyes. They are ***bathypelagic** or ***benthopelagic**. There are 6 genera with 24 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans, mostly below 700 m.

apical system At the centre of the ***aboral** surface of some ***Echinodermata**, a double ring of plates surrounding a hole (***periproct**) that contains the ***anus**.

Apicomplexa A phylum of parasitic ***Protozoa**, most of which possess a specialized ***organelle** used in the penetration of a host cell. Most are motile, moving by gliding across a surface.



<https://www.tulane.edu/~wiser/protozoology/notes/api.html>

- An in-depth description of Apicomplexa

Apidae (bumble-bees, honey-bees, orchid bees, stingless bees) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of bees, in which the pollen-transporting apparatus is on the outer face of the hind **tibia* and comprises a **corbiculum*. The hind tibial spurs are absent, except in the primitively **eusocial* bumble-bees (genus *Bombus*). The stingless bees (genera *Melipona* and *Trigona*), and the four species of honey-bees (*Apis cerana*, *A. dorsata*, *A. indica*, and *A. mellifera*) have achieved the highest levels of insect sociality, apart from those found among the termites and ants, with a morphologically distinct **worker* caste. There are at least 5700 species.

Apionidae (weevils) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Insects very closely related to **Curculionidae*, but distinguished by having non-elbowed, clubbed antennae. They have highly convex, punctured **elytra*, 1.5–2.0 mm long; and the head is produced into a long, curved or stout **rostrum*. The larvae are legless and grub-like, and feed inside seed pods, stems, or plant roots. There are 13 genera with 1060 species.

Apistidae (wasp scorpionfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of marine fish, 15–20 cm long, that have a bilobed **swim bladder* and 1 or 3 free lower **pectoral* rays. There are 3 genera with 3 species found in the western N. Pacific.

Aplacophora (phylum **Mollusca*) A monophyletic (see *MONOPHYLY*) class of **benthic*, worm-like molluscs which lack a dorsal covering of valves. Calcareous **spicules* may occur in the **mantle* that covers the body. The anatomy and nervous system are very similar to those of the **Polyplacophora*. The ventral foot is represented as a groove in the order Neomeniida, but is absent in the second order, Chaetodermatida. They are entirely marine, and have a worldwide distribution. This group does not occur in the fossil record.

aplanetism Condition in which no motile stage is formed.

aplanogamete A non-motile **gamete*.

aplasia The failure of an organ to develop.

Aploactinidae (**Haploactinidae**; velvetfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of marine, coastal fish of the western Pacific and Indian Oceans. The sharply tapering body has a long **dorsal fin* originating on the head, and the **pelvic fins* are reduced to a weak spine and two or three rays. The scaleless skin bears papillae, giving it a velvety appearance. There are 17 genera and 48 species.

Aplocheilidae (killifishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Cyprinodontiformes*) A family of fresh- and brackish-water fish that have 3 **gill arches* and a small space between the bases of the **pelvic fins*. One species (*Rivulus marmoratus*) is self-fertilizing, 2 species have internal

fertilization, and 1 has a [*gonopodium](#) There are 5 genera with 14 species found in Africa, S. Asia, southern N. America, and S. America.

Aplochitonidae (**Haplochitonidae; southern smelts**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Scorpaeniformes](#)) A family of freshwater and brackish-water fish that have an elongate body and a single [*dorsal](#) as well as an [*adipose](#) dorsal fin. There are two genera, *Aplochiton* occurring in S. America and *Lovettia* in Tasmania, and three species, *A. zebra*, *A. taeniatus*, and *L. sealii*. Some authorities rank the aplochitonids as a subfamily (Aplochitoninae) of the [*Galaxiidae](#). *Prototroctes maraena* (Australian grayling) is sometimes included in the Aplochitonidae, but otherwise in the [*Retropinnidae](#).

Aplodactylidae (**marblefishes, sea carps**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A monogeneric family (*Aplodactylus*) of marine, herbivorous fish, somewhat blunt-nosed, with a single but deeply notched [*dorsal fin](#). Sea carps occur in Australia, New Zealand, and S. America. There are 5 species.

Aplodontiidae (**Aplodontidae, mountain beaver**) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Rodentia](#)) A monotypic family (*Aplodontia rufa*) of burrowing rodents in which the body is thickset and heavy, the limbs and tail short, and the claws large. The eyes and ears are small. The skull is flat, wide posteriorly, and the palate broad. The animal is found only in the N. American Rockies.

Aplousobranchiata See [ASCIDIACEA](#).

Aplysiacea See [ANASPIDEA](#).

Aplysiomorpha See [ANASPIDEA](#).

apnoea Nonventilation of the lungs.

apocrine gland A type of gland in which the apical part, from which the secretion is released, breaks down during the secretion process. The gland opens at the surface of the skin near, but not within, hair follicles. From the opening a long tubular [*invagination](#) extends into the dermis (see [INTEGUMENT](#)). Odourless secretions produced by the gland are converted to odorous products by surface bacteria (see [BACTERIA](#)). The scent and musk glands of [*Mammalia](#) are thought to be modified apocrine glands. [*Mammary](#) glands and [*eccrine](#) glands also resemble apocrine glands in structure, development and mode of secretion. Compare [HOLOCRINE GLAND](#).

Apocrita (**ants, bees, wasps**) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Hymenoptera](#)) The larger of the two suborders of Hymenoptera, whose members have a constriction between the [*thorax](#) and [*abdomen](#), occurring between the narrowed first abdominal segment (which is attached to the thorax) and the rest of the abdomen. Wing [*venation](#) in some minute forms is greatly

reduced, and the ***ovipositor** can be of two types: a non-stinging type normally kept outside the abdomen, and a stinging type which is retractable. The Apocrita comprises 11 superfamilies, with about 105 000 species, many of which are of benefit to humans. Bees, gall wasps, and some ***Chalcidoidea** have herbivorous larvae, but the majority of Apocrita are parasites of other insects and spiders.

Apoda See **GYMNOPHIONA**.

Apodacea (subphylum ***Echinozoa**, class ***Holothuroidea**) A subclass of sea cucumbers that have simple or digitate ***tentacles**. The ***tube** feet are reduced or absent, there are no pharyngeal retractor muscles, and the ***test** is vestigial. Apodaceans first appeared in the ***Carboniferous**.

apodeme Piece of inflected ***cuticle** that forms the attachment for muscles in the body of an insect. All muscles attach to elements of the ***exoskeleton**, which are frequently inflected, either to act as tendons, or, in effect, as an ***endoskeleton**.

Apodes Alternative name for the group or order of eels and related fish (***Anguilliformes**).

Apodida (class ***Holothuroidea**, subclass ***Apodacea**) An order of tropical reef-dwelling holothuroids which lack ***respiratory trees**, gas exchange occurring through the general body surface. ***Tube feet** and ***radial** canals are also absent.

Apodidae (**swifts, swiftlets**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Apodiformes**) A family of medium to small birds that have small, short bills and a wide gape. They have long, curved, narrow wings, a short tail, often square-ended or spine-tipped, some with white rumps or bellies, and short, weak legs with reversible ***hallux**. They are highly aerial, fast-flying, and insectivorous (the 21 species of *Collocalia* (swiftlets), of south-east Asia, Australia, and the islands of the Indian and Pacific Oceans, use ***echo-location** to fly in darkness). Their nests are built on trees, buildings, rocks, and in caves, often using saliva. *Apus horus* (horus swift) nests in sand burrows. Many authorities do not recognize the genera *Hirundapus*, *Raphidura*, *Telacanthura*, and *Zoonavena*, including them within the genus *Chaetura*, eight species of small, bluish-black or brown swifts, with paler throats or rumps, and spine-tipped tails, found in America. There are 12 or more genera in the family, containing about 100 species. Nearly all are tropical, northern-breeding birds migrating to the tropics in winter, but they are found worldwide. The 15 *Apus* species are found mainly in Africa, but also in Europe, Asia, and Australia.



<https://animaldiversity.org/accounts/Apodidae/>

- Further information about Apodidae.

Apodiformes (swifts, tree swifts, humming-birds) (class **Aves*) An order of birds all of which have a short, thick **humerus*, a short **ulna*, and short secondary feathers. They are high-speed fliers. The order comprises three families. **Trochilidae* (humming-birds) are placed in a different suborder from **Apodidae* (swifts) and **Hemiprocnidae* (tree swifts).

apodous Without legs.

apoenzyme The portion of a conjugated enzyme that is a **protein*. See CONJUGATED PROTEIN.

Apogonidae (cardinal fish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A large family of mainly marine fish, none more than 20 cm long, that have two separate **dorsal fins* and relatively large eyes and mouth. Most cardinal fish display the unusual habit of **buccal incubation*. In some species the males are the mouth-brooders, in others the female performs this duty. There are 41 genera with 353 species. They are shallow-water fish of all temperate and tropical seas.

apomixis A form of reproduction that superficially appears to be sexual but actually occurs without the fusion of a male and female **gamete*.

apomorphic Applied to an evolutionarily advanced character state. Apomorphic is the opposite of **plesiomorphic*. The long neck of the giraffe is apomorphic; the short neck of its ancestor is **plesiomorphic*. Apomorphic features are those possessed by a group of biological organisms that distinguish those organisms from others descended from the same ancestor. The term is taken from the Greek *apo*, 'from' or 'away', and *morphe*, 'form', and means 'new-featured'. It refers to 'derived' characters which have appeared during the course of evolution. Apomorphic features may be **autapomorphic* (uniquely derived) or **synapomorphic* (shared-derived).

apophysis 1. In vertebrates, a projection from a bone, usually for muscle attachment. Vertebrae have pairs of apophyses. 2. In echinoids, an internal projection from one of the interambulacral plates (see INTERAMBULACRUM) around the **peristome*; apophyses serve for the attachment of the muscles supporting the **Aristotle's* lantern.

apoptosis Programmed cell death, which occurs as a necessary component of growth and development. The process results in cell shrinkage, followed by the uptake of dying cells by **macrophages*, without the possibly harmful release of cellular contents. Apoptosis allows control of cell growth and removal of possibly harmful cells. Breakdown of the system can result in uncontrolled cell growth, giving rise to tumours.

apopyle In asconoid (see ASCON) **Porifera*, a pore through which water passes from a **choanocyte* into an adjacent canal.

aposematic coloration (aposematism) Warning coloration in which conspicuous markings on an animal serve to discourage potential predators. Usually the animal is poisonous (e.g.

has a venomous bite or sting) or unpalatable. Examples include the conspicuous bands or stripes on the back and sides of venomous snakes (e.g. coral snakes), and contrasting markings on the wings of distasteful monarch butterflies. *See also* [PAPER WASPS](#).

aposematism *See* [APOSEMATIC COLORATION](#).

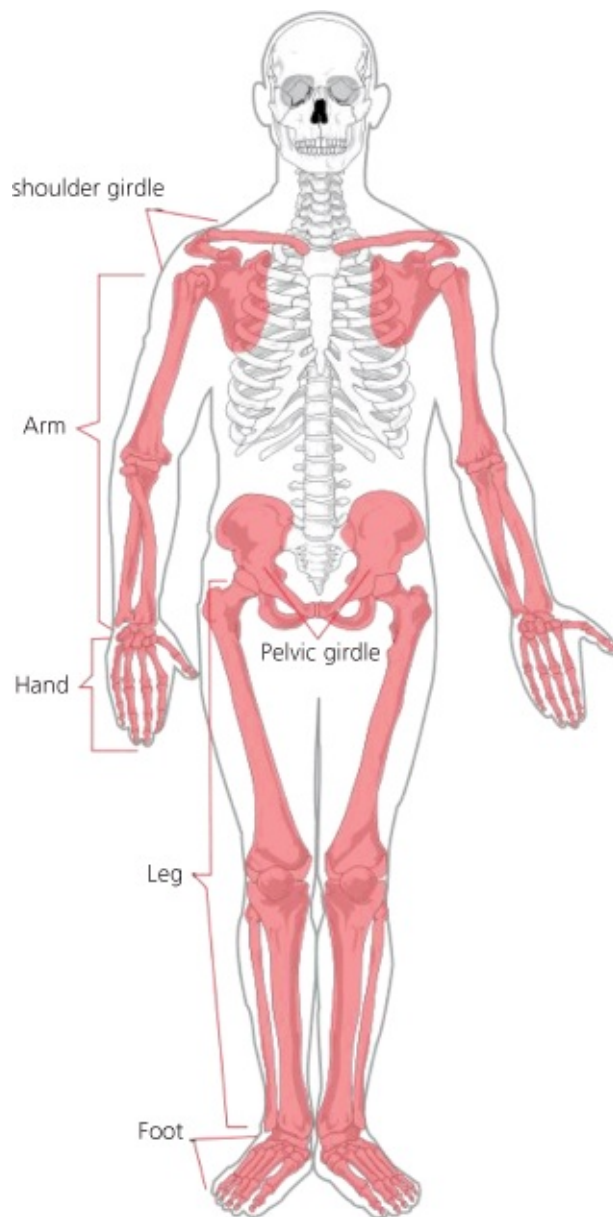
apostatic selection A type of selection which operates on a polymorphic species. Classically, the term is used in relation to prey species that have several different morphological forms. It occurs when, in proportion to their frequency in the population, rare forms of a species are preyed on less than common forms, thus conferring a selective advantage on them. Such selection may produce a stable genetic [*polymorphism](#).

Apostomatida (phylum [*Ciliophora](#), class [*Oligohymenophorea](#)) An order of ciliate [*Protozoa](#) in which mature forms have spirally arranged body [*cilia](#). The organisms live as parasites or commensals and often have two hosts, one of which is commonly a marine crustacean (e.g. *Foettinga* lives inside the gastrovascular cavity of sea anemones; motile young leave the sea anemone and encyst on the outside of small crustaceans; when the crustaceans are eaten by sea anemones the young emerge from their cysts).

appeasement Behaviour by an animal that serves to reduce [*aggression](#) shown towards it by another member of the same species, but that does not involve [*avoidance](#) or escape.

appeasement gland An abdominal gland possessed by adult *Atemeles pubicollis* rove beetles ([*Staphylinidae](#)). When the beetle enters the nest of *Formica polyctema* ants and the ants approach the invader, the beetle offers its abdomen, which exudes a [*pheromone](#) that inhibits hostile behaviour.

appendicular skeleton The part of the vertebrate [*endoskeleton](#) that is composed of paired [*fin](#) or limb bones, and the pelvis. Fins of vertebrate fish have a basic morphology composed of three elements: a small number of fan-like basal elements support a greater number of cylindrical radials, which in turn support a large number of [*fin rays](#). These may be soft and flexible (soft rays) or hard and inflexible (fin spines), supporting the fin web. The limbs of tetrapods articulate with a pectoral ([*scapula](#)) or pelvic ([*pelvis](#)) girdle and consist of five segments: the propodium ([*humerus](#) or [*femur](#)); epipodium ([*ulna/*radius](#) or [*fibula/tibula](#)); mesopodium ([*carpus](#) or [*tarsus](#)); metapodium ([*metacarpus](#) or [*metatarsus](#)); and [*phalanges](#). Although pectoral and pelvic fin and limb appendages have an apparently homologous structure, they are derived serially from different body segments. *Compare* [AXIAL SKELETON](#). *See also* [PENTADACTYL](#).



Appendicular skeleton

appendix In some **Mammalia*, a vermiform, cul-de-sac termination to the **caecum*, located close to the junction of the large and small intestines. It contains a concentration of lymphoid tissue. In herbivorous animals (e.g. **Lagomorpha*) whose large intestine is involved in the digestion of cellulose, the caecum and appendix are large. In most **Primates* it is absent and the caecum ends bluntly. In **Hominoidea*, the caecum is very small, but the appendix is large.

appendix dorsalis See *ARCHAEOGNATHA*.

appetite A complex phenomenon, not to be confused with hunger, that in humans is the comparatively pleasant, though at times compelling, anticipation of certain foods. In other animals, appetite is studied by observing feeding behaviour and its relation to specific

feeding stimuli, with no assumption of subjective experiences.

appetitive A general and rather imprecise adjective that is applied to the behaviour exhibited by an animal that is exploring its environment or seeking a goal. See [CONSUMMATORY](#).

aptation A character that suits its possessor to its [*environment](#); it may be an [*abaptation](#), [*adaptation](#), or [*exaptation](#).

apterium An area of bare skin between feathered areas on a bird.

Apteronotidae (**ghost knifefishes**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Gymnotiformes](#)) A family of freshwater fish that have a body tapering down to a narrow tail with a tiny [*caudal fin](#), and a longitudinal, ventral strip of fleshy tissue forming a dorsal organ along the midline of the body. Related to the electric eels, the apteronotids can also produce weak electric charges. There are 15 genera with 89 species found in S. America.

apterous Literally, without wings (from the Greek *a*, not, and *pteron*, wing), and applied to insect species that are primitively wingless, or secondarily so due to a parasitic lifestyle.

Apterygidae (**kiwis**) (class [*Aves](#), order [*Apterygiformes](#)) A monogeneric family (*Apteryx*) of fowl-sized, brown-grey [*ratites](#). They have short, muscular legs, and a long flexible bill with nostrils at the tip. Their feathers are loose and hair-like. They have vestigial wings and no tail. They are small-eyed and mainly nocturnal, inhabiting thick forests and nesting in burrows. They feed on grubs and worms. There are 5 species, all of them endemic to New Zealand.

Apterygiformes (**kiwis**) (class [*Aves](#)) An order that comprises one family, [*Apterygidae](#).

Apterygota (**Ametabola**) (class [*Insecta](#)) The smaller subclass of insects, containing two orders ([*Archaeognatha](#) and [*Thysanura](#)), whose members are primitively wingless (in contrast to secondarily wingless insects, e.g. fleas, lice, etc.), terrestrial insects with [*ectognathous](#), biting mouth-parts. The subclass formerly included the [*Protura](#), [*Collembola](#), and [*Diplura](#), which are now regarded as distinct subclasses. Most Apterygota are free-living; elongate or oval; 3–15 mm long; and with direct larval development, moulting occurring throughout the life of the animal. They feed on fungi, lichens, pollen, etc., domestic species subsisting on a diet of [*carbohydrates](#), dextrins, and a small amount of protein from glue and sizes. Approximately 580 species occur worldwide, and are found almost everywhere, even at high altitudes and in polar regions.

Aptian One of the stages of the Early [*Cretaceous Period in Europe](#), followed by the [*Albian](#), and dated at 125–112 Ma. It is named after Apt, in France.

Apulicida See [SIPHONAPTERA](#).

aqueous humour A transparent liquid that fills the anterior and posterior chambers of the vertebrate **eye* and the anterior chamber of the eye in **Cephalopoda*. The anterior chamber lies between the **iris* and **cornea*; the posterior chamber between the iris and lens. Aqueous humour is produced constantly and drains via the posterior and anterior chambers to the eye surface. *Compare* VITREOUS HUMOUR.

Aquitanian Defined first from the Aquitanian Basin, France, the Aquitanian Age marks the beginning of the **Miocene*, 23.03 Ma ago; it ended 20.43 Ma ago. It also marks the start of the upper **Cenozoic* (**Neogene*) Period of time. The Aquitanian is itself characterized by the appearance of the planktonic foraminiferid *Globigerinoides primordia*. See FORAMINIFERIDA; GLOBIGERINA; GLOBIGERINA OOZE.

arabinose An **aldose* that contains five carbon atoms.

Aracanidae (deepwater boxfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Tetraodontiformes*) A family of marine fishes with bodies covered in thickened scale plates. There are 6 genera with 12 species found in the Indian Ocean, some at depths of more than 200 m.

Arachnactidae See PENICILLARIA.

Arachnida (harvestmen, mites, pseudoscorpions, scorpions, spiders, whipscorpions) (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum **Chelicerata*) Class of chelicerates which have **book lungs* or **tracheae derived* from gills, indicating their aquatic derivation. They have invaded most terrestrial habitats and have secondarily invaded aquatic habitats, although to a very much smaller extent (there is only one species of aquatic spider, and only one species of mite in ten is aquatic). Except for many plant and animal parasites found among the mites, and some scavenging harvestmen (order Opiliones or Phalangida), most arachnids are predatory. Scorpions have been recorded from the **Silurian Period* and a Silurian scorpion, *Palaeophonus nuncius*, was perhaps the first terrestrial animal. The first fossil spiders are known from the **Devonian*. The class is extremely diverse, but apart from the mites the body is in two portions, the prosoma (anterior portion) bearing the four pairs of legs, the eyes, the **pedipalps*, and the **chelicerae*; and the opisthosoma (posterior portion) containing most of the internal organs and glands. The two portions may be broadly jointed, or connected by a **pedicel*. The prosoma has a dorsal shield (carapace), and the opisthosoma is segmented in most orders, but not in spiders and mites and only very weakly in harvestmen. The number of eyes varies up to 12 in some scorpions, but generally vision is poor, many species being nocturnal and equipped with sensory hairs to detect prey. Pedipalps function as hands, and the chelicerae as jaws or teeth. In all arachnids the mouth is small, and food is generally predigested by enzymes from the mid-gut. Reproductive organs are placed on the ventral surface of the abdomen, and courtship may be complex and prolonged, with parental care of the young common to all. All arachnids are **dioecious*. The production of silk and poison is characteristic of some orders, but the methods of production and their origins are varied. Silk is produced from abdominal glands in spiders, from the mouth region in mites, and from the

chelicerae in pseudoscorpions. Poison is produced from the chelicerae of spiders, the tails of scorpions, and the pedipalps of pseudoscorpions. There are 14 extant orders, with more than 42 000 species described and an estimated 60 000–170 000 awaiting description. Members of five orders occur in northern Europe, the remainder being tropical in distribution.

arachnoid Resembling a spider's web.

arachnoid layer See **MENINGES**.

Aradidae (**barkbugs**, **flat bugs**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hemiptera**) Family of bugs most of which live under the bark of dead trees and logs and feed on fungi that attack both broad-leaved and coniferous trees, although a few suck the sap of living trees. There are 230 genera with more than 1900 species, occurring from the lowland tropics to the tree-line.

aragonite A form of calcium carbonate (CaCO_3) from which the shells of many invertebrates (e.g. ***Mollusca**) are formed. It is less stable than calcite and in many fossil shells aragonite has been converted to calcite or been replaced by other minerals. The name is taken from the Aragon province of Spain.

Aramidae (**limpkin**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Gruiformes**) A monotypic family (*Aramus guarauna*) which is a brown-olive bird, streaked with white, that is structurally crane-like and rail-like in appearance. The bill is long, laterally compressed, and ***decurved**. The bird has a long neck, broad wings, a short tail, and long legs with long, unwebbed toes. It feeds on snails, nests on the ground or in bushes, and is found in wooded swamps in the southern USA, and in Central and S. America.

Araneae (**spiders**) (subphylum ***Chelicerata**, class ***Arachnida**) Very large and diverse order of predatory arachnids most of which feed on arthropods, although the large ***tarantulas** (mygalomorphs) will catch nestling birds and other vertebrates, and some will catch tadpoles and small fish. The prosoma has a uniform dorsal carapace bearing two to eight eyes. The ***chelicerae** are large but have a fang (rather than a pincer) which bears the opening of a poison gland lying entirely within the chelicera in primitive species, or extending into the prosoma. The ***pedipalps** are leg-like and the complex structures of the male pedipalp are crucial in sperm transfer, the pedipalp introducing the sperm into the female epigyne with a pumping action. The ***abdomen** (opisthosoma) is usually unsegmented and attached to the prosoma by a narrow, stalk-like ***pedicel**. The abdomen is extremely manoeuvrable, bears the ***spinnerets**, and contains two pairs of respiratory organs (***book lungs** and posterior ***tracheae**), the reproductive organs, and internal glands. Almost all species use their eight walking legs for running rapidly, and some jump by means of rapid rises in internal pressure. The legs have seven segments, the distal segment (pretarsus) having two comb-like claws and often a hook-like median claw for silk manipulation. Spider sensory apparatus varies from sensory ***setae**, trichobothria, and slit sense organs to chemical and tactile receptors on the ***tarsi** and pedipalpi. Vision is important and acute in the ***Salticidae** (jumping spiders). In many species prey items are caught by special webs, sheets, or snares of silk which may be

stationary or thrown, and may have drops of sticky adhesive; while other species hunt on the ground, pouncing on their prey. Poison and digestive juices are injected and the digested contents are sucked out. All spiders are **dioecious*, usually with smaller males, and exhibit elaborate courtship displays involving sexual signalling, nuptial gifts, and some risk to the males in some species. Most species enclose their eggs in a silken sac and guard the eggs and young. As well as using silk for prey capture and egg sacs, spiders may 'balloon', using long threads of silk to carry them as high as 1000 m or more, and may travel 100 km. Spiders are found in all terrestrial niches and there is one aquatic species, some shore dwellers, and others which hunt on the surface film of water, their tarsi being specially adapted with hydrophobic hairs. The more than 50 000 or so known species are found on all continents except Antarctica, and in all climates.

Araneidae (orb-web spiders) (class **Arachnida*, order **Araneae*) Family of spiders which spin typical orb webs and whose legs are armed with many long spines. The **cheliceræ* possess many teeth, and many species of orb spinners have dwarf males. There are 172 genera with more than 3100 species, of which *Araneus* is the largest genus. *Araneus diadematus* is the garden-cross spider or garden spider.

Arapaimatidae See *ARAPAIMIDAE*.

Arapaimidae (Arapaimatidae; bonytongues) (class **Actinopterygii*, order Osteoglossiformes) A family of freshwater fish some at least 3.9 m long, and including *Arapaima gigas*, the largest freshwater fish in S. America. There are 2 genera with 5 species found in S. America and Africa.

Arbaciidae sea urchins (class **Echinoidea*, order **Arbacioida*) A family of echinoderms in which the apical disc is flush and lacks **tubercles* around the **anus*, the **periproct* has 4 or 5 plates, and the primary tubercles are **imperforate*. There are 4 genera with 7 species.

Arbacioida (class **Echinoidea*, superorder **Echinacea*) An order of **regular echinoids* (sea urchins) in which the imperforate, non-**crenulate* primary **tubercles* are poorly developed. Adventitious skeletal material on the **test surface*, simulating tubercles, is commonly developed, but does not bear spines. Arbacioids first appeared in the Middle **Jurassic*. There is 1 family: **Arbaciidae*.

arboreal Pertaining to or living in trees, from the Latin *arbor*, tree.

arborization The formation of a branched or tree-like form in a **dendrite*.

arbovirus A (non-taxonomic) term applied to a virus that can replicate both in vertebrates and in arthropod vectors.

Arcanatoridae (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of passerine birds, formerly included in the **Promeropidae*, found only in Africa, in tropical and subtropical montaine

forests. There are 3 genera with 3 species: *Modulatrix stictigula* (spot-throat); *Arcanator orostruthus* (dapple-throat); and *Kakamega poilothonax* (grey-chested babbler).

Arcellinida (class ***Tubulinea**) An order, formerly known as Testacida, of shelled (testate) ***amoebae**. The ***test** has an aperture through which the ***pseudopodium** emerges. The organisms are found primarily in freshwater habitats. There are at least 1100 species.

archae- A prefix meaning very old, from the Greek *arkhaios*, ancient.

Archaea (**Archaeobacteria**) **1.** In the widely used five-***kingdom** system of classification, one of the two subkingdoms within the kingdom ***Bacteria** (see also **EUBACTERIA**). **2.** In the three-***domain** system of classification, one of the domains, comprising organisms formerly known as archaeobacteria and placed in a kingdom of that name. The former kingdom Archaeobacteria has been split into two kingdoms: Crenarchaeota and Euryarchaeota.



<http://www.ucmp.berkeley.edu/archaea/archaea.html>

- An introduction to Archaea.

Archaean The eon, formerly known as the Archaeozoic or Azoic, during which life first appeared. It lasted from approximately 3800 to 2500 Ma ago and comprises part of the former ***Precambrian**.

Archaeobacteria See **ARCHAEA**.

Archaeobatrachia (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A suborder comprising the most primitive of frogs and toads, bearing physiological features, e.g. free vertebrae (in all other frogs the vertebrae are fused to the ribs), present in extinct forms but not in modern forms. There are 4 families: ***Ascaphidae**; ***Bombinatoridae**; ***Discoglossidae**; and ***Leiopelmatidae**.

Archaeoceti (**ancient whales**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Cetacea**) An extinct suborder comprising the oldest and most primitive cetaceans, which flourished in the ***Eocene** and may have originated in Africa. Most were comparable in size with modern porpoises, had an elongated snout, and nostrils on top of the skull. The brain case was long and low. The front teeth were peg-like, the cheek teeth ***heterodont** and characteristic of primitive carnivores. There were 44 teeth in all. The hind legs in most were reduced to vestiges, but in some early genera (***Ambulocetus**, ***Basilosaurus**) still protruded from the body wall. They were fish-eating carnivores that had adopted an aquatic life to which they were more highly adapted than e.g. modern seals. The term archaeocete really means any primitive cetacean and probably does not designate a natural monophyletic (see **MONOPHYLY**) group.

Archaeocyatha An extinct phylum of reef-forming organisms known only from the

***Cambrian.** They were cup-like, usually 10–30 mm in diameter and up to 50 mm high. The cylindrical, conical, or discoid cup often had an irregular outline or outgrowths. The outer wall had simple pores or was partially displaced by ***dissepiments**. The inner wall usually had one longitudinal row of pores between intercepts. The ***intervallum** contains dissepiments, rods, and bars or ***septa**. Some were solitary, others colonial. In some respects they were similar to both sponges and corals, and may represent a true advance in evolutionary grade over the former. It is possible that they lived in a symbiotic relationship with some trilobites. The cause of their extinction is not known.

Archaeogastropoda (class ***Gastropoda**, subclass ***Prosobranchia**) An order of gastropods that first appeared in the Early ***Cambrian** and that includes the extant *Patella vulgata* (limpet). Gastropods may be subdivided according to their respiratory structures; archaeogastropods, the most primitive members of the class, have just two gills, one of which may be reduced or absent, and some forms have a marginal slit near the aperture through which water and wastes are removed.

Archaeognatha (class ***Insecta**, subclass ***Apterygota**) One of the two apterygote orders, comprising fusiform, subcylindrical insects that can run fast and jump by flexion of the ***abdomen**. The body is covered with pigmented scales, and the ***thorax** is strongly arched. ***Ocelli** are present, and the ***compound eyes** are large and contiguous. The ***mandibles** are ***monocondylar**, and the ***maxillary** palps are long and seven-segmented. The abdomen has ventral ***styles** on segments 2–9, used for running on sloping ground, and the posterior portion of the abdomen bears a pair of ***cerci** and a single, much longer, dorsal appendage (the appendix dorsalis). These insects are free-living and nocturnal, feeding on lichen, algae, and vegetable debris. Postembryonic development is slow (six months to two years), and moulting occurs throughout the entire lifespan. There are 2 families: ***Machilidae** and ***Meinertellidae**, with about 500 species. They are of little economic importance.

Archaeopteryx lithographica The first known bird, of which only six specimens and one feather imprint have been found, all of them from the Lithographic Limestone of the Solnhofen region of Bavaria, Germany. The bird was first described by H. von Meyer in 1861 and is of Middle ***Kimmeridgian** (Late ***Jurassic**) age. Work by several palaeontologists tends to support the theory that the birds, through *Archaeopteryx*, evolved from coelurosaur dinosaurs (***Coelurosauria**) similar to *Compsognathus*. The species *A. lithographica* possesses several primitive characters such as teeth, as well as specialized features such as feathers and hollow bones. It is a good example of a connecting species which exhibits a mosaic of evolutionary features.

Archaeozoic See **ARCHAEAN**.

Archaeplastida A ***supergroup** of ***Eukarya** that includes red algae, brown algae, and all plants.

archenteron A primitive digestive cavity of the ***embryo** at the ***gastrula** stage of

development in **animals*. It is formed by **invagination* of **mesoderm* and **endoderm cells*, opens to the outside by a **blastopore*, and finally develops into the gut cavity.

Archannelida (**Haplodrili**) (phylum **Annelida*, class **Polychaeta*) An order of small, simple, polychaete worms which are metamerically segmented (see *METAMERIC SEGMENTATION*) and most of which have narrow, tube-like bodies. In some, the nervous system is primitive. **Parapodia* and **tentacles* may be present. Separate male and female forms generally occur. The group was formerly regarded as a distinct phylum; most authorities now suggest it represents an assortment of largely unrelated annelids, most of which are marine and members of the **interstitial* fauna of sand grains. There are three families, all found in aquatic habitats.

Archidae See *ARCOIDA*.

archipterygium In some fish, a leaf-shaped, narrow-based, paired fin.

Archonta A group of placental mammals (**Eutheria*) that is sometimes recognized. It contains the orders **Chiroptera*, **Dermoptera*, **Primates*, and **Scandentia*.

Archoophora (phylum **Platyhelminthes*, class **Turbellaria*) A subclass of entirely marine worms, which comprises the two orders **Acoela* and **Polycladida*.

Archosauria (class **Reptilia*) A subclass of **diapsid* reptiles that includes the orders **Crocodilia*, **Ornithischia*, **Saurischia*, **Pterosauria*, and **Thecodontia*. Thecodontians were ancestral to the other groups and appeared at the base of the **Triassic*. Archosaur is derived from the Greek *arkho*, to rule, and *sauros*, lizard.

Arcoida (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Bivalvia*) An order of sedentary, **epifaunal* bivalves in which the adults are **byssate* or free-living. Typically they are **isomyarian*, **taxodont*, and equivalved. The shells are normally trapezoid and composed of crossed-lamellar calcium carbonate. They have **filibranchiate* gills and flat **cardinal* areas on the dorsal margin. They first appeared in the Early **Ordovician*. There are 7 families: Arcidae; Cucullaeidae; Glycymerididae; Limopsidae; Noetiidae; Parallelodontidae; and Philobryidae.

Arctiidae See *ARCTIINAE*.

Arctiinae (**tiger moths, ermines, footmen, tussocks, woolly bears**) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) A subfamily (formerly ranked as a family, Arctiidae) of small to medium-sized moths, many of which are brightly coloured, and which are often distasteful to predators. The larvae are often hairy (and so called ‘woolly bears’), and hairs are used to construct the cocoon. There are about 11 000 species with a worldwide distribution, but 6000 in the tropics.

Arctocyonidae (class **Mammalia*) An extinct family of unspecialized primitive mammals

(***Eutheria**), with more than 20 genera, which lived from the ***Cretaceous** to the ***Eocene** but were most abundant in the ***Palaeocene**. Some were the size of modern bears and were probably omnivorous; others were smaller and herbivorous. The body was slim, the limbs slender, the feet clawed. The brain case was small, and the teeth primitive, with moderately sharp cusps. *Protoungulatum* of the N. American Late Cretaceous is the oldest known ungulate.

Arctogeia A traditional ***zoogeographical** region that comprises the northern continents, Africa, and Indo-China. It is usually subdivided into the ***Palaeartic** and ***Nearctic (together Holarctica)**, ***Ethiopian**, and ***Oriental regions**. Compare **NEOGEA**; **NOTOGEA**. See also **FAUNAL REGION**.

arcualia In the development of jawed vertebrates (***Gnathostomata**), the paired ***cartilages** that fuse to form the centrum of a ***vertebra**.

arcuate Curved or arched.

Ardeidae (bitterns, egrets, herons) (class ***Aves**, order ***Ciconiiformes**) A family of long-legged, long-necked, wading birds that have spear-like bills and long toes, the middle toe being ***pectinate**. Many have long, plumed feathers and all have powder-down patches (many egrets (13 species of *Egretta*) occur in colour phases varying from white to black). They take a variety of animal food, especially fish. Night herons (three species of *Nycticorax*) are nocturnal. Ardeids nest in trees or reed-beds. There are 17 genera in the family, with 61 species, and they are found in marshy areas and on shores, with cosmopolitan distribution. The 11 species of typical herons comprise the genus *Ardea*. The four species of bitterns, comprising the genus *Botaurus*, nest on platforms of reeds and have a loud, booming call. *Cochlearius cochlearius* (boat-billed heron) was formerly placed in its own family, Cochleariidae.

Ardipithecus ramidus The earliest known member of the human lineage, discovered in 1993 by Tim White, Gen Suwa, and Berhane Asfaw at Aramis, Ethiopia, and dated to 4.4 million years bp. The ***canine teeth** are somewhat reduced from the primitive ape-like condition, but not so much as in *Australopithecus* (***australopithecines**); the ***enamel** on the teeth is thin; the ***deciduous** ***molars** are intermediate between those of a human and a chimpanzee. The postcranial skeleton indicates that it was, at least to some degree, bipedal.

area-effect speciation ***Speciation** that is associated with an increased differentiation of two ***subspecies** that have incompatible gene complexes, so that ***hybrids** are strongly selected against.

area-restricted search A foraging pattern in which a consumer responds to an intake of food by slowing down its movement and remaining longer in the vicinity of the most recently located food item. This behaviour causes consumers to remain longer in areas where the density of food items is high than in areas where it is low.

arenavirus A genus of ***RNA** viruses (family Arenaviridae), most of which are maintained in a particular rodent species (***Rodentia**). Fifteen species infect non-humans and five cause a range of diseases in humans, including haemorrhagic fevers.

areolar tissue Loose, flexible ***connective tissue**, found throughout the vertebrate body that cushions and supports the organs and blood vessels.

areolate Divided into small areas (areolae) by cracks or lines (e.g. the wing of an insect).

Argentinidae (**herring smelts, argentines**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Osmeriformes**) A family of small, marine, large-eyed, silvery fish that are found in coastal areas of the oceans. There are 2 genera with 27 species.

arginine An aliphatic, basic, polar ***amino** acid that contains the ***guanido** group.

Argiopidae The now suppressed familial name for orb-web spiders (***Araneidae**).

argyrophil fibres See **RETICULAR FIBRES**.

Arhynchobatidae (**skates**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Rajiformes**) A family of benthic rays (see **BENTHIC FISH**) with a quadrangular to rhomboidal ***disc**, very slender tail, 2 reduced ***dorsal fins**, reduced ***caudal fin**, 5 pairs of ***ventral *gill** slits, and a mouth with many teeth. They are ***oviparous**, laying eggs in a horny capsule with 4 long tips. There are 13 genera with 106 species found in all oceans and all depths, although rare in tropical shallow waters and close to coral reefs; some species enter brackish water.

Arhynchobdellida (**Gnathobdellida, Pharyngobdellida**) (phylum ***Annelida**, order ***Hirudina**) A suborder of freshwater or terrestrial, carnivorous or blood-sucking, free-living or parasitic leeches that lack a proboscis and have a ***pharynx** and 3 toothed, non-eversible jaws or no jaws. They are minute or up to 20 cm long. There are 11 families.

Ariidae (**Tachysuridae; sea catfish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) A family of mainly marine catfish, occasionally entering fresh water, with a forked tail fin, ***adipose fin**, ***dorsal fin**, naked skin, and usually 3, occasionally 2 pairs of ***barbels** around the mouth. They are found in tropical and subtropical seas around the world. Many species carry out ***buccal incubation**, the males incubating fertilized eggs in the mouth for up to six weeks. There are 30 genera with 153 species.

Ariommatidae (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monogeneric (*Ariomma*) family of marine, deepwater, ***gonochorist**, ***oviparous** fish that lay ***pelagic** eggs. They have 2 ***dorsal fins**, 1 with 10–12 spines the other with 14–16 soft rays, ***anal fin** with 2 spines and 13–16 soft rays, ***pectoral fins** with 20–24 rays; anal fins only in adults. There are 7 species found in tropical and subtropical waters off eastern N. and S. America, Africa, Asia, and Hawaii.

arista Bristle-like extension of the third antennal segment in the dipteran suborders **Brachycera* and **Cyclorrapha*. The 'bristle' is borne dorsally and may be visibly segmented, with or without **pubescence* or cilia (see *CILIUM*).

aristogenesis An outmoded theory holding that evolution proceeds along a determined path. (The modern view is that **natural selection* does not direct evolution towards any particular kind of organism or physiological attribute, nor is there any mysterious inner guiding force.) See also *ENTELECHY*; *NOMOGENESIS*; *ORTHOGENESIS*.

Aristotle's lantern In **regular echinoids*, the jaw apparatus, which consists of five, strong jaws, each with one tooth, that form a structure shaped like a lantern inside the mouth. The teeth are used for scraping algae and other material from the surface on which the animal feeds.

Arixeniidae (class **Insecta*, order **Dermaptera*) Family of earwigs that are hairy, wingless, and robust, with short, rod-like **forceps*. Only two genera with 5 species are known, and they are associated with two species of bats found in Malaysia, Indonesia, and the Philippines.

Armadillidae (**pill bugs, woodlice**) (class **Malacostraca*, order **Isopoda*) Family of terrestrial pill bugs which have five pairs of **tracheal* gills and lack a water-transport system. All members of the family can roll up completely in response to disturbance or in the presence of predators. There are about 80 genera with 700 species, widely distributed in tropical and subtropical regions.

armpit effect The recognition by an animal of its own body odour and its use of that knowledge to distinguish between close relatives and strangers.

arolium Median pad found between the **tarsal claws* of an insect.

Aromobatidae (**cryptic forest frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of **diurnal*, **terrestrial* frogs (except *Aromobates nocturnus*, which is nocturnal and aquatic), previously placed in the **Dendrobatidae*, that have **cryptic coloration* and are not believed to be toxic. There are 3 subfamilies comprising 4 genera and 117 species, found in Central and S. America.

arousal 1. The transition from the sleeping to the waking state. 2. An increase in the responsiveness of an animal to sensory stimuli.

arrhenotoky Production of males from unfertilized eggs, a phenomenon characteristic of all **Hymenoptera*.

Arripidae (**Australian salmon**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Arripis*) of marine and brackish-water fish, confined to the temperate waters of

Australia and New Zealand, that comprises 4 species, which are often abundant in the coastal areas, and of considerable economic importance. The Australian salmon, *Arripis trutta* (not related to the true salmon), is a large carnivorous fish, often exceeding 5 kg in weight.

Artamidae (**peltops, wood-swallows**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of highly social, smallish, brown or grey birds that have black and white markings and long, pointed wings. They are the only **passerines* with powder-down feathers. They are insectivorous, mainly aerial feeders, and inhabit clearings and open country near water, nesting on ledges or in trees. The family now includes the former family Cracticidae (butcherbirds and currawongs) as the subfamily Cracticinae. There are 6 genera with 24 species, found in India, southern China, south-east Asia, Australasia, and some S. Pacific islands.

Artedidraconidae (**barbled plunderfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of deepwater Antarctic fish that have a chin **barbel*, a hook-shaped spine on the **opercle*, and 4–5 **hypurals*. There are 4 genera with 30 species.

artefact (**artifact**) **1.** Man-made object. **2.** Something observed that is not naturally present but that has arisen as a result of the process of observation or investigation.

arteriole A small branch of an **artery*.

artery A blood vessel that conveys blood away from the heart.

arthro- A prefix meaning jointed, from the Greek *arthron*, joint.

Arthrochirotida (phylum **Echinodermata*, class **Holothuroidea*) An extinct order of sea cucumbers, known with certainty only from the **Devonian*, and characterized by an articulated axial skeleton of stout **sclerites* in the **tentacles*.

arthrodial membrane See EXOSKELETON.

Arthrodira (**Arthrodiformes**) (class **Placodermi*) Group or order of fossil (**Devonian*) fish in which the body was covered with bony plates, including a heavily armoured head shield; the gills opened between the head and body armour.

Arthrodiformes See ARTHRODIRA.

Arthroleptidae (**African big-eyed tree frogs, egg frogs, Gabonese forest frogs, hairy frogs, night frogs, squeaker frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A highly diverse family of frogs found in leaf litter in sub-Saharan forests, a few in woodlands and moist grasslands. Almost all produce tadpoles, most are less than 4 cm long. There are 8 genera with 153 species.

arthrophragm In **Decapoda*, a **septum* between articulations.

Arthropleona See *COLLEMBOLA*.

Arthropoda A highly diverse phylum of jointed-limbed animals, which includes the crustaceans, arachnids, and insects as the major components, as well as the classes **Symphyla*, **Paupoda*, **Chilopoda* (centipedes), **Diplopoda* (millipedes), and the extinct **trilobites* and eurypterids (**Merostomata*). They first appeared in the **Cambrian*, already well diversified with such forms as the trilobites, trilobitoids, **ostracodes*, and crabs present, implying an earlier, hidden history, reaching back into the Precambrian. The Arthropoda comprise more than 75% of all animal species that have been described. Embryological evidence shows that they are derived either from primitive **polychaete* worms, or from ancestors common to both. Arthropods share with **annelid* worms a metamerically segmented body (see *METAMERIC SEGMENTATION*), at least in the embryo, a dorsal heart, a dorsal anterior brain, and a ventral nerve cord that has segmental, ganglionic swellings. The limbs of all arthropods are paired, jointed, and segmental, and the body has a chitinous **exoskeleton*. Primitively, the limbs and cuticular plates correspond to the metameric segmentation of the body, but in many groups there is considerable loss and/or fusion of segments.

arthropodin A water-soluble **protein* that forms part of the **exoskeleton* of arthropods (**Arthropoda*).

articulamentum The lower of the two layers (the upper is the tegmentum) of calcareous shell material possessed by the **Polyplacophora*. It is generally a hard layer that extends forward to form insertion plates between the valves.

articular bone In all **Gnathostomata* except **Mammalia*, the bone of the lower jaw that articulates with the upper jaw. In Mammalia the articular has become the **malleus* of the **middle ear*.

articular capsule (joint capsule) An envelope that surrounds a **synovial joint*.

Articulata 1. (phylum **Brachiopoda*) A class of brachiopods in which the calcareous valves are impunctate, **punctate*, or pseudo-punctate. The fibrous or prismatic secondary layer and non-fibrous primary layer are well differentiated. Hinge teeth and dental sockets are developed. **Lophophore* support is formed from modifications of socket ridges to give **crura*, loops, or spires. The alimentary canal ends blindly. Articulate brachiopods first appeared in the Early **Cambrian*. There are six orders, with 37 superfamilies. 2. (subphylum **Crinozoa*, class **Crinoidea*) A subclass containing all living, stalked crinoids, plus the feather stars, which are identified by the arrangement of the skeletal plates forming the **calyx*. Articulation between the radial and brachial plates, and in the majority of brachials, is muscular, with a well-developed fulcral ridge. The arms are always uniserial. All post-Palaeozoic crinoids belong to the Articulata.

articulation A joint between bones, the limbs of an arthropod (*[Arthropoda](#)), or the *[valves](#) of a bivalved mollusc (*[Mollusca](#)) or brachiopod (*[Brachiopoda](#)).

artifact See [ARTEFACT](#).

artificial selection Selection by humans of individual plants or animals from which to breed the next generation, because these individuals exhibit the most marked development of the required attributes. Typically, the process is repeated in successive generations until those attributes are fixed in the descendent offspring.

Artiodactyla (class *[Mammalia](#), magnorder *[Boreoeutheria](#)) The even-toed ungulates, an order of mammals that includes the camels, pigs, and ruminants, together with numerous extinct varieties. They are the most successful of the hoofed animals. They are descended from the *[Condylarthra](#), and underwent a spectacular burst of adaptive radiation in *[Eocene](#) and early *[Oligocene](#) times. They are terrestrial or amphibious herbivorous mammals. Except for the camels the gait is *[unguligrade](#). The axis of the foot is *[paraxonic](#); the first digit is absent, the second and fifth often reduced or lost. The digits terminate in hoofs, the third and fourth of equal size, usually flattened on the inner and ventral surfaces. The dentition is specialized; the upper *[incisors](#) are lost in some species, the lower incisors biting against the hardened gum of the *[premaxilla](#); the *[canines](#) may form tusks; the *[premolars](#) are not molarized (i.e. adapted for grinding, as in many *[Perissodactyla](#)), elongated *[hypsodont](#) *[molars](#) providing grinding surfaces, the four cusps often being developed into longitudinal ridges. The tongue is large, mobile, protrusible, pointed, and the papillae are often horny. The stomach is elaborate. The brain is moderately well developed in later forms, although the cerebral hemispheres only partly cover the *[cerebellum](#), and in early and some modern forms (e.g. hippopotamus and pig) the brain is small. The olfactory sense is important. Visual, auditory, olfactory, and tactile signals are important in communication.

Ascaphidae (tailed frogs) (class *[Amphibia](#), order *[Anura](#), suborder *[Archaeobatrachia](#)) A monogeneric family (*Ascaphus*) of amphibians, found in mountain streams in western N. America, that, like *[Leiopelmatidae](#), have nine *[amphicoelous](#) vertebrae and free ribs. A muscular extension of the *[cloaca](#) ('tail') is used in copulation. Tadpoles cling to rocks with a sucking mouth. There are 2 species.

ascaris Nematode worms (*[Nematoda](#)), all of which are parasites, some of mammals, others of birds, and some of invertebrates. The group includes *Toxocara canis* and *Ascaris lumbricoides* (the dog and human ascarids respectively). In both these species, eggs are voided and begin to develop in *[faeces](#). If ingested by another host, the eggs hatch in the small intestine, releasing small worms that penetrate the gut wall, enter the blood stream, and are carried to the lungs. There they break into alveoli (see [ALVEOLUS](#)), move along air passageways to the *[oesophagus](#), and are swallowed, returning as adults to the intestine, where they lay eggs.

Aschelminthes The name sometimes given to a phylum of worm-like animals that are

typified by possessing a ***pseudocoelom**. True segmentation is not present. The intestine is straight with a highly developed ***pharynx** and ***anus**. Cell constancy is characteristic of the group: after the young has hatched (or been born) the number of cells in the body never increases although the size of the body usually does. There are six classes, some free-living and some parasites. The group contains several miscellaneous groups whose classification has always been controversial; the classes are now generally thought to be unrelated and are usually regarded as distinct phyla. See **GASTROTRICHA**; **KINORHYNCHIA**; **NEMATODA**; **NEMATOMORPHA**; **PRIAPULIDA**; **ROTIFERA**.

Ascidacea (**sea squirts**) (phylum ***Chordata**, subphylum ***Tunicata**) A paraphyletic (see **PARAPHYLY**) class of sea squirts, most of which inhabit shallow waters where they attach themselves to such structures as rocks, pilings, the bottoms of ships, and coral reefs. Deep-water species inhabit soft substrates and are known to occur at depths exceeding 2000 m. Most ascidians are inconspicuous and are often covered by smaller sessile animals. *Halocynthia pyrifomes*, of the Atlantic coast of N. America, is known as the 'sea peach' because it resembles the fruit in size, shape, and colour. The class contains 3 orders: Aplousobranchiata; Phlebobranchiata; and Stolidobranchiata.

Ascoglossa See **SACOGLOSSA**.

ascon The body structure of a poriferan (sponge) if it consists of one, rather large, chamber.

Ascophora (class ***Gymnolaemata**, order ***Cheilostomata**) Suborder of cheilostome bryozoans in which the tentacles are protruded and withdrawn by means of a hydrostatic organ (the compensation sac). The ***operculum** is hinged in such a way that it controls the flow of water into the interior. The suborder occurs from the ***Cretaceous** to the present.

ascorbic acid The water-soluble vitamin C that occurs in large quantities in fruit and vegetables, a deficiency of which causes scurvy in humans.

aseptate Lacking partitions (septa).

aseptic meningitis A form of ***meningitis** in which there is an increase in the number of lymphocytes in the cerebro-spinal fluid. Usually it is caused by one of several types of virus, although bacterial causal agents are also known.

asexual generation See **AGAMIC GENERATION**.

asexual reproduction Reproduction without the sexual processes of ***gamete** formation. It occurs by fission in many protozoan animals but also in some multicellular ones (e.g. corals); by budding (gemination) in many coelenterates and sea squirts (***Urochordata**); and by ***parthenogenesis** in some vertebrates (e.g. lizards).

Asilidae (**assassin flies**, **robber flies**) (order ***Diptera**) Family of medium to large, elongate,

bristly flies, which have a horny proboscis adapted for piercing. The legs are powerful and flexible, with large ***pulvilli**, and a bristle-like ***empodium**. A prominent tuft of hairs, or 'beard', and protruding eyes are also characteristic of the asilids. Virtually all adults are predators of other insects, using their long legs to grasp and carry off prey. The proboscis, used to pierce the prey and suck it dry, can easily enter the hardest of cuticles, and in certain cases may inject venom. Asilid larvae are either predators or scavengers in soil, leaf-litter, or other ground substrates. Larvae are ***amphipneustic**; their mouth-parts comprise a hook-shaped ***labrum**, sharp ***mandibles**, and broad ***maxillae** with two-segmented ***palps**. The Asilidae is the largest family of Brachycera, and contains about 556 genera with more than 7500 described species.

aspartic acid An aliphatic, acidic, polar ***alpha amino acid**.

aspect ratio Of a fin or wing, the ratio of length to width. A high-aspect-ratio fin or wing tends to be long and thin, producing a high lift- or thrust-to-drag ratio.

Aspidochirotacea (phylum ***Echinodermata**, class ***Holothuroidea**) A subclass of sea cucumbers that have 10–30 shield-shaped ***tentacles** which spoon organic debris from the sea floor into the mouth. There are no pharyngeal retractor muscles. The ***test** is vestigial, consisting of scattered ***spicules** in the dermis. The subclass first appeared in the ***Carboniferous**.

Aspidochirotida (class ***Holothuroidea**, subclass ***Aspidochirotacea**) A former order of sea cucumbers that have large, branched ***respiratory** trees. The group is paraphyletic (see **PARAPHYLY**) and the name is no longer used.

Aspidogastraea See **ASPIDOGASTREA**.

Aspidogastrea (**Aspidogastraea**) (phylum ***Platyhelminthes**, class ***Rhabditophora**) A class, or in some classifications an order of ***Trematoda**, of parasitic worms (flukes) in which the gut, pharynx, intestine, and ventral sucker are present and the anterior sucker absent. Mature individuals also lack ***cilia**. All are endoparasitic, and development may involve one or two hosts. There are about 80 species.

Aspiraculata (phylum ***Chordata**, class ***Sorberacea**) An order of ***Tunicata** that resemble sea squirts, but which prey on other invertebrates. They have a much reduced ***pharynx**. There is 1 family, Hexacrobrylidae.

Aspredinidae (**banjo catfish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) A family of mainly small freshwater catfish whose common name is derived from the peculiar shape of the flat, triangular head region and the long tail. In some species the female takes care of the fertilized eggs by carrying them along in a modified region of the skin of the belly. There are 13 genera with 43 species, found in S. America.

assassin bug General name for bugs of the family **Reduviidae*, but in Britain usually restricted to *Reduvius personatus*, which lives in unheated buildings, and preys on small arthropods. The larval stages mask themselves with a covering of debris.

assemblage A collection of plants and/or animals characteristically associated with a particular environment that can be used as an indicator of that environment.

assemblage zone (coenozone, faunizone) A stratigraphic unit or level of strata that is characterized by an assemblage of animals and/or plants.

assimilate The portion of the food energy consumed by an organism that is metabolized by that organism. (Some food may pass through the organism without being used.)

assimilation The synthesis of **protoplasm* and other complex substances from simpler molecules that are derived from food by digestion and absorbed into the living cells of an organism.

assisted migration The gathering of a sufficiently large sample of a **population* and relocation of the animals in a **habitat* where they may have a better chance of surviving.

association 1. A group of animals that share a home range and spend a significant proportion of their time in each other's company. The association may be interspecific, comprising members of two species, or polyspecific, involving several species. Both species in an interspecific association benefit from improved exploitation of their shared resources. Polyspecific associations are common among callitrichid primates (**Callitrichidae*). For example, in Bolivia saddle-backed tamarins (*Sanguinus fuscicollis*) and red-bellied tamarins (*S. labiatus*) were observed to spend approximately half of their time together and were sometimes joined by a group of Goeldi's monkeys (*Callimico goeldii*). The association allows each species to benefit from the experience of the others in locating and exploiting food sources. **2.** A learned connection between a type of event and a neutral stimulus with which it is paired (e.g. the sensation of hunger that may follow the chiming of a clock, denoting the time at which a meal is customarily presented). *See also* **CONDITIONING**.

association analysis A hierarchical method of classification (see **HIERARCHICAL** and **NON-HIERARCHICAL CLASSIFICATION METHODS**), which is divisive and **monothetic*. The method uses χ^2 as a measure of association between pairs of species (attributes) found at a range of sample sites (individuals). The species or attribute with the highest overall sum of χ^2 values (i.e. the strongest links) with all other species is selected as the basis for subdivision into two groups of sites or individuals. The process is then repeated for each new group until no further subdivision is required.

assortative mating Sexual reproduction in which the pairing of male and female is not random, but involves a tendency for males of a particular kind to breed with females of a particular kind, or the converse. If the two partners in each pair tend to be more alike than is

expected by chance, then it is referred to as positive assortative mating. Assortative mating for some traits is common: examples include positive assortative mating for skin colour and height in humans, and for time of development to sexual maturity in many insects with one generation per year; and negative assortative mating for different plumage colour-phases in arctic skuas. *Compare* [PANMIXIS](#).

aster A group of [*microtubules](#) that radiates out from each [*centriole](#) pair during cell division in animal cells.

Asteroidea (**sea star**, **starfish**) (phylum [*Echinodermata](#), superclass [*Asterozoa](#)) A class that includes all extant starfish, characterized by the possession of poorly demarcated, broad arms containing a large coelomic cavity. The open [*ambulacral](#) grooves bear rows of large [*tube](#) feet which are used especially in feeding and locomotion. Respiration takes place through external gills (papulae) which are restricted to the [*aboral](#) surface. Asteroids occur from the [*Ordovician](#) to the present. There are 332 genera with more than 1750 species.

Asterozoa (phylum [*Echinodermata](#)) A superclass whose members have radial symmetry of projecting rays and a star-shaped body. It contains 1 extant class: [*Asteroidea](#).

Astian The land-mammal stage that spans the early [*Pliocene](#) (3.6–2.58 Ma ago) in Europe.

astogenetic heterochrony Among colonial animals, [*heterochrony](#) that affects the colony as a whole. *Compare* [MOSAIC HETEROCHRONY](#); [ONTOGENETIC HETEROCHRONY](#).

Astomatida (phylum [*Ciliophora](#), class [*Oligohymenophora](#)) An order of ciliate [*Protozoa](#) which have uniformly arranged body [*cilia](#) and which appear to lack a [*cytostome](#). Most are parasitic in invertebrates, especially in [*Oligochaeta](#).

astomatous Lacking a mouth or [*cytostome](#).

astragalus The ankle-bone.

astral rays During cell division, the arrangement of [*microtubules](#) that form the [*aster](#).

Astrapotheria (phylum [*Chordata](#), class [*Mammalia](#)) An extinct order of S. American ungulates that appeared during the [*Eocene](#) and flourished in the absence of herbivore competition or carnivore predation during the [*Oligocene](#) and [*Miocene](#). The skull was short, the upper [*incisors](#) were lost and the [*premaxillae](#) much reduced, the lower incisors were present, the upper and lower [*canines](#) were large and persistently growing, and the rearmost [*molars](#) were large. A slit-like nasal opening on top of the skull suggests that astrapotherids (e.g. the Miocene *Astrapotherium*, which was the size of a rhinoceros) had elephant-like probosces. In contrast to the heavily built front legs, head, neck, and anterior part of the body, the spine, hindquarters, and hind legs were feeble. The feet were small, perhaps resting on pads, but unlike those of any other group. Possibly, therefore, the animals

were amphibious.

Astroblepidae (**naked sucker-mouth catfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Astroblepus*) of freshwater fish that have naked skin, small eyes, maxillary and nasal **barbels*, and a ventrally positioned mouth. There are 67 species, occurring in western S. America and Panama.

Astrocoeniina (class **Anthozoa*, order **Scleractinia*) A suborder of colonial corals composed of small **corallites*, which first appeared in the Middle **Triassic*. They are characterized by having **septa* formed from relatively few (not more than eight) **trabeculae* and usually they have no more than two cycles of **tentacles* arranged in a single ring around the mouth, which leads to a smooth **stomodaeum*. The suborder contains 3 families, with 11 genera and 247 species (137 in *Acropora*).

Astronesthidae A former name for a family of small, black, deep-sea fish found in tropical and temperate waters, which have well-developed fangs and a comb-toothed edge on the upper jaw. A distinct **barbel* is attached to the chin. These are now ranked as a subfamily (Astronesthinae) of Stomatiidae.

atavism The reappearance of a character after several generations, the character being the expression of a recessive gene or of complementary genes. The character, or individual possessing this character, is sometimes referred to as a ‘throw-back’.

Ateleopodidae (**jellynose fishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Ateleopodiformes*) A family of marine fish with a tapering body up to 2 m long, a very small **caudal fin* confluent with the long **anal fin*, a largely cartilaginous skeleton, and a bulbous nose. There are 4 genera with 13 species found in the Caribbean, eastern Atlantic, and Indo-Pacific.

Ateleopodiformes (**jellynose fishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of marine fish up to about 2 m long in which the **caudal fin* is reduced and united with the long **anal fin*, **pelvic fin* in adults with a single ray, and the snout bulbous. There is 1 family: **Ateleopodidae*.

Atelidae (**howler monkey, spider monkey, woolly monkey, woolly spider monkey**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Primates*) A family of **arboreal*, diurnal, New World monkeys that are moderate to large in size and have a long, **prehensile* tail with a sensitive, tactile pad near the tip on the underside. There are 5 genera with 29 species found throughout the forests of Central and S. America as far south as Argentina.

Atelocerata (phylum **Arthropoda*) A proposed **clade* that contains the **Hexapoda* and **Myriapoda*, but not **Chelicerata* and **Crustacea*.

Atelopodidae (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A former family of toads whose members are now included in the **Bufonidae*, except for the genus *Brachycephalus*, which is now placed in the Brachycapthalidae.

Atelostomata (sea urchins) (phylum **Echinodermata*, class **Echinoidea*) A superorder of irregular echinoids characterized by the lack of compound **ambulacra*, **Aristotle's lantern*, girdle, or gill slits. The apical system and **peristome* are rarely opposite, and the interambulacra are wider than the ambulacra on the lower surface. The superorder includes the orders **Holasteroida* and **Spatangoida*.

Athecata See *GYMNOBLASTINA*.

Atherinidae (silversides, sand smelts) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Atheriniformes*) A family of rather small, slender fish that have relatively large eyes, a terminal mouth, and two widely separated **dorsal fins*. Most species occur in schools in inshore seas, with some found worldwide. in estuaries or freshwater systems. There are 14 genera with 71 species.

Atheriniformes (silversides) (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of bony fish that includes fairly large marine individuals (e.g. the flying fish and the sauries) as well as many small freshwater species (e.g. killifish, guppy, and mosquitofish). Some authors have classified members of this order in other orders, including the Beloniformes, and the Cyprinodontiformes. There are 10 families: **Atherinidae*; **Atherinopsidae*; **Bedotiidae*; **Dentatherinidae*; **Isonidae*; **Melanotaeniidae*; **Notocheiridae*; **Phallostethidae*; **Pseudomugilidae*; and **Telmatherinidae*.

Atherinopsidae (neotropical silversides) (class **Actinoterygii*, order **Atheriniformes*) A family of marine, brackish and freshwater fish that have 2 widely separated **dorsal fins*, **pectoral fins* high on the body, a small terminal or subterminal mouth, and 2 dashed **lateral lines*. There are 13 genera with 112 species found in N., Central, and S. America. Some are of economic importance for sport fishing, aquaculture, or artisanal fisheries.

Atlantogenata A proposed **clade* of mammals that originated and radiated in Africa and South America, presumably during the **Cretaceous*. The clade includes the **Afrotheria* and **Xenarthra* superorders, which together with the **Boreoeutheria* comprise the infraclass **Eutheria*.

atlas vertebra See *VERTEBRA*.

Atopogale See *SOLENOTODONTIDAE*.

ATP See *ADENOSINE TRIPHOSPHATE*.

Atractaspididae (burrowing asps, mole vipers, side-stabbing snake, stiletto snakes) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of snakes, 30–100 cm long, that live below ground. They have small heads, smooth scales, and small to minute eyes with round pupils, a cylindrical body, and usually a blunt snout. They have a wide variety of fang types but share a fang-erection mechanism that is unique. They strike with only one fang, which protrudes from the side of the mouth, and the mouth remains closed; this means they cannot be held

safely behind the head. There are 12 genera of 62 species found in forest, savannah, and semiarid regions in sub-Saharan Africa and (1 genus) the Near East.

Atrichornithidae (**scrub-birds**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Atrichornis*) of small, brown birds that have short, round wings and long, graduated tails. They have powerful voices, especially *A. clamosus* (noisy scrub-bird). They are insectivorous, strongly territorial, and are found only in the dense undergrowth of two isolated areas of coastal Australia. There is one genus, with two species.

atriopore See **ATRIUM** (.

atrium **1.** In **Urochordata* and **Cephalochordata*, a chamber surrounding the pharyngeal region which receives water from the pharyngeal clefts and opens to the exterior through an atrial opening (sometimes called an atriopore). **2.** See **AURICLE**.

atrophy Of a structure, limb, organ, tissue, etc., to diminish in size.

atropine A substance that, by competing with **acetylcholine* for post-synaptic membrane receptor sites, inhibits the passage of nerve impulses across a **synapse*.

Attini (**fungus-growing ants**) (family **Formicidae*, subfamily **Myrmicinae*) Tribe of ants in which foliage cut by foraging workers provides a substrate for the growth of a fungus, localized in fungus gardens within the soil nest. Fungal gongylidia (hyphae with swollen tips) are harvested by workers and fed to larvae. There are 46 genera with 200 species, restricted to the New World where most occur in the neotropics.

Atypidae (**purse-web spiders**) (class **Arachnida*, order **Araneae*, suborder **Mygalomorphae*) Family of spiders, all less than 3 cm long, which have three **tarsal claws*, six **spinnerets*, massive **chelicerae*, and two pairs of **book lungs*. New World species construct open silk tubes on the sides of trees; European species construct the tubes on the ground. In all cases, prey walking over the tube is impaled on the fangs and dragged through the purse web. The few species in this family may live for up to nine years. There are 3 extant genera with 52 species, found in Eurasia, Africa, and N. America.

Auchenipteridae (**driftwood catfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A family of fresh- and brackish-water fish, which in all but 1 species have 3 pairs of **barbels*, the maxillary pair (see **MAXILLA**) being the longest. There are strong spines in the **dorsal* and **pectoral fins*. The family includes the former Ageneiosidae, comprising 2 genera and 12 species of barbel-less or bottlenose catfishes. The Auchenipteridae has 22 genera with 120 species found in rivers from Panama to Argentina.

auditory bulla In **Mammalia*, a hollow, bony structure that encloses the inner ear. In cats (**Felidae*), it includes an ossified segment that is absent in all other members of the **Carnivora*, thus distinguishing felids from other carnivores.

auditory meatus A canal that leads from the external ear to the **tympanic membrane*.

aufwuchs See *PERIPHYTON*.

aulodont Applied to echinoids in which the **Aristotle's lantern* has teeth which are longitudinally grooved and broadly U-shaped in cross-section.

Aulopidae (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Aulopiformes*) A family of marine fish with slender bodies, **cycloid* and **ctenoid scales* on body and head, and **fulcral scales* on the **caudal peduncle*. There are 4 genera with 15 species found in tropical and subtropical waters of the Atlantic, Mediterranean, and Pacific.

Aulopiformes (**grinners, lizardfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of marine and brackish-water fish, many inhabiting deep water, some **benthic* but most **pelagic*, that share a common structure of their **gill arches*. There are 18 families: **Alepisauridae*; **Anotopteridae*; **Aulopidae*; **Bathysauridae*; **Bathysauroididae*; **Bathysauropsidae*; **Chlorophthalmidae*; **Evermannellidae*; **Giganturidae*; **Ipnopidae*; **Notosudidae*; **Omosudidae*; **Paralepididae*; **Paraulopidae*; **Pseudotriconotidae*; **Scopelarchidae*; **Sudidae*; and **Synodontidae*.

Aulorhynchidae (**tube-snout**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gasterosteiformes*) A monotypic family (*Aulorhynchus flavidus*) of marine coastal fish that have a very elongate body and tube-like snout. The first **dorsal fin* consists of about 25 short, isolated spines. It occurs in the N. Pacific.

Aulostomidae (**flutemouth, trumpetfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Syngnathiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Aulostomus*) of marine tropical fish characterized by a very elongate body, a long compressed snout, a series of isolated dorsal spines, and a rounded tail fin. Found mainly in reefs or inshore rocky areas, they can be encountered swimming in an almost vertical position, hidden by sea-grass leaves or coral branches. There are 3 species, found in the Atlantic and Indo-Pacific.

auricle 1. (atrium) The chamber of a heart into which blood flows from veins and from which blood flows to a ventricle. **2.** External ear. **3.** An internal projection from one of the ambulacral plates around the **peristome* of echinoids which serves for the attachment of muscles supporting the **Aristotle's lantern*.

auricularia larva In **Asteroidea* and **Holothuroidea*, a larval form in which a sinuous, ciliated band outlines the body.

Australaves (class **Aves*) A **clade* of birds, probably a sister group of **Afroaves*, that comprises the clade **Eufalconimorphae* and the order Cariamiformes.

Australian faunal subregion A region that is distinguished by a unique marsupial

(*[Marsupialia](#)) fauna, including herbivores, carnivores, and insectivores. These evolved in isolation from the placental mammals (*[Eutheria](#)) which now dominate the other continental faunas. In addition to marsupials there are also very primitive mammals (*[Monotremata](#)), the spiny ant-eater and the platypus; and small rodents which are relatively recent (probably *[Miocene](#)) immigrants.

Australidelphia (**Austridelphia**) One of the two superorders into which the *[Metatheria](#) (marsupials) are often divided. There are five orders: *[Dasyuromorphia](#); *[Diprotodontia](#); *[Microbiotheria](#); *[Notoryctemorphia](#); and *[Peramelemorphia](#). All except the Microbiotheria occur in Australia and New Guinea. Because representatives of both cohorts are found in S. America, the hypothesis of a neotropical origin for marsupials (which spread only later into the Australian–New Guinea region and Antarctica) is supported.

australopithecines Literally, ‘southern apes’, early members of the human lineage that lived from about 4 to about 1 million years ago in Africa. The so-called ‘robust australopithecines’ are nowadays placed in a separate genus, *[Paranthropus](#). The other (‘gracile’) australopithecines are also a very diverse group of species, some very primitive and perhaps ancestral to all later hominids, others probably specialized sidelines. The species usually recognized are *Australopithecus anamensis* (4.1–3.9 million years bp) and *A. afarensis* (3.75–3.0 million years bp) from E. Africa, *A. bahrelghazali* (about 3.4–3.0 million years bp) from W. Africa, and *A. africanus* (about 3.0–2.4 million years bp) from S. Africa. Probably some of these species should be placed in different genera.

Austridelphia See [AUSTRALIDELPHIA](#).

Austroglanididae (class *[Actinopterygii](#), order *[Siluriformes](#)) A monogeneric (*Austroglanis*) family of freshwater fish that have 3 pairs of *[barbels](#), strong spines in the *[dorsal](#) and *[pectoral fins](#), and a small *[adipose fin](#). There are 3 species found in Southern Africa.

autapomorphic Applied to an *[apomorphic](#) character state that is unique to a particular *[species](#) or lineage in the group under consideration.

autecology The *[ecology](#) of individual organisms or species, including physiological ecology, animal behaviour, and population dynamics. Usually only one species is studied. Compare [SYNECOLOGY](#); See also [POPULATION ECOLOGY](#).

autocatalysis The process whereby symbiotic bacteria in an animal’s gut degrade food particles (especially the fermentation of cellulose and hemicellulose in plant cell walls) and so assist in its nutrition.

autochthonous Applied to an individual or object that originates in the place where it is found. Compare [ALLOCHTHONOUS](#).

autoecious (monoxenous) Applied to a parasitic organism that can complete its life cycle in a single host species.

autogamy The process of self-fertilization found in some **Protozoa* (e.g. *Paramecium*). The nucleus of an individual divides into two parts which then reunite, resulting in homozygosis (the production of identical **alleles* at any **gene* locus on **homologous* chromosomes).

autograft See ALLOGRAFT; GRAFT.

autogrooming Grooming of an animal by itself. Compare ALLOGROOMING.

auto-immunity An immune reaction in an organism in which the same individual acts as the source of both **antigens* and **antibodies*. While it may arise as a result of a pathological and therefore undesirable condition, it is also an integral part of the mechanism in the body for eliminating unwanted cells (e.g. old erythrocytes).

autolysis The destruction of a cell or some of its components through the action of its own hydrolytic enzymes (See HYDROLYSIS). It is a process that is particularly marked in organisms undergoing **metamorphosis* and involves **lysosomes*.

automimicry Mimicry that exploits a **polymorphism* for palatability to predators. In the monarch butterfly, for example, unpalatability arises from the food plants which are chosen by the ovipositing female. After hatching, the feeding larvae take in substances that are toxic to birds but not to the insects themselves. This renders them unpalatable. The situation is used to advantage by palatable members of the species, which mimic the coloration of the unpalatable ones and so obtain protection. The polymorphism is frequency-dependent, and the unpalatable insects must be more abundant (and hence more frequently encountered by the bird predators) than the palatable insects.

autonomic Applied to behavioural responses (e.g. pallor and sweating in humans in response to fear) that are produced by the **autonomic nervous system*. Certain ritualized forms of behaviour used in communication may have originated as autonomic behaviour.

autonomic nervous system The part of the nervous system which controls involuntary activities such as **homoeostasis*. The autonomic nervous system is regulated by the **hypothalamus* and comprises two antagonistic parts, the **parasympathetic* and **sympathetic nervous systems*. See also CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM; PERIPHERAL NERVOUS SYSTEM.

autophagic vacuole A membrane-bound **vacuole*, derived from within the cell, that contains intracellular material (e.g. redundant **organelles*) that is to be digested. See also LYSOSOME.

autophagy The digestion within a cell of material produced by the cell itself but which it no longer requires.

autopoiesis The processes by which a discrete unit such as a cell or **taxon organizes* itself without external assistance. This may involve compensation for environmental and genetic changes, as a result of which a taxon undergoes minimal morphological alteration (e.g. *Plethodon*, a salamander genus that has changed little morphologically over 60 million years, despite frequent speciation and major changes to the environments its species inhabit, because of its behavioural flexibility and generalized tongue and teeth). *See also* CANALIZATION.

autopolyploid A **polyploid* organism that originates by the multiplication of a single **genome*, such that all the **chromosomes* come from sets within one single species.

autoradiograph A photographic image of the radioactive areas in a specimen (e.g. in **DNA fingerprinting*).

autosome Any **chromosome* in the cell nucleus other than a **sex chromosome*.

autostylic The condition of having the upper jaw connected directly to the **cranium* or articulating directly with it, found in lungfishes (**Dipneusti*) and the ancestors of tetrapods (**Tetrapoda*).

autotheca One of the three types of graptolite (**Graptolithina*) **thecae*, possibly containing the female **zooid*. *Compare* BITHECA; STOLOTHECA.

autotomy The voluntary severance by an animal of a part of its body (commonly one of its own limbs), usually to escape capture by a predator that has seized that part. The part then regrows. Autotomy of the claws occurs in some **Crustacea* and of the tail in some **Lacertilia* (lizards). It is a defensive mechanism: in some lizards the detached tail continues to wriggle, distracting the predator while the lizard escapes.

autotroph An organism that uses carbon dioxide as its main or sole source of carbon. *Compare* HETEROTROPH.

autoxidation *See* ANTI-OXIDANT.

autumnal In the autumn (fall). The term is used with reference to the six-part division of the year used by ecologists, especially in relation to studies of terrestrial and freshwater communities. *Compare* AESTIVAL; HIBERNAL; PREVERNAL; SEROTINAL; VERNAL.

auxiliary spiral *See* CATCHING SPIRAL.

aversive pheromone A **pheromone* in the urine of males of some mammal species (e.g. rodents) that discourages other males, especially subordinate ones, from closely investigating the scent-marked area and inhibits aggressive behaviour in them. The effect is confined to males of the same strain.

Aves (birds) (subphylum **Vertebrata*, superclass **Gnathostomata*) The class that comprises all the birds. The late **Jurassic* **Archaeopteryx lithographica* is still the best-known **Mesozoic* bird, but others have been described since the 1980s: **Noguerornis*, from the lowermost **Cretaceous of Spain*; the slightly later and more advanced *Concornis* and **Iberomesornis*, known by complete skeletons, also from Spain; and, also early Cretaceous, *Sinornis* and *Cathayornis* from China. There were also some curious, specialized, Late Cretaceous birds, such as the flightless *Mononykus* from Central Asia, in which the fore limbs were reduced to stubby claws, and *Hesperornis*, a diving form. All these early birds had teeth and long, bony tails. Birds arose from within the theropod dinosaurs (**Theropoda*) and so should properly be classified as a subgroup of them; those closest were the Dromaeosauridae (the family which includes the famous *Velociraptor* of *Jurassic Park*).

avicularium In some polymorphic (See *POLYMORPHISM*) colonial **Bryozoa*, a **zooid* shaped like the head of a bird.

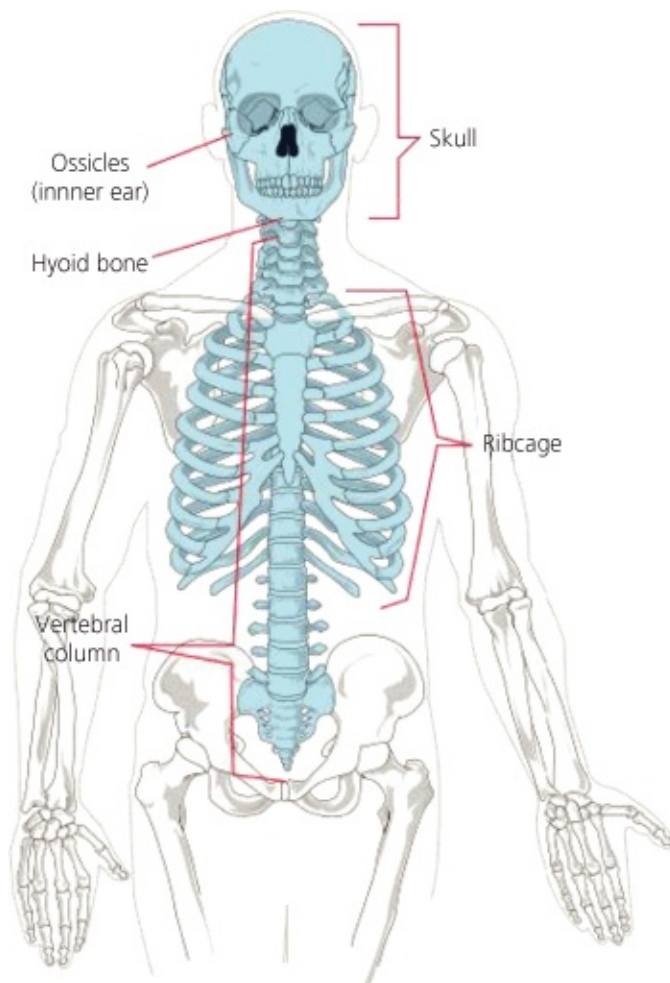
Avimimus An intriguing fossil vertebrate (**Cretaceous*) that is usually classified as a theropod dinosaur (**Theropoda*) but probably would be more correctly classed as a primitive bird. It is incompletely known but many of its anatomical features are more advanced, in a bird-like sense, than those of **Archaeopteryx*.

avirulent Not virulent.

avoidance Behaviour that tends to protect an animal by reducing its exposure to hazard. Avoidance behaviour may be learned (e.g. when an animal does not enter an area in which a predator has been encountered, or when it does not eat an item that previously made it ill), or innate (e.g. when the young of some bird species utter distress calls and seek to hide when they see the shadow of a hawk-like object, although they have no experience of predatory birds).

axenic Applied to a culture that consists of only one species.

axial skeleton (somatic skeleton) The part of the vertebrate **endoskeleton* that comprises the **cranium*, **visceral skeleton*, **notochord*, **vertebrae*, and **ribs*. Compare *APPENDICULAR SKELETON*.



Axial skeleton

Axinellida (phylum **Porifera*, class **Demospongiae*) An order of sponges which possess large amounts of organic fibres that envelop the **spicules*. An axial skeleton normally occurs. All species are oviparous. There are 4 families.

axis vertebra See VERTEBRA.

axon A single, long, straight, relatively unbranched process arising from the cell body of a **neuron*, which may or may not be **myelinated*. It is responsible for conducting the nerve impulse away from the cell body.

axoneme The '9+2' formation of **microtubules* that forms the principal structural feature of **cilia* and **flagella*.

axoplasm The **cytoplasm* of an **axon*.

axopodium A type of **pseudopodium* which is slender and possesses a central filament or core. Axopodia extend radially from the cell bodies of some **Sarcodina*.

Aysheaia pedunculata An extinct invertebrate, known from fossils found in the Middle *Cambrian *Burgess Shale, that, although marine, is considered a likely ancestor for the extant members of the phylum *Onychophora that exist in humid tropical forests. It possessed an elongate, worm-like body with a terminal mouth and frontal pupillae. The body was segmented and bore 10–43 pairs of walking legs. It is a member of the *Panarthropoda within the Lopopoda.

Azoic See ARCHAEOAN

B

babysitting Taking care of a young animal in the temporary absence of its mother by another adult. Babysitters are probably closely related to the young they tend, but babysitting requires them to forfeit opportunities for foraging or other activity.

Bacillus A genus of **Bacteria* in which the cells are rod-shaped, often **motile*, and typically Gram-positive (see **GRAM REACTION**). Some species can grow only in the presence of air; others can grow in either the presence or absence of air. There are many species, found in a wide range of **habitats*. Some species can cause disease in vertebrate animals (e.g. **anthrax*), or in insects. *Bacillus thuringiensis* is used in the control of insect pests, and certain crops are genetically modified to express *B. thuringiensis* toxins.

backcross A cross of an **F₁* **hybrid* or **heterozygote* with an individual whose **genotype* is identical to that of one or other of the two parental individuals. Matings involving a hybrid genotype and a recessive parental genotype are used in genetic analyses to determine **linkage* and cross-over values.

back mutation A **reverse* mutation in which a mutant gene (called the non-wild-type form) reverts to the original standard form (the wild-type form).

bacteraemia The condition in which bacteria are present in the blood.

Bacteria A taxonomic **kingdom* comprising the subkingdoms **Archaea* and **Eubacteria* or, in the three-**domain* classification, the only kingdom in the domain Eubacteria. Bacteria are **prokaryotes*, most of which are single-celled and most having a rigid cell wall. They are almost universal in distribution and play many important roles as agents of decay and mineralization and in the recycling of elements such as nitrogen. Some species cause illness in animals. There are eleven principal groups: Gram-positive bacteria (See **GRAM REACTION**); purple bacteria; **cyanobacteria*; green non-sulphur bacteria; spirochaetes; flavobacteria; green sulphur bacteria; Planctomyces; Chlamydiales; Deinococci; and Thermatogales.

baculum The name sometimes given to the penis bone of some mammals.

Badidae (**chameleonfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of freshwater fish, 2–8 cm long, found in the lower reaches of rivers in southern Asia. There are

2 genera with 30 species.

Baermann funnel A device used to extract nematodes (**Nematoda*) from a soil sample or plant material. A muslin bag containing the sample is submerged in water in a funnel sealed at the lower end by a rubber tube and clip. Being heavier than water, the nematodes pass through the muslin and sink to the bottom. After about 12 hours they can be collected by drawing off the bottom centimetre of water. The efficiency of the device is increased by gentle warming which immobilizes the nematodes.

Bagridae (bagrid catfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A large family of freshwater catfish that have a large **adipose* **dorsal* fin, small eyes, and four pairs of **barbels* around the mouth. There are 21 genera and 235 species distributed widely in tropical Africa and Asia.

Bailey's triple catch A **mark–recapture technique*, devised in the 1950s by N. T. J. Bailey, for estimating the size of an animal population in which a sample of animals is caught, marked, and released. This procedure is followed on two subsequent occasions. Provided each sample contains more than 20 individuals, the population estimate (P) is given by $(a_2 n_2 r_4) / r_1 r_3$, where a_2 is the number of marked individuals released from the second catch, n_2 is the number caught in the second sample, r_4 is the number of individuals in the third catch that were marked in the first catch, r_1 is the number of individuals marked in the first catch that were caught in the second, and r_3 is the number of individuals caught in the third sample that were marked in the second. If the sample numbers fewer than 20 individuals, an adjustment is made, giving: $P = (a_2(n_2 + 1)r_4) / (r_1 + 1)(r_3 + 1)$.

Balaenicipitidae (shoe-bill) (class **Aves*, order **Pelecaniformes*) A monotypic family (*Balaeniceps rex*) comprising a grey, stork-like bird that has a huge, broad, flattened bill. It is found in swamps feeding on fish, and it nests on the ground. It occurs in tropical E. Africa.

Balaenidae (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A family that comprises the right and bowhead whales. The body is robust, the snout blunt, the throat ungrooved. A dorsal fin is present in some species. The flippers are broad and short. The posterior margin of the tail is notched at the mid-line. The cervical vertebrae are fused. The **baleen* plates are long and narrow, and left and right rows are separated anteriorly. The animals are dark grey or black and feed on **plankton*. *Balaena mysticetus* (bowhead whale) is confined to northern waters. There are three species of *Eubalaena*: *E. glacialis* (North Atlantic right whale), *E. japonica* (Pacific right whale), and *E. australis* (southern right whale). Bowhead whales grow to 15 m, right whales up to 20 m.

Balaenopteridae (rorquals) (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A family that includes the fin, humpback, and blue whales. The body is streamlined, the snout pointed, the throat and chest grooved. The dorsal fin is hooked and set far back on the body. The tail is slightly notched at the mid-line, and scalloped along the posterior edge. The cervical vertebrae are

not fused. The ***baleen** plates are broad and short, the left and right rows being joined anteriorly. The animals are typically grey on the dorsal surface, with some white on the ventral surface; but *Megaptera novaengliae* (humpback) may be black above and below, with white flippers. Members of the family feed on krill and small fish, and occur in both hemispheres. They grow to 7–30 m depending on species. There are 12 species, in two genera: *Balaenoptera* (*B. acutorostrata*, minke or lesser rorqual; *B. borealis*, sei; *B. physalus*, fin; *B. musculus*, blue; *B. edeni*, Bryde's); and *Megaptera novaengliae* (humpback).

balanced polymorphism A genetic ***polymorphism** that is stable, and is maintained in a population by ***natural selection**, because the ***heterozygotes** for particular ***alleles** have a higher ***adaptive** value (fitness) than either ***homozygote**. This condition is also referred to as ***overdominance**, as opposed to under-dominance where the heterozygote has a lower fitness, giving rise to unstable equilibrium.

Balanidae (acorn barnacles) (class ***Maxillopoda**, order ***Sessilia**) Family of radially symmetrical, balanomorph barnacles in which the third pair of ***cerci** resemble the second rather than the fourth, and in which there are no caudal appendages. The family includes the familiar barnacles exposed at low tide, of the genus *Balanus*, which has been divided into 10 subgenera.

Balbani ring See CHROMOSOMAL PUFF.

Baldwin effect The idea that ***phenotypic plasticity** is a crucial element for the operation of ***natural selection**. In the 1950s, some blue tits in Britain learned to peck away the caps of milk bottles and drink some of the milk. Those capable of learning this were strongly advantaged; in each generation, those which were more and more focused on milk-bottle-opening were selected for, so that a mere 'capacity to learn' became a 'drive to open milk bottles'. The effect was proposed in 1896 by the American psychologist James Mark Baldwin (1861–1934).



<https://kclpure.kcl.ac.uk/portal/en/publications/social-learning-and-the-baldwin-effect%281f94d569-4d87-4267-9922-4a2d906eedc9%29.html>

- 'Social Learning and the Baldwin Effect' by David Papineau.

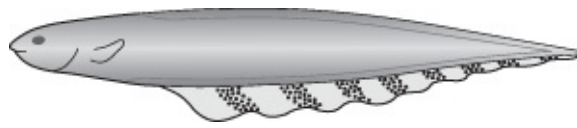
baleen In ***Mysticeti**, sheets of ***keratin** which hang transversely from the roof of the mouth, their lower edges fringed with hairs which form a comb-like structure used to filter ***plankton**.

Balistidae (triggerfish, filefish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Tetraodontiformes**) A family of marine fish, all of which have rather compressed, deep bodies with a large, stout, first dorsal spine that can be locked into a vertical position when erected. Some species show

***crypsis**, others have brilliant colour patterns. There are 12 genera with 42 species, many of which are sometimes considered to belong to an alternative family (Aluteridae or ***Monacanthidae**). They occur in tropical and subtropical Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific waters.

Balitoridae (river loaches, hillstream loaches) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Cypriniformes**) A family of freshwater fish that have at least 3 pairs of ***barbels**, the mouth on the underside, ***pelvic fins** under the belly and fused or separate. There are 36 genera of 252 species found throughout Eurasia.

ballistiform swimming A type of swimming practised by fish in which movement is effected by undulation of medium length fins only. Compare **ANGUILLIFORM SWIMMING**; **CARANGIFORM SWIMMING**; **LABRIFORM SWIMMING**; **OSTRACIFORM SWIMMING**; **RAJIFORM SWIMMING**.



Ballistiform swimming

ballooning See **ARANEAE**; **LINYPHIIDAE**.

Baluchitherium See **RHINOCEROTIDAE**.

band A vertical stripe on a ***polytene chromosome** that results from the specific association of a large number of ***chromomeres**. The most commonly examined polytene chromosomes are in the salivary gland nuclei of insects, and recent studies of *Drosophila* suggest that each band contains the genetic material of a single gene. However, the significance of the bands in human and other chromosomes is not known.

Banjosidae (banjofishes) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monogeneric family (*Banjos*) of marine fish, up to 30 cm long, which have a deep, compressed body and fairly large eyes, the head showing a steep profile. The first ***dorsal fin**, with 10 spiny rays, is separated by a deep notch from the second dorsal fin, consisting of 12 soft rays. The second of the three anal spines is much larger than the other two. There are 3 species found off China, Korea, and Japan. Greenish along the back and silvery along the sides, *Banjos banjos* is of some commercial importance to local fisheries along the coasts of China and Japan.

Baptornis advenus (class ***Aves**) A grebe-like, fish-eating bird from the Late ***Cretaceous Period** of N. America. Like modern divers, it had rather poorly developed wings. It is known only from disarticulated bones.

barb One of the branches arising from the central shaft (rachis) of a ***feather**.

barbel A fleshy protuberance near the mouth of some fish, especially suctional feeders (e.g.

sturgeons and catfish). Basically a sensory structure, it is provided with tactile and chemical [*receptor cells](#), and is therefore useful in the location of food.

barbicel One of the hooks by which [*barbules](#) are attached to each other.

Barbourisiidae (**velvet whalefish**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Cetomimiformes](#)) A monotypic family (*Barbourisia rufa*) of deep-sea marine fish with a body shaped like a whale, small [*pelvic](#) and [*pectoral fins](#), and [*dorsal](#) and [*anal fins](#) set far back on the red or dark orange body. Despite the 'whale' in its common name it is no more than about 35 cm long. It occurs worldwide in tropical and temperate waters.

Barbuccidae (**fire-eyed loaches**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Cypriniformes](#)) A monogeneric (*Barbucca*) family of freshwater fish in which the upper lip is fleshy, smooth, lacks a median notch, is continuous with the lower lip, and bears a thick, [*barbel](#)-like projection on the posterior edge, and 3 pairs of barbels. There are 2 species found in S.E. Asia.

barbule One of the branches arising from a [*feather](#) [*barb](#).

barophilic Living in or preferring environments subject to high pressures (e.g. deep-sea environments).

Barr body The condensed, single [*X-chromosome](#), appearing as a densely staining mass, that is found in the nuclei of [*somatic cells](#) of female mammals. It is named after its discoverer, Murray Barr (1908–95), and is derived from one of the two X-chromosomes which becomes inactivated. The number of Barr bodies is thus one fewer than the number of X-chromosomes. Barr bodies are commonly referred to as sex chromatin. The human abnormalities called Klinefelter's syndrome and Turner's syndrome both result from an unnatural presence or absence of a Barr body. In the case of the former, the male possesses a Barr body that it would normally not have, and in the latter case the Barr body is absent. See [MARY LYON EFFECT](#).

basal body A structure located in the [*cytoplasm](#) of cells that is essential for the formation of [*cilia](#) and [*flagella](#) and from which they project. Normally it is composed of nine sets of [*microtubules](#), each set arranged in triplets, embedded in a dense, granular matrix.

basal bristle In birds, a small modified feather with little or no vane found at the base of the bill. See also [RICTAL BRISTLE](#).

basal ganglia (**basal nuclei**) Highly interconnected clusters of nerve cells that form structures inside the [*cerebrum](#). The principal ganglia are the caudate nucleus, putamen, and globus pallidus. They receive and process signals from various regions of the cerebral [*cortex](#), then return the information to the [*thalamus](#), from where it passes to the motor cortex. Together with another loop in the [*cerebellum](#), this process initiates and regulates

coordinated voluntary movements.

basal lamina One of two layers (the other is the reticular lamina) that form the basement membrane. It is an amorphous, or filamentous, sheet of material that underlies epithelial cells (see [EPITHELIUM](#)), composed of a special kind of [*collagen](#) and a [*carbohydrate](#). In addition to support, it is thought to provide a barrier controlling the exchange of molecules between the epithelial layer and underlying tissue.

basal metabolic rate (BMR) The minimum [*metabolic rate](#) needed to sustain the life of an organism that is in an environment at a temperature equal to its own. The BMR is measured in organisms in a post-absorptive, resting state.

base analogue A [*purine](#) or [*pyrimidine base](#) that differs slightly in structure from the normal base, but that because of its similarity to that base may act as a mutagen when incorporated into DNA. Once in place, these bases, which have pairing properties unlike those of the bases they replace, can produce mutations by causing insertions of incorrect [*nucleotides](#) opposite them during replication. Though the original base analogue exists only in a single strand, it can cause a nucleotide-pair substitution that is replicated in all DNA copies descended from that original strand. An example is 5-bromo-uracil (5BU), an analogue of [*thymine](#) that has bromine at the C-5 position in place of the CH₃ group found in thymine.

basement membrane A thin sheet of fibre that underlies [*epithelium](#) and [*endothelium](#). See [BASAL LAMINA](#).

base pair 1. Two [*nucleotides](#) on separate DNA strands that are connected through hydrogen bonds. 2. A unit of measurement of a length of double-stranded DNA.

base pairing Complementary binding by means of hydrogen bonds of a [*purine](#) to a [*pyrimidine base](#) in [*nucleic acids](#). In DNA, such binding occurs between cytosine and guanine, and between adenine and thymine; while in RNA, uracil substitutes for thymine.

basic dye A dye that consists of an organic cation which combines with and stains negatively charged macromolecules, e.g. [*nucleic acids](#). It is used particularly for staining cell nuclei which contain nucleic acids.

basic rank In an animal society where rank is determined by alliances, the rank an individual possesses in a one-to-one encounter with no allies present. Basic rank was first described in Japanese macaques (*Macaca fuscata*). Compare [DEPENDENT RANK](#).

Basilosaurus (order [*Cetacea](#), suborder [*Archaeoceti](#)) One of the best-known archaeocetes; it grew to approximately 20 m in length and lived during the upper [*Eocene](#). It was discovered recently that *Basilosaurus* retained small hind limbs, useless for locomotion, but perhaps usable as [*claspers](#) during copulation.

basipodite In the segmented walking limbs of **Crustacea*, the segment closest to the body.

basitarsus First tarsal segment in the leg of an insect, which articulates with the **tibia* proximally, and with the other tarsal segments, or tarsomeres. See *TARSUS*.

basitibial At the base of the **tibia*.

Basommatophora (class **Gastropoda*, subclass **Pulmonata*) An order of gastropods that are predominantly aquatic; certain groups have secondary gills. Eyes are present at the base of a single pair of tentacles. The order first appeared in the **Mesozoic*. There are 10 families.

basophilic Applied to a cell, its components, or products that can be stained by a basic dye.

basopodite See *PROTOPODITE*.

bastard wing See *ALULA*.

Bateman gradient A linear relationship between the number of mates an animal has and the number of its offspring. The relationship, or gradient, is much larger for males than for females, therefore, male reproductive success should increase with multiple mating but female reproductive success should not. It was discovered in 1948 by the English geneticist Angus John Bateman (1919–96), experimenting with fruit flies (*Drosophila melanogaster*), who summarized the relationship as: ‘Variance in number of mates is ... the only important cause of sex difference in variance of fertility’.

Bates, Henry Walter (1825–92) An English naturalist who, in 1848, accompanied A. R. Wallace on an exploration of the Amazon, where he collected nearly 15 000 species of insects, 8000 of which were new to science. His studies of them led him to propose the way in which the mimicry named after him can arise among unrelated species. He received enthusiastic support from Darwin and from Sir Joseph Hooker, and Darwin wrote an introduction to his only book, *The Naturalist on the River Amazon*, published by John Murray in 1863.

Batesian mimicry Mimicking of brightly coloured, or distinctively patterned, unpalatable species by palatable species. This helps protect the mimics from predators. It is named after H. W. Bates.

Bathonian A Middle **Jurassic* stage, about 167.7–164.7 Ma ago, commonly represented by carbonate sediments in many areas of Europe. It is known to contain an abundant fauna of invertebrates.

bathyal Applied to those parts of the ocean where the depth of water is 200–2000 m. It is the region where the continental shelf slopes from the shallower **neritic zone* on the landward side toward the deeper **abyssal zone*.

Bathyclupeidae (deep-sea scalyfins) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A small family of physically fragile, silvery, deep-bodied, large-eyed, mid-water, deep-sea fish whose mouth gape is almost vertical. There are 2 genera with 4 species, found at depths of about 500 m in tropical waters.

Bathydraconidae (Antarctic dragonfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of mainly deep-water Antarctic fish that have a flattened head, tapering body, and rounded tail fin. Some individuals have been caught at depths exceeding 2000 m. There are 11 genera with 17 species.

Bathyergidae (blesmoles, mole rats) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of mole-like rodents that live in shallow tunnels. Most of the hair is lost, the legs are short, strong, and **pentadactyl*, with strong claws. The skull is short and strong, with occipital and sagittal crests prominent, and paroccipital processes short. The cheek teeth are **hypsodont*, and rooted. The teeth are reduced in number. The animals are distributed throughout Africa south of the Sahara. There are 5 genera with 12 species. At least one species, *Heterocephalus glaber* (naked mole rat) is known to be **eusocial* like some insects, with a giant queen who is the sole breeder and a horde of small but adult individuals who perform specialized, non-breeding roles.

Bathylagidae (deep-sea smelts, black smelts) (subclass **Actinopterygii*, order **Salmoniformes*) A family of small (15 cm) open-ocean fish with large eyes, a small mouth, and varying body shape. Probably they undertake vertical migrations between different ocean depths. There are 8 genera with 22 species, found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Bathylutichthyidae (Antarctic sculpins) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A monogenic (*Bathylutichthys*) family of marine fish that have a naked body, 1 pair of long **barbels* at the corners of the lower jaw, and 1 **dorsal fin* the anterior beneath the skin. There are 2 species found in the Southern Ocean around South Georgia.

Bathymasteridae (searcher, ronquil) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A small family of marine coastal fish of the N. Pacific which have a somewhat slender body with long **dorsal* and **anal fins*, and do not exceed 30 cm in length. There are 3 genera with 7 species.

bathypelagic fish Deep-sea fish that live at depths of 1000–3000 m, where the environment is uniformly cold and dark. A swim bladder is often absent, and many species (e.g. *Bathyraco scotiae*, dragonfish, and *Chiasmodon niger*, swallower) possess **photophores*.

Bathypteroidae A former family of fishes now placed in the **Ipnoptidae*.

Bathysauridae (deep-sea lizardfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Aulopiformes*) A monogeneric (*Bathysaurus*) family of **hermaphrodite*, bottom-dwelling fish, up to 78 cm long, with a very flattened head, long upper jaw, and enlarged scales along the **lateral line*.

There are 2 species, found worldwide below about 1.8 km depth.

Bathysauroididae (large-scale deep-sea lizardfishes, pale deep-sea lizardfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Aulopiformes*) A monotypic family (*Bathysauroides gigas*) of fish that have protruding spines on the large **dorsal*, **pelvic*, and **caudal fins*, and the smaller **anal fin*. They occur in the western Pacific.

Batoidea Older name for the group or order of fish comprising the rays and skates (**Rajiformes*).

Batoidimorpha (class **Chondrichthyes*, subclass **Elasmobranchii*) A superorder of living and fossil cartilaginous fish, including all rays and skates.

Batrachochytrium dendrobatidis The fungal pathogen that causes chytridiomycosis, a disease of **Amphibia* which has killed very large numbers, especially of frogs, throughout the world.

Batrachoididae (toadfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Batrachoidiformes*) A fairly large family of bottom-dwelling, inshore marine, brackish-water, and freshwater fish of tropical and subtropical Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific waters. They have a wide (toad-like) mouth, a large head with dorsally positioned eyes, a short, stout body, and small gill openings. Some species can produce underwater sounds by means of special muscles acting on the wall of the swim bladder. There are 23 genera with 83 species.

Batrachoidiformes (class **Actinopterygii*, superorder **Paracanthopterygii*) An order of marine bony fish that have large heads, dorsally positioned eyes, a wide mouth, and **pelvic fins* in the **jugular* position. The order includes the various types of toadfish; there is 1 family: **Batrachoididae*.

batrachotoxin The most powerful poison produced by any vertebrate animal. It is secreted by the skin of S. American arrow-poison frogs of the genus *Dendrobates*.

Bauplan (**Baupläne**) The generalized body plan of an archetypal member of a major taxon.

B cell A type of lymphocyte (**leucocyte*) manufactured in the **bone marrow* (hence the name) which secretes **antibodies* and is involved in the **humoral* response. Compare **T CELL**.

Bdelloida, (phylum **Rotifera*, class **Eurotatoria*) An order of freshwater rotifers, also found in wet soil, which have slender, jointed bodies, and a free-swimming mode of life. The cuticle may bear longitudinal depressions. There are no males present in this order. There are about 300 known species.

Bdellonemertini The former name for the **Malacobdellidae*.

beak 1. The bill of a bird. 2. See [SHELL BEAK](#).

Beaniidae (class [*Gymnolaemata](#), order [*Cheilostomata](#)) An order of bryozoans, formerly called Cribrimorpha, in which the frontal (i.e. ventral) region of individuals is partially roofed by a network of fused, calcite spines, whose arrangement is important in classification. The order was abundant in the [*Cretaceous](#), when it appeared, and 1 genus, *Beania*, with 11 species, continues to the present day.

Bedotiidae (**Madagascar rainbowfishes**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Atheriniformes](#)) A family, or in some classification subfamily of [*Melanotaeniidae](#), of usually colourful, freshwater fish, most less than 10 cm long, that have a long, laterally compressed body. In some species [*sexual dimorphism](#) is pronounced. There are 2 genera with 16 species, all endemic (see [ENDEMISM](#)) to Madagascar. They are endangered due to loss of habitat.

bee bread Mixture of pollen, honey, and in some species plant oils and [*Dufour's](#) gland exudates, that comprises the food of bee larvae.

bee dance See [DANCE LANGUAGE](#).

beefalo See [CATTALO](#).

beeswax Wax secreted from glands beneath the abdominal [*terga](#) or [*sterna](#) of bees of the family [*Apidae](#), which is used in nest construction.

beetle-hunting wasp See [HUNTING WASP](#).

behavioural assay A technique used to determine an animal's response to a stimulus and its sensory powers. Geese, gulls, and other birds roll into their nests any egg they find outside the nest. Herring gulls (*Larus argentatus*) react more strongly to large eggs than to small ones regardless of their shape and prefer stippled eggs to those without stippling. Karl von Frisch used food rewards to train minnows to distinguish colours and catfish to respond to a whistle, demonstrating that minnows are not colour-blind and catfish are not deaf.

behavioural ecology 1. The study of the behaviour of an organism in its natural habitat. 2. The application of behavioural theories (e.g. [*game](#) theory) to particular activities (e.g. [*foraging](#)).

behavioural thermoregulation The maintenance of a constant body temperature by means of basking, sheltering, shivering, etc. See also [ECTOTHERM](#).

behavioural unit (**unit of behaviour**) An orderly sequence of muscular contractions that results in a recognizable pattern of behaviour, such that an animal will repeat the behaviour whenever the circumstances triggering it occur, and other members of its species perform similar behaviour.

belemnites See [BELEMNITIDA](#).

Belemnitida (**belemnites**) (phylum [*Mollusca](#), class [*Cephalopoda](#)) An order of extinct cephalopods that had an internal shell composed of a [*phragmocone](#), a [*rostrum](#), and a pro-[*ostracum](#). There are five families. They appear in upper [*Carboniferous](#) rocks and persist generally until the end of the [*Cretaceous](#), and in one area into the [*Eocene](#).

Belonidae (**garfish, long tom, needlefish**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Beloniformes](#)) A family of mainly marine, tropical and subtropical fish with very long, slender bodies, beak-like jaws, and [*dorsal](#) and [*anal fins](#) placed close to the tail fin. Often swimming in schools, they are known to leap out of the water when frightened. There are 10 genera with 47 species.

Beloniformes (**needlefishes**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#)) An order of marine, freshwater, and brackish-water fish with streamlined bodies that live close to the water surface. In many species the lower jaw or both jaws are elongated. There are 6 families: [*Adrianichthyidae](#); [*Belonidae](#); [*Exocoetidae](#); [*Hemiramphidae](#), [*Scomberesocidae](#); and [*Zenarchopteridae](#), with 37 genera and 234 species.

Belontiinae (**combtail gourami**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A monogeneric subfamily (*Belontia*) of small, freshwater fish that have a protrusible upper jaw, vestigial [*lateral line](#), 10 or fewer soft rays in the [*dorsal fin](#), and often an elongate pelvic ray in the [*jugular](#) [*pelvic fins](#). Labyrinth-like [*accessory respiratory organs](#) can be found in the gill chambers. Prior to spawning, males often make a foamy bubble nest at the surface of the water. There are 2 species, indigenous to Africa and southern Asia. It was formerly ranked as a family, Belontiidae.

Belostomatidae (**giant water bugs, electric light bugs, fish killers, toe-biters**) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Hemiptera](#)) Family of large, aquatic bugs, which are ferocious predators of invertebrates, small fish, and frogs, seizing their prey with the front pair of legs. The family includes some of the largest aquatic insects. They are often attracted to artificial light. There are 9 genera with about 160 species, found mainly in the tropics.

belt transect A strip, typically 1 m wide, that is marked out across a habitat and within which species are then recorded to determine their distribution in the habitat. See [TRANSECT](#). Compare [LINE TRANSECT](#).

Bembridae (**deep-water flatheads**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Scorpaeniformes](#)) A family of marine fish in which the body is long, cylindrical, and covered in [*ctenoid scales](#), the mouth is large, the first [*dorsal fin](#) has 6–12 spines, the second with 8–12 soft rays, the [*pelvic fins](#) with 1 spine and 5 rays, the [*pectoral fin](#) with 21–7 rays, a complete [*lateral line](#), and no swim bladder. There are 4 genera with 9 species found in the Indo-Pacific and off the western coast of S. America.

Bentheuphausiidae See **EUPHAUSIACEAE**.

benthic fish Fish that live on or near the sea-bottom, irrespective of the depth of the sea. Many benthic species have modified fins, enabling them to crawl over the bottom; others have flattened bodies and can lie on the sand; others live among weed beds, rocky outcrops, and coral reefs.

benthopelagic fish Fish that inhabit deep water, close to the bottom, where they feed on ***benthos** and zooplankton.

benthos (**benthic**) In freshwater and marine ***ecosystems**, the organisms attached to or resting on the bottom sediments.

Bergmann's rule The idea that the size of ***homoiothermic** animals in a single, closely related, evolutionary line increases along a gradient from warm to cold temperatures—i.e. that races of species from cold climates tend to be composed of individuals physically larger than those of races from warm climates. This is because the surface-area:body-weight ratio decreases as body weight increases. Thus a large body loses proportionately less heat than a small one. This is advantageous in a cold climate but disadvantageous in a warm one. See also **ALLEN'S RULE**; **GLOGER'S RULE**.

Bernieridae (**Malagasy warblers**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of passerine birds, most with dull colours, often olive, brown, or yellow above and yellow or white below, some with a pale ***supercilium**, dark eye stripe, or white throat. There are 8 genera with 11 species, all endemic (see **ENDEMISM**) to Madagascar.

Beroida (phylum ***Ctenophora**, class ***Nuda**) A monotypic order of comb jellies that includes only the family ***Beroidae**.

Beroidae (class ***Nuda**, order ***Beroida**) A family of ctenophorids which are mainly cylindrical in shape. The body contains a very large mouth. ***Tentacles** do not occur at any stage in development. There are 2 genera with about 25 species.

Berycidae (**alfonsinos**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Beryciformes**) A small family of marine, offshore fish that are deep-bodied, with strongly forked tails, large eyes, and often a reddish skin indicative of fish living at moderate depths: in temperate Australia, *Trachichthodes affinis* (nannygai) are trawled commercially and are sometimes sold as 'redfish'. There are 2 genera with 10 species, with worldwide distribution.

Beryciformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) Order of bony fish, most of which have short, deep bodies, rough scales, sharp spines on the head, and usually more than five soft rays in the ventral fins. With more than 140 species, this order is divided into 7 families: ***Anomalopidae**; ***Anoplogastridae**; ***Berycidae**; ***Diretmidae**; ***Holocentridae**, ***Monocentridae**; and ***Trachichthyidae**.

beta-galactosidase An inducible **enzyme* that is responsible for the catalytic **hydrolysis* of **beta-galactoside*.

beta-galactoside A **glycoside* of the beta-stereoisomer (a stereoisomer is an **isomer* in which groups form a square-shaped plane around a single atom or group) of **galactose*.

beta pleated sheet A structural configuration, normally found in fibrous proteins, in which **polypeptide* chains are partially extended and held together by interchain bonds between –NH and –CO groups on all **peptide bonds*.

bet-hedging The behavioural response of a **species* **population* to a *K*-selecting environment in which occasional fluctuations in conditions affect the mortality rate of juveniles to a much greater extent than that of adults. In such a situation adults release young into several different environments to maximize the chance that some will survive. *See also* *K*-SELECTION; *r*-SELECTION.

Bethylidae (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of small to medium-sized wasps (usually less than 8 mm long), which are usually black, with an elongate head, and slightly elbowed, 12- or 13-segmented antennae. The wing venation is reduced, and the hind wing has a jugal (see *JUGUM*) lobe. The females of many species are **apterous* and ant-like, and a few will sting. The habits of the family are very diverse, but in most cases no true nest is made; the host larva (a small lepidopteran or coleopteran) is dragged to a sheltered location where more than one egg may be laid. The larvae are external parasites, and having matured will spin a silken cocoon. These wasps are often considered intermediate between true parasitoid (see *HYPERPARASITE*) and **fossorial* families. There are 8 subfamilies with 96 genera found worldwide.



<http://www.faculty.ucr.edu/~legneref/identify/bethylid.htm>

- Description of the Bethylidae.

Bibionidae (fever flies, March flies, St Mark's fly) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of somewhat variable flies which has been subdivided by some authors into as many as five subgroups. The adults are, typically, robust flies with shorter legs and wings than those of other families of Nematocera. Their antennae have 8–16 bead-like segments and are usually shorter than the **thorax*. Wings are large, with prominent anterior veins. Males have **holoptic eyes*, and **ocelli* are present. The larvae live in soil, roots, or decaying vegetation. The larvae of some species are among the most primitive of all dipteran larvae, having 12 segments, a large head, well-developed mouth-parts, and no **pseudopods*. There are 12 genera with more than 1100 species.

Bibymalagasias An order of **mammals* described in 1994 by R. D. E MacPhee, based on the

enigmatic genus (see [ENIGMATIC TAXON](#)) **Plesiorhycteropus*, known from sub-Recent fossil material from Madagascar. The order is distinguished by having large, perforating, transarcual canals in the neural arches of the lumbar, posterior thoracic, and anterior sacral **vertebrae*; a posteromedial process on the **astragalus*, with a ventral groove for flexor tendons; and large ischial expansions (see [ISCHIUM](#)). *Plesiorhycteropus* was formerly assigned to the order **Tubulidentata*.

Bidder's organ A rudimentary ovary found in the males of some frogs and toads (**Anura*).

bifid Split in two.

bifurcate Forked, with two branches.

big-bang reproduction See [SEMELPARITY](#).

Biharian A faunal stage of the lower **Pleistocene* (1.8–1.5 Ma ago), corresponding to the early part of the **Calabrian*.

bilateral symmetry The arrangement of the body components of an animal such that one plane divides the animal into two halves which are approximate mirror images of each other. Bilateral symmetry is associated with movement in which one end of the animal constantly leads. Compare [RADIAL SYMMETRY](#).

Bilateria All animals (**Animalia*) that have **bilateral symmetry*, giving them an identifiable front and rear, and left and right sides to their bodies. Most are **triploblastic*. The earliest bilaterians probably arose in the **Precambrian*.

bile A secretion, produced in the **liver* and stored in the **gall bladder*, that comprises some waste products of **metabolism* and a surface-active agent. It is discharged via the bile duct into the small intestine, from which it is excreted; it also serves to emulsify fats during digestion and so aids their transport across the gut membrane.

bilharzia See [SCHISTOSOMIASIS](#).

bilirubin A golden-yellow **bile* pigment that is derived from the degradation of **porphyrins*, in particular **haem* compounds, by cells of the **reticuloendothelial* system, notably those of the **liver*.

biliverdin A green **bile* pigment that is usually formed as a result of the oxidation of **bilirubin* in the **gall bladder*.

billing During birds' courtship, a behaviour in which a pair touch or clasp each other's bills. This appears to reinforce the pair bond (see [BONDING](#)). In gannets (*Sula bassana*) the pair raise their bills and clatter them together repeatedly. A male puffin (*Fratercula arctica*)

touches the female's bill with a nibbling action.

bilophodonty In some mammals, a condition in which the four cusps on the molar teeth are joined by two transverse ridges. *See also* [LOPHODONT](#).

binary fission The division of one cell into two similar or identical cells; it is a common method of **asexual* reproduction in single-celled organisms.

binocular vision Vision that results from the ability of an animal to view an object using both eyes simultaneously, and which probably enables the animal to judge distances. In those **Mammalia* and **Aves* which possess binocular vision, the **orbits* are directed forward. In some arboreal **Serpentes*, in which the orbits are directed laterally, binocular vision may result from the possession of eyes whose pupils are long, horizontal slits located eccentrically and close to the anterior margins of the orbits.

binomial classification (binominal classification) The systematic description of **species* by means of two names, both in Latin. The first name, with an initial capital letter, is that of the genus into which the species is placed, the second that of the species itself (e.g. the name *Homo sapiens* (human being) comprises the species *sapiens* within the genus *Homo*). This method of classification was devised in 1623 by the French anatomist and herbalist Gaspard Bauhin and adopted and popularized by Carolus Linnaeus in his *Species Plantarum* (1753). The precise procedures and rules for naming newly discovered animals are laid down in the **International Code of Zoological Nomenclature*.

binominal classification *See* [BINOMIAL CLASSIFICATION](#).

biochemical oxygen demand (biological oxygen demand, BOD) An indicator of the pollution of water by organic matter where the decomposition of the organic matter by micro-organisms depletes the water of dissolved oxygen. It is measured as the mass (mg) of oxygen per litre of water that is taken up when a sample of water containing a known amount of oxygen is kept in darkness at 20°C, usually for five days (when the result is described as the BOD₅).

biochrome *See* [PIGMENT](#).

biochronology The measurement of units of geological time by means of biological events. Biochronologists often derive their correlations from widespread and distinctive events in the biological history of the world based on the first and last appearances of organisms.

biocoenosis The living part of a **biogeocoenosis*, comprising the **phyto*coenosis, the **zoo*coenosis, and the **micro*biocoenosis. It is equivalent to the biotic component, or **biome*, in an **ecosystem*.

biodegradable Applied to substances that are easily broken down by living organisms.

biodiversity A term that came into widespread use in the 1980s, which describes all aspects of biological diversity, especially **species* richness, **ecosystem* complexity, and genetic variation.

bio-energetics The study of energy transformations in living organisms, in particular the formation of **ATP* and its subsequent use in metabolic processes.

biogenesis The principle that a living organism can arise only from another living organism, a principle contrasting with concepts such as that of the spontaneous generation of living from non-living matter. The term is currently more often used to refer to the formation from or by living organisms of any substance (e.g. coal, chalk, or chemicals).

biogenetic law The early stages of development in animal species resemble one another, the species diverging more and more as development proceeds. The law was formulated by the embryologist E. K. von Baer (1792–1876).

biogenic Applied to the formation of rocks, traces (fossils), or structures as a result of the activities of living organisms.

biogeocoenosis Term equivalent to ‘**ecosystem*’ that is often used in Central European literature. Comprises a **biocoenosis* together with its habitat (the ecotope).

biogeographical barrier A barrier that prevents the migration of species. The various disjunctive geographical groupings of plants and animals are usually delimited by one or more such barriers which may be climatic, involving temperature and the availability of water, or physical, involving e.g. mountain ranges or expanses of sea water.

biogeographical province A biological subdivision of the Earth’s surface, usually on the basis of taxonomic rather than ecological criteria, and embracing both faunal and floral characteristics. The hierarchical status of such a unit, and the total number of such units, varies from one authority to another.

biogeographical region A biological subdivision of the Earth’s surface that is delineated on the same general principles as a **biogeographical* province but has superior taxonomic status. The provinces are grouped into regions, of which the following are generally recognized: Antarctic, Australasian, **Ethiopian*, **Nearctic*, **Neotropical*, Oceanian, **Oriental*, and **Palaeartic*. A variant to this grouping has been proposed for mammals (see MAMMAL REGIONS).

biogeography A diverse subject, that focused traditionally on the geographical distribution of plants and animals at different taxonomic levels, past and present. Modern biogeography also lays great stress on the ecological character of the world vegetation types, and on the evolving relationship between humans and their environment.

biological clock An endogenous, physiological mechanism, whose exact nature has not been determined, that keeps time independently of external events, enabling organisms to determine and to respond to daily, lunar, seasonal, and other periodicities. Its existence has been inferred from the observation of organisms which retain rhythmic activity under constant conditions. *See also* [CIRCADIAN RHYTHM](#).

biological conservation Active management to ensure the survival of the maximum [*diversity](#) of [*species](#), and the maintenance of genetic variety within species. The term also implies the maintenance of [*biosphere](#) functions, e.g. biogeochemical recycling, without which the basic resources for life would be lost. Biological conservation embraces the concept of long-term sustained resource use or sustained yield from the biosphere, which may conflict with species conservation in some circumstances. Conservation of species and biological processes is unlikely to succeed without simultaneous conservation of [*abiotic](#) resources.

biological control The control of a pest species by the introduction of other organisms (e.g. the control of rabbits in Australia by the introduction of the myxomatosis virus, and the control of citrus scale insects in California by the introduction of an Australian species of ladybird). The term is also applied to the introduction of large numbers of sterilized (usually irradiated) males of the pest species, whose matings result in the laying of infertile eggs (e.g. to control the screw worm fly in the USA).

biological oxygen demand *See* [BIOCHEMICAL OXYGEN DEMAND](#).

biological species concept The view that the [*species](#) comprises populations (or groups of populations) that are reproductively isolated from each other, i.e. that species should always be [*biospecies](#). This has been mistakenly interpreted as implying that either they cannot interbreed, or that [*hybrids](#) between them are sterile; but there are many [*reproductive](#) isolating mechanisms. The concept was proposed by Ernst Mayr (1904–2005) in the 1940s, but many biologists have come to regard it as too restrictive. For example, species that are not [*sister](#) groups may interbreed in nature. Further, the professional taxonomist, usually working in a museum, must make (often unwarranted) judgements about whether two taxa might or might not be capable of interbreeding in nature. Other species concepts (the [*recognition](#), [*cohesion](#), and, especially, the [*phylogenetic](#) species concepts) have come to be employed more and more in recent years.

bioluminescence The production by living organisms of light without heat. Bioluminescence is a property of many types of organism (e.g. certain (mostly marine) bacteria, dinoflagellates, and fireflies).

biomass The total mass of all living organisms, or of a particular set (e.g. species), present in a [*habitat](#) or at a particular [*trophic](#) level in a [*food chain](#), and usually expressed as dry weight or, more accurately, as the carbon, nitrogen, or calorific content, per unit area.

biome A biological subdivision of the Earth's surface that reflects the character of the vegetation. Biomes are the largest geographical biotic communities that it is convenient to recognize. They broadly correspond with climatic regions, although other environmental controls are sometimes important. They are equivalent to the concept of major plant formations in plant ecology, but are defined in terms of all living organisms and of their interactions with the environment (and not only with the dominant vegetation type). Typically, distinctive biomes are recognized for all the major climatic regions of the world, emphasizing the adaptation of living organisms to their environment, e.g. tropical-rainforest biome, desert biome, tundra biome.

biomechanics The scientific study of the structure and function of biological organisms and their component parts, interpreted through the laws of mechanics.

biometrics See [BIOMETRY](#).

biometry (biometrics) Quantitative biology, i.e. the application of mathematical and statistical concepts to the analysis of biological phenomena.

biomineralization The incorporation of inorganic compounds, such as salts, into biological structures, often to lend them hardness or rigidity. Biomineralization first occurred in, and defines, the [*Cambrian](#) period, beginning about 542 million years ago, in [*brachiopods](#), [*trilobites](#), [*ostracods](#), and graptolites ([*Graptolithina](#)). In vertebrates, [*hydroxyapatite](#) usually occurs, in invertebrates inorganic minerals are more varied: calcite and aragonite (a harder, less stable form of calcite) are common, permeating chitin to form the hard exoskeletons of [*Arthropoda](#) and also forming the calcareous material of shells; in [*Radiolaria](#) and some [*Porifera](#), the skeleton is made of opaline silica; radiolarians occasionally have a strontium sulphate instead of siliceous skeleton.

bionomic strategy Characteristic features of an organism or population (e.g. size, longevity, fecundity, range, and migratory habit) that give maximum fitness for the organism in its environment.

biophage See [CONSUMER ORGANISM](#).

biosonar [*Echo-location](#) employed by a range of animals, including bats ([*Microchiroptera](#) and a few [*Megachiroptera](#)), toothed whales and dolphins ([*Odontoceti](#)), a few birds, etc.

biospecies A group of interbreeding individuals that is isolated reproductively from all other groups.

biosphere The part of the Earth's environment in which living organisms are found, and with which they interact to produce a steady-state system, effectively a whole-planet [*ecosystem](#). Sometimes it is termed 'ecosphere' to emphasize the interconnection of the living and non-living components.

biosphere reserve One of a series of conservation sites designated by the United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) in an attempt to establish an international network of protected areas encompassing examples of all the Earth's major vegetation and physiographic types.



<http://www.unesco.org/mab/BRs.shtml>

- Description of biosphere reserves at the UNESCO website.

biostratigraphy The branch of stratigraphy that involves the use of fossil plants and animals in the dating and correlation of the stratigraphic sequences of rock in which they are discovered. A zone is the fundamental division recognized by biostratigraphers.

biosynthesis The formation of compounds by living organisms.

biota Plants and animals occupying a place together, e.g. marine biota, terrestrial biota.

biotelemetry (radiotelemetry) Remote-sensing method for monitoring animal movements using small transmitters attached externally to the body of the animal or implanted within the body cavity. It enables the precise locations of animals to be followed, and may also monitor changes in heartbeat, e.g. in response to stress. It is especially useful for studying migratory animals in remote areas and is an important aid to the study of bird migrations. *See also* [RADAR TRACKING](#); [RADIO TRACKING](#).

biotic Applied to the living components of the **biosphere* or of an **ecosystem*, as distinct from the **abiotic* physical and chemical components.

biotic indices **Indicator* species, when used as a guide to the level of a particular **abiotic factor*. For example, the presence of certain invertebrate groups in fresh water can be awarded a score that indicates the quality of the water.

biotic potential (intrinsic rate of natural increase) The maximum reproductive potential of an organism, symbolized by the letter *r*. The difference between this and the rate of increase that actually occurs under field or laboratory conditions reflects the environmental resistance. *See also* [LOGISTIC EQUATION](#).

biotin Vitamin B₇ (*See* [VITAMIN](#)); it serves as a **prosthetic group* in **enzymes* involved in carboxylation–decarboxylation reactions (e.g. in the **citric-acid cycle*).

biotope An environmental region characterized by certain conditions and populated by a characteristic **biota*.

biotopographic unit **1.** A small **habitat* unit with distinctive topography formed by the activities of an organism (e.g. an ant hill). **2.** A small topographic unit that, by its aspect, position, or other characteristics, generates a distinctive micro-environment for living organisms. Examples include solar or shade slopes, windward slopes, and similar units in sand-dunes.

biotroph See *PARASITISM*.

biotype **1.** A naturally occurring group of individuals with identical **genomes*. **2.** A physiological race, i.e. a group of individuals identical in structure but showing differences in physiological, biochemical, or pathogenic characters.

biozone The total range of a given species defined within specific time limits.

bipectinate Resembling a comb, in arrangement or shape, in which the ‘teeth’ occur on both sides of the main stem. The term is most commonly applied to insect antennae.

Bipedidae (mole-limbed worm lizards) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A monogeneric (*Bipes*) family of long-bodied, slender, **fossorial* lizards that have a round head, blunt snout, short, robust, fore limbs, no hind limbs, no external ear openings, and a short tail. The body is covered with scales arranged in annular rings. They are 12–24 cm long. There are 3 species found in arid scrub and desert in S.W. Mexico and Baja California.

bipinnaria larva In **Asteroidea*, a larva that is derived from the **auricularia* but differs from it in the development of two ciliated lateral projections used for locomotion and feeding.

biradial symmetry The arrangement of the body components of an animal such that similar parts are located to either side of a central axis and each of the four sides of the body is identical to the opposite side but different from the adjacent side.

biramous Two-branched.

birth cord See *UMBILICAL CORD*.

biserial Side by side.

biseriate Arranged in rows.

bisexual Applied either to a species comprising individuals of both sexes, or to a hermaphrodite organism (in which an individual animal possesses both ovaries and testes).

***Biston betularia* (peppered moth)** (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Moth which has been the subject of classical studies of **industrial melanism*, where there is selective predation by birds upon light moths that are conspicuous against a dark, sooty background, and, conversely, upon dark moths (the *carbonaria* form) against a light, soot-free background.

bitheca One of the three types of graptolite (See **GRAPTOLITHINA**) thecae, possibly containing the male ***zooid**. Compare **AUTOTHECA**; **STOLOTHECA**.

Bittacidae (**hangingflies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Mecoptera**) A family of predatory insects, 10–20 mm long, resembling large crane flies, but with 4 wings (rather than 2) and no ***halteres**. They hang from plants by their front and middle legs and capture prey with their hind legs. There are 16 genera with about 170 species found worldwide, but especially in Australia and S. America.

Biuret reaction A chemical test that detects the presence of ***peptide** bonds. The sample is treated with a strong base (usually sodium hydroxide, NaOH) and aqueous copper sulphate (CuSO₄). Peptides react with the reagent to form a blue-violet complex. The total concentration of ***protein** is indicated by the intensity of the colour.



https://www.augusta.edu/scimath/biology/courses/BIOL_1107/biuretproteinassay.pdf

- Instructions for performing the Biuret test.

bivalent In genetics, applied to two ***homologous** chromosomes when they are paired during the ***prophase** of ***meiosis**.

Bivalvia (**Pelecypoda**, **Lamellibranchia**) (phylum ***Mollusca**) A class of molluscs in which the body is laterally compressed, there is no definite head, and the soft parts are enclosed between two oval or elongated, calcareous valves. The valves are not equilateral, being united on the dorsal side by a toothed hinge. Most are ***bilaterally** symmetrical along the plane of junction of the two valves. The valves are closed ventrally by the contraction of one or two ***adductor muscles**, and opened by a horny, elastic ligament. Large, modified, ciliated gills combine with ciliated ***labial** palps in food collection. The stomach is extremely elaborate, with a crystalline ***style**. The circulatory, excretory, and reproductive systems are less complex. There is a ganglionic nervous system. Inhalant and exhalant siphons are present. ***Trochophore** and ***veliger** larvae are produced by marine forms. The sexes are generally separate; some are hermaphroditic and ***protandrous**. Bivalves are entirely aquatic and are adapted to various modes of life, as burrowing, boring, sessile, and free-living organisms. They first appeared in the Early ***Cambrian** and form the second largest molluscan class, with 1260 genera and more than 9200 species.

bivouac See **DORYLINA**.

Blaberidae (**giant cockroaches**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Blattodea**) Family of medium to large, broad-bodied cockroaches, most of which have short, stout legs, and relatively short antennae. Some species burrow in the ground, or live in rotting wood. *Leucophaea maderae*

(Madeira cockroach) is able to ***stridulate**, and produces an offensive odour when disturbed. *Gromphadorhina* species can produce sound by forcing air through the ***spiracles**. This mainly tropical group includes the largest cockroaches known. There are 12 subfamilies with 165 genera and about 1200 species found worldwide.

black box system A system about whose structure nothing is known beyond what can be deduced from its behaviour. Statistical relationships between inputs to the system and outputs from it can be deduced by manipulating the inputs.

blackhead A disease of turkeys caused by the protozoon *Histomonas meleagridis*. The disease affects the caecum and liver of the bird, and the mortality rate may be high. The disease is transmitted by a nematode worm parasitic in the intestines of turkeys.

bladder A bag in which metabolic products, or air, may be stored.

blastocoel (segmentation cavity) A cavity that appears during embryonic development in animals at the end of ***cleavage** of the egg. It is found within the mass of cells that makes up the ***blastula**, and is filled with fluid.

blastocyst A mammalian ***embryo** at the stage at which, after ***cleavage**, it is implanted in the wall of the ***uterus**. It consists of a thin-walled, hollow sphere (trophoblast) enclosing a ***blastocoel**. Attached to the inner surface of the trophoblast at one end there is a sheet of cells that will become the embryo proper.

blastodisc (germinal disc) A disc-shaped layer of ***cytoplasm** that is formed at the ***animal** pole by the ***cleavage** of a large, yolky egg (e.g. that of a bird or reptile). ***Mitosis** within the blastodisc gives rise to the ***embryo** and its membranes.

blastomere One of the cells formed by the division of the fertilized egg during ***cleavage** and prior to ***gastrulation**. The blastomeres may differ in size, the larger ones being termed macromeres and the smaller ones micromeres.

blastopore A mouth-like opening of the ***archenteron** on the surface of an ***embryo** in the ***gastrula stage**. In many animals the blastopore becomes the ***anus**, although in some it closes up at the end of ***gastrulation** and may appear again at or near the same site. The blastopore is formed by an inward movement of the endoderm and mesoderm cells of the archenteron during gastrulation. Sometimes this movement is incomplete, so that an open pore does not develop; this explains the ***primitive** streak of a bird or mammal embryo during gastrulation. In that case it is referred to as a 'virtual' blastopore. *See also* DEUTEROSTOMY; PROTOSTOMY.

Blastozoa (phylum *Echinodermata) A subphylum, whose validity is not universally accepted, that includes the extinct classes Eocrinoidea, Rhomoifera, Blastoidea, and Parablastoidea.

blastozoid A member of a colony of animals which are produced by asexual budding.

blastula An early embryonic stage of an animal, around the time of ***cleavage**, that usually consists of a hollow sphere of cells. It is formed immediately prior to ***gastrulation**.

Blattellidae See **ECTOBIIIDAE**.

Blattidae (cockroaches) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Blattodea**) A family of cockroaches in which adults have wings that cover the abdomen. The family contains some of the most familiar cockroaches, e.g. *Periplaneta* species, which includes the American and Australian cockroaches. There are about 40 genera and about 600 species found worldwide.

Blattodea (cockroaches, termites) (phylum ***Arthropoda**, class ***Insecta**) Order of medium to large, ***exopterygote** insects in which the fore wings are modified as rather strongly sclerotized ***tegmina**. Wings are absent in some groups. The legs are ***gressorial**, and the body is dorsoventrally compressed. Auditory organs are absent. Females have a small, concealed ***ovipositor**, and eggs are laid in an ***ootheca**. Most cockroaches are nocturnal, and during the day are usually found hiding in crevices. Burrowing and cave-dwelling species are known, and some species are even amphibious. Cockroaches may be adapted to desert conditions, or live in tropical rainforest. It is thought that most cockroaches are omnivorous. Some are of economic importance as domestic pests. There are 9 families with about 500 genera and 4600 species of cockroach and 300 genera with 300 species of termites.

blending inheritance Inheritance in which the characters of the parents appear to blend to form an intermediate state in the offspring, and in which there is no apparent segregation in later generations. The concept was proposed originally by biologists in the 19th century, including ***Darwin**, but later it was discredited as a model of inheritance after the results of ***Mendel's** experiments had been recognized.

Blenniidae (combt tooth blennies) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A very large family of small, mostly marine fish found in shallow waters, even in tidal pools, in large numbers. They are identifiable by their long ***dorsal** and ***anal fins**, virtually naked skin, and two pronounced rays in each of the ***pelvic** fins located below the gills; often they have tufts of skin (tentacles) above the head. Many species rely on skin coloration for protection. There are 58 genera with 401 species, distributed worldwide in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

blepharoplast A cylindrical ***basal body** of flagellates that is composed of parallel peripheral rods connected to the axial filaments of ***flagella** or ***cilia**.

blood In animals, a fluid circulated through the body by muscular activity and usually containing respiratory pigments conveying oxygen, food materials, excretory products, cells that produce ***antibodies** (lymphocytes), and cells that invade tissue to attack invading organisms.

blood clotting A response to the injury of a blood vessel in which the escape of liquid blood is prevented by its conversion into a solid mass, or clot, composed of fibres of **fibrin* in which blood cells are enmeshed. In vertebrates, a soluble **protein*, **fibrinogen*, found in the **blood plasma* is acted upon by the enzyme **thrombin*. As a result, a negatively charged **peptide* is split off from the fibrinogen molecule, leaving monomeric fibrin; this is capable of rapid polymerization to produce the tangle of insoluble threads that forms a clot. Active thrombin is formed from inactive prothrombin, also found in blood plasma, by a very complex process involving a lipoprotein factor liberated by rupturing blood platelets, a protein plasma thromboplastin component (PTC), antihæmophilic globulin (AHG), calcium ions, etc. Removal of free calcium from the blood, e.g. by adding citrate or oxalate, inhibits the formation of thrombin.

blood group A group of individuals (usually humans, but the term may also refer to other primates) classified according to the occurrence of **agglutination* of the red blood cells when bloods from incompatible groups are mixed. Agglutination occurs when blood from any two groups is mixed: a reaction occurs between agglutinogens (**antigens*) in red blood cells and agglutins (**antibodies*) in **blood plasma*. The classical blood groupings and their frequencies in the human population are: A (41%); B (9%); AB (3%); and O (47%), although very many other groups have also been identified, e.g. Duffy, Kidd, Lewis, Lutheran, MN, P, and Rh. *See also* RHESUS FACTOR.

blood plasma The almost colourless fluid that remains when all corpuscles have been removed from blood (present as a suspension after centrifugation of whole blood). It contains the **protein* **fibrinogen*, which is acted upon by the enzyme **thrombin* to cause **blood clotting*; and **antibodies* responsible for immune reactions on combining with **antigens*.

blood platelet *See* PLATELET.

blubber In cetaceans (**Cetacea*), seals, sea lions and walruses (**Pinnipedia*), and sea cows (**Sirenia*), a thick layer of **dermal* fat that provides thermal insulation and may also serve as a reserve of food and possibly water.

BMR *See* BASAL METABOLIC RATE.

BOD *See* BIOCHEMICAL OXYGEN DEMAND.

Bohr effect A decrease in the affinity of **haemoglobin* for oxygen and a shift of the **oxygen-dissociation* curve to the right, brought about either by a decrease in **pH* or by an increase in the partial pressure of carbon dioxide, such that a high concentration of carbon dioxide causes more oxygen to be given up at any given oxygen pressure (e.g. in the tissues). It is an important mechanism in the release of oxygen by haemoglobin in the blood in respiratory tissues, where the partial pressures of carbon dioxide are high.

Boidae (constricting snakes) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of large, mainly

tropical snakes that kill their prey by constriction. They have a flexible skull, paired lungs, and enlarged ventral scales. Rudimentary hind limbs are present internally and continue externally as anal spurs. *Boa constrictor* occurs in a wide range of habitats from Mexico to Argentina and on some W. Indian islands, but seldom enters water. The exclusively aquatic *Eunectes murinus* (anaconda), of S. and Central America, is the largest extant snake, allegedly reaching 11 m in length. There are 15 genera with 54 species found mainly in N., Central, and S. America, but some in Africa, Madagascar, New Guinea, Solomon Islands, and southern Eurasia.

Bojanus, organ of One of a pair of nephridial (see **NEPHRIDIUM**) excretory organs found in bivalve ***Mollusca**; they are situated on either side of the body below the ***pericardium**. They were discovered by the German physician Ludwig Heinrich Bojanus (1776–1827).

bomb calorimeter A device for measuring the energy content of material. The sample is burned in an oxygen-rich atmosphere inside a sealed chamber that is surrounded by a jacket containing a known volume of water. The rise in temperature of the water is recorded and used to calculate the amount of heat produced.

Bombinatoridae (**fire-bellied toads, flat-headed toads, yellow-bellied toads**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**, suborder ***Archaeobatrachia**) A family of aquatic toads, about 7 cm long, with bodies flattened and covered in warts, and brightly coloured bellies. When disturbed, they often exhibit the ***unken reflex** as a warning. There are 2 genera with 8 species. *Barbourula* species occur in Borneo and the Philippines, *Bombina* species throughout Eurasia. *Bombina* species are a rich source of antimicrobial and other biologically active ***peptides**.

Bombycidae (**silk moths**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Lepidoptera**) Family of moths with broad and generally brown wings. The antennae are ***bipectinate**. The larvae spin very dense silk cocoons. There are 47 genera and about 166 species, found mainly in tropical Asia (146 species) and Africa.

Bombycillidae (**waxwings**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A monogeneric family (*Bombycilla*) of variable, soft-plumaged, mostly crested birds, 15–23 cm long, that inhabit forests, plains, and deserts, feeding on fruit and nesting in trees. The three species of *Bombycilla* (waxwings) are brown-grey birds with crests, and ***secondaries** that have red, wax-like tips. The tail is tipped with yellow or red. They have short, stout bills, and short legs. Waxwings are gregarious in winter. There are 3 species found in N. and Central America, Europe, and Asia.

bombykol A ***pheromone**, 10-trans-12-cis-hexadecadien-1-ol, that a female silk moth (***Bombycidae**) releases from the tip of her abdomen. Bombykol was discovered in 1959 by Adolf Butenandt (1903–95), who was awarded the 1939 Nobel Prize in chemistry for his work on pheromones, and it was the first pheromone to be characterized chemically.

Bombyliidae (bee-flies, humblebees) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of flies, most of which are medium to large, with densely **pubescent* bodies and slender legs. The proboscis is elongate, points forward, and is adapted for feeding on nectar from flowers with long corollas. The third antennal segment is simple, with the style small or absent. Their common name refers to their appearance and adult behaviour, and to their larvae which are parasitic upon bees and wasps, although some species have larvae which parasitize other insects. Eggs are laid near the entrance to the nest of the specific bee host parasitized by that species of bee-fly. The tiny larvae enter the nest and usually wait until the bee larva has pupated before metamorphosing from a small, mobile animal to a smooth, fat larva which feeds on the bee pupa. The bee-fly pupa is dual-phased. The first pupa is 'normal'; the second stage has a sharp battering ram with which to break down the nest cell wall, made by the adult bee when closing the cell. The adult bee-fly emerges once the second stage pupa has ruptured the seal. There are 270 genera and about 4700 species have been described.

bonding Social behaviour that tends to keep individuals together as cohesive groups (e.g. as herds, flocks, or schools), or as pairs (as in parent–infant or mating pairs).

bone The skeletal tissue of **vertebrates*. Bone is composed of about 70% inorganic calcium salts, mostly **hydroxyapatite* but also carbonate, citrate, and fluoride amines are present. The organic component is mostly made up of the structural **protein* **collagen*. See also OSSIFICATION.

bone marrow Spongy vascular tissue found inside the long bones of vertebrates. In young animals the marrow is red and produces **erythrocytes* (red blood corpuscles). In older animals yellow marrow replaces the red marrow except at the upper ends of the **femur* and **humerus*. Yellow marrow consists of fatty tissue. Stem cells produced in the yellow marrow develop into **T cell* lymphocytes (see LEUCOCYTE).

bony fish (**Osteichthyes*, **Teleostomi*) Fish in which the **endoskeleton* is at least partly ossified, including the dermal bones of the upper and lower jaws. Characteristic features are the terminal mouth, **homocercal tail*, **operculum* covering the gills, scales on the skin, and the presence of a **swim bladder* (although sometimes this has been lost in the course of later evolution).

bony labyrinth (osseous labyrinth) A structure that forms the outer wall of the inner ear of vertebrates; it contains the **membranous* labyrinth from which it is separated by **perilymph*.

book lungs One of the two kinds of respiratory organ (Compare TRACHEAL SPIRACLES) found in spiders. They are located in the **abdomen*, just below the **pedicel*, and are composed of many fine leaves. Blood is passed over a large surface area to absorb oxygen. The openings of the book lungs (branchial opercula) are situated on the ventral surface of the abdomen and may be closed to prevent water loss. Book lungs are believed to be the ancestral type of respiratory organ in arachnids.

Boopiidae (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) Family of chewing lice which are parasitic chiefly on Australian marsupials. Only two species are not found on marsupials: *Heterodoxus spiniger* has become established on dogs, presumably having transferred to dogs since humans introduced them to Australia, and is now found all around the world between latitudes 40°N and 40°S; and *Therodoxus oweni* is found on the cassowary. Members of the family differ from other Amblycera in possessing a **seta borne* on a protuberance on each side of the **mesonotum*, and in the fusion of the **metanotum* to abdominal **tergum I*. There are eight genera, with about 35 species.

boreal Pertaining to the north (from Boreas, the Greek god of the north wind).

Boreidae See *MECOPTERA*.

Boreoeutheria (Boreotheria) A **clade* (magnorder) of mammals that are descended from a common ancestor living 100–80 million years ago. The group includes the **Laurasiatheria* and **Euarchontoglires*. Together these comprise all of the **eutheria* (placental mammals) apart from those of the **Atlantogenata*.

Boreotheria See *BOREOEUTHERIA*.

Borhyaenoidea (class **Mammalia*, order **Sparassodontia*) An extinct superfamily of S. American marsupial carnivores, the largest about the size of a wolf, which lived from the **Palaeocene* to **Pliocene*. Borhyaenoids became extinct following the colonization of S. America by placental mammals.

Bostrichidae (branch borer, limb borer, shothole borer) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of black or brown beetles, 3–20 mm long, with the head tucked under a rounded, **rugose thorax*. The **elytra* are sharply declined at the rear, with several projecting, horizontal spines. The antennae have a loose club. Larvae are curved, white, and fleshy, with a tiny head and enlarged thorax. They bore into felled or dying trees. There are many generations per year. There are more than 700 species, largely tropical.

Bothidae (left-eye flounder) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Pleuronectiformes*) A large family of mainly marine, shallow-water flatfish, in which both eyes lie on the left side of the body. The **dorsal fin* originates in front of the eyes and spines are absent from all the fins. Many species are of small to moderate size. Others, e.g. *Scophthalmus maximus* (European turbot) and *Paralichthys californicus* (California halibut), are of considerable economic value. Flatfish are known for their remarkable colour adaptations to the prevailing background. There are 20 genera with 164 species, with worldwide distribution.

Bothriocephalidea (phylum **Platyhelminthes*, class **Cestoda*) An order of parasitic worms which possess a relatively simple **scolex*. All members of the order inhabit three hosts during their development.

bothrium In some **Cestoda*, a sucking groove on the ‘head’.

Botiidae (loaches) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Cypriniformes*) A family of freshwater, **benthic*, ray-finned fish with **barbels* below the mouth, and 6–30 cm long. Many species are brightly coloured when young, becoming duller with age. There are 8 genera with about 56 species, found in tropical and subtropical Asia. Some are popular aquarium fishes, e.g. *Chromobotia macracanthus* (clown loach), *Syncrossus berdmorei* (tiger loach), and *Botia striata* (zebra loach).

botryoidal tissue In **Hirudinea*, **parenchyma* and **connective* tissues that invade the **coelom*. It consists of grape-like masses of cells containing a brown pigment and may serve an excretory function.

boundary-zone A time line that is based on either the appearance or the disappearance of a key species or fauna. Associated faunas and sediments may transgress a zonal boundary.

Bourgueticrinida (sea lilies) (phylum **Echinodermata*, class **Crinoidea*) An order of articulate sea lilies in which the compact calyx (cup) is made up of five basal and five radial plates only. The column consists of elliptical or rounded **ossicles* which are united by **synarthrial articulations*. Five or ten arms are present. The order first appeared in the Late **Cretaceous*. There are about 80 extant species.

Bovichtidae (thornfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of small, mainly marine fish, restricted to the cooler waters of the southern hemisphere, including oceanic islands (e.g. Tristan da Cunha). A freshwater representative, *Pseudaphritis urvilli* (congolli) of S. Australia, lives in rivers, where it reaches a length of some 35 cm. There are 3 genera with 11 species.

Bovidae (oxen, antelopes, goat antelopes, gazelles, sheep, goats) (infra-order **Pecora*, superfamily **Bovoidea*) The largest by far of the artiodactyl families, including cattle, bison, musk-ox, sheep, goats, antelopes, and allied groups, descended from the **Oligocene* **Traguloidea*. They appeared as a distinct type in the **Miocene* and a major diversification followed. Most are grazers but some are browsers. Horns, present in the male and often in the female, are covered with **keratin* and are not shed. The feet have two or four digits. Bovidae are of worldwide distribution. The family includes *Bison bison* (N. American bison), *Bison bonasus* (European wisent, sometimes known, incorrectly, as the ‘aurochs’), *Bos taurus* (all breeds of European cattle), *Bos indicus* (Zebu cattle), *Bos grunniens* (yak), *Capra* (goats, domesticated breeds being descended from *C. aegagrus*, the pasang), *Ovis* (sheep, descended from several wild members of the genus), *Ovibos moschatus* (musk-ox), *Tragelaphus* (formerly *Taurotragus*), *Oryx* (eland), *Aepyceros melampus* (impala), and *Saiga tatarica* (the saiga antelope of Siberia) and others, generally lumped as ‘antelopes’, but forming a number of different subfamilies. In all there are 44 genera.

bovine spongiform encephalitis (BSE) A transmissible, neurodegenerative, fatal brain

disease of cattle. It affects the brain and spinal cord, producing lesions with a spongy appearance that are visible under a light microscope. Researchers believe BSE is caused by a self-replicating **protein* known as a **prion*. The disease was first identified in the United Kingdom in November 1986 and subsequently appeared in many other countries. BSE is closely related to scrapie, a similar disease of sheep.

Bovoidea (order **Artiodactyla*, infra-order **Pecora*) A superfamily that comprises two families, **Antilocapridae* and **Bovidae*, sometimes grouped together as a single family, Bovidae. The pronghorn (*Antilocapra*) and numerous extinct allied forms have been distinct from the bovids since the **Miocene* and in fact may have evolved from a cervid line. Bovoids are pecorans with lateral toe digits reduced in some species to a nodule of bone. The upper **canines* are reduced or absent, the cheek teeth high-crowned. Horns are present, usually in both sexes though more developed in males, and covered with **keratin* rather than skin (as in cervids).

Bowman's capsule See NEPHRON.

box model See COMPARTMENT MODEL.

bp Before the present.

Brachaeluridae (**blind sharks**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Orectolobiformes*) A monogeneric (*Brachaelurus*) family of small sharks, less than 1.3 m long, that have long **barbels*, large **spiracles* below the eyes, the mouth in front of the eyes, 2 spineless **dorsal fins*, 1 **anal fin*, and a short fin in front of the **caudal fin*. There are 2 species, found in inshore waters in temperate and tropical waters of the western S. Pacific, where they feed on the bottom on crustaceans, sea anemones, cuttlefish, small fish, etc.

brachial Of or pertaining to the arm or an arm-like structure.

brachiation In some arboreal **Primates*, a form of locomotion in which an animal swings hand over hand from branch to branch. The only true brachiators are the gibbons (**Hylobatidae*), which are said to be able to move more quickly through the trees than a human can walk on the ground below, but the spider monkey (*Ateles*, see *CEBIDAE*) and its relatives use brachiation a good deal in their locomotion. One hypothesis holds that the **Hominidae* (including humans) are descended from brachiating ancestors.

Brachicephalidae (**saddleback toad**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A monogeneric (*Brachycephalus*) family of small, up to 1.8 cm long, colourful toads, often yellow, and in at least one species (*B. ephippium*) the coloration is **aposematic*. They have 2 digits on each fore limb, 3 on each hind limb. There are 31 species, active by day and found in leaf litter on the forest floor in cloud forests in the Brazilian Atlantic Forest.

brachidium In **Brachiopoda*, the calcified support for the **lophophore*.

brachiolaria In some **Asteroidea*, a larval form, bearing three pre-oral adhesive processes, which develops from the **bipinnaria larva*.

brachiole In certain **Echinodermata*, a food-gathering arm; they occur side by side and resemble the arms of **Crinoidea*.

Brachionichthyidae (handfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Lophiiformes*) A small family of marine fish, differing from the related frogfish (**Antennariidae*) in having a thick membrane, separate from the rest of the **dorsal fin*, above the eyes. The **pectoral* and **pelvic fins* are arm-like in shape, making the fish more frog-like than the frogfish. There are 5 genera with 14 species, found in the southern half of Australia.

Brachiopoda (lamp shells) A phylum of solitary, marine, bivalved, coelomate invertebrates that live attached to the sea-bed by a muscular stalk (pedicle), or are secondarily cemented, or are free-living. Usually they consist of a larger, pedicle (ventral) valve and a brachial (dorsal) valve, lined by reduplications (mantle lobes) of the body wall which enclose the large **mantle cavity*. They are **bilaterally symmetrical* about the posterior–anterior mid-line of the valves. The **lophophore* surrounds the mouth and is covered by ciliated **tentacles*. Brachiopods first appeared in the Early **Cambrian* and since then have undergone numerous **adaptive radiations*, the first involving the inarticulate brachiopods. The articulate groups became more important after the Cambrian. Many of the larger articulate groups are now extinct.

Brachiopterygii (class **Osteichthyes*) Group (subclass) of bony fish that includes the curious bichirs (*Polypterus* species) and reedfish (*Calamoichthys* species) of central Africa. These fish possess a number of primitive and specialized features, e.g. a series of spinous dorsal **finlets*, **ganoid scales*, lobate **pectoral fins* with special skeletal supports, a **spiracle*, a spiral intestinal valve, and a pair of ventral, lung-like swim bladders. The systematic position of the bichirs is not yet certain: the 10 living species, grouped together as the order **Polypteriformes*, have also been included in the subclass **Actinopterygii*.

Brachiozoa A **clade* that comprises 2 phyla, **Phoronida* (horseshoe worms) and **Brachiopoda* (lamp shells).

brachium 1. The upper arm, from shoulder to elbow, or a **homologous* structure, e.g. in a wing or flipper. 2. Any structure reminiscent of an arm, e.g. fibres forming the auditory pathway or linking the optic tract to the brain.

Brachycephalidae (gold frogs, shield toads) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of diurnal, terrestrial, very small toads, little more than 1 cm long, which have 3 digits on each hind limb and 2 on each fore limb, all digits reduced in size. There are 2 genera each with 1 species, found in the Atlantic forests of Brazil. They were originally placed in the **Bufonidae*, but moved because they lack a **Bidder's organ*.

Brachycera (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Suborder of flies whose members are recognizable from their wing **venation* and **porrect *palps*. With one exception (**Stratiomyidae*) all Brachycera larvae have the head retractile within the thorax. The antennae usually have fewer than six segments, with exceptions where segments have fused as a secondary feature. There are about 120 families.

brachydont Applied to teeth in which the crowns are low or short and the roots well developed, with narrow canals.

Brachypteraciidae (**groundrollers**) (class **Aves*, order **Coraciiformes*) A family of brightly coloured, long-legged, short-winged birds, which have the anterior toes joined at the base. They are ground-dwelling in humid forest, except for *Uratelornis chimaera* (long-tailed groundroller), which inhabits arid desert. They are insectivorous, also taking small amphibians and reptiles. There are 4 genera, with 6 species, found only in Madagascar.

brachypterous Applied to insects in which both pairs of wings are reduced.

Braconidae (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of insects which are distinguished from the **Ichneumonidae* on the basis of their wing **venation*. Braconids are small (2–15 mm long) parasitic wasps, mostly brownish or black. Eggs are laid in or upon the body of the host insect, which is consumed before the parasite pupates (pupation sometimes occurring outside the host body in a silken cocoon). Braconids parasitize the larvae of **Lepidoptera*, **Symphyta*, **Coleoptera*, **Diptera*, etc., and some are important as biological-control agents. There are about 12 000 described species and the estimated total is 40 000–50 000.

bradycardia A condition in which the heart rate is reduced substantially.

Bradypodidae (**three-toed sloths**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Pilosa*) A monogeneric family (*Bradypus*) of toothless mammals that are fully adapted for arboreal life and unable to walk on the ground; they use their limbs to hang upside-down from branches. The head is short and rounded. They are not actually toothless, but the five teeth have no enamel and by growing continuously provide a grinding surface. The fore limbs are longer than the hind limbs, the digits bearing hooked claws used in hanging. The tail is short. The fur is long, coarse, and grooved; cyanobacteria grow in the grooves, giving the animals a greenish colour. The stomach is large and chambered, the rectum very large, retaining faeces for several days. All movements are slow. The body temperature is low and variable, sloths neither shivering nor sweating, but dying from hypothermia at temperatures below 4°C. They are distributed throughout the forests of tropical America. There are 3 or 4 species.

Bradypodoidea (**tree sloths**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Pilosa*) A superfamily comprising the family **Bradypodidae* (tree sloths). These animals are unknown as fossils, probably because their humid tropical habitat fails to preserve them after death. Structurally they appear to be related to the ground sloths (**Megalonychoidea*).

bradytely An exceedingly slow rate of evolution, manifest by slowly evolving lineages which survive much longer than would normally be expected. Living fossils (e.g. the **coelacanth*) and groups that have remained relatively stable with time (e.g. opossums and crocodiles) represent the low end of the bradytelic range. Compare *HOROTELY*; *TACHYTELY*.

brain In animals, the anterior section of the **central nervous* system associated with the aggregation of sense organs. In invertebrates, the brain is represented by well-developed cerebral **ganglia*. In vertebrates, the brain comprises three main bodies, the **cerebrum*, the **brain stem*, and the **cerebellum*. See also *PROSENCEPHALON*; *RHOMBENCEPHALON*.

brain stem The part of the **brain* which still conforms with the organization of the spinal cord. The brain stem is divided into four regions anterior to posterior: **diencephalon*, **mesencephalon*, **metencephalon*, and **myelencephalon*.

Bramidae (pomfrets) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of deep-bodied, moderate to large oceanic fish. Oval in outline, the body has long **dorsal* and **anal fins*, a forked tail, and large, wing-like **pectoral fins*. *Brama brama* (Ray's bream or Atlantic pomfret), reaching a length of up to 70 cm, lives in depths of 100 m or below. There are 7 genera with 20 species, found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

branchiae In some aquatic invertebrates, thin-walled extensions of the body wall which function as gills.

branchial Of the gills.

branchial arch A single gill arch which supports a single pair of gill slits. Together the arches form the branchial basket which is part of the **visceral skeleton*.

branchial basket 1. See *BRANCHIAL ARCH*. 2. See *RECTAL GILL*.

Branchiopoda (fairy shrimps, clam shrimps, gill-footed shrimps) (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum **Crustacea*) Diverse class of small, mainly freshwater, filter-feeding crustaceans, all characterized by flattened, leaf-like trunk appendages in which the **coxa bears* a flattened **epipodite* which functions as a gill. The Branchiopoda includes the **Anostraca* (fairy shrimps), **Notostraca* (tadpole shrimps), **Conchostraca* (clam shrimps), and **Cladocera* (water fleas). Many are pink or red owing to the presence of **haemoglobin*. They are often inhabitants of temporary bodies of water, and have drought-resistant eggs. There are 800 species.

branchiostegal In fishes, pertaining to the **operculum* covering the **gill slits*.

Branchiostegidae Older name for a family of fish now known as **Malacanthidae*.

Branchiostomidae (lancelets) (order *Amphioxiformes*) A family of small, fish-like, marine,

coastal animals. Lancelets are the only living representatives of the subphylum ***Cephalochordata**. Although definitely not true fish, lancelets (e.g. *Branchiostoma lanceolata*) are considered fairly close to the vertebrate ancestral lineage. They have an almost transparent body, no eyes or brains, a permanent ***notochord extending** into the head and a dorsal hollow ***nerve cord**, gill slits, and segmented muscle blocks. They spend most of their lives buried in the sediments beneath the world's oceans.

Branchiura (phylum ***Arthropoda**, subphylum ***Crustacea**) Small class of crustaceans, all of which are parasites, and which differ from the ***Copepoda** in having a pair of ***sessile*compound eyes**, and a large, shield-like ***carapace covering** the head and ***thorax**. Branchiurans are common, blood-sucking ectoparasites on the skin or in the gill cavities of marine and freshwater fish and a few amphibians. Attachment to the host is via a large, claw-like modification of the first antennae, and by a pair of large suckers derived from the bases of the first ***maxillae**, the rest of the maxillae being vestigial. A sucking mouth cone is formed from the ***labrum** and ***labium**. (In *Argulus* a hollow spine in front of the mouth cone pierces the skin of the host and injects a supposedly poisonous secretion.) There are no maxillipeds, and the second maxillae are ***uniramous**, well developed, and have terminal claws. There are four large, ***biramous**, thoracic appendages, armed with swimming ***setae** used when swimming between hosts. There are 75 species.

Brassolinae (owl butterflies) A subfamily of the ***Nymphalidae**.

Braulidae (bee lice) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Diptera**) Family of abnormal flies which lack wings and resemble members of the ***Hippoboscidae**. The antennae are set in lateral grooves, and the eyes are reduced in size. The ***thorax** appears to be joined to the ***abdomen**. The ***tarsi** are adapted to cling to the bodies of ***Hymenoptera**, especially bees. Bee lice eggs are laid near honey- or pollen-storage cells inside a bee nest, and the larvae feed on these substances and pupate within the nest of the host. The pupa is unique among the Cyclorhapha in being enclosed in the unmodified last (final ***instar**) larval ***cuticle**. There are 8 species in 2 genera (*Braula* and *Megabraula*).

breakage and reunion In genetics, the established model of ***crossing-over** by the physical breakage and crosswise reunion of broken ***chromatids** during the pairing of ***homologous** chromosomes at the ***prophase** stage of ***meiosis**. The points at which chromosomes cross over are termed ***chiasmata**. The result of crossing-over is the mutual exchange between chromatids of parts which contain corresponding ***loci**.

breed An artificial mating group derived (by humans) from a common ancestor, usually for agriculture (e.g. domesticated animals and crop plants), or for genetic analysis, or for pleasure (e.g. cats and dogs).

breeding dispersal See DISPERSAL; PHILOPATRY.

breeding size The number of individuals in a ***population** that are involved in reproduction

during a particular generation. It does not include the non-breeding element of the population.

breeding true Producing offspring whose **phenotypes* are identical to those of the parents. Homozygous individuals (see *HOMOZYGOTE*) necessarily breed true (unless mutations arise), whereas **heterozygotes* rarely do so.

Bregmacerotidae (**codlets**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gadiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Bregmaceros*) of marine, oceanic, warm-water fish that have an elongate body, deeply notched **dorsal* and **anal fins*, the first dorsal ray reduced to one long spine on the head, and outer **pectoral-fin* rays trailing beside the body. The 14 species are of worldwide distribution. Although not a true deep-sea fish, the Indo-Pacific *B. macclellandi* (up to 12 cm long) has been caught at depths exceeding 500 m.

Brenthidae (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of narrow beetles, up to 40 mm long, often with an exceptionally lengthened head and **rostrum*; the **elytra* of some species comprise only one-quarter of the total body length. Many are sexually **dimorphic*. The females' long rostrum is used for boring into wood in which eggs are laid; the jaws are tiny. Males have a broad rudimentary rostrum but large jaws possibly for holding the female during mating. Larvae are fleshy, with short legs, and are found in decaying wood. There are 1230 species, largely of tropical woodland.

Brevicipitidae (**rain frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of terrestrial and **fossorial* frogs, formerly placed in the **Microhylidae*, that have round bodies, reduced skulls, and no middle ear. Many species inflate the body when threatened. Young hatch fully metamorphosed from eggs. There are 5 genera with 34 species found in deserts and forests in eastern and southern sub-Saharan Africa.

breviconic Applied to the shell of a cephalopod (**Cephalopoda*) when it is short and has a fairly wide aperture.

bristletail Common, collective name for members of the **Thysanura*, sometimes extended to include the **Archaeognatha*, and which is applied incorrectly to **Diplura*.

Brithopodidae See *DINOCEPHALIA*.

broken wing display A form of **deception* in ground-nesting birds in which a bird staggers away from its nest, dragging a wing that appears to be broken and drawing the predator behind it. When the predator is a safe distance from the nest the bird with the 'broken wing' flies off.

bronchial tree See *BRONCHUS*.

bronchiole See *BRONCHUS*.

bronchus (*pl.* bronchi) In air-breathing vertebrates, the part of the respiratory tract that connects the ***trachea** (windpipe) to the lungs. The base of the trachea divides into two bronchi, carrying air into the two lungs. These divide further into bronchioles and then into many smaller passages that form a bronchial tree carrying air to the alveoli. See **ALVEOLUS**.

Brontotheriidae (**brontotheres**, **titanotheres**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Perissodactyla**) A suborder (ranked by some authorities as a family of the suborder ***Hippomorpha**) of rhinoceros-like animals that flourished in the ***Eocene** and ***Oligocene**, and then became extinct. Probably they first appeared in N. America, but they spread to Asia and some lived in eastern Europe. Brontotheres were large, some reaching 2.4 m at the shoulder (as large as modern elephants). The skull was long and low, the brain small. Bony horns were present in later forms, often large and presumed larger in males than females, carried as a pair, side by side on the front of the head. Some (e.g. *Brontotherium*) had Y- or V-shaped horns on their noses. The limbs were ***graviportal**. The teeth were primitive, the ***incisors** and a ***premolar** absent in some forms, the ***molars** large, low-crowned, and ***bunolophodont**. The brontotheres seem to have evolved rapidly to large size, but their teeth must have restricted their diet to soft plant material, perhaps making them vulnerable to minor environmental changes.

brood **1. noun.** All of the offspring that hatch from a single ***clutch** of eggs. **2. verb.** To incubate eggs.

brood parasite (**nest parasite**) An animal which lays its eggs in the nest of a member of its own or another species. The recipient (host) raises the young which, in some species (e.g. *Cuculus canorus*, cuckoo), eject from the nest or kill the natural offspring of the host.

brood pouch A sac in which some animals (e.g. ***Malacostraca** and some ***Syngnathidae**) ***brood** their eggs. See also **MARSUPIUM**.

Bruchidae See **CHRYSEMELIDAE**.

Brunhes A palaeomagnetic ***chron**, characterized by normal magnetization, in which we are living at present. It began about 780 000 years ago.

Brunner's glands In ***Eutheria**, ***glands** in the ***proximal *duodenum** and proximal small ***intestine** which secrete ***mucus** that lubricates the intestinal tract. They were first described by the Swiss anatomist Johann Conrad Brunner (1653–1727).

Bryconidae (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Characiformes**) A family of freshwater fish up to 80 cm long, with a long, laterally compressed body. There are 4 genera with 49 species found in S. American rivers.

Bryozoa (**Ectoprocta**; **moss-animals**) (clade ***Lophophorata**) A phylum of small, aquatic, colonial animals, related to the ***Brachiopoda**, many of which possess a well-developed,

***calcite** skeleton which comprises microscopic, box-like divisions, each housing an individual animal possessing ciliated ***tentacles** and a ***coelom**. Food is collected by the tentacles which surround the mouth and are borne on the ***lophophore**. (The lophophore does not surround the ***anus**, distinguishing bryozoans from the ***Entoprocta**.) Reproduction takes place by asexual ***budding**, and by the release of larvae which give rise to new colonies. Bryozoans have occurred from the ***Ordovician** to the present day. Fossilized branched colonies are common in some rocks. They were important reef builders in the ***Phanerozoic**, and underwent several great ***adaptive radiations**. There are 4000–4500 extant species.

BSE See BOVINE SPONGIFORM ENCEPHALITIS.

buccal cavity Mouth cavity.

buccal force pump Respiratory system, typical of the ***Amphibia**, whereby air is forced into the lungs by raising the floor of the mouth while the valvular nostril is closed. *Compare* COSTAL RESPIRATION.

buccal incubation (mouth brooding) The incubation of eggs in the mouth of one of the parents. In a number of species of fish, the male or the female carries the fertilized eggs in the mouth until some time after hatching. During incubation the parent involved takes no food, and so may appear rather lean at the end of the incubation period.

Bucconidae (puffbirds) (class ***Aves**, order ***Piciformes**) A family of small, black or brown and white birds that have thick necks and large heads. The bill is stout with a hooked, often ***bifid**, tip. There are ***rectal bristles**, and the feet are ***zygodactylous**. They are insectivorous and nest in holes in banks (one of the four species of *Notharchus* nests in tree-termite nests). There are 10 genera, with 38 species, found in tropical forests in Central and S. America.

buccopharynx The mouth and ***pharynx**.

Bucerotidae (hornbills) (class ***Aves**, order ***Bucerotiformes**) A family of medium to large, typically black and white birds that have huge, curved, red or yellow bills, a casque on the ***culmen**, short legs, and a long tail. Some of the 14 species of *Tockus*, found in Africa and southern Asia, have black bills. Hornbills are arboreal and terrestrial. They nest in holes in trees, the females being walled in with mud. They are omnivorous, feeding on fruit and insects. There are 13 genera, with 59 species, found in Africa, southern Asia, Malaysia, the Philippines, Indonesia, and the Solomons.

Bucerotiformes (hornbills, hoopoe, wood hoopoes) (class **Aves**) An order of Asian and African birds. There are 4 families: ***Phoeniculidae**; ***Upupidae**; ***Bucorvidae**; and ***Bucerotidae**, with 17 genera of 73 species.

Bucorvidae (ground hornbill) (class ***Aves**, order ***Bucerotiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Bucorvus*) of African ground-dwelling birds, about 1 m tall, that feed on insects and

vertebrates, including tortoises. There are 2 species, *B. abyssinicus* (Abyssinian ground hornbill, northern ground hornbill) found from Senegal to Ethiopia, and *B. leadbeateri* (southern ground hornbill) in E. and southern Africa.

Buddenbrockia plumatellae An animal of uncertain affinities, described by O. Schröder in 1910, but not reported since. A parasite of **Bryozoa*, it is 3.6 mm long, unciliated, poorly worm-like, and has no gut or nerves, but the presence of true muscle fibres indicates it does not belong to the **Mesozoa*, with which it might otherwise be classified.

budding 1. (gemination) A form of **asexual reproduction* in which a new individual develops within the body wall or **cell membrane* of the parent, causing a bud-like swelling, then detaches itself to commence an independent life. In certain single-celled micro-organisms a new cell is formed by extrusion or outgrowth from an existing cell. **2.** In **Hymenoptera*, the migration of a group of workers and brood to a new nest site.

buffalo Common name for several species of cattle-like mammals (**Bovidae*) occurring in Africa south of the Sahara and in south-eastern Asia. The N. American Bison is sometimes incorrectly called 'buffalo'.

Bufonidae (true toads) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of squat-bodied amphibians which have short, powerful limbs for crawling. The skin is generally dry and warty. Teeth are absent. Vertebrae are **procoelous*, the pectoral girdle bow-shaped. A **Bidder's organ* is present in males. Bufonids are usually nocturnal or **crepuscular* land-dwellers, only breeding in water. **Sexual dimorphism* (females larger than males) occurs in *Bufo bufo* (common toad or European toad); their colour is changeable, red-brown to grey, and males develop **nuptial pads* on three inner fingers prior to mating. *B. calamita* (natterjack toad) is tolerant of brackish water; its hind limbs are short and it runs rather than jumps. *B. viridis* (green toad or changeable toad) has a greyish body with green patches and red warts; it may breed in brackish water and tolerates dry surroundings. *B. marinus* (marine toad, known as cane toad in Australia), of tropical America and introduced into Caribbean islands, Hawaii, Australia, and New Guinea (in most of which places it has become a pest), is the largest bufonid, females reaching 25 cm in length; it is mottled yellow and brown, with red warts, and has large **parotoid glands* that secrete a powerful toxin. There are 52 genera with 618 species, found native in all continents except Australia and Antarctica.

bullae In most mammals, a thin-walled, bony projection of the skull, often hemispherical, which encases the **middle ear*.

bullate Bearing blister-like swellings; blister-like in appearance.

Bullomorpha See *CEPHALASPIDEA*.

bumble-bee Any member of the genus *Bombus* (family **Apidae*).

bunodont Applied to teeth in which the cusps are rounded.

bunolophodont Applied to teeth in which the cusps are rounded and are linked by ridges (lophs).

Buphagidae (oxpeckers) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Buphagus*) of African passerine birds that feed mainly on ticks, which they find on the bodies of large mammals; they are most often seen in open country perching on their hosts. There are 2 species, *B. africanus* (yellow-billed oxpecker) found throughout sub-Saharan Africa, and *B. erythrorhynchus* (red-billed oxpecker) found mainly in E. Africa.

Buprestidae (jewel beetles) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) The most beautiful of beetle families, often used in jewellery. The more spectacular species are tropical. The **elytra* and **thorax* are elongate, with bright metallic colours; they are often of a considerable size. The eyes are large, the antennae short and **filiform*. Adults are daytime nectar feeders; larvae are club-shaped, legless, and called 'flat-headed borers': the head is tiny, the **prothorax* unusually broad, the body narrow and tapering. The larvae live in trees or roots, where they gnaw flattened tunnels. Some mine leaves or stems. There are 775 genera with about 15 500 species.

Burdigalian A stage of the early **Miocene*, about 20.43–15.97 Ma ago, underlain by the **Aquitanian* and overlain by the Langhian. Mammals, including elephants, are important in the stratigraphic definition of this stage.

Burgess Shale An horizon from the **Cambrian* of British Columbia which has yielded an exceptionally preserved fauna. It was originally discovered by C. D. Walcott in 1909. Apparently, the fauna was deposited in deep water on or near a submarine fan. Many of the animals are **Arthropoda*, but other groups are also represented, some of them bizarre. Their identification has been aided by the discovery of other Cambrian faunas, especially those in China, Greenland, and Australia. Some forms, including *Anomalocaris* and *Opabinia*, form a **metazoan* group between the **Onychophora* and arthropods, but the fauna as a whole represents a rapid radiation and was probably a typical Cambrian fauna, unusual only in the preservation of soft-bodied forms.

Burhinidae (thick-knees, stone-curlews) (class **Aves*, order **Charadriiformes*) A family of sandy or grey-brown birds that have large heads and eyes, shortish, stout bills, and long legs with thickened **tibiotarsal joints*. The feet are **semipalmate* with three toes. They are **crepuscular* and nocturnal, and live in open, stony and sandy country. They feed on invertebrates, mice, and frogs, and are ground-nesting. There are 2 genera, with 10 species, found in Africa, Europe, Asia, Australia, Central and S. America.

Burramyidae (class **Mammalia*, order **Diprotodontia*) A family of nocturnal, omnivorous, mouse-sized Australian possums, 5–12 cm long, including the ground-dwelling *Burramys*, known first as a fossil and discovered to be living in 1967. There are 2 genera with 5 species,

with 4 species found in Australia and 1 also in Papua New Guinea, and Indonesia.

bursa A small sac lined with **synovial* membrane and filled with **synovial* fluid that forms a cushion between **bones* and **tendons* or the **muscles* surrounding a joint.

Butenandt, Adolf See BOMBYKOL.

Byrrhidae (**pill beetles**) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of dull, **pubescent*, highly convex beetles, 1.5–10 mm long. The antennae are clubbed. When disturbed, the legs are withdrawn completely into grooves on the underside of the abdomen. Larvae are fat and cylindrical, with a large, broad **prothorax*, and a pair of retractable false legs on the terminal segment. Larvae are found among roots and in moss. There are 15 genera with about 350 species.

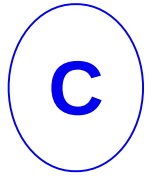
byssal gland See BYSSATE.

byssate Applied to the condition found in certain **Bivalvia* of having strands of byssus (strong, horny threads) by which the animals are often attached to the **substrate* or to objects. A byssal gland located in the foot secretes a fluid **protein* which passes down a groove along the underside of the foot; the secretion hardens on exposure to sea water.

byssoid Consisting of fine threads.

byssus See BYSSATE.

Bythitidae (**viviparous brotulas**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order Ophidiiformes) A family of fish most found in salt water, but some species in brackish and fresh water. Most are 5–10 cm long, but some more than 60 cm, the body more or less elongated, almost all bearing scales. Most live on or near the bottom, some are **bathypelagic*. There are 55 genera with 212 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.



Caeciliidae (**caecilians**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Apoda*) A family of caecilians that are mainly terrestrial as adults. Development is **oviparous* or **ovoviviparous*, often with a free-swimming larval stage. **Stapes* are present. The tail is absent. There are 2 genera with 43 species, in localized populations in Central and S. America.

caecotrophy The passing of food through the alimentary canal twice. Rabbits and some other small mammals take soft faecal pellets directly from the **anus* at night and store them in the **stomach* to be mixed with food taken during the day, probably obtaining metabolites essential for digestion that are produced in the **caecum*. The animals will die if they are prevented from ingesting these pellets. *Compare* **COPROPHAGY**.

caecum In the **alimentary canal* of vertebrates, a pouch which in some animals (e.g. **Leporidae*) contains bacterial populations involved in the digestion of cellulose. In humans the caecum is a vestigial organ and poorly developed.

Caelifera (class **Insecta*, order **Orthoptera*) Suborder of grasshoppers whose antennae have fewer than 30 segments. The auditory organs, when present, are found on the sides of the first abdominal segment, and **stridulation* is usually produced by friction between the hind **femora* and either modified lateral veins on the fore wing, or areas on the **abdomen*. The **ovipositor*, when present, is short, and consists of four separate valves. There are eight families: **Acrididae*; **Cylindrachetidae*; **Eumastacidae*; **Pneumoridae*; **Proscopiidae*; **Pyrgomorphidae*; **Tetrigidae*; and **Tridactylidae*.

Caenogastropoda (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Gastropoda*) A subclass of the orders **Littorinimorpha* and **Neogastropoda*.

Caenolestidae (**shrew opossum, rat opossums**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Paucituberculata*) A family of **marsupials*, 9–14 cm long, that have a long, pointed snout with long, sensitive **vibrissae*, hairy tail, slender legs, and small eyes. They lack pouches. They feed on invertebrates and small vertebrates and spend much of their time in burrows. There are 3 genera with 7 species found in the Andes of S. America.

Caenolestoidea A synonym of the order **Paucituberculata*.

Caesionidae (**fusiliers**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish

up to 60 cm long that have a **fusiform* body, **dorsal fin* with 10–15 spines and 8–22 rays, **anal fin* with 3 spines and 9–13 rays, and a high **protractile* upper jaw. They inhabit coral reefs in the Indo-Pacific, feeding on plankton along steep outer reef slopes and lagoon pinnacles. There are 4 genera with 23 species.

Cainotheriidae (class Mammalia, order **Artiodactyla*) A family of small artiodactyls from the late **Eocene* and **Oligocene* of Europe that lacked gnawing front teeth but otherwise seem to have resembled hares and rabbits. Their hind legs were markedly elongated, implying a hopping gait. They became extinct in the **Miocene*, apparently displaced by early members of the true **Lagomorpha*.

Cainozoic See *CENOZOIC*.

Calabrian An early **Pleistocene* marine stage, about 1.806–0.781 Ma ago; it is noted for major evolutionary changes in mammalian faunas, which are split between two land-mammal stages (Upper **Villafranchian* and **Biharian*).

calamistrum In some spiders, a row of bristles borne on the metatarsus of each of the fourth pair of legs and used to comb out silk.

calamus The hollow shaft of a **feather*.

calcaneum The heel bone.

calcar A hollow spur. In **Chiroptera*, a process of the **fibulare* that helps to support the **uropatagium*.

Calcarea (**Calcispongea**) (phylum **Porifera*) A class of marine sponges that have a skeleton of calcareous **spicules*. Forms displaying **leucon* structure are common, and **sycon* and **ascon* forms also occur. Individuals vary in shape from tube colonies to massive forms. They first appeared in the **Cambrian*. There are 2 subclasses, **Calcaronea* and **Calcinea*, with about 400 species found worldwide, but mainly in temperate waters.

Calcariidae (**snow buntings, longspurs**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of migratory, passerine birds with brown, grey, and white plumage, weighing 20–40 g. There are 3 genera with 6 species found in grasslands, tundra, mountains, and on beaches in N. America and Eurasia.

Calcaronea (phylum **Porifera*, class **Calcarea*) A subclass of sponges whose larvae have an area of flagellate cells equal to the area of non-flagellate cells. The **flagellum* emanates from the nucleus of the cell.

calcichordates A group of early **Palaeozoic* animals with calcareous **exoskeletons*, interpreted by some as **carpoid* echinoderms (**Echinodermata*), and by others as ancestors

of the **Chordata*.

calciferol A compound, designated vitamin D₂, obtained through the ultraviolet irradiation of ergosterol.

Calcinea (phylum **Porifera*, class **Calcarea*) A subclass of sponges whose larvae have only a very small area lacking flagellate cells. The **flagellum* is independent of the cell nucleus.

Calcispongea See *CALCAREA*.

calcite A very common form of calcium carbonate (CaCO₃) that is the principal ingredient of many sedimentary rocks (e.g. limestones, marble, and chalk).

Callaeatidae (**Callaeidae**, **wattlebirds**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of medium-sized, brown and black or grey birds that have paired fleshy **wattles* at the corners of their mouths, revealed when at full gape. They have rounded wings, long first **primaries*, and long tails, and are arboreal and tree-nesting. They feed on insects and fruit. There are 3 monotypic genera found only in New Zealand. A third species, *Heteralocha acutirostris* (huia), noted for extreme sexual differentiation of the bill, is now extinct.

Callaeidae See *CALLAEATIDAE*.

Callanthiidae (**splendid perches**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of brightly coloured marine fish up to 25 cm long with a **dorsal fin* with 11 spines and 9–11 soft rays and a **lateral line* running along the base of the dorsal fin ending at the end of the dorsal fin or on the **caudal peduncle*. There are 2 genera with 16 species found in the eastern Atlantic, Mediterranean, and Indian and Pacific Oceans.

Callichthyidae (**armoured catfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A large family of small, bottom-dwelling, freshwater fish. The body is covered with tile-like scales, the head shows a rather steep profile, and the ventrally positioned mouth is surrounded by **barbels*. Several species, when exposed to oxygen-deficient water, can gulp in air and store it in the gut. There are 9 genera with 206 species, occurring in the tropical rivers of S. America and Panama.

Callionymidae (**dragonets**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine, warm-water fish, sometimes found in brackish or fresh water. Mainly shallow-water bottom-dwellers, they have somewhat flattened bodies, a small mouth, and narrow gill openings on the upper side of the head. The males are often brightly coloured and have larger fins than the females. The male of the European dragonet (*Callionymus lyra*, up to 30 cm long) is known to initiate a 'nuptial dance' prior to spawning. There are 20 genera with 196 species, some of them found at depths of several hundred metres.

Calliphoridae (**bluebottles**, **carrion flies**, **cluster flies**, **greenbottles**, **blow flies**) (class

***Insecta**, order ***Diptera**) Large family of medium-sized to large flies whose larvae are ***saprophages** or carnivores. The family includes the subfamily Calliphorinae, insects that are often metallic blue or green, with a markedly plumose ***arista**; many species are important as pests, disease-carriers, or bloodsuckers. The ***Sarcophagidae** is sometimes regarded as a subfamily (Sarcophaginae) of the Calliphoridae. There are about 100 genera with more than 1500 species found worldwide.

Calliphorinae See **CALLIPHORIDAE**.

Callitrichidae (**marmosets, tamarins**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Primates**) A family of very small, squirrel-like, insectivorous and fruit-eating, New World monkeys that have thick fur, non-prehensile tails, claws on all but the first hind digits, and a quadrupedal gait. There are only two ***molar** teeth, except in the genus *Callimico*, and no cheek pouches. The nostrils are ***platyrrhine**. The thumb is not opposable. Litters commonly consist of two or three young, and the placental ***yolk sac** grows larger than in most higher primates. The Callitrichidae live in family groups of three to eight individuals, but sometimes in larger groups. Fully arboreal, they inhabit the forests of tropical S. America. There are 5 genera, with 26 species.

Callorhynchidae (**elephant fish, plownose chimaera**) (subclass ***Holocephali**, order ***Chimaeriformes**) A monogeneric family (*Callorinchus*) of marine fish related distantly to the sharks and rays. They possess a cartilaginous skeleton and the club-shaped body terminates in a flexible process above the mouth resembling the trunk of an elephant, especially in the males. Unlike sharks, the elephant fish have a movable gill cover over the gill openings, and no ***spiracle**. The males possess copulatory ***claspers** on the ventral fins and the females produce eggs that are protected by a horny case. Fertilization is internal. There are 3 species found in the southern hemisphere.

Calopterygidae (**formerly Agriidae; broadwinged damselflies, demoiselles, jewelwings**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Odonata**) A widely distributed family of damselflies, 35–66 mm long, which have complex courtships. They have indistinguishable primaries among their many antenodal wing veins. Many species have metallic-coloured bodies, and heavily tinted wings. The larvae are usually found in streams, and are slender. There are 20 genera with about 150 extant species.

calorific value The gross calorific value of a substance is the number of heat units that are liberated when a unit weight of that substance is burned in oxygen, and the residual materials are oxygen, carbon dioxide, sulphur dioxide, nitrogen, water, and ash. The energy content of biological materials has been expressed traditionally in calories (c) or kilocalories (C) per gram dry weight. Sometimes results are expressed more significantly in terms of ash-free dry weight, i.e. in terms of organic constituents only. Contemporary studies of ***ecological energetics** express results in terms of the SI energy unit, the joule (4.182 J=1 calorie).

Calyptoblastina (**Leptomedusae, Thecata**) (class ***Hydrozoa**, order ***Hydroida**) A suborder of ***Cnidaria** in which the colony is covered by a chitinous ***perisarc** with cup-like

extensions, the hydrothecae and gonothecae, which protects the feeding and reproductive *polyps respectively. *Medusae have gonads on the radial canals. (*Obelia* is commonly used as an examination specimen.)

Calyptocephalellidae (helmeted water toads, false toads) (class *Amphibia, order *Anura) A family of aquatic toads that have robust bodies, axillary *amplexus, *sexual dimorphism with females up to 32 cm long, males up to 12 cm, and aquatic tadpoles. There are 2 genera with 5 species found in Chile.

calyx 1. The cup-shaped, plated body in the *aboral body wall of *Crinozoa. It consists of skeletal *ossicles by which members of the Crinozoa may be identified. 2. A bowl-shaped depression at the top of a calcareous coral skeleton, usually formed by the upper edges of the *septa.

CAM See CELL-ADHESION MOLECULE.

camara See CAMERA.

camaral See CAMERA.

Cambrian The first of six periods of the *Palaeozoic Era, from about 542–488.3 Ma ago, during which sediments deposited include the first organisms with mineralized skeletons. Common fossils include *Brachiopoda, *Trilobitomorpha, *Ostracoda, and, late in the period, *Graptolithina. Trilobites are important in the stratigraphic subdivision of the period.



<https://ucmp.berkeley.edu/cambrian/cambrian.php>

- Description of the Cambrian period.

Camelidae (camels) (class *Mammalia, order *Artiodactyla) A family that includes the dromedary (*Camelus dromedarius*), Bactrian camel (*C. bactrianus*), llama (*Lama glama*), guanaco (*L. guanicoe*), and vicuña (*L. vicugna*). The dromedary is known only as a domestic animal; the Bactrian camel and guanaco have domestic forms (the domestic guanaco is called the llama). Another domestic camelid, the alpaca of the Andes, may be descended either from the guanaco or from a guanaco×vicuña hybrid. Camelids are ruminants in which the stomach has three chambers. Horns and tusks are absent. Hoofs, present in earlier forms, have been replaced by wide pads on the two digits of each foot. The gait is swaying, as fore and hind legs of each side move together. There is a vacuity between the *lachrymal and nasal bones. Camelids appear first as fossils in N. American rocks of upper *Eocene age. Until nearly the end of the *Tertiary they were almost exclusively N. American, but in the *Pliocene they entered S. America and Asia and then spread into Africa. The late-Tertiary American forms included a ‘gazelle camel’ and ‘giraffe camels’. Camels became extinct in N. America toward

the close of the ***Pleistocene**. Today *Camelus* species are native to the Old World, where they are nearly extinct in the wild, and *Lama* species to New World. There are 3 genera, with 7 species.

camera (**camara**; **cameral**, **camaral**, **camerae**) One of the chambers within a chambered mollusc, e.g. a nautiloid or ammonite.

camerae See **CAMERA**.

cameral See **CAMERA**.

camouflage An adaptation that matches the shape, design, or colour of an animal to a particular type of background, so the animal is hidden from predators when it rests against that background with its markings aligned with those of the background.

c-AMP (**cyclic AMP**) A cyclic form of ***adenosine** monophosphate, formed from ATP (***adenosine triphosphate**) in a reaction mediated (catalysed) by adenyl cyclase, which has numerous functions in cells. It can act variously as a genetic regulator, as a mediator in the activity of some ***hormones**, as an ***enzyme** activator, as a secondary messenger, and as a chemical attractant.

campanulate Shaped like a bell.

Campephagidae (**cuckoo-shrikes**, **greybirds**, **minivets**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small to medium-sized (13–35 cm long, grey or brightly coloured birds that are long-winged and long-tailed. The bill is medium-sized, often hooked, and they have well-developed ***rectal bristles** and spiny feathers on the lower back and rump. They are arboreal, tree-nesting, and insectivorous. The 57 species of *Coracina* are found, occasionally in groups, in open country as well as forests. There are 6 genera with 92 species, found in Africa, Asia, and Australasia. *Lalage sueurii* (white-winged triller) is unusual in having two annual moults.

Campodeidae See **DIPLURA**.

campodeiform Applied to a type of larval form found in ***Neuroptera**, ***Trichoptera**, ***Strepsiptera**, and some ***Coleoptera**. The campodeiform larva is predacious, and has a well sclerotized (see **SCLERITE**) body, flattened dorsoventrally, with six legs.



Campodeiform

canalization A developmental process that is held within narrow bounds despite both genetic and environmental disturbing forces. Development is such that all the different **genotypes* have a standard **phenotype* over the range of **environments* common to that **species*.

canalizing selection The elimination of **genotypes* that render developing individuals sensitive to environmental fluctuations. Genetic differences may be revealed in organisms by placing them in a stressful environment, or if a severe **mutation* stresses the developmental system.

cancer cell A malignant cell within which the normal controls on growth, division, and cell-surface recognition have broken down. Such cells often give rise to cell masses (**tumours*) that can invade and destroy adjacent tissues.

Cancridae (crabs) (class **Malacostraca*, order **Decapoda*) Family of broad, oval or hexagonal crabs which have teeth on the front margin of the **carapace*. The first antennae are folded longitudinally or obliquely, and the outermost section is hairy. The last pair of **pereopods* is modified. There are 6 extant genera with about 24 species.

Canidae (dogs) (class **Mammalia*, order **Carnivora*) A family of carnivores, apparently descended from ancestral forms that appeared before the end of the **Eocene*, that comprises several extinct genera and all extant dogs, jackals, and foxes. They are long-legged and **digitigrade*, with the **pollex* and **hallux* reduced. The claws are blunt, straight, and non-retractile; the teeth are unspecialized, the **canines* being large, and the cheek teeth adapted for crushing, except for the last upper **premolar* and first lower molar (the carnassials) which are adapted for cutting. The face is long. The **alisphenoid* canal is present, the paroccipital process long. The diet is mainly carnivorous but some species eat significant amounts of plant material. There are 13 genera, with about 41 species. *Canis* species (e.g. the wolf, *C. lupus*, from which domestic dogs (*C. familiaris*) are descended, several species of jackals, and the coyote, *C. latrans*) are distributed worldwide except for Madagascar and some islands. They have been introduced to S. America and Australasia, where some are now feral

(e.g. *C. dingo*, the dingo). *Lycaon pictus* (Cape hunting dog) is confined to Africa. *Chrysocyon brachyurus* (maned wolf) is restricted to parts of tropical S. America. *Atelocynus microtis* (small-eared dog, or zorro) is also S. American. *Cuon alpinus* (dhole) is distributed throughout much of Asia. The bush dog (*Speothos venaticus*) hunts in small packs in the S. American tropical forests. *Nyctereutes procyonoides* (raccoon dog) is a fox-like animal with facial markings reminiscent of those of a raccoon; it is distributed throughout much of Eurasia. Foxes of the *Vulpes* (e.g. *V. vulpes*, red fox) and *Alopex* (e.g. *A. lagopus*, arctic fox) genera are distributed throughout the *Holarctic and N. Africa. *Dusicyon* 'foxes' or culpeos are confined to S. America. The fennec (*Fennecus* or *Vulpes zerda*) is confined to Africa; the crab-eating fox (*Cerdocyon thous*) and several related species to tropical S. America.

Caniformia In some classifications, a suborder of *Carnivora that includes the *Canoidea and the *pinniped families.

canine 1. Pertaining to a dog. 2. A conical, pointed tooth situated between the *incisors and *premolars, particularly well developed in carnivorous mammals which use their canine teeth to seize prey. In some mammals the canines are enlarged to form tusks, in others they are reduced or absent.

cannibalism The eating by an animal of members of its own species. It is known to occur in nearly 140 species, most commonly among invertebrates, and often (but not always) in response to stress or to a reduction in the availability of other food.

Cannon, Walter Bradford See FIGHT OR FLIGHT REACTION.

cannon bone In *Artiodactyla, a single bone formed usually by the fusion of the third and fourth distal *tarsal bones, and in horses by the enlargement of the third distal tarsal bone.

Canoidea (superorder *Ferae, order *Carnivora) A superfamily that comprises dogs (*Canidae), bears (*Ursidae), raccoons (*Procyonidae), weasels (*Mustelidae), and probably the *pinniped families. These are relatively unspecialized carnivores whose evolution shows tendencies to move from a carnivorous diet to one containing increasing amounts of plant material, and eventually (e.g. some bears, and pandas) to a fully herbivorous diet.

Cantharidae (soldier beetles, sailor beetles, leather-winged beetles) (class *Insecta, order *Coleoptera) Family of soft-bodied, *pubescent beetles, 3–18 mm long, in which the *elytra are parallel-sided, without striae, and often brightly coloured, commonly red or black. The antennae are long, and *filiform. The adults are frequently found at flowers. The larvae are rather flattened, with a well-marked head, long legs, and a two-pronged tail; usually they are dark and pubescent. They are found under bark and logs and in loose soil. They are active in winter, hence their name 'snow-worms'. Both adults and larvae are predatory on insect grubs, though some are omnivorous. There are 160 genera with about 5000 species found worldwide.

capillary In the blood-circulation system of vertebrates, the narrowest blood vessel, with walls, only one cell thick, through which molecules can pass to transfer oxygen and nutrients to cells and to remove waste products.

Capitonidae (**New World barbets**) (class **Aves*, order **Piciformes*) A family of small, stout, brightly coloured, large-headed birds that have heavy, sharp bills, feather tufts around the nostrils, and **rictal* and chin bristles. Their wings and legs are short. They are arboreal, nesting in tree holes or banks, and feeding mainly on fruit, berries, and seeds. There are 2 genera, with 15 species, found in Central and S. America.

capitulum (**gnathosoma**) 1. In goose barnacles (**Lepadidae*), the main part of the body, including the **carapace*, that is mounted on the **peduncle*.

2. In **Chelicerata*, the part of the body that carries the mouth-parts.

Caprimulgidae (**night-hawks, nightjars**) (class **Aves*, order **Caprimulgiformes*) A family of grey-brown, long-winged birds that have white patches on the wings and tail, elongated **retrices*, and in some species inner **primaries*. The middle toe is **pectinate*. They inhabit deserts, open wooded areas, and forests, and are ground-nesting. Many are migratory. *Caprimulgus* species are typical nightjars: aerial insectivores, they are nocturnal or **crepuscular* and make a variety of churring and whistling sounds. *Caprimulgus vociferus* (whip-poor-will) is named after its call. There are 19 genera, with about 98 species, found worldwide.

Caprimulgiformes (**frogmouths, night-hawks, nightjars, owlet-nightjars, oilbirds**) (class **Aves*) An order of grey-brown, cryptically plumaged birds that have small bills with large gape and **rictal bristles*, short legs, and a short hind toe. They are nocturnal, terrestrial, and mainly insectivorous. There are 4 families: **Aegothelidae*, **Caprimulgidae*, **Podargidae*, and **Steatornithidae*. They are found worldwide.

Caprinae (**goat antelopes**) (order **Artiodactyla*, family **Bovidae*) A subfamily of bovids that range in size from the goral (*Nemorhaedus goral*), 1.06–1.17 m from head to tail, to the musk-ox (*Ovibos moschatus*), 2.45 m long. Most are gregarious and several have adapted to extreme environments (subarctic, very rugged, or semidesert). Goat antelopes first appear in the **Miocene*. There are 12 genera and 35 species, distributed worldwide.

Caproidae (**boarfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A small family of marine fish often found at moderate depths, which is why the fish often have a reddish colour and large eyes. Generally they have deep, almost diamond-shaped bodies, a pointed snout, small jaws, and minute scales. There are 2 genera and 18 species with a worldwide distribution.

Capromyidae (**hutias**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of arboreal, ground-dwelling, or semi-aquatic rodents whose short limbs are **pentadactyl* but with the first digit of the fore limb reduced. The claws on the other digits are strong and the digits are webbed in

some semi-aquatic forms. The eyes and ears are small, the skull massive, the occipital ridges prominent. The cheek teeth are ***hypsodont**. There are 8 genera with about 20 species. They are native to the W. Indies and temperate S. America.

capsid The ***protein** case or shell that encloses the ***genome** (RNA or DNA) in an individual ***virus** particle.

capsomere The ***protein** 'building block' of a ***virus** ***capsid**.

captacula In ***Scaphopoda**, prehensile ***tentacles** that arise from the base of the ***proboscis**.

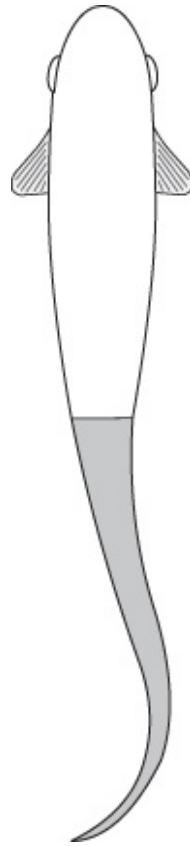
Captorhinomorpha (subclass ***Anapsida**, order ***Cotylosauria**) A former suborder of reptiles which appeared in the ***Carboniferous** and became extinct after the early ***Permian**. The suborder includes the earliest known reptiles, retaining some amphibian features, but distinctly reptilian in the form of their skulls, and differing from amphibians in the structure of the pelvic girdle. Because they were ancestral to all later reptile groups, the cotylosaurs are known as 'stem reptiles'. The group is paraphyletic (see **PARAPHYLY**), however, and the name is now used only informally. See **HYLONOMUS LYELLI**.

Carabidae (**ground beetles**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Major family of generally black, brown, or metallic beetles, whose size ranges widely, from 2 to 35 mm long. They are often flightless, with fused ***elytra**. The legs are long and slender, and adapted for running; in some species they are specialized for digging. The ***mandibles** are prominent. Most ground beetles are carnivorous, but some species feed on plant material. Many species are nocturnal, hiding under stones during the day. Tiger beetles (*Cicindela* species, which some authorities classify as a family, Cicindellidae) are thought to be the fastest-running land beetles, with speeds of almost 2.4 km per hour. Bombardier beetles (*Brachinus* species) deter attackers with puffs of caustic chemicals, dispelled audibly from the abdomen. There are 23 subfamilies with about 34 000 species, distributed worldwide.

Carangidae (**jacks, scad, trevally**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A large family of marine ***pelagic** fish. All have streamlined bodies, with two separate ***dorsal fins**, and a forked tail; and some (but not *Seriola*) have a series of scutes or comb-like scales along the ***caudal peduncle**. The two anal spines are detached from the rest of the ***anal fin**. Distributed widely in warm and temperate waters, many of these fish, especially the younger ones, travel in vast schools, but some of the larger ones are solitary. The young often live in small shoals beneath jellyfish. Carangids range in size from the relatively small *Trachurus trachurus* (eastern Atlantic scad), measuring up to 35 cm, to the much larger *Seriola dumerili* (amberjack). Some, e.g. *Elagatis bipinnulatus* (rainbow runner), have a torpedo-shaped body. Others, e.g. the Indo-Pacific *Alectis indicus* (plumed trevally), have a compressed, deep body. There are 30 genera with 146 species.

carangiform swimming A type of swimming practised by fish in which undulations are limited to the caudal (tail) regions with the body bending into less than one half of a

sinusoidal wave form. Compare [ANGUILLIFORM SWIMMING](#); [BALLISTIFORM SWIMMING](#); [LABRIFORM SWIMMING](#); [OSTRACIFORM SWIMMING](#); [RAJIFORM SWIMMING](#).



Carangiform swimming

carapace 1. The domed top of a chelonian shell ([*Chelonia](#)), composed of two layers: (a) an inner body capsule of interlocking plates (the median neurals associated with the vertebrae; the lateral costals associated with the ribs, and encircled by the marginals); and (b) a covering of horny [*scutes](#), forming a similar pattern but not corresponding exactly to the underlying bones. 2. See [CEPHALOTHORAX](#).

Carapidae (pearlfish) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Ophidiiformes](#)) A family of small, somewhat eel-like, marine fish with very long [*dorsal](#) and [*anal fins](#), but lacking [*pelvic](#) and [*caudal fins](#). Many species have the peculiar habit of hiding in the body cavity of sea cucumbers. A fairly common species, *Carapus bermudensis*, has a semi-transparent body and leaves its host at dusk to feed; when returning it enters the posterior of its host, tail first. There are 8 genera and 38 species, distributed in tropical and temperate seas.

carbohydrate A generic term for molecules that have a basic empirical formula of $C_x(H_2O)_y$, where x and y are variable numbers. They are normally classified as mono-, oligo-, or polysaccharides, depending upon whether they are single sugars, short-chain molecules, or large polymers respectively.

carbonaria See *BISTON BETULARIA*.

carbonic anhydrase An **enzyme*, found largely in **erythrocytes*, which catalyses the reaction between carbon dioxide and water to form carbonic acid.

Carboniferous The penultimate period of the **Palaeozoic* Era, from about 359.2–299 Ma ago, preceded by the **Devonian* and followed by the **Permian*. In Europe the lower part of the period is termed the Dinantian. It is divided into three stages and is characterized by marine limestones with a rich coral-brachiopod fauna. In contrast the upper part, the Silesian, which is subdivided into four stages, is noted for the deposition of terrestrial and freshwater sediments. The vast forests of the upper Carboniferous gave rise to the rich coal measures of S. Wales, England, Scotland, and many other areas worldwide. N. American geologists subdivide the Carboniferous into two subperiods. Of these the lower is named the Mississippian and is the equivalent of the Dinantian stages (the Tournaisian, Visean, and Serpukhovian). The upper period, the Pennsylvanian, is the equivalent of the Silesian.



<https://ucmp.berkeley.edu/carboniferous/carboniferous.php>

- Description of the Carboniferous period.

carboxylase An **enzyme* that catalyses reactions in which a molecule of carbon dioxide is incorporated into an organic compound.

Carcharhinidae (**requiem shark, whaler shark, blue shark, tiger shark**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Carcharhiniformes*) A large family of mainly **pelagic* sharks, some entering brackish and fresh water, in which the last of the five gill slits are placed over the origin of the **pectoral fin*; the **spiracle* is narrow and slit-like, and the first and larger of the two **dorsal fins* is placed well forward. These sharks have a generally drab brown to blue colour, being lighter underneath. Some species (e.g. *Prionace glauca*, blue shark, which can reach a length of 3.5 m), have a worldwide distribution, avoiding only the polar seas. *Galeocerda cuvieri* (tiger shark) also inhabits many oceans and can reach a length of 5 m. It is **live-bearing*, producing up to 46 live young at a time. There are 12 genera and 59 species, including species such as *Mustelus mustelus* (smooth hound, or dogfish), which sometimes is placed in another family (Triakidae).

Carcharhiniformes (**ground sharks**) (class **Elasmobranchii*) An order of sharks that occur in marine, brackish, and fresh water. They have 2 **dorsal fins* lacking spines, an **anal fin*, 5 **gill* slits, and eyes with a **nictitating membrane* or fold. There are 9 families: **Carcharhinidae*; **Hemigaleidae*; **Leptochariidae*; *Pentanchidae*; **Proscylliidae*; **Pseudotriakidae*; **Scyliorhinidae*; *Sphymidae*; and **Triakidae*.

cardiac cycle The series of muscular contractions which squeeze blood through the **heart*.

In ***Amphibia** and higher vertebrates, blood is pumped through a double circulatory system. The right side of the heart pumps blood through the pulmonary circuit to reach the lungs, the left side pumps oxygenated blood through the systemic circuit which supplies the body. Deoxygenated blood enters the right atrium via the vena cava and is pumped into the right ventricle. The right ventricle pumps the blood into the pulmonary artery which divides and leads to both lungs. Oxygenated blood returns from the lungs via the pulmonary vein to the left atrium and in turn to the left ventricle. From the left ventricle, the most muscular of the heart chambers, the blood is pumped around the body where it becomes deoxygenated and returns to the right atrium. ***Amphibia** have only one ventricle, which must pump blood around both circuits; deoxygenated blood is kept separate from oxygenated blood by a combination of timing and complex architecture. During the phase of muscle relaxation (diastole), blood flows freely into the atrium until it is full, whereupon the sino-atrial node sends out an electrical pulse causing the cardiac muscle of the atrium to contract (systole). Blood is forced into the ventricle, which is in diastole, until it is full, whereupon the atrioventricular node sends out an electrical pulse along the Purkinje fibres around the right ventricle and the bundle of His (specialized muscle fibres) around the left ventricle, causing the ventricle to enter systole and force blood out into the arteries of the circulatory system. Nerves of the ***sympathetic** nervous system from the spinal cord connect to the sino-atrial node and can speed up the rate of heartbeat, while the vagus nerve from the medulla also connected to the sino-atrial node slows it down.

cardiac glycoside A generic term for a group of ***steroid *glycosides** that includes ***ouabain** and ***digitalis**, which increase cardiac output. They act by stimulating systolic contraction of the heart muscle (see **SYSTOLE**). They can also inhibit *in vivo* the ***sodium-pump** mechanism of cell membranes.

cardiac muscle The specialized muscle from which the vertebrate heart is composed. The muscle fibres are branched and interlock and the muscle undergoes spontaneous (i.e. without stimulation) rhythmic contractions.

cardinal In ***Bivalvia**, applied to the area around the hinge. The word is derived from the Latin *cardinalis* meaning 'hinge'.

Cardinalidae (**cardinals, grosbeaks, saltators**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of medium to large, heavy-bodied finches that have large conical bills; the males are often highly coloured (e.g. the six species of *Pheucticus* are yellow and black, orange and black, or red, white, and black). They inhabit woodland, feeding on fruit, seeds, blossoms, and insects, and are tree-nesting. *Cardinalis cardinalis* (cardinal) is a common cage bird. There are 11 genera, with 43 species, often combined with ***Fringillidae** or ***Emberizidae**, and found in N., Central, and S. America.

cardinal tooth A large hinge tooth, present in some bivalves, which is immediately below the ***umbo**. More than one may be present on each valve.

Carettochelyidae (pig-nosed turtle, Fly River turtle, pitted-shell turtle) (class **Reptilia*, order **Testudines*) A monospecific family (*Carettochelys insculpta*) of turtles found in the rivers of southern New Guinea. The bony shell is complete, but skin-covered, lacking horny scales. The nose has a short breathing proboscis, but lung respiration is supplemented by cutaneous surfaces (see *CUTANEOUS RESPIRATION*). The family is believed to be intermediate between **Emydidae* and **Trionychidae*.

Cariamae See *CARIAMIFORMES*.

Cariamidae (**seriemas**) (class **Aves*, order **Cariamiformes*) A family of long-necked, long-legged, greyish-brown birds that have rounded wings, long tails, and a crest. They have small and **semipalmate* feet, and are rapid runners but poor fliers. They inhabit grassland and forests, feeding on insects, reptiles, small mammals, and vegetable matter, and nest in trees and bushes. There are two monotypic genera, *Cariama* and *Chunga*, found in Central and S. America.

Cariamiformes (**Cariamae**, **seriema**) (class **Aves*) An order of primarily flightless birds containing the single family **Cariamidae*.

caries A condition in which bones or teeth decay and (eventually) disintegrate.

carina **1.** In air-breathing vertebrates, a ridge of **cartilage* in the **trachea*, aligned anterior to posterior and located between the two primary bronchi. **2.** See *KEEL*.

cariogenic Applied to any factor that leads to or encourages the formation of **caries*.

Caristiidae (**manefishes**, **veilfins**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of deep-sea marine fish, 12–32 cm long. They have a deep body, high **dorsal fin* originating over the head and with a long base, long **pelvic fins* with 1 spine and 5 soft rays, **caudal fin* with 15 soft rays, and a large mouth. They feed on **Siphonophora*. There are 4 genera with 19 species found worldwide.

carnassial In many **Carnivora*, a modification of **premolar* or **molar* teeth, commonly the lower first molar and the upper last premolar, giving them a scissor-like shearing action used for cutting flesh.

carnitine A compound found in animal cells that functions in both fatty-acid synthesis and oxidation. It also facilitates the transport of fatty-acyl groups across the inner mitochondrial membrane.

Carnivora (class **Mammalia*) An order that comprises the modern carnivorous placental mammals and their immediate ancestors. It used to be divided into two suborders, the **Fissipedia* (mainly land-dwelling) and **Pinnipedia* (seals, sea lions, walrus), but a more modern classification is into **Caniformia* (dog-like) and **Feliformia* (cat-like), with the

‘pinnipeds’ belonging to the former. The carnivores are descended from a single stock of the probably insectivorous, placental mammals of the early **Cretaceous*, the change being reflected in their dentition. Strong **incisors* for biting, and **canines* for piercing, were retained from the insectivorous forms, but in general carnivores acquired modified cheek teeth (carnassials) specialized for shearing. These subsequently became reduced in those carnivores which adopted a herbivorous diet. Hoofs have rarely developed, as claws are used for seizing prey, and digits are never greatly elongated (and, apart from the **pollex* and **hallux*, they are not reduced). The first true carnivores were the weasel-like **Miacidae* of the **Palaeocene*, which had diverged by the end of the **Eocene* to give the **Canidae* (dogs) and **Mustelidae* (weasels and their allies) as one branch and the **Viverridae* (Old World civets) and **Felidae* (cats) as another. According to some authors, the Mustelidae later branched again to give the **Phocidae* (seals); and the Canidae diversified widely to produce such forms as the **Amphicyonidae* (‘dog-bears’), **Otariidae* (sea lions), **Procyonidae* (raccoons and pandas), and, ultimately, **Ursidae* (bears); but molecular studies seem to indicate that the Phocidae and Otariidae are descended from a single ancestor which was related to the mustelid–ursid–procyonid stem. Finally, the **Hyaenidae* (hyenas) emerged in the late **Miocene* from viverrid stock; this is the youngest of the carnivore families, but the skunks and stink badgers, formerly placed in the Mustelidae, are now placed in a family of their own, the **Mephitidae*. There are 13 extant families containing about 270 species.



<https://animaldiversity.org/accounts/Carnivora/>

- Description of the Carnivora order.

carnivore 1. Any heterotrophic, flesh-eating animal. *See also* *FOOD CHAIN*. 2. A member of the **Carnivora*.

carnosaur A saurischian (**Saurischia*), carnivorous dinosaur that was bipedal, powerfully built, and possessed large, dagger-like teeth. **Tyrannosaurus rex*, of the Late **Cretaceous*, represented the culmination of the carnosaur line.

carotene One of a group of **hydrocarbon* **carotenoids*.

carotenoid A generic term for water-soluble, polyisoprenoid pigments which often function as accessory photosynthetic pigments in higher plants and photosynthetic **bacteria*. The group includes the carotenes. In the vertebrate **liver* carotene is changed into (i.e. is a precursor of) **retinol* (vitamin A).

carotid artery One of a pair of arteries supplying blood to the head.

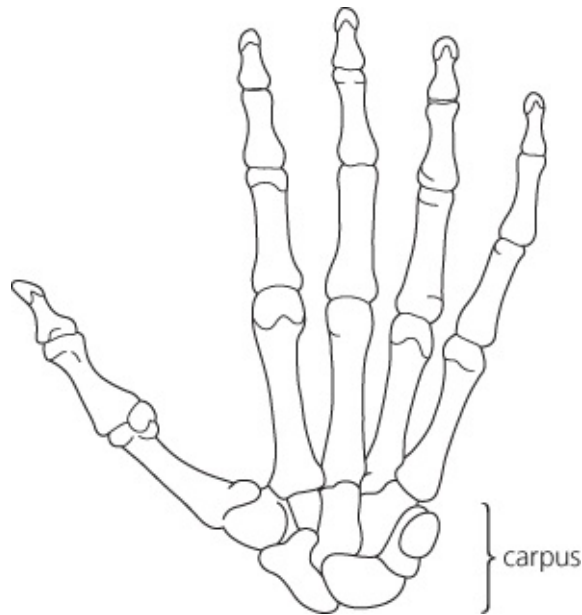
carpal One of the bones of the wrist that articulate with the digits.

carpal spur A sharp, horn-covered bone, situated on the ***carpus** of birds, and used in combat. It is found in some ***Anatidae** and ***Charadriidae**, and in all ***Chionididae**, ***Jacanidae**, and ***Anhimidae**.

carpoids An informal, collective term describing the homalozoan (Homalozoa) classes Homoiostelea, Homostelea, and Stylophora.

Carpolestidae (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Primates**) An extinct family of ***Palaeocene** and ***Eocene** primates that were animals about the size of shrews, probably lived on the forest floor, and may have been herbivorous. They had nails rather than claws on the opposable thumb and big toe, enlarged, chisel-like ***incisors**, and enlarged lower ***premolars**. The ear region of the skull is reminiscent of lemuroids.

carpus The wrist joint, which in a bird forms the outer joint of the wing.



Carpus

carrying capacity The maximum population of a given organism that a particular environment can sustain; the *K* (saturation) value for ***species** populations showing S-shaped population-growth curves. It implies a continuing yield without environmental damage.

cartilage In vertebrates, flexible skeletal tissue formed from groups of rounded cells lying in a matrix containing ***collagen** fibres. It forms most of the skeleton of ***embryos** and in adults is retained at the ends of bones, in intervertebral discs, and in the ***pinna** of the ear; in ***Elasmobranchii** calcified cartilage rather than true bone provides the entire skeleton.

cartilaginous fish Fish in which the skeleton, including the skull and jaws, consists entirely of ***cartilage** and never, even in the adult stage, comprises ***bone**. In mature sharks, part of the skeleton may calcify due to impregnation with calcium salts, but no bone is ever formed.

Sharks and rays (***Chondrichthyes**) have a cartilaginous skeleton, as have other lower vertebrates, e.g. the jawless lampreys and hagfish (***Agnatha**).

caruncle A fleshy protuberance (e.g. the ***wattles** of some birds).

Carybdeida Alternative name for ***Cubomedusae**.

Caryophyllidea (phylum ***Platyhelminthes**, class ***Cestoda**) An order, or in some classifications family, of parasitic worms (tapeworms), most less than 10 cm long, which possess one set of genitals. The ***scolex** may have suckers. Most inhabit two hosts during their development.

casque Literally, a helmet; in some vertebrates, a bony process on the top of the head.

Cassiduloida (phylum ***Echinodermata**, class ***Echinoidea**) An order of irregular echinoids (sea urchins) that have ***petaloid** ambulacra on the upper surface. The ***periproct** is outside the ***apical system**. There are large pores and swellings around the ***peristome**, and no jaws or gill slits. The Cassiduloida first appeared in the ***Jurassic**.

caste **1.** In social insects, the existence of more than one functionally different form (polymorphism) within the same sex in the same colony, characterized by morphological features, age, or both. In bees and wasps, the female morphological castes are queens and workers. Within hive bees there are three castes, each performing a special function in the colony: non-reproductive workers (females which are usually sterile but help with provisioning of food for the queen in the hive); drones (reproductive males); and queens (fertile females). In termites, castes are not distinguished by sex: worker and soldier termites may be sterile males or females. There are several different kinds of workers among ants, all of which are sterile females, and ants also have a soldier caste. **2.** A system of social classification in humans, in which membership is determined culturally by birth and remains fixed; the group is ranked in a hierarchy of groups in the system.

caste determination In social insects, the process by which embryological development is influenced by physiological and environmental factors, giving rise to the various ***castes**.

caste polyethism See **POLYETHISM**.

Castniidae (**giant butterfly moths, sun-moths**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Lepidoptera**) Fairly small family of medium-sized, colourful, day-flying moths, often with clubbed antennae. They resemble some butterflies. Frequently the hind wing, but not the fore wing, is coloured. The adults feed on flowers; the larvae feed on plant stems and roots. There are 34 genera with 170 known species. The family is represented in the ***Neotropical**, Australasian, Indo-Malayan, and ***Madagascan** regions (or subregions).

Castoridae (**beaver**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Rodentia**) A monogeneric family (*Castor*) of

semi-aquatic rodents that have dense fur, valvular nostrils and ears, enlarged, webbed hind feet, strongly clawed [*pentadactyl](#) limbs, horizontal, scaly, paddle-like tails, and small eyes and ears. Both sexes possess paired anal scent glands (see [ANAL GLANDS](#)). The skull is massive, the cheek teeth rooted and [*hypsodont](#). There are two species with a [*Holarctic](#) distribution.

Casuariidae (cassowaries) (class [*Aves](#), order [*Casuariiformes](#)) A family of large, heavy-bodied [*ratites](#) that have black, hair-like plumage; the wing feathers have bare quills and there are no tail feathers. The head and neck are featherless with a [*casque](#), the bill is short and strong, and there are [*wattles](#) on the neck. The legs are stout with three toes, the inner toe having a long sharp claw. Cassowaries are rain-forest dwellers, feeding mainly on fruit and berries and nesting on the ground. There are three species in the genus *Casuaris*, found in Australia, New Guinea, and neighbouring islands.

Casuariiformes (cassowaries, emus) (class [*Aves](#)) An order of large [*ratites](#) that have coarse, hair-like plumage, and three toes. There are two families, [*Casuariidae](#) and [*Dromaiidae](#), confined to Australasia.

catabolism See [METABOLISM](#).

catadromous Applied to the migratory behaviour of fish that spend most of their lives in fresh water but that travel to the sea in order to breed there (e.g. *Anguilla anguilla* (common eel) which breeds in the Sargasso Sea). Compare [ANADROMOUS](#); [POTAMODROMOUS](#). See also [AMPHIDROMOUS](#); [DIADROMOUS](#).

catalase A haemoprotein, oxidizing [*enzyme](#), present in all aerobic organisms, which catalyses the decomposition of hydrogen peroxide to water and oxygen. It is the fastest-acting enzyme known, with a [*turnover](#) number of 6×10^6 . It is found in the tissues of animals and is particularly concentrated in the [*peroxisomes](#) of cells.

catalysis A chemical term, literally meaning ‘breaking down’, and in digestive physiology referring specifically to the breaking down of ingested food by an animal’s own digestive enzymes. Compare [AUTOCATALYSIS](#).

Catamblyrhynchidae (plush-capped finch) (class [*Aves](#), order [*Passeriformes](#)) A monotypic family (*Catamblyrhynchus diadema*), a short-billed finch that has grey upper-parts and chestnut under-parts. Its fore-crown has stiff, erectile yellow feathers. It inhabits forest edges and clearings, and is insectivorous. It is found in S. America.

catarrhine In [*Primates](#), applied to nostrils that are close together and open downward.

Catarrhini (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Primates](#)) A suborder (or infra-order) of primates that includes Old World monkeys, apes, and humans. Many authorities place the Catarrhini with the [*Platyrrhini](#) and [*Tarsioidea](#) in a single suborder, [*Haplorhini](#). The earliest-confirmed

catarrhines are known from the ***Oligocene** of Egypt, though possible representatives are known from the ***Eocene** of Burma.

catastrophic evolution (**catastrophic speciation**) A theory proposing that environmental stress might lead to the sudden rearrangement of ***chromosomes**, which in self-fertilizing organisms may then give rise ***sympatrically** to a new ***species**. Probably this explanation applies only to some special cases.

catching spiral In the orb webs constructed by orb-web spiders (***Araneidae**), the sticky thread that catches prey. Having built the basic frame and radii of her web, the spider moves outward from the hub, spinning an auxiliary spiral as she goes and attaching it to the radii, until she reaches the outer periphery. She then retraces her steps, using the auxiliary spiral as a guide for laying the sticky catching spiral and removing the auxiliary spiral as she goes, until she reaches the hub.

catecholamine A dihydroxyphenyl-alkylamine derivative of the ***amino acid** ***tyrosine**: ***adrenalin** and ***noradrenalin** are two such derivatives. Many catecholamines act as ***neurotransmitters**.

caterpillar Larval stage of ***Lepidoptera**, although sometimes the term is also applied to larval ***Symphyta** (sawflies).

Cathartidae (**New World vultures, condors**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Accipitriformes**) A family of large, long-winged, brownish-black vultures that have bare heads which are often coloured. Their nostrils are ***perforate** and many have a ruff of feathers around their neck. Their feet are weak with a small hind toe. They inhabit forests, mountains, and plains, feeding on carrion and nesting in caves or hollow trees. *Gymnogyps californianus* (California condor) is nearly extinct; *Vultur gryphus* (Andean condor) is the largest of all birds of prey. There are 5 extant genera, with 7 species, found in N., Central, and S. America.

cathemeral Applied to an activity pattern in which an animal is neither prescriptively ***nocturnal**, nor ***diurnal**, nor ***crepuscular**, but irregularly active at any time of night or day, according to prevailing circumstances.

cathepsin One of a group of intracellular proteinases (see **PROTEASE**) that occur in most animal tissues, but especially in the ***kidney**, ***liver**, and ***spleen**. They are often active only in the presence of certain reducing substances, e.g. ***cysteine**, hydrogen cyanide, ***ascorbic acid**, and hydrogen sulphide. They occur in ***lysosomes** and are responsible for ***autolysis** after death.

Catostomidae (**suckers**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Cypriniformes**) A fairly large family of freshwater fish: they resemble minnows, but have a protrusible sucker-mouth which is used to ingest organic material from the river bottom. Many have large scales, a single ***dorsal fin**, and a body that is round in cross-section. Schools of mature suckers are known to

undertake spawning migrations upstream in the river. There are 13 genera with 79 species found in China, north-eastern Siberia, and N. America.

cattalo (beefalo) A fertile **hybrid* between a domestic bull (*Bos taurus*) and an American bison cow (*Bison bison*).

cauda equina Literally ‘horse’s tail’ (Latin). In most vertebrates, a bundle of the nerve roots at the end of the **spinal cord*.

caudal Pertaining to the tail.

caudal fin The tail fin of a fish, used for steering, balancing, or locomotion.

caudal furca In some **Crustacea*, a forked extension of the **telson*.

caudal gill See TRACHEAL GILL.

caudal gland A gland located near the tail. In marine nematodes (**Nematoda*) it secretes through spinnerets a substance the nematode uses to attach itself to an object. In swordtail characin fish (*Corynopoma riisei*) the caudal gland secretes a **courtship *pheromone*. In mammals its secretions serve for identification.

caudal peduncle The tail region of the body of a fish, located between the **anal fin* and the origin of the **caudal fin*; a ‘tail stalk’.

caudal vertebra See VERTEBRA.

Caudata (Urodela, newts, salamanders) (class **Amphibia*) A modern order of tailed amphibians, of which there is a Late **Jurassic* representative in the fossil record. This order, and the other two living amphibian orders (collectively grouped into the subclass Lissamphibia), seem on the basis of their vertebral characteristics to be descended from the **Palaeozoic *Lepospondyli*, but the teeth and other characteristics of the Lissamphibia are unlike those of any Palaeozoic amphibians. Most are four-legged and lizard-shaped, but some are elongate and eel-like, with the limbs degenerate. The tail is never lost at **metamorphosis*. Fertilization is internal, **spermatophores* being transferred during an elaborate courtship ritual. **Sexual dimorphism* is common, with breeding colours and median-fin enlargement in the males of some species. The usual length is 7–30 cm, but the giant salamanders (**Cryptobranchidae*) may reach 150 cm. Distribution is largely in the northern temperate zone, but some genera span the Equator into S. America. There are about 450 species in eight families: **Ambystomatidae*; **Amphiumidae*; *Cryptobranchidae*; **Hynobiidae*; **Plethodontidae*; **Proteidae*; **Rhyacotritonidae*; **Salamandridae*; and **Sirenidae*.

Caulophrynidae (fanfins, hairy anglerfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Lophiiformes*) A family of deep-sea fish in which adult females have very long median rays, unsupported by a

membrane, on the ***dorsal** and ***anal fins**, an ***illicium** lacking a distal bulb with a light organ, and a large horizontal or slightly oblique mouth. Adult males are very small and live as parasites attached to the females. There are 2 genera with 5 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

cavernicolous Cave-dwelling.

Caviidae (cavy, **guinea pig**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Rodentia**) A family of ground-dwelling rodents in which the body is sturdy and there are four digits on the fore limbs and three on the hind limbs. The tail is vestigial. The cheek teeth are ***hypsodont**. The Caviidae are distributed widely in S. America. There are 6 genera with 19 species, including *Cavia* (guinea-pigs) and *Dolichotis* (Patagonian hares).

caviomorph Applied to rodents of the family ***Caviidae**.

Cebidae (marmosets, tamarins, capuchins, squirrel monkeys) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Primates**) A family that comprises 3 subfamilies of New World monkeys, including some of the smallest primates and the smallest true monkeys. They have round heads, short muzzles, lack cheek pouches, and the nostrils are separated and face laterally. The gait is quadrupedal but some use a form of ***brachiation**. Some have prehensile tails. Capuchin monkeys (several *Cebus* species) dwell in the forest canopy, feed on fruit and insects, and have an elaborate social structure. Spider monkeys (*Ateles* species) sometimes move by a form of **brachiation**, with the aid of their prehensile tails, using long swings and jumps. They dwell in the canopy in small or large troops, and feed on fruit and nuts. Cebids are found throughout the tropical Central and S. American forests. There are 5 genera, with 56 species.



<https://animaldiversity.org/accounts/Cebidae/>

- Description, range, and behaviour of Cebidae.

Ceboidea (New World monkeys) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Primates**) A superfamily that comprises the 5 families ***Aotidae**, ***Atelidae**, ***Callitrichidae**, ***Cebidae**, and ***Pitheciidae**. Isolated, probably since the ***Eocene**, the ceboids show certain differences from the Old World monkeys. Their noses are flat, the nostrils facing laterally (platyrrhine) due to ceboids' possession of a larger nasal apparatus than Old World forms. Facial ***vibrissae** are present but are usually small. The ***tympanic** bone forms a ring fused with the ***petrosal** and the ***bullae** are large. The second ***premolar** tooth is retained. Social organization is elaborate. Communication is mainly vocal, in some genera (e.g. *Alouatta*) incorporating distinct sounds each of which has a precise meaning. All species are fully arboreal, some possessing prehensile tails with ridged tail pads used as tactile sense organs and linked to a large area in the cerebral cortex, but the thumb is not fully opposable in any species.

Cecidomyidae (gall midges, gall gnat) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Large family of flies, all of which are minute and delicate, with long, monofiliform antennae with obvious whorls of hair. **Ocelli* may be present or absent. The wings have few longitudinal veins, most of which are unbranched. The antennae and simple wings are good points of recognition. There are three types of larval habit: parasitism; saprophagy; and phytophagy. Some cecidomyids form galls on plants which they attack. Some show pupal **paedogenesis*. Many are considered to be serious pests, as their larvae are often phytophagous. There are about 760 genera with about 6300 species, distributed worldwide.

cell 1. The fundamental autonomous unit of plant and animal bodies, consisting of, at least, a **cell membrane* containing **cytoplasm* and nuclear material, but often having a more complex structure. Simple organisms are unicellular, but more complex organisms consist of many co-operating cells. Cells may be **eukaryote* or **prokaryote*. 2. See MASS PROVISIONING.

cell-adhesion molecule (CAM) A surface signalling molecule in the **cell membrane* that mediates adhesion between adjacent cells. The molecule has an NH₂ end, a COOH end, and a middle region containing sialic acid. The middle section changes during the development of the animal from embryo to adult.

cell culture A mass of **cells* derived either from a single cell, or from a small group of cells from the same tissue or organ, that is maintained *in vitro* using solid or liquid nutrient media.

cell cycle The sequence of events that occurs between the formation of a **cell* and its division into daughter cells. There are three phases: **interphase*; **mitosis*; and **cytokinesis* (cell division).

cell differentiation The process by which descendants of a single **cell* produce structural and functional specializations and maintain these during the course of the life of that individual. Specializations arise during early development of the individual by differential DNA–RNA transcription; within a species, particular cells differentiate into particular forms, each with their own functions.

cell division See CYTOKINESIS.

cell fractionation The separation of cell **organelles* into pure groups by homogenization followed by centrifugation.

cell fusion The experimental fusion of **nuclei* and **cytoplasm* from different **somatic* cells to form a single hybrid cell. Cells used for fusion often come from tissue cultures derived from different species: fusion is facilitated by the modification of the surface of cells by adsorption of certain **viruses* (e.g. Sendai virus).

cell growth An increase in the size of a cell: it occurs during the **interphase* of the **cell cycle*, during which both the **nucleus* and the **cytoplasm* enlarge.

cell line A lineage or pedigree of **cells* that are related through asexual division. The cell line of an organ traces the course taken by cell division from a single-celled **zygote* to the formation of that particular multicellular organ. A cell line may also be derived in the laboratory from a primary culture.

cell-mediated response A type of immunological reaction carried out by cytotoxic **T cells*. A cell infected with foreign **antigens*, possibly through viral infection, presents the antigen on the surface of the cell bound to a *major histocompatibility complex* (MHC) protein. The T cell receptor recognizes both the antigen and the MHC protein and consequently may attack the infected cell or invading extracellular particles. *Compare HUMORAL RESPONSE.*

cell membrane (**plasmalemma, plasma membrane, protoplast**) A sheet-like membrane, 7.5–10 nm thick, that forms a selectively permeable barrier enclosing and delimiting the **protoplasm* of a **cell*. It is a living structure consisting of **lipid* molecules in a fluid bilayer, and associated **protein*. Water molecules can pass freely through this structure, but the passage of most other molecules can be controlled. It may also have other functions, as in **prokaryotic* cells, where it is associated with oxidative metabolism and cell division.

cell theory The basic theory (proposed by M. J. Schleiden and T. Schwann in 1838) that all animals and plants are made up of **cells*, and that growth and reproduction are due to division of cells.

cellulase A highly specific endoglucosidase **enzyme* that catalyses the **hydrolysis* of **cellulose* into **glucose* by attacking β -1,4 linkages.

cellulolytic Able to break down or digest **cellulose*.

cellulose A straight-chain, insoluble polysaccharide composed of **glucose* molecules linked by β -1,4 glycosidic bonds. It is the principal structural material of plants, and as such is the most abundant organic compound in the world. It has also been found in certain sea squirts (**Urochordata*).

cellulytic Able to break open (lyse) cells.

cement A bone-like substance which coats the surface of that part of a tooth which is embedded in the jaw and which sometimes coats the enamel of the exposed part of the tooth.

Cenomanian One of the stages of the Late **Cretaceous* Period in Europe, about 99.6–93.5 Ma ago.

Cenozoic (**Cainozoic, Kainozoic**) An era of geological time that began about 65.5 Ma ago and that continues to the present. It includes the **Palaeogene* and **Neogene* Periods (formerly the **Tertiary* and **Quaternary* sub-eras). Molluscs and microfossils are used in the stratigraphic subdivision of the era. The Alpine orogeny (mountain-building episode) reached

its climax during this period of geological time.



<https://ucmp.berkeley.edu/cenozoic/cenozoic.php>

- Description of the Cenozoic era.

central limit theorem A theorem stating that the arithmetic-mean values for a series of similar-sized, fairly large samples ($n > 30$) taken from a large population will be distributed approximately normally about the true population mean (μ), irrespective of the actual distribution pattern of the individual counts.

central nervous system (CNS) The main **ganglia* of the nervous system, which make up the **brain* and the **spinal cord*. The central nervous system is encased within sheets of tissue called **meninges*. Compare PERIPHERAL NERVOUS SYSTEM. See also AUTONOMIC NERVOUS SYSTEM.

Centrarchidae (sunfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A fairly large family of freshwater fish in which the first of the two united **dorsal fins* is strongly spined, the scales feel rough because of the comb-like edges, the tail is broad (deep), and the tail fin is slightly notched. The larger species, e.g. *Micropterus salmoides* (largemouth bass) may reach a weight of 8 kg. It has been introduced into certain European rivers. There are 8 genera with 32 species, all found in the eastern half of N. America.

centric fusion The whole-arm fusion of **chromosomes*.

centrifugal speciation The principle that new **species* are likely to arise towards the centre of the range of the present species, rather than at the periphery. In practice, it is very often observed that primitive species are located on the edges of the distribution of a species-group or genus.

centrifuge An apparatus used for the separation of substances by the application of centrifugal force: this is generated by high-speed rotation of a vessel containing tubes filled with a fluid in which the substances are suspended but not dissolved. Separation occurs because different substances have different rates of sedimentation according to their molecular size and shape.

centriole A hollow, cylindrical structure, normally one of a pair lying at right angles to one another, adjacent to the **nuclear* envelope in animal cells, and composed of nine sets of **microtubules*, each set arranged in triplets. Centrioles are thought to be organizers of microtubular structures in these cells, and during cell division a pair is found at each pole of the **mitotic spindle*.

Centriscidae (razorfish, shrimpfish, snipefish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order

***Syngnathiformes**) A family of small, marine, tropical fish, which often swim in a vertical, head-down position. The compressed, thin body is covered by a bony casing produced from modified scales. The ventral side is produced into a hard and sharp keel ('razor blade'). They have a long, tubular snout with a small mouth at the end of it, which is used to suck up minute organisms. There are 5 genera with 12 species found in the Indo-Pacific.

Centrogenyidae (false scorpionfish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monotypic family (*Centrogenys vaigiensis*) of marine fish, occasionally found in brackish water, that resemble true scorpionfish (***Scorpaenidae**). They are pale grey or brown, up to 25 cm long but usually smaller, with 13 or 14 spines and 9–11 soft rays in the ***dorsal fin**, 3 spines and 5 rays in the short-based ***anal fin**, 12–14 rays in the ***pectoral fins**, and 1 spine and 3 rays in the ***pelvic fins**. There are 2 spines on the ***operculum**. They are ***benthopelagic fish** found in the western Pacific.

Centrolenidae (glass frogs) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A small family of mainly arboreal frogs which are probably closely related to the ***Leptodactylidae**. The feet have pads and extra digital cartilaginous elements. The ***tibia**, ***fibula**, and ***calcaneum** are all fused. The pectoral girdle is bow-shaped. There are 12 genera with 160 species, occurring in Mexico and S. America.

Centrolophidae (medusafishes, trevalla, ruffe) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of medium-sized to large marine fish, with long ***anal** and ***dorsal fins**, fairly small ***pelvic fins**, and a slightly forked tail fin. The few spines of the dorsal fin may be absent or short, or grade into the many-rayed, soft second dorsal. Centrolophids tend to be ***pelagic fish**, living near the edge of the continental shelf in temperate waters. *Centrolophus niger* (blackfish or black ruffe) occurs in the N. Atlantic. Among those living in the southern hemisphere are *Hyperoglyphe porosa* (deep-sea trevalla) and the warehou (a name thought to be of Maori origin), *Seriola lalandi*. There are 7 genera with 31 species.

centromere The point at which the two halves of a ***chromosome**, the ***chromatids**, are joined. See **KINETOCHORE**; **SPINDLE ATTACHMENT**.

Centrophoridae (gulper sharks) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Squaliformes**) A family of sharks in which both ***dorsal fins** have grooved spines and the teeth on the lower jaw are larger than those on the upper jaw. The sharks are ***ovoviviparous**, embryos feeding exclusively on yolk. There are 2 genera with 18 species found in tropical and warm temperate regions of the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Centrophrynidae (prickly sea devil, horned lantern fish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Lophiiformes**) A monotypic family (*Centrophryne spinulosa*) of deep-sea anglerfish in which the females have long, laterally compressed bodies up to 50 cm long, small, almost horizontal mouths with many small teeth, and skin covered in dermal ***spinules** giving it the texture of sandpaper. The only male ever found was 1.28 cm long, with a ***barbel** on the throat. They occur in all tropical and subtropical oceans.

Centropomidae (**Ambassidae; perchlet, snook**) (subclass **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Centropomus*) of mainly marine fish, some found in brackish or fresh water, up to 1.4 m long, which have a snout with a concave profile, 7 **branchiostegal* rays, **dorsal fin* deeply notched or in 2 parts with 7 or 8 spines in the first part, 1 spine and 8–11 soft rays in the second, **anal fin* with 3 spines and 6–9 rays, **pelvic fin* with 1 spine and 5 rays, **caudal fin* rounded or forked. There are 12 species found in the Atlantic Ocean.

centrosome In a **cell*, the distinct part of the **cytoplasm* that contains the **centriole*.

centrum See VERTEBRA.

Cepaea A genus of snails, including *C. hortensis* and *C. nemoralis*, that show visible **polymorphism* for banding, shell colour, and shell height. They have formed the subject of extensive studies in ecological genetics, where it has been shown that different selective processes relating to various factors, including differential predation and differential response to sunlight, are responsible for the maintenance of the different morphs in the population.

Cephalaspidea (**Bullomorpha, headshield slugs, bubble snails**) (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Gastropoda*) An order comprising 7 superfamilies and 1 unassigned family, with more than 600 species of **opisthobranch* gastropods in which the **mantle cavity* is reasonably well developed. The bubble-shaped shell is internal and very small in some genera. A wide foot and head shield are present. All are hermaphrodites.

Cephalaspidiformes See OSTEOSTRACI.

Cephalaspidomorphi (phylum **Chordata*, clade **Craniata*) A **clade* of jawless vertebrates including the order **Petromyzoniformes* (lampreys).

cephalic Pertaining to the head.

cephalins A group of **phospholipid* compounds, which includes phosphatidyl ethanolamine and phosphatidyl serine. Both are major phosphoglycerides in animals and higher plants, in which they are important constituents of membranes; they are particularly common in brain membranes.

cephalization An evolutionary trend in animals whereby nerve centres and sensory organs become concentrated at the anterior end of the body, eventually forming a distinct head bearing the mouth, ears, and eyes.

cephalo- A prefix meaning 'head', from the Greek *kephalē*, 'head'.

Cephalocarida (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum **Crustacea*) The most primitive class of crustaceans, first described in 1955, cephalocarids are shrimp-like and small (all less than 4

mm long). The body comprises a semicircular head and a long trunk of 19 segments, of which only the anterior nine bear limbs. Eyes are absent and both pairs of antennae are short. All the trunk limbs are similar, and they resemble the second pair of **maxillae*. They are unusual in that each bears a **pseudopipodite*. Cephalocarids are hermaphroditic, and live in bottom silts which they filter for organic matter. The class comprises four genera, with seven species, and has been found in coastal waters off eastern and western N. America, the W. Indies, and New Zealand.

Cephalochordata (Acrania) (phylum **Chordata*) A subphylum that contains only *Branchiostoma lanceolata* (amphioxus, or lancelet), probably the most primitive of living chordates, although some soft-bodied **Cambrian* Period fossils are dubiously referred to the group. See also **BRANCHIOSTOMIDAE**.

Cephalodiscida (phylum **Hemichordata*, class **Pterobranchia*) An order of free, unattached associations of individual **zooids*. The **mesosoma* bears several pairs of arms. The gonads are paired, with a pair of gonadal openings. There is one pair of **branchial* pores. The skeleton (coenoecium) is very variable and usually irregular in form. The first known occurrence of cephalodiscids is in the Early **Ordovician*.

cephalon In some **Arthropoda* (e.g. **Trilobitomorpha* and **Pycnogonida*) the anterior portion of the body, or head, comprising fused segments.

Cephalopoda (cuttlefish, octopus, nautilus, squid) (phylum **Mollusca*) Literally 'head-foot' (from the Greek *kephale*, head, and *pod-*, foot), a class of molluscs, exclusively marine, that are related to the **Bivalvia* and **Gastropoda*. Cephalopods are **bilaterally symmetrical* and have a circlet of prehensile tentacles. The exhalation of a current of water through a muscular funnel provides them with a form of jet propulsion. The shell is either internal or external. Most are active predators. The class includes the **Nautiloidea* (nautiloids), **Sepioidea* (cuttlefish), **Teuthoidea* (squids), **Octopoda* (octopuses), and the extinct **Ammonoidea* (goniatites, ceratites, ammonites) and **Belemnitida* (belemnites). The earliest forms belonged to the Nautiloidea and date from the Late **Cambrian*. There are 17 000 extinct species and 800 living species.



<http://www.ucmp.berkeley.edu/taxa/inverts/mollusca/cephalopoda.php>

- Description of the Cephalopoda.

Cephalorhyncha (superphylum *Ecdysozoa) A phylum of ecdysozoans that possess a **cuticle*, which they shed periodically by **ecdysis*, as well as other features they share with **Nematoda* and **Arthropoda*. All cephalorhynchs have a spiny **proboscis* that is **eversible* or can retracted into the head when gathering food. They burrow in marine gravel, sand, and mud, in high latitudes. Most are very small but some are several centimetres long. There are

16 known species in 3 classes: **Kinorhyncha*, **Locifera*, and **Priapulida*.

cephalothorax In some members of the phylum **Arthropoda*, the fused head and **thorax*. It is found in members of the **Chelicerata* (classes **Merostomata*, **Arachnida*, and **Pycnogonida*), and in most **Crustacea*. In spiders, it is the prosoma, which is covered by a sclerotized plate (carapace), and which bears the walking limbs, **pedipalps*, **chelicerae*, and eyes. The opisthosoma (abdomen) is joined to the cephalothorax by a stalk (pedicel).

cephalotoxin A **toxin* produced by the **salivary glands* of **Cephalopoda* that stuns prey.

Cephididae (sawflies) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Small family of stem-boring symphytans the adults of which are 9–13 mm long, usually black, and with a laterally slightly flattened abdomen. The larvae tunnel into the stems of grasses and other plants. There are about 16 genera with about 70 species.

Cepolidae (bandfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A small family of marine fish that have eel-like bodies, tapering towards the tail, and long **dorsal* and **anal fins* which are continuous with the tail fin. They occur at depths of more than 100 m, but also closer inshore in the eastern Atlantic, Indo-Pacific, and off Australia and New Zealand. There are 5 genera with 45 species.

Ceractinomorpha See DEMOSPONGIAE.

Cerambycidae (longicorn beetles, longhorn beetles, timber beetles) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of elongate, **pubescent* beetles, usually strikingly marked, up to 20 cm long. The antennae are **filiform*, at least two-thirds of the body length, and often greater. Larvae are fleshy and elongate, with powerful jaws and reduced legs. They feed on wood of dead or dying trees, and may take four years to reach maturity. There are more than 5000 genera with more than 30 000 species, found worldwide.

Cerapachyinae (suborder **Apocrita*, family **Formicidae*) Subfamily of ants that are sometimes classified as a tribe within the subfamily **Ponerinae*. They possess spines on the **pygidium* and short, thick antennae; and they lack dorsal thoracic sutures. They are predators of other ant species. There are about 200 species, found in the tropics.

cerata See NUDIBRANCHIA.

Ceratiidae (deep-sea devil, warty seadevils) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Lophiiformes*) A family of short, thickset, deep-sea fish, with a large mouth, minute eyes, and a long, fleshy 'lure' above the eyes. The much smaller males are attached to the females, remaining in a parasitic association. There are 2 genera, *Ceratias* and *Cryptopsaras*, and 4 species.

cerato- (**kerato-**) A prefix meaning 'horn', from the Greek *keras*, *keratos*, 'horn'.

Ceratobatrachidae (**ground frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of small to medium-sized, mostly terrestrial some **arboreal* frogs that inhabit forests (with 1 species cave-dwelling) in Malaysia, Indonesia, the Philippines, New Guinea, and the Solomon Islands. There are 4 genera with 97 species.

Ceratodontidae See *NEOCERATODONTIDAE*.

Ceratodontiformes (**lungfish**) (class **Sarcopterygii*, subclass **Dipneusti*) An order of fish that have lobed fins and are able to breathe air by means of lungs and internal nostrils. There is 1 family: **Neoceratodontidae*.

Ceratomorpha (**rhinoceroses, tapirs**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Perissodactyla*) A suborder of mammals that comprises the families **Tapiridae* and **Rhinocerotidae* (fossil and recent Old and New World tapirs and rhinoceroses), perissodactyls in which the nasal bones are stout and projecting, the cheek teeth are low-crowned, and the limbs are short and thick, with three digits on the hind feet and three or four on the fore feet. Rhinoceroses, but never tapirs, may have horns.

Ceratophryidae (**horned frogs, water frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of frogs that have huge heads, large mouths, and very large gapes, some species with horn-like protrusions above the eyes, many that resemble dry leaves. They are **fossorial*, mostly nocturnal, carnivorous, and lie in wait for prey, up to half of which includes other frogs, lizards, snakes, and small rodents. There are 3 genera with 12 species found in lowland forests and semi-arid regions of S. America.

Ceratopogonidae (**biting midges, no-see-ums**) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of small to minute, gnat-like flies, in which the males have **plumose* antennae, the head is not concealed by the **thorax*, and **ocelli* are absent. The short mouth-parts are of a piercing type. All adults of this family are predatory, sucking blood or eating smaller insects. There are two types of larval habit. One group has aquatic, vermiform larvae, the other has terrestrial larvae which live under bark, or in decaying material. Adults of the genus *Culicoides* will bite mammals, and can transmit certain blood-borne diseases. They are avid biters at sunset in certain parts of the **Holarctic*, and in some places are great pests. In the northern parts of the USA and Canada they are known as 'no-see-ums' on account of their small size and vicious bite. There are 1213 genera with about 6000 described species. Their distribution is mainly Holarctic, but there are representatives throughout the world.

Ceratopsia (clade **Dinosauria*, order **Ornithischia*) A suborder of horned dinosaurs which had beak-like jaws, from the Late **Cretaceous*. The head accounted for about one-third of the total length of the body because of the development of a large, bony frill which protected the neck and shoulders. *Triceratops* is perhaps the best-known member of the group. It was 5–6 m long and had three forward-projecting horns, one over each eye, and the third over the nose.

cercariae See SCHISTOSOMIASIS.

cerci In many insects, a pair of cylindrical or conical appendages at the posterior end of the abdomen, often serving a sensory function.

Cercopidae (frog-hoppers, spittlebugs, cuckoo-spit insects) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hemiptera**) Family of homopterans in most species of which the nymphs live on the shoots or roots of plants and produce a protective mass of froth around themselves. Adults of some species have several different colour forms, and some species are pests of crops or pasture plants. There are about 170 genera with about 1500 species, distributed worldwide.

Cercopithecidae (Old World monkeys) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Primates**) A family that, in some arrangements, comprises all existing Old World monkeys; some authors restrict the family to the group that is otherwise classified as the subfamily Cercopithecinae, animals with the characteristics of the superfamily. The family, as commonly conceived, includes two subfamilies: Cercopithecinae, including *Papio* (baboons), *Mandrillus* (mandrills), *Theropithecus* (geladas), and *Cercopithecus* (guenons) of Africa, and *Macaca* (macaques) of Asia; and Colobinae (sometimes raised to the family rank as Colobidae), including *Colobus* (colobus monkeys) of Africa, and *Presbytis* and related genera (e.g. *P. entellus*, the entellus langur of India, and *Pygathrix nemaeus*, the douc langur of south-east Asia), *Rhinopithecus* (snub-nosed monkeys), and *Nasalis* (proboscis monkeys) of Asia. *Rhinopithecus* species, found in high forests of Tibet and north-western China, are langurs with short, projecting noses; they may be the 'abominable snowmen' of legend. *Nasalis larvatus* of Borneo has the cercopithecoid nose developed to an extreme: up to 17 cm long in adults. There are 22 genera, with 133 species, distributed throughout Africa and Asia.



<https://animaldiversity.org/accounts/Cercopithecidae/>

- Description of the Cercopithecidae (Old World monkeys) family.

Cercopithecinae See CERCOPITHECIDAE.

Cercopithecoidea (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Primates**) A superfamily that comprises the extinct and extant monkeys of the Old World. Most are larger than ***Ceboidea**. ***Ischial callosities** are present, often surrounded by brightly coloured skin which becomes enlarged in females prior to ovulation. Cheek pouches are present and are used to store food. The tail is never prehensile. The olfactory ***turbinal bones** are reduced, the nostrils close together and pointing downward. The second ***premolar** tooth is absent. Some species are ground-dwelling. Thumbs may be opposable. Cercopithecoids may be herbivorous or omnivorous. The most characteristic specialization is ***bilophodonty**. As well as the living ***Cercopithecidae**, the superfamily includes an early ***Miocene** family, Victoriapithecidae (with two genera, *Victoriapithecus* and *Prohylobates*), which includes very primitive

monkeys with only partially developed bilophodonty.

cere In birds, an area of skin at the base of the upper ***mandible**, surrounding the nostrils, that is found in ***Falconiformes**, in which it is bare, in ***Psittaciformes**, in which it is usually feathered, and in ***Columbidae**, in which it forms a swollen flap above the nostrils.

cerebellum One of the three major parts of the ***brain**. The cerebellum forms from a dorsal outgrowth from the metencephalon region of the ***brain stem** and is involved in co-ordination and regulation of motor activities, such as balance or escape movements. The ***grey matter** of the cerebellum receives impulses from various other co-ordination centres as well as from tendon stretch receptors and acoustic areas of the ***myelencephalon**.

cerebral cortex A region of the brain, comprising ***grey matter**, that covers the surface of the ***cerebrum** in all mammals. It is derived from the ***pallium**, consists of up to six layers, and in large animals is deeply folded.

cerebriform Resembling a brain; convoluted.

cerebroside Ceramide monosaccharide, a substance that occurs most abundantly in the ***myelin** sheath of nerves.

cerebrospinal fluid A clear, colourless liquid, produced in the brain, that surrounds and cushions the brain and spinal column.

cerebrum A pair of hemispheres originating from the anterior end of the fore brain: in primitive vertebrates it is concerned mainly with the olfactory sense, but in mammals it forms the largest part of the brain, with an increasingly convoluted cortex (grey matter), and is concerned with the analysis of sensory information and the instigation of responses. *See also* **TELENCEPHALON**.

Ceriantharia (phylum ***Anthozoa**, class ***Anthozoa**) A subclass of solitary, semi-burrowing sea anemones, which lack a skeleton. ***Mesenteries** are complete but unpaired. ***Tentacles** are arranged in two rings, marginal and oral. The subclass contains the orders ***Spirularia** and ***Penicillaria**.

Ceriantipatharia (phylum ***Cnidaria**, class ***Anthozoa**) A subclass which includes the orders ***Antipatharia** and ***Ceriantharia**, on the basis of the very weak or indefinite musculature of the ***mesenteries**, and the insertion of new mesenteries only in the dorsal intermesenterial space.

Certhiidae (**tree-creepers**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small, brownish birds, streaked above and white below, that have slightly curved bills. They are short-winged, have long claws, stiff, pointed tail feathers, and are weak fliers. They inhabit forests, nesting in crevices, and are insectivorous, foraging by climbing vertically up tree and rock surfaces.

There are 2 genera with 10 species, found throughout much of the northern hemisphere and sub-Saharan Africa. The monotypic family **Salpornithidae* (spotted creeper) is sometimes included.

cervical vertebra See VERTEBRA.

cervid A deer (family **Cervidae*).

Cervidae (**deer**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Artiodactyla*) A family of browsing or grazing animals, which appeared in Eurasia in **Miocene* and early **Pliocene* times and had radiated widely by the end of the Pliocene. Some of the later **Pleistocene* representatives (e.g. *Megaceros giganteus*, the Irish elk) were giant types, much larger than the surviving forms. The horns (antlers) are complex in many species but simple in ancestral and some primitive species, and absent in *Hydropotes* (Chinese water deer); usually they are present only in the male (but in *Rangifer* they are present in both sexes). Usually they are shed annually. Ancestral and some modern species (e.g. *Hydropotes*) have canine tusks. The feet have four digits. Most species (but not all) are gregarious, living in herds with elaborate social organization. They have a **Holarctic* distribution. There are 23 genera, and 47 species, including *Cervus* (red deer and wapiti or American elk are included in *C. elaphus*), *Rangifer* (reindeer or caribou is *R. tarandus*), *Alces* (European elk and American moose are both *A. alces*), *Capreolus* (roe deer), *Dama* (fallow deer), and *Muntiacus* (muntjaks). *Moschus* (musk-deer), formerly placed in Cervidae, nowadays is universally referred to a separate family, **Moschidae*.



<https://animaldiversity.org/accounts/Cervidae/>

- Description of the Cervidae (deer) family.

Cervoidea (class **Mammalia*, order **Artiodactyla*) A superfamily that comprises the ancestral deer and their modern descendants: the families **Moschidae*, **Cervidae*, and **Giraffidae*.

Cestida See CESTIDEA.

Cestidea (**Cestida**) (phylum **Ctenophora*, class **Tentaculata*) An order of ctenophorids which have greatly compressed bodies. Some forms may be up to 1.5 m long. There are two main **tentacles*, and smaller tentacles surround the anterior edge.

Cestoda (**tapeworms**) (phylum **Platyhelminthes*) A class of parasitic worms all of which lack a gut. The genitalia are normally repeated. The majority of forms possess a **scolex* which may have suckers. Mature individuals lack **cilia*. All are endoparasitic (see PARASITISM), most mature individuals living within vertebrates.

Cetacea (whales) (phylum **Chordata*, class **Mammalia*) An order (or infraorder of the **Artiodactyla*) that comprises the one extinct (**Archaeoceti*) and two extant (**Odontoceti* and **Mysticeti*) suborders of whales. The earliest whales (Archaeoceti) are known from **Eocene* rocks in Africa and South Asia (See *BASILOSAURUS*; *AMBULOCETUS*), and are descended from early **Artiodactyla*, probably more closely related to hippopotamus (**Hippopotamidae*) than to other groups. Of the two existing groups of whales, the Odontoceti (toothed whales) can be traced back to ancestral forms in the upper Eocene, while the first definitive Mysticeti (baleen whales) occur in **Oligocene* strata. Whales are streamlined, almost hairless, entirely aquatic. The fore limbs are modified to form paddles without visible digits, the hind limbs are absent, the pelvis is vestigial, except in some Archaeoceti. The tail fin is horizontal and used for propulsion. The skull is modified, with the nasal openings far back on the dorsal surface except in **Physeteridae*. The diet comprises fish and molluscs (Odontoceti) or mainly plankton (Mysticeti).

cetacean A whale, dolphin, or porpoise (order **Cetacea*).

Cetomimidae (flabby whalefish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Cetomimiformes*) A family of marine, oceanic fish that have naked skin, rudimentary eyes, and lack **pelvic fins*. There are 16 genera with 30 species. See also *MEGALOMYCTERIDAE*; *MIRAPINNIDAE*.

Cetomimiformes (whalefishes) (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of fish that lack fin spines, have a whale-shaped body, **dorsal* [D1] and **anal fins* set far back on the body, a **lateral line* composed of very large hollow tubes, a very large mouth, highly distensible stomach, and no **swim bladder*. There are 3 families: **Barbourisiidae*; **Cetomimidae*; and **Rondeletiidae*.

Cetopsidae (whale catfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A small family of freshwater catfish that have a scaleless body, three pairs of **barbels* around the mouth, small eyes, a small single **dorsal* and no **adipose fin*, and a low **anal fin*. There are 5 genera with 42 species, found in S. America.

Cetorhinidae (basking shark) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Lamniformes*) A monotypic family (*Cetorhinus maximus*) of highly migratory sharks with very large **gill* openings, elongate **gill* rakers, nearly symmetrical tail, and a keel on the **caudal peduncle*. They are **ovoviviparous*, embryos feeding on **yolk sac* and other ova. They feed on **plankton*. The world's second largest fish, more than 15 m long, is a basking shark.

Cettiidae (bushwarblers, cettid warblers, stubtails, tesias) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small, insectivorous, passerine birds, with stocky bodies, many with long tails. Most live in scrubland. There are 9 genera with 32 species found mainly in Africa and Asia with some in Europe and Oceania.

Ceuthomantidae (emerald-barred frogs) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A monogeneric family (*Ceuthomantis*) of small frogs, 18–32 mm long, greenish in colour, with T-shaped tips to the terminal **phalanges* and notched discs on all the digits. There are 4 species found in

north-eastern S. America.

Chacidae (squarehead, angler catfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Chaca*) of freshwater fish, up to about 24 cm long, that have a broad, depressed head, large, terminal mouth, compressed hind part of the body, reduced eyes, **dorsal fin* with 1 spine and 4 soft rays **anal fin* with 8–10 soft rays, **pectoral fin* with 2 serrated spine and 4–5 soft rays. There are 4 species found from India to Borneo.

Chaenopsidae (pikeblennies, flagblennies, tubeblennies) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish that lack scales, have no **lateral line* or one comprising no more than 3 pores behind the **operculum*, rough head, in many species with spines, **dorsal fin* with 17–28 spines and 10–38 soft rays, and **pectoral fins* with 12–15 rays. There are 14 genera with 96 species found in tropical waters off N. and S. America.

chaetae Bristles made from **chitin* that are characteristic features of **Oligochaeta* and **Polychaeta*.

Chaetodermatida (class **Amphineura*, subclass **Aplacophora*) An order of aplacophorans which lack a ventral groove. The simple, bell-shaped **mantle* cavity contains a pair of, or several, true gills. Individuals are unisexual. They are **Holocene* in age.

Chaetodontidae (butterfly fish, angelfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) Large family of marine, deep-bodied, and almost discus-shaped fish. They have a small, protractile mouth, minute teeth on the jaws (the name is derived from the Greek *khaite*, hair, and *odont-*, tooth), a single, continuous **dorsal fin* with scales along the base, and a round to notched tail fin. The family includes numerous beautiful, brightly coloured species, which are very popular among sea-water aquarium hobbyists. Among the more widely distributed butterfly fish are *Chaetodon capistratus* (four-eye butterfly fish) of the western Atlantic, and *C. vagabundus* (vagabond butterfly fish) of the Indo-Pacific and northern Australia. Angelfish, e.g. *Pomacanthus imperator* (emperor angelfish) of the Indo-Pacific, have a characteristic spine at the angle of the preopercle (part of the gill cover), and are often placed in a separate family, the **Pomacanthidae*. There are 12 genera with 131 species.

Chaetognatha A phylum that comprises the ‘arrow worms’, first encountered in the fossil record in **Carboniferous* rocks. They are characterized by the possession of horizontal fins that flank the trunk and tail. The body is semi-transparent, streamlined, and divided into a head, trunk, and post-anal tail region. The head bears eyes and food-catching spines. Arrow worms are common among marine **plankton*.

Chaetonotida (phylum **Aschelminthes*, class **Gastrotricha*) An order of microscopic worms in which the male genitalia are always lacking. Most inhabit freshwater habitats.

Chaetopidae (rockjumpers) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Chaetops*) of small, insectivorous, passerine birds, which have long tails with white tips,

black throats, reddish-brown or orange bellies and rumps, broad, white ‘moustache’ stripes and white ‘eyebrows’. They have very small wings and spend most of their time on the ground, where they run and jump well.

chaetotaxy (**setation**, **trichiation**) The arrangement of hairs on the body of an insect, which is often used as a taxonomic guide.

Chagas’s disease A disease that can affect humans and other animals. It occurs chiefly in Central and S. America. The causal agent is a protozoon, **Trypanosoma cruzi*. The pathogen is transmitted by blood-sucking bugs. Symptoms may include anaemia and various signs of heart, gland, and nervous-system involvement. The disease is named after the Brazilian physician Carlos Chagas (1879–1934). Charles Darwin may have been infected with this disease in S. America, and some have suggested that his continual ill-health in later years was due to it.

chain response A sequence of behaviour in which each item produces a situation that evokes the next (e.g. in **courtship* rituals the correct response of one partner is likely to evoke the next behaviour in the other).

Chalcididae (**chalcid wasps**) (suborder **Apocrita*, superfamily **Chalcidoidea*) Family of fairly common wasps most of which are 2–7 mm long, generally uniformly dark in colour, and with greatly enlarged hind **coxae* and femora (see **FEMUR**). The femora are often toothed ventrally. The wings are not folded longitudinally at rest, and the **ovipositor* is short. Members of the family are larval parasites of **Lepidoptera*, pupal parasites of **Diptera*, and some are egg parasites of cockroaches. When disturbed, chalcids often roll up and feign death. There are about 90 genera with about 1500 species distributed worldwide.

Chalcidoidea (**chalcid wasps**) (order **Hymenoptera*, suborder **Apocrita*) Very large superfamily of mostly small to minute, parasitic (sometimes phytophagous) wasps which occur almost everywhere and have very diverse forms and habits. Adults are 0.2–3.0 mm long, the majority being 1–3 mm. Wing venation is greatly reduced, the **pronotum* squarish, the antennae elbowed and usually short, and the **ovipositor* short. Adults are usually black, blue-black, or greenish, and many have a metallic sheen. The wings are normally held flat over the abdomen although some are **brachypterous* or **apterous*. The larvae may be parasitic, hyperparasitic, or phytophagous, and many species exhibit **polyembryony*. Many chalcidoid species have a modified middle leg and can jump with agility.

chalcid wasp Common name often given to any member of the superfamily **Chalcidoidea*, but applied strictly only to members of the family **Chalcidae*.

Chalicotheriidae See **ANCYLOPODA**.

chalone In mammalian epithelial tissue (see **EPITHELIUM**), a tissue-specific **protein* of moderate size, or a simple **polypeptide*, that in the presence of **adrenalin* inhibits **mitosis*

in cells. The loss of chalcones from damaged cells stimulates and directs wound healing. Chalcones are thought to be important in ageing and cancer.

Chamaeidae (**wren-tit**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monotypic family (*Chamaea fasciata*), comprising a small, brown, long-tailed bird that inhabits scrub, nests in bushes, and feeds on insects and berries. It is found along the Pacific coast of N. America and northern Mexico. It is often placed in the **Timaliidae*.

Chamaeleonidae (**chameleons**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of arboreal lizards, descended from the **Agamidae*, in which the eyes are protruding, with the lids fused to a small central aperture, and move independently. There is no **tympanic membrane*. The tongue is sticky and may equal the body in length. Horns are common. The toes are grasping and opposable. The tail is prehensile. *Chamaeleo chamaeleon* (common chameleon, European chameleon, or Mediterranean chameleon) is basically greenish but can change colour; it basks on branches of trees and shrubs and occurs throughout the Mediterranean region. There are 12 genera with 202 species in the family, all confined to the Old World, and found mainly in Africa and Madagascar.

Chambers, Robert (1802–71) The author of *Chambers's Encyclopaedia*, who in 1844 published anonymously a book called *Vestiges of a Natural History of Creation*, in which he revived the idea of evolution first proposed by *Lamarck* 30 years earlier. The book's popularity and notoriety refocused attention on this issue and so paved the way, among the general public, for *DARWIN'S Origin of Species*.

Chanidae (**milkfish, salmon-herring**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gonorynchiformes*) A monospecific family (*Chanos chanos*), comprising a fish whose streamlined body and long, deeply forked tail fin give it a graceful appearance. Because of its fairly small, toothless mouth, the single **dorsal fin*, and the bright, silvery colour, it is sometimes also known as the giant herring. Milkfish often form large schools, swimming near the surface. Along the shores of many tropical countries it is an important source of protein for humans. The young are caught in large numbers, placed in fish ponds, and kept until they are of marketable size. It is found in the tropical waters of the Indo-Pacific and S. American regions, where it can grow to at least 1 m in length.

Channichthyidae (**crocodile fish, icefish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish that have a depressed head and long snout, large mouth and eyes, and long **dorsal* and **anal fins*. In many species the blood contains few red blood cells. These fish are apparently rather sluggish, living in the cold waters of the South Atlantic and Antarctic. There are 11 genera with 25 species.

Channidae (**snakeheads**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of tropical, freshwater fish that have an elongated body, snake-like head, very long **dorsal* and **anal fins*, rounded tail and **pectoral fins*, no fin spines, and the lower jaw protruding beyond the upper. **Accessory respiratory organs* enable the fish to live out of water for some time. There

are 2 genera with 42 species, found in tropical Africa and southern Asia.

Chaoboridae (glassworms, phantom midges) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) A small family of midges in which the adults resemble mosquitoes but have poorly developed mouthparts. The family includes *Chaoborus crystallinus* whose carnivorous larvae (ghost, or phantom, larvae) are almost transparent, and have no **spiracles*, respiring by absorbing air from two conspicuous air sacs, which also adjust the density of the larva so it matches that of the water in which it lives. There are 33 genera with about 90 species.

Characidae (characin, tetra) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A very large family of freshwater fish. Most are small in size and some are very colourful. All have a single **dorsal fin* on the back, often a small **adipose* dorsal fin, a forked tail fin, and an **anal fin* which often is larger than the dorsal fin. Many species are extremely popular aquarium fish. *Astyanax fasciatus* (or *mexicanus*), formerly known as *Anoptichthys jordani* (blind cavefish) lives in cave waters; its body lacks pigment and its eyes are vestigial. The family also includes the voracious piranhas, powerfully built fish with strong jaws and teeth. *Serrasalmus rhombeus* (white piranha) can grow to a length of 30 cm and appears to be a good table fish. There are 146 genera with 1137 species, found in Central and S. America and in Africa.

Characiformes (characins) (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of freshwater, mostly carnivorous fish, most with teeth, almost all with scales. There are 23 families: **Acestrotrichidae*; **Alestidae*; **Anostomidae*; **Bryconidae*; **Chalceidae*; **Characidae*; **Chilodontidae*; **Citharinidae*; **Crenuchidae*; **Ctenopoma*; **Curimatidae*; **Cynodontidae*; **Distichodontidae*; **Erythrinidae*; **Gasteropelecidae*; **Hemiodontidae*; **Hepsetidae*; **Iguanodontidae*; *Lenisinae*; **Parodontidae*; **Prochilodontidae*; **Serrasalminae*; and **Triportheidae*.

character Any detectable attribute or property of the **phenotype* of an organism. Defined heritable differences in the character may exist between individuals within a species.

character displacement The principle that two species are more different where they occur together (i.e. are sympatric) than where they are separated geographically (i.e. are allopatric). See *ALLOPATRY*; *SYMPATRY*.

character states Particular versions of a **character*. Thus, the character 'horns' may have the character states 'straight', 'curly', etc. The proper elucidation of character states and their **polarity* is one of the major concerns of **cladistic analysis*.

charade See *DANCE LANGUAGE*.

Charadriidae (lapwings, plovers, dotterels) (class **Aves*, order **Charadriiformes*) A family of medium-sized brown, grey, or black and white waders, in which the head and neck are often boldly marked. Some are crested or have **wattles*. They have short necks and long

wings, some have spurs, and their legs are short to long with a reduced or absent ***hallux**. They inhabit open, bare areas, nesting on the ground and feeding on a variety of animal matter. Most are migratory. The three species of *Pluvialis* breed in upland and tundra areas in N. America, Europe, and Asia, and winter on grassland and coastal estuaries in S. America, Africa, and Australia. There are 10 genera with 62 species (of which 20–30 are placed in the genus *Charadrius* and 24 in the genus *Vanellus*), found worldwide.

Charadriiformes (waders, gulls, skuas, terns, auks, plovers) (class ***Aves**) A large, diverse order that contains 14 families of birds that live on, or near, water, and whose young are active and covered in down at hatching: ***Alcidae**, ***Burhinidae**, ***Charadriidae**, ***Chionidae**, ***Dromadidae**, ***Glareolidae**, ***Haematopodidae**, ***Jacanidae**, ***Laridae**, ***Rhynchopidae**, ***Rostratulidae**, ***Scolopacidae**, ***Stercorariidae**, and ***Thinocoridae**. Some authorities also include the ***Recurvirostridae** (avocets, stilts) as a family within this order.

Chattian The final stage of the ***Oligocene** Epoch, from about 28.4 to 23.03 Ma ago. It is dated by means of sea-floor spreading rates, small mammals, and ***plankton**.

Chaudhuriidae (earthworm eels, spineless eels) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Synbranchiformes**) A family of freshwater fish with an elongated, scaleless, eel-like body up to about 8 cm long, and no fin spines in the ***dorsal** or ***anal fins**. There are 7 genera with 10 species found from north-eastern India to Thailand and Korea, and parts of Malaysia and Borneo.

Chauliodontidae See **STOMIIDAE**.

Chaunacidae (sea toad) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Lophiiformes**) A small family of deep-sea angler fish that have a balloon-shaped body, an oblique mouth, and the gill opening behind the ***pectoral fin**. There are 2 genera, *Chaunacops* and *Chaunax*, and 28 species, distributed worldwide at depths up to 2500 m.

cheek teeth ***Premolar** and ***molar** teeth.

Cheilodactylidae (morwong) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of fairly large (up to 1.2 m long) marine fish. The body is very deep just behind the head, but tapers sharply toward the tail. The continuous, spinous, and soft-rayed ***dorsal fin** has a very long base, but the ***anal fin** is short. The tips of the lower pectoral rays project well beyond the fin membrane. The fish are found in the temperate waters of the southern hemisphere, and near Japan. They are well represented in southern Australia and New Zealand. There are 4 genera with 27 species.

Cheilostomatida (subphylum ***Ectoprocta**, class ***Gymnolaemata**) A large order of bryozoans, whose members are highly variable in gross morphology and are characterized by the presence of a small, non-calcified ***operculum** which covers the aperture when the soft parts are withdrawn. The order occurs since the ***Jurassic**.

Cheimarrichthyidae (**torrentfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monotypic family (*Cheimarrichthys fosteri*) of **amphidromous*, freshwater fish, up to 16 cm long, that have a stocky body with an arch-shaped back and flattened underside, broad head, broad **pectoral* and **pelvic fins*, the pelvic fins set below the head, 3 or 4 short spines in front of the long, low, soft **dorsal fin*, **anal fin* with 1 spine and 15 soft rays, and the **caudal fin* slightly forked. They inhabit fast-flowing rivers along the coasts of New Zealand.

Cheirogaleidae (order **Primates*, suborder **Strepsirrhini*) A family of small lemurs in which the eyes are large and the muzzle short. They are entirely nocturnal, and during the dry season some species **aestivate* in nests made from leaves, sustaining themselves on reserves of body fat accumulated mainly at the base of the tail. There are four genera, *Cheirogaleus* (dwarf lemurs), *Microcebus* (mouse lemurs), *Allocebus* (the very rare hairy-eared mouse lemur), and *Phaner* (fork-crowned lemur).

Cheirolepis trailli An early representative of the primitive bony fish, the palaeoniscids, known from the Middle **Devonian*.

chela Prehensile claw or pincer, e.g. in Crustacea.

chelate 1. *adj.* Pincer-like or claw-like. 2. *noun* A ring structure formed as a result of the reaction of a metal ion with two or more groups on a **ligand*. **Haemoglobin* and chlorophyll are chelate compounds in which the metal ions are iron and magnesium respectively.

chelicera One of the first pair of the six pairs of appendages on the prosoma of an arachnid (**Arachnida*), which has no more than three segments. In most orders the terminal segment is **chelate*, while in spiders and amblypygids it is subchelate. In mites, especially parasitic species, the chelicerae become narrowed and lose the chelate finger, becoming a piercing structure. The chelicerae are generally held parallel and anterior to the body, working alternately. If they are large, as in spiders, **Solifugae*, and harvestmen, they serve as prehensile organs, squeezing and killing prey, and are also used in defence and in digging. In spiders, a poison gland opens at the apex of the terminal article, and in **Pseudoscorpiones* a silk gland opens in the same location.

Chelicerata (phylum **Arthropoda*) A subphylum of arthropods in which the body comprises a **cephalothorax* or prosoma and an **abdomen* or opisthosoma, the first pair of feeding structures are the **chelicerae* that give the subphylum its name, and there are no antennae. The chelicerates are known as fossils from the early **Palaeozoic*, and originated as marine organisms, but today there are only five marine species: the horseshoe crabs (**Merostomata*). The subphylum includes the classes **Arachnida*, **Merostomata*, and **Pycnogonida*.

Chelidae (**snake-necked turtles**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Testudines*) A family of freshwater turtles in which the head and neck may be longer than the **carapace*. The neck vertebrae fold only sideways. The turtles' diet is mixed. *Chelus fimbriatus* (matamata), which inhabits stagnant pools in tropical S. America, has a large and flattened head with nostrils at the end

of a slender proboscis, a long neck, and a carapace up to 45 cm long, with three ridges and covered with small knobs; small prey are rapidly sucked into the large mouth cavity. There are 11 genera with 40 species in the family, occurring in S. America, Australia, and New Guinea.

chelifore See **PYCNOGONIDA**.

cheliped See **DECAPODA**.

Chelisochidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Dermaptera**) Small family of earwigs, generally less than 3 cm long, which show no striking distinguishing features. There are 15 genera with about 100 species, found worldwide, but most in the tropics.

Chelonia (**Testudines; turtles, terrapins, tortoises**) (class ***Reptilia**, subclass ***Anapsida**) An order of reptiles in which the body is enclosed in a shell of bony plates covered by horny scales with an upper ***carapace** and lower ***plastron**. The carapace is often fused to the vertebrae and ribs. The jaws are toothless and horny. There are some 250 species, including marine, freshwater, and terrestrial forms.

Cheloniidae (**marine turtles**) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Testudines**) A family of turtles in which the shell consists of a ***carapace** which is flat and streamlined, and a ***plastron** which is reduced. The fore limbs are broad and flat, with one or two claws. The hind limbs are flattened and rudder-like. Neither the head nor legs retract into the shell. These turtles are mainly carnivorous, although *Chelonia mydas* (green turtle) is basically herbivorous, occasionally eating molluscs and crustaceans. There are five species, with a cosmopolitan distribution in warm seas. *Caretta caretta* (loggerhead turtle) has a chestnut-coloured carapace up to 1.3 m long and a yellowish plastron; it occurs in all warm seas and occasionally reaches Britain. *Eretmochelys imbricata* (hawksbill turtle), the smallest member of the family (up to 90 cm long), has multicoloured, translucent carapace scales, overlapping towards the back, used in the oriental tortoiseshell industry. Marine turtles come ashore only to lay eggs. There are 5 extant genera with 6 species.

chelophore In ***Pycnogonida**, one of the appendages located on either side of the proboscis: it bears a ***chelicera** at the tip and functions as a mouth-part.

Chelydridae (**snapping turtles**) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Testudines**) A family of freshwater turtles in which the head is large, with knobs of skin around the face. The ***carapace** is incompletely ossified, and the ***plastron** is reduced to a cross-strut. The tail is long, with lateral spines. Snapping turtles are carnivorous and obtain food on the bottom of ponds and rivers. There are 3 monotypic species, found in the USA.

chemiosmotic theory A theory concerning ***oxidative** phosphorylation in which it is proposed that the ***electron-transport** chain is arranged such that it generates an energy-rich proton gradient across the inner membrane of a ***mitochondrion**, and electrons cross the

membrane by a mechanism reminiscent of that in which molecules of solvent cross a ***semi-permeable** membrane in ***osmosis**. The energy is then used to drive the phosphorylation of ***ADP** through a membrane-bound ATP-ase.

chemoreceptor A type of ***receptor** cell that responds to chemical substances, as in the taste, touch, and smell senses. *See also* **MECHANORECEPTOR**; **RADIORECEPTOR**.

chemotaxis In a ***motile** organism or cell, a change in the direction of locomotion that is made in response to a change in the concentrations of particular chemicals in its environment.

chiasma (*pl.* chiasmata) In genetics, a cross-shaped structure that forms the points of contact between non-sister ***chromatids** of ***homologous** chromosomes first seen in the ***tetrads** of the diplotene stage of meiotic ***prophase**. Chiasmata are thus the visible expression of ***crossing-over** of genes. There are usually one or more chiasmata per chromosome per meiosis. *See also* **BREAKAGE AND REUNION**.

chiasma interference The non-random frequency of more than one ***chiasma** in a ***bivalent** segment during ***meiosis**. If the frequency of occurrence is higher than that expected from purely chance events then it is termed negative chiasma interference; if the frequency is lower than expected, it is referred to as positive chiasma interference.

chiasmata *See* **CHIASMA**.

Chiasmodontidae (**snaketooth fish, swallower**) (class Actinopterygii, order ***Perciformes**) A small family of deep-sea fish that have a very large, toothed mouth. Swallowers are thought to be capable of swallowing prey larger than themselves. There are 4 genera with 32 species, occurring in deep oceans.

Chilodontidae (**head stander**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Characiformes**) A small family of freshwater fish that have a single ***dorsal fin** and an ***adipose fin**, a small mouth, and a forked tail fin. These fish often swim in a head-down position. They occur in southern Australia. There are 2 genera with 8 species.

Chilopoda (**centipedes**) (phylum ***Arthropoda**, subphylum ***Myriapoda**) A class of ***uniramous** arthropods that have segmented bodies with one pair of legs to each segment. Some centipedes are adapted to burrowing in soil but most run on the surface. All are believed to be predators. The head bears long antennae and beneath the mouth-parts there is a large pair of claws (maxillipeds, forming part of the first body segment) that inject poison. Below the ***mandibles** a pair of ***maxillae** forms a functional lip, overlain by a second pair of maxillae. The name, Chilopoda, is derived from the Greek *cheilos*, lip, and *pod-*, foot. There are about 20 families with more than 2500 species, found worldwide, and grouped in two subclasses (Epimorpha and Anamorpha) and four principal orders: Geophilomorpha; Scolopendromorpha; Lithobiomorpha; and Scutigermorpha.

chimaera See CHIMERA.

Chimaeridae (**ghostfish, ratfish**) (class **Holocephali*, order **Chimaeriformes*) A family of oceanic fish that have large eyes, a short and rounded snout, and a strongly tapering body which ends in a narrow, filament-like tail. The first of the two **dorsal fins* has a strong spine at the leading edge; the **pectoral fins* are large and wing-like. The rabbitfish of western Europe (*Chimaera monstrosa*) lives close to the bottom, at 100–500 m, and may grow to 1.2 m. It is of some commercial importance in a number of countries. There are 2 genera with 45 species, with a worldwide distribution.

Chimaeriformes (class **Holocephali*) An order of marine fish that have a cartilaginous skeleton, a gill cover over the four gill openings, a naked skin, and no **spiracle* opening. The males have a pair of pelvic **claspers* and a peculiar clasping structure on the head. The order includes a number of fossil families as well as the living ghostfish. They are not considered to be closely related to either the sharks or the bony fish. There are 3 families: **Callorhynchidae*; **Chimaeridae*; and **Rhinochimaeridae*.

chimera (**chimaera**) Tissue containing two or more genetically distinct cell types, or an individual composed of such tissues. It arises in animals as a result of mutation or abnormal distribution of **chromosomes*, affecting a particular cell during development and hence all its descendants.

Chinchillidae (**chinchillas, vizcachas**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of rodents which shelter in crevices or burrows. The hind limbs are long, with three or four digits, the fore limbs short with four or five digits. The eyes are large, the ears rounded, and in some species large. The tail is long, and in some species bushy. They are found in southern S. America. There are six species in three genera: *Chinchilla*; *Lagidium*; and *Lagostomus*. The Chilean chinchilla (*C. laniger*), an animal about 23 cm long excluding the tail, is raised in captivity for its fur, which has been prized at least since Inca times; in the past chinchillas have also been a source of meat.

Chionididae (**sheathbills**) (class **Aves*, order **Charadriiformes*) A monogeneric family of white, pigeon-like birds that have short, stout legs and unwebbed feet. The stout bill is black, or yellow and black, and covered by a horny sheath. Chionidids have bare and **wattled* cheeks. Their wings have sharp **carpal spurs*. They are gregarious and mainly terrestrial, omnivorous, and hole-nesting in crevices and burrows. There are 2 species, found on sub-Antarctic Atlantic and Indian Ocean islands.

Chirocentridae (**wolfherring**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Clupeiformes*) A monogeneric (*Chirocentrus*) family of marine, warm- to temperate-water fish. They have an elongate body, large mouth with fang-like teeth, and a single **dorsal fin* located close to the forked tail fin. Voracious carnivores, they are very large, silvery fish, reaching a length of up to 3.5 m, and are widely distributed in Indo-Pacific waters. There are 2 species.

Chiromyiformes (order **Primates*, suborder **Strepsirrhini*) A group of primates that contains only the family **Daubentoniidae*.

Chironemidae (kelpfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family of marine coastal fish. Because of the high-backed body profile, and the lower pectoral ray tips projecting free from the fin membrane, the kelpfish resemble the morwongs (family **Cheilodactylidae*) but have a truncate tail fin and fewer (less than nine) soft **anal-fin* rays. Their somewhat marbled colour pattern allows them to hide easily in shallow rocky areas. There are 6 species, found in temperate waters around the Tasman Sea.

Chironomidae (non-biting midges) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of delicate, gnat-like flies, in which the males have conspicuous, **plumose* antennae, and those of females are **pilose*. The head is usually overhung, and often concealed, by the **thorax*. Mouth-parts are poorly developed. Anterior wing veins are more prominent than posterior ones. Adults bear some resemblance to **Culicidae*, but can be distinguished by their unscaled wings. Adults fly in large numbers at sunset near standing bodies of water. The swarms comprise mainly males, and mating occurs when a female flies into a swarm. Eggs are laid in a mass, or ribbon of clear, mucus-like jelly. Larvae are almost all aquatic, or mud-dwellers that live in tubes. Some species have larvae containing **haemoglobin* as an adaptation to life in anoxic substrates. Some species can reproduce parthenogenetically, and **paedogenesis* has been recorded in others. There are about 540 genera with almost 7300 species species, distributed worldwide.

Chiroptera (bats) (class **Mammalia*) An order that comprises the only true flying mammals, possessing features parallel to those of birds (e.g. active metabolism and economy of weight). Insectivores possibly ancestral to the bats are known from the **Paleocene*. The first undoubted bats are preserved in middle **Eocene* deposits in both Europe and N. America. Differentiation of the modern lineages was far advanced by the Eocene–**Oligocene* transition. The wing is a **patagium* supported by four, or in some species all five, elongated digits of the fore limb, and attached along the sides of the body, the legs (leaving the feet free), and in most species the tail. The pelvis is weak but adapted to enable the legs to rotate to the rear so that the bat can hang head-down. The orbit is rarely closed behind. The **incisors* are often specialized or reduced. There are about 925 species placed in the **Pteropodidae*, **Yinpterochiroptera*, and **Yangochiroptera*.

chiropterophily Pollination by bats (Chiroptera).

chi-squared test (χ^2) A statistical test that is used to determine whether data obtained by sampling agree with those predicted hypothetically, and thus to test the validity of the hypothesis.

chitin Linear homopolysaccharide of N-acetyl-d-glucosamine, found as the major component of the **cuticle* of an arthropod, in which the molecules are laid down in chains. Depending on their orientation, these chains can be cross-linked to yield a very strong, lightweight

material from which, with the addition of **protein*, the **exoskeleton* is constructed.

Chitinodendron franconianum A primitive **foraminifer* from the Late **Cambrian* of Wisconsin, USA, which had an external 'chitinoïd' membrane, making it one of the first protozoans with an external skeleton.

chitinophosphatic Applied to the shells of invertebrates that are composed of: (a) alternating layers of **chitin* and phosphate salts, the phosphatic layers being thicker where they overlie the body cavity (e.g. **Brachiopoda*); or (b) chitin impregnated with phosphate salts.

Chlamydoselachidae (frilled shark) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Hexanchiformes*) A monogeneric (*Chlamydoselachus*) family of marine sharks, which have six pairs of gill clefts, the first one continuing below the throat to join its counterpart on the other side. The single **dorsal* and the **anal fins* are set far back on the body. They have a somewhat snake-like appearance due to the elongate body, flat head, and large mouth. Probably they live in deep water. There are 2 species with a worldwide distribution.

Chlamyphoridae (glyptodonts) (class **Mammalia*, order **Cingulata*) A family of armadillos, mammals with **dorsal* armour formed from overlapping, **scutes* made from **keratin*, forming 3 to 9 bands separated by flexible skin. There are 8 genera with 14 species found in the New World.

Chlopsidae (Xenocoelidae, false morays) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Anguilliformes*) A family of marine eels, 11–42 cm long, with a scaleless body, small, roundish **gill* slits, and some without **pectoral fins*. There are 8 genera with 25 species found in tropical and subtropical waters of the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

chloragogen tissue Tissue composed of brown or greenish cells, located in the intestinal wall or heart of **Annelida*, that is an important centre of metabolism and the synthesis of **haemoglobin*, and that may also have an excretory function.

chloride cells Cells located in the gills of **teleosts* which pump sodium and chloride ions out into the sea against a concentration gradient. To reduce osmotic dehydration due to **hyposmotic* body fluid, teleosts drink large quantities of sea water, absorbing in the gut sodium and chloride ions which serve to raise the osmotic pressure in the blood and cause water to flow in from the gut. Subsequently the excess of ions absorbed are pumped out of the body via the chloride cells.

chlorocruorin A green respiratory pigment, of molecular weight 3.5×10^6 , that contains iron in its **prosthetic group*. It occurs only in the **blood plasma* of certain **Polychaeta*.

Chlorocyphidae (jewels) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) Family of damselflies which can be identified by the many **antenodal veins* on the wings. The insects are often very colourful, and fly by streams or rivers in shady areas. In the larva, the medial **tracheal gill* is

reduced to a spike. The family occurs in the Old World tropics. There are 19 genera with about 142 species.

Chlorolestidae See **SYNLESTIDAE**.

Chlorophthalmidae (cucumberfish, green-eye) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Aulopiformes**) A family of marine, coastal fish that have an elongate body, large eyes (appearing green in live fish), a single ***dorsal fin** followed by a small ***adipose fin**, and a forked tail fin. In Australia, *Chlorophthalmus nigripinnis* (cucumberfish), found in the cooler southern waters, derives its name from the smell emanating from the skin. There are 2 genera with 17 species, with worldwide distribution.

Chloropidae (frit flies, grass flies, stem flies) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Diptera**) Moderately large family of small flies, of some economic importance as pests of plants. Adults are usually black, yellow-black, or green-black, and almost without bristles. They may be identified by the large, triangular, ***ocellar** plate on the dorsal surface of the head. Males have lost abdominal ***tergites** 7 and 8. The larvae are mainly phytophagous, the exceptions being predacious. There are more than 200 genera with about 2000 species.

Chloropseidae (leafbirds) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A monogeneric family (*Chloropsis*) of passerine birds, 14–21 cm long, with bright plumage, predominantly green but with ***sexual dimorphism**. They readily shed feathers when handled, possibly to confuse predators. They live in trees and shrubs, most in the canopy of evergreen forests, feeding on insects with some fruit and nectar. There are 11 species found in India and south-east Asia.

choanae Internal nostrils; paired openings in the roof of the mouth which are connected to the exterior.

Choanichthyes (**Sarcopterygii**) The name given by some zoologists to a group (subclass) comprising the ***Crossopterygii** (lobe-finned fish) and ***Dipneusti** (lungfish). Members of this group were thought to share functional lungs, external and internal nares (choanae), and narrow-based, paired fins with fleshy lobes.

choanocyte In ***Porifera** (sponges), one of the flagellated cells surrounded by a collar-like sheath of ***protoplasm** that form a layer lining the internal chambers. Choanocytes are very similar in structure to choanoflagellate ***Protozoa**.

Choanoflagellida (choanoflagellates, collared flagellates) A diverse group of single-celled ***protists** that have a circle of microvilli (see **MICROVILLUS**), packed together so tightly that they resemble a transparent collar surrounding the single ***flagellum**. They use the flagellum to draw food particles through the microvilli and in some species to move; other species spend part or all of their lives attached to a substrate by a thin stalk. They occur worldwide in fresh, brackish, and salt water. They are among the closest living relatives to animals.

<http://www.tolweb.org/Choanoflagellates>

- Further information about Choanoflagellida.

cholecystokinin A **hormone* secreted by epithelial cells (see *EPITHELIUM*) in the **duodenum* that stimulates the release of digestive **enzymes* from the **pancreas* and **bile* from the **gall bladder*, and also acts to suppress appetite.

cholesterol The most abundant sterol in animal tissues, which strengthens **cell membranes*. It is derived endogenously from **acetyl* coenzyme A, or exogenously from food. It is a precursor of **steroid* hormones and **bile acids*.

choline A basic, nitrogenous, organic compound that functions as a methyl-group donor in some **phospholipids* and in **acetylcholine*. Although it has no known **coenzyme* function, it is normally classified as one of the B group of vitamins.

cholinergic Applied to nerve endings that secrete the **neurotransmitter* acetylcholine into the synapse on the arrival of a nerve impulse. Cholinergic nerve endings are characteristic of the **parasympathetic* nerve system, although preganglionic synapses of the **sympathetic* nerve system also use acetylcholine.

cholinergic system See *NEUROTRANSMITTER*.

cholinesterase A group of **enzymes*, some of which catalyze the **hydrolysis* of **acetylcholine* to **choline* and acetate, and others that catalyze the conversion of acylcholines to choline and a carboxylate (weak acid). The hydrolysis of acetylcholine allows an activated **cholinergic *neuron* to return to its resting state.

Chondrichthyes (phylum **Chordata*) Class of vertebrate animals characterized by a cartilaginous **endoskeleton*, a skin covered by **placoid scales*, the structure of their fin rays, and the absence of a bony operculum (see *GILL COVER*), lungs, and **swim bladder*. It includes the subclasses **Elasmobranchii* (sharks and rays) and **Holocephali* (ghostfish). The group extends back to the Late **Devonian*. It is not clear whether the cartilaginous skeleton is a primitive feature or the result of young fish reaching reproductive age prematurely, before a bony skeleton develops.

chondrification The formation of cartilage.

chondrin A gelatinous **protein* that forms the matrix of **cartilage*.

chondroblast A **mesenchyme* stem cell that develops into a **chondrocyte*.

chondocranium See *CRANIUM*.

chondrocyte One of the cells forming healthy ***cartilage**.

Chondrophora (**Chondrophorina**) (phylum ***Cnidaria**, class ***Hydrozoa**) An order of Cnidaria whose members are characterized by having a single, large ***polyp** possessing a chitinous, gas-filled float supporting the other ***zooids**. They have free ***medusae**.

chondrophore In certain genera of ***Bivalvia** which possess ***desmodont** dentition, an internal process with a depressed surface that supports the ligament.

Chondrophorina Alternative name for the ***Chondrophora**; in this form it is regarded as a suborder of ***Siphonophora**.

Chondrostei (class ***Actinopterygii**) A subclass of bony fish, probably paraphyletic, which have a partly cartilaginous skeleton, a ***heterocercal tail**, a ***spiracle**, and an intestinal spiral valve. Apart from a number of fossil orders, it includes the extant orders ***Acipenseriformes** and ***Polypteriformes**.

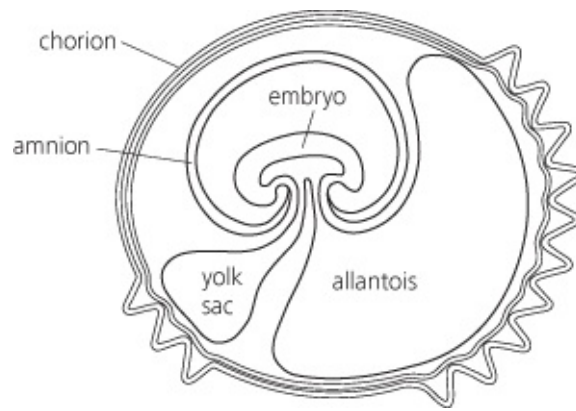
Chonotrichida (class ***Ciliata**, subclass ***Holotrichia**) An order of ***Protozoa** in which mature individuals lack body ***cilia** but have cilia in the oral region. Immature forms have body cilia. Chonotrichida are found attached to crustaceans in various types of aquatic environment.

chorda dorsalis See **NOTOCHORD**.

chordamesoderm In a developing vertebrate ***embryo**, those cells of the ***mesoderm** which give rise to the ***notochord**.

Chordata (kingdom ***Animalia**) A large phylum comprising the animals that possess a rod of flexible tissue (***notochord**), which is protected in higher forms by a vertebral column. The phylum includes ***Urochordata** (tunicates), amphioxus, fish, amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals. The first chordates and the earliest vertebrates are both found in ***Cambrian** rocks.

chorion **1.** The outer cellular layer of the ***embryo** sac of reptiles, birds, and mammals. It consists of two epithelial layers, an ectoderm surrounding a mesoderm layer. In mammals, the outer epithelium (trophoblast) of the chorion forms the ***placenta**, maintaining close contact with the maternal tissues. *See also* **AMNION**. **2.** The structurally complex outer coat of an insect egg, which is often externally patterned, frequently reflecting the pattern of follicle cells in the ovary which laid it down.



Chorion

Choristida The former name for an order of sponges now known as ***Tetractinellida**.

choroid In the eye of a vertebrate, a layer of tissue lying immediately outside the ***retina** that contains pigment and blood vessels.

chromatid One of the two daughter strands of a ***chromosome** that has undergone division. Chromatids are joined together by a single ***centromere**, usually positioned in the centre of the pair as they lie beside one another. When the centromere divides at the ***anaphase** of ***mitosis** or the second stage of ***meiosis** (meiosis II), the sister chromatids become separate chromosomes.

chromatid interference The non-random participation of non-sister ***chromatids** of a ***tetrad** in successive ***crossings-over** of ***meiosis**. It results in a deviation from the expected 1:2:1 ratio for the frequencies of two-, three-, and four-strand double cross-overs.

chromatin The substance of ***chromosomes**, which includes DNA, chromosomal ***proteins**, and chromosomal ***RNA**. Chromatin stains strongly with ***basic dyes**.

chromatography An analytical technique for separating the components of complex mixtures, based on their repetitive distribution between a mobile phase (of gas or liquid) and a stationary phase (of solids or liquid-coated solids). The distribution of the different component molecules between the two phases is dependent on the method of chromatography used (e.g. gel-filtration, or ion-exchange), and on the movement of the mobile phase (which results in the differential migration and therefore separation of the components along the stationary phase).

chromatophore In many animals, a cell containing pigment granules; by dispersing or contracting such granules certain animals are able to change their colour.

chromomere A small, bead-like structure that is visible in a ***chromosome** during ***prophase** of ***meiosis** and ***mitosis**, when it is relatively uncoiled (in particular at the leptotene and

zygotene stages of meiosis). In ***polytene** chromosomes, the chromomeres lie in parallel, giving the chromosome its banded appearance. Chromomeres in corresponding positions on ***homologous** chromosomes pair during meiosis in many organisms.

chromosomal puff A localized swelling at a specific site along the length of a ***polytene** chromosome, where DNA–RNA transcription takes place. Large RNA puffs are called Balbiani rings.

chromosome A DNA-histone ***protein** thread, usually associated with RNA, occurring in the ***nucleus** of a ***cell**. Although chromosomes are found in all animals and plants, bacteria and viruses contain structures that lack protein and contain only DNA or RNA; these are not chromosomes, though they serve a similar function. The presence of pairs of ***homologous** chromosomes is referred to as the diploid state; in diploid organisms the chromosomes associate in a particular way during ***meiosis**. ***Gametes** are haploid, with only one member of each pair in their nuclei. Each species tends to have a characteristic number of chromosomes (46 in humans), found in most nucleated cells within most organisms. Usually chromosomes are visible only during ***mitosis** or meiosis when they contract to form short thick rods coiled into a spiral. Each chromosome possesses two sets of ***chromomeres** and a ***centromere**, and some contain a nucleolar organizer. Chromosomes contain a line of different genes, a spindle-attachment at some point along their length, and regions of ***heterochromatin**, which stains strongly with ***basophilic** dyes.

chromosome map A map that shows the locations (loci) of ***genes** on a ***chromosome**, deduced from genetic-recombination experiments. For example, the frequency of cross-overs between pairs of genes indicate their relative positions or linear order, the distances being given in units of cross-over frequency.

chromosome polymorphism The presence of one or more ***chromosomes** in two or more alternative structural forms within the same interbreeding population.

chromosome substitution The replacement of one or more ***chromosomes** by others (totally or partially ***homologous**) from another source (either a different strain of the same species or a related species that will permit hybridization) by a suitable crossing programme.

chromosome theory of heredity The unifying theory put forward by W. S. Sutton in 1902 that Mendel's laws of inheritance may be explained by assuming that ***genes** are located in specific sites on ***chromosomes**.

chromothripsis The extensive rearrangement of one or more ***chromosomes**, e.g. through stitching together fragments of a chromosome that has been shattered.

chron A subdivision of geological time based on the direction of magnetization, as preserved in rocks of the period. Within many chrons there are shorter periods of alternate magnetization (subchrons). The two most recent chrons in Earth history are the ***Matuyama**

(reversed) and **Brunhes* (normal).

chronospecies (**evolutionary species**) According to one view of evolution (**phyletic gradualism*), a group of organisms that is derived from its ancestor by a process of slow, steady, evolutionary change and is not regarded as a member of the same **species* as its ancestor.

chronostratigraphy The branch of stratigraphy that is linked to the concept of time. In chronostratigraphy intervals of geological time are referred to as chronomeres. These may be of unequal duration. Intervals of geological time are given formal names and grouped within a Chronomeric Standard hierarchy. The formal terms are: eon, era, period, epoch, age, and chron. Of these, the last four are the equivalent of system, series, stage, and chronozone in the Stratomeric Standard hierarchy. The terms are often written with initial capital letters when accompanied by the proper names of the intervals to which they refer. Some geologists hold that the term 'chronostratigraphy' is synonymous with 'biostratigraphy', but most agree that the two branches are separate.

chrysalis (*pl.* chrysalises or chrysalides) Pupal stage of a butterfly, having a hard outer covering beneath which the forming legs, wings, and antennae can sometimes be seen. Chrysalises are usually attached by stems to the underside of leaves, or on pieces of rock. They are frequently camouflaged to resemble their environment. *See also* [LEPIDOPTERA](#); [PUPA](#).

Chrysididae (**emerald wasps, cuckoo wasps, ruby-tailed cuckoo wasps, ruby-tailed wasps**) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) A family of wasps that are 6–12 mm long (although some are up to 22 mm long), with bright, metallic blue, red, or green bodies. The **abdomen* has four segments, or fewer, and is concave ventrally. The hind wings do not have closed cells and possess a basal lobe. Adults lay their eggs in the burrows of solitary wasps or bees (particularly mud-dauber wasps) and some parasitize symphytans. Most larvae are external parasites, development occurring only after the host is completely consumed, although some larvae are **inquilines* and others feed on a provisioned supply of food. The adults, which do not sting, often curl up into a ball when disturbed. They are fairly common and their common names refer to the often bright-red abdomen of many species, and their parasitic and inquiline habits in the nests of solitary bees and wasps. There are more than 80 genera with more than 3000 described species.

Chrysochloridae (**golden mole**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Afrosoricida*) A family of insectivores in which there are no external ears and the eyes are covered with skin. The fur has a metallic appearance. The tail is rudimentary. The fore limbs and paws are modified for digging, the second and third digits bear large claws, and the fifth digit is absent. They are distributed in Africa from the Equator south. There are nine genera, with 21 species. Their mole-like adaptations have been evolved independently of those of the **Talpidae* (true moles) and it has been proposed, on molecular grounds, that golden moles do not belong to

Lipotyphla at all, but are part of a **clade* of African mammals that includes **Proboscidea*, **Sirenia*, **Hyracoidea*, and **Tubulidentata*.

Chrysocyon brachyurus (maned wolf) See *CANIDAE*.

Chrysomelidae (leaf beetles) (class *Insecta*, order *Coleoptera*) Family of beetles whose members occur in a great variety of shapes and sizes, from 1.5 to 22 mm, but usually they are robust, compact beetles with smooth, brightly coloured, or metallic **elytra*. Larvae are grub-like, often coloured, and have short legs; all are plant feeders. Tortoise beetles have expanded sides to the body, giving a flat, shell-like appearance; the larvae conceal themselves with cast skins and faeces. Many chrysomelids are pests. Flea beetles, adults and larvae, ‘graze’ on upper leaf surfaces; adults, which have enlarged hind femora (see *FEMUR*), are able to spring. Larval juices of some tropical species (poison beetles) are used to tip arrows by Kalahari Bushmen. The family now contains the former family Bruchidae, of small, compact beetles, 1.5–5 mm long, with the head curved under the body. The **elytra* are dark, with a pattern of white or yellow hairs. Bruchidae are a common pest of leguminous crops. Eggs are laid on developing seeds. The larva is fleshy, grub-like, and completes its development inside a single seed. There are 1200 species. They are also known, incorrectly, as pea weevils and bean weevils (see *CURCULIONIDAE*). There are more than 2500 genera with up to 50 000 species.

Chrysopidae (green lacewings) (class **Insecta*, order **Neuroptera*) Family of insects which have pale-green bodies, iridescent, often greenish wings, and prominent, reddish-golden eyes. The eggs are laid on foliage at the end of tiny stalks, and the larvae are highly predacious on aphids and plant lice, which they suck out with their hollowed, sickle-shaped **mandibles*. The larvae often camouflage themselves with the empty skins of their prey and small plant fragments. Pupation occurs in a small, round, silk cocoon. Green lacewings are common insects, found on grass, shrubs, and weeds. They often give off an offensive odour when handled. There are 75 genera with about 1200 species, with a worldwide distribution.

chymotrypsin A peptidase **enzyme* found in the small intestine that acts on the interior **peptide* bonds of **proteins*.

chytridiomycosis See *BATRACHOCHYTRIUM DENDROBATIDIS*.

Cicadellidae (leaf hoppers) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) A family of **Homoptera*, which occur on almost every kind of herbaceous and woody plant. Many of them are serious pests of crops which they damage either directly through feeding on the sap or cell contents, or indirectly through the effects of toxic saliva, or by transmitting **virus* diseases. There are about 22 000 described species, distributed worldwide.

Cicadidae (cicadas) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) A family of true bugs in which the nymphs live underground, burrowing with the aid of crab-like fore legs, and feeding on the

sap of roots. Adults live in trees, and the males produce a loud 'song'. The life cycle may occupy several years and one well-known species in the USA spends 17 years underground. The nymphs of this species, like some others, construct 'chimneys' of earth above their burrows in which to complete the final moult. There are more than 3000 species, occurring mainly in the tropics.

Cichlidae (cichlids) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A very large family of freshwater fish, many of which are rather deep-bodied. They have a single, continuous **dorsal fin* which can be very high (e.g. in *Pterophyllum* species, angelfish) or low (e.g. in *Symphysodon* species, discus fish). The **lateral line* is interrupted and there is a single pair of nostrils. Cichlids vary in size: *Apistogramma ramirezi* (butterfly cichlid) does not exceed 6 cm, but other species (e.g. *Sarotherodon aureus*) grow to 35 cm. Many cichlids are cultivated to supply aquarium hobbyists, being colourful, fairly easy to keep, and showing interesting behavioural traits. Other species of the genera *Tilapia* and *Sarotherodon*, e.g. *S. mossambicus*, are a very important source of protein in many countries. There are 250 genera with 1711 species: most occur in Africa, but they are also found in S. America, India, and parts of the Middle East.

Cicindellidae See *CARABIDAE*.

Ciconiidae (storks) (class **Aves*, order **Ciconiiformes*) A family of large wading birds that have stout-based bills and long necks, some with distensible throat pouches (e.g. two of the three species of *Leptoptilos*, found in Africa and Asia) and bare faces, heads, or necks. They have long, broad wings, and long legs with **semipalmate* toes. They are found in open, often wet, country, frequently breeding colonially in trees. *Ciconia ciconia* (white stork, one of five *Ciconia* species) frequently breeds on nest platforms on buildings. The three species of *Ibis* (wood storks), found in Asia and Africa, are usually placed in the genus *Mycteria*. There are 6 genera in the family, with 20 species, found nearly worldwide.

Ciconiiformes (herons, storks, flamingos) (class **Aves*) An order of medium to large wading birds, many of which have specialized bills. Their toes are unwebbed or partially webbed and the middle claw is often **pectinate*. There are 5 families: **Ardeidae*, **Cochleariidae*, **Balaenicipitidae*, **Ciconiidae*, and **Phoenicopteridae*. They are found worldwide.

Cidaroida (class **Echinoidea*, subclass **Perischoechinoidea*) An order of regular echinoids that have a **radially symmetrical*, subspherical **test*. The **ambulacra* are in two columns, with each plate bearing a single pore pair. The **interambulacra* are conspicuously wider than the ambulacra, each plate bearing one enlarged primary **tubercle* carrying a primary spine. The teeth are not keeled. There are no gill slits or **spheridia*. Cidaroida first appeared in the Late **Silurian*. There are 5 extant families.

ciguatera A type of poisoning caused by eating fish whose flesh contains ciguatoxin, a substance that is probably obtained initially from marine **cyanobacteria* eaten by small fish,

in turn eaten by larger fish in which the toxin accumulates. The symptoms include nausea, vomiting, numbness of parts of the body, and even coma. Sometimes, therefore, it is probably wise not to eat certain species (e.g. mackerel, grouper, jack, and snapper).

cilia See **CILIUM**.

Ciliatea See **CILIOPHORA**.

Ciliophora (supergroup ***SAR**) A phylum of protozoa in which ***cilia** are present during at least one stage of the life cycle and in which two different types of nucleus (macronucleus and micronucleus) are normally present. Cells reproduce by binary fission. Sexual processes occur. Most species are free-living, although some are parasitic. There is one class, Ciliatea, containing four subclasses, many orders, and numerous genera.

cilium (*pl.* cilia) A short, hair-like appendage, normally 2–10µm long and about 0.5µm diameter, usually found in large numbers on those cells that have any at all. Cilia have a microtubular skeletal structure enclosed by an extension of the ***cell membrane**. The ***microtubules** are arranged in nine sets of doublets around the circumference, with two single tubules in the centre, the so-called ‘9+2’ construction. In certain ***Protozoa**, cilia function in locomotion and/or feeding. They generate currents in the fluid surrounding the cell by beating in a co-ordinated manner.

Cimbicidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) Family of moderate- to large-sized (18–25 mm long) symphytans (sawflies) which resemble hairless bumble-bees. The antennae possess seven or fewer segments and are slightly clubbed. The larvae feed on elm, willow, poplar, hawthorn, etc. and can be serious pests of trees. They may be recognized by their greenish-yellow colouring, with black spiracles and a dorsal stripe. The larvae of many species can eject an offensive secretion from glands just above the spiracles. There are more than 20 genera with 200 described species found in Europe and N. America.

Cimicidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hemiptera**) Family of bugs comprising several dozen flightless forms, which suck the blood of birds and mammals, especially bats, and a few hundred species that are predators of other small arthropods. *Cimex lectularius* is the bedbug; *Oeciacus hirundinis* (martin bug) is a nest parasite of birds (especially house martins) that may enter houses and bite humans after its principal hosts have moved to their winter quarters. A few cimicids feed on pollen. There are 24 genera with 110 species found in all parts of the world.

Cinclidae (**dippers**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of brown, grey, or black, thrush-like birds that have white on the head or under-parts. They have short tails, long, stout legs, and dense, waterproof plumage. They are found by swift streams: they build a domed nest with a side entrance in a hollow near a stream, and feed on aquatic larvae, crustaceans, and fish, taken under water. They swim well and walk under water. There is one genus, *Cinclus*, with five species, found in Europe, N. Africa, Asia, and N., Central, and S. America.

Cingulata (armadillos) (class **Mammalia*) An order of New World mammals that have **dorsal* armour formed from overlapping **scutes* forming lateral bands separated by flexible skin. Most species have rigid shields covering the shoulders and hips. Most feed on insects and other invertebrates, some also eat small vertebrates and plant material. There are 2 extant families: **Chlamyphoridae* and **Dasypodidae*.

circadian rhythm The approximately 24-hourly pattern of various metabolic activities seen in most organisms. The rhythmic patterns may persist even when the organism is removed from exposure to 24-hour cycles of light and dark. In a natural habitat the rhythm is 24-hourly; in constant conditions it becomes slightly longer or shorter than 24 hours. The rhythm is controlled by an endogenous **biological clock* that is reset by cues (e.g. dawn) from the environment. The word is derived from the Latin *circa*, 'about', and *dies*, 'day'. The different types of activity rhythm are classified as **cathemeral*, **crepuscular*, **diurnal*, and **nocturnal*.

circle flight In bird **courtship*, a ritual in which the pair fly in circles around their territory. See also *FLAP-FLIGHT DISPLAY*.

Cirrhitidae (hawkfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of fairly small marine fish that have a robust body, a rounded tail fin, and tiny frills (cirri) at the tips of the spines of the first **dorsal fin*. Living among rocks or reefs, their brown-spotted skin makes these fish hard to see. One of the larger species, *Cirrhitus alternatus* of Hawaii, grows to at least 25 cm. Although widely distributed in tropical seas, most species are found in the Indo-Pacific region. There are 12 genera with 33 species.

cirri See *CIRRUS*.

Cirripedia (barnacles) (subphylum **Crustacea*, class **Maxillopoda*) The only infraclass of crustaceans, apart from parasitic groups, in which the adults are wholly sessile. Cirripedes are the familiar barnacles that settle on rocks, submerged timbers, corals, shells, and the undersides of ships. The 1200 or so described species are entirely marine. Cirripedes have free-swimming larvae, the last of which is called a **cypris larva*. The larval carapace persists and in adult barnacles is often termed the mantle. In the common barnacles (**Thoracica*) calcareous plates develop and cover the mantle externally, and there are both stalked and sessile groups. Except for the cement glands, the first antennae are vestigial, and the second antennae are present only in the larvae. Typically, there are six pairs of long, **biramous*, thoracic feeding appendages (cirri) which are projected through the mantle opening to scoop up plankton. The body comprises a cephalic region and an anterior trunk (or thoracic region), with very little indication of external segmentation. Apart from the typical 'barnacle' type, there are forms (order *Acrothoracica*) modified for boring into shells and corals, and naked forms (orders *Ascothoracica* and *Rhizocephala*) which parasitize other marine organisms.

cirrus (*pl.* cirri) **1.** In certain ciliate **Protozoa*, an **organelle*, formed by the fusion of a group of **cilia*, which usually functions in locomotion. **2.** In many invertebrates, a slender

bodily appendage, often resembling a tentacle. In **Polychaeta* it bears **cilia*. 3. In some flatworms and trematodes, an **eversible* copulatory organ. 4. In some fishes (e.g. **Creediidae*) a tuft of skin on the jaw. 5. In some fishes (e.g. **Labrisomidae*), a whisker-like structure. 6. See CIRRIPIEDIA.

cisternae Large, flattened, fluid-filled, membranaceous sacs that occur in a number of cell **organelles* (e.g. in the **Golgi* body) and in the **endoplasmic* reticulum.

Cisticolidae (**cisticolas**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small, mostly insectivorous, passerine birds, 9–20 cm long, that have rounded wings, a long, often graduated tail, weak legs, and a finely pointed bill. Plumage is brightly coloured in species inhabiting woodland and dense thickets, **cryptic* in those living in open country. There are 26 genera with 161 species found in southern Europe, Africa, Asia, and Australasia.

cis-trans test See COMPLEMENTATION TEST.

cistron A section of the **DNA* molecule that specifies the formation of one **polypeptide* chain. A *cis-trans* test is performed to determine whether two mutant sites of a gene are in the same cistron or in different ones. In the *cis* configuration, both mutants are on one **homologous* chromosome and both **wild* types are on the other ($a^1a^2/++$), producing a wild-type **phenotype*. In the *trans* configuration each homologue has a mutant and a non-mutant (a^1+/a^2+), producing a mutant phenotype.

Citharidae (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Pleuronectiformes*) A small family of marine flatfish, with short **pelvic-fin* bases, these fins carrying one spine and five soft rays. In *Citharus* and *Citharoides* the eyes are on the left side of the body; in *Brachypleura* and *Lepidoblepharon* the eyes are on the right side. Citharidae occur in the Mediterranean and Indo-Pacific regions. There are 4 genera and 6 species.

Citharinidae (**lutefishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A small family of freshwater fish that have a very deep body, relatively small head, forked tail fin, large **dorsal fin*, and small **adipose fin* near the tail. There are 3 genera and 8 species, found in the rivers of central Africa.

citric-acid cycle (**Krebs's cycle**, **tricarboxylic-acid cycle**) A cyclic series of reactions which take place in **mitochondria*, in the presence of oxygen. The cycle represents the principal means by which most living cells provide electrons for the generation of **ATP* via the electron-transport chain and **oxidative* phosphorylation. The sequence is initiated by the condensation of **acetyl* coenzyme A with oxaloacetic acid to form citric acid. This then passes through a series of reactions wherein oxaloacetic acid is reformed, and 2 moles of CO₂ and water and 12 moles of ATP are synthesized.

Cixiidae (**cixiid planthoppers**) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) A family of bugs that

resemble small **cicadas* in the adult state. The nymphs feed on plants at or below the ground surface, but the adults live in most exposed situations. There are almost 200 genera with more than 2200 species, distributed worldwide.

clade In **cladistics*, a lineage branch that results from splitting in an earlier lineage. A split produces in theory two distinct new taxa, each of which is represented as a branch in a phylogenetic diagram. The term is derived from the Greek *klados*, 'twig' or 'branch'.

Cladista (Cladistia) Older name for either the order **Polypteriformes* or the subclass **Brachiopterygii*.

cladistic analysis The method of analysis which aims to discover **clades* and their interrelationships. For each taxon of the group being analysed, **character* states are ordered by their **polarity*, to find which taxa are united by most **derived* states. Only the sharing by two taxa of **derived* character states is evidence that they belong to the same clade.

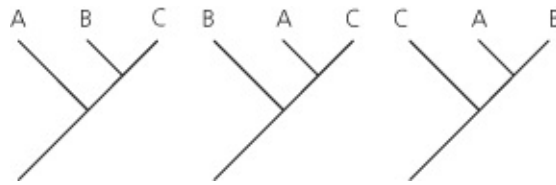
cladistics The application of **phylogenetic* systematics to produce a taxonomic system that is applied to the study of evolutionary relationships. In the **cladograms* used to portray these relationships, **cladogenesis* always creates two equal sister groups: the branching is dichotomous. Thus each pair of sister groups constitutes a **monophyletic* group with a common stem **taxon*, unique to the group. Monophyletic groups are deduced by identifying **synapomorphic* character states.

Cladocera (water fleas) (phylum **Arthropoda*, class **Branchiopoda*) An order of branchiopods in which the carapace encloses the trunk but not the head. The strongly **biramous* second antennae are the sole means of a rather jerky locomotion, the trunk appendages being reduced to five or six pairs, at least some of which bear food-filtering **setae*. The post-abdomen is bent ventrally and forward, and bears claws and spines modified for cleaning the carapace. Many cladocerans undergo **cyclomorphosis*. Cladocera are important food for many freshwater invertebrates and fish, and one genus, *Daphnia*, is sold commercially as food for aquarium fish. There are 11 families.

Cladodontiformes (class **Chondrichthyes*, subclass **Elasmobranchii*) An order of fossil sharks that had an elongate body and one **dorsal fin* without a spine. They existed from the Middle **Devonian* to **Carboniferous* periods.

cladogenesis In **cladistics*, the derivation of new taxa that occurs through the branching of ancestral lineages, each such split forming two (possibly more) equal sister taxa that are often considered taxonomically separate from the ancestral taxon, though this is no longer considered obligatory.

cladogram (phylogenetic tree) A diagram that delineates the branching sequences in an evolutionary tree.



Cladogram

Cladoselache A genus of shark-like fishes, recorded from Europe and N. America, that were 0.5–1.2 m long and are noted for the presence of a large ventral fin. The fishes existed during the ***Devonian** and ***Carboniferous** periods and numerous specimens have been collected from the Cleveland Shales (Late Devonian) in N. America.

Cladoselachiformes (class ***Chondrichthyes**, subclass ***Elasmobranchii**) An order of fossil sharks (e.g. ***Cladoselache**) that had an elongate body, the two ***dorsal fins** each bearing a spine. They lived from the ***Devonian** to the ***Carboniferous**.

Clariidae (air-breathing catfish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) A large family of freshwater catfish that have elongate to eel-shaped bodies. The head carries four pairs of ***barbels**, the ***dorsal** and ***anal fins** are very long and spineless, and the tail fin is rounded. Typically clariids have a labyrinthic structure above the gill arches used as an ***accessory respiratory organ**. *Clarias batrachus* (walking catfish) can move over land for short distances. One of the larger species, *Clarias mossambicus*, grows to 1.2 m and is known to survive in poorly oxygenated African freshwater systems. There are 16 genera with 116 species, found in Africa and tropical Asia.

Claroteidae (claroteid catfishes) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) A family of freshwater fish that have a moderately elongated body, 4 pairs of ***barbels**, strong spines in the ***dorsal** and ***pectoral fins**, and an ***adipose** fin. There are 15 genera with 82 species found throughout Africa.

claspers 1. The ***pelvic fins** of male sharks and rays, modified to serve as copulatory organs. See also **BASILOSAURUS**.

2. In the males of some insect species, structures at the tip of the abdomen that are used to hold the female during copulation.

classical conditioning See **CONDITIONING**.

classification methods Any scheme for structuring data that is used to group individuals, or sometimes attributes. In ecological and taxonomic studies especially, quite sophisticated numerical classification schemes have been devised, and the methods developed in these disciplines are being applied increasingly in other fields, notably pedology and palaeontology. Various classificatory strategies may be used, e.g. ***hierarchical** or non-

hierarchical; and where hierarchical schemes are used, these may be divisive or ***agglomerative**, and ***monothetic** or ***polythetic**, with the divisive polythetic approach being considered the optimum strategy. Compare **ORDINATION METHODS**.

clathrin A family of ***proteins** that coat depressions, called coated pits, that appear on the cytoplasmic (see **CYTOPLASM**) side of the ***cell membrane** in the early stages of ***endocytosis**.

Clathrinida (class ***Calcarea**, subclass ***Calcinea**) An order of sponges in which the body has an ***ascon** structure. There is no ***cortex** (outer layer) or dermis (inner layer).

clavate Club-shaped; thicker toward one end.

clavicle In many vertebrates, a bone on the ventral side of the shoulder girdle. In humans it is commonly called the collar bone.

cleaner fish Fish (e.g. the cleaner wrasse *Labroides dimidiatus*) that remove ectoparasites (see **PARASITISM**) from other fish (which usually are much larger in size). Cleaner fish have conspicuous colour markings which make them easily recognizable to their temporary 'host', allowing them to come close with little risk of being eaten. About 45 species of cleaner fish are known.

cleaning station A ***territory** that is defended by a member of a certain species of ***cleaner fish** and to which their customers go to have their parasites (see **PARASITISM**) and dead surface tissue removed. At the cleaning station, cleaner fish and their customers recognize one another by performing ***displays**.

cleavage (furrowing, segmentation) The process by which a dividing egg cell, following fertilization, gives rise to all the cells of the organism. In animals, this division forms a cellular mass called a ***blastula**. If cleavage follows a definite pattern it is said to be determinate (and hence permits the tracing of cell lineages). In some species, however, the pattern is lost after the first few cell divisions.

cleavage furrow (division furrow) During ***cytokinesis** and ***karyokinesis**, a furrow that appears in the ***cell membrane** and deepens until the cell separates into two ***daughter cells**.

cleidoic egg An egg that is enclosed by a shell which effectively isolates it from the outside environment and prevents the loss of moisture (i.e. the egg of a land-dwelling animal).

Cleridae (chequered beetles) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of elongate, soft-bodied, ***pubescent** beetles, up to 40 mm long. Usually they are brightly coloured, but some are cryptic. The antennae are short, and loosely clubbed. They often occur in woodland, where they prey upon adult bark beetles (***Scolytidae**). The larvae are cylindrical and coloured blue, pink, or orange, and feed on bark-beetle larvae. There are more than 330 genera with more than 3600 species, mostly tropical.

Climacteridae (**Australian tree-creepers**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small, brown birds that have slightly **decurved* bills and large feet and claws. They are found in forest and scrub and are mainly insectivorous, feeding in an upward spiral on tree trunks, and occasionally on the ground. They nest in a hollow branch or trunk. There are two genera: *Climacteris* with five species and *Cormobates* with two species, found in Australia and New Guinea.

climate The average weather conditions experienced at a particular place over a long period (usually 30 years).

Climatiiformes (**spiny sharks**) (class **Acanthodii*) One of the larger orders of fossil fish that had bony jaws and body skeleton, **ganoid* scales, a **heterocercal tail*, and stout spines located before the **dorsal*, **anal*, **pectoral*, and **pelvic fins*. One of the better-known forms, *Climatius*, carried five additional pairs of fins along the belly and reached a length of only 8 cm. These fish may actually be half-way between the sharks and the bony fish.

climax The final stage in a plant succession in which the vegetation attains equilibrium with the environment and, provided the environment is not perturbed, the plant community becomes more or less self-perpetuating. Subsequent changes occur much more slowly than those during earlier successional stages.

clinal speciation A type of **allopatric* speciation in which a geographic barrier falls across a **cline*, cutting a **species* (which already shows some variation) into two segments that continue to diverge in their new isolation.

cline A gradual change in gene frequencies or **character* states within a species across its geographic distribution.

Clinidae (**scaled blennies**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A large family of marine, mainly temperate-water fish which differ from the true blennies (**Blenniidae*) in having fully scaled bodies and slender spines in the long **dorsal* and **anal fins*. They are small, bottom-dwelling fish, and occur in inshore situations. One of the larger species is *Clinus superciliosus* (klipfish), of S. Africa, which grows to 30 cm. There are 26 genera with 88 species, found worldwide.

clino- See **KLINO-**.

Clitellata (phylum **Annelida*) A class of annelid worms that possess a **clitellum*. They are **hermaphrodite*, and inhabit land, fresh water, and oceans. There are about 8000 species.

clitellum A swollen, glandular, saddle-like region on the body of **Oligochaeta* and **Hirudinea*, which has a reproductive function. It assists in bonding together the two copulating worms and after copulation it secretes a cocoon in which the eggs are deposited.

cloaca In most vertebrates, including **Monotremata* but excluding other mammals, the terminal part of the gut into which the alimentary, urinary, and reproductive systems open, leading to a single aperture in the body.

clock, internal A physiological mechanism, governed by ‘clock genes’, that regulates the production of **proteins* that control cycles of sleeping and waking, body temperature, heart activity, **hormone* secretion, blood pressure, oxygen consumption, **metabolism*, and other bodily functions according to rhythmic patterns. The master clock, which regulates the 24-hour **circadian rhythm*, is located in the suprachiasmatic nuclei in the **hypothalamus* of the brain. Migrating birds and foraging bees navigate partly by reference to the position of the sun; their internal clocks monitor the passage of time and inform them of the anticipated position of the sun at any time of day. US scientists Jeffrey Hall, Michael Rosbash and Michael Young won the 2017 Nobel Prize for physiology or medicine for their work on the body clock. *See also* **CLOCK SHIFTING**.

clock shifting An experimental procedure in which homing pigeons are kept for some time in a light-proof room and exposed to periods of light and darkness that differ from those of natural light. The birds experience the same length of daylight as they would outdoors, but at a different time of day. When released, the birds are said to be ‘clock-shifted’ and fly in the direction that relates to the position of the sun predicted by their internal clocks, and not the sun’s actual position.

clonal-selection theory A theory of **antibody* specificity to account for the very great variety of immunoglobins that an organism may produce, and the absence of antibodies that react with the organism’s own cells. The theory suggests that during embryonic development a vast population of lymphoid cells is produced, each possessing the ability to synthesize a different antibody. There follows selection by cloning of only those cells that produce antibodies with configurations that are not complementary to any **antigens* normally present in the **embryo*.

clone A group of genetically identical cells or individuals, derived from a common ancestor by asexual mitotic division (*see* **MITOSIS**). If a section of DNA is engulfed into the **chromosome* of a bacterium, phage, or plasmid vector and is replicated to form many copies, each copy is referred to as a DNA clone.

closed population A population in which there is a barrier to **gene flow*. *Compare* **OPEN POPULATION**.

Clupeidae (herring, shad) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Clupeiformes*) A large family of mainly marine fish which have compressed, streamlined bodies with a single, soft-rayed, **dorsal fin* half-way down the back, and a forked tail fin. Nearly all clupeids have protruding scales, giving the ventral side a rough or serrated appearance. The family includes many commercially important species, e.g. *Clupea harengula* (herring), *Sardina pilchardus* (pilchard), and *Brevoortia tyrannus* (Atlantic menhaden). Some species, e.g. *Dorosoma*

cepedianum (American gizzard shad), are found only in freshwater systems. Like many other clupeids, they move in large schools, feeding on ***plankton**. They are found worldwide, in temperate and tropical waters. There are 55 genera and 197 species.

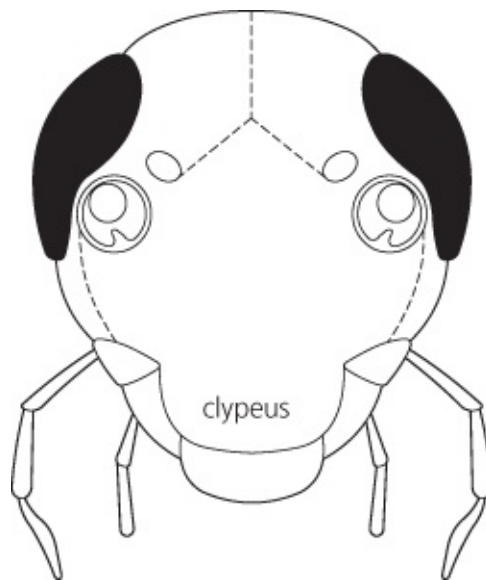
Clupeiformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of herring-like, marine or freshwater fish, that have a streamlined, silvery body and soft-rayed fins. The ventral fins are in an abdominal position opposite the single ***dorsal fin**; the ***pectoral fins** are inserted below the body axis. The order comprises the families ***Chirocentridae** (wolfherring), ***Clupeidae** (herring), ***Denticipitidae** (denticle herring), ***Engraulidae** (anchovy), ***Pristigasteridae**, and ***Sundasalangidae** (Sundaland noodlefishes).

Clupeomorpha A superorder of bony fish that includes the order Clupeiformes.

clutch All of the eggs that are laid during a single episode of laying.

Clypeasteroida (**sand-dollars**) (phylum ***Echinodermata**, class ***Echinoidea**) An order of irregular echinoids with ***ambulacra** that are wider than the interambulacra on the lower surface. Accessory ***tube feet** are developed outside the ambulacral petals. The order first appeared in the ***Palaeocene**. There are 4 suborders.

clypeus A cuticular (see **CUTICLE**) area of the head of an invertebrate animal, which lies between the ***frons** and the ***labrum**, with which there is an articulation.



Clypeus

Cnemophilidae (**satinbirds**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of passerine birds in which males are more brightly coloured than the dull and inconspicuous females. They have rounded wings, weak feet, and a wide gape. There are 2 genera and 3 species found in the mountain forests of New Guinea.

Cnidaria A phylum that comprises the sea anemones, jellyfish, and corals, and which is known from the late **Precambrian*. Cnidarians are basically **radially symmetrical* and have **tentacles*. The body contains a **gastrovascular cavity* and the body wall is **diploblastic*. Cnidarians occur as two distinct types: **polyps* and **medusae*, which in many taxa constitute alternating generations. All are aquatic and most are marine. There are about 11 000 extant species.

cnidoblast A rounded or oval, epidermal cell with a basal nucleus, typical of **Cnidaria*, that contains **nematocysts*.

cnidocil See NEMATOCYST.

cnidosac In certain **Nudibranchia*, one of the internal sacs located near the tips of the dorsal projections from the body surface (cerata), each of which contains a **nematocyst* derived from coelenterate prey. In the alimentary canal, nematocysts are separated from the nutritive parts of the meal and passed to the cnidosacs; should a predator bite through the cerata, nematocysts are discharged, with the probable consequence that the predator abandons its attack.

Cnidospora (phylum **Protozoa*) A subphylum of protozoa which form complex spores containing threads (polar filaments) which can be extruded, and function in attachment. There are two classes. They are parasites in a range of vertebrate and invertebrate hosts.

co-adaptation The development and maintenance of advantageous genetic **traits*, so that mutual relationships can persist. Predator–prey and flower–pollinator relationships often exhibit examples of co-adaptation, which is an aspect of **coevolution*.

coagulation The clumping together of colloidal particles to form a large mass; it may be caused by heating (e.g. the cooking of an egg causes the **albumin* (the ‘white’) to solidify) or by the addition of ions that neutralize the electrical charge which stabilize the colloid. See also BLOOD CLOTTING.

coarctate Applied to a **pupa* in which the puparium is composed of the **cuticle* of the final larval **instar*.

coated pits See CLATHRIN.

coated vesicle The structure that forms during **endocytosis* when a coated pit (see CLATHRIN), containing both **ligands* and **receptors*, pinches off from the **cell membrane*.

cobalamine A form of vitamin B₁₂, necessary to many organisms, that contains cobalt and lack of which interferes with cell division. In humans, lack of cobalamine causes pernicious anaemia.

Cobitidae (loaches) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Cypriniformes*) A family of mainly small, slender-bodied, freshwater fish, that have tiny scales and toothless jaws. The ventrally positioned mouth bears at least three pairs of **barbels*. Cobitidae occur in swift-flowing mountain streams as well as in slow-moving rivers. When the oxygen concentration of the surrounding water falls to a low level, loaches can gulp in air and extract oxygen via well-vascularized parts of the gut. Many species are sensitive to changes in atmospheric conditions. *Misgurnus fossilis* (European weatherfish), growing to at least 20 cm, has been used in the past as a barometer because it becomes more active when a weather depression approaches. There are 28 genera with 262 species, found mainly in Eurasia and Morocco.

Coccidae (soft scales, wax scales, tortoise scales) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) A family of bugs, which feed on plant sap, and some species of which are pests. Females are wingless. Males have a single pair of wings and do not feed; usually they are very small. The newly hatched nymphs (crawlers) are the main dispersal stage, and are blown about by the wind. Most older nymphs and females are sedentary, except in the mealybugs and their relatives, in which some mobility is retained. There are 171 genera with more than 1100 species occurring mainly in the tropics.

Coccidia (phylum **Apicomplexa*, class Conoidasida) A subclass of parasitic **Protozoa* which grow and reproduce inside the cells of an animal host. There are 4 orders, and many species.

coccidiosis Any disease caused by a protozoon of the suborder **Coccidia*. These organisms seldom cause disease in humans, but they may cause important economic losses among domestic animals. The disease usually affects the intestine, and symptoms often include diarrhoea with bloody stools.

Coccinellidae (ladybirds, ladybugs, lady-beetles) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of rounded, convex, usually shiny beetles, coloured red, black, or yellow, with a pattern of spots or lines. The head is largely covered by the **pronotum*. The antennae are short, and clubbed. Larvae are very active, with well-developed legs, and often grey with a pattern of spots. Some are covered with spines, or a white, waxy coat. If provoked, adults and larvae exhibit reflex bleeding, producing a sticky orange fluid from 'knees' or spines: presumably this has a deterrent effect. Economically they are very important, and are used in biological control. The majority feed on aphids and plant pests, some are fungus feeders, and others (e.g. *Epilachna varivestis*, the Mexican bean beetle) are phytophagous and attack crop plants. There are 360 genera with about 6000 species found worldwide.

coccyx In tailless **Primates*, the final section of the vertebral column, comprising 3–5 fused vertebrae below the **sacrum*.

cochineal A dye (cochinealin or carminic acid, C₂₂H₂₀O₁₃) plus a wax and a fat, all three of which have commercial uses, obtained from the dried bodies of female *Dactylopius coccus* (family **Coccidae*), hemipteran insects which feed on cacti, are native to Mexico and Peru,

and are cultivated in parts of Central America, southern Europe, and N. Africa.

cochlea Part of the inner ear of some reptiles, birds, and mammals. It is concerned with the analysis of the pitch of received sound. In mammals other than **Monotremata* it is spirally coiled.

Cochleariidae See *ARDEIDAE*.

cocoon Silken sheath which the **pupae* of many insects, e.g. moths and bees, spin around themselves for protection during this vulnerable stage in their life cycle. In the case of the silk moth, this covering can be unwound and spun into thread for the making of silk cloth.

codominant A **heterozygote* that shows fully the phenotypic effects of both **alleles* at a gene **locus*. For example, humans of the AB **blood group* show the phenotypic effect of both I^A and I^B codominant genes.

codon A triplet sequence of **nucleotides* in **messenger-RNA* that acts as a coding unit for an **amino acid* during protein synthesis. It binds by **base pairing* to a complementary sequence, the anticodon, in **transfer-RNA*.

coefficient of coincidence The experimental value of the observed number of double recombinants (cross-overs) divided by the expected number.

coefficient of inbreeding The probability that two allelic genes forming a **zygote* are both descended from a gene found in an ancestor common to both parents. It is also used for the proportion of loci at which an individual is homozygous. The coefficient of consanguinity of an individual is the probability that two homologous genes drawn at random, one from each of the two parents, will be identical, and therefore homozygous in an offspring. The term is sometimes known as Wright's inbreeding coefficient (F), after the geneticist Sewall Wright (1889–1988) who formulated it. $F=1/2$ for a selfed mating; $1/4$ for fullsib mating; $1/8$ for uncle \times niece and aunt \times nephew, or double first cousins (i.e. cousins by both parents); and $1/16$ for first cousins.

coefficient of variation A measure of variability within a sample, representing a **population* or a **species*; it is calculated as the **standard deviation* $\times 100$ divided by the mean. Experience shows that within a homogeneous population of mature individuals the coefficient of variation rarely exceeds 10.

Coelacanthi (phylum **Chordata*) The class that contains the single order **Coelacanthiformes*.

Coelacanthiformes (phylum **Chordata*, class **Coelacanthi*) An order of bony fish thought to have been extinct for 65 million years (since the end of the **Mesozoic Era*) until the discovery of the coelacanth *Latimeria chalumnae* off S. Africa in 1938 (see *LATIMERIIDAE*).

Both fossil and living coelacanths are bulky marine fish with a ***diphycercal** or trilobed tail fin, the second ***dorsal**, ***anal**, ***pectoral**, and ***pelvic fins** being very unusual as they are supported by movable stalks or lobes. The much smaller fossil species lived from the ***Devonian** to the ***Cretaceous**. They were initially freshwater fish, but in the ***Triassic** marine representatives also evolved.

Coelacanthimorpha (Actinistia) (phylum ***Chordata**, class ***Coelacanthi**) A subclass of bony fish that includes the order ***Coelacanthiformes**.

Coelenterata The name formerly given to a phylum comprising both ***Cnidaria** and ***Ctenophora**. Today, when these two groups are universally separated in different phyla, the term 'Coelenterata' is sometimes used as a synonym for Cnidaria alone.

coelenteron (enteron) In ***Cnidaria** and ***Ctenophora**, the ***gastrovascular** cavity, with a single opening, the mouth. In some groups eggs and sperm are discharged into it. The coelenteron may be separated by ***mesenteries** or may form a canal system.

coelom A fluid-filled (see **COELOMIC FLUID**) body cavity that originates by the splitting of the ***mesoderm** of ***triploblastic** animals. It separates the muscles of the body wall from the gut, allowing them to move independently, and provides an area for the enlargement of internal organs, thus permitting the gut to be differentiated for various functions. In many animals, the coelom plays an important part in collecting excretions and acts as a storage site for the maturation of ***gametes**. It is well developed in ***Vertebrata**, ***Echinodermata**, and ***Annelida**, but in ***Arthropoda** and ***Mollusca** it is reduced and its role replaced by the ***haemocoel**.

coelomate Possessing a ***coelom**.

coelomic fluid The fluid within the ***coelom**; in some animal groups it functions as a ***hydrostatic skeleton** and it may also serve as a circulatory medium.

coelomoduct In invertebrates, a duct formed from the lining (***mesoderm**) of the ***coelom**, and connecting the coelom with the exterior. In some animals this is used to convey products of the gonads; in others to convey metabolic wastes.

Coelopidae (kelp flies, seaweed flies) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Diptera**) Small family of true flies which are often hairy or bristly, and somewhat flattened. The antennae are often held in hollows, and the post-vertical bristles are convergent. The legs may be bristly, or woolly with pre-apical bristles. These flies are usually associated with the sea-shore, as their larvae feed on rotting seaweed on the strand-line. Some species make short mass migrations, and may also be attracted to aromatic chemicals. There are 13 genera with 29 species found in temperate regions worldwide.

Coelurosauria (order ***Saurischia**, suborder ***Theropoda**) An infra-order of carnivorous, bipedal dinosaurs that had small skulls, sharp, serrated teeth, long necks and tails, and hands

with long, grasping fingers. They were the most persistent of the infra-ordinal dinosaur groups, extending from **Triassic* to **Cretaceous* times. The largest measured about 3 m long, although the great majority of these rather slender, agile dinosaurs were much smaller; *Coelophysis*, from the Late **Jurassic* of N. America, was less than 2 m long and weighed about 23 kg.

Coenagriidae See *COENAGRIONIDAE*.

Coenagrionidae (**Coenagriidae**, **narrow-winged damselflies**, **pond damselflies**) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) Cosmopolitan family of damselflies, most of which are small and brightly coloured and can be seen skimming over the surface of still water. The larvae live among aquatic vegetation in still water, and have slender **tracheal gills*. There are more than 110 genera with more than 1300 species.

coenenchyma A substance, secreted by the **coenosarc*, that links the colonial **polyps* of **Octocorallia*. It consists of a thick mass of **mesogloea* perforated by tubes that are continuous with the **gastrovascular* cavity of the colony. It is sometimes fleshy but often calcified. Cells of the coenenchyma secrete the skeletal material of Octocorallia, therefore the skeleton is internal.

coenoecium See *RHABDOPLEURIDA*.

coenosarc Within the stems of colonial **polyps*, material that links the individuals, containing the **gastrovascular* cavity and surrounded by the **perisarc*. The coenosarc secretes the **coenenchyma*.

Coenothecalia (class **Anthozoa*, subclass **Octocorallia*) An order of colonial corals which first appeared in the **Cretaceous* and which includes the modern genus *Heliopora* (blue coral) common in tropical Pacific reefs. Members are characterized by a massive skeleton of fibrocrystalline **aragonite*, the skeleton being perforated by wide tubes which house the **polyps*, and by narrow tubes containing blind downgrowths of solenial tissue (see *SOLENIUM*). The order contains two families, and three genera.

coenzyme An organic substance that acts as a **cofactor* for an **enzyme*.

Coerebidae (**bananaquit**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monotypic family (*Coereba flaveola*) of passerine birds, 10–13 cm long, usually with a dark grey back, black crown, prominent white eyestripe, grey throat, yellow underside, and a slender, curved bill. It feeds on nectar, sometimes piercing the flower and taking nectar without pollinating it, and sweet fruit juices. It is common in tropical S. and Central America and the Caribbean (but absent from Cuba). It often visits gardens and may become tame. Some authorities place the species in the **Thraupidae*.

co-evolution The complementary evolution of closely associated **species*. The interlocking

adaptations of many flowering plants and their pollinating insects provide some striking examples of co-evolution. In a broader sense, predator–prey relationships also involve co-evolution (when an evolutionary advance in the predator triggers an evolutionary response in the prey). *See also* [CO-ADAPTATION](#).

cofactor A non-protein component that is required by an [*enzyme](#) for its function, and to which it may be either tightly or loosely bound. Cofactors that are tightly bound are known as [*prosthetic groups](#). Cofactors are required by many [*enzymes](#): they may be metal ions (activators) or organic molecules ([*coenzymes](#)), and generally act as donors to or acceptors from the substrate (or substrates) of functional groups of atoms. Examples are [*NAD](#), [*NADP](#), and [*ATP](#). These are used in the laboratory, after [*electrophoresis](#), in histochemical staining for the specific enzymes.

cognition The mental processes that are presumed to be occurring within an animal but which cannot be observed directly. Cognition may be important in [*insight learning](#).

cognitive map A mental model (or map) of the external environment which may be constructed following [*exploratory behaviour](#).

cohesion species concept A proposal, made by Alan R. Templeton in 1989, to broaden the [*biological species concept](#) by including asexual organisms and downplaying interbreeding in sexually reproducing organisms. A species, in this view, is a [*population](#), or series of populations, that has genetic or demographic cohesion.

cohort 1. A group of individuals of the same age. 2. In animal taxonomy, a group of orders.

Coilostega (order [*Cheilostomata](#), suborder [*Anasca](#)) A division of bryozoans in which the lateral dorsoventral muscles (moving the frontal membrane) pass through special notches or holes in the [*zooid](#). The division occurs since the Middle [*Jurassic](#).

Coleoidea (**Dibranchia**) (phylum [*Mollusca](#), class [*Cephalopoda](#)) A subclass of cephalopods which have one pair of gills. The true shell, if it occurs at all, is internal. The head possesses eyes and a mouth that bears a pair of [*mandibles](#) and a [*radula](#). Eight arms extend from the head. Some forms also have two additional, retractile tentacles. A [*hyponome](#) is also present. There are 8 extant orders. The subclass first appeared in the lower [*Carboniferous](#).

Coleophoridae (**case-bearers**, **case moths**) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Lepidoptera](#)) Widespread family of very small to small moths. The wings are fringed with long, hair-like scales. At rest the antennae are held [*porrect](#). Larvae are leaf-miners in the first [*instar](#), and then construct cases. As case-bearers, the larvae feed externally or are leaf-miners. Pupation usually occurs in the larval case. There are more than 1000 species, found worldwide.

Coleoptera (**beetles**) (phylum [*Arthropoda](#), class [*Insecta](#)) An order of insects which have

biting mouth-parts and in which the fore wings are modified into more or less horny, rigid ***elytra** which meet medially when at rest and partly or wholly cover the hind wings and ***abdomen**. When present, the hind wings are membranous and much folded when at rest. They are the sole means of flight, although the elytra are said to provide some lift in some groups. The head and well-developed ***prothorax** form a distinct fore body, while the hind body comprises the meso- and metathorax and abdomen, covered by the elytra. The mesothorax is usually reduced, and the abdominal sterna (see **STERNUM**) are more strongly sclerotized than the ***tergites**. The larvae have a distinct head capsule, with antennae and well-developed ***mandibles**, and may or may not have thoracic legs. The pupae are ***adepticous** and ***exarate**. The Coleoptera is the largest order of animals and contains almost 30 000 genera with almost 390 000 species, found worldwide.

Coliidae (**mousebirds, colies**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Coliiformes**) A family of small to medium-sized passerine-like birds that are slender, with grey or brown soft, hair-like plumage, an erectile crest, a very long, thin tail, and strong claws. ***Arboreal**, they move nimbly, feeding on fruits and buds, and can feed hanging upside down. They are gregarious, living in bands of about 20. There are 2 genera with 6 species found in tropical Africa.

Coliiformes (**mousebirds, colies**) (class ***Aves**) An order of birds resembling passerines. There is 1 family: ***Coliidae**.

colinearity The correspondence between the order of ***nucleotides** in a section of DNA (***cistron**) and the order of ***amino acids** in the ***polypeptide** that the cistron specifies. The evidence for this is that the positions of mutation within a particular cistron correspond to, and are in the same order as, the positions at which amino-acid substitutions are found in the polypeptide coded by the cistron.

collagen A fibrous ***scleroprotein** that is almost inert, of high tensile strength, and relatively inelastic, which is a major constituent of ***connective tissue** and the organic material in ***bone**. It may represent up to 6% of the total body weight. It is unusual among proteins in that glycine, proline, and hydroxyproline represent over 50% of the total amino-acid residues; and these are arranged in a tight, triple left-handed helix. When boiled, collagen yields gelatin.

Collembola (**springtails**) (phylum ***Arthropoda**, subphylum ***Hexapoda**) A class of primitive, eyeless, wingless, small insects, exhibiting simple metamorphosis, which have ***entognathous**, biting mouth-parts, short antennae, six-segmented ***abdomens** (sometimes fused), and legs which lack tarsi (see **TARSUS**). Most species are less than 6 mm long, and can leap by means of a special, forked, springing organ (the ***furcula**) which is held up against the underside of the abdomen by a catch (***retinaculum**, ***hamula**, ventral tube, or collophore): when the furcula is moved downwards suddenly, it hits the substrate and propels the animal through the air. There are two suborders, the elongate Arthropleona, and the globular Symphypleona whose members have the mouth-parts tucked under the head. Springtails occur throughout the world and live in soil, leaf-litter, under bark and decaying

wood, and among fungi and vegetation, and are very common, attaining densities of 60 000/m². Some species are pests of leguminous crops, some feed on the blood of vertebrates, but most are important as scavengers and agents of nutrient recycling. Some species live on the water surface of ponds, or even on alpine snowfields where they feed on pollen and other debris. There are more than 670 genera with more than 8200 species, found worldwide.

Colletidae (**plasterer bees, polyester bees**) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Cosmopolitan family of primitive bees, which is best represented in the Australian region. The tongue is short, broad, and **emarginate* apically, modified as a kind of paintbrush and used to apply the waterproof cell lining of macrocyclic lactones, which are secreted by the **Dufour's gland*. Females of the subfamilies Hylaeinae and Eurglossinae have no pollen **scopa*, and transport pollen in the crop. The principal ground-nesting genus, *Colletes*, is absent from Australia but is otherwise cosmopolitan. Most hylaeines nest in pithy stems or insect borings in wood. There are 54 genera with more than 2000 species.

colliculus A small raised area. In vertebrates, one of the raised areas (superior and inferior colluculi) in the **mesencephalon* concerned with auditory and visual reflexes.

colloblast In **Ctenophora*, an adhesive cell on the **tentacle* used to capture food.

collophore See COLLEMBOLA.

Colobidae See CERCOPITHECIDAE.

Colobinae See CERCOPITHECIDAE.

Colocongridae (**worm eels, short-tail eels**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Anguilliformes*) A monogeneric family (*Coloconger*) of bottom-dwelling fish that have a blunt snout, fairly short, stubby body, complete **lateral line*, and a well-developed **pectoral fin*. There are 7 species found at depths of 300–900 m in the tropical Atlantic, Indian, and western Pacific Oceans.

colon In vertebrates, the large intestine, concerned in many animals with the absorption of water from the contents of the intestine, but in many **Mammalia* it contains symbiotic (see SYMBIOSIS) **bacteria* that are concerned with the digestion of **cellulose* and with the synthesis of some **vitamins*.

colostrum Milk that is secreted in the first few days after parturition. It differs in its physical and biological properties from that secreted later, containing a large number of **globulins* that represent all the **antibodies* in the maternal blood and therefore conferring temporary **passive* immunity upon the new-born mammal.

Colubridae (**colubrid snakes**) (order **Squamata*, suborder **Serpentes*) The largest family of snakes, most of which are harmless and have solid teeth, but some of which are venomous,

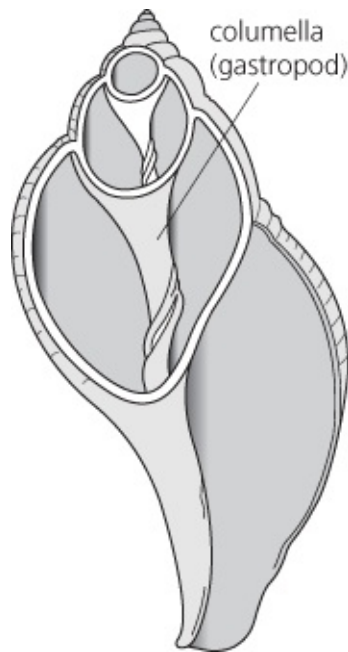
with teeth at the back of the jaws grooved for venom. The left lung is small, or absent. They have no trace of hind limbs. Members of the genus *Natrix* are usually found near water, where they feed on amphibians and small mammals. *N. maura* (viperine snake), of the Mediterranean region, grows to almost 1 m and bears markings similar to those of the adder, from which it can be distinguished by the round pupils of its eyes (those of an adder are vertical). *N. natrix* (grass snake or ringed snake) is widely distributed in Europe. *N. tessellata* (dice snake or tessellated snake) whose range extends from central Europe to central Asia rarely exceeds 1 m in length. *Coluber viridiflavus* (dark-green whip snake, European whip snake, or western whip snake), found mainly in France, southern Switzerland, and Italy, grows to a maximum of about 1.9 m and is harmless to humans, but aggressive and agile. *Coronella austriaca* (smooth snake) of Europe and western Asia rarely exceeds 70 cm in length; it is ***ovoviviparous**. *Elaphe longissima* (Aesculapian snake) of central and southern Europe grows to 2 m, *E. quatuorlineata* (four-lined snake), whose range extends into southern Russia and Iran, grows to 2.5 m, and *E. situla* (leopard snake), of southern Europe and the Near East, grows to 1 m. *Dispholidus typus* (boomslang) is the only member of the family whose bite may be fatal to humans; it is an agile tree snake (its common name means 'tree snake' in Afrikaans), up to 1.8 m long, found in the African savannah. There are 524 genera with about 1760 species, distributed throughout the world. See also **EGG-EATING SNAKES**.

colulus See **SPINNERET**.

Columbidae (pigeons, doves) (class ***Aves**, order ***Columbiformes**) A family of small to large birds that have soft, dense plumage, plump bodies, and small heads. The bill is short to medium with a bare ***cere**, and the legs are generally short. Most are arboreal, though some are terrestrial, and feed mainly on seeds and fruit, regurgitating a milky fluid for their young. Green pigeons (23 species of *Treron*, mainly bright green birds, some with yellow, orange, and mauve markings, found in Africa, southern Asia, and Indonesia) feed on figs; their gizzards can grind up the seeds they ingest. Pigeons usually nest in a tree or on a ledge. They are gregarious, and many are migratory. Fruit doves (49 species of *Ptilinopus*, found in southern Asia, Australia, and the Pacific islands) are mainly green or sometimes orange with areas of contrasting colours. Quail doves (13 species of *Geotrygon*, found in Central and S. America) live in forests. Imperial pigeons (36 species of *Ducula*, found in southern Asia, Australasia, and the Pacific region) are arboreal and feed on fruit and leaves. There are 42 genera in the family, with 308 species, found worldwide. The 51 species of *Columba* comprise the typical pigeons (*C. livia* (rock dove) is the wild ancestor of the domestic pigeon) and there are seven species of *Columbina* (ground doves) in America. *Ectopistes migratorius* (passenger pigeon) is one of many extinct species. During the second half of the 20th century *Streptopelia decaocto* (collared dove), one of 16 *Streptopelia* species (turtle doves), has spread westward from Asia to colonize Europe.

Columbiformes (pigeons, doves, sandgrouse) (class ***Aves**) An order that comprises two families of birds, ***Columbidae** and ***Pteroclididae**. A third family, *Rhaphidae*, is now extinct.

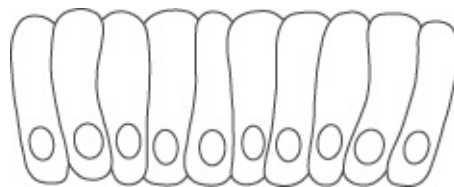
columella **1.** In corals, a rod-like structure that is formed from the swollen end of a **septum*. It may form a central structure within the skeleton. **2.** In **Gastropoda*, a spiral, rod-like structure that is formed by the fusion of their inner surfaces in shells that are coiled very tightly around an axis.



Columella

columella auris In amphibians, reptiles, and birds, a bony or cartilaginous rod connecting the **tympanic* membrane with the inner ear and transmitting sound. It is homologous with the hyomandibular bone in fish.

columnar cell One of the three types of epithelial (see *EPITHELIUM*) cells (see also *CUBOIDAL CELL*; *SQUAMOUS CELL*) that is columnar in shape.



Columnar cell

Comatulida (**feather stars**) (class **Crinoidea*, subclass **Articulata*) An order of feather stars that have no **pedicle* and are free-living.

Comephoridae (**Baikal oilfish**) (subclass **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A monogeneric family (*Comephorus*) of freshwater fish found only in Lake Baikal (Russia). They have a scaleless body, a snake-like head, and very long **pectoral fins*. Almost translucent, the body has a high fat content. There are 2 species.

comfort behaviour Behaviour (e.g. yawning, scratching, and **grooming*) that increases the physical comfort of an animal.

commensal See COMMENSALISM.

commensalism An interaction between **species* populations in which one species (the commensal) benefits from another (sometimes called the host) that is not affected itself. For example, a hydroid (*Hydractinia echinata*) living on a whelk shell occupied by a hermit crab is carried by the crab to sites where it can feed but it does not deprive the crab because the two species have different food requirements. Compare MUTUALISM; PARASITISM.

commissure 1. A seam or junction. 2. A band of nerve fibres that links the two hemispheres of the brain or the two sides of the central nervous system (e.g. in **Annelida* and **Arthropoda* it connects the **ganglia* of the double nerve cord).

communicating junction See GAP JUNCTION.

communication The transfer of information from one animal to another through the sense organs, resulting in behavioural changes that have survival value to one or both of the animals.

community Generally, any grouping of populations of different organisms that are found living together in a particular environment; essentially, the **biotic* component of an **ecosystem*. The organisms interact and give the community a structure.

community ecology An approach to ecological study which emphasizes the living components of an **ecosystem* (the **community*). Typically, it involves description and analysis of patterns within the community, employing methods of **classification* and **ordination*, and examines the interactions of community members (e.g. in the partitioning of resources).

compartment model (box model) A modelling approach that emphasizes the quantities and materials in different compartments of a system, and which may also express connections between compartments by some form of transfer coefficient. The approach is frequently used for studies of whole **ecosystems*.

compass orientation The ability to head in a particular compass direction without reference to landmarks.

competition Interaction between individuals of the same **species* (intraspecific competition), or between different species (interspecific competition) at the same **trophic level*, in which the growth and survival of one or all species or individuals is affected adversely. The competitive mechanism may be direct (active), as when one organism releases a chemical substance that inhibits another, or indirect, as when a common resource is scarce.

Competition leads either to the replacement of one species by another that has a competitive advantage, or to the modification of the interacting species by selective adaptation (whereby competition is minimized by small behavioural differences, e.g. in feeding patterns). Competition thus favours the separation of closely related or otherwise similar species. Separation may be achieved spatially, temporally, or ecologically (i.e. by adaptations in behaviour, morphology, etc.). The tendency of species to separate in this way is known as the ***competitive-exclusion principle**.

competitive-exclusion principle (exclusion principle, Gause principle) The principle that no two ***species** will occupy the same ecological ***niche**; i.e. two or more resource-limited species, having identical patterns of resource use, cannot coexist in a stable environment because one species will be better adapted and will out-compete or otherwise eliminate the others. The concept was derived mathematically from the logistic equation by ***Lotka** and Volterra, working independently, and was first demonstrated experimentally by G. F. ***Gause** in 1934 using two closely related species of *Paramecium*. When grown separately, both species populations showed normal ***S-shaped** growth curves; when grown together, one species was eliminated.

competitive inhibition The reversible inhibition of the activity of an ***enzyme**, brought about by the presence of an inhibitor molecule structurally similar to the normal substrate.

competitive release An expansion in the food preferences and foraging range of an animal that follows a reduction in the intensity of competition by other species.

complementary genes Mutant ***alleles** at different ***loci** which complement one another to give a ***wild-type*phenotype**. Dominant complementarity occurs where the dominant alleles of two or more genes are required for the expression of a particular trait. Recessive complementarity is the case of suppression of a particular trait by the dominant allele of either gene, so that only the homozygous double recessive displays the trait.

complementary resources Two or more resources that can substitute for one another and, when taken together, augment one another, so that the consumer requires less of them when taken together than when taken separately. Compare **ANTAGONISTIC RESOURCES**.

complementation map A gene map in which each mutation is represented by a line or 'bar' that overlaps the bars for other mutations with which it will not complement. Non-complementing mutants are represented by overlapping, continuous lines. Each bar probably represents the region of the ***polypeptide** that is distorted by an amino-acid substitution. Complementation maps are usually linear, and the positions of mutants on the complementation and genetic maps usually accord.

complementation test A test to determine whether two mutant sites of a gene are on the same ***cistron**. It is performed by introducing two mutant chromosomes into the same cell and observing whether the ***wild-type *phenotype** will be expressed, which it will if each

chromosome complements the defect of the other. If complementation occurs, the two sites must be in different cistrons. The ***genotype** of the complementing ***hybrid** would be symbolized as a+ / +b. This test is also known as the *cis-trans* test.

complete penetrance The case in which a specified ***genotype** always manifests itself at the phenotypic level. For this to happen, not only must a dominant gene always produce a phenotypic effect; so must a recessive gene in the homozygous state.

complex gradient A gradient of environmental factors that are linked in a complex fashion (e.g. the interrelated changes in rainfall, windspeed, and temperature, found along a transect from high to low elevation).

composite species concept An attempt, by Dina Kornet, to define ***species** cladistically and to formalize the concept in the fossil record. A species, in this definition, is a segment of a lineage in which a new ***character state** becomes fixed, from the point where it arises (by ***cladogenesis**) to the point where a new lineage (in which another character state becomes fixed) arises by cladogenesis.

compound eye Eye that is made up of ***ommatidia**, whose number may vary from a few dozen in some insects to several thousand in animals with good eyesight, e.g. bees and dragonflies. Many insects and crustaceans, some chelicerates, and a few annelids have compound eyes.

Comulatida (feather stars) (class ***Crinoidea**, subclass ***Articulata**) An order of crinoids which lack a stem or column in the adult state and which swim freely. The uppermost ***ossicle** of the column is modified into a conical or discoidal plate (a centrodorsal). This bears numerous cirri (see **CIRRUS**), which are used to grasp substrata. The order has existed since the ***Jurassic**.

conchin See **CONCHIOLIN**.

conchiolin (conchin) A ***protein** secreted by the ***mantle** of ***Mollusca** that forms the organic component of the shell.

Conchorhagida (phylum ***Aschelminthes**, class ***Kinorhyncha**) An order of worms in which the head is covered on retraction by two plates on the third body segment.

Conchostraca (clam shrimps) (class ***Branchiopoda**, order ***Diplostraca**) A group of branchiopods called 'clam shrimps' because the body is almost or completely enclosed in a bivalved carapace, which is folded, rather than being hinged dorsally, and closed by a transverse adductor muscle. The ***compound eyes** are sessile, and the second antennae are well developed, ***biramous**, and ***setose**, and augment the trunk limbs in locomotion. There are 10–32 trunk segments, each with a pair of appendages. Originally classed as an order, the group was found to be ***paraphyletic**; it is now divided into 3 orders: Cycletherida,

Spinicaudata, and Laevicaudata.

concolorous Of the same colour (as some other specified structure).

conditional stimulus See **CONDITIONING**.

conditioning (**classical conditioning**, **Pavlovian conditioning**) A form of learning in which an animal comes to associate an unconditional (significant) stimulus (e.g. the smell of food) with a conditional (neutral) stimulus (e.g. a sound), so that the previously conditional stimulus evokes a response that is rarely identical to the unconditional response but that is nevertheless appropriate to the unconditional stimulus. The method for studying this form of conditioning is derived from the work of I. P. Pavlov. *Compare* **OPERANT CONDITIONING**.

Condylarthra (class ***Mammalia**, infraclass ***Eutheria**) An informal group, formerly ranked as an order, comprising seven families of primitive ungulates, including some that resemble the original eutherian stock so closely that their classification has presented many difficulties; some authors break the order into several different groups, assigned to other orders. Condylarths appear to be transitional between insectivores and true ungulates. They ranged from the late ***Cretaceous** to the latter part of the ***Miocene** and were a major part of the ***Palaeocene** fauna. Some forms possessed claws and may have been arboreal (***Hyopsodontidae**), others became highly specialized, but the development of hoofs and ungulate dentition can be traced to families in the order.

condyle A knob of bone, round or ellipsoid in shape, that fits into a socket of an adjacent bone to form a joint.

condylobasal length The length of a skull, measured from the anterior points of the ***premaxilla** to the posterior surfaces of the ***occipital condyles**.

cone In a vertebrate eye, the less common (*compare* **ROD**) of the two types of light-receptor cell, which is sensitive only to relatively high levels of stimulation. Many cones are connected each to a single bipolar cell and thence to a ***ganglion** cell whose axon forms a nerve fibre in the optic tract. Since cones respond only to high levels of stimulation and since each stimulation produces an individual nerve impulse, cones provide sharp images.

coney See **CONY**.

conflict The condition in which ***motivations** urge an animal to perform more than one activity at a time. Conflict may lead to one motivation becoming dominant; or to unresolved, ***ambivalent** behaviour; or to ***irrelevant behaviour**.

congenital Existing at birth; applied to inherited traits that become apparent only during growth.

Congiopodidae (pigfish, racehorse) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A small family of fairly deep-bodied marine fish in which the head has a steep profile, and a produced, pig-like snout. The long and continuous **dorsal fin* originates above the eyes. There are 3 genera with 9 species found in the colder waters of the southern hemisphere.

Congridae (conger eels) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Anguilliformes*) A large family of marine fish which in profile resemble the common eels, but in which the **dorsal fin* originates above the tip of the **pectoral fin*. The skin bears no scales (that of common eels possesses minute scales). Congers live mainly in rocky coastal waters and are voracious predators. There are 30 genera with 195 species, with a worldwide distribution.

Coniophis precedens An early snake first identified in 1892 from a single vertebra by the American palaeontologist Othniel Charles Marsh (1831–99) in the upper Maastrichtian (early **Cretaceous*, 65.5–70.6 Ma ago) Lance Formation of eastern Wyoming. The more recent discovery of a *Coniophis* skull, with teeth, revealed that the animal moved like a snake, but was unable to feed like a snake because it could not disarticulate its jaws to accommodate large vertebrate prey. It lived on dry land and fed on fairly large, soft-bodied prey. It was transitional between lizards and true snakes and provides evidence that snakes evolved from terrestrial burrowing lizards, rather than from marine lizards.

conjugant One of a pair of organisms that are undergoing **conjugation*.

conjugated protein A **protein* that contains a non-protein component, which may be a metal ion or an organic substance.

conjugation A process whereby organisms of identical species (but opposite **mating types*) pair and exchange genetic material (DNA): i.e. usually each individual both gives and receives material. This process of sexual reproduction is found only in unicellular organisms such as **Bacteria* and **Protozoa*, although it is sometimes also applied to the union of **gametes*, particularly in **isogamy*. Details of the process differ greatly between different organisms. For example, in bacteria only DNA is transferred from one cell to another, while in some **eukaryotic* microbes the process may involve the fusion of two entire cells. The transfer of DNA may be unidirectional (as in the case of *Escherichia coli*), in which case one cell is called the donor and the other the recipient, or bidirectional (as in *Paramecium aurelia*).

conjunctiva The **mucous membrane* that lines the inside of the eyelid and the white part of the eye (sclera).

connective tissue In vertebrates, supportive or packing tissue composed of fibres, mainly of white **collagen* but with some made from more elastic, yellow material, containing scattered cells and blood and lymph vessels, all lying in a matrix containing polysaccharide (starch-like **carbohydrate*). See also ADIPOSE TISSUE.

connexin A **protein* that forms hexagonal arrays lining the walls in the channel of a **gap junction*, with their hydrophilic residues facing the centre of the channel.

connexivum In many **Hemiptera* (true bugs), the series of **laterotergites* along the sides of the abdomen.

connexon The channel of a **gap junction*, lined with **connexin*.

Conocyemidae See *DICYEMIDA*.

Conodontophora The category into which **conodonts* were formerly placed. Conodonts are tiny, phosphatic, tooth-shaped **fossils* that occur in rocks from the **Cambrian* to the **Triassic*.

conodonts Small, phosphatic, **fossil* teeth, common in rocks from the **Cambrian* to **Triassic* (and formerly placed in the category **Conodontophora*), that belonged to elongated, fish-like animals closely related to the vertebrates.

Conopidae (thick-headed flies) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of rather elongate, medium-sized flies, which have a long, often jointed proboscis, used to obtain nectar from flowers. The **palps* are reduced and the ptilinal groove (see *PTILINUM*) is sometimes shortened. The male sixth, seventh, and eighth abdominal **tergites* are lost, exposing the genitalia. The **abdomen* may be down-curved posteriorly. In general, the adults resemble bees and solitary or social wasps in colour and appearance, and may be mistaken for them. Their eggs are specially adapted to cling to host wasps, on which the larvae will feed as endoparasites. Adult conopids are regular visitors to flowers. The family is distributed throughout the world; there are 47 genera with about 800 species.

Conopophagidae (gnateaters) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Conophaga*) of small, short-tailed, long-legged birds, mainly brown above and white below, many of which have a white post-ocular stripe. They are secretive and ground-feeding insectivores, building nests at the base of bushes. There are 8 species, found in S. America.

consanguinity (consanguineous) A genetic relationship in which individuals share at least one ancestor in the preceding few generations. Matings between related individuals may reveal deleterious recessive **alleles*. For example, first-cousin marriages amongst humans account for about 18–24% of albino children and 27–53% of children with Tay–Sachs disease, both of which are rare recessive conditions.

consensus sequence In an alignment of **homologous* sequences of DNA (see *DEOXYRIBONUCLEIC ACID*) or **amino acids*, that sequence which represents the most common **character state* at each site.

conservation The artificial control of ecological relationships in an environment in order to

maintain a particular balance among the species present.

consistency index In **cladistic analysis*, a measure of **homoplasy* in a phylogenetic tree (or **cladogram*), calculated as the number of steps (i.e. **character state* changes) in the cladogram divided by the smallest possible number of steps. The index therefore runs from 0 to 1. A low consistency index (less than 0.5) tends to indicate that much homoplasy has occurred.

conspecific Applied to individuals that belong to the same **species*. Compare HETEROSPECIFIC.

constellation diagram A representation of **species* affinities that is based on χ^2 as a measure of the association between species. The reciprocal of the χ^2 value for each species pair is used to plot the diagram, so that highly positively associated species with large χ^2 values are positioned closely together. Thus clusters of similarly distributed species may emerge, while the transitional affinities of a species with those of another main focal area or cluster will be evident. The constellation diagram exemplifies a simply calculated ordination method.

constitutive enzyme An **enzyme* that is always produced whether or not a suitable **substrate* is present (enzymes functioning by forming a complex with the substrate, see LOCK-AND-KEY THEORY). Such enzymes are sometimes produced by particular regulatory mutants which, though not affecting the structure of the enzyme, instead affect the process by which its synthesis occurs. An example is the *lac*-operon, which controls the synthesis of three enzymes (betagalactosidase, permease, and acetylase) that are involved in the lactose metabolism of the bacterium *Escherichia coli*.

consumer In the widest sense, a **heterotroph* that feeds on living or dead organic material. Two main categories are recognized: (a) macroconsumers (mainly animals), which wholly or partly ingest other living organisms or organic particulate matter; and (b) microconsumers (mainly bacteria and fungi), which feed by breaking down complex organic compounds in dead protoplasm. Sometimes the term 'consumer' is confined to macroconsumers, microconsumers being known as 'decomposers'. Consumers may then be termed 'primary' (herbivores), 'secondary' (herbivore-eating carnivores), and so on, according to their position in the **food chain*.

consummatory In animals, applied to behaviour associated with the achievement of a goal (e.g. the eating of food) as distinct from **appetitive* behaviour (e.g. searching for food).

contact inhibition The cessation *in vitro* of both movement and replication in a cell on making contact with other cells, such that a confluent monolayer is formed in the culture. Probably it occurs as a result of the formation of cytoplasmic bridges between cells. In many cancer cells this inhibition is absent.

contest competition *Competition for a resource that is partitioned unequally, so that some competitors obtain all they need and others less than they need (i.e. there are winners and losers). Compare SCRAMBLE COMPETITION.

contingency table (two-way table) A table of data for two methods of classification of the same individuals (e.g. hair colour and eye colour). This type of data can then be analysed statistically for association between these properties using a χ^2 test.



<http://www.jerrydallal.com/LHSP/ctab.htm>

- Explanation of the contingency table method.

continuous distribution Data that yield a continuous spectrum of values. Examples are measurements of wing length of a bird or weight of a mammal.

continuous variation An assemblage of measurements of a phenotypic character which form a continuous spectrum of values. Examples are body weight, height, or shape, reproductive rate, and various behaviour traits. The continuity of *phenotype is a result of two phenomena: (a) each phenotype does not have a single phenotypic expression but a norm of reaction that covers a wide phenotypic range; (b) there may be many segregating *loci whose *alleles make a difference to the phenotype being observed.

contractile vacuole An *organelle which appears to function in the removal of excess water from the cells of *Protozoa. The contractile vacuole expands as it fills with water from the *cytoplasm, and contracts as this water is emptied to the exterior.

controlling gene A *gene that is involved in turning on or off the *transcription of *structural genes. Two types of genetic element exist in this process: a regulator and a receptor element. A receptor element is one that can be inserted into a gene, making it a mutant, and can also exit from the gene (the mutation is thus unstable). Both of these functions are under the influence of the regulator element, and are non-autonomous.

convergent evolution The development of similar external morphology in organisms which are unrelated (except through distant ancestors) as each adapts to a similar way of life. Sharks (fish), dolphins (mammals), and ichthyosaurs (extinct reptiles) provide good examples of convergence in the aquatic habitat.

cony (coney) The name given in England to the rabbit in medieval, Tudor, and Stuart times; in the King James Bible it is used to mean the hyrax (*Hyracoidea). Today the name is usually reserved for the pika (see OCHOTONIDAE).

Cooloolidae (order *Orthoptera, suborder *Ensifera) A monotypic family (Cooloola

propator, Cooloola monster) of cricket-like insects, which was first described in 1980 and found in south-eastern Queensland, Australia. Its common name refers to its remarkable, robust form, and it is unusual among ensiferans in having short antennae with 10 segments. The structure of the mouth-parts is unique among Orthoptera. *C. propator* lives in sandy, moist soil. Males wander about on the surface at night, but females appear to be wholly subterranean.

co-operation In animals, mutually beneficial behaviour that involves several individuals (e.g. collaborative hunting, and care of the young). Co-operation may involve ***altruism**. Co-operation among members of different species is usually called '***symbiosis**'.

co-operativity An interaction between binding sites within a ***protein** molecule whereby the binding of a ligand to one site influences the affinity of other sites on the same molecule for further ligands.

Copepoda (phylum ***Arthropoda**, class ***Hexanauplia**) Large and diverse class of mostly marine crustaceans, though there are many freshwater species and a few which live in water films between mosses and soil particles. Many are ectoparasites of fish and whales. In free-living forms, the body is usually short and cylindrical, the 10-segmented trunk comprising a ***thorax** and an ***abdomen**. The head may bear a pointed ***rostrum**, or be rounded anteriorly. A median ***nauplius eye** is typical of all copepods, as is the absence of ***compound eyes**. The first antennae are ***uniramous**, and well developed; the second pair are smaller. The first pair of thoracic appendages are feeding structures and are modified to form maxillipeds. With the exception of the last one or two pairs, the remaining thoracic appendages are similar, and symmetrically ***biramous**. The posterior of the head is fused to the first thoracic segment and also, occasionally, to the second. The tapered thorax comprises three to five unfused segments with appendages. The narrow, cylindrical abdomen is devoid of appendages; the anal segment bears two caudal ***rami**. Many copepods are planktonic, occur in vast numbers, and—as the major food of many marine animals—are the main link between phytoplankton and the higher trophic levels. Most species are tiny, ranging from less than one to several millimetres in length, though the species of *Penellus*, which are ectoparasites of fish and whales, may attain 32 cm or more. There are 10 orders and about 13 000 species.

copepodid larva Series of larval stages, usually five, following the six ***nauplius** stages in ***Copepoda**. Typically, the first copepodid larva shows no abdominal segmentation, and there may be only three pairs of thoracic limbs. Otherwise, copepodid larvae display the general features of the adult.

Cope's rule In 1871, the American palaeontologist Edward Drinker Cope (1840–97) noted a phylogenetic trend towards increased body size in many animal groups, including mammals, reptiles, arthropods, and molluscs. This came to be known as Cope's rule. It remained unchallenged until a study of more than 1000 insect species in 1996 and was finally disproved in 1997, by a study in which David Jablonski made more than 6000 measurements on 1086 species of Late ***Cretaceous** fossil molluscs spanning 16 million years and found as

many lines led to decreased size as increased. Evolutionary lineages show no overall tendency to greater size, but if the extant survivor happens to be larger than its immediate ancestor (e.g. the horse) this coincidence appears to validate Cope's rule.

coprophagy Feeding by the ingestion of faecal pellets that have been enriched by microbial activity during exposure to the external environment. *Compare* CAECOTROPHY.

copulation Sexual intercourse in which the penis of the male penetrates the female and introduces sperm that may fertilize the egg.

Coraciidae (rollers) (class **Aves*, order **Coraciiformes*) A family of brightly coloured birds that have short necks, long wings, and stout, slightly hooked bills. Their common name refers to their somersaulting display flight. Their tails are quite long, some species (e.g. *Coracias abyssinica*, Abyssinian roller) having long outer tail feathers. Their legs are short, with the second and third toes joined basally. They are arboreal and mainly insectivorous, sometimes dropping on to their prey from an exposed perch. They nest in holes in trees and banks. Some are migratory. There are 2 genera, with 13 species, found in Europe, Africa, and from southern Asia to Australasia.

Coraciiformes (kingfishers, todies, motmots, bee-eaters, rollers) (class **Aves*) An order of birds in which the three anterior toes are united. Most nest in holes and lay white eggs. The order comprises the families **Alcedinidae*; **Brachypteraciidae*; **Coraciidae*; **Meropidae*; **Momotidae*; and **Todidae*.

coracoid In the shoulder girdle of vertebrates, a bone on the ventral side extending from the **scapula* to the **glenoid cavity*. In mammals other than **Monotremata* it is reduced to a small process of the scapula.

Corallimorpharia (class **Anthozoa*, subclass **Zoantharia*) An order of solitary or colonial, anemone-like **polyps*. They lack a skeleton, and the radially arranged **tentacles* terminate in a small knob. There are 11 genera with 46 species.

corallite The skeleton formed by an individual coral **polyp*, which may be either solitary or part of a colony.

corallum The skeleton of a colonial coral, made up from individual **corallites*.

coral reef A massive, wave-resistant structure, built largely by coral (see CORALS), and consisting of skeletal and chemically precipitated material. Coral reefs extend over an area of more than $175 \times 10^6 \text{ km}^2$ in tropical and subtropical seas, being best developed where the mean annual temperature is 23–5°C; they do not develop significantly at less than 18°C. Surface illumination is important and reefs do not grow in regions of high sedimentation, their skeletal formation depending on the activity of symbiotic algae and **zooxanthellae*.

coral snakes Venomous snakes (**Elapidae*) which are characterized by bright coloration, generally in bands running around the body. They occur in the New World, but the name is sometimes applied to African and Asian forms of similar appearance. The warning coloration of the American genus *Micrurus* is mimicked by a harmless pipe snake *Anilius scytale* (**Aniliidae*), and some *Lampropeltis* species, including the milk snake (*L. triangulum sinaloae*), Californian kingsnake (*L. getulus*), and Californian mountain kingsnake (*L. zonata*).

corbiculum Area on the outer face of the hind **tibia* of female bees of the family **Apidae*, which is specialized for the transport of pollen and of nest-building materials, e.g. resin, mud, or dung. The corbiculum comprises a smooth, shiny depression fringed by stiff bristles, into which pollen or building materials are compacted for transport to the nest. The corbiculum is absent in apids which live as cuckoo bees.

Corcoracidae (mudnest builders) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family (formerly Grallinidae) of black and white or grey birds whose features are varied; the mudnest builders. They inhabit forest, woodland, and scrub, and build mud nests stuck to a horizontal branch. There are 2 monotypic genera, found in Australia and New Guinea.

Cordulegastridae (spiketails) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) A monogeneric family (*Cordulegaster*) of large, black and yellow dragonflies, in which the anal loop in the wings is compact but well developed, and the posterior corners of the hind wings are sharply angled in the male. Females have spade-like **ovipositors* which they use to deposit eggs in stream beds. The larvae are elongate and hairy, and lurk in the silt of streams. There are 9 described extant species, found in the Palaearctic, south-east Asia, and N. America.

Corduliidae (emerald dragonflies, green-eyed skimmers) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) Cosmopolitan family of medium-sized dragonflies, which have slender, often metallic-green bodies. They have a slight projection on the rear margin of the **compound eye*, and a foot-shaped anal loop on the wings. The larvae occur in a wide variety of aquatic habitats, and are difficult to distinguish from those of the **Libellulidae*. There are almost 50 genera with about 400 species.

Cordylidae (girdle-tailed lizards, plated lizards, spinytail lizards) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of terrestrial, insectivorous lizards, the majority of which have transverse rows of ossified, rectangular scales which may be elongated into spines. Some species are flattened and can enter rock crevices, others are snake-like with reduced limbs. *Cordylus giganteus* (sungazer, Lord Derby's zonure, or giant girdled lizard) of southern Africa is up to 40 cm long, with a triangular head, powerful limbs, sturdy body, and large, curved spines protecting the neck, back, and tail. There are 4 genera with 57 species, occurring in the African savannah.

core area Part of a range in which an animal or group of animals may rest securely, in which young may be raised, and to which in some species food may be taken to be eaten. It is likely

to be defended against members of the same species that do not share the range.

Coreidae (leaf-footed bugs) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) Family of true bugs, which feed on the shoots, buds, fruits, and unripe seeds of many plants throughout the world. The family includes the N. American squashbug, which is a pest of pumpkins and related plants. There are about 270 genera with about 1900 species.

co-repressor A metabolite that, in conjugation with a repressor molecule, binds to the operator gene present in an **operon* and prevents the synthesis of a repressible **enzyme*.

corium 1. The lower skin (dermis) lying beneath the **epidermis*. 2. The thickened base of an insect wing.

Corixidae (water boatmen) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) Family of aquatic bugs, which swim by means of the hair-fringed hind pair of legs, with their backs uppermost. They filter edible animal and vegetable matter from the debris at the bottom of ponds with their scoop-shaped and bristle-fringed front pair of legs. There are 35 genera with more than 600 species distributed worldwide.

cormidium In **Siphonophora*, an assemblage of **polyps* of different forms. Often the assemblage is repeated along the stem.

cornea The layer of transparent tissue that forms the front of the eye of a vertebrate; it refracts light on to the lens.

Coronatida (class **Scyphozoa*, subclass **Scyphomedusae*) An order of free **medusae* that are distinguished by a circular, horizontal, coronal groove. They are found mostly in the deeper parts of the ocean; surface forms are also known in warmer water.

corpora allata See *CORPUS ALLATUM*.

corpora quadrigemina In the mid-brain of mammals, two pairs of lobes extending from the dorsal surface, the anterior pair being optic centres and the posterior pair auditory centres.

corpora trapezioidea A band of nerve fibres connecting the right and left sides of the **cerebellum*.

corpus allatum (*pl.* corpora allata) One of the glandular organs found on either side of the oesophagus in most insects, although they may become fused to form a single organ, as in **Diptera*. The corpora allata, which release **juvenile hormone*, have a nervous connection with the corpus cardiacum, which in turn connects with neurosecretory cells in the brain.

corpus callosum In **Eutheria*, a band of nerve fibres connecting the left and right cerebral hemispheres (**cerebrum*).

corpus luteum A mass of yellow tissue that remains after ovulation when a mature **Graafian* follicle ruptures from the ovary of a mammal. It is formed by ingrowth of the follicle wall as a result of the action of **luteinizing hormone* (which in turn requires the presence of **prolactin* from the **pituitary*). If ovulation does not result in fertilization, then the corpus luteum quickly degenerates. If fertilization occurs, then the corpus luteum persists and continues to secrete luteal tissue during part or all of pregnancy.

correlated progression The hypothesis that evolutionary change of characters occurs by **correlated response*. A change in one character may influence change in another, such that the rate of change of the two characters is not independent. Compare *MOSAIC EVOLUTION*.

correlated response A change in a **character* which occurs as an incidental consequence of the **selection* for an apparently independent character (e.g. selection for increased bristle number in *Drosophila* may also result in reduced fertility).

correlation coefficient A statistic that is used to measure the degree of relationship between two variables.

corridor dispersal route As originally defined by the American palaeontologist G. G. **Simpson* in 1940, a corridor is a **migration* route that allows more or less uninhibited faunal interchange. Thus many or most of the animals of one faunal region can migrate to another one. A dispersal corridor has long existed between W. Europe and China via central Asia.

cortex 1. An outer layer. In vertebrates, the cerebral cortex is a layer of grey matter lying above each cerebral hemisphere (**cerebellum*) in the brain. 2. In **Heliozoa*, an outer sphere of **ectoplasm*, often greatly vacuolated. 3. In some **sessile*, aquatic invertebrates, a fibrous outer layer of the **periderm*. 4. In some **Porifera* (e.g. **Calcarea*), an outer surface consisting of a **syncytium* formed from the interconnecting **pseudopodia* of **amoebas*.

Corti, organ of In mammals, the structure in the inner ear that contains sensory cells. It was first described by the Italian anatomist Alfonso Giacomo Gaspare Corti (1822–76).

corticosteroid hormones **Hormones* produced by the adrenal cortex of the **adrenal gland* that are involved in a range of physiological systems, including immune response, metabolism of **carbohydrates*, and inflammation.

corticosterone A **corticosteroid hormone*, produced by the adrenal cortex in the **adrenal gland*, that in many animal species regulates the metabolic release of energy, immune reactions, and response to **stress*.

cortisol A **corticosteroid hormone*, produced by the adrenal cortex in the **adrenal gland*, which increases blood pressure and blood sugar levels, and has an immunosuppressive function. It is involved in the response to **stress*. Cortisol levels indicate social status and the

amount of stress an individual is experiencing.

cortisone A ***steroid** hormone produced by the adrenal cortex and used medicinally to suppress allergies and other manifestations of the immune response.

Corvidae (**crows, jays, magpies, nutcrackers, ravens, rooks**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small to large black, black and white, or brightly coloured birds, that have large, heavy bills and round nostrils covered by feathers. Some are crested, some are long-tailed. All have strong legs. Corvids are typically gregarious, and inhabit forest, woodland, and open country. They are omnivorous, and their nests are usually open and bulky, in a tree or on a cliff. Many species are kept as cage birds and are good vocal mimics. The genus *Corvus* comprises 40 species of crows, ravens, and rooks (the common rook is *C. frugilegus*). There are three species of jays (*Garrulus*) found in Europe, N. Africa, and Asia; *G. glandarius* (jay) exists in five distinct forms across its range, while *G. lidthi* (Lidth's jay) is endemic to Japan. Nutcrackers (two species of *Nucifraga*) have white-spotted, brown, or grey and black plumage, inhabit coniferous forest, feed on conifer seeds, nuts, and insects, and nest in trees. There are 24 genera in the family, with more than 120 species, found worldwide, except for New Zealand and Pacific Ocean islands.

Corydalidae (**Dobson flies, fishflies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Megaloptera**) Family of large, soft-bodied insects which have a fluttering flight pattern and are often found near streams. Adults possess ***ocelli**, and the larvae (called hellgramites and used as fish bait), which are found in streams and under stones, have a pair of hooked anal ***prolegs**, but lack a terminal filament. Male Dobson flies of the genus *Corydalus* have ***mandibles** three times the length of the head. There are 9 genera with 29 species found throughout the northern hemisphere and S. America.

Corydiidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Blattodea**) A cosmopolitan family, formerly known as Polyphagidae, of mostly small cockroaches in which the females are often wingless, while the males fly readily. Some species are burrowers in desert regions (sand cockroaches), and one very small species occurs in the nests of leaf-cutter ants. There are about 40 genera.

Coryphaenidae (**dolphinfish, dorado**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monogeneric family (*Coryphaena*) of oceanic fish which have a high forehead (almost vertical in males) and a strongly tapering body ending in a forked tail fin. They are very fast swimmers, capable of reaching speeds of more than 60 km/h. Feeding mainly on flying fish and squid, the larger male dolphinfish can grow to more than 1.5 m in length. There are 2 species, with a worldwide distribution.

cosmine A type of ***dentine** that is perforated by branching canals.

cosmoid scale A type of scale found only in fossil lungfish (***Dipneusti**), and in ***Crossopterygii**, including the living coelacanth. The thick scales are composed of layers of vitrodentine, followed by ***cosmine**, and finally by layers of vascular and laminated bone

underneath.

cosmopolitan Found in all or many parts of the world, from the Greek *kosmos*, ‘world’, and ‘*politēs*’, ‘citizen’.

cosmopolitan distribution The occurrence of an organism throughout the world or in many, widely separated places. Apart from opportunist plants (weeds), commensal animals (see **COMMENSALISM**), and some non-vascular plants (such as algae, mosses, and liverworts), there are relatively few organisms that occur on all six continents.

Cossidae (goat moths, carpenter millers, carpenter moths) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Lepidoptera**) Family of small to very large moths in which the mouth-parts are much reduced, the antennae are often ***bipectinate**, and the medial vein is forked in the discal cell of both wings. A single female may lay many eggs. The larvae generally bore into trees, and pupation occurs in the tunnel. The larvae of *Cossus cossus* (goat moth) smell like a goat. The family has a widespread distribution and many species are found in Australia. There are more than 110 genera with almost 700 species.

costa One of the main longitudinal veins, which generally forms the leading edge of an insect wing.

costal respiration Respiration, typical of most higher vertebrates, in which movements of the muscles attached to the ribs causes lung ventilation. *Compare* **BUCCAL FORCE PUMP**.

costimulation An interaction that enhances signalling to an ***antigen *receptor** in developing an immune response, or a signal to a ***B cell** or ***T cell** that has no stimulatory effect alone, but that acts synergistically with the antigen receptor to fully activate a naïve lymphocyte.



<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC150864/>

- Description of activation and inhibition of lymphocytes by costimulation.

Cotingidae (cotingas, cock-of-the-rock, plantcutters) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small to large, brightly coloured birds, many of which have facial ***wattles**, crests, and modified wing feathers. They are arboreal, feeding on fruit and insects, which are taken mainly in flight. They usually nest in trees and bushes, building an open cup (but *Rupicola* (cock-of-the-rock) builds a mud-and-vegetable nest on rock faces). The family now includes the former Phytotomidae (plantcutters), which are stocky, finch-like birds, with grey-brown, streaked backs, some with a chestnut crown and orange under-parts. Their short wings have white wing bars and their long tails are white-tipped. Their bills are stout, with serrated edges. They inhabit woodland, open scrub, and gardens, feed on fruit, buds, and leaves, and nest in bushes. There are 25 genera, with 66 species, found in Central and S.

America.

cotransport A process in which two substances are transported across a ***cell membrane** simultaneously by a ***protein** or protein complex. If both substances move in the same direction the process is known as symport; if they move in opposite directions it is antiport.

Cottidae (**sculpin, father lasher**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Scorpaeniformes**) A very large family of marine and freshwater fish (formerly called Icelidae), all of which have a bony support beneath the eye, and the eyes placed high on the head. There is a deep notch between the two ***dorsal fins**, and the large ***pectorals** are wing-like. Most sculpins are found in inshore situations; some species (e.g. *Gymnocanthus tricuspis*, staghorn sculpin) live in cold polar waters. *Myoxocephalus scorpius* (father lasher), of the N. Atlantic, is a voracious predator but is used as a source of bait and fishmeal. Icelid sculpins are sluggish, bottom-dwelling fish preferring a cold-water habitat. *Icelinus filamentosus* (threadfin sculpin), 27 cm, is one of the larger species of the N. Pacific. There are 62 genera with 257 species, widespread in non-tropical regions. See also **PSYCHROLUTIDAE**.

Cottocomephoridae (**Baikal sculpins, bighead sculpin**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Scorpaeniformes**) A family of sculpin-like freshwater fish with large eyes, and very large ***pectoral fins**. They are found in the Lake Baikal drainage system. There are 4 genera and 9 species.

cottontail Common name for several species of N. American lagomorphs of the genus *Sylvilagus*. See also **LEPORIDAE**.

Cottunculidae See **PSYCHROLUTIDAE**.

Cotylosauria (class ***Reptilia**, subclass ***Anapsida**) An order of stem reptiles which appeared in the ***Carboniferous**, having diverged from the ***Labyrinthodontia**. They flourished in the remainder of the ***Palaeozoic** but rapidly dwindled to extinction in the ***Triassic**.

counter-current exchange 1. In organisms possessing two fluid systems separated by a permeable membrane across which exchange of gases or ions occurs, the occurrence of opposing fluid flow on either side of the membrane (e.g. the interface between the blood circulatory system and the gills of ***teleosts**). Counter-current exchange maximizes the rate of exchange. 2. See **RETE MIRABILE**.

courtship The behaviour that precedes the sexual act and involves ***displays** and posturings by the male partner.

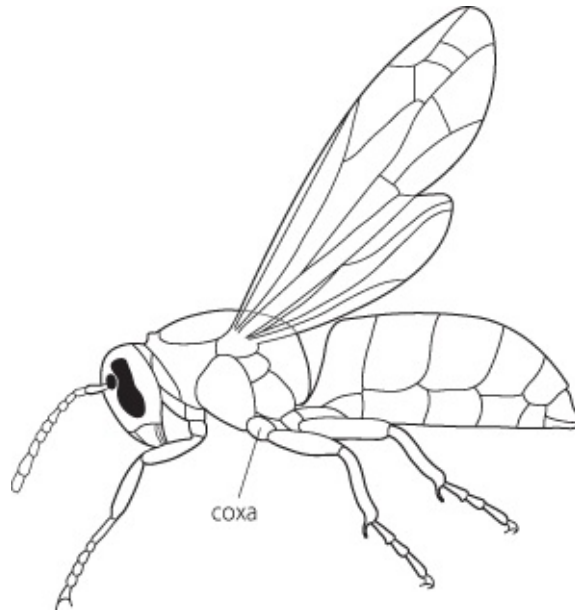
courtship feeding The presentation of food, or food-like objects, by a male to a female during ***courtship**. The gift is sometimes of nutritional significance but more usually the presentation is an act of appeasement, and it is often highly ritualized (see **RITUALIZATION**).

Couvinian See **DEVONIAN**.

covalent bond A bond in which a pair (or pairs) of electrons is shared between two atoms. The bond is often represented by drawing a single line between the symbols of the two atoms that have bonded together. Sometimes the bonding is between atoms of different elements (e.g. hydrogen chloride, H–Cl), and sometimes between atoms of the same element (e.g. fluorine, F–F). The name ‘molecule’ is used to describe any uncharged particle containing covalently bonded atoms.

Cowper’s gland In mammals, a small gland that discharges a mucus, possibly serving as a lubricant, into the male urethra.

coxa Uppermost joint of the leg of an insect, which articulates with the ***thorax** proximally, and with the ***trochanter** distally. The coxa is usually a stout, truncated cone of ***cuticle**, freely mobile with respect to the thorax; but in ***Lepidoptera** the middle and hind coxae are fused to the thorax. Muscles that move the coxae originate in the thorax.



Coxa

coxal gland In some ***Arthropoda**, an excretory gland opening at the base of the legs.

coxal vesicle In some uniramous ***Arthropoda**, an ***eversible** sac associated with the ***style** or the basal segment of the legs.

coxopodite In some ***Crustacea**, the basal segment of the ***biramous** abdominal limb.

Cracidae (curassows, guans, chachalacas) (class ***Aves**, order ***Galliformes**) A family of black, black and white, or brown, long-tailed, pheasant-like birds that have short, rounded wings and strong legs with large feet. Their bills are variable, often having an ornate knob or

***wattle**, and many have crests and bare throat skin which is coloured and pendulous (e.g. the 15 species of guans (*Penelope*) found in rainforest; *P. albipennis* (white-winged guan) has white ***primaries**). Chachalacas (nine *Ortalis* species) have a bare, red throat patch; curassows (12 species of *Crax*) have ornate, coloured bills or crests of ***decurved** feathers. Cracids are mainly arboreal, feeding on fruit and leaves, and nesting in trees. There are 11 genera in the family, with 50 species, found in the southern USA, and in Central and S. America. Many species are endangered.

Cracticidae See **ARTAMIDAE**.

Craniata (kingdom ***Metazoa**, phylum ***Chordata**) The subphylum that comprises animals that have a bony or cartilaginous skull and a dorsal vertebral column. See also **VERTEBRATA**.



<http://www.tolweb.org/craniata>

- Description of the Craniata.

cranium (skull) In the ***axial** skeleton of vertebrates, the bony structure that encases the ***brain**. The cranium comprises three parts: dermatocranium; chondrocranium; and splanchnocranium. The dermatocranium is derived from the ***neural crest cells** of the ***integument** and includes the roof of the cranium, the area around the orbits, and the jaw. The chondrocranium is derived mostly from cartilaginous material by endochondrial ***ossification** and includes the floor of the cranium. The splanchnocranium is derived from skeletal elements derived from the gut and gives rise to the ***visceral skeleton** (gill arches and derivatives such as larynx and trachea).

Cranoglanididae (armoured catfish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) A monogeneric family (*Cranoglanis*) comprising 5 species of freshwater catfish that have a scaleless body, four pairs of ***barbels**, a short ***dorsal fin**, and a forked tail fin. They are found in Asia.

Craseonycteridae (Kitti's hog-nosed bat, bumblebee bat) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Chiroptera**) A monotypic family (*Craseonycteris thonglongyai*) of very small, tail-less bats that have long, separate ears in which the ***tragus** is tapered and visible, a simple nose with a ***narial pad** and open, non-valvular nostrils, and the second digit of the fore limb partly free in the leading edge of the wing. They were discovered in 1973, only in Thailand. It is the smallest living mammal.

Craugastoridae (fleshbelly frogs, brittle-belly frogs, robber frogs) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A family of terrestrial frogs that range in body length from 1.8–11 cm, have unwebbed fingers, in most species the first finger longer than the second, and tips of the digits expanded to form grooved pads. Many species exhibit some parental care. There are 4

genera with 124 species, with a disjunct distribution, *Craugaster* species occurring from south-western N. America, through Central America, to north-western S. America, and *Haddadus* species in south-eastern Brazil.

creatine phosphate (phosphocreatine) A high-energy, phosphorylated, nitrogenous compound that acts as an energy store in muscles and helps to maintain a relatively constant level of **ATP* in the muscle during contraction. In a reversible reaction in the presence of creatine kinase: creatine phosphate +ADP<-->creatine+ATP.

creationism A modern variant of **special creation*, in which it is maintained that all 'kinds' of organisms were created during one week, 6000–10 000 years ago, exactly as is stated in the book of Genesis. Creationism involves a rejection not only of the concept of evolution but also of the whole of geology and radiometric dating. *See also* **CREATION 'SCIENCE'**.

creation 'science' The extreme form of **creationism*, in which it is maintained that science does not refute the Genesis stories of the creation and flood, but confirms them. Many analyses of creation 'science' in recent years have shown that it engages in the twisting or ignoring of scientific evidence, as well as special pleading, and that it is intellectually dishonest.

Creediidae (sandburrowers) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of slender-bodied, marine coastal fish that have a protractile mouth, spineless, long, **dorsal* and **anal fins*, and the lower jaw lined with skin tufts (cirri). There are 8 genera with 19 species, found in S. Africa and Australia.

Crenarchaeota *See* **ARCHAEA**.

crenate With a round-toothed or scalloped edge or margin.

Crenuchidae (South American darters) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A family of freshwater fish, most less than 10 cm long, that were formerly placed in the **Characidae*. There are 12 genera with 93 species found in S. America and eastern Panama.

crenulate Finely notched.

Creodonta (cohort **Ferungulata*, superorder **Ferae*) The more ancient of the two placental mammalian carnivorous orders, an extinct order that comprises two families (**Oxyaenidae* and **Hyaenodontidae*) which appeared in the late **Palaeocene* and dwindled to extinction in the **Pliocene*. Oxyaenids were rather mustelid, although some were large; hyaenodonts had more narrow skulls, longer legs, and well-developed **carnassials*. They diversified into forms reminiscent of the dogs, cats, and hyenas of the order **Carnivora*. Only the hyaenodonts survived the **Eocene* and filled the role of scavengers until they were displaced by the modern hyena. Creodonts were small-brained and slow-moving, and are not related closely to modern carnivores.

creodont-like teeth Teeth resembling those of the **Creodonta*, in which **carnassials* were formed by the **molars*, rather than **premolars* and molars as in modern **Carnivora*.

crepuscular Of the twilight; applied to animals that are active at dusk.

Cretaceous The third of the three periods that are included in the **Mesozoic* Era, about 145.5–65.5 Ma ago. It is noted for the deposition of the chalk of the White Cliffs of Dover, England, and for the mass extinction, at the end, of many invertebrate and vertebrate stocks. Among these were the **dinosaurs*, **mosasaurs*, **ichthyosaurs*, and **plesiosaurs*.



<https://ucmp.berkeley.edu/mesozoic/cretaceous/cretaceous.php>

- Description of the Cretaceous period.

cribellum A sieve-like structure which lies just anterior to the **spinnerets* of some spiders. In these (cribellate spiders) there is also a row of small, curved bristles on the **calamistrum*. The calamistrum combs out the very fine strands of silk from the cribellum, to form a characteristically bluish silk.

cribiform organs Specialized, dorsoventrally positioned **fascioles* that occur between some or all of the marginal ossicles in some **Asteroidea* (e.g. **Paxillosida*).

Cribrimorpha See *BEANIIDAE*.

Cricetidae (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A large and very successful family that comprises the hamsters, voles, lemmings, gerbils, and the New World rats and mice. The family is almost certainly **paraphyletic*. Most are terrestrial (and some of these are burrowing) but others are semi-aquatic. Their form varies according to their adaptation to a particular way of life. *Peromyscus leucopus* is the white-footed deer mouse of N. America, which bears a striking resemblance to the field mouse (*Apodemus sylvaticus*) of Europe, which belongs to the **Muridae*. The family also includes *Mesocricetus auratus* (golden hamster), and *Ondatra zibethicus* (musk-rat or musquash). Their distribution is worldwide except for Australasia and Malaysia. There are 130 genera, with 681 species.

Crick, Francis Harry Compton (1916–2004) The British geneticist who, with *J. D. *Watson* and M. Wilkins, won the 1962 Nobel Prize for Physiology or Medicine for their modelling of the **DNA* molecule. Crick and Watson worked at the Cavendish Laboratory, Cambridge, and in 1977 Crick moved to the Salk Institute, California.



http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/medicine/laureates/1962/crick-bio.html

- Biography of Crick.

Crinoidea (feather stars, sea lilies) (phylum **Echinodermata*, subphylum **Crinozoa*) The most primitive living class of echinoderms, whose members have a long stalk (or, rarely, are sessile without a stalk, or free-swimming), a **calyx* (lower surface) composed of regularly arranged plates, well-developed, movable arms, mouth and arms on the upper surface, radial food-grooves on the arms, leading to the mouth, and **tube* feet on the arms. The more primitive types are attached to the sea floor by stalks, the more highly evolved types are free-swimming. Crinoids are known with certainty, as Eocrinoidea, from the Early **Ordovician* onwards, and were fully modern by the end of the **Palaeozoic*. There are about 600 extant species.

Crinozoa (phylum **Echinodermata*) A subphylum of echinoderms that have radial symmetry, a tendency to produce a cup-shaped or globoid, plated **test* (**theca*), and appendages (brachioles or arms) which support exothecal extensions of feeding **ambulacra*. The subphylum includes eight classes, seven of which were extinct by the end of the **Palaeozoic*, with only the **Crinoidea* surviving to the present day.

criss-cross inheritance The transmission of a **gene* from mother to son or father to daughter; e.g. in X-chromosome linkage. Classical examples are wing colour in the magpie moth (*Abraxus*), and feather pattern (barred v. non-barred) in chickens.

crista (*pl. cristae*) An infolding of the inner membrane of a **mitochondrion* that projects into the matrix of the **organelle*. Cristae bear numerous mushroom-shaped bodies, variously called respiratory assemblies, stalk bodies, or elementary particles, which contain certain of the enzymes involved in **ATP* synthesis.

critical See RARITY.

crochets See PROLEGS.

Crocodylia (crocodilians) (phylum **Chordata*, class **Reptilia*) An order that includes the crocodiles, **Alligatoridae* (alligators and caimans), and **Gavialidae* (gavials), derived from thecodontian (**Thecodontia*) ancestors and closely related to the dinosaurs and pterosaurs. They are first recorded from **Triassic* rocks and were the only archosaurs to survive the **Mesozoic* Era, although strictly speaking the birds (**Aves*) are also archosaurs. Modern crocodilians are large, tropical, aquatic reptiles. The snout is long with strong conical teeth, raised valvular nostrils, and a secondary palate (which allows air-breathing with the mouth open in the water). The body has an armoured skin, short, powerful limbs, and a laterally flattened tail with a double row of raised scales merging towards the tip.

Crocodylidae (crocodiles, dwarf crocodiles) (class **Reptilia*, order **Crocodylia*) A family of crocodilians in which the fourth tooth of the lower jaw fits into a notch in the upper jaw, being visible when the mouth is closed. *Crocodylus niloticus* (Nile crocodile) basks on river

banks and may draw its legs beneath its body in order to move rapidly on land; it occurs throughout central and southern Africa and Madagascar, although it is now rare due to hunting. Crocodiles sometimes exceed 6 m in length. *C. porosus* (saltwater crocodile or estuarine crocodile), found from India to northern Australia, tolerates salt water and swims in the open sea; it has ridges from the eyes along the length of the snout and salt-secreting glands around the eyes. The false gharial (*Tomistoma schlegeli*) has been shunted back and forth between the Crocodylidae and the *Gavialidae and its affinities are still obscure; there is even a view that the true *gharial should be included in the Crocodylidae. There are 9 genera with 23 species, occurring in fresh, brackish, and salt water in the Old and New World tropics.

Crocodyliformes A *clade of *Archosauria that were the only members of the *Crocodylomorpha to survive beyond the early *Jurassic.

Crocodylomorpha A superorder of *Archosauria that includes all the living crocodiles (*Crocodylia) and their extinct close relatives. They arose in the Late *Triassic, as the only archosaurs of the crocodile line (Pseudosuchia) to survive the extinct event at the Triassic-Jurassic boundary, and produced aquatic and marine forms in the *Jurassic and *Cretaceous.



<https://ucmp.berkeley.edu/taxa/verts/archosaurs/crocodylomorpha.php>

- Further information about Crocodylomorphs.

crop A thin-walled extension of the *oesophagus of a bird or insect, used for food storage. It is particularly well developed in grain-eating birds.

crop milk See PIGEON MILK.

cross-agglutination test One of a series of tests commonly used in blood typing, in which *erythrocytes from a donor of unknown type are mixed with *sera of known types.

cross-breeding Usually, outbreeding or the breeding of genetically unrelated individuals. In animals it refers to the mating of individuals that are not consanguineous (see CONSANGUINITY).

crossing-over The exchange of genetic material between *homologous chromosomes by *breakage and reunion. This occurs during pairing of chromosomes at *meiosis, and in some organisms (e.g. certain fungi, and insects such as *Drosophila*) may also occur at *mitosis. The temporary joins between chromosomes during crossing-over are called chiasmata.

Crossopterygii (Actinistia) (class *Osteichthyes) A subclass of bony fish that includes both fossil and living lobe-finned or tassel-finned fish, including the *Coelacanthimorpha and *Rhipidistia.

cross-over region The segment of a ***chromosome** lying between any two particular genes that are used as markers, e.g. during gene mapping (see **GENETIC MAP**) by recombination experiments.

Crotalidae (pit vipers) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**) A family of venomous snakes which are closely related to true vipers (***Viperidae**) but which have heat-sensitive pit organs just behind the nostrils. Their diet consists mainly of birds and small mammals. Tail-rattling mechanisms have been developed in advanced forms (rattlesnakes); these are formed from loosely connected horny segments more of which are added to the 'rattle' at each moult. *Crotalus horridus* (timber rattlesnake) grows up to 1.8 m long and occurs in woodland in the eastern USA. *C. cerastes* (sidewinder) is small (up to 60 cm) and occurs in the deserts of the southwestern USA; it has a small horn above each eye and its common name is derived from its method of locomotion across soft sand: it proceeds diagonally by throwing its body forward in loops ('sidewinding' also occurs in some vipers). There are 11 genera and 151 recognized species in the family, occurring in the Americas and tropical Asia.

Crotaphytidae (collared lizards, leopard lizards) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**) A family of desert-dwelling lizards, formerly included in the ***Iguanidae**, that are 10–15 cm long, with large heads and long legs and tail, and ***pleurodont** teeth. They feed on insects and other invertebrates, but some species also eat other reptiles. They are fast runners and jump bipedally between boulders. There are 2 genera with about 10 species found in rocky outcroppings in deserts and plains of the south-central US and northern Mexico.

crotoquina See **KROTOVINA**.

crown group In ***cladistic** analysis, the extant taxa descended from a common ancestor. Compare **STEM GROUP**.

cruciate (cruciform) Cross-shaped.

cruciform See **CRUCIATE**.

crura See **CRUS**.

crura cerebri A band of nerve fibres, one on each side of the brain, connecting the ***cerebrum** and the ***cerebellum**.

crus (*pl.* crura) Part of the calcified brachial support in ***Brachiopoda** which attaches it to the interior beak region of the brachial valve.

Crustacea (crabs, lobsters, shrimps, slaters, woodlice, barnacles) (phylum ***Arthropoda**) A diverse subphylum of arthropods which have two pairs of antennae, one pair of ***mandibles**, and two pairs of ***maxillae**. The limbs are ***biramous**, and are adapted for a wide

range of functions. Closely placed **setae* on the limbs function as filters in filter-feeding species. Respiratory gills are situated on the appendages, but vary greatly in location and number; they are absent only in very small species. In addition to the antennae, sense organs include a pair of **compound eyes*, and a small, dorsal, median, **nauplius* eye, comprising three or four closely applied **ocelli*. The nauplius eye, characteristic of crustacean larvae, is absent in many adults; and some groups lack the compound eyes. Nitrogenous excretion is via a pair of **maxillary* glands. Most of the 31 400 species are marine, but there are many freshwater species, and a relatively small number have invaded the land. A few marine species are parasites of other Crustacea; and one group, the Cyamidae, are ectoparasites of whales (whale lice). The first representatives of the group are known from **Cambrian* rocks. Hexapods (**Hexapoda*) are believed to be descended from a crustacean, and hexapods and insects are grouped in the **clade* Pancrustacea.

crypsis See CRYPTIC COLORATION.

crypt- A prefix derived from the Greek *kruptos*, 'hidden'.

Cryptacanthodidae (**wrymouth**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Cryptacanthodes*) with 4 species of coastal marine fish that have an elongate body, long **dorsal* and **anal fins*, oblique mouth, and lack **pelvic fins*. *C. maculatus* (Atlantic wrymouth), 1 m long, often hides in burrows beneath the surface of the sea bottom. Wrymouths are found in temperate waters of the Atlantic and Pacific.

cryptic behaviour A modification of behaviour that makes an animal more difficult for predators to detect. This may involve restricting activity to periods when predators are inactive, for example at night or, if predators are also nocturnal, on moonless nights. Alternatively, prey species may form groups in which individuals are concealed by other individuals and the group is less conspicuous than its members would be if they were isolated.

cryptic coloration (**crypsis**) Coloration that makes animals difficult to distinguish against their background, so tending to reduce predation. The effect of cryptic coloration may be to cause the appearance of the animal to merge into its background (e.g. the absence of all colour in some **pelagic* fish larvae) or to break up the body outline (e.g. the spotted patterns of many bottom-dwelling flatfish). Both effects often occur in the same animal.

Cryptobranchidae (**giant salamanders, hellbender**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Urodela*) A family of what are probably neotenous (see NEOTENY), **hynobiid* descendants. **Metamorphosis* is incomplete, the gills are degenerate (hence the name, meaning 'hidden gills'), the eyelids never develop, and larval teeth are retained throughout life. The head and body are broad and flattened, the tail laterally compressed, the skin smooth and slimy, and the habit totally aquatic. The largest extant amphibian, *Andrias japonicus* (Japanese giant salamander), is more than 1.5 m long and some are longlived (*A. japonicus* individuals are known to have lived for 50 years). **Tertiary* fossil species are distributed widely in the

northern hemisphere, but there are only 2 genera, comprising 3 species, in N. America and Asia.

Cryptobranchoidea (primitive salamanders) (class **Amphibia*, order **Urodela*) A suborder of salamanders that comprises 2 families: **Cryptobranchidae* and **Hynobiidae*. Compare *SALAMANDROIDEA*.

Cryptocercidae (wood-eating cockroach) (subclass **Pterygota*, order **Blattodea*) A monogeneric family (*Cryptocercus*) comprising insects 2–3 cm long which feed on rotting wood. They show remarkable similarities to the **Isoptera*, and both share a similar gut fauna of protozoans that break down cellulose. There are 12 species found in N. America and eastern Asia.

Cryptodira (hidden-necked turtles) (class **Reptilia*, order **Testudines*) A suborder of chelonians which withdraw the head straight back into the shell by flexing the neck vertically. There are 11 families, including marine, freshwater, and terrestrial forms, and they are cosmopolitan, except for Australia.

Cryptodonta (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Bivalvia*) A subclass of bivalves most of which have thin, equivalve shells composed of **aragonite*. They have an **amphidetic* to **opisthodetic* external ligament. The hinge plate is narrow or absent, with most forms having an **edentulous* hinge margin; some members are **taxodont*. They have an **infaunal* mode of life. They first appeared in the **Ordovician*.

cryptozoa Invertebrate animals, large enough to be visible to the naked eye, which live between litter and the soil.

ctenidial axis The junction of an inner and outer **demibranch* in molluscan demibranchiate gills. Two V-shaped demibranchs are joined to form a W-shaped gill. Gills of other shapes that are symmetrical about an axis may also be said to have a ctenidial axis.

ctenidium 1. In aquatic **Mollusca*, the respiratory (or in **Bivalvia* food-collecting) surface or gill situated in the **mantle cavity*. 2. In some **Arthropoda*, a fan-shaped, eversible comb of spines. See *NYCTERIBIDAE*.

ctenii See *CTENOID SCALE*.

Ctenizidae See *TRAPDOOR SPIDERS*.

Ctenodactylidae (gundis) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of small, ground-dwelling rodents of arid, rocky environments in which the legs are short and the digits are reduced to four on each foot, the two inner digits of the fore feet bearing bristles. The eyes are large, the ears rounded. The tail is short and fully haired. There are 4 genera, and 5 species, occurring in N. Africa.

ctenoid scale In bony fish, a type of scale that has many tiny, tooth-like processes (ctenii) in the posterior, or outer, segment. The word is derived from the Greek *kteis*, 'comb'.

Ctenoluciidae (**pike-characids**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A small family of freshwater fish that have an elongate, pike-like body, large mouth, and the single **dorsal* and anal fins set far back on the body. There are 2 genera with 7 species, found in Central and S. America.

Ctenomyidae (**tuco-tucos**) (order **Rodentia*, suborder **Hystriocomorpha*) A monogeneric family (*Ctenomys*) of burrowing rodents in which the body is compact, the head large, the legs short and **pentadactyl* with strong claws, and the soles of the feet bordered with bristles. The eyes and ears are small. The skull is strong and flattened, the occipital crests prominent, the paroccipital processes curved beneath the **bullae*. The cheek teeth are **hypsodont*, the last **molar* being vestigial. There are about 60 species, distributed widely throughout southern S. America.

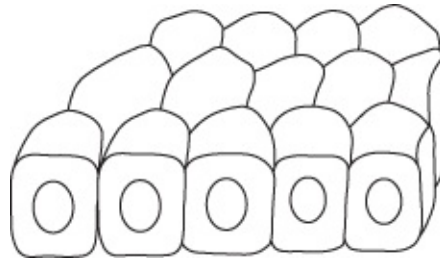
Ctenophora (**'comb jellies'**) A small phylum of carnivorous, hermaphroditic, marine animals, in which the body is **biradially* symmetrical and can be divided into two hemispheres, and into equal sections by eight ciliated bands, the 'combs' from which the phylum derives its common name. The **cilia* provide locomotive power in most species, although some lobate species swim by contracting the lobes. In the class **Tentaculata* two long, branched **tentacles*, armed with **colloblasts*, emerge from a deep canal in the **epidermis* on the **aboral* side of the body and are used to catch prey. Members of the class **Nuda* lack tentacles. Many ctenophores are spherical or ovoid, and 1–5 cm in diameter, but some are conical, cylindrical, or strap-like and one species of the genus *Cestum* grows to more than 1 m in length. Ctenophores have no definitive fossil record, but their body plan is similar to that of a **medusa* and they are believed to be descended from a medusoid cnidarian. There are two classes (Tentaculata with four orders, and Nuda with one order) altogether comprising more than 200 species, some of which occur in coastal waters throughout the world, and others of which are oceanic.

Ctenostomata See *Ctenostomatida*.

Ctenostomatida (phylum **Bryozoa*, class **Gymnolaemata*) An order of bryozoans (formerly Cryptostomata) in which new individuals grow by budding from a slender, creeping tube (the stolon). The aperture of each **zooid* is closed by a fold of the body wall which bears bristle-like **setae*. The body wall is not calcified. The order first occurred in the **Ordovician*, and is still extant. There are 2 families.

cubitus vein One of the main groups of veins in an insect wing. In the **Lepidoptera* it tends to be reduced or lost in the more advanced species.

cuboidal cell One of the three types of epithelial (see *EPITHELIUM*) cells (see also *COLUMNAR CELL*; *SQUAMOUS CELL*) that is cubic in shape.



Cuboidal cell

cuboid bone The name sometimes given to each of the fourth and fifth distal ***tarsal bones**.

Cubomedusae See **CUBOZOA**.

Cubozoa (**box jellyfish**) (phylum ***Cnidaria**) A class of free ***medusae**, formerly ranked as an order, Cubomedusae, whose members have a cuboid or quadrangular shape with four ***tentacles**, or groups of tentacles, at the corners. They are inhabitants of warmer waters of the oceans, and also swarm in harbours and bays. The class includes *Chironex fleckeri* (sea wasp), whose stings are so virulent as to be very dangerous to humans (more so than those of the Portuguese man-of-war, *Physalia physalis*). There are 2 orders.

Cuculidae (**cuckoos, anis, couas, coucals, roadrunner**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Cuculiformes**) A family of small to medium, long-tailed, generally short-legged birds most of which have a stout, slightly ***decurved bill**, and toes that are ***zygodactylous** or semi-zygodactylous. The 27 species of coucals (*Centropus*) of Africa, southern Asia, and Australasia have heavy, hooked bills. Most members of the family are arboreal, but some are terrestrial (e.g. *Geococcyx californianus*, greater roadrunner, and *Centropus*). They are mainly insectivorous and many species are brood-parasitic (*Clamator glandarius*, great spotted cuckoo, one of four species in its genus, all of which are migratory, parasitizes crows and starlings; each of the 13 *Cuculus* species parasitizes a variety of hosts). Most non-parasitic species build open nests in trees but *Centropus* builds an enclosed nest with a side entrance, close to the ground. They are mainly solitary, but *Crotophaga* species (anis) are gregarious and build communal nests. The eight *Coccyzus* species of America are secretive, dwelling in woodland and nesting in trees. There are 36 genera in the family, with 149 species, found worldwide. The call of *Cuculus canorus* (common cuckoo) gives rise to the family name.

Cuculiformes (**cuckoos**) (class ***Aves**) An order that comprises 1 family of birds, ***Cuculidae**.

Cucullaeidae See **ARCOIDA**.

cucullus In ***Ricinulei**, a hinged plate attached to the ***carapace** and covering the mouth-parts.

Culicidae (mosquitoes, gnats) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of very slender flies, which generally have an elongate, piercing proboscis, and stiff **palps*. The legs are long, the wings fringed with scales on the hind margins and along veins. The antennae of females are **pilose*, those of males **plumose*. Eggs are laid on or near the surface of water, singly or in compact masses as floating rafts. The transparent larva has a well developed, mobile head, with dense tufts of bristles which are used to filter from the water the planktonic organisms and detritus on which the larva feeds, and with an anal respiratory siphon which it uses to renew its oxygen supply at the water surface after a period of submersion. The **pupa* is comma-shaped, very active, and able to swim beneath the water surface as a shadow passes across the surface. It breathes through a respiratory siphon held above the surface. Adult mosquitoes are well known as carriers of disease, especially those of the genera *Aedes*, *Culex*, and *Anopheles*. Males generally feed upon plant juices. Females have stronger, piercing mouth-parts and feed upon the blood of vertebrates, acting as intermediary hosts for malaria, yellow fever, filariasis, dengue, and several other disease organisms. *Culex (pipiens) fatigans*, distributed throughout the tropics, is the carrier of *Wucheria bancrofti*, the nematode responsible for elephantiasis in humans. Adults of this species have a characteristic resting attitude, with the body almost parallel with the substrate. *Aedes aegypti* is the yellowfever mosquito of the tropics and subtropics, a species that rarely breeds far from human habitations, laying its eggs in small water-containing receptacles such as tree holes, old tins, and bottles, or in broken coconut shells. Adult *Anopheles* (the malarial mosquito) can be distinguished by their resting attitude: the body makes an acute angle with the substrate as the body is held in line with the proboscis. *A. maculipennis* is the most important malarial vector in Europe. There are 112 genera with more than 3500 described species.



<https://untamedscience.com/family/culicidae/>

- Diseases transmitted by Culicidae.

culmen A ridge along the upper **mandible* of a bird, from the tip of the bill to the forehead.

cultural Applied to the transmission of information from one generation of animals to another by non-genetic means (e.g. by **imprinting* or **imitation*). Behaviour may be modified culturally, so that while individuals usually behave in a traditional way, traditional behaviour in the same species may vary widely from one population to another.

cultural evolution Evolution that is based on the transmission of information other than genetically (i.e. culturally). In humans, such transmission embraces customs, beliefs, and the acquisition and communication of knowledge. Adaptation by cultural change can be far more rapid than by genetic alteration.

culture 1. A population of micro-organisms or of the dissociated cells of a tissue grown, for experiment, in a nutrient medium; they multiply by asexual division. 2. The transfer of

behavioural traits between individuals in a non-genetic manner (i.e. the traits are not inherited genetically although they may be passed from parent to offspring by verbal or visual [*communication](#)). Culture is most developed in [*Primates](#), particularly humans, but may also occur in other organisms such as social insects.

Cuniculidae (**Agoutidae; paca**) (order [*Rodentia](#)) A monogeneric (*Cuniculus*) family of large, robust rodents, up to 80 cm long excluding the very small tail and weighing up to 14 kg, that have square heads, small ears, and stripes and spots along their sides. They have long hind limbs and small fore limbs. They evolved in S. America and migrated into N. America. They were formerly grouped with the agoutis as a subfamily of the [*Dasyproctidae](#), but are now placed in their own family. There are 2 species found in rainforests and cloud forests.

cupula See [NEUROMAST](#).

cupulate Cup-shaped.

Curculionidae (**weevils, snout beetles**) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Coleoptera](#)) Family of robust beetles, 1–50 mm long, in which the [*elytra](#) are toughened, and often highly sculptured, with a pattern of coloured or metallic scales. Some are flightless, with fused elytra. The head is produced into a [*rostrum](#) bearing [*mandibles](#) at the tip; some are short and stout, others long and narrow, up to three times the length of the body. The antennae are elbowed and clubbed. Larvae are legless, grub-like, and are usually found inside a plant, or underground, at the roots. Many are crop pests (e.g. *Anthonomus grandis*, the cotton boll weevil, and *Sitona lineatus*, the bean weevil or pea weevil). There are 6800 genera with 83 000 described species, making it the largest beetle family, found worldwide.

Curimatidae (**toothless characins**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Characiformes](#)) A family of freshwater fish, up to 45 cm long, which lack teeth in either jaw. They feed on detritus, filamentous algae, and microscopic plants, and vary widely in size and body shape. There are 8 genera with 105 species found throughout southern Central America and S. America. They are important food items for larger, commercially important predator species.

current competition Competition in which species restrict one another to [*niches](#) that are smaller than those they would occupy were competitors absent. See [COMPETITIVE RELEASE](#).

cursorial Adapted or specialized for running.

cuspid Of a tooth, the biting point.

cuspidate Having a sharp tip or point.

cutaneous respiration Breathing through the skin; in some vertebrates the body surface has become highly vascularized for gaseous exchange. Such exchange is of particular importance in the class [*Amphibia](#), where mucous glands in the skin maintain a moist respiratory

surface; and in the soft-shelled turtles (family **Trionychidae*).

cuticle (cuticular) A layer covering, and secreted by, the **epidermis*. In invertebrates, it is mainly protective against mechanical or (in endoparasites, see *PARASITISM*) chemical damage. See *EXOSKELETON*.

cuticular See *CUTICLE*.

cuticulin A **lipoprotein* secreted by an arthropod during **ecdysis* that protects the animal and forms the outermost layer of the new **exoskeleton*.

Cuvier, Georges Léopold Chrétien Frédéric Dagobert Baron (1769–1832) A French naturalist who was one of the founders of the disciplines of comparative anatomy and palaeontology. His studies of marine fauna led to detailed work on the structure and classification of **Mollusca* and the anatomy of fishes. Later he turned his attention to fossil vertebrates and then to living members of those groups, eventually describing the structure of all known animal groups. He believed each species and each organ was created for a particular purpose and extinctions were caused by catastrophes, the affected areas being recolonized by immigration.



<http://www.ucmp.berkeley.edu/history/cuvier.html>

- Biography of Cuvier.

cyanobacteria A large and varied group of **bacteria* which possess chlorophyll and carry out photosynthesis in the presence of light and air with concomitant production of oxygen. They do not have chloroplasts. Cyanobacteria were formerly regarded as algae (division Cyanophyta) and were called 'blue-green algae'. Fossil cyanobacteria have been found in rocks almost 3000 Ma old and they are common as **stromatolite* colonies in rocks 2300 Ma old. They are believed to have been the first oxygen-producing organisms and to have been responsible for generating the oxygen in the atmosphere, thus profoundly influencing the subsequent course of evolution. The organisms may be single-celled or filamentous, and may or may not be colonial. Some are capable of a gliding motility when in contact with a solid surface. Many species can carry out the fixation of atmospheric nitrogen.

cybernetics The study of communications systems and of system control in animals and machines. In the life sciences, it also includes the study of feedback controls in **homoeostasis*.

Cyclarhidae (pepper-shrikes) See *VIREONIDAE*.

Cyclestherida See *CONCHOSTRACA*.

cyclic AMP See **c-AMP**.

cyclic-GMP See **GUANOSINE PHOSPHATE**.

Cycliophora (kingdom ***Animalia**) An organism, ranked as a phylum, discovered by P. Funch and R. M. Kristensen in 1995 in the N. Sea and Kattegat, and so far known by only one species, *Symbion pandora*, which lives in the bristles around the mouth of the Norway lobster (***Nephropidae**). *S. pandora* is less than 1 mm long, ***acoelomate**, ***bilaterally** symmetrical, sac-like, and attaches by an adhesive disc. It has a ring of ***cilia** around the mouth and an ***anus** just outside this ring. Sexes are separate; males are much smaller than females. It can also reproduce asexually, by ***budding**. The adult feeding stage alternates with a non-feeding, free-swimming, larval stage.

cycloid scale In bony fish, a type of scale that lacks tooth-like processes, the edge being smooth all round.

cyclomorphosis Seasonal change in body shape found in rotifers (phylum ***Rotifera**), and in cladoceran ***Crustacea** (phylum ***Arthropoda**). In cladocerans, e.g. *Daphnia* species, the changes in shape involve the head, which is rounded from midsummer to spring and then progressively becomes helmet-shaped from spring to summer, reverting to the rounded shape by midsummer. The process is poorly understood and may be the result of genetic factors interacting with external conditions, e.g. temperature or day length, or, as in rotifers, the result of internal factors alone.

Cyclophyllidea (**Taenioidea**) (phylum ***Platyhelminthes**, class ***Cestoda**) An order of parasitic worms (tapeworms) which possess a relatively complex, suckered ***scolex**. Genitals are often repeated. Two hosts are inhabited during development.

Cyclopteridae (**lumpfish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Scorpaeniformes**) A family of marine, cold-water fish that have thickset, almost rotund, short bodies with scaleless skin that bears many rows of bony thorns. Both second ***dorsal** and ***anal fins** are short. The presence of a sucking disc formed by modifications of the ventral fins is characteristic of the family. *Cyclopterus lumpus* (Atlantic lumpsucker) is found on both sides of the N. Atlantic, the larger males sometimes exceeding 35 cm in length. Treated with salt and black pigment, the roe is at times sold as cheap caviar. Atlantic snailfish, e.g. *Liparis liparis*, also have a scaleless skin, but no bony thorns or denticles. The dorsal and anal fins are much longer than those of the lumpsucker, but snailfish are also bottom-dwelling. There are 8 genera with 27 species, found in the colder waters of the N. Atlantic and the Antarctic.

Cycloramphidae (**smooth horned frogs**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A family of terrestrial or semi-terrestrial frogs, with axillary ***amplexus**; their tadpoles are free-living, some adapted for life in fast-flowing mountain streams. There are 3 genera with 36 species found in forests, streams, and rocky outcrops, including the splash zone of waterfalls, in south-eastern Brazil.

Cyclorhagida (phylum **Aschelminthes*, class **Kinorhyncha*) An order of worms in which the head is covered on retraction by platelets on the second segment of the body. There are 5 families.

Cyclorrhapha (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) An unranked group of flies, which is normally divided into two sections, Aschiza and Schizophora, comprising insects whose antennae have less than six segments and have, or lack, a ptilinal suture (see *PTILINUM*). The antennae usually have three segments, with a terminal **arista*. The wing venation includes a closed discal cell with the **cubitus* closed or contracted. The larvae have a vestigial head, and pupate within a puparium. The suborder includes 57 families with more than 72 000 species.

cyclosis A type of **cytoplasmic* streaming in which the organelles circulate within the cell **cytoplasm* (e.g. in the passage of **food vacuoles* in **Ciliatea*).

Cyclostomata 1. (subphylum **Ectoprocta*, class **Gymnolaemata*) An order of bryozoans in which the colony is made up of thin-walled, finely perforate, calcareous tubes. The aperture of each individual is rounded, without any covering. Reproduction and larval development take place in a single, enlarged individual called an 'ovicell'. The order appeared in the **Ordovician* and exists at the present day. 2. The group that comprises the jawless fish, the most primitive of living vertebrates, characterized by the absence of jaws and paired fins, by a series of gill pouches rather than gill slits, by a cartilaginous skeleton without proper vertebrae, and by never having more than two **semicircular canals*. The taxonomic status of the term 'Cyclostomata' is somewhat confused: at various times it has been ranked as an order, superorder, subclass, and class. The extant orders usually included are the lampreys (*Petromyzoniformes*) and the hagfish (*Myxiniiformes*) but there is now considerable doubt whether they are closely related to each other; the hagfish may be a sister group to other vertebrates.

Cydippida See *CYDIPPIDEA*.

Cydippidea (**Cydippida**) (phylum **Ctenophora*, class **Tentaculata*) An order of ctenophorids which possess a body that may be slightly compressed. There are two retractable **tentacles* at the opposite end of the body to the mouth. Only one species adopts an endoparasitic (see *PARASITISM*) mode of life.

cydippid larva A free-swimming, larval stage of a ctenophorid (**Ctenophora*) which resembles adults of the order **Cydippidea*.

Cyematidae (**bobtail snipe eels**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Saccopharyngiformes*) A family of **bathypelagic*, marine fish, up to about 15 cm long, which have a short, compressed body, no **lateral line*, small to vestigial eyes, very small **gill* arches, a **caudal fin*, and a blunt tip to the tail. There are 2 genera with 2 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Cylindrachetidae (**sandgroper**) (class **Insecta*, order **Orthoptera*) Family of medium-sized, wholly subterranean caeliferans which bear a superficial resemblance to **Gryllotalpidae* (mole crickets). Wings are absent, and the general body and leg structure is highly modified for burrowing. There are 3 genera with 16 species.

Cylindrophiiidae (**Asian pipe snakes, Asian cylinder snakes**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A monogeneric family (*Cylindrophis*) of nonvenomous, burrowing snakes which have a cylindrical body, blunt head that is not distinct from the neck, very small eyes, **ventral* scales that are only slightly larger than the **dorsal* scales, **pelvic spurs*, a very short tail, often with bright ventral coloration, and conspicuous blotch markings on the belly. There are 13 species found in south-eastern Asia.

Cymbalophus See *HYRACOTHERIUM*.

Cynipidae (**gall wasps, gall flies**) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of insects: it is divided into several subfamilies, but the great majority of its members belong to the subfamily **Cynipinae* (gall wasps). Gall wasps cause galls on a variety of plants, particularly *Quercus* (oak). Each species forms a characteristic gall on its host plant, the larva or larvae developing inside. Galls may be **unilocular* or **multilocular*. The life cycle is often complex and **heterogynous*. In the past, adults produced from the two different generations of the same species were described as different species owing to the apparent lack of similarity. Other members of the Cynipidae are dipteran parasites, hyperparasites of aphidiine **Braconidae*, and **inquilines* in the galls of other gall wasps. Adults are usually shiny, black to brown, with straight antennae, and a laterally compressed abdomen. They are 2–8 mm long. There are 74 genera with more than 1400 described species, found worldwide.

Cynipinae (**gall wasps**) (order **Hymenoptera*, family **Cynipidae*) Subfamily of insects whose larvae induce gall formation on many different species of plant. Galls arising from cynipid attack have names such as oak apple, oak marble, spangle gall, artichoke gall, and Robin's pincushion. Plant galls and the way in which insects are able to produce species-specific and often highly complex structures are little understood.

Cynipoidea (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) A superfamily of small or very small insects, in which the **gaster* is laterally compressed and the wing venation distinctive. Some are yellow or reddish-brown, but most are dark in colour. The most important family is the **Cynipidae* (gall wasps).

Cynocephalidae (**flying lemurs, colugos**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Dermoptera*) A family of nocturnal, herbivorous, arboreal animals whose limbs support a **patagium* extending from the sides of the body to the paws and from the neck to the tip of the tail, by means of which they glide. The digits are flattened, and the soles of the paws form sucking discs for adhesion. The teeth are sharp, the lower **incisors* **procumbent* and each divided into many prongs, like a comb. The upper incisors are positioned at the sides of the jaw, leaving the front of the jaw toothless. The **canines* resemble **premolars*. There are 2 monotypic genera

(*Cynocephalus*, *Galeopterus*), distributed throughout south-east Asia.

Cynodontidae (**dogtooth characins**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A small family of freshwater fish that have an elongate body, large, oblique mouth, and small **dorsal* and **adipose fins*. They are found in the rivers of S. America. There are 3 genera with 8 species.

Cynoglossidae (**tonguefish, tonguesole**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Pleuronectiformes*) A small family of marine, brackish, and freshwater left-eyed flatfish whose **dorsal* and **anal fins* are continuous with the pointed tail fin. Most species do not exceed 20 cm in length, but some are of commercial importance. There are 3 genera with 145 species, found in tropical and subtropical waters.

Cyprinidae (**carp, minnow**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Cypriniformes*) In terms of numbers of species, by far the largest family of fish. It comprises freshwater and marine fish that typically have a fairly elongate body, a single **dorsal fin* without true spines, a forked tail fin, ventral fins in the abdominal position, and no teeth on the jaws (although pharyngeal teeth may be present). Cyprinidae range in size from *Rasbora maculata* (dwarf rasbora), measuring 3 cm, to *Barbus tor* (mahseer), which reaches a length of 1.6 m. Many cyprinids are herbivorous, feeding on plants or algae. Many are also of considerable commercial importance as food fish (e.g. carp) or hobby fish (e.g. goldfish). *Tinca tinca* (tench) and *Rutilus rutilus* (roach), of Europe, are popular with anglers. The culture of *Cyprinus carpio* (carp) in ponds was established in parts of Europe and Asia several centuries ago. Many species are very popular with aquarium hobbyists. There are 376 genera with 3162 species, occurring worldwide, but absent from S. and Central America, Madagascar, Australia, New Guinea, and New Zealand.

Cypriniformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of carp-like fish. Typical freshwater inhabitants, the fins lack proper spines, the single **dorsal fin* is usually half-way down the back opposite the ventral fins in the abdominal position, and an **adipose fin* is present in some families. There are 12 families: **Balitoridae*; **Barbuccidae*; **Botiidae*; **Catostomidae*; **Cobitidae*; **Cyprinidae*; **Ellopostomatidae*; **Gyrinochellidae*; **Nemacheilidae*; **Psilorhynchidae*; **Serpenticobitidae*; and **Vaillantellidae*.

Cyprinodontidae (**killifish, pupfishes, toothcarp**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Cyprinodontiformes*) A family of small fresh-, brackish-water, and marine fish, that have a single **dorsal fin* opposite the **anal fin*, the slender body ending in a truncate or rounded tail fin. There is no **lateral line*. There are teeth in the jaws. Several species are known to enter brackish water or even sea water; these include *Fundulus heteroclitus* (killifish). There are 10 genera with 137 species, found in most tropical freshwater systems of the world.

Cyprinodontiformes (**rivulines, killifishes, live bearers**) (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of fish in which the **caudal fin* is symmetrical and the **lateral line* along the body consists of pitted scales. There are 10 families: **Anablepidae*; **Aplochellidae*; **Cyprinodontidae*;

*Fundulidae; *Goodeidae; *Nothobranchiidae; *Poeciliidae; Profundilidae; *Rivulidae; and *Valenciidae.

cypris larva Non-feeding larval stage in barnacles (class *Cirripedia), which follows the six planktonic *nauplius*instars. The cypris larva is the settling stage, and attaches to the substrate by means of cement secreted by glands in the first antennae. The body is enveloped in a bivalved carapace and the pair of *compound eyes is sessile; there are six pairs of thoracic appendages.

cyrtconic Applied to the shell of a cephalopod (*Cephalopoda) when it is a curved, tapering cone.

Cyrtocrinida (class *Crinoidea, subclass *Articulata) An order of sea lilies in which the *calyx consists of large radial plates and a single dorsal plate which is probably a modified column. The column is short or absent. The arms are short and stout and may completely cover the *aboral surface of the animal when withdrawn. The order is restricted to hard substrata (e.g. hardgrounds and reefs), and is known from the Early *Jurassic to the present.

cyst A closed sac that is separate from the surrounding tissue.

cysteine An aliphatic, polar, *alpha amino acid that contains a *sulphydryl group.

cysticercus The larval form of a tapeworm (*Taenia* spp.), consisting of a single *scolex enclosed in a bladder-like *cyst filled with fluid.

cystine An *amino-acid *dimer formed from two *cysteine residues linked by a *sulphydryl bond.

cytidine The *nucleoside formed when *cytosine is linked to *ribose sugar.

cytochrome One of a group of haemoproteins, which are classified into four groups designated a, b, c, and d. They function as electron carriers in a variety of *redox reactions in virtually all aerobic organisms.

cytochrome oxidase An *enzyme, containing copper and iron, that, because of its ability (unique among the *cytochromes) to reduce molecular oxygen to water, catalyses the terminal reaction in *oxidative phosphorylation.

cytogenetics The scientific discipline that combines *cytology with *genetics. This usually involves microscopic studies of *chromosomes.

cytokines Molecules of *proteins, *peptides, or *glycoproteins that are secreted by cells of the immune system and that carry signals between cells.

cytokinesis (cell division) During the division of a *cell into two daughter cells, the

separation of the ***cytoplasm** as distinct from the division of the ***nucleus**.

cytology The study of the structure, function, and life history of the ***cell**.

cytomatrix (cytoplasmic matrix) A fluid component of the ***cytoplasm** in many eukaryotic cells (see **EUKARYOTE**), consisting of a solution of ***amino acids**, ***glucose**, carbon dioxide, and oxygen, that fills the interstices of the ***cytoskeleton**.

cyton (soma) The body of a ***neuron**.

cytopharynx In some protozoan cells, a short, passage-like region through which food passes after being ingested at the ***cytostome**.

cytoplasm The part of a cell that is enclosed by the ***cell membrane**, but excluding the ***nucleus**.

cytoplasmic inheritance Non-Mendelian (extra-chromosomal) inheritance via ***genes** contained in cytoplasmic ***organelles** (e.g. ***mitochondria**) and viruses.

cytoplasmic matrix See **CYTOMATRIX**.

cytoplasmic streaming The continuous, often rapid, movement of ***cytoplasm** within a cell. It is a process requiring expenditure of energy by the cell and is thought to involve ***microfilament** and ***microtubular** activity.

cytosine A ***pyrimidine** base that occurs in both DNA and ***RNA**.

cytosis The ***evagination**, ***invagination**, ***budding**, or fusion of a ***cell membrane**. See **ENDOCYTOSIS**; **EXOCYTOSIS**; **PHAGOCYTOSIS**.

cytoskeleton The network of filaments, made from ***microtubules** and larger than those of the ***microtrabecular lattice**, that fill many eukaryotic cells (see **EUKARYOTE**). The cytoskeleton helps maintain the shape of the cell and assists in the movement of ***organelles** during cell division.

cytosol (cell sap) The fluid that fills a cell and surrounds the ***organelles**. It contains soluble ***enzymes**, free ***ribosomes**, and other substances dissolved in water.

cytostome The fixed site in some protozoan cells (e.g. in ***Ciliatea**) at which food is ingested; the cell's 'mouth'.

Cyttidae (lookdown dories, bigeye dories) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Zeiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Cyttus*) of marine fish that have a deep body, strongly compressed laterally, large head, large eyes, very ***protrusible mouth**, a row of enlarged scales along the ventral surface, and scale-like sheaths at the bases of the ***dorsal** and ***anal fins**. There are 3

species found in waters from South Africa to Australasia.

D

dactyl- (**dactyl-**) Prefix relating to the fingers or toes, from the Greek *daktulos*, ‘finger’.

Dactylochirotida (class **Holothuroidea*, subclass **Dendrochirotacea*) An order of holothuroids that have digitate or feebly branched **tentacles*.

dactylopodite The **distal* segment of the walking limbs in **Decapoda*, and of certain limbs in other arthropods.

Dactylopteridae (**flying gurnard**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A small family of marine, tropical to subtropical fish which have a somewhat bizarre profile. The very large **pectoral fins* are wing-like, the fin tips reaching the tail fin when folded. Two free spines preceding the first **dorsal fin* are well forward on the back. The **pelvic fins* are used by the fish to ‘walk’ on the sea-bottom, and the pectoral ‘wings’ are used to glide over it. The fairly common *Dactylopterus volitans* grows to 35 cm. There are 2 genera with 7 species found widely distributed in coastal regions of the Indo-Pacific and Atlantic.

Dactylopteriformes (class **Osteichthyes*, subclass **Actinopterygii*) A former order of fishes that are now placed in the **Scorpaeniformes*.

Dactyloscopidae (**sand stargazer**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of mainly marine and estuarine, tropical fish that have a somewhat bulky head, a large and almost vertical mouth, eyes positioned on top of the head, and long **dorsal* and **anal fins*, the anal fin originating well forward under the spinous dorsal. The **lateral line* is well developed. The fish tend to bury themselves in the sand with only part of the head free, awaiting the arrival of unsuspecting prey. There are 9 genera with 48 species found off N. and S. America.

dactylozoid In some colonial coelenterates, a defensive or protective **polyp*. The mouth, **tentacles*, and **enteron* are reduced or lost, so that the more extremely specialized dactylozooids have the form of a club bearing many **nematocysts*.

Dalatiidae (**kitefin sharks**) (class **Chondrichthyes*, order **Squaliformes*) A family of small to medium-sized sharks which have a cigar-shaped body, narrow head, conical snout, 5 **gill* slits in front of the short **pectoral fins*, 2 **dorsal fins*, and a **caudal fin* with a large upper lobe and small or absent lower lobe. There are 7 genera with 10 species found worldwide.

Dalradian The last, or youngest, stratigraphic unit of the ***Precambrian** of Scotland and Ireland.

Danainae (brush-footed butterflies, tiger butterflies, crow butterflies) (order ***Lepidoptera**, family ***Nymphalidae**) Subfamily of medium to large butterflies, usually orange and marked with black and yellow. The larvae have at least two pairs of fleshy filaments dorsally. Both adults and larvae have bright warning colours, and are distasteful and usually poisonous. They are distributed widely, but are found mainly in tropical Africa and south-east Asia.

dance language (bee dance) The ritualized behaviour by which a returned worker honey-bee (*Apis* species) communicates the quality and source of food to other workers. There are two dances, both performed in the darkness of the nest or hive, on the vertical wax comb. The 'round' dance conveys the presence and quality of a food source close to the nest; no directional information is given. It comprises runs in a small circle, with regular changes of direction. The more frequent the change of direction, the greater the profitability of the food source (i.e. the greater its calorific value). Workers of foraging age pay particular attention to the pollen carried by the dancer and constantly ***antennate** her. Presumably they identify the source of the pollen by its characteristic scent and are then recruited to exploit the nearby source of food. The 'waggle' dance conveys a wider range of information, relating to the distance and direction of the food source, as well as to its quality. It refers to more distant sources of food than does the round dance, and often recruits workers to exploit flowers several kilometres from the nest. The waggle dance comprises runs in a flattened figure-of-eight pattern, with the waggle action performed in the straight run between the two rounds of the figure. The duration and vigour of the waggle are scaled to indicate distance, as is the loudness and duration of the buzzing associated with the waggle. Direction is indicated by the angle by which the straight run deviates from the vertical, the angle being equal to the angle between the direction of the food source and the sun as seen at that time from the nest entrance. Workers recruited by this dance will fly on a course that maintains this angle until they reach the food source, which they recognize by olfactory cues picked up earlier by antennation of the dancing worker in the hive. The dance language can be regarded as a ritualized enactment or 'charade' of the foraging flight made by the dancing worker. The language varies slightly between one geographic race of honey-bees and another, and thus resembles bird-song and human languages in having local dialects.

Danian The oldest of the ***Cenozoic stages**, about 65.5–61.7 Ma ago, which in Denmark is characterized by chalky limestone rich in reef-dwelling organisms. It is a problematic stage, once referred to the ***Cretaceous** but now placed at the base of the ***Palaeocene**.

Daphenosittidae See **NEOSITTIDAE**.

darwin A measure of evolutionary rate (introduced by J. B. S. Haldane in 1949), given in units of change per unit time.

Darwin, Charles Robert (1809–82) An English naturalist who is remembered mainly for his theory of evolution, which he based largely on observations made in 1832–6 during a voyage around the world on HMS *Beagle*, which was engaged on a mapping survey. In 1858, in collaboration with Alfred Russel **Wallace** (who had reached similar conclusions), he published through the Linnean Society a short paper, ‘A Theory of Evolution by Natural Selection’; and in 1859 he published a longer account in his book, *On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection*. In this he presented powerful evidence suggesting that change (evolution) has occurred among species, and proposed natural selection as the mechanism by which it occurs. The theory may be summarized as follows: (a) The individuals of a species show variation. (b) On average, more offspring are produced than are needed to replace their parents. (c) Populations cannot expand indefinitely and, on average, population sizes remain stable. (d) Therefore there must be competition for survival. (e) Therefore the best-adapted variants (the fittest) survive. Since environmental conditions change over long periods of time, a process of natural selection occurs which favours the emergence of different variants and ultimately of new species (the ‘origin of species’). This theory is known as Darwinism. The subsequent discovery of ***chromosomes** and ***genes**, and the development of the science of genetics, have led to a better understanding of the ways in which variation may be caused. Modified by this modern knowledge, Darwin’s theory is called ‘neo-Darwinism’.

Darwinian fitness See **ADAPTIVE VALUE**.

Darwinism The theory of ***evolution** by ***natural selection**, often used incorrectly as a synonym for the theory of evolution itself. The term ‘neo-Darwinism’ is often used to denote the ‘new synthesis’ (i.e. ***synthetic theory**).

Darwin’s finches Fourteen species of Geospizinae that are endemic to the Galápagos Islands. There are only six species of all other passerine birds and one species of cuckoo on the islands. Thus it is inferred that an ancestor of the finches arrived on the islands before other birds and then underwent ***adaptive radiation**. Each species has evolved a distinctive beak type, and feeds on food not eaten by the other species.



<https://www.nhm.ac.uk/schools/teaching-resources/galapagos-finches-show-beak-differences.html>

- Darwin’s finches and their evolutionary significance.

Dasyatidae (**stingrays**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Myliobatiformes**) A family of rays of temperate to warm waters. Most species are marine but several are found in fresh water. Typically, they have one or two stout, serrated spines half-way down the back of the tail. Wounds inflicted by these spines can be very painful. ***Dorsal fins** are usually absent; the head profile is continuous with that of the ***pectoral fins**. Some species are found in trawl-nets at depths of more than 100 fathoms (183 m), others are estuarine carnivores (and

unpopular with oyster farmers). One of the larger stingrays is *Dasyatis brevicaudata* (smooth stingray) of eastern Australia (3.5 m). The butterfly rays, which have a very short tail and a very wide body disc, are often included in this family. There are 19 genera with 102 species, distributed worldwide.

Dasyornithidae (bristlebirds) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Dasyornis*) of passerine birds, which have a long tail, rounded wings, fairly long, pointed, strong bill with stiff **rectal bristles*, stout legs and feet. They have dull brown and grey, sometimes rufous plumage. There are 3 species found in Australia, in low, dense vegetation, heathland, scrubland, and forest.

Dasypodidae (long-nosed armadillos, naked-tailed armadillos, nine-banded armadillos) (class **Mammalia*, order **Cingulata*) A family that comprises the oldest known of all S. American edentates and the only types known there from the **Palaeocene* and early **Eocene*. Armadillos are terrestrial, burrowing, omnivorous animals in which the head is flattened dorsoventrally, the tongue is elongated, and the ears are prominent. In different genera there are usually 14–50 **homodont teeth*, but up to 90 have been recorded. There are seven cervical vertebrae, some fused together. There are five digits on the hind limbs and the fore limbs possess three to five claws used in digging. The tail is short, and usually encased in rings of bone. The upper and lower body surfaces are encased in transverse bands of bony **scutes* beneath horny plates. There is flexible skin between the plates, permitting some species to roll into a ball. Hair is present on the lower surface and between plates. Armadillos are very successful animals, distributed widely through S. and Central America, and now moving into N. America. There are 9 extant genera, with 21 species.

Dasyproctidae (agoutis, acuchis) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of rodents whose claws (fore limb: four; hind limb: three) resemble hoofs. They are long-legged animals with a running gait. The tail is short or absent. Cheek teeth are **hypodont*. These rodents are distributed throughout the northern part of S. America and Central America. There are 2 genera, with 13 species. Pacas, formerly included in this family, are now placed in the **Cuniculidae*.

Dasyuridae (antechinus, dunnarts, quolls, Tasmanian devils) (class **Mammalia*, order **Dasyuromorphia*) A family of mainly nocturnal, marsupial carnivores, formerly known as ‘marsupial rats’, ‘marsupial mice’, ‘native cats’, etc., that show convergence with placental carnivores, especially in their dentition. The **incisors* are small and pointed, the **canines large*, the cheek teeth modified for shearing (and resembling **carnassials*). Dasyurids are distributed widely from New Guinea to Tasmania, although *Sarcophilus harrisi* (Tasmanian devil), a nocturnal predator and scavenger, is now confined to Tasmania (See *DEVIL FACIAL TUMOUR DISEASE*). There are about 15 genera, with 61 species; new species are still being discovered, and in 1975 a completely new genus, *Ningaui*, was discovered.

Dasyuroidea (infraclass **Metatheria*, order **Marsupialia*) A superfamily that comprises the

families **Dasyuridae*, **Thylacinidae*, and **Myrmecobiidae*, marsupials in which the **marsupium*, if present, opens toward the rear. The second and third digits of the hind feet are **didactylous*, the first is often vestigial or absent and if present is clawless and not opposable. There are three or more pairs of **incisors* of equal size in upper and lower jaws.

Dasyuromorphia In classifications that divide the **Marsupialia* into a number of orders, one of those orders, containing only **Dasyuroidea*.

Datnioididae (**freshwater tripletails**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order Perciformes) A monogeneric family (*Datnioides*) of fresh- and brackish-water fish, which have a deep body, rounded **caudal fin*, which together with the rounded lobes on the **anal* and second **dorsal fins* gives the appearance of three tails. There are 5 species found from India to Borneo.

Daubentoniidae (**aye-aye**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Primates*) A monotypic family (*Daubentonia madagascariensis*) of nocturnal primates in which all the digits except the big toe have claws rather than nails, and in which the third digit of the hand is elongated. There is one pair of **incisors*, which are enlarged, chisel-like, reminiscent of rodent incisors, and used for gnawing. The ears are large and movable. Aye-ayes are found only in Madagascar.

dauer In the soil-dwelling nematode (**Nematoda*) *Caenorhabditis elegans* a behavioural response to adverse conditions in which a larva at the end of the first or second of its four larval stages enters a type of **diapause* in which it ceases to take food, appears thin and dense, and usually remains motionless but is able to respond to certain stimuli (see *NICTATION*). Dauer (German for 'duration') allows the nematode to survive for up to 120 days, compared with the average lifespan of 20 days, and to disperse by **phoresy*.

daughter cells The two cells that result from the division of a single cell, usually by **mitosis*. See also *DAUGHTER NUCLEI*.

daughter nuclei The two nuclei that result from the division of a single **nucleus*, usually by **mitosis*. See also *DAUGHTER CELLS*.

deamination The removal of an amino group (NH₂) from an organic compound.

death The permanent cessation of living functions within an organ or organism.

death feigning See *THANATOSIS*.

Decapoda (**crabs, crayfish, lobsters, shrimps**) (subphylum **Crustacea*, class **Malacostraca*) Order of crustaceans, most of which are marine, but some of which inhabit freshwater or terrestrial habitats, or are amphibious. The first three pairs of thoracic appendages are modified; and the remaining five pairs, from which the order derives its name (from the Greek *deka*, 'ten', and *pod-*, 'foot') are legs. The first pair of legs is usually large, heavy, and **chelate* (the 'chelipeds'): these legs are used in prey capture, defence, and sexual

signalling. The head and ***thorax** are fused dorsally, lateral expansions of the ***carapace** enclosing the gills in branchial chambers. Gills may be ***dendritic**, filamentous, or lamellar, and ventilating currents are passed over them by means of gill bailers. The blood contains ***haemocyanin** and flows through the lamellae of the gills. Land crabs have a reduced gill number, and so conserve water. Most decapods are predacious or scavenging (the prey including echinoderms, bivalves, polychaetes, and other crustaceans), but most freshwater and terrestrial decapods are herbivorous. There is considerable sexual ***dimorphism** and the complex courtship displays have visual, acoustic, and ***pheromonal** components. Fertilization is internal in the true crabs (infra-order Brachyura) but occurs at the moment of egg-laying in most others. Decapods are very diverse in form, habit, and modes of locomotion, and are very important both in the marine ecosystem and to humans, for food and by-products. The most successful members of the order are the true crabs, which have evolved a specialized, short body form, the abdomen fitting tightly under the ***cephalothorax**, which permits rapid locomotion (1.6 m/s in *Ocypode*, a genus of ghost crab). Decapoda is the largest crustacean order, comprising some 8500 species, or about one-third of all known crustacean species.

decarboxylase An ***enzyme** that facilitates the removal of a molecule of carbon dioxide from the carboxyl group of an organic compound.

decarboxylation A chemical reaction in which a carboxyl group (COOH) is separated from a compound as carbon dioxide (CO₂).

decay index In ***cladistic analysis**, the number of additional steps required to dissolve a given ***clade**.

decay theory A theory to explain why animals forget learned behaviour, which holds that memories fade (decay) unless they are continually refreshed. Compare **INTERFERENCE THEORY**.

deception The deliberate provision of false information in order to benefit the deceiver. For example, if a new male takes over a group of langurs (***Cercopithecidae**), a female that is already pregnant may undergo a false oestrus (see **OESTRUS CYCLE**) and mate with the new male in order to persuade him to accept the infant as his own rather than killing it as the offspring of a rival. Many prey species seek to deceive predators, for example by ***Batesian mimicry** or a ***broken wing display**.

deciduous Applied to parts of an animal that are shed once (e.g. molar teeth in ***Primates**), seasonally (e.g. deer antlers), or readily (e.g. the scales of many fish).

decomposer A ***heterotroph** which feeds on ***detritus**, breaking it down into its constituent nutrients, some of which it utilizes and some of which it releases to be recycled in the ***ecosystem**.

decurved Curved or bent downwards, e.g. as in the bill of a bird.

deep-sea corals See **AHERMATYPIC**.

degenerate Applied to parts of the body, or stages in the life cycle of an organism, that have become greatly reduced in size, or have disappeared entirely, in the course of evolution.

degenerate code Sections (triplets) of the ***genetic** code that differ from one another but encode similar ***amino acids**.

dehydrogenase An ***enzyme** which catalyses the removal of hydrogen from a ***substrate**.

deimatic behaviour Intimidating behaviour in animals which serves to warn off potential predators. It may be bluff (e.g. the inflation of the lungs in some toads, which increases the animal's size) or may precede an attack (e.g. when skunks rise on their fore legs prior to spraying an evil-smelling liquid).

Deinotheriidae (order ***Proboscidea**, suborder ***Deinotherioidea**) An extinct family of what are often called 'hoe-tuskers' because they had large, down-turned tusks on their lower jaws. These proboscideans lived from the ***Miocene** until the end of the ***Pleistocene**, when they disappeared in a wave of extinctions which affected the larger mammals of all continents.

Deinotherioidea (superorder ***Paenungulata**, order ***Proboscidea**) An extinct suborder (sometimes classed as a full order) of elephant-like animals which lived in the ***Miocene** and ***Pliocene** of Eurasia and survived, in tropical Africa, into the ***Pleistocene**. Early forms were smaller, but later forms larger, than modern elephants. The proboscis was long, upper tusks were absent, the lower tusks were large, curving downward and sometimes to the rear. The suborder is considered to be divergent from the evolutionary path leading to modern elephants.

deletion The loss of a chromosomal segment from a ***chromosome set**. The size of the deletion may vary from a single ***nucleotide** to sections containing several ***genes**. If the deletion is from the end of a chromosome, it is called 'terminal'; if it is from elsewhere, it is termed 'intercalary'.

Delphacidae (plant hoppers) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hemiptera**) Family of homopterans in which the hind ***tibia** is triangular in section and bears a mobile spur at the apex. There are about 400 genera with about 2200 described species, distributed throughout the world, some of which are serious pests of sugar-cane and rice.

Delphinidae (dolphins, killer whales, pilot whales) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Cetacea**) A family that comprises relatively small cetaceans (1.5–9.4 m), the killer whale (*Orcinus orca*) being the largest member of the family. The dorsal fin is prominent except in Lissodelphinae (the subfamily of southern-right dolphins), in which it is absent. The first two or four, or all, cervical vertebrae are fused. Delphinids are distributed throughout all oceans. *Tursiops truncatus* (the bottle-nosed dolphin) is distributed widely in the northern Atlantic, and in

Britain is prone to stranding. *Globicephala melaena* (pilot whale) is also prone to stranding, sometimes in large schools. The family comprises about 17 genera, with 32 species.

Delphinoidea (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A superfamily that comprises the families **Delphinidae*, **Phocoenidae*, **Stenidae*, and **Monodontidae*, a large group of small cetaceans with teeth in both jaws and usually a prominent dorsal fin. Most are active predators, but *Sousa* (the white or long-backed dolphin), of the coasts and rivers of the Old World tropics, is herbivorous. There are 66 genera.

Deltatheridium A small, probably carnivorous mammal from the Late **Cretaceous* that was once thought to be an insectivore, but the possession of certain dental characters indicates that it was a likely ancestor or sister group to the **Creodonta* and **Carnivora*.

delthyrium A subtriangular opening or slit-like notch beneath the apex of the pedicle valve of some **Brachiopoda*, for the passage of the **pedicle*.

deltidial plate A calcareous deposit at the side of the **delthyrium* which serves to constrict or close the opening.

deltoid muscle The major shoulder muscle in **Tetrapoda*; in humans this triangular (deltoid, i.e. delta-shaped) muscle gives the shoulder its rounded shape.

deltoid ridge See DELTOID TUBEROSITY.

deltoid tuberosity (deltoid ridge) A rough, triangular (i.e. delta-shaped) region, forming a ridge on the upper part of the **humerus* to which the **deltoid muscle* is attached.

deme A spatially discrete, interbreeding group of organisms with definable genetic or cytological characters (i.e. a subpopulation of a **species*). There is very restricted genetic exchange, if any, with other demes, although demes are usually contiguous with one another, unlike **subspecies* or **races*, which are often isolated by some geographical or **habitat barrier*. All possible male and female pairings within a deme have an equal chance of forming, for one breeding season at least. Populations which fulfil only one of the two key criteria (i.e. very occasional or no **cross-breeding* and free pairing) are also referred to as demes by some authors.

demersal Applied to fish that live close to the sea floor, e.g. the cod (*Gadus morrhua*), hake (*Merluccius merluccius*), and saithe (*Pollachius virens*).

demibranch The V-shaped structure of gills that is common to **Bivalvia*. It consists of two **lamellae* containing gill filaments; inner and outer demibranchs are joined by the **ctenidial axis*, giving the gill a typical W shape.

demography The statistical study of the size and structure (e.g. with regard to age or sex

distribution) of populations and of changes within them. The word is derived from the Greek *demos*, 'people', and *graphe*, 'writing'.

Demospongea See **DEMOSPONGIAE**.

Demospongiae (Demospongea) (phylum ***Porifera**) A class of sponges (formerly called Ceractinomorpha), which occur in both marine and freshwater environments. They have a ***leucon** body structure. Both siliceous ***spicules** and organic fibres may form a skeleton, but primitive types may lack skeletal support. This is the largest group of sponges and it first appeared in the ***Cambrian**.

den Subapical portion of the springing organ (***furcula**) of ***Collembola**. A pair of dens arises from the basal ***manubrium** and each den terminates in lamellate ***mucrones**.

denaturation Reversible or irreversible alterations in the biological activity of ***proteins** or ***nucleic acids**, brought about by changes in structure other than the breaking of the primary bonds between ***amino acids** or ***nucleotides** in the chain. This may be accomplished by changes of solvent, ***pH**, or temperature, or through the physical abuse of the molecules.

dendrite (dendron) A many-branched process, arising from the cell body of a ***neuron**, that receives impulses from other neurons.

dendritic Branching many times, like the branches of a tree.

dendritic cells In mammals, cells that form part of the immune system. They are present in small numbers in the linings of the nose, ***lungs**, ***stomach**, and ***intestines**, but mainly as a specialized type (Langerhans cells) in the skin. When activated they process ***antigen** material and migrate to the lymphatic system where they interact with ***B cells** and ***T cells**. Their name refers to the branched processes (dendrites) the cells grow during their development.

Dendrobatidae (**poison-arrow frogs, poison-dart frogs, dart-poison frogs**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A family of small, diurnal, brightly coloured frogs which have short but strong hind limbs and enlarged ***scutes** on the ***dorsal** surface of their digits. They practise ***cephalic amplexus**, and care for their tadpoles. Males are highly territorial. Several genera secrete highly toxic skin ***alkaloids** derived from the insects they eat, to which the frogs are immune. There are 20 genera with 320 species found in tropical rainforests of Central and S. America.

Dendroceratida (class ***Demospongiae**, subclass ***Ceractinomorpha**) An order of sponges which lack ***spicules**. Some also lack skeletons composed of organic fibres. When fibres do occur they emanate from a basal sponge plate in a branching fashion. Generally they do not incorporate ***detritus**.

Dendrochirotacea (subphylum **Echinozoa*, class **Holothuroidea*) A subclass of sea cucumbers that are characterized by the ability to retract the anterior part of the body wall within the oral aperture by use of muscles connecting it to a ring of calcite plates surrounding the oesophagus. The fossil record dates back to the **Ordovician*.

Dendrochirotida (class **Holothuroidea*, subclass **Dendrochirotacea*) An order of sea cucumbers in which the **tentacles* are enlarged to form branching, tree-like structures, ciliated and adapted to collect food from the **plankton*.

Dendrocolaptidae (**woodcreepers**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of brown birds, often streaked, that have stiff, spiny tails. Their bills vary from short and upturned to stout and straight or very long and **decurved*. They are found in forests, probing for insects on tree surfaces and nesting in tree cavities. The 14 species of *Xiphorhynchus* are typical. There are 13 genera, with 50 species found from southern Mexico to northern Argentina.

dendroid Tree-shaped (from the Greek *dendron*, ‘tree’).

dendroid colony 1. In corals, a colony formed by the irregular branching of **corallites*. The individual corallites are somewhat separated from one another, but may be joined by connecting tubules. 2. In **Graptolithina*, a bushy colony formed by irregular branching of the **stipes*.

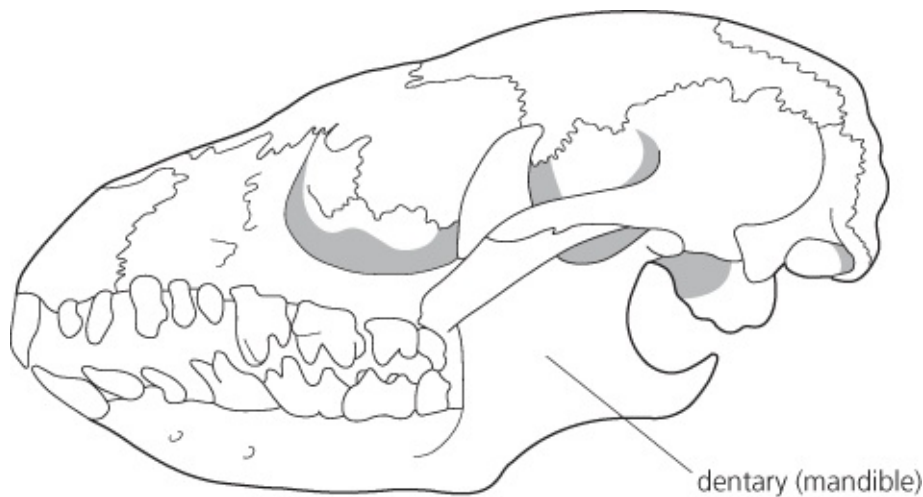
dendron See **DENDRITE**.

Denisovan A species of human (*Homo*) that lived approximately 41 000 years ago. It was first identified from a fragment of bone from the fifth (little) finger of a juvenile female, discovered in 2008 in the Denisova Cave, in the Altai Mountains, Siberia. A toe bone and tooth from other individuals were found in the cave later. **Mitochondrial*-DNA from the finger bone was found to be distinct from that of Neanderthals (*H. neanderthalensis*) and modern humans (*H. sapiens*). Nuclear DNA revealed that the Denisovans shared an ancestor with Neanderthals, lived among and occasionally interbred with modern humans, and were once distributed from Siberia to south-east Asia.

density dependence The regulation of the size of a population by mechanisms that are themselves controlled by the size of that population (e.g. the availability of resources) and whose effectiveness increases as population size increases. See also **S-SHAPED GROWTH CURVE**.

density independence See **J-SHAPED GROWTH CURVE**.

dentary The anterior bone of the lower jaw which bears the teeth. In mammals it forms the whole of the lower jaw.



Dentary

dentate Toothed or serrated.

Dentatherinidae (**tusked silversides**, **Mercer's tusked silverside**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Atheriniformes*) A monotypic family (*Dentatherina merceri*) of marine fish in which the **parasphenoid* bones extend to form large wings below the eyes, **dorsal fin* with 6–9 spines and 12–14 rays, **anal fin* with 1 spine and 14–16 rays, and a very slender **caudal peduncle*. They occur from the Philippines to New Guinea and north-eastern Australia.

Denticipitidae (**denticle herring**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Clupeiformes*) A monotypic family (*Denticeps clupeioides*) of freshwater fish in which all the roofing bones of the skull bear small **denticles*, making half of the head appear furry. It lives in south-western Nigeria.

denticle In many fish, a scale composed of **dentine*, with a **pulp cavity*, which resembles a tooth. In **Elasmobranchii* denticles cover the entire body.

denticulate Having very small teeth or serrations.

dentine A bone-like substance, lacking cell bodies and consisting mainly of calcium phosphate in a fibrous matrix.

deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) A **nucleic acid*, characterized by the presence of the sugar deoxyribose, the **pyrimidine* bases cytosine and thymine, and the **purine* bases adenine and guanine. It is the genetic material of organisms, its sequence of paired bases constituting the genetic code. See also **WATSON-CRICK MODEL**.

dependent rank In an animal society where rank is determined by alliances, the rank an individual possesses in a one-to-one encounter when some of its allies are present; its social rank then depends on the support of its allies. Dependent rank was first described in Japanese macaques (*Macaca fuscata*). Compare **BASIC RANK**.

depensation In some animal species (e.g. whales) an increase in ***parasitism** and ***predation** that occurs when the size of a population falls below a threshold. This further depletes the population, reducing the likelihood that it will recover.

deprivation studies A series of experiments conducted between 1957 and 1963 by Harry F. ***Harlow** who investigated the importance to infants of maternal bonding. Harlow separated macaque monkeys from their mothers 6–12 hours after birth and raised them with two ‘surrogate mothers’, one made from wire mesh, the other covered in foam rubber and terry cloth; both were warmed by a light bulb. Only one ‘mother’ supplied milk (from a concealed feeding bottle). The infants spent more time with the cloth-covered ‘mother’ even when food was available only from the wire one. When a new object was introduced to the cage or an infant with its cloth ‘mother’ was taken outside, the monkey clung to the surrogate until it felt safe enough to explore. In later life the ‘motherless’ monkeys showed behavioural abnormalities and when they became mothers they were negligent or abusive.

Derichthyidae (long-neck eels) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Anguilliformes**) A small family of deep-water, tropical eels, up to 60 cm in length, that have a scaleless body and large eyes. There are 2 genera and 3 species, found in the Atlantic and Pacific.

derived (evol.) See **APOMORPHIC**.

dermal Pertaining to the skin (dermis).

dermal denticles See **PLACOID SCALE**.

Dermaptera (earwigs) (subphylum ***Hexapoda**, class ***Insecta**) Order of elongate, flattened, ***exopterygote** insects whose major diagnostic features include ***cerci** which are modified as a pair of forceps on the end of the mobile, telescopic abdomen; and fore wings which are reduced as short ***tegmina**, beneath which the large, membranaceous hind wings are intricately folded, although many species are wingless. Earwigs are interesting in that they show parental care of offspring. They are found in crevices, particularly among plant debris, are nocturnal, and feed on living and dead plant and animal material. Some species are pests, damaging flowers and fruit. There are more than 200 genera with about 1800 species, distributed worldwide, most occurring in the tropics and warm-temperate regions.

Dermatemydidae (Tabasco turtle, Central American river turtle) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Chelonia**) A monospecific family (*Dermatemys mawii*) of turtles in which the shell is smooth and fully ossified. Tabasco turtles are nocturnal, bottom-dwelling animals that seldom emerge from the water. Eggs are laid on the river bank. These turtles are herbivorous on water plants. The Tabasco turtle is found in coastal rivers of Mexico and Guatemala (Tabasco is a state of south-east Mexico).

dermatocranium See **CRANIUM**.

dermatome See SOMITE.

Dermestidae (skin beetles, hide beetles, carpet beetles, larder beetles, tallow beetles, museum beetles) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of black or brown, small beetles, often with a pattern of fine hairs or scales, in which the ***pronotum** is strongly narrowed toward the head, and the antennae are clubbed. Dermestidae occur in flowers, feeding on pollen. The larvae are subcylindrical, and covered with long hair. *Anthrenus larvae* (woolly bears or carpet beetles) attack woollen carpets, furs, and dried museum specimens. *Dermestes lardarius* larvae (bacon beetles or larder beetles) attack furs, hides, and stored meat and cheese. There are 41 genera with up to 700 species, but many more undescribed, occurring worldwide.

dermis See INTEGUMENT.

Dermochelyidae (leathery turtle, leatherback) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Testudines**) A monospecific family (*Dermochelys coriacea*) comprising the largest marine turtle (up to 600 kg and 2 m long). The shell is not fused to the ribs or vertebrae, being reduced to dermal ossicles in a thick, leathery skin. The ***carapace** is ridged, the flippers clawless. It occurs in all warm oceans.

Dermoptera (colugo, flying lemur) (class ***Mammalia**) An order which comprises the family ***Cynocephalidae** and a number of extinct forms. They are herbivores possessing a ***patagium**, and are the most highly developed of all mammalian gliding forms. There is controversy about their relationships—whether they are related to bats (perhaps especially to ***Pteropodidae**), or to ***Primates**, or are isolated among mammals. The fossil record for the group is poor, but what seem to have been early representatives are known from the late ***Palaeocene** and lower ***Eocene** of N. America.

desmodont Applied to a type of hinge condition found in certain ***Bivalvia** in which the teeth are very small or lacking, and ridges may have replaced them. The ligament may be supported by a ***chondrophore**.

Desmodontinae See PHYLLOSTOMIDAE.

desmognathous In birds, applied to a structurally distinct form of the palate, in which the maxillopalatine bones are fused. It is found in ***Anseriformes**, ***Pelecaniformes**, ***Psittaciformes**, and some other groups.

desmosome An oval or circular junction between two cells where their respective ***cell membranes** run parallel to one another 30–50 nm apart. Immediately within each membrane there is a plaque of electron-dense material and behind this a less dense area of ***microfilaments**. The space between the membranes contains a ***glycoprotein**. The function of such a junction appears to be that of mechanical attachment.

Desmostylia An extinct order of subungulates known from **Miocene* and **Pliocene* rocks that resembled the hippopotamus in their general proportions and probably followed, like the hippopotamus, an amphibious way of life, though in shallow coastal waters. It seems that they shared a common descent with the **Sirenia* and **Proboscidea*, from early African subungulates.

Desmostylus hesperus A species of subungulate mammals from the mid- **Tertiary* (upper **Miocene* to lower **Pliocene*) of western N. America and eastern Asia that lived in shallow coastal waters. It was an early sirenian-like animal, although the body was large (of hippopotamus size) with massive limbs. The skull was elongate, and there were 'tusks' on both upper and lower jaws.

detorsion The untwisting of the viscera during development in certain **Gastropoda*. Compare *TORSION*.

detrital pathway (detritus food chain) A **food* chain in which the living primary producers (green plants) are not consumed by grazing herbivores but eventually form **detritus* on which **detritivores* feed, with subsequent energy transfer to **carnivores* (e.g. the pathway: leaf- litter → earthworm → blackbird → sparrowhawk). Detritus from organisms at higher **trophic* levels than green plants may also form the basis of a detrital pathway, but the key distinction between detrital and **grazing* pathways lies in the fate of the primary producers.

detritivore (detritus feeder) **Heterotroph* that feeds on dead material (**detritus*). The detritus most typically is of plant origin, but may include the dead remains of small animals. Since this material may also be digested by decomposer organisms (fungi and bacteria) and forms the **habitat* for other organisms (e.g. **nematode* worms and small insects), these too will form part of the typical detritivore diet. Animals (e.g. hyena) that feed mainly on other dead animals, or that feed mainly on the products (e.g. exuviae, dung) of larger animals, are termed scavengers. See also *FOOD CHAIN*; compare *CARNIVORE*; *HERBIVORE*.

detritus Litter formed from fragments of dead material (e.g. leaf-litter, dung, moulted feathers, and corpses). In aquatic habitats, detritus provides habitats equivalent to those which occur in soil **humus*.

detritus feeder See *DETRITIVORE*.

detritus food chain See *DETRITAL PATHWAY*.

Deuterostomia The name sometimes given to four animal phyla (**Chordata*, **Hemichordata*, **Echinodermata*, and **Xenoturbellida*) thought by many to share a common ancestry. The name indicates the mode of formation of the mouth opening in embryogeny: the first embryonic opening (the **blastopore*) becomes the **anus*, and the second opening becomes the mouth. Compare *PROTOSTOMIA*.

deuterostomy The condition in which the ***blastopore** forms the ***anus** of the adult animal. Compare **PROTOSTOMY**.

Devensian (Weichselian, Würm) The last glacial advance in N. Europe, approximately 70 000–10 000 years bp. It is approximately synchronous with the Wisconsinian glaciation in N. America.

devil facial tumour disease (DFTD) An aggressive form of cancer affecting the faces of Tasmanian devils (***Dasyuridae**). The tumour begins close to the mouth, spreads across the muzzle, and eventually may cover the whole body. Growth of the tumour makes eating increasingly difficult and victims often die from starvation. The tumours are readily transmitted by living cancer cells; these are acquired when individuals bite each other's faces as they fight over food. The cancer is believed to have originated in Schwann cells (see **MYELIN SHEATH**). By 2010 approximately 80% of wild devils were infected and the population had decreased by 70% since 1996.

Devonian The fourth of the six periods of the ***Palaeozoic Era**, about 416–359.2 Ma ago, and the first period of the Upper Palaeozoic Sub-Era. In Europe there are both marine and continental facies present, the latter being commonly known as the Old Red Sandstone. Although originally described from the type area in Devon, the marine Devonian is subdivided stratigraphically into stages established in the exceptionally fossiliferous deposits of the Ardennes in Belgium. These stages are the Gedinian (416–411.2 Ma ago), Siegenian (411.2–407 Ma ago), and Emsian (407–397.5 Ma ago) of the Early Devonian, the Eifelian (also called the Couvinian, 397.5–391.8 Ma ago) and ***Givetian** (391.8–385.3 Ma ago) of the Middle Devonian, and the ***Frasnian** (385.3–374.5 Ma ago) and Fammenian (370–359.2 Ma ago) of the Late Devonian. The subdivision of the marine deposits is based on lithologies and the presence of an abundant invertebrate fauna including goniatites (***Ammonoidea**) and spiriferid brachiopods (Spiriferida). The continental Old Red Sandstone deposits contain a fauna of jawless fish and plants belonging to the primitive psilophyte group. As a result of the Caledonian orogeny (mountain-building episode) of late ***Silurian times**, much of the British Isles was covered with continental red-bed facies.

dewlap A fold of loose skin hanging below the throat.

dextrorse Growing or arising in a right-handed or clockwise spiral from the point of view of an observer.

dextrose See **GLUCOSE**.

D-fructose See **FRUCTOSE**.

DFTD See **DEVIL FACIAL TUMOUR DISEASE**.

diabetes (diabetes mellitus) A disease of mammals in which either the body fails to produce

sufficient [*insulin](#) or cells respond inadequately to the insulin available. The effect is to raise blood-sugar levels, causing weight loss, increased appetite, increased thirst, and increased urination. Untreated, diabetes leads to complications arising from damage to blood vessels. Diabetes is most common in humans, other [*Primates](#), and domesticated dogs and cats.

Diadematacea (class [*Echinoidea](#), subclass [*Euechinoidea](#)) A superorder of echinoids that have perforate primary [*tubercles](#) on the rigid or flexible [*test](#). The [*perignathic](#) girdle is complete, and the dentition [*aulodont](#).

diadematoid In echinoids, applied to a compound ambulacral plate (see [AMBULACRUM](#)) that bears three pairs of pores. The middle, primary pore is the largest.

Diadematoidea (class [*Echinodermata](#), subclass [*Euechinoidea](#)) An order of regular echinoids in which the [*ambulacra](#) are composed of simple or compound [*diadematoid plates](#). The gill slits conspicuously notch the [*peristomal margin](#). Diadematoids first appeared in the Late [*Triassic](#). There are 5 families.

diadromous Applied to fish that regularly migrate between the sea and freshwater systems. Compare [AMPHIDROMOUS](#). See also [ANADROMOUS](#); [CATADROMOUS](#); [POTAMODROMOUS](#).

diakinesis See [MEIOSIS](#).

dialect [*Vocalizations](#) among a [*population](#) of animals that differ from those of another population of the same species. There are many dialects in bird-song.

diallelic Applied to a [*polyploid](#) individual that has more than two sets of [*chromosomes](#) in which two different [*alleles](#) exist at a particular gene [*locus](#).

dialysis The separation of dissolved crystalloids of low molecular weight from colloidal macromolecules of high molecular weight by means of a [*semipermeable](#) membrane that allows the passage of the former but not of the latter, separation being due to the difference in molecular weight of the substances.

diapause A temporary cessation that occurs in the growth and development of an insect or a mammal. Insects can enter the diapause state as eggs, [*larvae](#), [*pupae](#), or as an adult; mammals, only as [*blastocysts](#). Diapause is frequently associated with seasonal environments, the insect entering it during the adverse period, and breaking from it when more favourable conditions return.

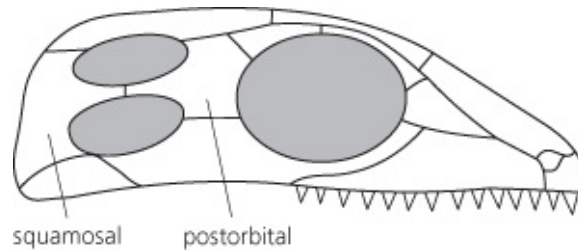
diapedesis The movement of blood cells through intact [*capillary](#) walls.

diaphragm In mammals, a transverse partition that separates the thoracic and abdominal cavities. When at rest the diaphragm is arched up into the thorax; its flattening increases the volume of the thorax, thus allowing the lungs to expand and so playing an important part in

breathing. It is composed partly of muscle and partly of tendon, and is covered by a **serous membrane*.

diaphysis The main part of a bone. In a long bone it is the shaft; in a vertebra the **centrum*.

diapsid Applied to a type of skull that has two temporal openings behind the eye. This is typical of **Archosauria*, **Lepidosauria*, and **Rhynchocephalia*. See also **DIAPSIDA**.



Diapsid

Diapsida The name formerly given to a subclass of reptiles whose skulls are of the **diapsid* type. Today that classification has been abandoned as the more primitive and more advanced forms are not clearly related to one another and the diapsids are divided into two subclasses: the more primitive **Lepidosauria* (the scaly reptiles), and the more advanced **Archosauria* (ruling reptiles). The earliest known diapsids date from the end of the **Palaeozoic*. They occur in southern Africa in Late **Permian* and Early **Triassic* rocks. Birds are closely related to the archosaurs, and although their skulls have only one temporal opening, this is apparently derived from the fusion of the two diapsid apertures.

Diarthrognathus broomi A species of mammal-like reptiles, recorded from the **Triassic*, that is one of the closest to mammalian ancestry. It is assigned to the Ictidosauria and is characterized by a number of advanced cranial features, including the co-occurrence of the older reptilian (**quadrate–*articular*) and newer mammalian (**squamosal–*dentary*) jaw joints. The skull is only 4–5 cm long and its dentition is not as specialized as that of certain other mammal-like reptiles from the Late Triassic.

diarthrosis See **SYNOVIAL JOINT**.

diastema A naturally occurring (i.e. not resulting from the removal of a tooth) gap in the tooth row, most commonly between the **incisors* and first **premolar*.

diastole The period when the heart fills with blood, following **systole*.

Dibamidae (blind lizards, blind skinks) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of legless lizards, up to 25 cm long, which have a long, slender body covered with smooth, square, overlapping scales, skull with bones fused together, making it very hard and suitable for burrowing, head covered with large, tough scales, greatly reduced eyes covered by a

scale, no external ears, and blunt tail. They are pale pink to brown. Females completely legless, males with small, flap-like, hind limbs. They feed on insects and other small invertebrates. There are 2 genera with 24 species found in Mexico, S.E. Asia, the Philippines, Indonesia, and New Guinea.

Dibranchia See **COLEOIDEA**.

dibranchiate Applied to the condition (in ***Mollusca**) in which the ctenidia (see **CTENIDIUM**) used for respiration are paired.

Dicaeidae (**flowerpeckers, pardalotes**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small, often brightly coloured, short-tailed birds, whose bills vary from being thin and curved to stout, some being serrated. The birds are arboreal and often gregarious, feeding on insects, nectar, and fruit, and nesting in trees (flowerpeckers) or in holes in trees or banks (pardalotes). The 36 species of *Dicaeum* (flowerpeckers) build domed, pendant nests and many act as disseminators of seeds (e.g. *D. hirundinaceum* (mistletoe-bird) scatters mistletoe seeds). There are 2 genera with 44 species, found from southern Asia to Australia.

dicentric Applied to a ***chromosome** or ***chromatid** that has two ***centromeres**.

Diceratiidae (double anglers) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Lophiiformes**) A small family of thickset, almost rotund, deep-sea fish that have a large mouth, short fins, small eyes, and a very long ***dorsal-fin** spine projecting over the mouth. There are 2 genera with 6 species, occurring worldwide.

Dichistiidae (**galjoen fishes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monogeneric family (*Dichistius*) of fish found in coastal salt and brackish water. They are deep-bodied, with a small mouth, ***dorsal fin** with 10 spines and 18–23 soft rays, and ***anal fin** with 3 spines and 13 or 14 rays. There are 2 species found in South Africa and Madagascar.

Dichobunidae A group, formerly classed as a family, of small, primitive, ***Eocene** and early ***Oligocene** artiodactyls. They show considerable variation, however, and more recently they have been regarded as a distinct artiodactyl group of subordinal status, the ***Palaeodonta**. They were neither true swine nor true ruminants.

dichthadiiform Of a hymenopteran insect, permanently wingless, with a greatly enlarged ***gaster**.

dicondylar With a double articulation.

Dicroglossidae (**cricket frogs, forked-tongue frogs**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A diverse family of frogs that includes both terrestrial and aquatic species, burrowing species that emerge above ground after heavy rain, egg-laying species, and species in which the young develop directly. There are 14 genera with 211 species found throughout sub-Saharan

Africa, but with most species in Asia.

Dicruridae (drongos) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Dicrurus*) of small to medium, glossy black birds that have stout, hooked bills and **rictal bristles*, some being crested. Their tails are medium to long, often having distinctive curled or racquet-shaped feathers. They are aggressive and inhabit forests, flycatching for insects and building open or semi-pendant nests. There are 29 species, 19 of them in the genus *Dicrurus*. (*D. hottentottus* (spangled drongo) has 14 subspecies and is one of the most variable birds.)

Dicteriadidae (Heliocharitidae; damselflies) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) Family of damselflies in which there are many secondary **antenodals* in the wing **venation*, and the second and third branch of the radius arches towards the first soon after its origin. There are 2 monotypic genera (*Dicterias*, *Heliocharis*) found only in S. America.

dicty- (dictyo-) A prefix meaning 'net', from the Greek *diktuon*, 'net'.

Dictyoceratida (class **Demospongiae*, subclass **Ceractinomorpha*) An order of sponges which have no **spicules*. The skeleton is composed entirely of organic fibres, which may enclose detritus. A tough dermis is present. The fibre structure is quite complex. The order includes the commercial sponges used by humans.

Dictyoptera (class **Insecta*) A superorder of insects that includes the cockroaches and mantids, comprising the extant families **Blattodea* (termites and cockroaches) and **Mantodea* (mantises), and the extinct order Alienoptera.

dictyosome A stack of flat, membranous **cisternae* which, with the **vesicles*, make up the **Golgi apparatus*.

Dicyemida (Rhombozoa, lozenge animals) A phylum of protostomes (**Protostomia*) that comprises three families, Conocyemidae, Dicyemidae, and Kantharellidae of small (0.7–7.0 mm when adult), worm-like parasites with elongated bodies that inhabit the kidneys of **Cephalopoda*. Their life cycle is complicated.

Dicyemidae See **DICYEMIDA**.

Dicynodontia (class **Reptilia*, order **Therapsida*) A suborder of herbivorous mammal-like reptiles, which had a strong but light skull with the **synapsid* openings enlarged to accommodate large jaw muscles, the front of the skull narrow, with a horny beak and toothless except in some early forms. Many had a pair of tusks. The body was short and barrel-shaped, the limbs strong, the tail short. They may have been **endotherms*. They were the most abundant and diverse representatives of the **Synapsida* from the Middle **Permian* to Late **Triassic*. Some were huge: the largest, *Lisowicia bojani* (Late Triassic from Poland, was more than 4.5 m long, 2.6 m tall, weighed 9 tonnes, and had upright, sub-**cursorial* limbs. Dicynodonts had erect hind limbs but sprawling fore limbs, a secondary palate, and a

keratinous beak with no teeth apart from **canines*, which were lost in some forms. They appeared in the Middle **Permian* and a few may have survived into the Early **Cretaceous*. There were more than 70 genera, ranging greatly in size.

didactylous In **Marsupialia*, applied to the condition in which the second and third hind digits are not united within a common sheath.

Didelphidae (opossums) (class **Mammalia*, order Didelphimorphia) A family that comprises the opossums and extinct relatives known since the Late **Cretaceous*. Possibly they are the least modified of all therian mammals. They are arboreal (except *Chironectes*, an otter-like, semi-aquatic form), mainly nocturnal, insectivorous or omnivorous marsupials, in which the **marsupium* may be well developed or (more usually) absent. There are more than three pairs of **incisors* in both upper and lower jaws. The second and third digits of the hind feet are **didactylous*. Didelphoids are distributed throughout tropical and subtropical America. There are 19 genera and 95 species.

Didelphimorphia (class **Mammalia*) An order of marsupials comprising 1 order, **Didelphidae*.

Didelphoidea (infraclass **Metatheria*, order **Marsupialia*) A superfamily, more usually ranked as a full order, **Didelphimorphia*.

Didolodontidae (superorder **Protoungulata*, order **Condylarthra*) An extinct family of ungulates which lived from the **Palaeocene* to the **Miocene* in S. America and which may have given rise to later ungulates characteristic of S. America.

diencephalon (thalamencephalon) The most anterior region of the **brain stem*, part of the **prosencephalon*. In **amniotes*, the diencephalon forms a major relay between the sensory areas and higher brain centres via the **thalamus*. Optic nerves develop from this region. The base of the diencephalon forms the **hypothalamus* and a ventral outgrowth forms the **pituitary gland*. The diencephalon is thought to have evolved from the median photoreceptor of **plesiomorphic vertebrates*.

differentially permeable membrane A membrane that allows the passage of small molecules but not of large molecules.

differentiation The occurrence of changes in the structure and function of groups of cells due to increased specialization in an organism.

diffusion The movement of molecules from a region of higher to one of lower solute concentration as a result of their random movement. It is an important means of transport within cells.

Digenea (flukes) (phylum **Platyhelminthes*) A class, or in some classifications an order of

the clade ***Trematoda**, of parasitic worms all of which have a gut and an anterior (oral) sucker. Most have an intestine, a pharynx, and a ventral sucker. Mature individuals lack ***cilia**. In contrast to ***Monogenea**, Digenea have two to four hosts. The initial hosts are certain molluscs; the fluke then leaves and develops in a vertebrate host. All flukes are endoparasitic (see **PARASITISM**). There are about 80 families with about 9000 species.

digitalis An ***alkaloid** that is used for heart stimulation; it is derived from foxgloves (*Digitalis*). See **CARDIAC GLYCOSIDE**.

digitigrade Applied to a ***gait** in which only the digits make contact with the ground, the hind part of the foot remaining raised (e.g. in cats and dogs).

dihyodonty The condition in which an animal has two sets of teeth during its lifetime. Most ***Mammalia** are dihyodontic.

dimer A ***protein** that is made up of two ***polypeptide** chains or subunits paired together. If the subunits are identical in amino acid sequence the protein is said to be homomeric; if they are different, it is heteromeric. Dimeric proteins may be detected by ***electrophoresis**. In monomeric ***enzymes**, the ***isoenzyme** pattern of the ***heterozygote** will represent a simple mixture of the two forms occurring by themselves in each of the corresponding ***homozygotes**. In dimeric enzymes, there are homomeric forms representing the two homozygotes, but the heterozygote occurs in heteromeric form: when stained after electrophoresis, this results in three bands (instead of two bands as with a monomer). An example of a dimeric enzyme is glucose-phosphate isomerase. Some enzymes are trimeric (comprising three components) or tetrameric (with four components).

Dimetrodon angelensis (subclass ***Synapsida**, order ***Pelycosauria**) A large, specialized, meat-eating reptile from the Early ***Permian** of N. America. *Dimetrodon* grew to over 3 m in length and is noted for the presence of a large sail on its back. The skull of this carnivore was high and narrow, with the teeth differentiated and well adapted to predatory habits.

dimidiate Divided into two.

dimorphism The presence of one or more morphological differences that divide a species into two groups. Many examples come from sexual differences of particular traits, such as body size (males are often larger than females), or plumage (male birds are usually more colourful than females). These result from sex-linkage of the genes coding for the particular trait. However, some dimorphisms, such as the colour-phases of some birds, may not be sex-linked.

dimyarian Applied to a condition in ***Bivalvia** in which two ***adductor** muscles are present, one anterior and one posterior.

Dinantian See **CARBONIFEROUS**.

Dinilysia A genus of snakes that is known from the Late *Cretaceous of Patagonia. Snakes are poorly known in strata of Cretaceous age; *Dinilysia* was a 2 m long booid (*Boidae).

dino- A prefix meaning ‘terrible’, from the Greek *deinos*, ‘terrible’.

Dinocaridida An extinct, *paraphyletic class of marine animals that were a *stem group to arthropods (*Arthropoda). They were bilaterally symmetrical, had a non-mineralized *cuticle, a body divided into 2 main tagmata (see TAGMA), and the mouth located on the underside with 1 or 2 claws in front of it. The body has 13 or more segments, each with a *gill branch and rigid swimming lobe. Their appearance (the name means ‘terror shrimp’ or ‘terror crab’) suggests they were apex predators. They are known from the *Cambrian and continued to the *Devonian and possibly later. **Anomalocaris* belonged to this class.



<http://palaeos.com/metazoa/ecdysozoa/dinocaridida/dinocaridida.html>

- Detailed description of Dinocaridida.

Dinocephalia (order *Therapsida) A diverse group of large, mammal-like reptiles that flourished during the second half of the *Permian, especially in Russia and South Africa, becoming extinct by the end of the Permian. All had *pachyostosis, a distinctively down-turned face, and most had *incisors with reduced *cusps that were capable of grinding and crushing and that interlocked. There are 4–6 families. The Brithopodidae and Anteosauridae were long-bodied, pelycosaur-like (see PELYCOSAURIA) carnivores with large *canines and upper incisors; these families are often grouped together as the Anteosauridae. The Titanosuchidae, about 2.5 m long, were primarily herbivores, but probably ate some meat, having sharp incisors and long canines. The Tapinocephalidae were giant herbivores, up to 5 m long with a barrel-shaped body. The Styracocephalidae, often included in the Tapinocephalidae, were smaller herbivores, with horn, possibly for display, similar to those of estemmenosuchids, but formed from different bones. The Estemmenosuchidae were also large herbivores; they had two horn-like structures, of unknown purpose, on the top of the head.

Dinocerata (**uintatheres**) (superorder *Paenungulata, order *Amblypoda) An extinct suborder of mainly N. American ungulates of the late *Palaeocene to *Eocene. *Uintatherium* was a grotesque animal resembling a rhinoceros in size and general appearance, ponderously built, with pairs of horn-like bony swellings on the upper side of the nasal, maxillary, and parietal bones of the skull.

dinoflagellate See DINOFLAGELLIDA.

Dinoflagellida A synonym of *Dinophyceae.

Dinogamasus See ACARINUM.

Dinolestidae (**long-finned pike**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monotypic family (*Dinolestis lewini*) of marine fish, up to 50 cm long, with a projecting lower jaw, scales covering the head, ***dorsal fins** far apart, anterior with 4 or 5 spines, posterior with 1 short spine and 18 or 19 soft rays, ***anal fin** with 1 short spine and about 26 rays, ***lateral line** extending into the ***caudal fin**. It occurs in southern Australia.

Dinomyidae (**pacarana**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Rodentia**) A monospecific family (*Dinomys branickii*) of ground-dwelling rodents marked by white stripes along the back and spots on the flanks. They are confined to the western part of tropical S. America.

Dinopercidae (**cavebasses**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of deep-bodied, marine fish, which have a continuous ***dorsal fin** with 9–11 spines and 18–20 soft rays, ***anal fin** with 3 spines and 12–14 rays, ***caudal fin** truncated, and protruding lower jaw. There are 2 genera with 2 species found off Angola and in the Indian Ocean.

Dinophyceae (**Dinoflagellida**, **dinoflagellates**) (***supergroup *SAR**) A class of protozoons that are ***heterotrophs** but closely allied to brown algae and diatoms (they are sometimes classified as algae). Many have brown or yellow chromoplasts containing ***xanthophyll** and chlorophylls a and c; others are colourless. Typically, dinoflagellates have two flagella (see **FLAGELLUM**), one propelling water to the rear and providing forward motion, attached just behind the centre of the body and directed posteriorly, the other causing the body to rotate and move forwards, forming a transverse ring or spiral of several turns around the centre of the body. Some dinoflagellates are naked; others are covered with a membrane or plates of cellulose. Many species are capable of emitting light, and these are the main contributors to bioluminescence in the sea. Most are planktonic, some in freshwater but most in marine environments, and some live in ***symbiosis** with animals (e.g. the flatworm *Amphiscolops*, sea anemones, and corals) with which they exchange nutrients. Some are colonial. There are 23 orders with many species.

Dinornithidae (**moas**) (class ***Aves**, order Dinornithiformes) An extinct family of large, emu-like ***ratites**, the largest being 3 m tall. They had no wings, and were herbivorous and ground-nesting. They became extinct during the last few hundred years, some possibly surviving into the 19th century. There were at least six genera, with 19 species, confined to New Zealand.

Dinosauria Literally, ‘terrible lizards’ (from the Greek *deinos*, ‘terrible’, and *sauros*, ‘lizard’), but in fact the dinosaurs were not lizards. They were ***diapsid** reptiles whose closest living relatives are the crocodilians and birds. Dinosaurs first appeared in the ***Triassic**, became the dominant group of land animals by the Middle ***Jurassic**, and produced an astonishing array of different types and sizes before becoming extinct at the end of the ***Cretaceous**. The two groups of dinosaurs, ***Saurischia** and ***Ornithischia**, are not usually thought to be more closely related to each other than to other archosaurs (***Archosauria**), so

the concept of 'dinosaur' is a heterogeneous one.

Diodontidae (porcupine fish, blowfish, balloonfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Tetraodontiformes*) A family of marine, warm- to temperate-water fish in which the short, rotund body is covered by numerous hard spines. The teeth are fused in each jaw, resembling the beak of a parrot. Porcupine fish are well known for their peculiar habit of distending themselves with water until the body assumes a nearly spherical shape. The inflated, dried skin has been used to make lampshades. There are 7 genera with 18 species, inhabiting the coastal regions of the oceans.

dioecious Possessing male and female reproductive organs in separate, unisexual, individual animals. *Compare* **MONOECIOUS**.

dioestrus The period between two **oestrus* cycles in a female mammal.

Diomedidae (albatrosses) (class **Aves*, order **Procellariiformes*) A family of large seabirds that have long, narrow wings, a large head, and a long, strong bill with a hooked tip and tubular nostrils. They have short legs, webbed feet, and a reduced or absent **hallux*. They are **pelagic*, often gregarious, and have a powerful, gliding flight. They feed on fish, squid, and other marine animals, coming to land only to nest. *Diomedea exulans* (wandering albatross) has the largest wing-span of any bird, measuring 3.5 m. There are 4 genera, with 22 species, found in southern oceans and in the N. Pacific, occasionally wandering into other regions.

Diopsidae (stalk-eyed flies) (order **Diptera*) A family of flies whose eyes are borne on stalks. The head is usually sparsely haired, with **vibrissae* absent. The anterior femora (see **FEMUR**) are stout, with ventral spines. The larvae are saprophagous or phytophagous. Adult males have lost **tergites* seven and eight, and the seventh **sternite* forms a complete ventral band. There are 14 genera with about 200 species, found mainly in Africa and Asia, but also in New Guinea and N. America.

dipeptide A **protein* comprising two **amino* acid molecules linked by a single **peptide* bond.

diphosphopyridine nucleotide (DPN) *See* **NICOTINAMIDE ADENINE DINUCLEOTIDE**.

diphycercal tail Possibly the original type of tail fin in fish, in which the body axis divides the fin into equal dorsal and ventral sections.

Diphylobothridea (phylum **Platyhelminthes*, class **Cestoda*) An order, or in some classifications family, of parasitic worms which possess a simple **scolex*. Most inhabit three hosts during their development.

diphyodont Applied to vertebrates in which a set of deciduous teeth (milk teeth) is shed and replaced by a second set of (permanent) teeth. *Compare* **MONOPHYODONT**, **POLYPHYODONT**.

dipleurula larva A type of echinoderm (**Echinodermata*) larva that incorporates features common to all types of echinoderm larvae and is hypothetically the ancestral type. It has **bilateral symmetry*, three coelomic sacs (see *COELOM*), longitudinal ciliated bands for locomotion, and **adoral* ciliated bands for feeding. Some authorities claim similarities between this and the **tornaria* larva indicate affinities between Echinodermata and **Chordata*.

Diploblasta See *EUMETAZOA*.

diploblastic Applied to animals whose body is derived from only two embryonic cell layers (**endoderm* and **ectoderm*) separated by a gelatinous **mesogloea*.

Diplodocidae (class **Reptilia*, order **Saurischia*) A family of herbivorous dinosaurs that includes some of the longest animals ever to have lived; some *Diplodocus* and *Supersaurus* may have been more than 34 m long. They had short legs, the hind legs longer than the front legs, a long tail they could crack like a whip, a very long neck, and small head, with teeth only at the front of the mouth and replaced continually. They lived during the **Jurassic* period.

diploid Applied to a **cell* that has two **chromosome sets*, or an individual with two chromosome sets in each cell (excluding the **sex chromosomes* which may or may not be represented twice, according to the sex of the individual). A diploid state is written as $2n$ to distinguish it from the haploid state of n . Almost all animal cells (except **gametes*) are diploid.

diploidy The diploid condition.

Diplomonadida (superclass **Mastigophora*, class **Zoomastigophorea*) An order of **Protozoa* which are bilaterally symmetrical (see *BILATERAL SYMMETRY*) and have 2–8 **flagella*. Most species are parasitic in vertebrates and some can cause disease.

Diplomystidae (**velvet catfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A family of freshwater catfish, up to 28 cm long, which have teeth on the **maxilla* (they are the only extant catfish to do so), maxillary **barbels*, **dorsal fin* with 1 spine and 6 or 7 soft rays, **anal fin* with 9–12 rays, **pectoral fins* with a spine, **adipose* fin present, and **caudal fin* with 18 rays. There are 2 genera with 7 species found in southern S. America.

Diplopoda (**millipedes**) (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum **Myriapoda*) A class of arthropods in which the body is segmented, each segment of the trunk being formed from two fused somites. Each resulting diplosegment thus bears two pairs of legs. Millipedes do not move rapidly but are able to force their way through soil and similar loose material, and many are able to climb smooth surfaces. Many roll into a ball when threatened. Most millipedes are herbivorous, although some ingest soil from which they digest organic matter and a few species are carnivorous. About 12 000 species have been described, but the total is

much higher. They occur in all continents but are most common in the tropics.

Diplostraca (clam shrimps, water fleas) (subphylum **Crustacea*, class **Branchiopoda*) A subclass of branchiopods in which the body is laterally compressed and at least partially enclosed in a bivalved **carapace*. The order comprises two suborders: **Conchostraca* (clam shrimps) and **Cladocera* (water fleas). There are at least 24 families with 310 described species.

diplotene See *PROPHASE*.

Diplozonina (starfish) (subclass **Asteroidea*, order **Paxillosida*) A suborder of starfish in which the marginal frame consists of an upper and a lower pair of **ossicles*. The **aboral* skeleton consists of **paxillae* set in a flexible membrane. The **tube* feet are pointed, and without terminal discs. The suborder first appeared in the **Jurassic* and persists to the present day.

Diplura (subphylum **Hexapoda*, class **Entognatha*) An order of small (mostly 6 mm long or smaller), elongate, slender, whitish, blind, **entognathous* arthropods. They have long, **moniliform* antennae, legs that are five-segmented, and **abdomens* that are ten-segmented and bear rudimentary limbs. There are two main families: the vegetarian Campodeidae, in which the abdomen bears long, moniliform **cerci*; and the carnivorous Japygidae, in which the cerci are short and forcep-like. Post-embryonic development is **epimorphic*. The Diplura form a cosmopolitan order of some 800 species, found worldwide, whose members are the most insect-like of the entognathous classes and live in damp soil, under stones or logs.

Dipneusti See *DIPNOI*.

Dipnoi (lungfish, Dipneusti) (class **Sarcopterygii*) A subclass, that includes the extant lungfish and their fossil relatives. They first appear in early **Devonian* rocks and were common in freshwater habitats in the late **Palaeozoic* and **Triassic*. Thereafter their fossil remains are very sparse and now there are 3 extant families, with 3 genera and 6 species, found in the tropics. See also *CERATODIFORMES*.

Dipodidae (jerboas, jumping mice, birch mice) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of nocturnal or **crepuscular* **saltatory* rodents in which the hind limbs are much elongated, the tail is long with a tuft at the tip, and in most species the eyes and ears are large. Apart from the specialization of their limbs, dipodids are rather primitive. They are distributed throughout arid and desert regions of the Old World. There are 16 genera, with more than 50 species.

dipole Applied to a molecule that has an uneven charge distribution, one pole having a net negative charge, the other a net positive charge.

dipole moment See *POLAR MOLECULE*.

diprotodont In **Marsupialia*, applied to the condition in which the first **incisor* teeth are enlarged.

Diprotodontia (class **Mammalia*, infraclass **Marsupialia*) An order (or suborder) of marsupials, restricted to Australia and New Guinea, that are characterized by a pair of enlarged, **procumbent*, lower **incisors*. The order includes three suborders: **Macropodiformes*; **Phalangeriformes*; and *Vombatiformes*.

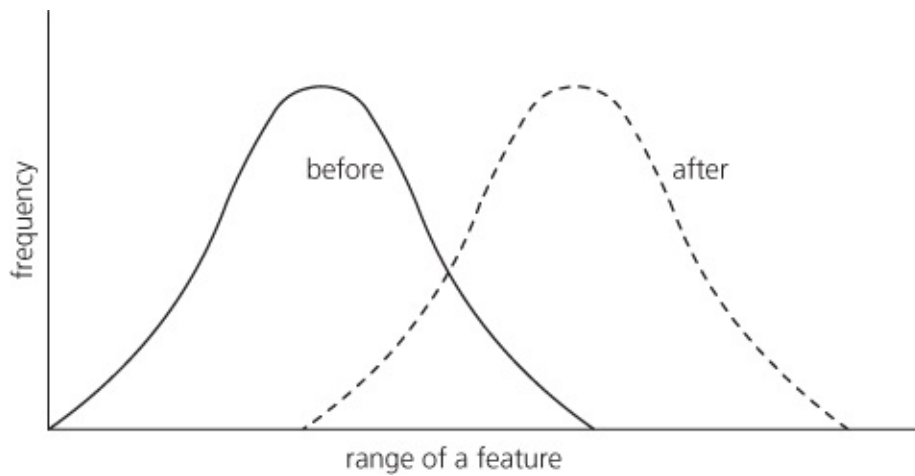
Diprotodontidae (infraclass **Marsupialia*, order **Diprotodontia*) A family of extinct marsupials, most of which were of giant size. The largest, the rhinoceros-sized *Diprotodon*, survived until the late **Pleistocene*.

Diptera (**two-winged flies, true flies**) (subphylum **Hexapoda*; class **Insecta*) Order of insects in which the adults have a single pair of membranous wings, the hind wings having been modified into **halteres*. The mouth-parts are generally adapted for sucking, and modified into a proboscis, often adapted for piercing. **Mandibles* are absent in many families. **Metamorphosis* is complete. Larvae lack true legs and are **eruciform*, with up to 12 abdominal segments. Larval habits range from phytophagy to parasitism. The number of larval **instars* ranges from three (**Cyclorhapha*) to eight (**Brachycera*). The order is one of the largest within the class, having more than 150 000 described species, but an estimated 1 000 000 in total, in about 160 families.

direct flight muscle Muscle which attaches directly to the wing of an insect. In most insects flight is powered by indirect flight muscles, while trimming of the wing movement for steering and other flight adjustments is brought about by the direct flight muscles. Dragonflies are unusual in using the direct flight muscles to power flight.

directional evolution See *ARISTOGENESIS*.

directional selection Selection that changes the frequency of an **allele* in a particular, constant direction, either towards or away from fixation of that allele. It is often used in agriculture and horticulture to produce a shift in the population mean of a trait desired by humans. For example, the breeder might select for cows that yield more milk. Compare *DISRUPTIVE SELECTION*; *STABILIZING SELECTION*.



Directional selection

Diretmidae (spinyfins) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Beryciformes*) A family of marine fish, up to 37 cm long, which have a very deep, compressed body covered with rough-edged scales and with a sharp ventral keel made from **scutes*, an almost vertical mouth, large eyes, forked **caudal fin*, and **pelvic fins* with a long, blade-like spine with spines projecting laterally on the outside edge. There are 3 genera with 4 species found worldwide at depths up to 2000 m.

disaccharidase One of several **enzymes* that break down **disaccharides* into **monosaccharides*.

disaccharide A **sugar* composed by the joining of two **monosaccharides* with the loss of one molecule of water. **Sucrose* and **lactose* are disaccharides.

disassortative mating Mating between individuals of unlike phenotype. *See also* ASSORTATIVE MATING.

disc In fishes, the central part of the body of a skate or ray (**Rajiformes*).

Discinacea (order **Acrotretida*, suborder **Acrotretidina*) A superfamily of inarticulate brachiopods, in which growth of the **pedicle* valve occurs all around the edge and the valve is usually conical to subconical. The phosphatic shell is homogeneous, finely punctate, and not in alternating organic and phosphate layers. All recent species are shallow-water forms, except one which is abyssal in habitat. The Discinacea first appeared in the **Ordovician*.

Discoglossidae The former name for the family **Alytidae*.

Discomedusae (class **Scyphozoa*) A subclass of jellyfish that are typically flat or saucer-like in shape. The angles of the square-shaped mouth are drawn out into long, frilly lobes. There are 3 orders with about 155 known species found in great numbers in coastal waters of all

oceans, in all latitudes. See [SEMAEOSTOMAE](#).

discrimination Differential responsiveness to stimuli when several stimuli are presented simultaneously.

disjunction The separation of [*homologous chromosomes](#) at the [*anaphase stage](#) of [*mitosis](#) and [*meiosis](#), and movement towards the poles of the nuclear [*spindle](#).

dispersal The tendency of an organism to move away, either from its birth site (natal dispersal) or breeding site (breeding dispersal): the opposite of [*philopatry](#). Rates of regional dispersal depend on the interaction of several factors, notably the size and shape of the source area, the dispersal ability of the organisms, and the influence of such other environmental factors as winds or ocean currents. Dispersal may be passive (e.g. of ballooning spiderlings), active (e.g. of many mammals), passive but involving an active agent (e.g. seeds carried on the coats of mammals), or clonal; in practice these categories are difficult to define precisely. Mathematical modelling using these factors has practical applications in the design of nature reserves, and provides an insight into the present distribution of organisms.

dispersal barrier (ecological barrier) An area of unfavourable [*habitat](#) that separates two areas of favourable habitat, e.g. oceans in the case of terrestrial organisms, or a cereal monoculture in the case of woodland organisms.

dispersal biogeography The name now given to the traditional school of [*biogeography](#) in which organisms were regarded as having arisen in centres of origin and to have spread out by stages, utilizing [*corridors](#), [*sweepstakes routes](#), etc.

dispersal mechanism Characteristic adaptation for [*dispersal](#) which forms part of the reproductive strategy of many slow-moving or [*sessile](#) organisms.

dispersion In statistics, the internal pattern of a population, i.e. its distribution about the mean value. In spatial statistics, the pattern relative to some specific location, or of individuals relative to one another, e.g. clumped or random.



<http://www.quickmba.com/stats/dispersion/>

- Information about dispersion.

dispersion coefficient A measure of the spread of data about the mean value, or with reference to some other theoretically important threshold or spatial location, e.g. the standard deviation. See also [DISPERSION](#).

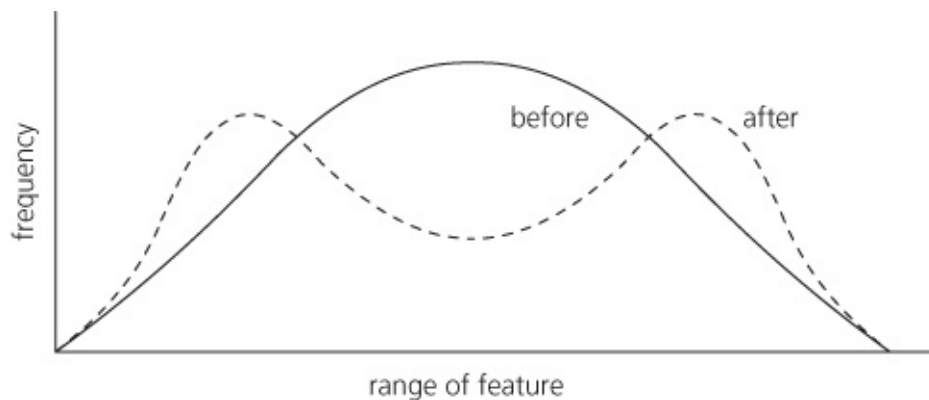
displacement activity Behaviour of an animal that appears to be irrelevant to the situation in which it occurs and that may interrupt other activity. It may reduce [*conflict](#); or it may arise

because the animal is prevented from attaining a goal, and the consequent ***frustration** causes the attention to be switched to another stimulus to which it then responds.

display Stereotyped behaviour, involved in communication, that is largely acquired genetically. It may be associated with ***courtship**, in which physical characteristics (plumage, antlers, etc.) are exhibited by an animal as a means of attracting and securing the co-operation of a sexual partner, ***deimatic**, a threat (e.g. in a bird establishing a ***territory**), or cryptic (i.e. making the animal more difficult to see).

disruptive coloration In an animal, a colour pattern that is thought to disrupt the perceived contour of the body or parts of the body, thereby making the animal more difficult to see.

disruptive selection Selection that changes the frequency of ***alleles** in a divergent manner, leading to the fixation of alternative alleles in members of the population. The result after several generations of selection should be two divergent phenotypic extremes within the population; this process has been thought to provide a possible mechanism for sympatric speciation (see **SYMPATRIC EVOLUTION**). Compare **DIRECTIONAL SELECTION**; **STABILIZING SELECTION**.



Disruptive selection

dissepiment 1. In corals, small, horizontal, domed plates which form cyst-like enclosures around the edge of a ***corallite** and which do not extend right across the corallite. 2. In graptolites, a strand of chitinous material which connects adjacent branches in a ***dendroid** colony.

distal Applied to that part of an organ or structure which is furthest from its point of attachment to the body, or from the centre of the body. Compare **PROXIMAL**.

Distichodontidae (Ichthyoboridae) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Characiformes**) A family of African freshwater fish that have a deep body, a rather produced, 'pointy' snout, a soft-rayed ***dorsal** and an ***adipose fin**, and a forked tail fin. A few genera (e.g. *Citharinus*) are also placed in a separate family, the ***Citharinidae**. There are 16 genera with 102 species.

distichous In two ranks.

disulphide bridge A covalent bond formed between two sulphur atoms. It is a particular feature of **peptides* and **proteins*, where it is formed between the **sulphydryl groups* of two **cysteine residues*, helping to stabilize the tertiary structure of these compounds.

Ditrysia (subclass **Pterygota*, order **Lepidoptera*) The suborder to which 95% of all moths and butterflies belong. The female bears an egg pore on abdominal segment 9/10, and a separate copulatory opening on segment 8 (in contrast with the **monotrysi* condition). The venation of the fore wing differs from that of the hind wing.

diurnal **1.** During daytime (as opposed to nocturnal), as applied to events that occur only during daylight hours, or to species that are active only in daylight **2.** At daily intervals, as applied to such daily rhythms as the normal pattern of waking and sleeping, or the characteristic rise and fall of temperature associated with the hours of light and darkness. See also *CIRCADIAN RHYTHM*.

divergence Genetic segregation and differentiation within a taxon to the extent that distinct derivative taxa result. The divergence may be at the species, genus, family, order, or higher level. Thus it is possible to refer for instance to the divergence of reptiles and mammals from a stem group, to the divergence of mammal orders, and to the divergence of a breeding population into two related species.

divergent evolution The situation in which descendants of an ancestral group of organisms split into two or more groups that become increasingly different as time passes. Genetic separation and differentiation occur to such an extent that distinct derivative taxa (see *TAXON*) may result. Divergence may be at the **species*, genus, family, order, or higher level.

diversification Increase in the diversity of distinct types in one or more taxonomic categories, i.e. species, genus, etc. **Phanerozoic*, well-skeletonized marine invertebrates provide an illustration: their diversity at phylum level remains much the same throughout, whereas at family level there is a peak at the mid-**Palaeozoic*, and a trough at the Permo-**Triassic* boundary; after this there is a steady increase to a second, higher peak in the **Cenozoic*.

diversity The species-richness of a **community* or area. The concept provides a more useful measure of community characteristics when it is combined with an assessment of the relative abundance of species present.

diversity index A simultaneous mathematical expression of the number of species and number of individuals of each species that are present in a given **habitat*. Various formulae are used, one of the most common being the **Shannon–Wiener index*. A different and specialized case of a diversity index is the ‘biotic index’ used in water-pollution studies.

diversivore See OMNIVORE.

diverticulum A tube, closed at the end, that forms a side-branch or recess leading from a body cavity.

division furrow See CLEAVAGE FURROW.

divisive method A system of ***hierarchical** classification that proceeds by subdividing the whole into successively smaller and more homogeneous units.

dizygotic twins Fraternal twins produced by two separate ova that have been fertilized simultaneously by separate sperms. Such twins are genetically no more alike than ***siblings**. Compare MONOZYGOTIC TWINS.

DNA See DEOXYRIBONUCLEIC ACID.

DNA–DNA hybridization A technique that is used to compare DNA from two different species, to locate or identify ***nucleotide** sequences, and to establish the effective ***in vitro** transfer of nuclear material to a new host. A single strand of DNA from one source is bound to a special filter to which is added a single strand of radioactively labelled DNA from a different source. Complementary ***base** pairing between ***homologous** sections of the two DNAs results in double-stranded hybrid sections that remain bound to the filter, whereas single-strand sections are washed away. The amount of radioactivity remaining on the filter, compared with the amount washed away, gives a measure of the number of nucleotide sequences that the radioactive DNA and the original DNA share in common.

DNA fingerprinting A technique that is used to compare ***DNA** from different sources or to identify a ***genome** by comparison with a known standard. ***Mini-satellite DNA** is partially broken down by ***restriction** enzymes and the sections are separated by ***electrophoresis**. The fragments are then transferred to a nitrocellulose filter by the ***Southern** blotting technique and the filters washed with a ***probe** consisting of radioactive DNA. The probe becomes attached to a piece of mini-satellite DNA and shows up as a dark band on an ***autoradiograph** of the nitrocellulose filter. The resulting patterns are unique to each individual.

Docodonta (class ***Mammalia**, subclass ***Prototheria**) An extinct order of primitive mammals, known only from teeth found in Late ***Jurassic** rocks. Their brains may have been larger than those of reptiles; probably their young were fed with milk; possibly they were ***homoiotherms**; and perhaps they were insectivorous, arboreal, and nocturnal. They were about the size of, and must have resembled, shrews.

Dolichoderinae (suborder ***Apocrita**, family ***Formicidae**) Subfamily of ants which have a single, flattened scale on the ***petiole**, often overhung by the first gastral segment. Venom is extruded through a ventral, transverse slit at the tip of the ***gaster**. There are about 500 species, with a worldwide distribution.

Dolichopodidae (**long-legged flies**) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Large family of flies which are generally small, bristly, and metallic green or blue-green. Their antennae have a dorsal or terminal **arista*, and they have a short, fleshy proboscis. The **tarsus* has two **pulvilli*, and a straight or poorly lobiform **empodium*. Males have secondary sexual features that may affect almost any part of the body. As adults, the flies are thought to be predacious on tiny, soft-bodied insects, which are chewed before being sucked dry. The flies are also found on flowers, feeding on nectar and other plant juices. Most larvae are carnivorous within their particular habitat, which may be aquatic, or terrestrial in soil or leaf-mould. There are about 230 genera with more than 7000 described species.

Dolicochoerus loudonensis A middle **Oligocene* peccary known from Europe. Living relatives include *Tayassu* from the New World.

doliform Barrel-shaped or jar-shaped.

doliolaria In **Holothuroidea*, a larval form in which the ciliated band forms rings around the body. It develops from the **auricularia larva*.

Dollo's law Evolutionary irreversibility: once regarded as inevitable, but now considered to apply mainly in special cases. The potential for further useful mutation may well be very limited in highly specialized organisms, since only those mutations that will allow the organism to continue in its narrow niche will normally be functionally possible. In such cases there is therefore a self-perpetuating, almost irreversible, evolutionary trend, so much so that it is regarded virtually as a law, called 'Dollo's law' after the palaeontologist Louis Dollo (1857–1931). The trend results from steady directional selective pressure, or orthoselection reinforced by specialization, or developmental **canalization*.



<http://ecodevoevo.blogspot.com/2011/02/lost-and-found-breaking-dollos-law.html>

- Biography of Louis Dollo, of Dollo's law.

domain The highest taxonomic category in a classification system based on comparisons of ribosomal RNA. There are three domains: **Archaea*; **Eubacteria*; and **Eukarya*. Each domain comprises organisms that are not closely related genetically to members of either of the other domains. *See also* **KINGDOM**.

domestication The selective breeding of species by humans in order to accommodate human needs. Domestication also requires considerable modification of natural **ecosystems* to ensure the survival of, and optimum production from, the domesticated species.

dominance 1. The possession of high social status within an animal group that exhibits social organization; it is often achieved and sustained by **aggression* toward inferior individuals.

See [PECKING ORDER](#). 2. See [DOMINANT GENE](#).

dominant gene In [*diploid organisms](#), a [*gene](#) that produces the same phenotypic character when its [*alleles](#) are present in a single dose (heterozygous) per nucleus as it does in double dose (homozygous). For example, if A is dominant over a, then AA (the homozygote) and Aa (the heterozygote) have the same [*phenotype](#). A gene that is masked in the presence of its dominant allele in the heterozygote state is said to be recessive to that dominant. Such a dominant–recessive relationship is common between two alleles, the gene most frequently present at a given [*locus](#) being usually dominant to its alleles.

Donacobiidae (black-capped donacobius) (class [*Aves](#), order [*Passeriformes](#)) A monotypic family (*Donacobius atricapilla*) of passerine birds, which have a long tail, short, rounded wings, and stout legs and feet. They build an open-cut nest, are social, highly vocal, and their behaviour is extrovert. They are common and conspicuous in tropical wetlands and swamps in S. America and Panama.

donor See [GRAFT](#).

Doradidae (thorny catfish) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Siluriformes](#)) A large family of small catfish that have rows of thick, overlapping plates along each side of the body, each plate provided with a thorny process. The [*dorsal](#) and [*pectoral fins](#) each bear a strong spine. Doradidae usually have three pairs of [*barbels](#) around the mouth. Several species are known to aquarium hobbyists, including *Amblydoras hancocki* (grunting thorny catfish), which can make audible grunting noises. There are 33 genera with 96 species, found in S. American rivers.

dorsal Nearest to the back; in vertebrates to the spinal column.

dorsal aorta The main artery conveying blood to the posterior part of the body.

dorsal fin The unpaired fin located on the back (dorsal surface) of both bony fish and sharks. It may be single and soft-rayed, as in trout, or double with the anterior dorsal fin supported by fin spines, as in perch. In some species (e.g. eels) the dorsal fin is confluent with the tail fin.

dorsiventral With upper and lower sides differing in structure.

dorsum The inner margin of the shell or [*carapace](#) of an invertebrate animal; the [*dorsal](#) side of the body.

Dorylinae (army ant, driver ant) (suborder [*Apocrita](#), family [*Formicidae](#)) Subfamily of tropical ants which have one or two petiolar segments, and in which the eyes are reduced or absent. Colonies contain several million individuals, produced by the single [*dichthadiiform](#) queen. They are characterized by their [*legionary](#) foraging activity, and nomadic behaviour

(there are frequent changes in nest site). The bivouac (nest) is formed from the bodies of living ants, protecting the queen and brood within. There are about 200 species.

dosage compensation A genetic process that compensates for **genes* that exist in two doses in the homogametic sex and one in the heterogametic sex as a result of their location on the **X-chromosome*. The process is not universal among species. For example, in *Drosophila*, the heterogametic male has one X-chromosome which doubles its effect, while in humans, in the homogametic female only one of the two X-chromosomes is functional.

dove milk See *PIGEON MILK*.

Down's syndrome (formerly 'Mongolism') The condition whereby one of the small **autosomes* (chromosome 21 in humans) is represented three times (trisomy) instead of twice. Individuals exhibiting the syndrome have characteristic **phenotypic* signs. It is known only in humans, chimpanzees, and orang-utans. Presumably, trisomy of larger chromosomes is incompatible with survival.

DPN (diphosphopyridine nucleotide) See *NICOTINAMIDE ADENINE DINUCLEOTIDE*.

Draconettidae (slope dragonets) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of uncommon or rare, bottom-dwelling, marine fish, up to 12 cm long, which have a long, rounded body, pointed snout, **protrusible upper jaw*, very large eyes, large, rounded **pectoral fins*, 2 **dorsal fins* the anterior with 3 spines, posterior with 12–14 soft rays, **pelvic fins* with 1 spine and 5 rays, **anal fins* with 12–13 branched rays, and a truncate **caudal fin*. There are 2 genera with 15 species found worldwide in tropical and warm temperate waters.

Drepaneidae (sicklefishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Drepane*) of marine fish, which have a very deep, compressed body, **protrusible mouth*, **dorsal fin* with 13 or 14 spines distinct from part with 19–22 soft rays, and **pectoral fins* **falcate* and longer than the head. There are 3 species found off W. Africa and in the western Pacific.

Drepanididae (Hawaiian honeycreepers) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A diverse family of orange, yellow, green, brown, grey, or black birds, that have bills varying from long, thin, and **decurved* to stout and hooked. They are arboreal, feeding on nectar, fruit, and seeds, and nesting in trees and other vegetation. The two extant species of *Loxioides* (three species are extinct) are often placed in the genus *Psittirostra*. There are 12 genera, with about 19 species, confined to Hawaii.

drey The nest of a squirrel.

drift See *GENETIC DRIFT*.

drive An outdated term used formerly to describe a type of motivation in animals, the psychological 'force' that leads to physical action. The term was abandoned because 'force' in the sense of 'physical energy' plays no direct part in psychological processes, the attempt to attribute a drive to each aspect of behaviour led to an uncontrollable proliferation of drives, and, ultimately, because the concept lacks explanatory power.

Dromadidae (crab plover) (class **Aves*, order **Charadriiformes*) A **monotypic* family (*Dromas ardeola*) which is a white, plover-like bird with a black back and black **remiges* and **wing coverts*. It has a medium-length, stout, black bill, and its legs are long with partially webbed toes and a **pectinate* middle claw. It is found on coastal shores, feeding on crabs, **Crustacea*, and molluscs, and nesting in a burrow, and occurs along Indian Ocean coasts from the Red Sea to Burma, and on Madagascar and other islands.

dromaeosaurid A member of the **Coelurosauria* branch of the theropod dinosaurs which developed from the genus *Dromaeosaurus* (the 'emu reptile'), known from the early Late **Cretaceous* of Canada. Dromaeosaurids had relatively large brain cases and may have been among the most intelligent reptiles ever to have lived.

Dromaiidae (emu) (class **Aves*, order **Casuariiformes*) A monotypic family (*Dromaius novaehollandiae*) of large, **ratite* birds that have grey-brown, hair-like plumage, a stout bill, vestigial wings, and no tail feathers. Emus have long legs with three toes and short claws. They inhabit dry, open country, feeding on vegetable matter and fruit, and nesting in a hollow in the ground. They are confined to Australia; a second species *D. diemenianus* (dwarf emu) is extinct and sometimes regarded as a subspecies. Emus are closely related to the **Casuariidae*.

Dromiciopsia See *MICROBIOTHERIA*.

drone The male of ants, bees, and wasps, whose only function is to mate with fertile females: the drone contributes nothing to the maintenance of the colony.

Drosophilidae (fruit flies, vinegar flies) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Large family of flies which are of great economic importance as pests of fruit and other plant tissue. The adults are usually small, with light-red eyes. Eggs are laid on or near the fermenting fruit, and the larvae feed in a semiliquid soup of ripe fruit. Species of the genus *Drosophila*, of which more than 2000 are recognized, include some of the animals about whose genetics most is known. Hawaii is a site of active *Drosophila* speciation. The family comprises about 80 genera with about 4000 species distributed worldwide.

drying oil An oil that hardens to form a film on exposure to air. Drying oils are used in paints and varnishes.

Dryinidae (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of small (1.5–10 mm long), black, parasitic wasps in which the fore **tarsi* of the female are often **chelate* and used to grasp the

host adult or nymph. The host is stung and becomes insensible, whereupon the female wasp lays her egg or eggs. The larvae are mostly ectoparasitic on the abdomens of adult or nymphal plant hoppers, leaf hoppers, and tree hoppers. The position of the parasite on the host varies; more than one may be present; and many species exhibit **polyembryony*, with up to 60 individuals resulting from a single fertilized egg. The family is relatively uncommon but there are 50 genera with about 1800 species.

dry-matter production The expression of plant or animal productivity in terms of the dry weight of material produced per unit area during a specified time period. It is a more easily achieved, though technically less accurate, measure of organic production than are **calorific* values (in which the inorganic (ash) component can be separated).

Dryopidae (long-toed water beetles) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of tiny, **pubescent*, black to reddish beetles, less than 5 mm long. The antennae are very short and thick, with six or more segments forming a **pectinate club*. They live in or near water, crawling on aquatic vegetation. Larvae often have tufts of external gills at the end of the abdomen, or a mobile **operculum*, and are found under stones in streams or in permanently waterlogged fields. There are 33 genera with about 300 species, found worldwide except for Antarctica and Australia.

duck virus hepatitis Disease, chiefly affecting ducklings, which involves haemorrhagic necrosis of the liver. Mortality rates are high. The disease is caused by an enterovirus.

ductless gland See ENDOCRINE GLAND.

ductus pneumaticus See PHYSOSTOMOUS.

duetting A co-ordinated vocal **display* performed by a monogamous (see MONOGAMY) pair of birds or primates in which the individuals vocalize alternately or simultaneously. Duetting occurs frequently after the pair have bonded and throughout the duration of the pair bond. The behaviour has been documented in more than 200 species of birds and most Old World primates.

Dufour's gland An abdominal gland found in the females of nearly all **Apocrita*. It empties at the base of the **ovipositor* or sting, and is thought in many groups to lubricate the valves of the ovipositor during egg-laying. In worker ants it secretes either alarm or trail-making **pheromones*. It is massively developed in most solitary mining bees, and produces secretions to make a waterproof, fungus-resistant lining for brood cells. In at least two bee families (**Anthophoridae* and **Megachilidae*) the Dufour's gland secretion is also a dietary supplement for the developing larva, and is added to the pollen and nectar stored by the female before egg-laying.

Dugongidae (dugong) (class **Mammalia*, order **Sirenia*) A monospecific family (*Dugong dugon*) of large (up to 5.8 m long), exclusively marine 'sea cows' which have notched tails

and moderately cleft upper lips. The functional teeth are reduced to a pair of upper **incisors* (tusks in the males) and there are four to six other, peg-like teeth, the lower jaw having a horny pad. The stomach is complex, the intestine very long. Dugongs are distributed throughout coastal waters from the Red Sea to Taiwan and northern Australia.

Dulidae (**palmchat**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A **monotypic* family (*Dulus dominicus*) which is an olive-brown bird with buff-white under-parts, streaked with brown, a stout bill, and stout feet. It inhabits open country with palms, feeding on berries and blossom. Its nest is a large communal structure with separate entrances and nesting compartments, built high in a palm. It is found in the West Indies, confined to Hispaniola and Gonâve Island, Haiti.

dulosis (**dulotic**) The slave-making behaviour of certain parasitic ant species, in which the workers raid nests of other species and remove pupae. These are then reared as slaves in the nest of the dulotic ant species, and pass on foraged food to their captors.

dunnart The preferred vernacular name for members of the dasyurid (**Dasyuridae*) genus *Sminthopsis*, formerly known as ‘marsupial mice’. These are voracious, mouse-sized carnivores found mainly in arid and grassland areas of Australia and southern New Guinea.

duodenum In vertebrates, the section of the **alimentary canal* that lies immediately behind the **stomach*, forming the start of the intestine.

duplication A chromosomal aberration in which more than one copy of a particular chromosomal segment is produced within a **chromosome* set.

Duplicidentata See *LAGOMORPHA*.

duplicidentate In **Lagomorpha*, applied to the condition in which the first **incisors* (i.e. those at the centre of the front of each jaw) are large and have **persistent pulps*, and the second are small and peg-like.

duplivincular Applied to a ligament formed from alternate bands of hard and soft tissue.

dura mater See *MENINGES*.

durophagic Adapted to the eating of hard materials, such as the diet of many benthic dwellers, comprising shelled invertebrates. Skates and rays, for instance, have a tough dentition and protrusible mouth capable of powerful suction which may be used to dislodge shellfish from rock faces.

Dussumieriidae (**round herrings**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Clupeiformes*) A family of **pelagic*, inshore, marine fish, which have a streamline, rounded body, sharply triangular **dorsal fin*, and deeply forked **caudal fin*. They were formerly classed in the **Clupeidae*,

from which they differ by having a single pelvic ***scute**. There are 2 genera with 9 species found in coastal waters of the Indo-Pacific, warm waters of the Atlantic, and eastern Pacific, where they form ***schools**.

dyad In genetics, one of the products of the disjunction of the ***tetrads** at the first meiotic division, contained in the nuclei of secondary ***oocytes** and ***spermatocytes**.

dynein A ***protein** that binds at regular intervals to the ***axonemes** of the tubule doublets of ***microtubules**. Dynein forms projections that attach to one tubule of the doublet and it splits ATP (***adenosine triphosphate**).

dysgenic Genetically deleterious.

dysodont Applied to a type of hinge dentition, found in certain ***Bivalvia**, where teeth are simple, small, and situated very close to the dorsal margins of the valves.

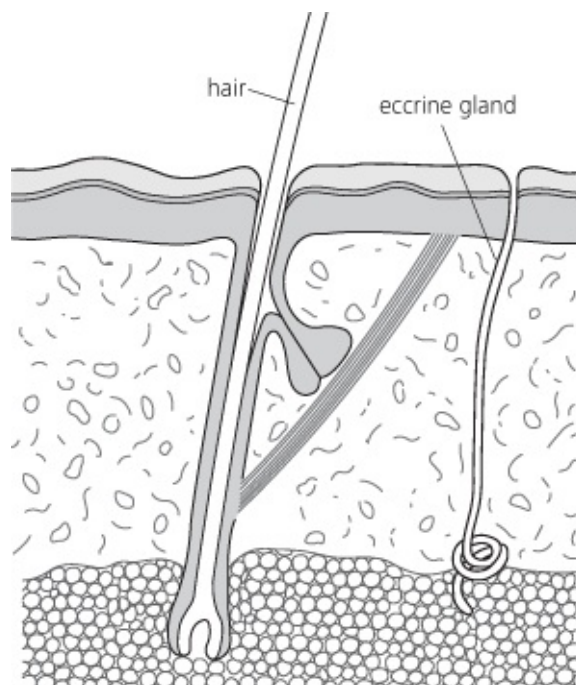
Dysommidae The former name (junior synonym) of the subfamily ***Ilyophinae**.

Dytiscidae (**true water beetles, diving beetles**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of large, shiny beetles up to 38 mm long, in which the dorsal and ventral surfaces are equally convex. Air is trapped between the ***elytra** and ***abdomen** for breathing under water. The hind legs are flattened and paddle-like, and specialized for swimming. Segments of the male fore ***tarsi** are expanded to form suckers which hold the female during mating. The antennae are thread-like. Larvae are aquatic, with an elongate body, well-developed legs, and large, sickle-shaped ***mandibles**. Adults and larvae are predatory on small fish, snails, and tadpoles. There are about 1290 genera with more than 4300 species, found worldwide.

ear-stone (otolith) A generally oval-shaped, solid, calcareous structure that is enclosed in membranaceous sacs in the inner-ear region of the brain of vertebrates. Although there are usually three ear-stones on each side of the brain, the middle one, the sagitta, is often the largest. Because the ear-stone shows growth zones, or annual rings, it is used by fish biologists to determine the age of fish.

Ecardines See **INARTICULATA**.

eccrine gland (sweat gland) In ***Mammalia**, one of the glands located in the skin that opens directly to the exterior (*compare* **APOCRINE GLAND**) and secretes a dilute solution, mainly of salty water, the evaporation of which cools the body surface. Its function is thermoregulation.



Eccrine gland

ecdysis The periodic shedding of the ***exoskeleton** by some invertebrates, or of the outer skin by some ***Amphibia** and ***Reptilia**.

ecdysone A ***hormone**, produced by the prothoracic glands, which brings about ***moulting** in

an insect. The form of the animal after each moult is determined by the [*juvenile hormone](#). Ecdysone acts mainly on the epithelial cells.

Ecdysozoa A superphylum that contains the phyla [*Arthropoda](#) and [*Nematoda](#), defined by its members' possession of a tough, flexible [*cuticle](#) that is shed and regrown as they grow.

Echeneidae (remora) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A family of marine fish that have a flat, disc-like structure on top of the head. Actually a highly modified spinous [*dorsal fin](#), this is used by the fish as a sucking disc; by means of it the remora attaches itself to the bodies of larger fish (e.g. sharks and marlins). In the past, fishermen reputedly used remoras with lines fastened to their tails in order to catch turtles and large fish. One of the larger species, *Remora remora*, may reach a length of 90 cm. There are 3 genera with 8 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Echimyidae (spiny rats) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Rodentia](#)) A family of ground-dwelling, burrowing rodents, some of which are arboreal and others semi-aquatic. The legs are long, the first digit of the fore limb is rudimentary, the hind limb is [*pentadactyl](#). The hair tends to be spiny. Echimyidae are distributed throughout tropical S. America. There are about 20 genera, with 78 species.

echin- (echino-) A prefix meaning 'spiny' or 'prickly', from the Greek *ekhin*os, hedgehog.

Echinacea (phylum [*Echinodermata](#), class [*Echinoidea](#)) A superorder of regular echinoids that have rigid [*tests](#), gill slits, complete [*perignathic girdles](#), and keeled teeth. They first appeared in the Late [*Triassic](#).

Echinodera See [KINORHYNCHA](#).

Echinodermata A phylum of 'spiny-skinned', invertebrate animals which are entirely marine. The name is derived from the Greek *ekhin*os, 'hedgehog', and *derma*, 'skin'. They are characterized by an internal, mesodermal skeleton of porous calcite plates, a [*pentameral symmetry](#) (although a [*bilateral symmetry](#) is often superimposed upon this radial plan, especially in many modern echinoids), and the presence of a water-based vascular system, a complex internal apparatus of fluid-containing tubes and bladders which pass through pores in the skeleton and are seen from the outside as [*tube feet](#). The larvae are bilaterally symmetrical and indicate affinities with the [*Chordata](#) (see [DIPLEURULA LARVA](#)). The phylum is varied, and includes [*Ophiuroidea](#) (brittle-stars), [*Asteroidea](#) (starfish), [*Echinoidea](#) (sea urchins), [*Holothuroidea](#) (sea cucumbers), and [*Crinoidea](#) (sea lilies); and the extinct Edrioasteroidea, Blastoidea, Carpoidea, and Cystoidea. *Tribrachidium* from the late [*Precambrian](#) of Australia is probably an echinoderm, close to the stock from which the other groups evolved in the [*Cambrian](#) and [*Ordovician](#). Echinoderms first appeared in the Early Cambrian, but of the 20 classes known in the [*Palaeozoic](#), only six survive into the [*Mesozoic](#) and on to the present day.

Echinoida (class **Echinoidea*, superorder **Echinacea*) An order of regular echinoids that have imperforate, non-crenulate **tubercles*, solid spines, and shallow gill slits. They first appeared in the mid-**Cretaceous*.

Echinoidea (sea urchins, sand-dollars, heart urchins) (phylum **Echinodermata*, subphylum **Echinozoa*) A class of free-living echinoderms in which the body is enclosed in a globular, cushion-shaped, discoidal, or heart-shaped **test* built of meridionally arranged columns of interlocking, calcareous plates, which bear movable appendages (spines which have small 'ball-and-socket' joints, **pedicellariae*, and **spheridia*). The test is composed of 20 vertical rows of plates arranged in five double rows of perforate (ambulacral) plates and five double rows of imperforate (interambulacral) plates. **Tube feet*, connected to the internal water-based vascular system, emerge through the pores of the **ambulacra*. The apical system on the upper surface consists of five **ocular plates* and up to five **genital plates*. In all regular echinoids the **anus* is enclosed within the apical system, but in many irregular echinoids it is in the posterior interambulacrum. The mouth is always on the lower surface and may be central or anterior in position; in most species, the mouth is ringed with five teeth that form part of **Aristotle's lantern*. The class first appeared in the **Ordovician*. It underwent a great **adaptive radiation* in early Upper **Palaeozoic* times, when rigid tests were evolved, experienced a marked reduction in the **Permian* and **Triassic*, and thereafter resumed its diversification, which has continued until the present day. Fossils of the inner skeletons of these echinoderms are common in both **Mesozoic* and **Cenozoic* sediments. There are about 125 Palaeozoic, 3670 Mesozoic, 3250 Cenozoic, and about 950 extant species.

Echinophthiriidae (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) Family of sucking lice which are parasitic on seals and otters. Species differ from other Anoplura in the lack of eyes or ocular points; the lack of abdominal **sclerites*; the thick covering of **setae*; and the long, tubular, spiracular chamber (see *SPIRACLE*). They are the only lice to parasitize marine mammals, and some species are known to obtain oxygen from sea water by cutaneous respiration. This is possible because the **exoskeleton* is very thin, and such lice are thickly covered in protective, flattened scales. Some species of seal lice live in the nasal passages of the host, while others burrow a short distance into the skin. Many seals come to land only once a year, to breed; the life cycle of the lice is synchronized to this, so they breed at the same time as the seals. It is then that lice are able to move from seal to seal, and to colonize young seals. There are 5 genera, with 13 species.



<http://www.tolweb.org/Echinophthiriidae/13661>

- Information about the Echinophthiriidae.

echinopluteus larva In **Echinodermata*, a planktonic and feeding larval form that possesses limb-like outgrowths bearing ciliated bands.

Echinorhinidae (**bramble sharks**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Squaliformes*) A monogeneric family (*Echinorhinus*) of deep-water sharks, which are 3–4 m long, with a stout, cylindrical body covered with coarse **denticles*, short snout, 2 small **dorsal fins* set close together far back on the body, no **anal fin*, and a notch on the **caudal fin*. There are 2 species found worldwide down to 900 m depth.

Echinothurioida (subclass **Euechinoidea*, superorder **Diadematacea*) An order of regular echinoids that have flexible **tests* and compound ambulacral plates bearing three pairs of pores. The **tubercles* are non-crenulate. At the present day there are many abyssal forms. They first appeared in the Late **Jurassic*.

Echinozoa (phylum **Echinodermata*) A subphylum whose members have radial symmetry of a globoid body without arms or projecting rays. It contains seven classes in the **Palaeozoic*, but only two of these (**Echinoidea* and **Holothuroidea*) survive to the present day.

echinulate Covered with small points or spines.

Echiura (**spoon worms**) (phylum **Annelida*, class **Polychaeta*) A subclass of coelomate (see *COELOM*), marine, worm-like animals in which mature individuals lack **metameric segmentation*. The body consists of a sausage-shaped, cylindrical trunk and an anterior, muscular **proboscis* that cannot be retracted (unlike the **introvert* of **Sipunculida* which Echiura otherwise resemble in size and shape). **Parapodia* are absent in most forms. All have a pharynx. The nervous system is similar to that of Annelida, but there are no special sense organs. Males and females occur. The more than 230 described species are exclusively marine, and most are burrowers and **detritus* feeders. Spoon worms were formerly classed as a family (Echiuridae) of the Annelida, but were then reclassified as a phylum (Echiura); probably the original classification was more reliable, and most authorities now regard them as a polychaete subclass.

Echiuridae See *ECHIURA*.

echiurus larva In **Sipunculida*, a **trochophore larva*.

echo-location The detection of an object by means of reflected sound. It is used by bats, by some cetaceans, and by other animals, for purposes of orientation and to find prey.

eclosion The emergence of an insect larva from an egg, or of an adult insect from a pupa. The word is from the French *faire éclore*, meaning ‘to hatch’.

eco- A prefix derived from the Greek *oikos*, ‘house’ or ‘dwelling place’.

ecological barrier See *DISPERSAL BARRIER*.

ecological efficiency (trophic level assimilation efficiency) The ratio between the energy assimilated at one **trophic* level and that assimilated at the immediately preceding level, usually expressed as a percentage; i.e. $(A_2/A_1) \times 100$, where A_1 is the lower trophic level and A_2 the higher trophic level.

ecological energetics The study of energy transformations within **ecosystems*.

ecological factor See *LIMITING FACTOR*.

ecological genetics The study of genetics with particular reference to variation on a global and local geographic scale.

ecological indicator Any organism or group of organisms indicative of a particular environment or set of environmental conditions. *See also* *BIOTIC INDICES*; *INDICATOR SPECIES*.

ecological isolation Separation of groups of organism as a result of changes in their **ecology* or in the environment in which they live. This is one of the processes leading to **speciation*, since there will be a restriction in the movement of **genes* between groups thus separated, and changes in **gene* frequencies may occur due to local selection or drift until eventually the groups may be so divergent that reproductive barriers exist.

ecological niche See *NICHE*.

ecological pyramid (Eltonian pyramid) Graphical representation of the trophic structure and function of an **ecosystem*. The first **trophic* level, of producer organisms (usually green plants), forms the base of the pyramid, with succeeding levels added above to the apex. There are three types of pyramids: of numbers, of biomass, and of energy. The alternative name for the concept is taken from the name of *Dr Charles *Elton*, FRS, the British ecologist who devised it.

ecological system See *ECOSYSTEM*.

ecology The scientific study of the interrelationships among organisms and between organisms, and all aspects, living and non-living, of their environment. *Ernst Heinrich Haeckel* is usually credited with having coined the word 'ecology' in 1869 (as the German word *Ökologie*, from the Greek *oikos*, 'house', and *logos*, 'discourse').

ecomorph A small difference in form or colour that distinguishes **populations* of a **species* that have become reproductively isolated fairly recently. Ecomorphs represent adaptations to very local environmental variations (e.g. among *Anolis* lizards (**Iguanidae*), all of the species *A. sagrei*, descended from populations that were introduced experimentally to 14 very small islands in the Bahamas in the 1970s, which differ in the length of their hind legs according to the structures on which they rest).

ecophysiology The scientific study of the physiological adaptation of **species* to their environments.

ecosphere See BIOSPHERE.

ecosystem (ecological system) A term first used by A. G. Tansley (1871–1955) in 1935 to describe a natural unit that consists of living and non-living parts, interacting to form a stable system. Fundamental concepts include the flow of energy via food chains and food webs, and the cycling of nutrients biogeochemically. Ecosystem principles can be applied at all scales—thus principles that apply e.g. to an ephemeral pond apply equally to a lake, an ocean, or the whole planet. In Russian and central European literature ‘**biogeocoenosis*’ describes the same concept.

ecotone A narrow and fairly sharply defined transition zone between two or more different **communities*. Such edge communities are typically species-rich. Ecotones arise naturally, e.g. at land–water interfaces; but elsewhere may often reflect human intervention, e.g. the agricultural clearance of formerly forested areas.

ecotope The habitat component of a **biogeocoenosis*.

ecotype A locally adapted **population* of a widespread species. Such populations show minor changes of morphology and/or physiology, which are related to **habitat* and are genetically induced. Nevertheless they can still reproduce with other ecotypes of the same species.

ecto- A prefix meaning ‘outside’, from the Greek *ektos*, ‘outside’.

Ectobiidae (cockroaches) (class **Insecta*, order **Blattodea*) A cosmopolitan family, formerly known as Blattellidae, of medium to large cockroaches some of which are domestic pests (e.g. *Periplaneta americana*, the American cockroach). There are 7 subfamilies with about 220 genera and about 2300 species found worldwide.

ectocrine (environmental hormone, exocrine) A chemical substance, released by an organism into the environment during decomposition processes, which influences the activity of another organism.

ectoderm In a **triploblastic *embryo*, the outer layer of cells which eventually give rise to the **epidermis*, the most anterior and posterior portions of the digestive tract, and the majority of the nervous system.

Ectognatha In some classifications, a superorder of insects comprising the **ectognathous* groups Pterygota and Thysanura.

ectognathous Of insect mouth-parts, well developed and projecting outwards from the head

rather than being contained in an eversible pocket.

ectoparasite See PARASITISM.

ectoplasm In plant cells and some *Protozoa, the outer, *gel-like layer of the cell *cytoplasm, which lies immediately beneath the *cell membrane and contains packed layers of *microtubules.

Ectoprocta See BRYOZOA.

ectotherm An animal that maintains its body temperature within fairly narrow limits by behavioural means (e.g. basking or seeking shade). Terrestrial reptiles are ectotherms. Compare POIKILOTHERM.

edaphic Of the soil, or influenced by the soil. Edaphic factors that influence soil organisms are derived from the development of soils and are both physical and biological (e.g. mineral and humus content, and *pH).

Edentata A former order comprising the anteaters, tree sloths, armadillos, pangolins, and aardvarks, all of which lack *incisors and have *molars that are poorly developed or absent; edentate means toothless. The group is now known to be *paraphyletic and its members have been dispersed, the aardvark into *Orycteropodidae, pangolins into *Manidae, and the (New World) anteaters, armadillos, and tree sloths into *Xenarthra.

edentulous 1. Applied to a condition found in some *Bivalvia in which hinge teeth are absent.

2. In mammals, toothless, either naturally or as a result of tooth loss.

Ediacaran The last (i.e. youngest) faunal stage of the *Proterozoic; it is marked by the presence, at localities all over the world, of the distinctive Ediacaran fauna, named after the Ediacara Hills, a site in South Australia. It lasted from 600 Ma ago to 542 Ma ago.

edible frog A first-generation hybrid between the marsh frog (*Rana ridibunda*) and pond frog (*R. lessonae*). The parental chromosome sets are inherited as a whole, so e.g. the offspring of edible × marsh frogs are 50% marsh and 50% edible; there are no F_2 hybrids.

effect hypothesis A model proposed in 1980 by the palaeontologist Elisabeth Vrba to account for *evolutionary trends. She proposed that a *species, occupying a restricted ecological *niche, would continually give rise to daughter species by *punctuated equilibrium. These new species would have a variety of characteristics; but because of the features of the particular ecological niche, only species that possessed a particular suite of characters would survive; the surviving species would speciate in their turn, with the same result, and at each level the lineage appears to be ‘pushed’ further and further in a given

direction.

effective population size The average number of individuals in a population that actually contribute **genes* to succeeding generations. This number is generally rather lower than the observed, censused, population size, being reduced by the following factors: (a) a higher proportion of one sex may mate; (b) some individuals will pass on more genes by having more offspring in a lifetime than others; (c) any severe past reduction in population size may result in the random loss of particular **genotypes*.

effector Any structure (e.g. gland, muscle, electric organ, stinging cell, or pigment cell) that responds to a stimulus directly or indirectly. The nervous system controls most effectors.

efferent fibres In the **autonomic nervous system*, fibres that convey information from the **central* nervous system to peripheral organs, e.g. to control heart rate, contraction and dilatation of blood vessels, and contraction and relaxation of smooth **muscle*.

effused Loosely or irregularly spreading.

egestion The expulsion by an organism of waste products that have never been part of the cell constituents.

egg burster Spine or tooth on the surface of the **exoskeleton* of the first larval **instar* of an insect, which allows it to break out of the egg.

egg-eating snakes Two genera of snakes (**Colubridae*), *Dasypeltis* from Africa and *Elachistodon* from India, which feed almost exclusively on eggs. Elongate projections from the neck vertebrae pierce the throat, and with throat-muscle action break the eggshell, which is regurgitated.

egg-raft See *CULICIDAE*.

Eifelian See *DEVONIAN*.

eigenvalue (latent root λ) The components (latent roots) derived from the data which represent that variation in the original data accounted for by each new component or axis.



<http://mathworld.wolfram.com/Eigenvalue.html>

- Explanation of eigenvalue.

Eimeriina (subclass **Coccidia*, order **Eucoccidia*) A suborder of **Protozoa* in which **syzygy* does not occur. They are parasitic, growing inside the cells of a wide range of vertebrate and invertebrate hosts, and are commonly parasitic in domestic animals. The

suborder includes some pathogens (see [COCCIDIOSIS](#)). There are several families, and many species.

ejaculation The process of expulsion of [*semen](#) through the male sexual organ thereby releasing [*spermatazoa](#) from the [*testis](#). In invertebrates, the seminal fluid is passed through the vas deferens to the outside, in vertebrates the vas deferens leads to the urethra which leads to the outside. *Compare* [OVULATION](#).

Elapidae (cobras, kraits, taipans, mambas, coral snakes) (class [*Reptilia](#)) A family of venomous snakes which have short, firm, grooved fangs at the front of the mouth. The venom is mainly neurotoxic (i.e. a nerve poison). Generally these are elongate, agile snakes, active at dusk or dawn. Their prey consists mainly of small vertebrates. *Bungarus* (kraits) of south-east Asia grow up to 2 m long; they are nocturnal and feed almost exclusively on other snakes. The genus *Dendroaspis* (mambas) of Africa includes the black mamba which grows up to 4.25 m long and has been recorded moving at 11 km/h across country, and the smaller (up to 2.7 m), arboreal green mamba. *Ophiophagus hannah* (king cobra) of southern Asia, the longest of all venomous snakes, sometimes exceeds 5 m; its neck ribs can be spread to form a small hood. There are 56 genera with about 360 species, found throughout the tropics and subtropics.

Elasipodida (class [*Holothuroidea](#), subclass [*Aspidochirotacea](#)) An order of deep-water holothuroids which lack [*respiratory](#) trees, gas exchange occurring through the body surface.

Elasmobranchii (class [*Chondrichthyes](#)) A subclass of shark-like fish that have five to seven gill slits, fairly rigid fins, [*placoid scales](#), a spiracular opening behind the jaws, numerous teeth, and [*claspers](#) on the ventral fins of the male. Modern elasmobranchs have a cartilaginous skeleton. Apart from modern sharks and rays, the subclass also includes many fossil species.

Elassomatidae (pygmy sunfishes) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A monogeneric family (*Elassoma*) of freshwater fish which have a [*dorsal fin](#) with 3–5 spines and 8–13 soft rays, [*anal fin](#) with 3 spines and 4–8 rays, and no [*lateral line](#). There are 7 species found in N. America.

elastic fibre A fibre that gives [*connective](#) tissue elasticity and resilience. It consists of an extracellular [*macromolecule](#) with a core of [*elastin](#) surrounded by microfibrils (see [FIBRIL](#)) rich in [*fibrillin](#).

elastin A [*protein](#) present in [*connective](#) tissue including skin that allows the tissue to resume its original shape after having stretched or contracted.

Elateridae (click-beetles, skip-jacks, snapping beetles) (class [*Insecta](#) order [*Coleoptera](#)) Family of elongate, usually black or brown beetles, 3–54 mm long, with long, often comb-like antennae. If the beetle falls on its dorsal surface, the body jack-knifes with a pronounced

click, throwing it into the air, and thus turning it over, so that it may land on its ventral surface. The larvae (wire-worms) are long, cylindrical, and tough-skinned; they can be serious crop pests, feeding on roots. Others are carnivorous or wood-feeders. *Pyrophorus* species (fireflies) occur in the neotropics: all stages are luminescent (*compare* [LAMPYRIDAE](#)). There are 400 genera with about 10 000 species, with worldwide distribution.

electric fish Fish that are capable of generating electric discharges. A number of species, belonging to different families, have this capability. Some (e.g. *Electrophorus electricus* (electric eel) and the electric rays, such as the Atlantic *Torpedo nobiliana*) can produce strong, stunning currents capable of immobilizing potential prey. The electric organs are derived from muscle tissue which is organized as a series of units, each one acting as a type of battery. The electric eel (which is related to the carp, not to the true eel) also uses the electrical pulses as a navigational aid, as does the African elephant fish (**Mormyridae*).

electrolocation The detection of an object by its distortion of a weak electrical field generated and sensed by the animal. *See* [ELECTRIC FISH](#).

electromagnetic location The detection of an object by its distortion of the Earth's electromagnetic field. *See* [AMPULLAE OF LORENZINI](#); [ELECTROMAGNETIC SENSE](#).

electromagnetic sense Mechanism by which some fish (e.g. *Scyliorhinus*, dogfish) and many invertebrates are able to orientate themselves within an electric field that they themselves generate, or by disturbances that they detect in the Earth's electrical or magnetic fields. In some fish the electric pulses are altered by individuals to prevent interference with neighbours, and are used as a means of communication.

electron carrier A compound that functions as an acceptor and donor of electrons and/or protons in an electron-transport system.

electron-transport chain (respiratory chain) A system of **electron carriers*, present in **mitochondria* and the **cell membranes* of **prokaryotes*, which sequentially transport electrons and/or protons previously removed from metabolites in **glycolysis*, the **citric-acid cycle*, and other metabolic reactions.

electrophoresis The migration, under the influence of an electric field, of charged particles within a stationary liquid. The liquid may be a normal solution or held upon a porous medium (e.g. starch, acrylamide gel, or cellulose acetate). The rate at which migration occurs varies according to the charge on the particle and also its size and shape. The phenomenon is exploited in a variety of analytical and preparative techniques employed in studies of macromolecules.

Electrophoridae (electric eel) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gymnotiformes*) A monospecific family (*Electrophorus electricus*, electric eel) which has an elongate, eel-like body with a long **anal fin* confluent with the tail fin. There are no scales, and the **dorsal fin*

is absent. The long tail region contains the specialized muscles that form the electric organ, which is capable of producing about 600 volts per discharge. It is found only in the Amazon and Orinoco rivers of S. America. See also [ELECTRIC FISH](#).

electroreceptor A type of [*receptor cell](#) found in weakly electrical [*teleost fish](#), which allows the detection of electrical discharge. There are two types of electroreceptor: [*ampullary organs](#) and [*tuberous organs](#).

Eleginopsidae (**Patagonian blenny, Falkland's mullet, rock cod**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A monotypic family (*Eleginops maclovinus*) of marine fish, up to 90 cm long, which have an elongated body, 2 contiguous [*dorsal fins](#), the first with 7 or 8 spines, the second, longer fin with soft rays, [*anal fin](#) with no spines, and large [*pectoral fins](#). They are found off the southern Atlantic and Pacific coasts of S. America.

elementary particle See [CRISTA](#).

Eleotridae (**gudgeon, sleeper**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A large family of small fish found in marine, brackish, and freshwater environments. Like the related gobies, they have a fairly round body, a blunt head with the eyes located almost above the jaws, two [*dorsal fins](#), and a rounded tail fin. Unlike gobies, the [*ventral fins](#) of the gudgeons are close to one another but do not form a sucking disc. One of the largest species is *Gobiomorus dormitor* (bigmouth sleeper) which grows to 60 cm; most do not exceed 20 cm. There are 34 genera with 179 species, distributed worldwide.

Elephantidae (**elephants, mammoths**) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Proboscidea](#)) A family than comprises the ancestral and modern elephants. They can be traced back to the [*Miocene](#) (*Stegolophodon*) and are distinct from the superficially similar mastodons ([*Mammutidea](#)). In living species the [*incisors](#) grow to tusks in the upper jaw only; other incisors and [*canines](#) are absent. Three milk [*premolars](#) and three [*molars](#) are present. Only one tooth in each half-jaw is used at a time; it is shed when worn and replaced by the tooth behind it, which moves forward. The skull is short, the nasal aperture high in the face, the proboscis long and muscular, with nostrils at its end. The limbs end in short hoofs; the gait is [*digitigrade](#). The family is distributed throughout Africa south of the Sahara, and southern Asia. The family includes the extinct [*Mammuthus](#) (mammoth) and three surviving species: *Elephas maximus* (Asian elephant), *Loxodonta africana* (African elephant), and *Loxodonta cyclotis* (African forest elephant).

Eleutherodactylidae (**New World rain frogs**) (class [*Amphibia](#), order [*Anura](#)) A family of frogs, 1.05–8.8 cm long, in which, except for one ovoviviparous species (see [OVOVIVIPARY](#)), the young develop directly into froglets and there is no tadpole stage; in some species fertilization is internal. There are 4 genera with 224 species found in forests and dense vegetation throughout the West Indies, peninsular Florida, from southern Texas to northern S. America.

Eleutherozoa (**phylum Echinodermata**) Ranked previously as a subphylum, a term that is now used only informally, to denote free-living echinoderms. These include the subphyla **Asterozoa* and **Echinozoa*.

elk 1. N. American form of *Cervus elaphus* (red deer, wapiti). 2. (**moose, *Alces alces***) See CERVIDAE.

Ellopostomatidae (**loaches**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order Cyprinoformes) A monogeneric family (*Ellopostoma*) of freshwater fish, 5–7 cm long, which have 2 **barbels*, very large eyes, and usually a **protrusible mouth* on the underside. There are 2 species found in S.E. Asia.

Elmidae (**riffle beetles**) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of small beetles, 2–5 mm long, which have punctured **elytra* and raised lines on the **thorax*. The antennae are **filiform*. The legs are long and slender, with an elongate terminal tarsal segment. They live in running water. Some breathe under water, using an air film trapped by hairs as a physical gill. Larvae are woodlouse-shaped, with terminal external gills, and are found clinging to stones or weeds in water. There are more than 150 genera with 1500 described species.

Elopidae (**giant herring, ladyfish, tenpounders**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Elopiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Elops*) of marine to estuarine and freshwater fish that have a very slender, silvery body, a single **dorsal fin*, small **pectoral* and **pelvic fins*, and a large, forked tail fin. Small schools of *Elops saurus* (ladyfish), 90 cm, often enter estuaries from the western Atlantic. Different species may exist in the Indo-Pacific region. There are 7 species.

Elopiformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of marine bony fish, which have the **pelvic fins* in the abdominal position, opposite the single **dorsal fin*, wide gill openings, and a strongly forked tail fin. The order includes the families **Megalopidae* (**tarpon**) and **Elopidae* (**ladyfish**).

Elopomorpha (class **Osteichthyes*, subclass **Actinopterygii*) A superorder of bony fish that includes the orders **Elopiformes*, **Anguilliformes*, and **Notacanthiformes*.

Elton, Charles Sutherland (1900–91) A British zoologist who studied animal communities and made major contributions to the development of ecological studies in general and of animal ecology in particular. One of his early books, *Animal Ecology* (first published in 1927), was very influential. He emphasized the importance of conserving species and habitats. He proposed the existence of **niches*, occupied by species at particular points in a **food chain*. From 1932 until 1967 he was director of the Bureau of Animal Population at the University of Oxford. Elton was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society in 1953 and was awarded many scientific prizes.

Eltonian pyramid See ECOLOGICAL PYRAMID.

elver A juvenile eel (**Anguillidae*).

elytron (elytra) Hard, often coloured fore wing of a beetle or earwig, which gives the animal its characteristic appearance (e.g. the colour and spots of a ladybird) when it is not flying.

emarginate Having a notch or notches at the edge.

Emballonuridae (sac-winged bats, sheath-tailed bats) (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*) A family of bats, in many species of which a glandular sac is present in the **propatagium*. The third digit is elongated and folds twice (into an N shape). The ears are separate, with a small **tragus*, the small tail projects from a loose sheath on the dorsal side of the **uropatagium*, and the nose is simple and pointed in many species. Sac-winged bats often roost in the open or in well-lit cave entrances. There are 14 genera, with 54 species, distributed throughout the tropics and subtropics.

Embden–Meyerhof pathway See GLYCOLYSIS.

Emberizidae (buntings) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Emberiza*) of small, mainly brown, streaked birds with medium-length feet, longish tails, and short conical bills. They inhabit open areas, grassland, and woodland, feeding mainly on seeds and building either an open or dome-shaped nest in trees, bushes, or on the ground. *Emberiza striolata* (house bunting) prefers to occupy buildings. There are 44 species, found in N., Central, and S. America, Africa, Europe, and Asia. The family was formerly much larger, but was found to be **paraphyletic*. New World sparrows were placed in the **Passerellidae*, and longspurs and snow buntings in the **Calcariidae*.

Embioptera (webspinners) (class **Insecta*, infraclass **Neoptera*) An order of insects (**Pterygota*), 15–20 mm long, which have a cylindrical body, the first segment of the **thorax* narrow and smaller than the second and third segments, short legs, wings, where present, are long, narrow, and fold against or over the body. Females and **nymphs* wingless, adult males winged or wingless depending on species. Most species gregarious. They inhabit tunnels and chambers, called galleries, woven from the silk both adults and nymphs produce. There are 10 families and possibly as many as 2000 species found in the tropics and subtropics worldwide except for Antarctica.

Embiotocidae (surfperch) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of coastal marine fish that have oval-shaped, compressed bodies, small mouths, and joined, spinous, soft-rayed **dorsal fins*. Many species are known to be live-bearing. *Rhacochilus toxotes* (rubberlip sea-perch) reaches a length of about 40 cm: the other species are smaller. There are 13 genera with 25 species found in the North Pacific.

Embrithopoda (cohort **Ferungulata*, superorder **Paenungulata*) An extinct order of subungulates of uncertain ancestry and with no known descendants, known by one form, *Arsinoitherium*, from the lower **Oligocene of Egypt*. The animal was the size of a rhinoceros

(about 3.4 m long); possibly it dwelt in marshes. It had short massive limbs, one pair of large horns (fused at their bases) growing from its nasal bones, and a second, much smaller pair of horns (behind the large pair) from the frontal bone.

embryo A young animal that is developing from a sexually fertilized or parthenogenetically activated ovum and that is contained within egg membranes or within the maternal body. The embryonic stage ends at the hatching or birth of the young animal.

Emmelichthyidae (bonnetfish, redbait, rovers) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish that have a slender body, a large and oblique mouth, toothless jaws, a deeply notched **dorsal fin*, and a forked tail fin. Several species are of some commercial importance. There are 3 genera with 18 species, distributed worldwide in tropical to temperate waters.

Empididae (dance flies) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Large family of medium to small flies, which have body bristles and a horny proboscis used to pierce prey and suck it dry, the prey usually consisting of other Diptera. The males often exhibit secondary sexual characters on their legs, as adaptations for holding prey and the female during mating. Mating behaviour also involves 'dancing' up and down by the males, hence the common name. Males often catch items of prey and offer them to females as part of the courtship procedure. Larvae are **amphipneustic*, with pseudopods to aid locomotion. The known larvae are carnivorous on other insects in soil and leaf-litter. There are more than 100 genera with more than 3000 described species, with a cosmopolitan distribution.

empodium Usually, the median bristle or pulvilliform structure that arises between the **unques* on the feet of **Diptera*; but the term is sometimes used to describe the terminal and sometimes claw-like structures on the collembolan **tibiotalus*.

Emsian See *DEVONIAN*.

Emydidae (freshwater turtles, terrapins) (class **Reptilia*, order **Testudines*) A family of turtles that bask on land but enter slow-moving water to feed. Usually there is no reduction of the shell. The limbs are flattened with webbed, clawed toes. Emydidae are mainly carnivorous. *Emys orbicularis* (European pond terrapin or European pond tortoise) is native to central and southern Europe, south-western Asia, and north-western Africa; it was present in Britain during the last (Ipswichian) interglacial. *Terrapene carolina* (Carolina box turtle or eastern box turtle) of the eastern USA is omnivorous and lives on land; its **plastron* is hinged allowing the shell to be closed. There are 33 genera with about 95 species, distributed widely in temperate zones, except southern Africa and Australia.

enamel Crystals of a calcium phosphate-carbonate salt, containing 2–4% of organic matter, which are formed from the **epithelium* of the mouth and which provide a hard outer coating to **denticles* and to the exposed part of teeth.

encephalitis Inflammation of the brain, which may be due, for example, to virus infection.

Encyrtidae (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of minute (0.5–7.0 mm long), usually black or brown, parasitic wasps which have convex **mesopleura* and **mesonota*, and middle legs modified for jumping. The adults have a large apical spur on the front **tibia*, and some are wingless. The larvae are mostly parasitic on scale insects and whiteflies, but some parasitize psyllids, nymphal ticks, potato moths, etc. One group forms galls. Many are **polyembryonic*, producing from 10 to more than 1000 young from a single egg. There are 460 genera with more than 3700 species, found worldwide.

endangered See *RARITY*.

endemic See *ENDEMISM*.

endemism The situation in which a species or other taxonomic group is restricted to a particular geographic region, due to factors such as isolation or response to soil or climatic conditions. Such a taxon is said to be endemic to that region. The size of the region in this context will usually depend on the status of the taxon: thus a family will be endemic to a much larger area than a species, all other things being equal.

endo- A prefix meaning ‘internal’, derived from the Greek *endon*, ‘within’.

endobiotic Growing within a living organism.

endobyssate Applied to the habit of specific bivalves (**Bivalvia*) that live in sediment. In contrast to **epibyssate* forms, the byssus (see *BYSSATE*) of these animals is used to anchor the animal within a burrow or boring.

endochondrial ossification See *OSSIFICATION*.

endocone In some **Nautiloidea*, apically pointed, conical layers of calcareous material in the **siphuncle*, building forward from the rear and sometimes filling it.

endocrine disruption Interference with the **endocrine* system that can result in changes in development and reproduction, and in the neurological and immune systems. A wide variety of chemical substances are known or believed to be endocrine disruptors in humans and non-humans, including pharmaceutical products, dioxin and dioxin-like compounds, polychlorinated biphenyls, plasticizers (e.g. bisphenol-A), and some insecticides.

endocrine gland (ductless gland) A **gland* that secretes its **hormone* product into the bloodstream or surrounding tissue directly, rather than through a duct. Compare *EXOCRINE GLAND*.

endocrine system In vertebrates, the system of ductless glands which secrete into the blood

stream ***hormones** which act on a target elsewhere in the body. *See also* **PITUITARY GLAND**.



<https://www.endocrineweb.com/endocrinology/about-endocrine-system>

- Description of the endocrine system.

endocuticle *See* **EXOSKELETON**.

endocytosis The mechanism by which a ***cell** engulfs large material by the invagination of the ***cell membrane** to form a ***vesicle** or ***vacuole**. *See also* **PHAGOCYTOSIS**; **PINOCYTOSIS**.

endoderm In an ***embryo**, the innermost layer of cells that gives rise to the lining of the ***archenteron** (digestive cavity) and its associated glands. *See also* **GASTRULATION**.

endogenous infection Infection with a micro-organism that is normally resident in the body so infected.

endolithic Growing between stones.

endolymph The fluid contained in the ***membranous labyrinth** of the inner ear of vertebrates.

endomitosis The doubling of the ***chromosomes** within a ***nucleus** that does not divide. The doubling may be repeated a number of times in a single nucleus. It occurs mainly in insects, where different adult tissues have specific ***polyploid numbers**; it also occurs in some vertebrate tissues.

endomixis In certain ciliated (*see* **CILIUM**) ***Protozoa**, the periodic division and reorganization of the cell nucleus. It was first observed in 1914 in *Paramecium aurelia*.

Endomychidae (**handsome fungus beetles**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of rounded, convex, hairy beetles, 2–8 mm long, with an expanded ***pronotum** covering most of the head. Many are brilliantly coloured. The antennae are conspicuously clubbed. Normally the beetles are associated with fungi on forest trees. Larvae are oval, with sides concealed by expanded ***tergites**. Temperate species are found in decaying vegetation, dung, and stored products. There are 130 genera with about 1800 species, mostly tropical.

endomysium A sheath of ***connective** tissue that encloses a fibre of ***striated** muscle.

endoneurial channel *See* **ENDONEURIUM**.

endoneurial sheath *See* **ENDONEURIUM**.

endoneurial tube *See* **ENDONEURIUM**.

endoneurium (**endoneurial channel**, **endoneurial sheath**, **endoneurial tube**) A sheath of ***connective** tissue that encloses the ***myelin** sheath of each of the nerve fibres of the ***spinal** cord.

endoparasite See PARASITISM.

endopeptidase See PROTEASE.

endophallus The inner wall of the ***aedeagus** of an insect, derived embryologically by the fusion of paired genital papillae to form a medial tube. The endophallus is flexible and eversible, is the true intromittent organ, and may be armed with backward-directed teeth or spines which gain purchase on the vaginal walls of the female.

endophragmal skeleton In ***Decapoda**, a complex internal structure composed of ***arthrophragms**, or from the fusion of ***apodemes**, that provides a framework for muscle attachment.

endoplasm In some ***Protozoa**, the inner layer of ***cytoplasm** within which are embedded the principal cell ***organelles**.

endoplasmic reticulum A complex network of cytoplasmic membranaceous sacs and tubules which appears to be continuous with both the nuclear and ***cell** membranes. It occurs in two forms: that bearing ***ribosomes** is termed 'rough ER'; that without, 'smooth ER'. Both are involved in the synthesis, transport, and storage of cell products.

endopod In ***Crustacea**, the inner ***ramus** of the ***biramous** limb.

endopodite See PROPODITE.

Endopterygota (Holometabola) (class ***Insecta**) A superorder of insects in which the wings develop internally until the final moult, when they undergo a pupal stage and complete ***metamorphosis**. There are 11 orders comprising more than 1 000 000 species.

endorphins ***Peptides**, peculiar to vertebrates, manufactured by the ***pituitary** gland, which have analgesic properties similar to opiates (e.g. morphine), because of an affinity for the same receptors in the ***brain**.

endoskeleton A skeleton that is contained within the body. In vertebrates, the endoskeleton comprises the ***axial** skeleton and the ***appendicular** skeleton. In ***Echinodermata**, the skeleton lies beneath the ***epidermis** and technically it is therefore an endoskeleton. Compare EXOSKELETON.

endosteum A thin layer of ***connective** tissue that lines the inner surface of the hollow centre of long bones.

endostracum A layer of generally **nacreous* calcium carbonate which is present on the internal surface of the shells of certain **Bivalvia* and other molluscs.

endostyle 1. A ciliated groove on the mid-ventral surface of the pharynx of **ammocoetes*. Food particles are trapped by mucus produced by the pharynx, and then transported toward the **oesophagus*. The endostyle is also able to take up iodine, a capacity it retains after it is transformed into the thyroid gland of the adult lamprey, when **metamorphosis* is complete. 2. A **mucus-secreting* groove in the **pharynx* of **Urochordata* and **Cephalochordata*, and a comparable organ in **Hemichordata*; it is **analogous* to the thyroid gland in **Chordata*.

endosymbiosis **Symbiosis* in which one symbiont lives within the other. *Compare* EXOSYMBIOSIS.

endosymbiotic hypothesis The hypothesis that the plastid and **mitochondrial*organelles* evolved from **prokaryotic* endosymbionts within **eukaryotic* cells early in eukaryotic evolution. At least two endosymbiotic events are postulated, one each for plastid and mitochondrial origins. It is contentious whether two independent events could account for the mitochondria that occur in plants and those that occur in animals, the present-day mitochondria of the two kingdoms being quite distinct from each other genetically.

endothelium The thin layer of tissue that lines the interior surfaces of blood and lymphatic vessels.

endotherm An animal that is able to maintain a body temperature that varies only within narrow limits by means of internal mechanisms (e.g. dilation or contraction of blood vessels, sweating, panting, and shivering). Birds and mammals are endotherms. *Compare* HOMOIOOTHERM.

endozoochory Dispersal of spores or seeds by animals after passage through the gut.

energid *See* PROTOPLAST.

energy budget A comparison between the amount of energy that enters the body of an animal, or a particular **trophic* level, and the amount of energy that leaves that animal or level.

energy of activation *See* ACTIVATION ENERGY.

engram A memory trace stored in the brain.

Engraulidae (anchovy) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Clupeiformes*) A family of small, slender, silvery, marine fish related to the herrings, which have a long snout projecting over the lower jaw, a large mouth, and a single, soft-rayed, **dorsal fin*. They travel in huge schools near the shore. Many species, including *Engraulis encrasicolus* (European anchovy),

are of considerable importance as food fish or as bait fish, the annual catch in Europe amounting to some 300 000 tonnes. There are 17 genera with 150 species, distributed worldwide.

enigmatic taxon A genus or higher **taxon* of restricted diversity, comprising only one or a few species with affinities that are poorly understood. Many species belonging to enigmatic taxa are known from very few specimens; some have not been seen since they were first described.

Enopla (phylum **Nemertea*) A class of typically marine nematodes that have an armature of plates or spines in the **proboscis*. They are found among algae in the **littoral* zone.

Enoplosidae (old wife) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monospecific family (*Enoplosus armatus*, old wife) of marine fish; an attractive, deep-bodied fish with a small mouth, long, spinous, soft-rayed **dorsal fins*, and large **pelvic* fins. It is found in coastal regions of eastern Indonesia and eastern Australia.

Ensifera (class **Insecta*, order **Orthoptera*) Suborder of orthopterans in which the antennae have more than 30 segments, usually many more, and in some groups are several times the length of the body. When present, auditory organs are found on the fore tibia, and **stridulation* is produced by friction between modified veins on the fore wings. When present, the modified **ovipositor* is cylindrical or sword-shaped (ensiform—hence ‘Ensifera’). The suborder includes the families **Cooloolidae*, **Gryllacrididae*, **Gryllidae*, **Gryllotalpidae*, **Myrmecophilidae*, **Prophalanopsidae*, **Rhaphidophoridae*, **Schizodactylidae*, **Stenopelmatidae*, and **Tettigoniidae*.

ensiform Sword-shaped.

Entamoeba histolytica The **amoeba* that causes amoebic dysentery in humans. See AMOEBOZOA.

entelechy An outmoded theory holding that evolution proceeds by the realization of that which was always potential. The word is from the Greek *entelekheia*, ‘become perfect’. See also ARISTOGENESIS; ORTHOGENESIS.

Entelodontidae So-called giant pigs, which diverged from palaeodont stock in the **Eocene*. They flourished in the **Oligocene* but disappeared in the **Miocene*, probably as a result of displacement by the true pigs and peccaries. Although they grew to the size of bison, to judge from their long limbs they were fast runners.

enteroceptor A sense organ that registers the internal state of an animal’s body. In mammals, enteroceptors monitor body temperature. Compare EXTEROCEPTOR; PROPRIOCEPTOR.

enteron See COELENTERON.

Enteropneusta (**acorn worms**) (phylum **Hemichordata*) A class of free-living, elongate, worm-like, burrowing marine animals, in which the body is clearly divided into a proboscis (protosoma), collar (mesosoma), and trunk (metasoma). The **stomochord* extends into the proboscis. The branchial apparatus is well developed, consisting of a long, double row of pores strengthened by a cuticular skeleton (thought to be **homologous* with the pharyngeal gill clefts of **Chordata*). The nervous system is **notoneural*. There are 111 known species. No fossil examples are known.

enterotoxin A type of **toxin*, produced by certain bacteria, which affects the function of the intestinal mucosa, causing diarrhoea, gastroenteritis, etc.

entocoel In some corals, the space between two **mesenteries* where the pleated muscle blocks face one another. *Compare* EXOCOEL.

Entodiniomorphida (class **Ciliatea*, subclass **Spirotrichia*) An order of ciliate **Protozoa* which occur as commensals in the rumen of cattle, sheep, and other **ruminants*, and in the gut of various other herbivores (e.g. horses). The organisms are anaerobic and can digest cellulose. There are two families, and many genera.

Entognatha (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum **Hexapoda*) A class of wingless arthropods, comprising the **entognathous groups* **Collembola*, **Protura*, and **Diplura*, with more than 5000 species.

entognathous Eversible and contained within a small pocket. In members of the **Entognatha*, the mouth-parts are enclosed by the head capsule.

entomochory Dispersal of spores or seeds by insects.

entomopathogenic Capable of causing disease in insects.

Entoprocta (**Kamptozoa**, **goblet worms**) A phylum of freshwater animals which entirely lack a mineralized skeleton. The **lophophore* surrounds both the anus and the mouth. Many fossil forms are known, but the phylum is known only from the **Palaeogene*. There are nearly 200 species, in 4 families. *Compare* ECTOPROCTA.

environment The external surroundings within which an organism lives.

environmental hormone See ECTOCRINE.

environmental resistance factors Those aspects of an **environment* which constrain the growth of a **population* and establish the maximum number of individuals that can be sustained. Such factors include the availability of essential resources (e.g. food and water), predation, disease, the accumulation of toxic metabolic wastes, and, in some species, behavioural changes due to stress caused by overcrowding.

environmental variance The portion of **phenotypic variance* that is due to differences in the environments to which the individuals in a population have been exposed. The total amount of variance observed amongst individuals in a population will be made up of an environmental component, determined by environmental variation, and a genetic component, determined by the variation that is inherited.

enzootic Applied to a disease of animals that is restricted to a given geographical locality.

enzyme A molecule, wholly or largely **protein*, produced by a living cell, that acts as a biological catalyst. Enzymes are present in all living organisms, and through their high degree of specificity exert close control over cellular metabolism.

Eocene A **Palaeogene epoch*, about 55.8–33.9 Ma ago, which began at the end of the **Palaeocene* and ended at the beginning of the **Oligocene*. It is noted for the expansion of mammalian stocks (horses, bats, and whales appeared during this epoch), and the local abundance of nummulites (marine protozoans of the **Foraminiferida*). The name means ‘dawn of the new’ and is derived from the Greek *eōs*, ‘dawn’, and *kainos*, ‘new’.

eocyte hypothesis A proposed taxonomic revision that would replace the three-**domain* classification with one of only two domains, **Bacteria* and **Archaea*, an idea first proposed in 1984 by James Lake and colleagues. Eocytes are sulphur-metabolizing, extreme thermophile organisms, placed within the **Crenarchaeota* in the three-domain taxonomic system, but recent genetic studies have shown eocytes to be very closely related to **eukaryotes*, suggesting that eukaryotes and Crenarchaeota share a common ancestor. This evidence supports the abandonment of the three-domain classification in favour of a two-domain classification comprising the **Eubacteria* and **Archaea*, with the **Eukarya* contained within the Archaea.

Eodelphis A genus of early opossums, marsupials with long, prehensile tails, several species of which are known from the Milk River Formation (Late **Cretaceous*) of Alberta. Their teeth were sharply cusped and somewhat primitive in form. Opossums are arboreal in habit and are thought to represent the ideal stem stock from which evolved the whole marsupial group.

Eognathosomata The name given to a group of irregular echinoids (**Echinoidea*) comprising the order Pygasteroida, and the suborders Holecypina and Echinoneina of the order **Holecypoida*.

Eohippus See *HYRACOTHERIUM*.

Eosimias A fossil primate, known mainly by jaws, teeth, and foot bones, from the middle **Eocene* of southern China, described in 1994 by C. K. Beard, Tao Qi, M. R. Dawson, Banyue Wang, and Chuankuei Li. According to its describers, it has the features of a very primitive member of the **Simiiformes* and may stand at the base of this group.

eosinophils In vertebrates, white blood cells, produced in the ***bone marrow**, that have coarse granules within their ***cytoplasm**. They migrate to tissues throughout the body and help combat invasion by foreign substances and certain infections.

Eozostrodon One of the earliest recorded mammals, known from the ***Triassic** of Europe and probably China. It was a small animal resembling a tree shrew.

Epallaginidae See **EUPHAEIDAE**.

ephemeral Short-lived, or of brief duration (e.g. the life of a mayfly, ***Ephemeroptera**). The word is derived from the Greek *ephēmeros*, 'lasting for only a day'.

Ephemerellidae (**spiny crawler mayflies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Ephemeroptera**) Family of insects whose nymphs are strikingly and cryptically coloured, and favour rapid, cool, clear streams or small lakes. There are 8 genera with 90 species, with an almost worldwide distribution.

Ephemeridae (**common burrower mayflies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Ephemeroptera**) Family of insects whose nymphs occur in ponds, lakes, and large rivers, and have a burrowing habit. The head has a frontal process and long, tusk-like ***mandibles** for loosening the silt, which is pushed sideways by the front legs and out of the burrow by the hind legs. The feathery gills are in continuous motion during digging, and the nymph feeds on detritus excavated from the burrow. The family contains some of the largest mayflies. Many have clear wings, although a few have spotted wings. Members of a particular species often emerge in large numbers. There are 7 genera with 80 species, distributed worldwide.

Ephemeroptera (**mayflies**) (subphylum ***Hexapoda**, class ***Insecta**) Order of insects in which the adults are short-lived, surviving from a few hours to a few days (see **EPHEMERAL**). The order is somewhat primitive, its members having two pairs of membranous wings with a simple network of veins, resembling the venation of dragonflies. The eyes are large; the antennae are short; the mouth-parts are unsclerotized and vestigial (the adults do not feed); the ***thorax** is strongly developed for flight; and the ***abdomen** possesses three long tail filaments. The adults are small to medium-sized, soft-bodied insects, with large, triangular fore wings, and small, rounded, hind wings. The wings are held rigidly upright above the body at rest. The nymphs are aquatic and herbivorous, although some have sharp, modified ***mandibles** and are partly predacious. The nymphal stage may last several years, but the majority are ***univoltine**. The ***metamorphosis** is simple and there is no pupal stage, the first winged stage being known as the sub-imago, or dun. The sub-imago resembles the adult, but is often a dull-brown colour. The sub-imaginal stage may last as little as five minutes before the skin is shed and the brightly coloured adult (spinner) emerges. The males fly in swarms with a dancing, vertical flight, and have several mating adaptations (e.g. reversible fore-leg tarsal joints) and modified eyes. Ephemeroptera are unique in that they undergo a moult after wings have become full-sized and functional. The 2100 species are an important part of the diet of freshwater fish.

Ehippidae (spadefish, batfish, scats) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A small family of marine and brackish-water fish in which the compressed, flattened body is usually nearly as deep as it is long. The small mouth, steep forehead, and the large second **dorsal* and **anal fins* are also typical. Fairly slow-moving fish, they are found near rocky outcrops or coral reefs. There are 8 genera and 15 species, occurring worldwide in warm to temperate waters.

Ephthianuridae See *MELIPHAGIDAE*.

ephyrae The immature **medusae* of **Scyphozoa* which develop from **scyphistomae*. They are almost microscopically small and have incompletely developed adult structures. They feed mainly on protozoons.

epi- A prefix derived from the Greek preposition *epi*, ‘upon’, ‘above’, or ‘in addition to’.

epibenthos The organisms living on the surface of the sea-bed or bed of a lake.

epibiotic Growing on the surface of a living organism.

epiblast The outer layer of a **blastula*; following **gastrulation* it gives rise to the **ectoderm*.

epibyssate Applied to the habit of specific bivalves (**Bivalvia*) that live in sediment. In contrast to **endobyssate* forms, the byssus (see *BYSSATE*) of these animals is used to anchor the animal to rock or seaweed.

epicardial tube In **Urochordata*, a perivisceral space formed by the outgrowth of the **pharynx*.

epicuticle See *EXOSKELETON*.

epidemiology The scientific study of the causes, distribution patterns, and effects of diseases and other health-related events.

epidermis The outermost layer or layers of cells in an animal. It is one cell thick in many invertebrates, but many cells thick in vertebrates. In land-dwelling vertebrates its surface layer is formed from dead, hardened (keratinized) cells. See also *INTEGUMENT*.

epifauna Benthic organisms (see *BENTHOS*) that live on the surface of the sea-bed, either attached to objects on the bottom or free-moving. They are characteristic of the intertidal zone. Compare *INFAUNA*.

epigamic Character of an animal that serves to attract or stimulate members of the opposite sex during courtship. Examples are the distinctive coloration of some male birds and fish, the colourful crest of the male crested newt, and the song of birds. Such characters may also have other functions such as discouraging potential competitors for mates or food resources.

epigastric furrow On the ventral surface of a spider, a fold between the **epigastric plates* that separates the **book lungs* and **epigyne* from the posterior of the abdomen. The **oviduct* opens into the epigastric furrow and the **lung* slits are located at either end.

epigastric plates On the ventral surface of a spider, two hardened plates covering the **book lungs*.

epigenesis The hypothesis that an organism develops by the new appearance of structures and functions. An alternative hypothesis (termed 'preformation') is that development of an organism occurs by the unfolding and growth of characters already present in the egg at the beginning of development.

epigenetics The study of the mechanisms by which **genes* bring about their phenotypic effects.

epiglottis In mammals, a flap of **cartilage* and mucous membrane on the ventral wall of the **larynx*, at the base of the tongue. During swallowing the entrance to the **trachea* is pushed against it and so closed.

Epigonidae (deep-water cardinalfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish, up to 58 cm long, in which the soft-rayed **dorsal* and **anal fins* are covered with scales. There are 7 genera with 45 species found in the Mediterranean, and the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

epigyne In **Arthropoda*, a sexual opening on the ventral surface of the **abdomen*.

Epimorpha See *CHILOPODA*.

epimorphic 1. In insects, applied to post-embryonic development in which little change occurs beyond the addition of antennal segments and the development of the **chaetotaxy* towards the mature condition. 2. See *EPIMORPHOSIS*.

epimorphosis (epimorphic growth) Condition in some **Chilopoda* (centipedes) in which the young possess the full complement of adult body segments on hatching. Compare *ANAMORPHOSIS*.

epimysium **Connective* tissue that encloses an entire **striated* muscle.

epinephrine See *ADRENALIN*.

epineurium The outer layer of **connective* tissue around a peripheral nerve (See *PERIPHERAL NERVOUS SYSTEM*).

epineustic See ZOONEUSTON.

epineuston The organisms living in the upper part of the surface film of water. Compare HYPONEUSTON; NEUSTON.

Epiophlebiidae (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) A monogeneric family (*Epiophlebia*) of insects that share a common ancestor with dragonflies and are considered intermediate between dragonflies and damselflies. There are 2 species found in India and 1 in China. They occur beside cold streams in forests.

epiphragm A temporary structure, made from **mucus*, with which many terrestrial snails (**Gastropoda*) seal the aperture of their shells when they are inactive (e.g. during the day or during dry weather). Some freshwater snails also produce an epiphragm if their pools dry out. It prevents loss of moisture and offers some protection against predation.

epiphysial eye See PINEAL EYE.

epiphysis 1. In the limbs and vertebrae of mammals, a cap of bone at the joints; during growth it is separated from the main bone by a cartilaginous plate. It then ossifies separately, the whole fusing when growth ceases. The extent of the fusion can sometimes be used to estimate the age of an animal. 2. See PINEAL BODY.

epipodite In some **Crustacea*, an accessory appendage on the basal segment of the limb.

epipodium See APPENDICULAR SKELETON.

Epipolasida (class **Demospongiae*, subclass **Tetractinomorpha*) An order of sponges in which the body has a radial structure. Organic fibres and **spicules* form the skeleton. The **cortex* is well developed. Most spicules have four axes. The group first appeared in the **Cambrian*.

epipubic bone In male and female **Marsupialia* and **Monotremata*, a rod-like bone which projects forward from the pelvis. In females it helps support the **marsupium*.

episodic evolution The overall picture of evolution that arises from the fact that the fossil record is characterized by extinction events and succeeding phases of rapid evolutionary innovation. The term has recently acquired other connotations, and tends to be linked with **punctuated equilibrium*.

epistasis The situation in which an **allele* of one gene (called the epistatic gene) prevents the expression of all allelic alternatives of another gene. For example, the recessive gene apterus (ap) in *Drosophila* produces wingless homozygotes: in such individuals any other recessive gene affecting wing morphology will have its expression masked. The apterus gene is then epistatic to genes like curly wing; conversely these are hypostatic to it.

epistome **1.** In **Bryozoa* and **Phoronida*, a lobe or ridge which overhangs the mouth. **2.** In some **Crustacea*, a ventral plate which lies in front of the mouth.

Epitheliozoa See *EUMETAZOA*.

epithelium A type of animal tissue which consists of a sheet or tube of tightly packed cells with the minimum of intercellular material. Epithelia cover the exposed surfaces of the body, often line tubes and cavities, and are frequently secretory in function.

epizoic Applied to non-parasitic animals that attach themselves to the outer surface of other animals.

epizootic Outbreak of disease (an epidemic) in a population of (non-human) animals.

equatorial division The division of each **chromosome* during the **metaphase* of **mitosis* or **meiosis* into two equal, longitudinal halves which are then incorporated into separate **daughter nuclei*.

equatorial plate An arrangement of the **centromeres* of **chromosomes* in which they lie approximately in one plane, at the equator of the **spindle*. This is seen during **metaphase* of **mitosis* and **meiosis*. In mitosis the centromeres lie exactly on the equatorial plate; in the first stage of meiosis the centromeres of **homologous chromosomes* lie on opposite sides of the equatorial plate.

Equidae (horses) (class **Mammalia*, order **Perissodactyla*) A family that includes the modern horses, asses, and zebras (all of which are placed in a single genus *Equus*, divided into six or seven species, depending on the classification used) and many extinct forms, the earliest being known from the late **Palaeocene*. Sufficient of these are believed to be ancestral to modern equids for the evolution of the family to have been traced in considerable detail. The domestic horse (*E. caballus*) is probably not descended from the only true living wild horse, Przewalski's horse (*E. ferus przewalskii*), but from a progenitor closely related to it. Modern equids are adapted for rapid movement: they have a short **humerus* and **femur*, and a long **radius* and **tibia*; the **ulna* is reduced and fused to the radius, and the **fibula* is also reduced. Only the third toe is developed. All the **incisors* are present, **canines* are present in males, and the cheek teeth are **hypsodont*, with complex grinding surfaces. The brain is large and senses of sight, smell, touch, and hearing are highly developed. Equids are migratory grassland animals, graze mainly on grasses, and have complex social organization. Wild species are found in Africa and parts of central and western Asia. The horses are first represented in the fossil record by *Hyracotherium*, which diverged from a condylarth predecessor in the Palaeocene. Numerous evolutionary lines subsequently appeared from this fox-sized prototype. Most of the evolutionary advances occurred in the New World, although the Equidae were to survive the **Pleistocene* only in the Old World. The *conquistadores* reintroduced horses to the Americas in the 16th century.

equilibrium species A species in which competitive ability, rather than dispersal ability or reproductive rate, is the chief survival strategy: competition is the typical response to stable environmental resources. In unstable or extreme environments (e.g. deserts) equilibrium species survive unfavourable periods by living on stored food resources and reducing life processes to a minimum.

Erebidae (lichen moths, litter moths, snout moths, tiger moths, tussock moths, underwings, wasp moths) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) One of the largest families of moths, ranging in size from 0.6 to about 13 cm wingspan, and from dull to very bright in colour. They are identified by their wing characteristics. There are nearly 25 000 described species with a worldwide distribution, but most abundant in the tropics.

Erethistidae (South Asian river catfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A family of freshwater catfishes which have 4 pairs of **barbels*, a **dorsal fin* with a strong spine and a thin covering of skin, and usually a large **anal fin*. They have a **pectoral girdle* with a long **coracoid* process that extends beyond the base of the **pectoral fin*. There are 7 genera with 46 species found in southern Asia.

Erethizontidae (New World porcupines) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of arboreal rodents in which some hairs are modified to form barbed spines. The body is thickset, the legs short, and long claws are borne on each of the four digits of all limbs. First digits are reduced. In the tree porcupines (*Coendou*) the tail is **prehensile*. Porcupines are distributed widely throughout N. America and tropical S. America. There are 4 genera with 12 species; the North American porcupine is *Erethizon dorsatum*).

Ereuniidae (deep-water bullhead sculpins) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of marine fish which have a tapering body, large eyes, 4 rays of the **pectoral fins* free, and **ctenoid scales* covering the body. There are 2 genera with 3 species found in Japan.

ergatogyne A form intermediate between a worker and a queen which occurs in some ant species. The **gaster* is larger than that of a worker, but the head and **thorax* are worker-like. It can function as an additional reproductive, or replace the queen.

Erinaceidae (Erinaceoidea, hedgehogs, gymnures, moon rats) (order **Insectivora*, order **Eulipotyphla*) A family that comprises insectivores, in the more advanced of which (hedgehogs) the hairs of the back are modified to form spines. The senses of sight and hearing are more acute than in many insectivores. The limbs have five digits (except in the genus *Atelerix*, which has four on the hind limbs). Hedgehogs have some immunity to toxins, including snake bite, and chew toxic substances to make a froth with which they anoint their spines. Nocturnal animals feeding on small invertebrates, they are distributed throughout the Old World. In the **Oligocene* and **Miocene*, hedgehogs and moon rats were equally common in Europe; today the moon rats (e.g. *Echinosorex gymnurus*, the gymnure or Malayan moon rat) are confined to south-east Asia. There are 12 genera, with 43 described

species.

Erinaceoidea See **ERINACEIDAE**.

Erinaceomorpha (class ***Mammalia**) A former order that has now been subsumed into the ***Eulipotyphla**.

Eriocraniidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Lepidoptera**) Family of small, primitive moths with a broad distribution but few species. The venation of the fore wing and hind wing is similar. ***Mandibles** are reduced but distinct, and there is a short proboscis. Adults are day fliers. Larvae are leaf-miners and often legless. Pupae have large, curved mandibles, and pupation occurs in the soil in a strong cocoon.

Erotylidae (**pleasing fungus beetles**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of shiny, oval beetles, 2–23 mm long, and often brightly coloured. The head is ***prognathous**, with a three-segmented, flattened club. Larvae are pale and elongate, with toughened spiny plates. Legs are well developed, antennae three-segmented. The beetles are found in trees, where they feed on fungal material. There are 260 genera with about 3500 species found worldwide.

Errantia (**scaleworms, sea mice**) (phylum ***Annelida**, class ***Polychaeta**) A subclass of polychaete worms which have a large number of body segments, those of the head and posterior differing from the rest. The mouth often has several paired jaws. Most are ***vagile predators**, others adopt a burrowing mode of life. They are first recorded from the ***Cambrian**. There is no acceptable ordinal classification for the Polychaeta; the class is divided into Errantia and ***Sedentaria** for convenience but genera belonging to each subclass may not be related.

eruciform Resembling a caterpillar; i.e. having an approximately cylindrical body with ***prolegs** in the hind region and true thoracic legs. The word comes from the Latin *eruca*, ‘caterpillar’.

Erythrinidae (**trahiras**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Characiformes**) A family of freshwater fish that have a large gape, a single ***dorsal fin** opposite the ***pelvic fins**, and a rounded tail fin. There are 3 genera with 18 species, occurring in S. America.

erythrism In mammals, the possession of red hair, caused most commonly by a lack of black pigment (eumelanin) which allows the red pigment (phaeomelanin) to dominate.

Erythroceridae (**bristle-flycatchers**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A monogeneric family (*Erythrocerus*) of small passerine birds, resembling warblers, with long tails. They usually pick insects from foliage rather than catching them in flight. There are 3 species found in lowland tropical forests in Africa.

erythrocyte Red blood cell, a body consisting mainly of ***haemoglobin** that conveys almost

all the oxygen carried in the blood. It is incapable of independent motion. In adult mammals (but not **embryos*) the cell has no **nucleus*; in other species there is a nucleus but it does not synthesize **RNA*.

escape reaction A form of defensive behaviour that occurs when an animal detects a predator or the predator attempts to capture it. Many animals have specialized forms of escape (e.g. flying fish disappear from the view of the predator by leaping from the water).

Eschmeyeridae (cofishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A monotypic family (*Eschmeyer nexus*) of marine fish, 4 cm long, which has a sabre-like structure beneath each eye that it can extend like a switchblade, a body without scales except along the **lateral line*, and short anterior spines on the **dorsal fin*. It is found around Fiji and in the western Pacific.

Eschrichtiidae (grey whale) (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A monospecific family (*Eschrichtius gibbosus*, the grey whale) of baleen whales in which the baleen plates are short and narrow and the left and right rows are separated at the front of the mouth. The snout is blunt, typically there are two grooves on the throat, and the body is slender. Grey whales are mostly grey in colour but with white mottling; they grow to a length of 11–15 m. They are seasonal migrants within the northern Pacific and feed on **benthic *Amphipoda*.

escutcheon A depressed area, variable in shape, which is found to the posterior of the beaks of certain **Bivalvia*.

Esocidae (pike, muskellunge) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Esociformes*) A monogeneric family (*Esox*) of freshwater fish that have a streamlined body, a produced, duck-like snout, and a large mouth containing many sharp teeth. The **anal* and single **dorsal fins* are located to the rear of the body, near the tail. Adult pike tend to be aggressive, solitary individuals. Restricted to the northern hemisphere, *Esox lucius* (European pike) ranges from Ireland, across Europe to eastern Siberia, and right across N. America. Other species, including *E. masquinongy* (muskellunge), are found only in N. America. Female European pike can grow to a length of 1.5 m. There are 7 species.

Esociformes (pikes, mudminnows) (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of fish that lack an **adipose* fin, and have the **dorsal* and **anal fins* toward the rear. There are 2 families: **Esocidae* and **Umbridae* with 4 genera and 14 species.

ESS See EVOLUTIONARY STABLE STRATEGY.

Estemmenosuchidae See DINOCEPHALIA.

estivation See AESTIVATION.

Estrildidae (waxbills, mannikins, munias, silverbills) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*)

A varied family of small, brightly coloured finches that have rounded wings, medium to short tails, small to large, short, conical bills, and strong feet. They are gregarious, inhabit forests, grassland, and desert, feed on seeds and insects, and build an enclosed nest with a side entrance, usually in trees. ***Nestlings** have decorated palates and tongues. *Lonchura striata* (Bengalese finch), commonly kept in captivity, is bred in a variety of plumages. *Amandava amandava* (red munia) is the only estrildid with a dull non-breeding plumage. There are 26 genera, with 126 species, most of which are popular cage birds, found in Africa, southern Asia, Australasia, and Pacific Ocean islands.

estrogen See OESTROGEN.

estrus cycle See OESTRUS CYCLE.

Ethiopian faunal region Often called the Afrotropical faunal region, an area that corresponds with sub-Saharan Africa, although it is not completely separated from the neighbouring ***faunal regions**; generally it is taken to include the south-west corner of the Arabian peninsula. Varied game animals are found there; and there are a number of ***endemic families**, including various rodents and shrews, giraffe, hippopotamus, armadillo, tenrec, and lemurs.

ethocline A progressive change in the pattern of behaviour of a group of closely related organisms, the more complicated patterns often being associated with more recently evolved members of the group, which evolved from members exhibiting a more primitive pattern. For example, variations in ***courtship** behaviour among ***species** of *Hilaria* flies (***Empididae**) suggest an evolutionary lineage: (a) a male searches for a female and courts her in isolation; (b) a male captures a fly, presents it to a female, and she consumes it before mating; (c) a male captures a fly, joins a swarm of males, presents the fly to a female, and she consumes it before mating; (d) as (c), but the male adds a few strands of silk to the fly before joining the swarm; (e) as (d), but the male covers the fly in silk; (f) as (e), but the male eats the edible portion of the fly, leaving the husk wrapped in silk; (g) males of non-carnivorous species use dried insect fragments or petals, around which they weave a silken balloon before joining the swarm; (h) the male makes only a balloon (i.e. containing nothing) before joining the swarm.

ethogram A detailed record of an animal's behaviour.

ethological isolation The failure of individuals of ***species** with recent common ancestry (i.e. related species or semispecies) to produce hybrid offspring because differences in their behaviour prevent successful mating taking place.

ethology (animal behaviour) The scientific study of the behaviour of animals in their normal ***environment**, including all the processes, both internal and external, by which they respond to changes in their environment.

Etmopteridae (lantern sharks) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Squaliformes**) A family of

sharks, most less than 90 cm long, in which both ***dorsal fins** have grooved spines, the ***caudal fin** has a notch, and ***photophores** are present in most species (hence the common name). There are 5 genera with 51 species found in parts of the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

eu- From the Greek *eu*, ‘well’, ‘good’, or ‘easily’, a prefix with the same meaning, usually attached to words of Greek derivation, and used in ***ecology** to denote, in particular, enrichment or abundance, e.g. ‘eutrophic’, nutrient-rich; ‘euphotic’, light-rich.

Euarchontoglires (**Supraprimates**) (class ***Mammalia**) A ***clade** and superorder of mammals that comprises the ***Rodentia**, ***Lagomorpha**, ***Dermoptera**, ***Scandentia**, and ***Primates**.



<https://www.life.umd.edu/classroom/bsci338m/Lectures/Euarchontoglires.html>

- Taxonomy and description of Euarchontoglires.

Euarthropoda A phylum that includes the ‘true’ arthropods (phylum Arthropoda), including ***Chelicerata**, Myriopoda, and ***Insecta**. The term is sometimes used as a synonym for Arthropoda.

Eubacteria In the widely used five- ***kingdom** system of ***taxonomy**, one of the subkingdoms in the kingdom ***Bacteria**, containing organisms that need to be distinguished from members of the other subkingdom, the ***Archaea**. The Eubacteria comprises all of the ‘true’ bacteria. In the three-***domain** classification system, one of the three domains, containing the single kingdom Bacteria.

Eubilateria A ***clade** comprising animals which possess a tubular gut with mouth and anus, and a well-defined anterior brain. The clade is divided into ***Deuterostomia** and ***Protostomia**.

Eucaryota A name formerly given to the ***Eukarya**.

euchromatin See HETEROCHROMATIN.

Euclichthyidae (**eucia cod**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Gadiformes**) A monotypic family (*Euclichthys polynemus*) of ***benthopelagic fish**, about 35 cm long, which have a large mouth, no ***barbel**, 2 ***dorsal fins** that are almost contiguous, the first high and short, the second lower and extending to the base of the ***caudal fin**, and the ***pelvic fins** each with 4 completely free rays. It is found off New Zealand and Australia.

Eucoccidia (class ***Telosporea**, subclass ***Coccidia**) An order of ***Protozoa** which live parasitically inside the cells of an animal host. ***Schizogony occurs**, and ***syzygy occurs** in

some species. There are three suborders, and the genera include some important disease-causing organisms.

Euechinoidea (phylum **Echinodermata*, subphylum **Echinozoa*, class **Echinoidea*) A subclass of sea urchins, comprising most extant and many extinct species, in which the normally rigid **test* is composed of **ambulacra* and interambulacra, made up of two columns of plates. **Spheridia* are present. The subclass includes both regular and irregular types of echinoid. They first appeared in the Late **Triassic*.

Eufalconimorphae (class **Aves*) A proposed **clade* of birds that includes the orders **Passeriformes* (passerines) and **Psittaciformes* (parrots), and falcons, forest falcons (*Micraster* species), and caracaras of the family **Falconidae*.

eugenics A postulated method of improving humanity by altering its genetic composition. It would involve encouraging the breeding of those presumed to have desirable genes (positive eugenics), and discouraging the breeding of those presumed to have undesirable genes (negative eugenics). It relies upon the notion of 'desirable' and 'undesirable' genotypes and assumes that selection for these can be particularly applied. Neither concept is generally accepted as valid, the former because it is often a value judgement that will vary between individuals, societies, and circumstances; the latter because genotypes are often present in the heterozygous state and so are not readily detected. Every human is heterozygous for several different deleterious recessive genes, so that if these were detectable, *no one* would be allowed to breed under such a programme.

Eugregarinida (class **Telosporea*, subclass **Gregarinia*) An order of **Protozoa* which are common as parasites in **Annelida* and **Arthropoda*. **Schizogony* does not occur; **syzygy* does occur. There are two suborders, several families, and many species.

Eukarya The superkingdom or domain comprising all **eukaryotes*. These form the kingdoms Plantae (plants), **Animalia* (animals), Fungi, and **Protoctista*.



<http://palaeos.com/eukarya/>

- Description of the Eukarya.

eukaryote An organism comprising cells that have a distinct nucleus enveloped by a double membrane, and other features including double-membraned **mitochondria* and 80S **ribosomes* in the fluid of the **cytoplasm* (i.e. all protoctists, fungi, plants, and animals). The first eukaryotes were almost certainly green algae, and what appear to be their microscopic remains appear in **Precambrian* sediments dating from a little less than 1500 Ma ago.

eulamellibranchiate Applied to a specialized type of gill structure, common in **Bivalvia*, in which the gill filaments are united by cross-members, forming sheets of tissue, and

partitioning the gill space into vertical tubes through which water passes. Blood vessels are arranged vertically along the tissue junctions.

Eulipotyphla (class ***Mammalia**, magnorder ***Laurasiatheria**) An order comprising the 4 families ***Erinaceidae** (hedgehogs and gymnures), ***Solenodontidae** (alamiqui), ***Soricidae** (shrews), and ***Talpidae** (moles and desmans).

eulittoral Applied to the ***habitat** formed on the lower shore of an aquatic ***ecosystem**, below the ***littoral zone**. The marine eulittoral zone is marked by the presence of barnacles (*Balanus* and *Chthamalus* species).

Eulophidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) Large and common family of parasitic insects, most of which are 1–3 mm long, and black or brightly metallic. They are unique among the Chalcidoidea in that some species, on approaching maturity, spin silken cocoons on or close to the host larvae. Some eulophids are parasites of leaf-miners, beetle larvae, ***Lepidoptera**, ***Diptera**, aphids, scale insects, and whiteflies. Others are ***hyperparasites** of ***Braconidae**. There are more than 330 genera and more than 4300 species worldwide.

Eumastacidae (monkey grasshoppers, morabine grasshoppers) (class ***Insecta**) Family of primitive, slender, wingless or ***brachypterous**, short-horned grasshoppers; there are 9 subfamilies with 47 extant genera. Most are tropical.

eumelanin See MELANIN.

Eumenidae (mason wasps, potter wasps) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) A family of solitary, predatory wasps, sometimes ranked as a subfamily (Eumeninae) of the ***Vespidae**, whose adults make flask-shaped nests of clay and small pebbles glued together with saliva. Most adults are 10–20 mm long, marked with black, yellow, or white, and have elongate, knife-like ***mandibles**. A large and widely distributed group, it is sometimes regarded as a subfamily of the ***Vespidae**. All species provision their nests with paralysed lepidopteran, symphytan, or coleopteran larvae. There are almost 200 genera with almost 3000 species.

Eumeninae See EUMENIDAE.

Eumetozoa (Diploblasta, Epitheliozoa, Histoza) A basal ***clade** of animals that forms a sister group to the ***Porifera** and comprises the ***Ctenophora** and ***ParaHoxozoa**.

Euonychophora (phylum ***Onychophora**) An order of velvet worms that contains 2 families: ***Peripatidae** and ***Peripatopsidae**.

Eupantotheria (subclass ***Theria**, infraclass ***Pantotheria**) An order of extinct mammals, known from the ***Jurassic** of N. America and Europe and in its earliest, Middle Jurassic, form (*Amphitherium*) only from the lower jaw. The jaw identifies it as mammalian, and possibly ancestral to later pantotheres.

Euparkeria See [THECODONTIA](#).

Eupetidae (**rail-babbler**, **Malaysian rail-babbler**) (class [*Aves](#), order [*Passeriformes](#)) A monotypic family (*Eupetes macrocerus*) comprising a brown and pied, ground-dwelling bird, 28–30 cm long, which has a long, thin neck, long, black bill, long legs, and a long tail. It has a long, whistling call. It mainly inhabits lowland forest and swamps in south-east Asia.

Euphaeidae (**Epallalginidae**, **gossamerwings**) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Odonata](#)) A family of damselflies, which are often metallic-coloured, or iridescent. The nymphs are thickset, with a short abdomen. They occur in the Old World tropics, and there are about 70 extant species.

Euphausiacea (**krill**) (subphylum [*Crustacea](#), class [*Malacostraca](#)) Order of shrimp-like, marine crustaceans, dense swarms of which occur in ocean waters. They feed on diatoms and themselves comprise the main food of filter-feeding whales. Krill are up to 5 cm in length and are found in both surface and bottom waters. There are two families: Euphausiidae with 10 genera and 85 species, and Benth euphausiidae with one species.

euphotic zone The upper, illuminated zone of an aquatic [*ecosystem](#).

Eupleridae (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Carnivora](#)) A family of cat-like carnivores found only in Madagascar, the best-known member being *Cryptoprocta ferox* (fossa). The euplerids are believed to have evolved from a common ancestor which entered Madagascar 24–18 Ma ago and they are the only carnivorous mammals native to Madagascar. There are two subfamilies. Euplerinae contains 3 monotypic genera (including *C. ferox*) that were formerly placed in the [*Viverridae](#). Galidiinae contains 4 genera with 5 species of mongooses formerly placed in the Herpestidae.

euploid Applied to a [*cell](#) that has any multiple number of complete [*chromosome](#) sets, or an individual composed of such sets. It is thus a [*polyploid](#) with a chromosome number that is an exact multiple of the basic number for the species from which it originated.

Eurglossinae See [COLLETIDAE](#).

Eurotatoria (phylum [*Rotifera](#)) A class of rotifers comprising 3 orders: Bdelloidea, Flosculariaceae, and Ploima.

eury- From the Greek *eurus*, ‘wide’, a prefix with the same meaning, usually attached to words of Greek derivation, and used in [*ecology](#) to describe species with a wide range of tolerance for a given environmental factor. Compare [STENO-](#).

Euryalida (**basket stars**, **snake stars**) (phylum Echnodermata) An order of echinoderms in which the articulation between the [*radial shields](#) and genital plates consists of a facet or ridge. There are 7 families.

euryapsid Applied to a skull that has a single temporal opening. It is found only in members of the ***Euryapsida**.

Euryapsida (Synaptosauria) (class ***Reptilia**) A subclass of reptiles that have a single, upper temporal opening behind the eye. The subclass includes the ***Plesiosauroidea**, ***Nothosauria**, and ***Placodontidae**. The ***Ichthyosauria** had a similarly placed opening but there were key differences in the arrangement of the bones forming its margins. For this and other reasons the ichthyosaurs are placed in the subclass ***Ichthyopterygia**. Euryapsids were typically aquatic especially from the mid-***Triassic onwards**. They first appeared in the ***Permian** and became extinct at the end of the ***Mesozoic**.

Euryarchaeota See **ARCHAEA**.

euryecious Having a wide range of habitats.

euryhaline Able to tolerate a wide range of degrees of salinity. Compare **STENOHALINE**.

Eurylaimidae (broadbills) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small to medium-sized, brightly coloured birds, most of which have a whitish dorsal patch. *Eurylaimus steerei* (wattled broadbill) has a large blue ***wattle** round its eye. Their bills are large, broad, flattened, hooked, and often covered by a short crest. They have large heads, rounded wings, and short to long tails. They inhabit open wooded country, and feed on insects, fruit, seeds, and small vertebrates. Their nests, which are suspended over water, are pear-shaped with a side entrance. There are 9 genera, with 14 species, found in Africa, southern Asia, Indonesia, and the Philippines.

Eurymylidae (cohort ***Glires**, order ***Lagomorpha**) An extinct family of rabbit-like mammals, known from the upper ***Palaeocene** of east Asia.

euryoxic Able to tolerate a wide range of concentrations of oxygen.

euryphagic Using a wide range of types of food.

Eurypharyngidae (gulper, pelican eel, umbrella mouth gulper) (superorder ***Elopomorpha**, order ***Anguilliformes**) A monotypic family of deep-sea fish that have an enormous mouth capable of accommodating very large prey; the floor of the mouth is a distensible pouch, resembling that of a pelican and hence its common name. The body itself tapers down toward a very thin tail region. As gulpers live at depths of more than 2000 m, the large mouth presumably is an adaptation to scarcity of food in that region, although its small teeth and analyses of its stomach contents suggest it feeds mainly on small crustaceans. The relatively common *Eupharynx pelecanoides* (also known as *Eupharynx richardi*, *Gastrostomus pacificus*, *G. bairdii*, *Leptocephalus pseudolatissimus*, and *Macropharynx longicaudatus*), is not a large fish, rarely exceeding 60 cm in length.

Eurypterida (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum Chelicerata) An order of extinct 'sea scorpions' that first appeared during the early **Ordovician* or late **Cambrian* and disappeared in the **Permian–*Triassic* extinction. Despite their name they were not scorpions, and only the earliest eurypterids were exclusively marine; later species inhabited brackish and fresh water. See *Pterygotus deepkillensis*.

Eurypygidae (**sunbittern**) (class **Aves*, order **Eurypygiformes*) A monotypic family (*Eurypyga helias*) which is a grey, brown, and white, barred and mottled bird with a large head, a long slender neck, long bill, legs, and toes, and broad wings that show a central orange area when spread. It is found by forest streams and ponds, feeds on insects and crustaceans, and nests in a tree or bush. It is found in Central and S. America.

Eurypygiformes (class **Aves*) An order of birds that comprises the monotypic families **Rhynchotidae* and **Eurypygidae*.

eurythermal Able to tolerate a wide temperature range.

eurytopic Able to tolerate a wide range of a number of factors.

eusociality A social structure in which only one female produces offspring, all other individuals attending to her needs, caring for the young, and performing other tasks necessary to the provisioning, defence, and welfare of the community. Eusociality occurs in many members of the **Hymenoptera* and is known in one mammal species, the naked mole rat (**Heterocephalus glaber*).

eustachian canal In tetrapods, a tube that connects the **pharynx* with the **middle ear*. It permits the equalization of air pressure to either side of the **tympanic* membrane and so prevents distortion of the membrane.

Eusthenopteron (class **Osteichthyes*, subclass **Crossopterygii*) A genus of lobe-finned fish, known from the **Devonian* of Europe and N. America, that exhibited a number of advanced characters (e.g. lungs and strong muscular fins), suggesting that it was closely linked with the evolution of the **Amphibia*. It was related to the lungfish and coelacanths.

Eusuchia A **clade* that includes all extant crocodiles and their closest extinct relatives. These arose in the **Cretaceous* and the earliest members were very similar to their descendants.

Eutheria (class **Mammalia*, subclass **Theria*) The infraclass that includes all of the placental mammals and which probably arose during the **Cretaceous*. The **blastocyst* develops an outer layer of cells which surrounds a small inner group from which the **embryo* develops. This is retained in the uterus, nourished by means of an **allantoic placenta*, and born in an advanced stage of development. In adults there is no **marsupium* and the pelvic bones form an **os innominatum*. The **tympanic* bone may be ring-like or may

form a ***bulla**, but the ***alisphenoid** bone never forms part of the bulla. There is no in-turned angle of the jaw.

eutrophication The nutrient enrichment (usually by nitrates and phosphates) of an aquatic ecosystem, such that the productivity of the system ceases to be limited by the availability of nutrients. An increase in photosynthetic activity is often followed by a depletion of dissolved oxygen as plants die and are decomposed by ***aerobic organisms**. Deoxygenation has an adverse effect on the aquatic animal life.

evagination **1.** Turning inside out. **2.** The release of the contents of membranaceous ***vesicles** to the exterior.

Evaniidae (ensign wasps) (suborder ***Symphyta**, superfamily Evanioidea) Family of black symphytans, 3–15 mm long, which are somewhat spider-like in appearance. The small ***abdomen** is carried on a long petiole, the ***thorax** is very stout, and the ***coxae** are grooved to receive the long ***trochanters**. Adults are found in association with ***Blattodea** (cockroaches) whose ***oothecae** they parasitize. There are about 20 genera and more than 400 species.

event recorder An instrument that is used to record animal behaviour. The operator has a keyboard, similar to that of a small electronic organ, which permits a very large number of signals to be produced by the pressing of keys or combinations of keys. The signals are transmitted to a recording tape from which they can be read by a suitably programmed computer.

Evermanellidae (sabretooth) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Aulopiformes**) A family of marine fish that have a relatively large head with well-developed teeth in the upper and lower jaws, eyes located above the jaws, and a single ***dorsal** and an ***adipose fin**. They are small (about 16 cm), rather fragile fish. There are 3 genera with 8 species, found in the tropical and subtropical Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

eversible Capable of being everted (turned inside out).

evo-devo (evolutionary development biology) The study of the way differences in the way genes are activated during the development of the ***embryo** lead to the formation of a range of structures from similar genes. This explains why arms differ from legs, arms and legs from wings and flippers, and one species from another. The study reveals the relatedness between species and the stages leading to the emergence of novel features.



<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/evolution/what-evo-devo.html>

- 'What Is Evo Devo?'

evolute Unfolded or turned back. *Compare INVOLUTE.*

evolution Change, with continuity in successive generations of organisms (i.e. ‘descent with modification’ as **Darwin* called it). The phenomenon is amply demonstrated by the fossil record, for the changes over geological time are sufficient to recognize distinct eras, for the most part with very different plants and animals.

evolutionary allometry *See ALLOMETRY.*

evolutionary determinism Change in gene frequencies by directed or deterministic processes, in contrast with change due to random or stochastic processes. The relative importance of the two kinds of change in evolutionary development is uncertain.

evolutionary lineage Line of descent of a taxon from its ancestral taxon. A lineage ultimately extends back through the various taxonomic levels, from the species to the genus, from the genus to the family, from the family to the order, etc.

evolutionary rate Amount of evolutionary change that occurs in a given unit of time. This is often difficult to determine, for several reasons: e.g. should the unit of time be geological or biological (the number of generations)? How should morphological change in unrelated groups be compared? In practice it is necessary to adopt a pragmatic approach, such as the number of new genera per million years. *See also DARWIN.*

evolutionary species *See CHRONOSPECIES.*

evolutionary species concept A suggestion made by G. G. **Simpson* for adapting the **biological* species concept for a palaeontological context: ‘a species is a lineage with its own evolutionary role and tendencies’.

evolutionary stable strategy (ESS) In the application of **game* theory to evolutionary studies, moves in the game that cannot be beaten; i.e. traits or combinations of traits cannot be replaced by any invading mutant. Evolutionary stable strategy theory has proved very useful in the analysis of certain types of animal behaviour.



http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/evolution/library/06/2/l_062_03.html

- Information about John Maynard Smith, proposer of the evolutionary stable strategy.

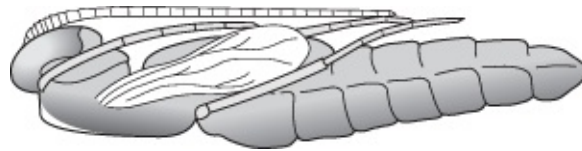
evolutionary trend Steady change in a given adaptive direction, either in an evolutionary lineage or in a particular attribute, e.g. dentition. Such trends are often apparent in unrelated taxa. Formerly they were attributed to orthogenesis; now orthoselection or the contending theory of species selection (**effect hypothesis*) are invoked.

exafference The stimulation of an animal as a result of factors external to the animal itself.
Compare REAFFERENCE.

Exafroplacentalia (**Notolegia**) (class ***Mammalia**) A ***clade** of placental mammals (***Eutheria**) that includes ***Xenarthra** as a ***sister group** of ***Boreoeutheria**.

exaptation A characteristic that opens up a previously unavailable ***niche** to its possessor. The characteristic may have originated as an ***adaptation** to some other niche (e.g. it is proposed that feathers were an adaptation to thermoregulation, but opened up the possibility of flight to their possessors), or as a neutral mutation.

exarate In some insects, applied to a ***pupa** in which the appendages are free and able to move.



Exarate

Excavata A ***supergroup** of ***Eukarya** comprising single-celled organisms that share similar features of the ***cytoskeleton**; some have a groove along one side of the cell. The supergroup, divided into three groups, includes taxa that are parasitic, photosynthetic, symbiotic, and heterotrophic.

excess baggage hypothesis The proposition that organs for which an organism no longer has any use (e.g. functional eyes in some cave-dwelling fish and excess brain tissue in some vertebrates) will be selected against because the energy cost of maintaining them reduces ***fitness** (i.e. they are 'excess baggage'). The hypothesis also applies to genetically engineered organisms. The cost they incur by carrying inserted genes may reduce their fitness if they are released into the environment, so reducing the risk that release will prove environmentally harmful.

exchange pairing The type of pairing of ***homologous** chromosomes that allows genetic ***crossing-over** to take place.

exclusion principle See COMPETITIVE-EXCLUSION PRINCIPLE.

exconjugant One of the two cells that results from ***conjugation**.

exoccipitals Bones situated to either side of the ***foramen magnum** of the skull, in mammals forming the ***condyles**.

exocoel In some corals, the space between pairs of ***mesenteries** where pleated muscle blocks

face away from one another. *Compare* [ENTOCOEL](#).

Exocoetidae (**flying fish, halfbeak**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Beloniformes](#)) A family of marine fish, all of which have streamlined bodies and spineless fins. The single [*dorsal](#) and [*anal fins](#) are set far back on the body, close to the forked tail fin. Typically, all flying fish have greatly expanded [*pectoral fins](#), the tips of which may extend to the tail base. One of the more widely distributed species is the cosmopolitan *Exocoetus volitans* (flying fish), reaching a length of 25 cm. The halfbeaks have no expanded pectoral fins, but can be recognized by the elongated lower jaw, which in several species is at least three times the length of the upper jaw. The lower jaw is thought to scoop up minute animals as the halfbeak skims along the surface. One of the largest species, *Hemirhamphus far*, may reach 60 cm. There are 7 genera with 71 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

exocrine *See* [ECTOCRINE](#).

exocrine gland A [*gland](#) that discharges its product through a duct. *Compare* [ENDOCRINE GLAND](#).

exocuticle *See* [EXOSKELETON](#).

exocytosis The process by which a membrane-bound [*vacuole](#) fuses with the [*cell membrane](#) and thus discharges its contents outside the cell. As well as a mechanism for the removal of wastes, it is commonly employed for the secretion of cell products.

exoenzyme An [*enzyme](#) that is discharged outside the cell.

exon Part of the [*DNA](#) of a [*gene](#) that encodes the information for the [*amino-acid](#) sequence in a polypeptide. Many [*eukaryote](#) genes contain a series of exons alternating with [*introns](#); following [*transcription](#), the introns are excised and the exon sequences are joined together to form m-RNA, which is used in protein synthesis.

exopeptidase *See* [PROTEASE](#).

exopod In [*Crustacea](#), the outer [*ramus](#) of the [*biramous limb](#).

exopodite *See* [PROTOPODITE](#).

Exopterygota (**Hemipterodea**) (class [*Insecta](#), subclass [*Pterygota](#)) A superorder or division of insects in which the wings develop externally and gradually. The insect undergoes no pupal stage or rapid [*metamorphosis](#), and its young are called ‘nymphs’.

exoskeleton (**cuticle**) The horny skeleton that encloses the body of all [*Arthropoda](#). It is secreted by an underlying cellular layer (the hypodermis). The structure is complex. Immediately above the epidermis is the [*Schmidt layer](#); above that an endocuticle of [*chitin](#); and above that an exocuticle of tanned chitin which is frequently dark in colour. There is a

thin epicuticle (the outermost layer) covered with wax or grease. Internal to the epicuticle is the procuticle, comprising an outer exocuticle and an inner endocuticle. Both are composed of a complex glycoprotein formed from the binding of **chitin* with protein; the molecular structure of the exocuticle is further stabilized by phenolic tanning and additional cross-linkages. The precise nature of these layers—whether they are tanned, lamellar, etc.—varies from species to species, and also from place to place in the exoskeleton of an individual insect, according to its species. In **Crustacea*, the procuticle is also impregnated with mineral salts, calcium carbonate, and calcium phosphate. Cuticle is relatively impermeable to water and has a high strength-to-weight ratio, two characteristics important for the successful conquest of the land by the arthropods. Ingrowths of the cuticle, called ‘apodemes’, provide insertion sites for muscles. The division of the cuticle into separate plates facilitates movement: the plates are connected by the so-called arthrodial membrane, which comprises thin, flexible, untanned cuticle. Periodic moulting of the cuticle (**ecdysis*) permits body growth.

exosymbiosis A form of **symbiosis* in which one **symbiont* lives on the exterior of the body of the other. Compare *ENDOSYMBIOSIS*.

exotherm See *POIKILOTHERM*.

exotic species Introduced, non-native species.

exotoxin Toxin that is secreted by a living organism.

exozoochory Dispersal of spores or seeds by being carried on the surface of an animal.

experimental error Error that arises because of variation between experimental samples. It may be attributed to differences in materials and/or techniques, rather than to real differences (e.g. in growth or behaviour). Experimental error must be monitored in any statistical comparison of experimental data.

exploitation competition **Competition* that occurs where two **species* require the same resource and that resource is in short supply. Whichever of the two species is more efficient in accessing the resource is more likely to succeed. The alternative to exploitation competition is **interference competition*.

exploratory behaviour A form of **appetitive* behaviour that may be goal-orientated (e.g. the search for food or nesting material) or concerned with the examination of areas or articles with which an animal is unfamiliar, in which case the behaviour often exhibits signs of **conflict*.

exploratory learning A form of **latent learning* in which an animal learns by exploring new surroundings, without apparent reward or punishment.

explosive evolution Sudden diversification or adaptive radiation of a group. The term is an old one, rarely used nowadays. Phases of explosive evolution have occurred in all the higher taxonomic groups, i.e. in genera, families, orders, and classes. An example at the ordinal level is the diversification of the mammals at the dawn of the **Cenozoic Era*.

exponential Applied to a rate of change (increase or decrease) that is calculated as a fixed percentage of the starting value, so that the amount of change in a particular period is calculated as the starting value plus the interest accrued in preceding periods, multiplied by the rate of change.

expressivity The degree to which a particular **genotype* is expressed in the **phenotype*.

extant Applied to a taxon some of whose members are living at the present time. *Compare* EXTINCT.

exteroceptor A sense organ that registers the state of the environment outside an animal's body. Exteroceptors effect the human senses of sight, hearing, taste, smell, and touch. *Compare* ENTEROCEPTOR; PROPRIOCEPTOR.

extinct Applied to a taxon no member of which is living at the present time. *Compare* EXTANT.

extinction 1. The elimination of a taxon. 2. The loss of learned patterns of behaviour from the repertoire of an animal to which they have become irrelevant.

extracellular matrix A mesh of insoluble **proteins* and **carbohydrates* that is produced by cells and fills most of the space between cells, like mortar in a wall.

exumbrella The upper surface of the **umbrella* of a jellyfish (**medusa*).

exuvium In **Arthropoda*, the cast **exoskeleton* left behind after moulting.

eye An organ, sensitive to light, that is developed in many animals. In its simplest form, it consists of a light receptor (ocellus) capable of distinguishing light from shade. In **Arthropoda* there are compound eyes, each consisting of many separate receptors (ommatidia) each of which contains light-sensitive cells. In **Cephalopoda* and vertebrates each eye is a single organ, possessing an iris which controls the size of aperture (pupil) through which light passes to a lens, which in turn focuses the light on to a **retina*.

eyespot A dark spot, resembling an eye, on an expendable part of an insect's body that protects the insect from predators either by deflecting attacks away from vital areas of the body, or by evincing a **startle response*. Many butterflies have small eyespots along the edges of their wings, others have large eyespots on the hind wings that can be exposed suddenly by moving the forewings, and some have both.

F A notation, introduced by the geneticist Sewall Wright (1889–1988), for the inbreeding coefficient. *See also* [COEFFICIENT OF INBREEDING](#).

***F*₁** The first filial generation of animals or plants, produced by crossing two parental lines (which are referred to as *P*).

***F*₂** The second filial generation of animals or plants, produced by selfing or intercrossing of *F*₁ individuals.

facet On the side of the [*centrum](#) of a dorsal vertebra, a cup-shaped depression to which the head of a rib is attached; if the ‘cup’ is incompletely hemispherical (i.e. ‘half a cup’) it is called a demi-facet or half-facet. A vertebra may have one or more facets or demi-facets.

facilitated diffusion A carrier-mediated membrane-transport mechanism, driven by a diffusion gradient, that is important in the transport of materials into and out of cells.

facilitation **1.** The increase in the responsiveness of a nerve cell or [*effector cell](#) that is caused by the summation of impulses. **2.** The intensification of a behaviour that is caused by the presence of another animal of the same species.

facing-away display A part of the [*courtship *display](#) in some birds (e.g. black-headed gull, *Larus ridibundus*) in which the pair stand side by side facing the same direction with their necks extended, and their heads turned away from each other.

facultative Applied to organisms that are able to adopt an alternative mode of living. For example, a facultative anaerobe is an aerobic organism that can also grow under anaerobic conditions.

facultative mutualism *See* [PROTOCO-OPERATION](#).

facultative parasite *See* [PARASITISM](#).

FAD *See* [FLAVIN ADENINE DINUCLEOTIDE](#).

faeces (feces) Waste material, consisting of the indigestible residues of food, bacteria, and

dead cells from the lining of the ***alimentary canal**, that is expelled from the body through the ***anus**.

falcate Curved, as a sickle.

Falconidae (**falcons**, **caracaras**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Falconiformes**) A family of mainly grey or brown, long-winged birds that have long, usually barred tails. Falcons are fast fliers, catching animal prey with their feet; caracaras are long-legged, slow fliers that feed mainly on carrion. Falconids inhabit mainly forest and open country, nesting on the ground, on ledges, or in trees, but only caracaras build nests of their own. The largest genus is *Falco*, comprising typical falcons, many of them migratory, and there are five species of *Micrastur* (forest falcons) that inhabit dense forest in Central and S. America. There are 11 genera in the family, with 64 species, found worldwide.

Falconiformes (class ***Aves**) An order of diurnal birds that have sharp claws and strong hooked bills with a basal ***cere**. They have powerful wings, medium to long tails, and are excellent fliers. They are mainly carnivorous, feeding on a wide variety of animal prey. Formerly the order included the eagles, osprey, falcons, hawks, secretary bird, and vultures, but modern classifications place all but the falcons in the ***Accipitriformes**, leaving the Falconiformes with the single family ***Accipitridae**.

Fallopian tube In female mammals, the duct, with a funnel-shaped opening, that connects the uterus and the peritoneal cavity. The muscular contraction and ciliary action of the tube moves eggs from the ovary to the uterus, and sperms from the uterus to the upper part of the tube, where fertilization occurs.

false legs See **PROLEGS**.

Famennian See **DEVONIAN**.

farinose Floury or powdery in appearance or texture.

fascicle (**fasciculus**) A small bundle, e.g. of muscle fibres or nerve fibres.

fasciole In some ***Echinodermata**, a groove on the ***test** that bears no ***tubercles** or large spines; very small spines are present and are covered in ***cilia**. The cilia create water currents that move mud and other extraneous material from the surface of the test.

fat See **LIPID**.

fatigue See **ACCOMMODATION**.

fatty acid A long-chained, predominantly unbranched, carboxylic acid: it may be saturated or unsaturated. The side chains usually have an odd number (commonly 15 or 17) of carbon

atoms to which hydrogen atoms may be attached; if all available hydrogen sites are occupied the fatty acid is said to be saturated, if one or more sites is vacant it is unsaturated, and if two or more sites are vacant it is polyunsaturated. Fatty acids have the general formula $R\text{--COOH}$, where R is hydrogen or a group of hydrogen and carbon atoms; saturated fatty acids have the general formula $C_nH_{2n+1}COOH$.

fauna (**faunal**, **faunistic**) The animal life of a region or geological period.

faunal See [FAUNA](#).

faunal province See [FAUNAL REGION](#).

faunal region (**faunal province**, **faunal realm**, **faunal zoogeographic kingdom**) A biological division of the Earth's surface (i.e. a large geographical area) that contains a fauna more or less peculiar to it. The degree of distinctiveness varies with the region concerned and reflects partly climate and partly the existence of barriers to migration. The number of regions recognized varies from one authority to another, but a minimum of six are recognized: [*Australian](#), [*Ethiopian](#), [*Nearctic](#), [*Neotropical](#), [*Oriental](#), and [*Palaeartic](#). In defining a region, greatest emphasis is given to mammals.

faunal zone See [ASSEMBLAGE ZONE](#).

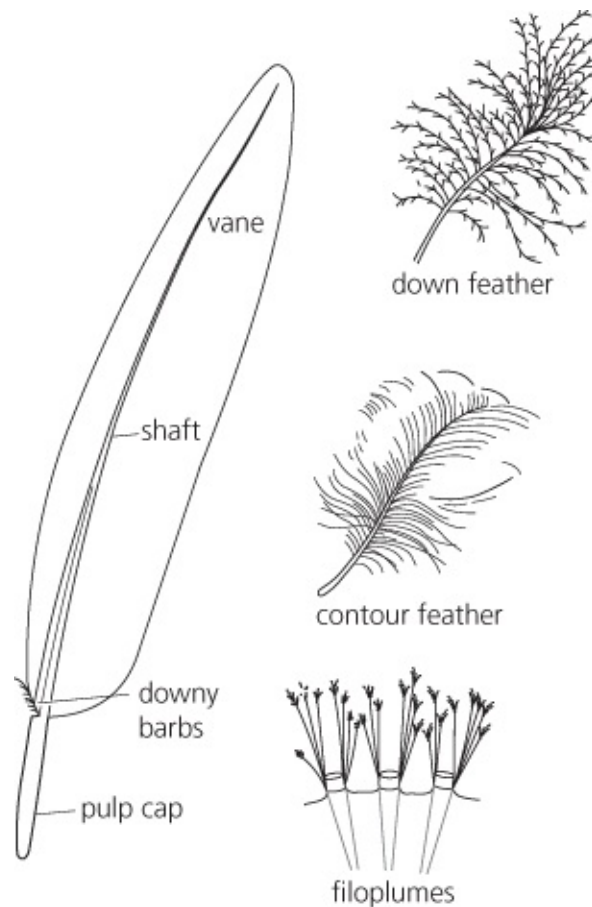
faunal zoogeographic kingdom See [FAUNAL REGION](#).

faunistic See [FAUNA](#).

faunizone See [ASSEMBLAGE ZONE](#).

fawns See [NYMPHALIDAE](#).

feather A keratinous outgrowth of the skin of birds that is highly modified for the purposes of flight, insulation, and display. Feathers can be divided into distinct types: contour feathers, down feathers, intermediate feathers, filoplumes, powder down, and bristles. They are pigmented, iridescent colours being due to scattered light from specially structured feathers. Worn feathers are annually renewed by moulting.



Feather

feces See [FAECES](#).

fecundity See [FERTILITY](#).

feedback regulation A process by which the product of a metabolic pathway influences its own production by controlling the amount and/or activity of one or more [*enzymes](#) involved in the pathway. This influence is commonly inhibitory and is called negative feedback; this is a common form of homeostatic control (see [HOMOEOSTASIS](#)). Positive feedback (e.g. in courtship rituals) leads to an increase in the amount and/or activity of enzymes.

feeding All behaviour that involves the obtaining, manipulation, and ingestion of food. Compare [FORAGING](#).

Felidae (cats) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Carnivora](#)) A family that comprises the extant and extinct cats, the most specialized of all carnivorous mammals. The brain is large, with large olfactory centres and cerebral hemispheres which overlap the [*cerebellum](#). The jaws are powerful and cannot be rotated (as for chewing). The [*incisors](#) are in a straight line across the jaws, the [*canines](#) are long, and the cheek teeth are reduced in number, the [*carnassials](#) being well developed for shearing. The skeleton is specialized for leaping. There are five

digits in the fore limbs, four in the hind limbs, all clawed. The claws are retractile in most species, but not in *Acinonyx jubatus* (cheetah). The gait is ***digitigrade**. The cat family had diverged from the stem family of the ***Carnivora**, the ***Miacidae**, in ***Eocene times** and cats were more or less modern in appearance by the ***Oligocene**. Until the ***Pliocene**, ‘sabretooth’ and ‘false sabretooth’ forms are known, and probably it was from the latter that the present-day cat, with much reduced canines, was derived during the Pliocene. Cats are divided into several genera: *Acinonyx*, *Felis*, *Panthera* (or *Leo*), and *Neofelis* (*N. nebulosa* is the clouded leopard) are generally recognized, but some authorities separate *Leopardus* (ocelot and margay), *Herpailurus* (jaguarundi), *Prionailurus* (leopard-cat and fishing-cat), *Puma* (puma), and others as genera distinct from *Felis* in which they are otherwise included. Felids are terrestrial and/or arboreal, most feeding on higher vertebrates but some on invertebrates, fish, and fruit. They are distributed throughout the world except for some oceanic islands, Australasia, and Madagascar. There is controversy whether *Cryptoprocta* (fossa), of Madagascar, should also be placed in the Felidae; it is customarily assigned to the ***Viverridae**. In most classifications there are 18 genera with 36 species.

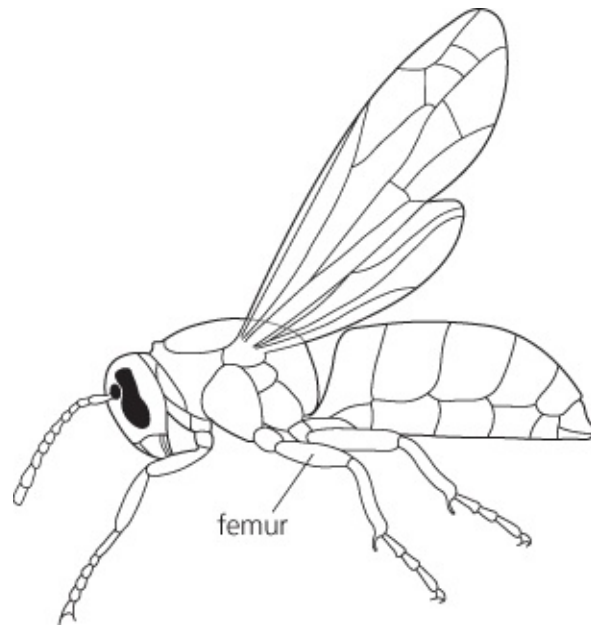
Feliformia In some classifications, a suborder of ***Carnivora** that comprises the ***Feloidea** and ***Miacoidea**.

Feloidea (order ***Carnivora**, suborder ***Fissipedia** (or ***Feliformia**)) A superfamily that comprises the families ***Viverridae** (civets), ***Herpestidae** (mongooses), ***Hyaenidae** (hyenas), and ***Felidae** (cats). These are the most specialized of all mammalian carnivores, the specialization being most marked in the Felidae. The feloids range from the civets, small animals occupying a position in tropical environments similar to that occupied by the weasels in higher latitudes, to the lions and tigers, and include the hyenas, in which the teeth are sufficiently massive to crush bones, permitting hyenas to subsist partly by scavenging.

femora See **FEMUR**.

femoral gland In certain lizards and frogs, a ***holocrine gland** on the inside of the thigh that secretes ***pheromones** to attract mates or to mark out territory.

femur (*pl.* femora) **1.** In tetrapods, the upper bone of the hind limb. **2.** In ***Insecta**, the third segment in the leg, which articulates with the ***trochanter** proximally, and with the ***tibia** distally. The femur is the largest and most robust segment of the leg in most adult insects. Movement with respect to the trochanter is usually limited.



Femur

fenestrated Perforated with small openings or transparent areas.

Ferae (infraclass **Eutheria*, cohort **Ferungulata*) A superorder that comprises the extinct order **Creodonta* and the extant order **Carnivora*, thus including all the terrestrial mammalian carnivores, as well as the seals and sea lions (suborder **Pinnipedia*).

feral From the Latin *ferus*, 'wild', an adjective applied to a wild or undomesticated organism. In particular, the term is applied to wild strains of an otherwise domesticated species or to an organism that has reverted to a wild condition following escape from captivity, etc. Some authors make these distinctions: wild species, subject to natural selection only; domestic species, subject to selection by humans; and feral species, formerly domestic species which are now, as escapees, subject once again to natural selection.

Fereuungulata See *FERUNGULATA*.

ferruginous Resembling rust, containing rust, or rust-coloured.

fertility (**fecundity**, **fruitfulness**) The reproductive capacity of an organism, i.e. the number of eggs that develop in a mated female over a specified period. It is usually calculated at the stage when this number is readily observable (i.e. in **oviparous animals* when eggs are laid and in **viviparous* animals when young are born), although strictly speaking it applies from the time that fertilization occurs. Sometimes the term 'fertility' is applied only to the production of fertilized eggs (ova), while 'fecundity' is used for the production of offspring, so excluding those **embryos* which fail to develop.

fertilization The union of two **gametes* to produce a **zygote*, which occurs during sexual

reproduction. Fertilization involves the fusion of two haploid nuclei (see [HAPLOID NUMBER](#)), containing genetic material from two distinct individuals (cross-fertilization) or from one individual (self-fertilization). The resulting zygote then develops into a new individual. Most aquatic animals, e.g. echinoderms, achieve fertilization externally, gametes uniting outside the body of the parents. Some other animals, particularly terrestrial species, have internal fertilization, with the union of gametes inside the female.

Ferungulata (Fereuungulata) (class [*Mammalia](#)) A [*clade](#), proposed on palaeontological grounds but regarded by some authorities as artificial, that includes the [*Carnivora](#) (all of the modern mammalian carnivores), the primitive ungulates (including the elephants and sea cows), the [*Perissodactyla](#) (tapirs, rhinoceroses, horses, etc.), and the [*Artiodactyla](#) (pigs, camels, cattle, etc.), which are believed to have arisen from a common population in the [*Palaeocene](#). At that time all eutherians were rather undifferentiated and it is supposed that the Ferungulata began to diverge rapidly following their break from the ancestral stock, so that today the cohort comprises 15 orders whose members are far more diversified than those of other cohorts.

fetus See [FOETUS](#).

Feyliniidae (order [*Squamata](#), suborder [*Sauria](#)) A family of lizards which resemble limbless skinks but are not closely related to them. The head is flattened, with tiny eyes under transparent scales, and there is no ear opening. The body is cylindrical. The lizards feed mainly on termites. There are four species in a single genus, *Feylina*, occurring in Equatorial Africa and Madagascar.

fibril A small fibre or thread-like structure.

fibrillin A [*glycoprotein](#) secreted by [*fibroblasts](#) and released into the [*extracellular](#) matrix where it forms [*microfibrils](#).

fibrin An insoluble [*protein](#) found in blood clots, which it helps to form. It is formed at the site of a wound from a soluble precursor, [*fibrinogen](#), by the action of the enzyme [*thrombin](#). See also [BLOOD CLOTTING](#).

fibrinogen A soluble blood [*protein](#) that is acted upon by the enzyme [*thrombin](#) during [*blood clotting](#) to give the insoluble protein [*fibrin](#). See also [BLOOD PLASMA](#).

fibroblast A [*connective-tissue cell](#) that manufactures and secretes [*collagen](#) and that is extensively involved in the process of wound healing.

fibrocartilage A type of [*cartilage](#) in which fibres are embedded.

fibula In tetrapods, the posterior of the two bones of the lower part of the hind limb.

fibulare In tetrapods, the posterior (i.e. closest to and articulating with the ***fibula**) of the three tarsal (ankle) bones closest to the centre of the body (i.e. proximal).

Fick, Adolf Eugen (1829–1921) A German physiologist, born in Kassel, who qualified in medicine at the University of Marburg in 1851. In 1855 he proposed ***Fick's laws**, in 1870 he devised Fick's principle, which allows the measurement of cardiac output, and in 1887 he made the first successful contact lens. Fick died at Blankenberge, Belgium.

Fick's laws Two laws that describe the rate at which particles diffuse (see **DIFFUSION**) along a concentration gradient. The first law applies when the concentration of the diffusing particles remains constant over time, and the second law applies to situations where the concentration changes. Fick's first law states that $\mathbf{J} = -D\nabla f$, where \mathbf{J} is the rate at which particles of a specified type diffuse across a surface (the use of bold type indicating a vector quantity), D is the diffusion coefficient, which is a function of the type of diffusion medium and its temperature, ∇ is the concentration gradient, and f is the number of diffusing particles per unit volume. Fick's second law states that $\delta\phi/\delta t = D (\delta^2\phi/\delta x^2)$, where t is time, ϕ is the concentration, and x is the diffusion length.



<https://uk.comsol.com/multiphysics/diffusion-equation>

- Explanation of Fick's laws.

Fideliidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) Small family of desert mining bees, the sister group of the ***Megachilidae**—members of the Fideliidae resemble those of the Megachilidae in having an abdominal pollen ***scopa**, but differ from them in having scopae also on the hind legs, and in possessing certain primitive characters: three submarginal cells in the fore wing, and pygidial (see **PYGIDIUM**) and basitibial plates in the female. The brood cells are unlined. The family has a disjunct distribution, with one genus, *Neofidelia*, found in the southern Atacama Desert, Chile; and two genera, *Fidelia* and *Parafidelia*, in southern Africa. One species of *Fidelia* has recently been found in N. Africa. There are fewer than 20 species in three genera.

fight or flight reaction (**acute stress response**, **hyperarousal**) A set of physiological responses to ***stress**, generated by the ***autonomic nervous system**, that prime an animal to flee from a perceived threat from another animal, or to confront the danger and if necessary fight the aggressor. The responses include rapid breathing, increased heart rate, inhibition of stomach and intestinal movement, and sweating. The phenomenon was first described in 1915 by the American physiologist Walter Bradford Cannon (1871–1945). It is now recognized as the first stage of the ***general-adaptation syndrome**.

Figitidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) A family of ***parasitoid** wasps, generally small (3–6 mm long) and shiny black, whose larvae are pupal parasites of ***Diptera**, scale

insects, and aphids. One subfamily parasitizes only Hemerobiidae (lacewings). There are about 150 genera with about 1600 species, found worldwide.

filament 1. A thin strand (e.g. of a feather or gill). 2. One of the strands of **protein*, variously grouped according to diameter (in the range 4–15 nm), found in many types of cell. Their functional significance is incompletely understood, but since they are largely composed of the contractile proteins actin and/or myosin it is presumed that the motility of the cell or its contents forms part of their role.

filibranchiate Applied to a type of gill, common to **Bivalvia*, that is composed of sheets of filaments forming a W shape.

filiform Thread-like; long and slender.

filoplume A fine, hairlike **feather* with a thin **rachis* and few **barbs* present in circles around the contour feathers or down feathers.

filopodium A type of **pseudopodium* that is extremely slender and tapers to a fine point.

filter route A term introduced by the American palaeontologist G. G. **Simpson* in 1940 to describe a faunal migration route across which the spread of some animals is very likely but the spread of others is correspondingly improbable. The route thus filters out part of the fauna, but permits the rest to pass. Deserts and mountain ranges provide examples of filter routes.

fimbriate With the margin bearing a fringe, usually of hairs (fimbriae).

fin An appendage of fish and fish-like aquatic animals used for locomotion, steering, and balancing of the body. The skin fold forming the fin membrane is supported by cartilaginous, horny, or bony **fin rays*, which can be soft and flexible (soft rays) or hard and inflexible (fin spines). The median unpaired fins of fish include the dorsal fin on the back, the caudal fin (tail fin), and the anal fin behind the vent (anus). Usually there are also two pairs of lateral fins: the pectoral fins and the pelvic (also called ventral or abdominal) fins. *See also* APPENDICULAR SKELETON.

finlet A small, isolated **fin* formed either by a separate spine with its own membrane (e.g. in the stickleback, *Gasterosteus aculeatus*) or by a membrane without a spine (e.g. in tuna).

fin ray A rod-like support of the fin membrane, composed of **cartilage* in lampreys, horny fibres in sharks, and **bone* in bony fish.

fish Broadly speaking, any **poikilothermic*, legless, aquatic vertebrate that possesses a series of **gills* on each side of the pharynx, a two-chambered heart, no internal nostrils, and at least a median **fin* as well as a tail fin. If the **Agnatha* (lampreys and hagfish) are excluded, the

fish (***Pisces**) would still include the ***Chondrichthyes** (sharks and rays), in which the skeleton is cartilaginous, as well as the ***Osteichthyes** (bony fish). In addition to the criteria mentioned, these two classes also possess well-developed ***gill arches**, a pair of ***pectoral fins**, and a pair of ***pelvic fins**. Some consider, however, that only the bony fish (*Osteichthyes*) should be classed as real fish.

fish lice Members of two orders of ***Copepoda**, the Caligoida and Lernaepodida, which are highly modified ectoparasites of marine and freshwater fish and whales.

Fissipedia The name formerly given to the non-marine ***Carnivora**.

Fistulariidae (**flutemouth, cornetfish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Syngnathiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Fistularia*) of tropical to subtropical, marine fish that have an elongate, scaleless body, a long, tubular snout terminating in a tiny mouth, and a small, forked tail fin with a central long ray trailing behind it. Some species may grow to a length of 2 m. There are 4 species, found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

fitness **1.** In ecology, the extent to which an organism is well adapted to its environment. The fitness of an individual animal is a measure of its ability, relative to others, to leave viable offspring. **2.** (Darwinian fitness) See **ADAPTIVE VALUE**.

fixation **1.** The condition in which a gene occurs at 100% frequency in a population; i.e. there is no polymorphism, all members of a population being ***homozygous** for a particular ***allele** at a given ***locus**. **2.** The first step in making permanent preparations of tissues for microscopic study, by killing cells and preventing subsequent decay with as little distortion of structure as possible. Examples of fixatives are formaldehyde and osmium tetroxide, often used as mixtures.

fixed-action pattern Apparently stereotyped behaviour, exhibited or capable of being exhibited by all members of a species or higher taxonomic group, which may be used to achieve more than one objective, which may be innate or learned, and whose acquisition may be affected by environmental factors. Examples include the calls of certain birds: these are influenced by sounds heard by the birds early in their lives, but once acquired the songs are performed in a stereotyped way.

flabelliform Shaped like a fan.

flabellum A fan-shaped structure, e.g. on the tongue of some bees.

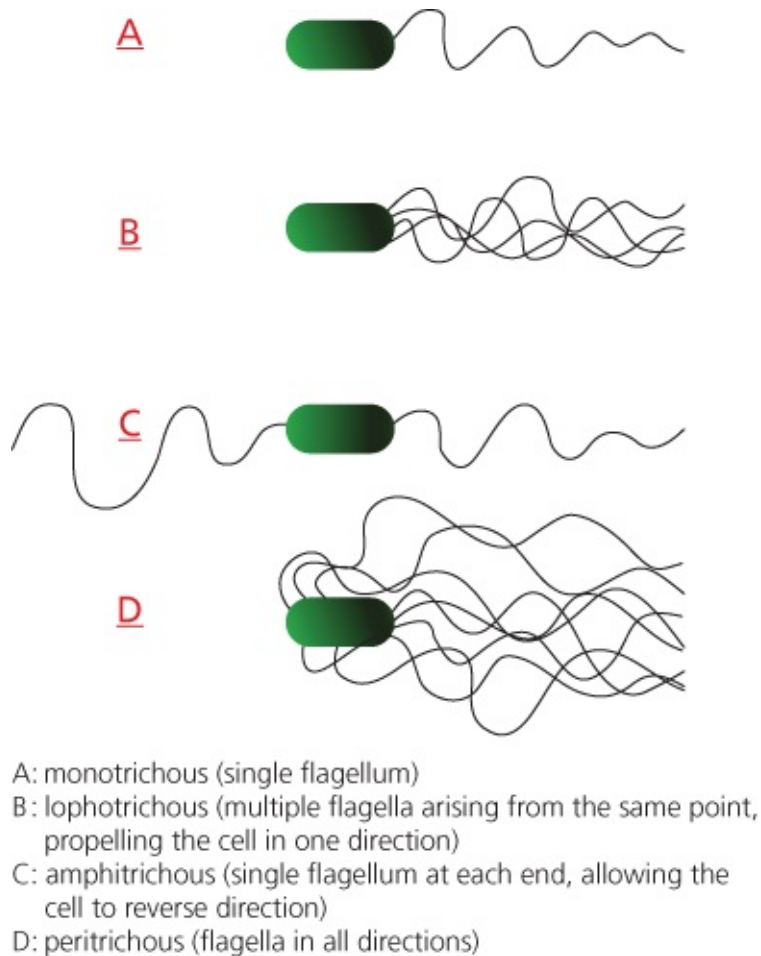
flacherie Disease of the silkworm (*Bombyx mori*), which is apparently caused by a virus.

flagella Plural of ***flagellum**.

flagellomere A segment of the ***flagellum** of an insect antenna. The number of flagellomeres

varies greatly and is often of diagnostic importance when identifying species.

flagellum 1. A thread-like **organelle* which usually functions in locomotion. Flagella are found on a range of **eukaryotic cells*, including those of certain **Protozoa* and **spermatozoa*. Bacterial and eukaryotic flagella are very different both in structure and mode of operation and are not homologous. Bacterial flagella rotate; eukaryotic flagella undulate. The eukaryotic flagellum has the more complex structure, and there are two types: the whiplash type, which is smooth and whip-like, and the tinsel type, which bears numerous fine, hair-like projections along its length. 2. In insects, the antennal segments distal to the **scape*.



Flagellum

flame cell Excretory apparatus, similar in structure and function to a **solenocyte*, that has a tuft of **cilia* (rather than a single flagellum as in a solenocyte) at the blind end of the cell.

flamingo milk A secretion from the lining of the **crop* in both male and female flamingos (**Phoenicopteridae*) that the birds regurgitate to feed their young. Production of the milk is stimulated by **prolactin*, and it consists of 8–9% protein, 15% fat, and 1% red blood cells.
Compare PIGEON MILK.

Flandrian The present interglacial. Evidence suggests that the so-called post-glacial period, the warm phase following the last (*Devensian) ice advance or cold phase, is more appropriately treated as another interglacial of the *Quaternary (or late *Cenozoic) Ice Age. In Europe, the warmest Flandrian stage occurred during Atlantic times, about 6000 BP (the Hypsithermal is the equivalent N. American climatic optimum). No consensus view exists as to when the ice advance or extreme cold conditions will prevail once again in high mid-latitudes, nor as to how quickly these conditions will arise. The Flandrian is sometimes referred to alternatively as the *Holocene interglacial.

flap-flight display In bird *courtship, a behaviour similar to *circle flight, but with more exaggerated wing beats, perhaps indicating an increase in the intensity of the ritual.

Flatidae (flatid planthoppers) (class *Insecta, order *Hemiptera) Family of bugs in which the *tegmina are broad and brightly coloured, and have a broad *costal cell with many transverse veins. Some species occur in two different colour forms, and when adults of these two forms cluster together on a twig they give the effect of a spike of coloured flowers with green bracts. There are about 300 genera with about 1450 species occurring worldwide.

flavin adenine dinucleotide (FAD) A *coenzyme derivative of the vitamin *riboflavin, which participates in dehydrogenation reactions mediated by *flavoproteins. It is an important intermediate in *oxidative phosphorylation.

flavoprotein A *conjugated protein in which the *prosthetic group is a flavin nucleotide coenzyme such as flavin adenine dinucleotide (FAD) or riboflavin mononucleotide (FMN); some flavoproteins contain either haem or metal ions in addition. They are widely distributed in cells of all types and serve as electron transport agents.

fledge 1. To reach the stage in the growth of a young bird at which its flight muscles and feathers have developed sufficiently for it to be capable of flying. 2. To raise a young bird until it is fully grown. 3. To reach the stage in its development at which a young bird leaves the nest, whether or not it can fly. 4. To raise a young bird to a stage at which it can leave its parents and live independently.

flehmen Behaviour, probably with a sexual significance, exhibited by felids, goats, and some other mammals when examining a *scent mark. Having sniffed the mark intensively, the animal raises its head with its mouth partly open and upper lip slightly drawn back, stares fixedly to its front, and breathes slowly. Sniffing followed by flehmen may occur more than once at a single encounter with a scent mark.

flexuous Wavy; bending in a zigzag manner.

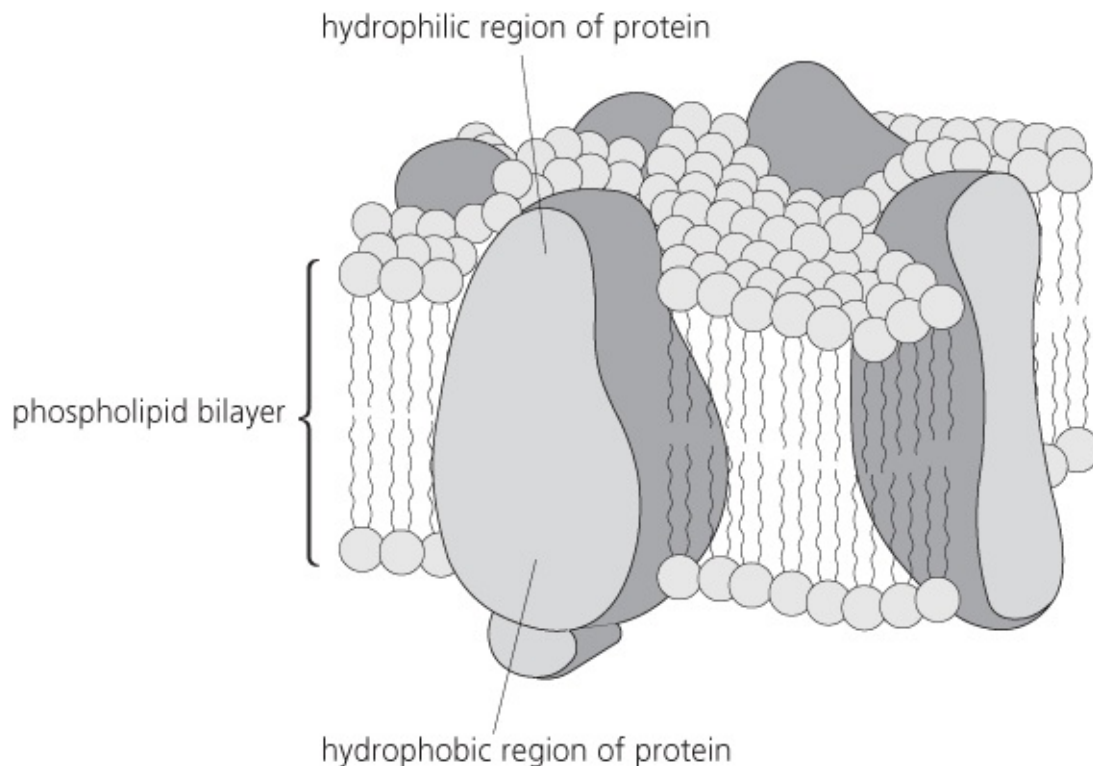
floccose Having a loose, woolly or cottony surface.

flocking Among birds, the formation of a group with a social organization. In some species

flocking is accompanied by communal nesting and roosting, in others it occurs only outside the breeding season. About half of all known species of birds exhibit flocking behaviour at some stage in their life cycles.

flosculus In **Scalidophora*, a specialized sensory receptor.

fluid mosaic model A description of the structure of **cell membranes* as consisting of a heterogeneous set of **globular protein* molecules arranged with their polar groups (see *POLAR MOLECULE*) protruding into the aqueous phase and their nonpolar groups largely buried in the **hydrophobic* interior of the membrane. The molecules are partially embedded in a matrix of **phospholipid*. The model was first proposed in 1972 by S. J. Singer and Garth L. Nicolson ('The fluid mosaic model of the structure of cell membranes', *Science*, 175, 4023, 720–731).



Fluid mosaic model

fluorescent-antibody technique A method for detecting the location of a specific **antigen* in a cell by staining a section of the tissue with **antibody* (specific to that antigen) that is combined with a fluorochrome (a substance that fluoresces in ultraviolet light). The antigen is located wherever fluorescence is observed.

foetus (fetus) A mammalian **embryo* from the stage of its development where its main adult features can be recognized until its birth.

folic acid (pteryoglutamic acid) Vitamin B₉ (see *VITAMIN*), a deficiency of which results, among other symptoms, in reduced growth and anaemia. **Coenzymes* derived from folic

acid participate in the production of the nitrogenous bases adenine and thymine, which are essential for DNA synthesis.

Folin–Ciocalteu reaction The basis of a colorimetric method for the quantitative determination of proteins. It is dependent upon the production of a blue colour as a result of the reaction of **tyrosine* in the sample with a phosphomolybdotungstic-acid reagent.

Folivora (sloths) (class **Mammalia*, order **Pilosa*) A suborder comprising 6 species of S. American mammals noted for their slow movement due to a slow metabolism, an adaptation to their diet of leaves, which is low in nutrients, and their habit of spending much of their time hanging upside down from tree branches.

folivorous Leaf-eating.

follicle A small sac, cavity, or gland. *See also* GRAAFIAN FOLLICLE.

follicle-stimulating hormone (FSH) A proteinaceous, gonadotropic hormone (*see* GONADOTROPIN) secreted by the anterior **pituitary* (adenohypophysis) that stimulates spermatogenesis in the testis and the growth of follicles in the ovary.

fontanelle **1.** In a vertebrate **foetus* or infant, a soft region between the incompletely ossified bones of the **cranium*. Fontanelles allow the cranium to be slightly flexible, easing the passage through the birth canal. **2.** In most species of termites (**Isoptera*), a depression between the eyes that contains the **frontal* gland.

food begging Juvenile behaviour that may endure into adulthood (e.g. forming part of some **courtship rituals*), in which young that are dependent on their parents for food stimulate adults to feed them.

food chain The transfer of energy from the primary producers (green plants) through a series of organisms that eat and are eaten, assuming that each organism feeds on only one other type of organism (e.g. earthworm → blackbird → sparrowhawk). At each stage much energy is lost as heat, a fact that usually limits the number of **trophic levels* in the chain to four or five. Two basic types of food chain are recognized: the **grazing* and **detrital pathways*. In practice chains interact to give a complex **food web*.

food-chain efficiency The ratio between the energy value (the nutritional value, discounting indigestible parts such as hair or feathers) of prey consumed by a predator and the energy value of the food eaten by that prey. Maximum food-chain efficiency (gross ecological efficiency) occurs when the yield of prey to the predator is such that the surviving prey just consume all the available food: this implies that the food of the prey is being exploited to the best advantage by the predator.

food vacuole (gastriole) A small **vesicle* that is formed inside a protozoan cell and within

which food particles ingested by the cell are contained and subsequently digested.

food web A diagram that represents the feeding relationships of organisms within an **ecosystem*. It consists of a series of interconnecting **food chains*. Only some of the many possible relationships can be shown in such a diagram and it is usual to include only one or two carnivores at the highest levels.

foraging All behaviour that is associated with the obtaining and consumption of food for which the animal must search or hunt. *Compare feeding*.

foramen An opening through which pass nerves, blood vessels, muscles, etc.

foramen magnum The opening at the posterior end of the skull through which the spinal cord passes.

Foraminiferida (**foram**, **foraminifer** (**foraminifera**), **foraminiferan**, **foraminiferid**) (superclass **Sarcodina*, class **Rhizopoda*, **supergroup* **SAR*) An order (or in some classifications a subclass, Foraminifera) of amoeboid (see *AMOEBA*) **Protozoa* in which the cell is protected by a **test*, consisting of one to many chambers, whose composition is of great importance in classification. The three main types are: (a) most primitively, a test wall composed of **tectin* (which also forms an underlying layer in the other two types); (b) a test formed from agglutinated sedimentary particles; and (c) a fully mineralized test composed of secreted calcareous or siliceous minerals of which **aragonite* and **calcite* are the most common. The arrangement of the chambers may be linear, spiral, cone-like, etc. Numerous fossil foraminifera are known, usually less than 1 mm across; though some, like the fusulinids (**Carboniferous* to **Permian*) and nummulitids (**Eocene* to **Oligocene*) were appreciably larger: some measured up to 100 mm in diameter. Most species live in marine environments. Agglutinated forms predominated in the **Cambrian* and **Ordovician*, presumably derived from a tectinous ancestor, while forms with fully mineralized tests appeared in the Ordovician and diversified greatly in the **Devonian*. The Foraminiferida are important zonal fossils, and some planktonic varieties can be used for stratigraphic correlation on virtually a worldwide scale. Accumulations of their tests make up a substantial part of certain geological formations (e.g. chalk deposits of the **Cretaceous* and **Globigerina* ooze).

forceps Modified insect **cerci* which are found in the **Dermaptera* (earwigs) and the family Japygidae (order **Diplura*). In the earwigs they are used to grasp prey, and in offence and defence. They may also assist in the folding of the membranaceous hind wings beneath the short **tegmina*, after flight.

forcipate Forked, like pincers.

Forcipulatida (**starfish**) (phylum **Echinodermata*, class **Asteroidea*) An order of starfish characterized by the nature of the skeletal framework that surrounds the mouth, the **mouth angle plates* originating as modified ambulacral ossicles. In addition, the **pedicellariae* are

***furcipulate.** There are about 64 genera.

Forficulidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Dermaptera**) Large, cosmopolitan family of typical earwigs, which includes *Forficula auricularia* (European earwig), an occasional pest of vegetable and fruit crops, and of ornamental plants. There are 66 genera with more than 460 described species.

Formicariidae (antthrush) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small to medium-sized, black, grey, or brown birds, sometimes streaked or barred, that have short, rounded wings, long, strong legs, and a vestigial tail. They inhabit forest and scrub, spending most of their time on the ground, where they feed on insects, especially ants, but nesting in trees. There are 2 genera, with about 12 species, found in Central and S. America.

Formicidae (Formicoidea; ants) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) Family of insects in which the ***petiole** is composed of one or two narrow segments. All the known species are social. Males and females are usually ***alate**. After the nuptial flight, inseminated females shed their wings and found colonies by laying eggs and rearing larvae, often using the reserves in the now useless wing muscles. The female worker caste is always wingless, usually sterile, and often shows ***polyethism**. Some species are dulotic (see **DULOSIS**). Most species are scavengers of animal remains; others are seed-eaters, active predators, or fungus feeders. Many species obtain honeydew from ***Homoptera**. Nest sites range from cavities in wood or soil to carton or leaf constructions. Some species are symbiotic with plants. More than 12 500 species have been described, but the total number is probably around 22 000 species.

Formicinae (order ***Hymenoptera**, family ***Formicidae**) Subfamily of ants which have a single ***petiole segment**. The tip of the ***gaster** is armed with an acidopore through which venom containing formic acid is ejected. The subfamily includes the weaver ants. There are about 3030 species, with a worldwide distribution. See also **OECOPHYLLA LEAKEYI**.

Formicoidea See **FORMICIDAE**.

forward display A behaviour by which a male gull threatens a rival that persists in an attempt to invade its nesting site. Males arrive at the nesting ground before females. Having taken up position, the male repeatedly utters a loud call, known as the long call. If another male then approaches, the bird raises its head, holding its bill in a position from where it can strike downward. This is the upright display. If this fails and the rival persists, the bird holds its body parallel to the ground with its bill forward, pointing directly at its rival. This is the forward display and the bird will often follow it with a charge and attempt to stab its rival and strike it with a wing.

fossa **1.** A depressed area, groove, pit, or hollow, usually in a bone. **2.** *Cryptoprocta ferox*. See **EUPLERIDAE**; **VIVERRIDAE**.

fossil The remains or traces of a once-living organism. These include skeletons, tracks, impressions, trails, borings, and casts. At one time the term was used only of material dating from before the end of the most recent glacial period, so fossils were more than 10 000 years old; remains and traces younger than 10 000 years were known as 'subfossils'. This restriction has now been abandoned and all ancient remains are called 'fossils' regardless of their age. Fossils are usually found in hard rock, but not always: e.g. woolly mammoths living 20 000 years ago were recovered from the frozen tundra of Siberia.

fossorial Burrowing.

founder effect (peripatric speciation) The derivation of a new population (e.g. on an oceanic island) from a single individual or a limited number of immigrants. The founder(s) represent a very small sample of the **gene pool* to which it or they formerly belonged. **Natural selection* operating on this more restricted genetic variety yields gene combinations different from those found in the ancestral population.

founder lineage In **phylogenetics*, an ancestral lineage, often still extant, from which other lineages have risen. The term is usually applied to intraspecific studies of **populations* and used to describe operational taxonomic units that occur at internal nodes of a **cladogram*.

fovea (*pl.* foveae) **1.** A small depression or pit. **2.** In the **retina* of most diurnal vertebrates, a shallow depression that contains **cones* but no **rods*, and has no blood vessels or layer of nerve fibres between the cones and the incoming light. Incoming light can be focused on to the fovea to produce a sharp image of the object being observed. *Compare* **MACULA**.

foveate Marked with **foveae*.

fowl cholera An acute, infectious, often fatal disease of fowl caused by the bacterium *Pasteurella multocida*.

fowl pest A disease of birds, which may be either fowl plague or Newcastle disease.

fowl plague A disease of birds (including fowl, ducks, and turkeys) which is of considerable commercial importance. Wild birds, particularly waterfowl, are naturally infected but do not normally show symptoms. In domestic fowl the disease affects the respiratory tract, but the central nervous system may also be involved. The disease is caused by an avian influenza virus.

Fraser Darling effect Acceleration and synchronization of the breeding cycle that results from the visual and auditory stimulation experienced by individual members of large breeding colonies of birds. It tends to shorten the breeding season and to present predators with a sudden flush of eggs and young, thus increasing the likelihood that any given pair of adults will breed successfully. The effect is named after Sir Frank Fraser Darling (1903–79), who proposed its existence in 1938.

Frasnian A stage of the **Devonian Period*, about 385.3–374.5 Ma ago, that is noted for the culmination of the first major radiation of the single-celled **Foraminiferida*. The stage is the penultimate of seven. Three important groups of goniatites, the prolecanitids, goniatitids, and clymeniids, arose during this stage.

frass The fine powdery material to which phytophagous insects reduce plant parts.

fratricide The killing of siblings.

free-living 1. Living independently, i.e. not parasitic on, or symbiotic with, any other organism. See *PARASITISM*; *SYMBIOSIS*. 2. Not attached to a **substrate*.

free-martin See *INTERSEX*.

freeze-etching See *FREEZE-FRACTURING*.

freeze-fracturing (freeze-etching) A technique for studying membrane **proteins* that involves freezing the membrane and fracturing it longitudinally through the lamellae of the lipid bilayer of the membrane. When examined by electron microscopy, the protein molecules appear as protrusions on the undersurfaces of the lipid bilayer.

Fregatidae (frigatebirds) (class **Aves*, order **Suliformes*) A monogeneric family (*Fregata*) of large, long-winged, slender-bodied, mainly black sea-birds that have long, deeply forked tails, long, slender, hooked bills, small feet with partial webbing, and strong claws, the middle one **pectinate*. Breeding males have a large, inflatable, bright-red throat pouch. They are good fliers, feeding on fish and other marine animals taken from other birds or from the surface of the sea. Their plumage is not waterproof and they do not land on water; they alight rarely on land, on which they walk clumsily. They roost and build their nests in bushes. There are 5 species, found in the tropical regions of the Pacific, Indian, and Atlantic oceans.

frenulum Spine or hair found on the hind wing of an insect: it engages a hook to bring about the coupling of the fore and hind wings. See also *RETINACULUM*; *WING COUPLING*.

freshwater fish Fish that live only in fresh water. Many families and orders of fish are considered to include only primary freshwater species, i.e. species that evolved without contact with a marine environment. Some families have a worldwide distribution, e.g. the **Cyprinidae* are found in freshwater basins all over the world, except for S. America and the Australian region. Others, e.g. the **Cobitidae (loaches)*, are found only in the Eurasian region. A few families have a very restricted distribution, e.g. the **Amiidae (bowfin)* are found only in the eastern half of the USA.

fright substance See *ALARM SUBSTANCE*.

Fringillidae (finches, brambling, bullfinches, canaries, chaffinches, crossbills,

goldfinches, greenfinches, grosbeaks, hawfinches, seedeaters, siskins) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small to medium-sized birds that have large conical bills. *Loxia* species (crossbills) have crossed ***mandibles**, an adaptation that assists them in opening pine cones, and they sometimes migrate in large numbers when cone crops fail. The nine species of *Coccothraustes* (hawfinches) have massive conical bills and well-developed jaw muscles that enable them to crack fruit stones. Fringillids have rounded to pointed wings with nine ***primaries** (the inner primaries of *Coccothraustes coccothraustes* are notched and curled), short to long tails, and medium-length legs. The three species of *Fringilla* (chaffinches and *F. montifringilla*, the highly migratory brambling) differ from other members of the family in having no crop. Fringillids are found in forests, scrub, and open country, where they feed on seeds, buds, and insects, and build open nests in trees, bushes, or on the ground. Bullfinches (six species of *Pyrrhula*) occur in Europe, Asia, and the Azores. The 32 species of *Serinus* (canaries and seedeaters) are noted for their song and some (e.g. *S. canaria*) are popular cage birds. The males of the 21 species of rosefinches (*Carpodacus*) are red and purple, the females brown or grey. There are 50 genera with 288 species, many migratory, found in Europe, Asia, Africa, and N., Central, and S. America. ***Cardinalidae** and part of ***Emberizidae** are often placed in this family.

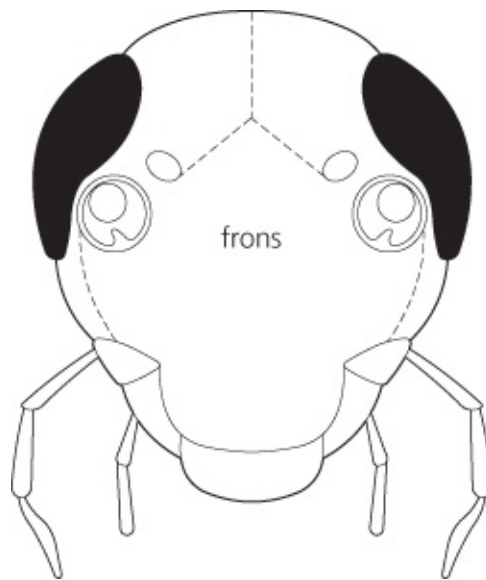
Frisch, Karl von (1886–1982) An Austrian zoologist who was joint winner (with **Konrad *Lorenz** and **Nikolaas *Tinbergen**) of the 1973 Nobel Prize for Physiology or Medicine for their studies of animal behaviour. Von Frisch specialized in insect behaviour and in the 1940s showed that bees can navigate by the sun and perform dances to communicate to other members of their hive the location of food sources. He also discovered that fish have an acute sense of hearing.



<https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/1973/frisch/facts/>

- Biography of Karl von Frisch.

frons In an invertebrate animal, the front part of the head capsule. See **CLYPEUS**.



Frons

frontal bone One of the pair of bones that covers the anterior part of the brain; in mammals it includes air cavities (frontal sinuses) linked to the ***nasal cavity**.

frontal gland In most species of termites (***Isoptera**), a sac-like structure between the eyes that in ***soldiers** secretes a toxic, repellant, or sticky substance into a reservoir. In *Reticulitermes* species the reservoir contains enough of this chemical to kill up to several hundred ant intruders.

frontal lobe In mammals, the part of the brain located at the front of each of the cerebral hemispheres (see **CEREBRUM**). It lies in front of the parietal lobe and in front and above the temporal lobe.

fructose (**D-fructose**, **levulose**, $C_6H_{12}O_6$) A sugar that occurs abundantly in nature as the free form; but also, with ***glucose**, in the form of the disaccharide sucrose.

frugivore An organism that feeds on fruit.

frustration The motivational state which results when the consequences of behaviour are less satisfying than previous experience had led an animal to expect. Often it leads to more determined attempts to obtain satisfaction, but it may lead to ***irrelevant behaviour**.

FSH See **FOLLICLE-STIMULATING HORMONE**.

fugacious Short-lived; soon disappearing.

fulcral scales In fishes, spike-like scales that occur along the anterior edge of a fin.

Fulgoridae (lantern flies) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) Family of bugs, many of which are large and brightly coloured. In a number of genera the front of the head is produced into a hollow horn which was once believed erroneously to be luminous in some species, giving rise to the common name for the group. There are 135 genera with more than 700 species, with a worldwide distribution.

fuliginous Sooty-coloured; dusky.

full-forward display An aggressive display with which some male birds (e.g. green heron, *Butorides virescens*) challenge another bird that seeks to invade its territory by landing on the tree where it intends to build its nest. The displaying bird holds its body horizontally, with its feathers fully erect, its eyes bulging, its mouth open, and its tail moving rapidly up and down. The bird then lunges at the intruder, waving its wings and uttering a harsh cry.

fulvic acid A mixture of uncoloured organic acids that remains soluble in weak acid, alcohol, or water after its extraction from soil.

fulvous Reddish-brown or reddish-yellow in colour; tawny-coloured.

fumaric acid A dicarboxylic acid that is an important intermediate in the **citric-acid* cycle.

fundamental niche The **niche* a viable population of a species occupies in the absence of competition from other species. Compare *REALIZED NICHE*.

fundatrix (*pl.* fundatrices) The **parthenogenetic* founder of a **population*, for example of aphids (see *APHIDIDAE*).

Fundulidae (topminnows, killifishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Cyprinodontiformes*) A family of marine, brackish-, and freshwater fish, most less than 10 cm long and many **euryhaline*, in which the bone of the **maxilla* is twisted. There are 3 genera with 44 species found in the lowlands from Canada south to Yucatan, Mexico, Bermuda, and Cuba.

fungus garden A 'garden' made by parasol ants (**Attini*; see also *MYRMICINAE*) in which the ants cultivate fungi as a source of food.

funiculus Any cordlike structure, e.g. the **umbilical* cord or a **nerve cord*.

furca See *FURCULA*.

furcipulate Pincer-like.

furcula 1. (furca) The springing organ of **Collembola*, which arises from the fourth or fifth abdominal segment. The furcula comprises a single basal portion, the **manubrium*, which gives rise to two **dens*, which terminate in lamellate mucrones (see *MUCRO*). It is bent

forwards and beneath the body to engage on a ventral tube or ***retinaculum**, which acts as a catch. When the furcula is released, the energy stored propels the animal upwards and forwards, sometimes in a tumbling fashion. 2. The wishbone of birds and some ***Therapoda**, supposedly formed by the fusion of ***clavicles** and ***interclavicle**.

furfuraceous Scurfy; covered with small, bran-like scales.

Furipteridae (**smoky bats, thumbless bats**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Chiroptera**) A family of bats in which the first digit is much reduced. The nose is simple, with no leaf. The ears are simple, the ***tragus** small but distinct. The eyes are very small. The tail is within the ***uropatagium** but does not reach its edge. There are 2 monotypic genera, *Furipterus* and *Amorphochilus*, found in the American tropics.

Furnariidae (**ovenbirds, spinetails**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A very diverse family of small to medium-sized, brown and rufous birds, some streaked, that have a short to long, and straight to curved bill, wings that are short and rounded to long and pointed, a tail that is short and rounded to long and forked, and short to medium legs. Spinetails (about 30 species of *Synallaxis*) have medium to long, graduated tails with projecting shafts. Ovenbirds inhabit forests, open country, deserts, sea-shores, and cliffs (spinetails inhabit forests, bush, and scrub), and feed mainly on insects but also on some seeds and crustaceans. They vary from arboreal tree-climbers to terrestrial running species. Some build the domed mud nests which give the family its name, some nest in holes in trees or banks, others nest on the ground. There are 55 genera, with 236 species, found in tropical Central and S. America.

furrowing See **CLEAVAGE**.

fuscous Sombre in colour; dark-coloured or black.

fusiform Spindle-shaped; elongated with tapering ends.

G

Gadidae (cod, haddock) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gadiformes*) A family of marine fish found in cold to temperate waters. All members of the family have spineless fins. Some species have three **dorsal* and two **anal fins*. Typically, the **pelvic fins* are located far forward, ahead of the **pectorals*, and include more than five soft fin rays. Usually there is a single **barbel* on the chin. Several species are of considerable commercial importance (e.g. the European *Gadus morrhua* (cod), which was already an important staple product to the Scandinavian Vikings). The omnivorous cod is a prolific species: large (10 kg) females may release some four million eggs. Other important species include *Melanogrammus aeglefinus* (haddock), *Molva molva* (ling), and *Lota lota* (burbot), a freshwater representative. There are 13 genera with 23 species, occurring in the northern Atlantic and Pacific; although some classifications exclude burbot, ling, and others, placing some in the **Lotidae* and others in the **Phycidae*.

Gadiformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of cod-like and predominantly marine fish that have elongate, tapering bodies and usually long **dorsal* and **anal fins*. All **fins* are supported by soft rays only. There are two or three dorsal fins, and some species have two anal fins. The **pelvic fins*, if present, are anterior to the **pectoral fins*. The order comprises 10 families: Bregmarcerotidae; **Euclichthyidae*; **Gadidae* (cod), **Lotidae*, Macruridae; **Melanonidae*; **Merlucciidae* (hake), **Moridae*; **Muraenolepididae*; and **Phycidae*.

Gadopsidae See *PERCICHTHYIDAE*.

Gaia hypothesis The hypothesis, formulated by James E. Lovelock and Lynn Margulis, that the presence of living organisms on a planet leads to major modifications of the physical and chemical conditions pertaining on the planet, and that subsequent to the establishment of life the climate and major biogeochemical cycles are mediated by living organisms themselves.

gait Manner of walking.

galactose An aldohexose monosaccharide that is not normally found naturally in the free form, but usually as a unit in a larger molecule, e.g. a di- or polysaccharide.

galactosidase See *BETA-GALACTOSIDASE*.

galactoside See *BETA-GALACTOSIDE*.

Galagonidae (galagos, bushbabies) (class **Mammalia*, order **Primates*, suborder **Strepsirrhini*) A family of small, agile primates, which have hind legs markedly longer than the fore limbs, a long tail, large, mobile ears, terminal disc pads on their fingers, thumbs that are not opposable, and a **grooming* claw in the foot. Males have **baculum*. Galagos live in small groups, move rapidly through trees, and feed on insects, fruit, and gums. There are 4 genera with 11 species found in Africa.

Galápagos Islands A group of oceanic islands, about 970 km from the west coast of S. America, which **Darwin* visited in 1835 and where he encountered a number of **endemic* species that were to prove influential in the development of his ideas on evolution.

Galaxiidae (galaxias, jollytail) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Osmeriformes*) A family of mainly freshwater fish that have a slender, almost tubular, scaleless body. The single **dorsal fin* is placed well back, close to the rounded tail fin, but the ventrals are half-way down the belly. Most galaxids live and reproduce in fresh water, but some species migrate to estuaries to spawn. There are 7 genera with 53 species, 15 found only in Tasmania. The family is distributed only in the cooler waters of the southern hemisphere, including Australia, New Zealand (where *G. maculatus* is the basis of the whitebait fishery), S. America, and the Falkland Islands.

Galbulidae (jacamars) (class **Aves*, order **Piciformes*) A family of small to medium-sized birds that have metallic green and rufous or dull, brown-black plumage. They have long, thin, pointed bills, short, rounded wings, long tails, and four toes, two directed backwards, except for *Jacamaralcyon tridactyla* (three-toed jacamar). The four *Brachygalba* species are smaller and shorter-tailed than other jacamars. Jacamars inhabit forest edges, feed on insects, and nest in burrows dug in a bank. There are 5 genera with 18 species, found in Central and S. America.

gall bladder In many vertebrates, a small pouch in or near to the **liver* in which **bile* is stored. The presence of food (especially **lipids*) in the intestine causes the gall bladder to contract, expelling its contents.

Galliformes (class **Aves*) An order of small to large, fowl-like birds, that have short, stout bills, short, rounded wings, and short legs. They are mainly terrestrial, and most are good runners. Important gamebirds, many are domesticated and have been introduced worldwide. Many are endangered due to hunting and to habitat destruction. There are 5 families: **Cracidae*, **Megapodiidae*, **Numididae*, **Odontophoridae*, and **Phasianidae*. They are found worldwide.

galvanotaxis A change in direction of locomotion in a **motile* organism or cell that is made in response to an electrical stimulus.

game cropping The culling or husbanding of game animals for meat and other products, usually for human consumption. Game cropping is often advocated as an ecologically sound

method of farming the African savannah and similar environments: it is argued that the wide variety of game animals, with their different food preferences, utilize the primary production more efficiently than cattle, and are generally better adapted to the environment. This gives added reason for conservation of the wild **ungulate population*. Other social, economic, and political difficulties mean that game cropping is practised less widely than may seem desirable.

gamete A specialized haploid (see *HAPLOID NUMBER*) cell (sometimes called a sex cell) whose **nucleus* and often **cytoplasm* fuses with that of another gamete (from the opposite sex or mating type) in the process of fertilization, thus forming a **diploid*zygote*. In some animals (e.g. mammals) the gametes are differentiated: the male is a motile sperm with reduced cytoplasm, and the female is immobile with a large amount of cytoplasm called the egg or ovum, which develops when stimulated. Usually there are many small male gametes, but only a few or one female gamete.

game theory The theory that relationships within a community (of organisms or of traits possessed by those organisms) can be regarded as a contest (i.e. a game) in which each participant seeks to secure some advantage. Numerical values can be attached to the gains and losses involved, allowing the contest to be simulated mathematically, usually by computer modelling. The application of game theory has produced many insights into ecological relationships and the significance of particular aspects of animal behaviour. See also *EVOLUTIONARY STABLE STRATEGY*.

gametic equilibrium (linkage equilibrium) The condition in which the frequency of the **gametes*, formed by the association of **alleles* at different **loci*, is equal to the product of the frequencies of the alleles that constitute them. Compare *LINKAGE DISEQUILIBRIUM*.

gametocyst In some **Protozoa*, a shell-like covering around **gametes*.

gametocyte A cell that will undergo **meiosis* to form **gametes*. A cell giving rise to a male gamete is termed a spermatocyte; a cell giving rise to a female gamete is termed an oocyte.

gametogenesis The formation of **gametes* from **gametocytes*.

gamma globulin A specific fraction of **serum* proteins that includes the immunoglobins.

ganglion (*pl.* ganglia) A mass of nervous tissue, usually surrounded by a layer of **connective tissue*, that contains many nerve cells and **synapses*. In vertebrates, most ganglia occur outside the central nervous system. In invertebrates, they occur at intervals along the nerve cord; the anterior pair of ganglia is analogous to the vertebrate brain.

ganoid In some fossil as well as extant bony fish, applied to a type of scale that has a rhomboid shape and consists of a superficial layer of enamel-like ganoine, a middle layer of **dentine*, and a basal layer of vascular bony tissue.

gap analysis A technique, first performed in 1978 by the American ecologist Michael Scott, (1941–) for identifying **ecosystems* in need of conservation. Ranges are mapped for a variety of rare or endangered **species*. The maps are laid one above another and, when all of them are overlaid on a map showing the location of reserves and protected areas, gaps are revealed in which valuable ecosystems remain unprotected. Gap analysis identifies many more ecosystems deserving protection than the alternative **hot spot* technique.



<http://gapanalysis.usgs.gov/gap-analysis/>

- Full explanation of gap analysis at the website of the GAP Analysis Program of the US Geological Survey.

gape In animals, the mouth opening between upper and lower **mandibles*.

gap junction A communicating junction between cells, which provides a rapid passage for ions and small molecules such that they need not cross the bilipid layer of the opposed membranes. At the junction these membranes are only 2–3 nm apart, and within the intervening space there are arrays of closely packed cylinders, approximately 7 nm in diameter, each of which is pierced by a central channel. These junctions are a particular feature of cells that are in direct electrical coupling with one another (e.g. nerve and heart muscle cells, and perhaps embryonic cells).

Garstang, Walter (1868–1949) A comparative anatomist and embryologist who was the first person to propose, in 1928, that vertebrates arose from a neotenous ascidian (**neoteny*, **Ascidacea*) larva. Somewhat diffident about his more radical evolutionary hypotheses, he propounded them in anonymous comic verses that he would leave scattered about the laboratory for his students to find.

GAS See *GENERAL-ADAPTATION SYNDROME*.

gas bladder See *SWIM BLADDER*.

gas gland A glandular structure found in the wall of the **swim bladder* of bony fish. Richly supplied with capillary blood vessels, it is capable of secreting gas (mainly oxygen) into the swim bladder, thereby increasing the internal pressure. This helps the fish in downward migration, as it compensates for the increase in external pressure.

gaster In **Hymenoptera*, the **abdomen*, with the exception of the first abdominal segment, which has become included in the **thorax* and is separated from the gaster by a narrow neck (**petiole*).

Gasteropelecidae (**freshwater hatchetfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A

small family of freshwater fish that have a compressed body, rather straight dorsal profile, and a strongly curved belly, terminating in a narrow tail (hence 'hatchetfish'). The large ***pectoral fins** are operated by relatively huge shoulder muscles and can move so fast that the fish actually leaves the water and flies over the surface, as a real flying fish. Hobbyists keeping *Gasteropelecus sternicla* (keeled belly), 5 cm, in an aquarium should keep a lid on the tank! There are 3 genera with 9 species, found in S. America.

Gasterophilidae See **OESTRIDAE**.

Gasterosteidae (**sticklebacks**, **tubesnouts**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Gasterosteiformes**) A small family of marine, brackish, and freshwater fish that tend to have torpedo-shaped bodies, a small mouth, small fins, and a series of separate sharp spines on the back preceding the ***dorsal fin**. The body is scaleless, but may possess rows of ***scutes** at the side. The well-known *Gasterosteus aculeatus* (three-spined stickleback) grows to 8 cm and can live in fresh as well as salt water. Gasterosteidae are found in temperate waters of the northern hemisphere. There are 5 genera with 18 species.

Gasterosteiformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of fish that are found in both fresh and salt water. The ***dorsal fin** is preceded by several sharp spines, as are the ***anal** and ***pelvic fins**. The pelvic fins are located just behind the ***pectorals**. Gasterosteids have rather elongate bodies with a narrow tail region. There are 5 families: ***Aulorhynchidae**; *Gasterorhynchidae*; ***Hypoptychidae**; ***Indostomidae**; and ***Pegasidae**.

Gasteruptionidae (**carrot wasps**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) Family of parasitic wasps which are very similar to the ***Ichneumonidae** but have the head set on a slender neck and the ***abdomen** set high above the hind ***coxae**. The adults are thin, black, and 13–20 mm long, with short antennae and ***ovipositors** often as long as the body. The larvae are parasitic on solitary bees and wasps nesting in wood, rotten logs, or in the ground. Adults are fairly common and usually found on flowers. There are 6 genera with 1500–2000 species, distributed worldwide.

gastric Pertaining to the stomach.

gastric mucosa In vertebrates, the ***mucous membrane** (mucosa) that lines the ***pylorus**; it secretes ***gastrin**.

gastrin A ***peptide hormone**, produced by the gastric mucosa, that stimulates secretion of gastric juices. Secretion of the hormone is initiated as a result of the taste, smell, and thought of food, as well as by mechanical stimulation following the entry of food into the stomach.

gastric See **FOOD VACUOLE**.

gastro-enteritis Inflammation of the stomach and intestine, usually with vomiting and diarrhoea. There are various possible causes (e.g. food poisoning).

gastrolith A stone that is ingested into the stomach and acts as a masticatory agent.

Gastropoda (gastropods) (phylum ***Mollusca**) A class of molluscs, of asymmetrical form, including snails and slugs, which have a true head, an unsegmented body, and a broad, flat foot. When present, the shell is in one piece and spirally coiled, at least in young stages. The ***mantle cavity** and visceral mass have undergone ***torsion**, at least in the developmental stage. There is usually a well-developed ***radula**. Gastropods inhabit a wide range of aquatic and terrestrial environments, and range from the ***Cambrian** to the present. Fossils of coiled gastropod shells are common in marine rocks, especially those of the ***Cenozoic**. All fossil gastropods and most modern ones have a coiled shell, which is all that remains for the identification of fossil forms. The identification of modern species is based largely on soft body parts.

Gastrotricha (hairy back worms, hairy-bellied worms) A small phylum of microscopic, pseudocoelomate worms in which an excretory system may be present. Some body areas are ciliated and the ***cuticle** may have bristles. The worms occur in aquatic environments. Superficially they resemble ***Rotifera**. There are 2 orders, Macrotrichida with more than 300 species, and Chaetonotida with more than 400 species. They are found worldwide in freshwater, marine, and wet terrestrial environments.

gastrovascular cavity A body cavity that has elaborated into a highly branched canal system with digestive and circulatory functions (e.g. the ***coelenteron** of ***Cnidaria** and ***Turbellaria**).

gastrozoid In polymorphic colonial coelenterates, a feeding ***polyp**.

gastrula The stage of embryonic development of an animal, following the ***blastula stage**, at which distinct ***germ layers** are present, the ***archenteron** opens to the exterior by the ***blastopore**, and ***gastrulation** movements occur.

gastrulation In the embryogenesis of an animal, the next stage after the ***blastula**, in which the three ***germ layers** differentiate to form the ***triploblastic *embryo** and the basic body plan of the vertebrate is laid down. During this stage there is a complicated movement of cells from various positions in the blastula to form the germ layers in an approximation of their final positions. This process usually occurs at the end of the ***cleavage period**.



http://biology.kenyon.edu/courses/biol114/Chap14/Chapter_14.html

- Description of gastrulation.

Gault Clay A glutinous marine deposit found in south-eastern England and France that contains abundant fossil ***Bivalvia**, ***Gastropoda**, ***Ammonoidea**, and vertebrates. It is Early ***Cretaceous** (***Albian**) in age.

Gause, Georgyi Frantsevich (1910–86) A Russian biologist and ecologist, best known for his ***competitive-exclusion principle**, which he derived from his studies of competition among protists and described in a monograph, *The Struggle for Existence* (1934). Gause studied biology at Moscow University. In 1942 he and his wife, Maria Georgyevna Brazhnikova, isolated a strain of *Bacillus brevis* from which an antibiotic substance was produced and used later to treat infected wounds. For this Gause was awarded the Stalin Prize in 1946. From 1960 until his death he was director of the institute of antibiotics he and his wife had founded.

Gause principle See **COMPETITIVE-EXCLUSION PRINCIPLE**.

Gavialidae (**gharial, gavial**) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Crocodilia**) A monospecific family (*Gavialis gangeticus*) comprising the Indian gharial (gavial) which is found in the Ganges, Indus, and Brahmaputra river systems. It is a fish-eater, with an elongate, narrow snout widening at the nostrils. Its teeth are all similar in shape and size. *Tomistoma schlegeli* (false gharial) is sometimes included in this family, but it is more probably a member of the ***Crocodylidae** which has developed a long, narrow snout.

Gaviidae (**divers, loons**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Gaviiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Gavia*) of diving birds, brown and black above and white below, that have characteristic neck patterns. They are long-necked, with long, pointed bills, and short legs positioned at the rear of the body (which facilitates diving). They are very clumsy on land. They breed on inland lakes, wintering along sea coasts, feed mainly on fish and aquatic invertebrates, and nest on the ground. There are 5 species, which are migratory, and found in the northern ***Holarctic**.

Gaviiformes (**divers**) (class ***Aves**) An order that comprises the single family ***Gaviidae**.

GDP (guanosine diphosphate) See **GUANOSINE PHOSPHATE**.

Gecarcinidae (**land crabs**) (class ***Malacostraca**, order ***Decapoda**) Family of omnivorous land crabs, which spend most of their lives on land, returning to the ocean to breed. They can survive in brackish or fresh water, and are very tolerant of high levels of nitrogenous wastes within their bodies. They occur in tropical America, W. Africa, and the Indo-Pacific region. There are 4 genera and 18 species.

Gedinnian See **DEVONIAN**.

Gekkonidae (**geckos**) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**) A family of insectivorous, mainly nocturnal lizards in which the eye has a vertical pupil and spectacle (no eyelids). The skin is soft with sparse horny tubercles. The toes usually have transverse rows of hooked lamellae for adhesion. The tail is used as a fat store, and is capable of ***autotomy**. *Gekko gekko* (tokay gecko or great house gecko) of south-east Asia and Indonesia is one of the largest geckos, growing up to 35 cm long, and is strong and aggressive, feeding on small reptiles, birds, and mammals as well as insects; its common name refers to its call of ‘tokay’. One species, the

common house gecko (*Hemidactylus bibronii*), has been spread all around the tropical world by human agency, mainly as an insect-eater, but also simply for its attractiveness. There are 61 genera with more than 950 described species, distributed widely in warm latitudes.

gel A rigid or jelly-like material, in which molecules form a loosely linked network, formed by the coagulation of a colloid.

Gelechiidae (**gelechid moths, twirler moths**) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Large, widespread family of small moths, whose larvae feed among leaves, which they spin together, or on seeds, or internally in stems. Occasionally they are leaf-miners. Pupation occurs in the larval shelter or on the ground. Many species are pests. There are about 500 genera and more than 4600 described species.

gel filtration A column-chromatographic technique that normally employs as a stationary phase polymeric carbohydrate-gel beads of controlled size and porosity. Mixture components are separated on the basis of their sizes and rates of diffusion into the beads. Smaller molecules tend to diffuse more rapidly into the beads, thereby leaving the mainstream of solvent and so becoming retarded with respect to larger molecules. This method can also be used to determine the molecular weight of an unknown substance.

Gelocidae See *TRAGULOIDEA*.

gemmation See *BUDDING*.

Gempylidae (**snake mackerel, gemfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A small family of marine, coastal to oceanic fish that have a very elongate, sometimes ribbon-like body, a large mouth provided with strong teeth, and long, low first **dorsal* and short second dorsal fins. Secondary small **finlets* may occur anterior to the forked tail fin. Several species are of commercial importance. There are 16 genera with 24 species, found in tropical to temperate, usually very deep waters, worldwide.

gena (**genae**) **1.** The cheek. **2.** The side of an insect's head, below the eyes. **3.** In birds, the feathered side of the lower **mandible*.

gene The fundamental physical unit of heredity. It occupies a fixed chromosomal **locus*, and when transcribed has a specific effect upon the **phenotype*. It may mutate, and so yield various allelic forms. A gene comprises a segment of DNA (in some viruses it is **RNA*) coding for one function or several related functions. The DNA is usually situated in thread-like **chromosomes*, together with **protein*, within the **nucleus*; in bacteria and viruses, though, the chromosomes comprise simply a long thread of DNA. The part of a gene that functions as one unit is called a **cistron*.

gene conversion A process whereby one member of a **gene family* acts as a blueprint for the correction of the others. This can result in either the suppression of a new **mutation*, or its

lateral spread in the ***genome**.

gene duplication A process in ***evolution** where a ***gene** is copied twice; the two copies lie side by side along the same ***chromosome**.

gene family A group of similar or identical ***genes**, usually along the same ***chromosome**, that originate by ***gene duplication** of a single original gene. Some members of the family may work in concert, others may be silenced and become ***pseudogenes**. For example, each of the a- and b-***haemoglobin families** of humans includes members that duplicate each other's functions, act at different stages of the life cycle, or may have lost their function altogether.

gene flow The movement of ***genes** within an interbreeding group that results from mating and gene exchange with immigrant individuals. Such an exchange of genes may occur in one direction or both.

gene frequency The number of ***loci** at which a particular ***allele** is found, divided by the total number of loci at which it could occur, for a given population, expressed as a proportion or percentage.

gene library See **LIBRARY**.

gene pool The total number of ***genes**, or the amount of genetic information, that is possessed by all the reproductive members of a population of sexually reproducing organisms.

general adaptation Adaptation that fits an organism for life in some broad environmental zone, as opposed to 'special adaptations' which are specializations for a particular way of life. Thus the wing of a bird is a general adaptation, while the particular kind of bill is a special adaptation. Major groups of organisms are differentiated very largely on the basis of general adaptations.

general-adaptation syndrome (GAS) A range of abnormal physiological systems reflecting pathological social ***stress**, and serving to regulate population growth, where no external resource limitation exists. Essentially it is a behavioural regulation of population growth. Mechanisms include the suppression of the oestrus cycle, inadequate lactation, enlarged ***adrenal glands**, increased aggression, etc. It has been demonstrated experimentally with overcrowded laboratory rats. GAS was first described in 1939 by the Austrian-born Canadian endocrinologist Hans Selye (1907–82).



https://www.researchgate.net/publication/305609884_A_system_approach_to_the_General_A

- Description of the general-adaptation syndrome.

generalization The evocation of a learned pattern of behaviour by stimuli other than those to which an animal was trained to respond.

generation time The time required for a cell to complete one full growth cycle. If every cell in the population is capable of forming two daughter cells, has the same average generation time, and is not lost through lysis, the doubling time of the cell number in a population will equal the generation time.

generic cycles, theory of A theory that envisages a life cycle for a species or genus analogous to that of an individual. The first stage is characterized by vigorous spread; the second by maximum phyletic activity giving rise to new forms; the third marks a phase of decline in area due to competition within the offspring species; and the fourth and final stage sees the extinction of the species. Although in many ways a useful analogy, there is no evidence that species become senile and die out spontaneously.

gene sharing The acquisition by a **gene* of a secondary function without the loss of its primary function.

gene substitution The replacement of one **gene* by an **allele* while all other relevant genes remain unchanged.

genet A genetic individual; the product of a **zygote*.

gene therapy The use of **genes* to prevent or treat disease. At present experimental, in the future the technique may involve replacing a harmful mutated gene with a healthy copy, inactivating a mutated gene that is functioning incorrectly, or introducing a new gene into the body.

genetic Pertaining to the origin or common ancestor or ancestral type and, by extension, pertaining to **genes* or heredity. The term is widely used outside the life sciences. *See also* GENETICS.

genetic code The set of correspondences between base (**nucleotide pair*) triplets in DNA and **amino acids* in **protein*. These base triplets carry the genetic information for protein synthesis. For example, the triplet CAA (cytosine, adenine, adenine) codes for valine. The code is universal, but degenerate, in that certain **amino acids* are coded for by more than one **codon*, and the codon bias (the preferred codon for a particular amino acid from the several possible choices) differs somewhat in different organisms and is different in nuclear, **mitochondrial*, and chlorophyll DNA.

genetic distance A measure of genetic similarity and evolutionary relationship (e.g. between two races of the same species), based on the frequency of a number of **genes*, or on the number of base-pair differences in a DNA sequence, which can be easily detected and scored. A number of different indices of genetic distance are in use.

genetic drift The random fluctuations of **gene* frequencies in a population such that the **genes* amongst offspring are not a perfectly representative sampling of the parental genes. Although drift occurs in all populations its effects are most marked in very small, isolated populations, in which it gives rise to the random fixation of alternative **alleles* so that the variation originally present within single (ancestral) populations comes to appear as variation between reproductively isolated populations.

genetic engineering (genetic manipulation) The manipulation of **DNA* using **restriction* enzymes which can split the DNA molecule and then rejoin it to form a hybrid molecule, i.e. a new combination of non-homologous DNA (so-called recombinant DNA). The technique allows the by-passing of all the biological restraints to genetic exchange and mixing, and may even permit the combination of genes from widely differing species. Genetic engineering developed in the early 1970s, and is now one of the most fertile areas of genetics. *See also* GENOME EDITING.

genetic equilibrium An equilibrium in which the frequencies of two alleles at a given locus are maintained at the same values generation after generation. A tendency for the **population* to equilibrate its genetic composition and resist sudden change is called genetic homeostasis.

genetic hitchhiking A process whereby a **gene* with neutral value achieves a high value, or even **fixation*, within a **population* because it is closely linked to a gene that is being selected for.

genetic homeostasis *See* GENETIC EQUILIBRIUM.

genetic load The average number of **lethal* mutations per individual in a population. Three main kinds: (a) input load, in which inferior **alleles* are introduced into the **gene* pool of a population either by **mutation* or immigration; (b) balanced load, which is created by **selection* favouring allelic or genetic combinations that, by segregation and **recombination*, form inferior **genotypes* every generation; and (c) substitutional load, which is generated by selection favouring the replacement of an existing gene by a new allele. Originally called the 'cost of **natural selection*' by the geneticist J. B. S. Haldane, substitutional load is the genetic load associated with transient **polymorphism*. The term 'genetic load' was originally coined by H. J. Muller (1890–1967) in 1950 to convey the burden that deleterious mutations provide, but it is probably better recognized as a measure of the amount of natural selection associated with a certain amount of genetic variability, which provides the raw material for continued adaptation and evolution.

genetic manipulation *See* GENETIC ENGINEERING.

genetic map The linear arrangement of mutable sites on a **chromosome*, deduced from genetic-recombination experiments. The percentage of recombinants is used as a quantitative index of the distance between two gene pairs, and this distance, together with those between

other gene pairs, provides a map of their arrangement on the chromosome. One 'genetic map unit' is defined as the distance between gene pairs for which one product of *meiosis out of one hundred is recombinant (i.e. it equals a recombination frequency of 1%).

genetic polymorphism The occurrence in a *population of two or more *genotypes in frequencies that cannot be accounted for by recurrent *mutation. Such occurrences are generally long-term. Genetic polymorphisms may be balanced (such that *allele frequencies are in equilibrium with one another at a given *locus), or transient (such that a mutation is spreading through the population in a constant direction). In the former case, the different alleles may be maintained by different environmental conditions (in space or time), one being favoured under one set of circumstances and another under another set; or a heterozygous genotype (see HETEROZYGOSITY) may be in some way superior to the genotypes that are *homozygous at that locus (called a 'heterozygous advantage'). It has been pointed out, however, that in many populations polymorphism is so high that to account for it all by *natural selection would entail an impossible *genetic load; thus, a good deal of polymorphism would be due to chance increase or decrease of neutral alleles.

genetics The scientific study of *genes and heredity.

genetic system The organization of genetic material in a given species, and its method of transmission from the parental generation to its filial generations.

genetic variance The portion of *phenotypic variance that results from the varying *genotypes of the individuals in a population. Together with the environmental variance, it adds up to the total phenotypic variance observed amongst individuals in a population.

geniculate 1. Resembling a knee or capable of bending as a knee bends. The word is derived from the Latin *geniculare*, 'to bend' (like a knee). 2. See FLAGELLUM (.

genital capsule Those organs, and all their associated *sclerites, that are used for the transfer of sperm in a male insect. The genital capsule is made up of a number of abdominal segments.

genital lock The temporary inability of copulating partners to separate once intromission is achieved (e.g. in dogs the end of the penis is enlarged and a vaginal sphincter muscle closes around this enlargement).

genital plate In *Echinoidea, one of the five large plates, aligned with the *interambulacral areas, that surround the *periproct in regular echinoids and the *aboral centre in irregular echinoids. Each genital plate bears a *gonopore, and one is porous and serves as the *madreporite. See also OCULAR PLATE.

genital ridge See MESODERM.

genome The total genetic information an individual inherits from its parents. In **eukaryotes*, this will include chromosomal DNA and non-chromosomal DNA (e.g. DNA found in **mitochondria* and chloroplasts).

genome editing The use of proteins that are able to cut DNA in a precise, targeted way to allow sections of DNA to be removed, altered, or added. The most widely used technique uses CRISPR (Clustered Regularly Interspaced Short Palindromic Repeats) to find the target and Cas9 (CRISPR-associated protein 9) to cut the DNA. CRISPR-Cas9 systems for particular targets are easily made in the laboratory, or purchased online as kits.

genomic compartmentalization The presence within a cell of independent replication **genomes*. In an animal cell the genomes include those of the cell **nucleus* and the mitochondria (see *MITOCHONDRION*).

genotype 1. *noun*. The genetic constitution of an organism, as opposed to its physical appearance (phenotype). Usually this refers to the specific allelic composition of a particular **gene* or set of genes in each cell of an organism, but it may also refer to the entire **genome*.
2. *verb*. To determine a genotype by means of an assay.

genotypic adaptation See *ADAPTATION*.

gentle A common name for the larva (maggot) of a housefly (*Musca domestica*). See *MUSCIDAE*.

Geometridae (geometers, loopers, earth measurers, inch worms, carpet moths, waves, pugs) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Huge family of small to medium-sized, often cryptically coloured moths, with a slender body and relatively broad wings. In the females of some species the wings are reduced. All or some abdominal 'legs' are absent from the larvae, except for the last pair. The larvae frequently resemble twigs and progress in a looping fashion. There are about 35 000 species. The family has a worldwide distribution.

Geomydidae (class **Reptilia*, order **Testudines*) A diverse family of turtles, 10–80 cm long, which draw their heads back vertically. The **carapace* has 24 marginal **scutes*, the **plastron* 12 scutes and no **mesoplastron*. Most have webbed toes. There are 19 genera with about 70 species found in the tropics and subtropics of Eurasia and N. Africa, with 1 genus (*Rhinoclemmys*) in Central and S. America.

Geomyidae (pocket gophers) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of colonial, burrowing rodents in which the body is thickset. There are five clawed digits on each limb, the claws of the fore limbs being especially strong. The tail is short, with sparse hair. There are 5 genera and about 35 species, confined to N. and Central America.

Geophilomorpha See *CHILOPODA*.

geotaxis A change in the direction of locomotion in a motile organism or cell, made in response to the stimulus of gravitational attraction. The movement may be downward (positive geotaxis) or upward (negative geotaxis).

Geotriidae (southern lampreys, pouched lamprey, wide-mouthed lamprey) (class **Cephalaspidomorpha*, order **Petromyzontiformes*) A monotypic family (*Geotria australis*) of eel-like, jawless vertebrates, up to 60 cm long, which have a cartilaginous skeleton and **notochord*, no scales or paired fins, 2 low **dorsal fins*, **caudal fin*, and a baggy pouch beneath each eye. They are **anadromous*, adults parasitizing fish, and are widespread in the southern hemisphere.

Geotrupidae (dung beetles, dor beetles, earth-boring dung beetles) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of robust, shiny, black or brown beetles, 7–27 mm long. The head and **thorax* of the male often have projections, those of females much less commonly so. The antennae are clubbed. The broad, toothed **tibiae* are used for digging. Eggs are laid in tunnels beneath patches of dung, and dung is carried down to feed larvae; in some species the sexes co-operate. Larvae are white and fleshy, with little reduction of legs. Both adults and larvae **stridulate*. Some species may feed on underground fungi, others on plants. There are about 30 genera with more than 600 species.

germ cell See GERMINAL SELECTION.

germinal disc See BLASTODISC.

germinal selection 1. The selection (by people) of germ cells (sex cells from which **gametes* are derived) that possess qualities recognized as superior for use in the production of a subsequent generation. This method is used in the breeding of domesticated animals; and it is proposed by those supporting **eugenics* that the method should also be applied to humans. In the latter case, germ cells would be stored, frozen, in germ banks, and would be available for couples who wished to use them rather than their own germ cells to generate a family. 2. Selection during **gametogenesis* against induced **mutations* that retard the spread of mutant cells.

germ layers In an **embryo* at the **gastrula stage*, the layers of cells that will develop to form the organs of the body. See GASTRULATION.

germ line Cells from which **gametes* are derived, and which therefore bridge the gaps between generations (unlike **somatic cells*) in the body of an organism.

germ plasm The hereditary material transmitted to offspring through the germ cells, and giving rise in each individual to the **somatic cells*.

Gerreidae (mojarra, silver biddy) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of small marine fish that have an oblong to deep, silvery body, a small, **protractile* mouth with

tiny teeth, a long ***dorsal fin**, a forked tail fin, and long, pointed ***pectorals**. They inhabit coastal tropical to subtropical waters. There are 8 genera with 53 species, found in most tropical seas.

Gerrhosauridae (plated lizards) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**) A family of lizards that vary in form, some with 4 fully functional limbs, others with vestigial hind limbs (see **VESTIGIAL ORGANS**). There are 6 genera with 34 species found in Africa and Madagascar.

Gerridae (pond skaters, water striders) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hemiptera**) Family of bugs which live on the surface of lakes, ponds, slow rivers, and even the open sea. The legs and body are water-repellent, and so unwettable, and the insects are supported by surface tension. Their food consists mainly of drowning insects. There are about 70 genera with about 750 species, found worldwide.

gestalt The perception of a pattern or structure as a whole, not as a sum of its constituent parts. The German *Gestalt* means 'form' or 'shape'. See also **JIZZ**.

gestation period Length of time from conception to birth in a ***viviparous** animal; it is usually a relatively fixed period for a particular species.

Gibberichthyidae (gibberfishes) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Stephanoberyciformes**) A monogeneric family (*Gibberichthys*) of marine fish, up to 12 cm long, which have 5–8 partly isolated spines in front of the soft ***dorsal fin** and 4 or 5 before the ***anal fin**, ***pelvic fin** with 1 spine and 5 or 6 soft rays, the ***swim bladder** partly filled with fat. There are 2 species found at depths of 400–1000 m (prejuveniles above 50 m) in the tropical western Atlantic and Indian Oceans and the western and south-western Pacific.

Gigantactinidae (whipnose anglers) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Lophiiformes**) A small family of deep-sea anglerfish that have unusually shaped, elongate bodies and large tail fins. The very long ***illicium** of the female is a conspicuous feature. There are about 2 genera with 23 species, living at depths exceeding 1000 m.

Giganturidae (telescope fishes) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Aulopiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Gigantura*) of deep-sea fish, all of which have a large mouth with depressible teeth, tubular, telescopic eyes, a scaleless body, high ***pectoral fins**, and a long lower lobe to the forked tail fin. The small giganthurids (15 cm) occur at depths exceeding 2000 m. There are 2 species, found worldwide.

gill The respiratory organ of an aquatic animal, often complex in form, consisting of an outgrowth from the body surface or an internal layer of modified gut, past which water flows. It provides a large surface area, well supplied with blood vessels, across whose walls oxygen and carbon dioxide diffuse. It is the chief organ of respiration in fish, in which the gills usually are supported by four or more pairs of bony or cartilaginous gill arches. In sharks each gill is more or less surrounded by a separate gill chamber, but in bony fish the gills

share a common gill (branchial) chamber, one on each side of the head. Each gill arch bears rows of plate-like filaments, in turn carrying secondary lamellae, which are capable of absorbing oxygen from the water flowing over the surface.

gill arch (branchial arch) See [GILL](#).

gill book Gills composed of a series of plates, resembling the pages of a book.

gill cover (operculum) A hard but flexible cover which, in bony fish, forms the outer wall of the gill chamber. It protects the [*gills](#) and also plays a major role in the pumping mechanism that regulates the continuous flow of water over them.

gill pouch Part of the respiratory system of lampreys and hagfish, which have a row of gill pouches on each side of the head. A gill pouch consists of a muscular wall with many respiratory lamellae lodged on its inner side. In lampreys the gill pouches each have a separate opening to the exterior.

gill raker In most bony fish, one of a set of fairly stiff, tooth-like processes, located on the inner side of the gill arch, which strain the water flowing past the [*gills](#). In some fish (e.g. mullet and herring) the gill rakers are long and closely set, thereby acting as a sieve capable of retaining food particles.

Ginglymodi An older name for the American gars (*Lepisosteus*). See [LEPISOSTEIDAE](#).

ginglymoidy An articulation, such as a hinge joint, which allows movement in one plane. In [*Cryptodira](#), the cervical vertebrae are articulated such that vertical rotation is permitted between the sixth and seventh, and seventh and eighth vertebrae, so that an S shape is formed which allows the retraction of the head in one plane.

Ginglymostomatidae (nurse sharks) (class [*Elasmobranchii](#), order [*Orectolobiformes](#)) A family of small to large sharks, which have [*barbels](#), small [*spiracles](#) behind the eyes, 2 [*dorsal fins](#), an [*anal fin](#), tail shorter than the head and body. They are nocturnal and feed on the bottom, feeling for fish, crustaceans, squid, octopuses, and corals, which they suck into their mouths. There are 3 genera with 4 species found throughout tropical and subtropical inshore waters down to about 70 m.

Giraffidae (giraffe, okapi) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Artiodactyla](#)) An artiodactyl family, now represented by only the giraffe and okapi of Africa, which diverged from the [*Cervidae](#) during the [*Miocene](#). Relatively short-necked and short-legged forms like the okapi are known as fossils from the [*Pliocene](#) of Eurasia, and in the [*Pleistocene](#) of Africa and southern Eurasia there were very large, heavily built giraffids with branched horns, the best-known example being *Sivatherium*. The okapi is almost indistinguishable from the Pliocene genus *Palaeotragus*. Both sexes bear short horns covered by skin, but extinct forms grew larger horns (e.g. *Samotherium* and *Sivatherium*). Giraffidae are long-legged, and in the

giraffe (*Giraffa camelopardalis*) the weight of the body is balanced on the fore limbs, the number of ribs is reduced, and the hind part of the spinal column functions as part of the hind limbs, which provide propulsion. The gait is 'rocking', both limbs of one side of the body moving together. There are mechanisms that regulate blood flow when the head is raised. There are 2 genera and species (*Giraffa* and *Okapia johnstoni*), found in Africa south of the Sahara.

Giraffoidea (order **Artiodactyla*, infraorder **Pecora*) A superfamily that comprises 1 extinct and 2 extant families: **Giraffidae* and **Antilocapridae*.

girdle 1. In **Polyplacophora* (chitons), an extension of the mantle beyond the **shell plates*; it is in contact with the **substrate* below and often bears **spicules* on its upper surface. 2. In vertebrates, a group of bones attaching limbs to the trunk: the pectoral girdle attaches the fore limbs, the pelvic girdle the hind limbs.

Givetian An age in the Middle **Devonian* Epoch (about 391.8–385.3 Ma ago), preceded by the Eifelian and followed by the **Frasnian*, that is zoned on goniatites (**Ammonoidea*) and Spiriferida.

gizzard In many animals, a part of the **alimentary canal* where food is broken into small particles before the main digestive processes commence. The walls of the gizzard are very muscular and may be equipped with a horny lining (e.g. in earthworms), sharp projections (e.g. in cockroaches), or may contain stones or grit swallowed by the animal (e.g. in birds).

glabella The part of the head that is posterior to or above the eyes, and that is more or less smooth and hairless (i.e. in humans the bony swelling above the root of the nose).

glabrous Smooth, lacking hairs.

gland A cell or group of cells that is specialized for the secretion of a particular substance.

Glareolidae (**pratincoles, coursers**) (class **Aves*, order **Charadriiformes*) A family of mainly brown and grey birds that have white under-parts and distinctive facial and wing markings. Pratincoles have four toes, short bills and legs, long, pointed wings, and forked tails. Coursers have three toes, longer bills, short, broad wings and tails, and long legs. Most have their middle toe **pectinate*. They inhabit bare, stony areas, coursers being terrestrial and pratincoles more aerial, feed on insects, and nest on the ground. There are 5 genera, with 15 species, found in Europe, Africa, Asia, and Australia.

Glaucosomatidae (**Glaucosomidae, pearl perch**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Glaucosoma*) of marine coastal fish that have a robust, deep body, large mouth, and large eyes. There are 4 species, found in the western Pacific region.

Glaucostegidae (**giant guitarfishes**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Rhinopristiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Glaucostegus*) of rays, which have a flattened disc, usually long snout, small **spiracles*, fine **denticles* on the skin, **pelvic fins* with a long base and behind the disc, upright **dorsal fins*, and small **caudal fin*. There are 7 species found in the eastern Atlantic, Mediterranean, and Indo-Pacific, some species entering brackish and fresh water.

glaucous Sea-green or bluish-green in colour, or having a waxy, bluish-green bloom (e.g. the colour of the carpet formed on the surface of the open sea by swarms of sea ‘lizards’, *Glaucus eucharis*, members of the **Nudibranchia*). Originally the word meant bright, sparkling, greyish, like the eyes of Pallas Athene.

glenoid Pertaining to a socket. The word is derived from the Greek *glēnē*, ‘socket’.

glenoid cavity In tetrapods, the socket in the **pectoral girdle* into which the head of the **humerus* fits.

glenoid fossa 1. The smooth depression on the ventral side of the skull into which the **condyle* of the jaw bone fits. 2. Similar structures in the **scapula*.

glial cell (neuroglia) A type of cell that occurs in vast numbers in the central nervous system, surrounding and separating **neurons* and their processes. Apparently, the role of glial cells is to act as mediators of normal neuronal metabolism and/or as insulators between neurons to prevent unwanted interactions. They may also be involved in the regeneration of damaged neurons.

Glires (class **Mammalia*, magnorder **Boreoeutheria*) A **clade* (or grandorder) that comprises mammals possessing **incisors* that are ‘rootless’, i.e. they continue to grow throughout life and are worn away by gnawing. The cohort includes the orders **Rodentia* and **Lagomorpha*, presumed to have diverged from the insectivorous eutherian stock during the **Cretaceous* and subsequently differentiated into rodent and lagomorph forms; but similarities between the two orders may be superficial, implying no close relationship, so their inclusion in a single cohort is somewhat arbitrary.

Gliridae (**Seleviniidae, dormice, dzhalmans, hazel mice**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of small, mainly arboreal, nocturnal rodents in which the snout is often elongated, the eyes and ears are well developed, the tail is bushy, and the first digit of the fore limb is rudimentary. Dormice have lower population densities and lower breeding potential than most other rodents, and most **hibernate* in winter. The dzhalman (*Selevinia betpakdalensis*) is found only in the Betpakdala Desert of central Asia. There are 9 genera, with 28 species, distributed throughout the **Palearctic region* and Africa.

Globigerina (class **Rhizopoda*, order **Foraminiferida*) A protozoan genus whose members are commonly **pelagic*, unlike most foraminiferans which are **benthic*. Globigerina species have more delicate shells than benthic foraminiferans and the shells often have spines.

Globigerina ooze Deep-sea ooze in which at least 30% of the sediment consists of planktonic **Foraminiferida*, including chiefly **Globigerina*. It is the most widespread deposit to form from the settling out of material from overlying waters, covering almost 50% of the deep-sea floor. *Globigerina* ooze covers most of the floor of the western Indian Ocean, the mid-Atlantic Ocean, and the Equatorial and S. Pacific.

globose Spherical.

globular protein A **protein* in which at least one polypeptide chain is folded in a three-dimensional configuration. The stability of the structure is maintained by a number of intrachain bonds. Globular proteins have a variety of functions (e.g. acting as **enzymes*, facilitating transport, and providing storage).

globulin One of a group of **globular*, simple proteins, which are insoluble or only sparingly soluble in water, but soluble in dilute salt solutions. They occur in many animal tissues (e.g. **blood plasma*) and have a variety of functions (e.g. as components of **antibodies*).

glochidium The microscopic larva of a freshwater mussel (families Unionida (river mussels) and Margaritiferidae (European freshwater pearl mussels)). It possesses sharp hooks by which it attaches itself to a fish; it then lives as a parasite (see *PARASITISM*) until it grows into the form of a juvenile mussel and detaches itself. The parasitic stage in its life cycle allows the fish host to distribute the mussel more widely than it could travel by itself.

Gloger's rule Individuals of many species of insects, birds, and mammals are darkly pigmented in humid climates and lightly coloured in dry ones. This may well be a camouflage adaptation—moist habitats are usually well vegetated and tend to lack pale colours. There are many exceptions to this so-called rule. The rule was proposed in 1833 by the German zoologist Constantin Wilhelm Lambert Gloger (1803–63). See also *ALLEN'S RULE*; *BERGMANN'S RULE*.

glomerulus A structure composed of a leaky arterial capillary bundle encapsulated in a Bowman's capsule at the end of a **nephron*.

glossa The tongue. In insects, the median lobes (fused in some species) of the **labium*.

Glossinidae (tsetse fly) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) A monogeneric family (*Glossina*) of flies which are well known as important carriers of disease organisms, e.g. the flagellate protozoon *Trypanosoma*, which causes sleeping sickness. The adults are moderately sized, with **aristae adorned* with feathered hairs. The mouth-parts are produced as a needle-like proboscis which is protected by a sheath when not in use to pierce host skin. The **prosternum* is membranous in the adult. Female tsetse flies feed on a wide range of animal blood, and produce mature larvae which develop within a 'uterus'. The deposited, full-grown larva buries itself in the ground and pupates. Different species of *Glossina* may carry specific forms of *Trypanosoma* which vary in their virulence and periodicity. Tsetse flies occur in

Africa. There are 23 species, of which 6 are divided into 14 subspecies.

glottis In mammals, the vocal cords and the spaces between them.

glucagon A polypeptide ***hormone** secreted by the alpha-cells of the islets of Langerhans in the pancreas. By stimulating glycogenolysis (the breakdown of ***glycogen** to ***glucose** in the ***liver**), it increases the level of glucose in the blood. Thus its function is antagonistic to ***insulin**.

glucan (glucosan) A polysaccharide of glycosidically linked ***glucose units**. The types of linkage in a glucan chain may be mixed or may all be the same. Examples include cellulose, callose, and starch.

glucocorticoid hormones A group of ***hormones** that trigger the release of ***glucose** and guide processes linked to converting ***sugar**, ***lipids**, and stored ***protein** to usable energy, especially when energy is needed to deal with physical or emotional stress. ***Cortisol** is a glucocorticoid hormone.

gluconeogenesis The synthesis of ***glucose** from non-carbohydrate precursors. Any compound that can be converted into one of the intermediates of ***glycolysis** is potentially glycogenic. These include ***amino acids**, ***fatty acids**, ***glycerol**, and intermediates of the ***citric-acid cycle**.

glucosan See **GLUCAN**.

glucose (dextrose) $C_6H_{12}O_6$. An aldohexose monosaccharide that is a major intermediate compound in cellular metabolism. See also **GLYCOGEN**.

glucoside A ***glycoside** formed from ***glucose**.

glutamic acid A dicarboxylic, polar ***amino acid**.

glutamine An ***amino acid**, the Y-amide of ***glutamic acid**.

glutathione The tripeptide of ***glutamic acid**, cysteine, and ***glycine**, which is universally found in animal tissue. It functions as a ***coenzyme** for some ***enzymes**, e.g. for ***glyoxalase**. Also it appears to act as an antioxidant, protecting the ***sulphydryl groups** of certain enzymes and proteins.

glyc- (glyco-) Prefix meaning 'pertaining to sugar', derived from the Greek *glukus*, 'sweet'.

glyceraldehyde An aldotriose sugar, a phosphorylated derivative of which is an important intermediate in the glycolytic pathway.

glyceride An ester formed from ***glycerol** and between one and three ***fatty-acid molecules**,

respectively designated mono-, di-, or triglyceride. Glycerides serve variously as sources of energy, and triglycerides (lipids) also serve as thermal and mechanical insulators.

glycerol A three-carbon, linear, trihydroxy alcohol. Its fatty esters are a very important constituent of many **lipids*, and some of its phosphorylated derivatives are intermediates in **glycolysis*.

glycine (**aminoacetic acid**, **aminoethanoic acid**) The simplest **alpha amino acid*, and the only one not to exhibit optical activity.

glycogen (**animal starch**) A highly branched homopolysaccharide composed of D-glucose (see *GLUCOSE*) units. It is the principal storage carbohydrate in animals.

glycolipid A **lipid* attached to a **carbohydrate* that serves to provide energy and as a marker for cell recognition. Glycolipids are found on the outer surface of all **eukaryotic* cells.

glycolysis (**Embden–Meyerhof pathway**) The stepwise, anaerobic degradation of **glucose* to produce as end-products either **lactic acid* (in cells of animals) or ethanol and carbon dioxide (in those of fungi and plants). In animals, one mole of glucose yields two moles of lactic acid and the reaction sequence has a net yield of two moles of **ATP*. However, in most cells under aerobic conditions, the pathway serves primarily to provide pyruvate, which is oxidized via the **citric-acid cycle*, and intermediate compounds for biosynthetic processes.

glycoprotein A **conjugated protein* that consists of a carbohydrate covalently linked to a protein (e.g. mucins and mucoids).

glycoside The product obtained when a sugar reacts with an alcohol or phenol.

Glycymerididae See *ARCOIDA*.

glyoxalase An **enzyme* that, in **liver* and muscle, catalyses the intramolecular oxidation–reduction of methylglyoxal to **lactic acid*.

glyoxysome A **microbody* that occurs only in those cells which contain the **enzymes* of the glyoxylate cycle, whereby lipids are converted into sugars. See also *PEROXISOME*.

Glyptodontoidea (order **Edentata*, suborder **Xenarthra*) An extinct superfamily whose earliest representatives are known from the late **Eocene* and which flourished until the end of the **Pleistocene* in N. and S. America. Glyptodons were armadillo-like animals, all larger than modern armadillos and some later forms growing to a length of 2.7 m. The armoured plates tended to be fused into a solid carapace, forming a mosaic of small plates, the skull was covered by a bony casque, the tail was armour-plated, some forms bearing tail spikes, and most of the vertebrae were fused to form three sections, cervical, dorsal, and a final section comprising the latter dorsal, lumbar, and sacral vertebrae.

GMP (guanosine monophosphate) See [GUANOSINE PHOSPHATE](#).

Gnathanacanthidae (**red velvetfish**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Scorpaeniformes](#)) A monotypic family (*Gnathanacanthus goetzeei*) of marine fish, up to 30 cm long, which have a red, scaleless body covered with small [*tubercles](#) or papillae (see [PAPILLA](#)), 2 large [*dorsal fins](#), the first with 7 spines, the second with 3 spines and 10 or 11 soft rays, [*pelvic fins](#) with 1 spine and 5 rays, [*anal fin](#) with 3 spines and 8 or 9 rays. The fish are found off western and South Australia.

Gnathifera A phylum or superphylum formed by combining the [*Rotifera](#), [*Acanthocephala](#), [*Gastrotricha](#), and [*Gnathostomulida](#). [*Phylogenetic](#) evidence indicates that the Gnathifera is monophyletic (see [MONOPHYLY](#)).

gnathobase In some [*Arthropoda](#), an expanded process on the base segment of a limb, used for the manipulation of food.

Gnathobdellida See [ARHYCHOBATIDAE](#).

gnathosoma See [CAPITULUM](#).

Gnathostomata **1.** An infraphylum of jawed vertebrates that includes the sharks, rays, and their relatives ([*Chondrichthyes](#)), and all the bony vertebrates. **2.** (phylum [*Echinodermata](#), class [*Echinoidea](#)) A superorder of echinoids in which the [*periproct](#) is outside the [*apical system](#), there are no compound ambulacral plates, an [*Aristotle's lantern](#) and girdle are present, and the teeth are keeled. It includes the orders [*Holectypoida](#) and [*Clypeasteroida](#).

Gnathostomulida A [*phylum](#) of tiny, [*acoelomate animals](#), discovered by Peter Ax in 1956; according to Ax it is the sister group of [*Platyhelminthes](#), like which it has no [*anus](#). Gnathostomulids are usually less than 1 mm long, elongate (often thread-like) and cylindrical, and externally ciliated (see [CILIUM](#)); they are [*hermaphrodite](#), and there is a pair of lateral, toothed jaws. The 80 or so species live in fine sand in marine environments.

gnotobiotic Applied to a culture in which the exact composition of organisms is unknown, usually during the formation of experimental laboratory [*ecosystems](#) ([*microcosms](#)) from [*axenic cultures](#).

goal The state that is presumed to exist within the brain of an animal and which corresponds to a state of affairs the animal seeks to achieve. It is inferred from observation of the stimuli that terminate a behaviour.

Gobiesocidae (**clingfish, singleslits**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Gobiesociformes](#)) A large family of small, marine, shallow-water fish, that have a powerful sucking disc formed by the [*pelvic fins](#) which are placed ahead of the [*pectorals](#), a depressed head with a wide mouth, and a rather flat, scaleless body. Many species are found close inshore among kelp

beds, but some occur in fresh water. There are 50 genera with 168 species, found worldwide.

Gobiesociformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of small, bottom-dwelling fish that have a depressed head and scaleless body. The order includes 1 family: **Gobiesocidae* (clingfish).

Gobiidae (**Gobioididae**, **Oxudercidae**, **Trypauchenidae**, **goby**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A very large family of coastal-water fish. Most species have the **pelvic fins* united to form a sucking disc which is used to cling to hard objects on the sea floor. Unlike the clingfish (**Gobiesocidae*) the gobies have two **dorsal fins*, the first one being spiny. Gobies form an important part of the fish population of rocky shores, sea-grass beds, and coral reefs. Some species live in close association with other animals, e.g. sea urchins and shrimps. Most gobies are very small; *Gobius vittatus* (striped goby) of the Mediterranean does not exceed 4 cm. One of the largest gobies is *G. giuris* of the Indo-Pacific, which reaches a length of 50 cm. With 258 genera and 1843 species, Gobiidae is the largest family of marine fish, found in tropical to temperate waters worldwide.

Gobioididae See **GOBIIDAE**.

Golgi, Camillo (1843–1926) An Italian physician who developed a method for staining nerve cells with silver nitrate and who first demonstrated the existence of the branching processes named after him (**Golgi body*). In 1906 he was awarded (jointly with S. Ramón y Cajal) the Nobel Prize for Physiology or Medicine for his research into the structure of the nervous system.



http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/medicine/laureates/1906/golgi-bio.html

- Biography of Camillo Golgi.

Golgi body A system of flattened, smooth-surfaced, membranaceous **cisternae*, arranged in parallel 20–30 nm apart and surrounded by numerous **vesicles*. A feature of almost all **eukaryotic cells*, this structure is involved in the packaging of many products of cell metabolism. It is named after Camillo **Golgi**.

Gomphidae (**dragonflies**, **clubtails**) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) Cosmopolitan family of swift-flying, slender dragonflies, which usually alight near running water. The nymphs are bottom-dwellers in streams, often burrowing in mud. Some possess respiratory tubes. There are about 90 genera with more than 900 species, found worldwide.

Gomphotheriidae (order **Proboscidea*, suborder Gomphotherioidea) An extinct family of long-jawed mastodons, characterized by the development of multiple accessory tooth cusps and believed to be ancestral to the later mastodons, though not to modern elephants. The gomphotheres were one of three distinct proboscidean lines established by the **Miocene*.

They in turn diverged into a variety of descendent lines, several of which had highly specialized lower jaws. The family persisted into the ***Pleistocene** in both Old and New Worlds. Long snouts appeared in the earliest forms and in the Miocene *Gomphotherium* the lower jaw and ***premaxilla** were very long, both bearing tusks which may have been used for digging, and probably permitting only a short trunk. In later forms the face became shorter and the trunk presumably became longer. There were many genera and species. The evolutionary importance of the gomphotheres lies in the probable parallel between their development and that of the line which led to the true elephants.

gonad A sex gland in which spermatozoa or ova are formed. See **OVARY**; **OVUM**; **SPERMATOZOON**; **TESTIS**.

gonadotropin A generic name for a group of ***hormones** secreted by the ***pituitary**, the ***placenta**, and the endometrium that stimulate the gonads. They regulate reproductive activity.

gonangulum In insects, a ***sclerite** formed from the ninth abdominal segment and forming part of the ***ovipositor**.

Gondwana A former supercontinent of the southern hemisphere from which S. America, Africa, India, Australia, and Antarctica are derived. Their earlier connection explains why related groups of plants and animals are found in more than one of the now widely separated southern land masses; examples include the ***Dipnoi** (lungfish) common to S. America, Africa, and Australia, and the monkey-puzzle tree (*Araucaria*) common to S. America and Australia.



<http://palaeos.com/earth/paleogeography/gondwana.html>

- Description of Gondwana.

gonochorist Applied to an organism, or an organism, that has either ovaries or testes. Compare **HERMAPHRODITE**.

gonocoel A body cavity that contains the ***gonads**.

gonopodium An ***intromittent** (copulatory) organ, formed by a modified ***anal fin**, that is present in adult male fish of the families ***Poeciliidae** (live-bearers) and ***Goodeidae** (goodeid topminnow).

gonopore An external opening of a reproductive system.

Gonorynchidae (sandfish, beaked salmon) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Gonorynchiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Gonorynchus*) of marine fish that have an

almost pencil-shaped, round body, a single, backward-placed ***dorsal fin** opposite the ***ventral fins**, and the ***anal fin** even closer to the tail fin. The small mouth is somewhat below the pointed snout. There are 5 species, found in the Indo-Pacific region.

Gonorynchiformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of marine fish that have a small mouth, toothless jaws, and the single ***dorsal fin** and the ***ventral fins** located half-way down the body, or further backward. There are 4 families: ***Chanidae**, ***Gonorynchidae**, ***Kneriidae**, and ***Phractolaemidae**.

Gonostomatidae (**bristlemouth**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Stomiiformes**) A family of small (about 7 cm long) deep-sea fish that have an elongate body, a large mouth, and a single ***dorsal** and a long ***anal fin**. The ***pectoral** and ***pelvic fins** are small. A series of ***photophores** is often present along the ventral side of the fish. Many species seem to be present in large numbers in the deep sea. There are 8 genera with 31 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

gonotheca In some colonial coelenterates, a cylindrical capsule containing a reproductive ***polyp**.

gonozooid In some colonial coelenterates, a reproductive ***polyp**.

Goodeidae (**goodeid topminnow, splitfin**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Cyprinodontiformes**) A family of freshwater fish, including deep-bodied as well as elongate species, that have a single ***dorsal fin** opposite the ***anal fin**, and a fairly pointed snout. They are ***live-bearing**, the modified anal fin of the males acting as a primitive ***gonopodium**. There are 18 genera with 51 species, found in Nevada and western central Mexico.

Gorgonacea The former name for the order ***Alcyonacea**.

gorgonin See **GORGONACEA**.

Gould, John (1804–81) A British naturalist who described and depicted (although most of the paintings were executed by his wife) much of the Australian fauna, but whose main claim to fame is that he sorted out and analysed ***Darwin's collection** of finches brought from the Galápagos (see **DARWIN'S FINCHES**), opening Darwin's eyes to their geographic and ecological diversity. Before Gould's work, Darwin had not realized the true nature of this group of birds, which later became a keystone of his theory of evolution by natural selection. In 1838 Gould and his wife travelled to Tasmania and from there to some of the islands in the Bass Strait, then South Australia and New South Wales. They returned to England in 1840. Mrs Gould died in 1841, but he completed *Mammals of Australia*, which was published in 1863.

Graafian follicle A fluid-filled, spherical ***vesicle** in the ovary of a mammal, containing an ***oocyte** attached to its wall, and responsible for ***oestrogen** production in the ovary. A cavity first appears amongst follicle cells surrounding the oocyte, around the end of the period of

cytoplasmic growth of the oocyte. In mammals with an oestrus cycle, it enlarges during the early part of the cycle, so that follicle cells separate into two layers, one around the oocyte and the other an external layer, until the follicle bursts on to the surface of the ovary, discharging the oocyte (ovulation). Most follicles, however, will not ovulate but will simply degenerate; the rest form the **corpus luteum* in most mammals. Follicle growth is under the influence of the **pituitary gland*.

Gracillariidae (leaf miners) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Widespread family of very small moths, with narrow, strongly fringed, colourful wings. At rest the anterior part of the body is generally raised. Larvae are leaf-miners for all or part of their lives. Pupation occurs within the mine or in a chamber formed when the larva rolls the edge of the leaf. There are 107 recognized genera and about 2000 species.

grade **1.** A group of things all of which have the same value. **2.** A distinctive functional or structural improvement in the organization of an organism. Thus fish, amphibians, reptiles, and mammals represent successive vertebrate grades. Grades may occur within a single lineage; or the same grade may be achieved independently in different ones (e.g. warm-bloodedness evolved independently in birds and mammals).

gradualism See *PHYLETIC GRADUALISM*.

graft **1. noun.** A small piece of tissue that is implanted into an intact organism. **2. verb.** To transfer a part of an organism from its normal position to another position on the same organism (autograft), or to a different organism of the same species (homograft), or an organism of a different species (heterograft). The source of the part that is grafted is called the donor (in animals) and the organism to which it is united is called the host or recipient. A graft hybrid is an organism made up of two genetically distinct tissues due to fusion of host and donor after grafting.

Grallariidae (antpittas) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of passerine birds, 10–20 cm long, which have an almost vestigial tail (see *VESTIGIAL ORGANS*), black, white, and rusty brown plumage, and long, strong legs that give them an upright posture. They spend most of their time on the ground feeding on insects, many specializing on ants. They were formerly placed in the **Formicariidae*. There are 4 genera with 55 species found in tropical and subtropical Central and S. America.

Grallinidae See *CORCORACIDAE*.

Grammatidae (Grammidae, basslets) (class *Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish, up to 10 cm long, some colourful and popular aquarium fish, which have a **dorsal fin* with 11–13 spines, **pelvic fin* with 1 spine, and a broken or missing **lateral line*. There are 2 genera and 13 species found in the tropical western Atlantic.

Grammicolepididae (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Zeiformes*) A family of marine, deep-sea

fish somewhat similar to dories, but which have a small, nearly vertical mouth, and long scales arranged in almost vertical rows across the body. They are rather rare fish; one species, *Vesposus egregius*, is based on a specimen brought up by a lava flow near Hawaii. They are widely distributed in the Atlantic and Pacific. There are 3 genera with 3 species.

Grammidae See GRAMMATIDAE.

Grammistidae See SERRANIDAE.

Gram reaction A reaction obtained when ***bacteria** are subjected, in the laboratory, to a staining procedure called the Gram (or Gram's) stain (after the Danish scientist Christian Gram (1853–1938) who first devised the technique in 1884). The bacteria are killed and stained, for example with crystal violet; the stained cells are then treated with an organic solvent such as acetone or ethanol. Bacteria fall into two categories: those that readily decolorize under these conditions, and those that retain the stain. Cells that lose colour are said to be Gram-negative; those that retain colour are Gram-positive. The difference in reaction reflects a fundamental difference in the structure of the cell wall in the two types of bacteria.

granule See SECRETORY VESICLE.

granulocyte (polymorph) See LEUCO-CYTE.

granulose Consisting of or covered with small granules or grains.

granulosis Disease of insects caused by certain DNA-containing viruses. The name of the disease derives from the granular inclusions seen in the cells of an infected insect. It affects mainly the larval stages of ***Lepidoptera**.

Graptolithina (graptolites) (phylum ***Hemichordata**) A class of extinct, colonial, marine organisms which secreted a chitinous exoskeleton with characteristic growth bands and lines. The complete skeleton (colony) is referred to as a rhabdosome. They first appeared in the Middle ***Cambrian** and are last known from the lower ***Carboniferous**. The class comprises two principal orders: true (graptoloid) graptolites (Graptoloidea), which are important zonal fossils in ***Ordovician** and ***Silurian rocks**; and the dendroid graptolites (Dendroidea).

Graptoloidea See GRAPTOLITHINA.

gravid Pregnant, or bearing fertilized eggs.

graviportal Applied to limbs that are short and massive.

grazing food chain See GRAZING PATHWAY.

grazing pathway (grazing food chain) *Food chain in which the primary producers (green plants) are eaten by grazing *herbivores, with subsequent energy transfer to various levels of *carnivore (e.g. plant (blackberry, *Rubus*) → herbivore (bank vole, *Clethrionomys glareolus*) → carnivore (tawny owl, *Strix aluco*). Compare DETRITAL PATHWAY.

gregaria See LOCUST.

Gregarinia (subphylum *Sporozoa, class *Telosporea) A subclass of *Protozoa which live parasitically in the digestive tracts of invertebrates, apparently causing little harm to their hosts. The anterior part sometimes possesses hooks, suckers, simple filaments, or a knob for anchoring the parasite to the cells of the host. The life cycle can be completed in a single host species.

gregariousness The tendency of animals to form groups which possess a social organization (e.g. schools of fish, herds of mammals, flocks of birds). Compare AGGREGATION.

gressorial Applied to legs that are modified for running.

grey matter Tissue of the central nervous system which contains a high density of nerve cell bodies. Grey matter occurs in the cortex of the *cerebrum and that of the *cerebellum, and forms an H in a cross-section of the spinal cord. Compare WHITE MATTER.

grey ramus communicans See RAMUS COMMUNICANS.

grid analysis of pattern The detection of pattern using a contiguous grid of quadrats, rather than random sampling with a given quadrat size. By blocking adjacent quadrats in pairs, fours, eights, etc., the data may be analysed using increasingly larger quadrat sizes. This is important since the detection of pattern relates to the quadrat size used, with the most marked demonstration of contagion occurring when the quadrat size is approximately equal to the clump area (i.e. the size of the clumps). When the presence of contagion is not immediately obvious, detection of the scale of non-randomness (i.e. the quadrat size at which it is evident) provides very useful information as it may suggest the likely cause of the clumping.

grooming Behaviour that is concerned with the care of the body surface, performed by an animal upon itself (autogrooming), or by one animal upon another of the same species (alogrooming). In some animals (e.g. rodents) the spreading of saliva on the fur during grooming may serve a role in thermoregulation. Autogrooming may serve to change the state of arousal of an animal; alogrooming strengthens social bonds and helps to provide all members of a group with a scent characteristic of the group, by means of which group members may identify one another.

grooming claw (toilet claw) In some *Primates, a specialized nail on the foot that is used for personal grooming.

gross ecological efficiency See [FOOD-CHAIN EFFICIENCY](#); [LINDEMAN'S EFFICIENCY](#).

groundhog Another name for the woodchuck (see [SCIURIDAE](#)). In the USA, 'Groundhog Day' (2 February) is popularly supposed to be the day the groundhog emerges from his hole. The custom is celebrated in Punxsutawney, Pennsylvania. If 'Punxsutawney Phil' sees his shadow he considers this an omen of more bad weather and returns to his hole for a further six weeks; if he sees no shadow (the day is cloudy) he assumes spring is arriving and remains above ground.

ground substance The amorphous, transparent, extracellular organic material, found in [*connective tissue](#), which acts as a matrix within which a variety of fibres and cells are embedded. Most of it consists of acidic polysaccharides bound to proteins that endow it with substantial mechanical properties. These same properties also allow it to act as a barrier to bacterial infections.

group selection [*Natural selection](#) that works to the advantage of a population (the group) rather than individuals. There is considerable doubt about whether this actually occurs.

group translocation A mechanism widely utilized for the transportation of sugars across bacterial membranes and perhaps those of some higher cells. A donor compound is used to activate sugar molecules through the provision of a high-energy phosphate group. The activated sugar can thus more readily traverse the membrane. A number of membrane proteins have been implicated in the transfer process.

growth An increase in size of a cell, organ, or organism. This may occur by cell enlargement or by cell division.

growth form 1. The morphology of an animal, especially as it reflects its physiological adaptation to the environment. 2. Shape of population growth, as expressed by a growth curve (e.g. [*J-shaped](#), [*S-shaped](#)).

growth hormone (somatotropin) A proteinaceous [*hormone secreted](#) by the anterior lobe of the [*pituitary](#) (the adenohypophysis), which promotes growth of the body and has a stimulatory effect on many aspects of metabolism.

Gruidae (cranes) (class [*Aves](#), order [*Gruiformes](#)) A family of large, long-legged, long-necked, white, grey, or brown birds in which the head has areas of bare red skin or plumes, the bill is straight and medium to long, secondaries are elongated for display, the tail is short, and the wings are broad for soaring and gliding, the birds flying with the neck extended. Cranes inhabit plains and marshes, feed on animals and vegetable matter, and nest on the ground. There are four genera, with 14–15 species, many of which are endangered. They are found in N. America, Europe, Asia, and Australasia. The northern species are migratory. *Grus grus* (common or Eurasian crane), one of 8 *Grus* species, is found across Europe to eastern Asia, wintering in Africa and southern Asia. There are 4 genera with 15 species.

Gruiformes (cranes, coots, rails, gallinules) (class **Aves*) A diverse order of small to large aquatic and terrestrial birds that comprises 9 families: **Ardeidae*, **Cariamidae*, **Eurypygidae*, **Gruidae*, **Heliornithidae*, **Otididae*, **Psophiidae*, **Rallidae*, and **Rhynochetidae*. They are found worldwide.

Gryllacrididae (leaf-rolling crickets, raspy crickets) (class **Insecta*, order **Orthoptera*) Family of insects, most of which are fully winged, although in some species wings are reduced or absent. Antennae are much longer than the body. There are about 600 species listed, including a number of desert species.

Gryllidae (true cricket, bush cricket, field cricket, ground cricket, house cricket, short-winged cricket, sword-tailed cricket, tree cricket) (order **Orthoptera*, suborder **Ensifera*) Large family of true crickets, most of which are winged, with the fore wings box-like and bent down at the sides of the body. The **tarsi* have no more than three segments, and the **ovipositor* is cylindrical. Many species show well-developed auditory communication. Some are of economic importance as pasture pests. There are several hundred genera with more than 900 species.

Grylloblattidae (rock crawlers, icebugs) (class **Insecta*, order **Notoptera*) A family of extremophile, exopterygote insects (see *EXOPTERYGOTA*), which are secondarily wingless. They are slender, about 2–3 cm long; and have long, **filiform* antennae and **cerci*, and a sword-shaped **ovipositor*. They live in rock crevices, ice caves, and in rotting logs, and are seldom seen. Their optimal temperature is just above 0°C. They feed on moss, and are also predators and scavengers of other insects that have been immobilized by the cold. Rock crawlers occur in cold, wet, usually high-latitude areas of Japan, Siberia, and N. America. There are 5 genera with about 34 species.

Gryllotalpidae (mole crickets) (class **Insecta*, order **Orthoptera*) A fairly cosmopolitan family of relatively large, burrowing mole crickets which are greatly modified for digging. They have large, **fossorial fore legs*, a strongly convex **prothorax*, reduced fore wings, a cylindrical **abdomen*, and no **ovipositor*. There are 3 genera with 7 species found in all continents except Antarctica, in grassy and agricultural areas. Some species are wingless, and all **stridulate*.

GTP (guanosine triphosphate) See *GUANOSINE PHOSPHATE*.

guan- A prefix derived from the Quechua *huanu*, ‘dung’ (e.g. **guanine* can be extracted from **guano*).

guanido group The basic-group configuration $C=(NH_2)_2$ found in arginine.

guanine A **purine base* that occurs in both DNA and RNA.

guano The accumulated droppings of birds, bats, or seals, found at sites where large colonies

of these animals occur. Guano is rich in plant nutrients (bird guano is richer than bat or seal guano).

guanosine The **nucleoside* formed when **guanine* is linked to **ribose sugar*.

guanosine phosphate The **nucleotide* of the **purine base* **guanine*. Guanosine phosphates are designated guanosine mono-, di-, and triphosphates (GMP, GDP, and GTP respectively). Cyclic-GMP is believed to be antagonistic in cells to **c-AMP*, while GTP is involved as a high-energy compound in **peptide bond* synthesis.

guild A group of species that have similar ecological roles, because they require the same resources and obtain them by similar means.

gular plate In more primitive bony fish (**Osteichthyes*), a bony plate that extends forward from the **gill* covers over part of the throat and lower jaw.

gular pouch In some members of the **Pelecaniformes*, but most conspicuously in **Pelecanidae* (pelicans), the large, distensible pouch below the lower **mandible* of the bill that is used in catching fish. As it flies low over the water, the bird opens its bill and dips the lower mandible into the water. The mandible distends as it fills with water and fish. As the bird raises its head and closes its bill, the pouch contracts, forcing out water but retaining the fish.

gullet See OESOPHAGUS.

Gurgesiellidae (pygmy skates) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Rajiformes*) A family of marine skates; there are 3 genera with 19 species.

gustation Tasting.

Gymnarchidae (abas) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Osteoglossiformes*) A **monotypic* family (*Gymnarchus niloticus*) that is a freshwater fish with an eel-like body, small eyes, a very long **dorsal fin*, and **pectoral fins*; the **pelvic* and **anal fins* are absent. This fish grows to a length of at least 1.2 m, and can produce low-voltage electric currents using modified muscles in the tail region. It is found in tropical Africa.

Gymnoblastina (Anthomedusae, Athecata, Tubularina) (class **Hydrozoa*, order **Hydroida*) A suborder of **Cnidaria*, in which the **polyps* and reproductive **zooids* are not protected. **Medusae* have gonads in the ectoderm of the **manubrium*.

Gymnolaemata (phylum **Bryozoa*, subphylum **Ectoprocta*) A class of bryozoans in which the circular **lophophore* lacks a lip-like appendage covering the mouth. The body wall is non-muscular. The class extends from the **Ordovician* to the present.

Gymnophiona (Apodea, caecilians) (class **Amphibia*) An extant order of amphibians, now

confined to the tropics and subtropics, that have become adapted to a burrowing life and look like large earthworms. They are the only living amphibians of which some species have retained scales, although the scales are vestigial and hidden in folds of the skin. They have no limbs or limb girdles, eyes that are rudimentary, vestigial hearing apparatus, a sensory feeler beneath the eye, no gills or gill slits in the adults, and a tail that is small or absent. Fertilization is internal, as a cloacal copulatory organ is developed in the male. There are three families: Caecilidae; **Ichthyophiidae*; and **Typhlonectidae*.

Gymnophthalmidae (**microtelids, spectacled lizards**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of mostly small lizards which have transparent lower eyelids, allowing them to see with their eyes closed. In many species the hind limbs are reduced or absent. They feed on insects and other invertebrates. There are 33 species with at least 250 species, found in a wide variety of habitats throughout Central and S. America.

Gymnosomata (**naked pteropods**) (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Gastropoda*) An order of **opisthobranch* gastropods which typically have no shell or **mantle cavity*. They have a planktonic mode of life, aided by small parapodial fins. They are carnivorous.

Gymnostomatida (class **Ciliatea*, subclass **Holotrichia*) An order of ciliate **Protozoa* in which the body **cilia* are uniformly arranged. The oral region lacks cilia, and the **cystostome* opens directly to the exterior. There are two suborders. They are found in marine and freshwater aquatic environments.

Gymnotidae (**knife eel, naked-back knifefishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gymnotiformes*) A family of freshwater fish that have an eel-like body with no fins, except for a very long **anal fin* and small **pectorals*, a small head, small eyes, and powerful jaws. They can produce weak electric currents. There are 2 genera with 41 species, occurring in Central and S. America.

Gymnotiformes (**knifefishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of freshwater fish which have a compressed or rounded eel-like body with no **dorsal* or **pelvic fins*, an **anal fin* with more than 140 rays that extends the length of the body from near the **pectoral fin*, and a **caudal fin* that is much reduced or absent. There are 5 families: **Apteronotidae*; *Gymnotidae*; *Hypopomidae*; **Rhamphichthyidae*; and **Sternopygidae*, with 35 genera and 239 species.

Gymnuridae (**butterfly rays**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Myliobatiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Gymnura*) of marine rays that occasionally enter the brackish water of estuaries. The **disc* is very broad and formed by the **pectoral fins*, the outer anterior margins of which are continuous along the side of the head. The tail is short. There are 16 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

gynandromorph An organism in which part of the body is male and the other part female.

gyne A reproductive female ant, bee, or wasp (**Apocrita*) that will become a queen following mating.

gyrencephalic Applied to a brain with deep and complex folds on its surface. *Compare* LISSENCEPHALIC.

Gyrinidae (**whirligig beetles**) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of fast-moving, gregarious beetles which swim in small circles on the surface of ponds. They have dark, shiny **elytra*. The antennae are short and stout. The eyes are divided for vision above and below the water surface. The middle and hind legs are paddle-like swimming structures, but the fore legs are modified for grasping prey. They feed on insects found on the water surface. Larvae are predatory and bottom-dwelling, with 10 pairs of feathery, external gills. There are 14 genera with about 900 species, found worldwide.

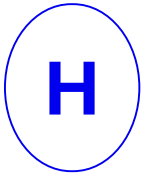
Gyrinocheilidae (**algae eaters, sucker loach**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Cypriniformes*) A monogeneric family (*Gyrinocheilus*) of tropical freshwater fish that have a slender body, large eyes, and a single **dorsal fin* placed slightly ahead of the **pelvic fins*. The mouth is placed almost in line with the flat belly. The thickly built 'lips' enable the fish to attach itself firmly to rocks, but normally they are used to scrape algae from the surface of the rock. There are 3 species, occurring in south-east Asia.

gyroconic Applied to the shell of a cephalopod (**Cephalopoda*) when it coils relatively loosely.

Gyrocotylidea (phylum **Platyhelminthes*, class **Monogenea*) An order of parasitic worms all of which lack a gut. They are endoparasitic, living in certain fish.

Gyropidae (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) Family of chewing lice, which occur in S. America, where they are parasitic on **caviomorph rodents*. Unlike most other mammal-infesting lice, which hold the host's hair between the **tarsal claw* and the apex of the **tibia*, Gyropidae clasp the hair between the **tarsus* and the side of the **tibia* or between the side of the tibia and the side of the **femur*. The surfaces of the leg contacting the hair are ridged to provide greater purchase, a feature that distinguishes Gyropidae from other lice. There are about 9 genera, with more than 90 described species.

gyrose Sinuous, curved; marked with curved lines or grooves.



habitat The living place of an organism or ***community**, characterized by its physical or biotic properties.

habitat fragmentation The dividing of an area of ***habitat** into a number of smaller areas separated by stretches supporting a radically different community of organisms. This occurs naturally, when geologic processes alter the environment, and when human activity changes the use of the land. Fragmentation tends to increase the amount of habitat edge while decreasing the amount of interior habitat, and to convert a contiguous area into a number of 'islands'. Animals that are unable to cross the intervening areas between these 'islands' risk isolation.

habitat selection The choice by an organism of a particular ***habitat** in preference to others (e.g. mayfly nymphs inhabit the underside of stones in fast-flowing streams and burrow into sediment in still water).

habituation A decrease in behavioural responsiveness that occurs when a stimulus is repeated frequently with neither reward nor punishment. The process involves learning to ignore insignificant stimuli and should not be confused with ***accommodation**.

Hadean The interval of geologic time that lasted from the formation of the Earth 4567.17 Ma ago until the start of the ***Archaean** eon 3800 Ma ago. Divisions of geologic time are required to lie between firmly dated events. This is not possible with the Hadean and consequently its name is used only informally.

Hadromerida (class ***Demospongiae**, subclass ***Tetractinomorpha**) An order of sponges in which the body has a radial structure. ***Spicules** and organic fibres form the skeleton. The ***cortex** is simple. ***Oviparous** forms reproduce sexually. Some live in holes they have bored. They first appeared in the ***Cambrian**.

Hadrosauridae (**duck-billed dinosaurs**) (subclass ***Archosauria**, order ***Ornithischia**) A family of dinosaurs of possibly amphibious habit which averaged about 9 m in body length. Several mummies of hadrosaur dinosaurs have been found, from which it was possible to establish that they were unarmoured and that the digits of the fore limbs were connected by a web of skin. Hadrosaurs flourished in the Late ***Cretaceous**.

Haeckel, Ernst Heinrich (1834–1919) A German zoologist who became Professor of Comparative Anatomy and Director of the Zoological Institute at Jena in 1862. Convinced of the validity of the theory of organic **evolution*, he did much to promote it in Germany, and **Darwin* attributed the success of his theory in that country to Haeckel's enthusiasm. Haeckel constructed genealogical trees for many living organisms and divided animals into Protozoa (single-celled) and Metazoa (multi-celled) groups. He was an accomplished field naturalist and in 1866 he coined the word '**ecology*'.

haem (heme) A metal–**chelate* complex in which iron is bonded to the four nitrogens of a **porphyrin* ring structure. The word (and prefix) is derived from the Greek *haima*, 'blood'.

Haematomyzidae See *RHYNCOPTHIRINA*

Haematopinidae (class **Insecta*, order **Psocoptera*) A monogeneric (*Haematopinus*) family of sucking lice which are parasitic on **Artiodactyla* and **Perissodactyla*. Members of this family lack eyes but possess very prominent **ocular points*. There are 21 species.

Haematopodidae (*oystercatchers*) (class **Aves*, order **Charadriiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Haematopus*) of large, black, or black and white, waders, which have long, stout, orange-red bills, and thick, orange legs with three webbed toes. They run and swim well, are very noisy, and inhabit coastal shores, where they feed on molluscs, crustaceans, worms, and insects. They nest on the ground. There are 12 species, found in Europe, Asia, N. and S. America, Australia, and New Zealand.

haemochorial In a eutherian **placenta*, applied to the condition in which the relationship between the **embryo* and its mother is very intimate, the embryonic **villi* being bathed in the maternal bloodstream.

haemocoel A body cavity, containing blood, which has the same embryonic origins as the blood-vascular system (i.e. it is not a **coelom*). Functionally, it replaces the coelom as the main body cavity and **hydrostatic skeleton* but it does not contain **gametes*.

haemocyanin (hemocyanin) A blue, copper-containing, respiratory pigment that is found free in the **blood plasma* of molluscs and crustaceans. It is a non-haem compound that is a polymer of smaller monomeric units.

haemoglobin (hemoglobin) A **conjugated* protein that binds molecular oxygen in a loose, easily reversible manner and is used as a respiratory pigment in many groups of animals, particularly the vertebrates. Each haemoglobin molecule is a tetramer (see *DIMER*) of four **peptide* chains, each bound to a haem group. In lower animals the haemoglobin occurs freely in the blood plasma, but in the vertebrates it is confined on the surface of specialized blood cells, the **erythrocytes*.

haemolysis (hemolysis) The rupture of red blood cells and the dissolution of their contents.

haemopoiesis (**hemopoiesis**) The formation and development of red blood cells (***erythrocytes**). In mammals and birds these cells arise from ***reticular fibres** (cells) in the bone marrow.

Haemosporoirida (phylum ***Apicomplexa**, class ***Aconoidasida**) An order of ***Protozoa** in which ***gametocytes** develop independently, i.e. ***syzygy** does not occur. More than one host species is required for the completion of the life cycle. The sexual stages occur within an insect host, while asexual reproduction occurs in a vertebrate host. There are three families, and several genera, including the malarial parasite *Plasmodium*.

Haglidae See **PROPHALANGOPSIDAE**.

Haemulidae (**grunts**, **javelinfish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of mainly marine fish, formerly known as Pomadasyidae, with some species found in brackish water and occasionally in fresh water. The ***dorsal fin** is continuous with 9–14 spines and 11–26 soft rays, ***anal fin** with 3 spines and 6–18 rays, the mouth small and with thick lips. Grunts feed mainly at night, on benthic invertebrates (see **BENTHIC FISH**), and shelter during the day. There are 19 genera with 134 species found worldwide in tropical waters.

haldane A unit of evolutionary morphological change, equal to one standard deviation per generation, and named for John Burdon Sanderson ***Haldane**. See also **DARWIN**.

Haldane, John Burdon Sanderson (1892–1964) A Scottish physiologist and geneticist, who graduated from Oxford University in classics and philosophy, but who taught physiology and became interested in genetics. He investigated respiration and the effect of carbon dioxide in the blood, using himself as an experimental subject. Later he calculated the rate of ***enzyme** reactions, proving these obey the laws of thermodynamics. Finally, he turned to the mathematics of ***natural selection**. Haldane was born in Oxford, the son of John Scott Haldane, an eminent physiologist. In 1933 he was appointed professor of genetics at University College, London, where he later became professor of biometry. A committed atheist and Communist, he left the Communist Party because of the influence wielded by T. D. **Lysenko**. He migrated to India in 1957 in protest at the British and French invasion of Suez and died at Bhubaneswar.

half-sib mating Mating between individuals that have one parent in common, i.e. between half-brother and half-sister.

Halichondrida (class ***Demospongiae**, subclass ***Ceractinomorpha**) An order of sponges that have many skeletal ***spicules**, present in an unarranged, irregular fashion. A thin dermis occurs, and this is often strengthened by spicules. Organic fibres are also present.

Halictidae (**sweat bees**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) Large, cosmopolitan family of mining bees, of great interest to behaviourists because the family encompasses all the grades of sociality. Like those of the ***Colletidae**, the brood cells are lined with macrocyclic lactones

secreted by the ***Dufour's gland**. Small species of *Lasioglossum* are attracted to human perspiration and hence the name 'sweat bees'. There are about 80 genera with more than 4300 species found worldwide.

Haliplidae (**crawling water beetles**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of small, yellow, convex water beetles, 2–5 mm long. The hind ***coxae** are expanded into large plates, the legs fringed with swimming hairs. Usually the beetles are found crawling on water plants. The aquatic larvae are noted for the long, fleshy processes of their body segments. Adults and larvae feed mainly on algae. There are 5 genera with about 220 species found worldwide.

Hallucigeniidae A monogeneric family (*Hallucigenia*) of extinct relatives of velvet worms (***Onychophora**), now placed in the phylum ***Lobopodia**, fossils of which were first discovered in the ***Burgess Shale**; they are now also known from other sites in N. America and China. At first the fossils were shown upside down and back to front, which made them appear very bizarre; hence their name. The right way round, they are a few centimetres long, with pairs of legs (***lobopodia**) terminating in claws and a spine or ***sclerite** above each leg. In life the legs were probably held horizontally as the animal crawled over the substrate or clung to the ***epibenthos**, and the spines may have been retractable. They lived in the ***Cambrian**. There are 3 known species.



<http://palaeos.com/metazoa/ecdysozoa/panarthropoda/hallucigeniidae.html>

- Lobopodia: *Hallucigenia*: description of *Hallucigenia*: 'The ballard of *Hallucigenia* (or elephants on stilts)'.

hallux **1.** The 'great toe'. On the ***pentadactyl** hind limb, the digit on the tibial side, which is often shorter than the other digits. **2.** The first digit of the foot of a bird, forming the hind toe in many species. In some (e.g. ***Coliidae**) it is reversible, in others (e.g. ***Apodidae**) it points forward, but in some species it is reduced or absent.

Halosauridae (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Notacanthiformes**) A small family of very elongate deep-sea fish that have short ***dorsal**, ***pectoral**, and ***pelvic fins**, but a long ***anal fin**, a subterminal mouth, and relatively large scales. There are 3 genera with 16 species, found (often near the edges of continental shelves) worldwide.

halter In ***Diptera**, the modified hind wing, shaped like a drum stick and used as a balancing organ, enabling the fly to sense direction and movement in flight.

Hamilton, William Donald (1936–2000) The evolutionary biologist who proposed the theory of kin selection to explain ***altruism** and who suggested the parasite theory to explain the evolution of sexual reproduction from asexual reproduction. This theory holds that by inheriting ***genes** from two parents rather than one, sexually reproducing species present

genomic (see [GENOME](#)) differences in each generation to which parasites (see [PARASITISM](#)) have to adapt; thus sexual reproduction gives organisms an evolutionary advantage over parasites. Hamilton was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1980 and from 1984 he was a Royal Society Research Professor in the zoology department of the University of Oxford.

hamula In some [*Apterygota](#), a ventral abdominal appendage supporting the springing organ. See also [COLLEMBOLA](#).

hamulus (*pl.* hamuli) In [*Hymenoptera](#), a row of hooks along the costal margin of the hind wing which attach to a fold in the fore wing.

handicap principle An idea advanced by Amotz Zahavi (1928–2017) in 1975, which explains the existence of extravagant male traits (e.g. the tail of a peacock) by proposing that [*sexual selection](#) favours them because they indicate male prowess: the male demonstrates to females his ability to thrive despite the handicap (in this example of a heavy, cumbersome tail). Similarly, elaborate bird-song may demonstrate the success of the male in finding food quickly, allowing more time for song, and in avoiding predators, and elaborate plumage may demonstrate an ability to control skin and feather parasites. Compare [RUNAWAY HYPOTHESIS](#).

Haplogenyidae (**barbeled grunters, velvetchins**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A monogeneric family (*Haplogenyys*) of deep-bodied, marine fish, 10–40 cm long, with a steep profile to the head, silver, olive, grey, or brown in colour and most with wide, dark, vertical stripes. The [*dorsal fin](#) has 11 or 12 spines, the third being the longest, and 13–18 soft rays, and the [*anal fin](#) 3 spines, the second being the longest, and 8–10 rays. They have very short [*barbels](#). There are 8 species found in coastal waters and river mouths from the Bay of Bengal to southern Japan and north-western Australia.

Haplidrili See [ARCHIANNELIDA](#).

haplo- A prefix meaning ‘single’, from the Greek *haplous*, ‘single’.

Haploactinidae See [APLOACTINIDAE](#).

Haplochitonidae See [APLOCHITONIDAE](#).

haplodiploidy Genetic system in which males develop from unfertilized eggs and so are haploid, whereas females develop from fertilized eggs and are diploid. It is found in honey-bees, ants, wasps, spiders, and rotifers.

haploid number The number of [*chromosomes](#) in a [*gamete](#), designated *n*. It is in contrast with the number of chromosomes in somatic cells, which is usually some multiple of this number, commonly $2n$ (diploid), but sometimes $3n$ (triploid), $4n$ (tetraploid), or many-*n* (polyploid). A haploid cell thus has only one chromosome set, and a haploid organism

contains only haploid cells.

Haplomi Name for an order of bony fish, no longer recognized, that included the **Esocidae*, **Umbridae*, and **Galaxiidae*.

Haplorhini (class **Mammalia*, order **Primates*) A suborder that comprises the anthropoids (suborder **Simiiformes*, with the superfamilies **Ceboidea*, **Cercopithecoidea*, and **Hominoidea*) and the tarsiers (infra-order Tarsiiformes), in all of which the upper lip is whole and the **placenta* **haemochorial*. On these and other grounds (including the proportion of proteins that are shared among primate groups) the tarsiers show closer affinities to the anthropoids than they do to the lemurs. The Haplorhini are contrasted with the remaining primate groups, which are placed in the suborder **Strepsirrhini*.

Haplosclerida (class **Demospongiae*, subclass **Ceractinomorpha*) An order of sponges that includes freshwater forms. If the skeleton is present it is either of siliceous **spicules*, or organic fibres, or both. A dermis is not common, and where it does occur it is simple. The order first appeared in the **Cambrian*.

Haplosporea (phylum **Protozoa*, subphylum **Sporozoa*) A class of protozoa that form spores with a resistant outer covering. There is one order. They are found as parasites in various invertebrates.

haplotype A set of closely linked genes that tend to be inherited together. The term is often applied to mitochondrial DNA (see *MITOCHONDRION*) in studies of animals, where the mitochondrial **genome* is considered a haplotype due to the apparent lack of **recombination*.

hapten A small molecule that by itself is non-allergenic, but that when combined with a larger carrier molecule forms a complex that reacts selectively with an **antibody*.

Harderian gland A gland on the inner side of the **orbit* in amphibians, reptiles, birds, and most mammals, that secretes a substance which lubricates the **nictitating membrane*. The gland is absent or degenerate in **Primates*. It was first described in 1693 by the Swiss anatomist Johann Jacob Harder (1656–1711).

Hardy–Weinberg law In an infinitely large, interbreeding population in which mating is random and in which there is no selection, migration, or mutation, **gene* and **genotype* frequencies will remain constant from generation to generation. In practice these conditions are rarely strictly present, but unless any departure is a marked one, there is no statistically significant movement away from equilibrium. Consider a single pair of **alleles*, A and a, present in a diploid population with frequencies of p and q respectively. Three genotypes are possible, AA, Aa, and aa, and these will be present with frequencies of p^2 , $2pq$, and q^2 respectively. The law was established in 1908 by G. H. Hardy and W. Weinberg.



<https://www.nature.com/scitable/knowledge/library/the-hardy-weinberg-principle-13235724/>

- Explanation of the Hardy–Weinberg law.

harem A group of female mammals with which a single male has exclusive mating rights.

harem group In some **Primates*, a social group comprising one adult male together with several adult females and their offspring.

harlequin chromosome See *SISTER CHROMATID EXCHANGE*.

Harlow, Harry Frederick (1905–81) An American psychologist who conducted **deprivation studies* that demonstrated the importance of maternal contact during early development in **Primates*. He was born Harry F. Israel in Fairfield, Iowa in 1905, and was educated at Reed College, Portland, Oregon, and Stanford University, graduating in psychology in 1927, and receiving his PhD in 1930; it was then that he changed his name to Harlow. In 1930 he was appointed an assistant professor in psychology at the University of Wisconsin, where he established a primate laboratory and it was there that he did his most important work. Harlow received many honours. After his retirement he lived in Tucson, Arizona, where he died in 1981.



<http://www.nasonline.org/publications/biographical-memoirs/memoir-pdfs/harlow-harry-f.pdf>

- Biographical memoir of Harry F. Harlow.

Harpadontidae See *SYNODONTIDAE*.

Harpagiferidae (**spiny plunderfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Harpagifer*) comprising 10 species of **benthic* fish up to 9.5 cm long found in the Southern Ocean.

Haversian canal See *OSSIFICATION*.

Hawk–Dove Strategies In **game theory*, a contest in which only two **strategies* are available, those of ‘hawks’ and those of ‘doves’ (the names do not refer to birds called hawks or doves). Hawks invariably fight aggressively; doves avoid fights and run away if they can. The purpose of the game is to calculate all the possible **payoffs* to each strategy and thus determine which will prevail.

headgear The collective name for the antlers, horns, proghorns, and **ossicones* born by most

members of the **Ruminantia*.

head-tossing display 1. A **courtship* display in some birds (e.g. gulls) in which a male and female walk side by side, repeatedly jerking their heads up and down, while uttering soft calls. 2. A courtship display in some birds (e.g. kittiwakes, *Rissa tridactyla*) in which the female moves her head up and down repeatedly; this causes the male to regurgitate food.

heart A muscular pump that causes blood to circulate. In invertebrates such as **Arthropoda*, **Annelida*, **Mollusca*, and **Echinodermata*, the heart is multichambered and occurs dorsally to the gut. In vertebrates, hearts are composed of cardiac muscle which is smooth in origin although striated in appearance, surrounded by the pericardium. There are three types of vertebrate heart structure: in fish there are two chambers, an atrium into which blood enters and a ventricle which expels blood into the circulatory system; in amphibians and most reptiles there are two atria and a single ventricle; in higher reptiles, such as **Crocodilia* and above, there are two atria and two ventricles. Whilst there is a relatively low blood pressure in fish and a single circulatory system, all tetrapods have a double circulatory system. See also *CARDIAC CYCLE*.

heavy-labelled water technique The use of water containing tritium (a radioactive isotope of hydrogen), such that the tritium replaces a stable (i.e. non-radioactive) atom in a compound, making the compound radioactive (e.g. tritium is readily incorporated into **DNA* during DNA replication). The path taken by such a labelled compound in the biological system can be followed by the radiation it emits (e.g. on an **autoradiograph*).

hectocotylized arm In male **Cephalopoda*, a specialized **tentacle* used as an **intromittent* organ for the transfer of sperm. In some species of **Octopoda*, during copulation the tentacle is inserted into the **mantle* cavity and may break off; the detached hectocotylus was originally thought to be a parasitic worm, and was described as *Hectocotylus* (by **Cuvier*).

Hectocotylus See *HECTOCOTYLIZED ARM*.

Helaletidae (order **Perissodactyla*, suborder **Ceratomorpha*) An **Eocene* and **Oligocene* family of animals that were related to the ancestral tapirs but also showed distinct affinities with the early rhinoceroses.

Heleophrynidae (**ghost frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of frogs which have large eyes with vertical pupils, triangular disc pads, and green or pale brown backs with large, dark spots. There are 2 genera with 6 species found in the southern tip of Africa.

heliciform Coiled, like a snail shell.

helicotrema See *SCALA*.

helio- A prefix meaning ‘sun’, from the Greek *hēlios*, ‘sun’.

Heliocharitidae See [DICTERIASTIDAE](#).

Heliornithidae (**sungrebes, finfoots**) (class [*Aves](#), order [*Gruiformes](#)) A family of small to large, olive-brown or brown birds, which have a long, thin head, and broadly lobed toes. They inhabit the edges of rivers and lakes, feed on insects, molluscs, and small aquatic invertebrates, and nest low in bushes. They swim, dive, and run well, but rarely fly. There are three monotypic species, found in Central and S. America, Africa, and southern Asia.

Heliozoa (superclass [*Sarcodina](#), class [*Actinopodea](#)) A subclass of [*Protozoa](#) which have a spherical cell body from which radiate many slender [*pseudopodia](#). In some species there is a porous [*test](#), the pseudopodia extending through the pores. There are three orders, found in freshwater lakes, ponds, rivers, etc. Members of the subclass, but most commonly *Actinophrys sol*, are sometimes called ‘sun animalcules’.

hellgramites See [CORYDALIDAE](#).

helminth A parasitic worm that lives inside its host; the study of helminths is called helminthology. The term is not taxonomic. There are three groups of helminths: cestodes ([*Cestoda](#)); nematodes ([*Nematoda](#)); and trematodes ([*Trematoda](#)).

Helodermatidae (**beaded lizards, venomous lizards**) (class [*Reptilia](#), order [*Squamata](#)) A family that comprises the only poisonous lizards. The venom glands are at the rear of the lower jaw (unlike those of snakes). The body is cylindrical, with powerful limbs, and a thick, rounded tail. The upper surface is covered with large, bony scales. *Heloderma suspectum* (gila monster) is a sluggish, nocturnal lizard, mainly pink and brown with black shading, up to 60 cm long, that burrows in sand and preys principally on small rodents; its bite is seldom fatal to humans. There are two species in the family, occurring from Nevada to Mexico.

Helostomatidae (**kissing gourami**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A monospecific family (*Helostoma temminckii*) comprising a fish that is very popular with aquarium hobbyists because individuals often contact one another with their thick lips. They are relatively short but deep-bodied fish, with long [*dorsal](#) and [*anal fins](#), and may reach a length of at least 25 cm. They occur in south-east Asia.

helotism A relationship between two organisms (e.g. some groups of ants, see [DULOSIS](#)) in which one ‘enslaves’ the other for its own benefit.

hemal arch See [VERTEBRA](#).

hemal spine See [VERTEBRA](#).

heme See [HAEM](#).

hemi- A prefix meaning ‘half’, from the Greek *hēmi-*, ‘half-’.

Hemichordata (Stomochordata) A phylum first encountered in the Middle **Cambrian* Burgess Shale, British Columbia, Canada. The hemichordates are related to the chordates (**Chordata*), for although they lack a **notochord*, the gill slits are very similar to those of primitive vertebrates and the dorsal collar nerve cord of hemichordates, which is sometimes hollow, is similar to the dorsal, hollow nerve cord of chordates. Hemichordates are exclusively marine. The body and **coelom* are divided into three sections, the middle section bearing gill slits. Development is by a **tornaria larva*, indicating affinities with the **Echinodermata*; the link between echinoderms and chordates is supported by biochemical evidence, all three groups containing **creatine* phosphate in the muscles whereas in all other invertebrates the phosphate is a compound of **arginine*. The two classes, **Enteropneusta* and **Pterobranchia*, may not be descended from a common stock and nowadays are often ranked as separate phyla.

Hemicidaroida (class **Echinoidea*, superorder **Echinacea*) An order of regular echinoids, similar to the **Cidaroida* but differing from them in having gill slits around the **peristome*. They have perforate and crenulate primary **tubercles*. They first appeared in the Late **Triassic*.

hemiellytron (*pl.* hemiellytra) In **Heteroptera*, a type of fore wing which is of a leathery texture, except at the tip, which is membranous.

Hemigaleidae (weasel sharks) (class **Chondrichthyes*, order **Carcharhiniformes*) A family of sharks, most up to 1.4 m long but some up to 2.4 m, which have small **spiracles*, horizontally oval eyes, an arched mouth, 2 **dorsal fins*, the first forward of the **pelvic fins*, an **anal fin*, and a prominent ventral lobe on the **caudal fin*. They feed on smaller fish and invertebrates. There are 4 genera with 8 species found in shallow coastal waters from the eastern Atlantic to the Indo-Pacific Oceans.

Hemimastigophora A **supergroup* of **Eukarya* that comprises free-living, predatory organisms with a unique cell structure and two rows of flagella (see *FLAGELLUM*).

Hemimeridae (earwigs) (class **Insecta*, order **Dermaptera*) Family of earwigs which are well adapted as ectoparasites. They are flattened and streamlined, with specially modified tarsal segments with which they grip the fur of their hosts. They are wingless and blind, with rod-like **forceps*. There are 2 genera with 11 species, all of which live in the fur of a particular species of *Cricetomys* (giant rat), in southern Africa.

hemimetabolous Applied to those insects in which the adult form is attained by a series of moults, and **metamorphosis* is incomplete. All the immature stages are called nymphs.

Hemiodontidae (halfmouths) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A family of freshwater fish that have a slender body, rather flat belly, low-slung mouth, and single **dorsal* and **adipose fins*; the tail fin is strongly forked. Superficially these fish resemble some characid species, but they are distinguished by the absence of teeth in the lower jaw.

They occur in tropical S. America. There are 5 genera with 31 species.

hemipenis In male **Squamata*, one half of the paired, erectile, copulatory organ, protruded through the **cloaca*. Only one hemipenis is inserted into the body of the female, which one being a matter of chance, and sperm is carried from the testes by ducts that open into the cloaca, whence it flows along a groove on the surface of the hemipenis.

Hemiphlebiidae (ancient greenling, damselfly) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) Monospecific family (*Hemiphlebia mirabilis*) whose only representative species is a tiny, metallic-coloured damselfly that occurs in Australia.

Hemiphractidae (horned frogs, marsupial frogs) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of terrestrial frogs that develop directly, *Flectonotus*, *Fritziana*, and *Gastrotheca* species (marsupial frogs) with a specialized **dorsal* pouch holding the eggs until they hatch as froglets, *Cryptobatrachus*, *Hemiphractus*, and *Stefania* species lacking the dorsal pouch and carrying eggs and tadpoles on their backs. There are 6 genera with 118 species found in tropical rainforests in Central and S. America.

Hemiprocnidae (tree swifts) (class **Aves*, order **Apodiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Hemiproctus*) of brown or grey swifts, many of which have a blue or green gloss to some feathers. The head is often crested, with white stripes above and below the eye. They have a non-reversible **hallux*, and are less aerial than other swifts, perching in trees. They inhabit forest edges and clearings, feed on insects, and build their nests on the sides of branches. There are 4 species, found in India, south-east Asia, Indonesia, and New Guinea.

Hemiptera (true bugs) (class **Insecta*) Order of insects in whose life cycle there is no true pupal stage, and which never have an eleventh abdominal segment or **cerci*. The mouthparts are modified into a **rostrum* or, in non-feeding stages of some species, are completely lacking. There are typically two pairs of wings, of which the anterior pair are usually wholly or partly toughened to protect the membranous posterior pair over which they are folded at rest. There are 4 suborders and about 35 000 species.

Hemipterodea See *EXOPTERYGOTA*.

Hemiramphidae (halfbeaks) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Beloniformes*) A family of marine, brackish-water, and freshwater fish, up to 45 cm long, in which the lower jaw is much longer than the upper jaw. They have short **pectoral* and **anal fins*, **dorsal* and anal fins toward the rear of the body. All the fins lack spines. The fish are blue or green on the back and silvery on the underside; the tip of the jaw is bright red or orange in most species. They live close to the surface, feeding on sea grasses, small fish, and crustaceans, and often leap from the water or skitter across the surface. There are 8 genera with 62 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Hemiscylliidae (bamboo sharks) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order *Orctlobiformes*) A family of

slender sharks, up to 1 m long), which have 2 spineless [*dorsal fins](#), an [*anal fin](#), tail longer than the head and body, short [*barbels](#), a [*ventral](#) mouth, and large [*spiracles](#) below the eyes. They are inshore sharks, fairly sluggish, that spend much of their time resting on the bottom. They feed on small fishes and invertebrates and are caught for food. There are 2 genera with 17 species found in tropical waters from Madagascar to Japan, the Philippines, and Australia.

Hemisotidae (**pig-nosed frogs, shovel-nosed frogs**) (class [*Amphibia](#), order [*Anura](#)) A monogeneric family (*Hemisus*) of frogs which have a hard, pointed snout and strong limbs, allowing them to burrow head first efficiently and quickly. They inhabit tropical savannah in Africa, laying eggs below ground near the end of the dry season. When rains flood the burrows, the eggs hatch and tadpoles swim to pools where they complete their development, or scramble onto the backs of adults and are carried to water. There are 9 species.

Hemitripteridae (**sea raven, sailfish sculpin**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Scorpaeniformes](#)) A family of marine, bottom-dwelling fish, up to 75 cm long, which have bodies covered in scales modified into minute spines. They have 2 [*dorsal fins](#), the first with 6–19 spines, the second with 11–30 soft rays, an [*anal fin](#) with 11–12 rays, [*pelvic fins](#) with 1 spine and 3 rays, and a complete [*lateral line](#). They feed on small invertebrates. There are 3 genera with 8 species found in the North Pacific and north-western Atlantic Oceans.

hemocyanin See [HAEMOCYANIN](#).

hemoglobin See [HAEMOGLOBIN](#).

hemopoiesis See [HAEMOPOESIS](#).

Henle, Friedrich Gustav Jakob (1809–55) A German anatomist, pathologist, and physician whose discoveries included the [*loop](#) of Henle in the [*kidney](#). He was one of the first scientists to propose a germ theory of disease. Henle was born in 1809, in Fürth, Bavaria, and studied medicine at Heidelberg and then Bonn, where he graduated in 1832. He worked for six years as [*prosector](#) in Berlin, taught at Zurich in 1840, moved in 1844 to Heidelberg, and in 1852 to Göttingen. He died at Göttingen in 1885.

Hennig, Willi (1913–76) A German zoologist who originated [*phylogenetic](#) systematics. He was awarded his Ph.D. by the University of Leipzig in 1947 and conducted research on *Drosophila* larvae. His book, *Grundzüge einer Theorie der phylogenetischen Systematik* (1950), made no immediate impact, but when an English translation appeared in 1966, as *Phylogenetic Systematics* (with a 2nd edition in 1979), it suddenly achieved authoritative status (comparable, perhaps, to *The Origin of Species*!). Hennig argued that, as [*taxonomy](#) aims to depict relationships and the only objective meaning of ‘related’ means sharing a common ancestor, taxonomy must be based on [*phylogeny](#). This struck an immediate chord. Hennig coined such terms as [*apomorphic](#), [*plesiomorphic](#), and [*sister groups](#), and offered a redefinition of [*monophyly](#), which he insisted must be paramount in taxonomy.

heparin A complex polysaccharide containing sulphur that is found in many tissues (particularly the lung), where it exhibits anticoagulant properties by preventing the conversion of **prothrombin* to **thrombin*.

hepatic Pertaining to the liver, from the Greek *hēpatikos*, of the liver.

Hepialidae (**swift moths, ghost moths**) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Family of medium to very large moths, in which the wings are generally rounded apically; **venation* is similar in fore wing and hind wing; and the wings are coupled in flight by a **jugum*. Females scatter their eggs over vegetation; the larvae feed on roots or in wood. There are 80 genera with about 500 species found worldwide except for Madagascar and west-central Africa.

Hepsetidae (**pike characin, African pikes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Hepsetus*) of freshwater fish that has an elongate, pike-like body, a large mouth, a forked tail fin, and the **dorsal* and **anal fins* placed well back. It is voracious and may grow to 1.8 kg. There are 6 species found in tropical Africa.

heptamerous Having seven parts.

Heptapsogasteridae (order **Psocoptera*, suborder **Ischnocera*) Family of chewing lice, which occur in S. America where they parasitize birds of the order **Tinamiformes*. Heptapsogasteridae differ from other Ischnocera in the fusion of the first three abdominal segments, the first pair of abdominal **spiracles* appearing on the first visible segment. There are 15 genera, with about 130 species. This is a very high number of species for a host group of fewer than 50 species.

Heptapteridae (**three-barbeled catfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A family of freshwater catfish, that have 7 fins (hence their name), including a large **adipose* fin and a deeply forked **caudal fin*. They have 3 pairs of **barbels*. The fish range in size from 2.4 cm to 37.5 cm, most being about 7 cm long. There are 24 genera with 214 species found throughout S. America.

herbivore A **heterotroph* that obtains energy by feeding on primary producers, most usually green plants. *Compare* CARNIVORE; DETRITIVORE. *See also* FOOD CHAIN.

herding The formation by mammals of groups of individuals that have a social organization. Usually the term is restricted to the behaviour of large herbivores.

hereditary disease A disease that is caused by a mutant gene and that may be transmitted from one generation to the next.

heritability The measure of the degree to which a **phenotype* is genetically influenced and can be modified by **selection*. It is represented by the symbol h^2 : this equals V_a/V_p where V_a is the variance due to **genes* with additive effects (known as the additive genetic variance)

and V_p is the phenotypic variance. The variance V may also be written as s^2 . Parent–offspring correlations, as used in studies of the heritability of human IQ, are estimates of familiarity and not of heritability: they cannot account for environmental correlations between relatives. This definition of heritability is a narrow one: heritability in the broad sense (represented by H^2) is the fraction of total phenotypic variance that remains after exclusion of the variance due to environmental effects.

hermaphrodite An individual that possesses both male and female sex organs; i.e. it is **bisexual*. Compare *GONOCHORIST*. See also *SEQUENTIAL HERMAPHRODITE*.

hermaphroditic fish Fish that, when mature, possess both male (testes) and female (ovary) sex glands at the same time. In such species cross-fertilization can occur during spawning. In other species (e.g. **Sparidae*, sea bream), the testes develop first, these males turning into females as the fish grow larger and older. Most **Serranidae* (sea perches) are females first or have both sets of glands equally developed.

hermatypic Applied to corals that contain **zooxanthellae* and are reef-forming. Modern scleractinian hermatypic corals are characterized by the presence of vast numbers of symbiotic zooxanthellae in their endodermal tissue. They live in waters of normal marine salinity, at depths of up to 90 m, in temperatures above 18°C, and grow vigorously in strong sunlight. Compare *AHERMATYPIC*.

Herpestidae (mongooses, meerkats (suricates)) (class **Mammalia*, order **Carnivora*) A family of small carnivores, closely related to the **Viverridae* in which they were formerly placed, averaging about 230–750 mm in length and weighing from less than 1 kg to 6 kg. They have small heads with a long, flattened skull, pointed muzzles, and short, rounded ears. **Carnassials* are well developed. Their claws are not retractile. Many possess **anal glands* that secrete a foul-smelling substance. Males possess a **baculum*. Most mongooses are predators of small mammals, birds, and reptiles, and also eat birds' eggs, insects, land crabs, and carrion. Mongooses are renowned for their speed and agility, which allows them to kill venomous snakes, including cobras and adders, despite having no immunity to haemotoxic snake venom, although they are immune to neurotoxins. Some species are solitary, but others travel in groups, called mongaggles, and share food. Meerkats, also known as suricates (*Suricata suricatta*), of southern Africa live in groups comprising two, three, or more families, each comprising an adult male, adult female, and up to five offspring. There are 14 genera and 34 species, found mainly in Africa, but also in Asia and southern Europe. Mongooses are often kept as pets to control vermin, but they can be destructive, killing a wide variety of ground-dwelling animals.

Hesperiidae (skippers) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Large family of butterflies in which the wings are short compared with the large head and body. In contrast with other butterflies, the antennae are widely separated basally. The antennae are often clubbed, and extend into a short point terminally. The larvae are generally grass-feeders. The family has a

wide distribution, but is absent from New Zealand. There are 8 subfamilies and more than 3500 species.

Heterenchelyidae (**mud eels**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Anguilliformes*) A family of **benthic*, marine eels that have a large mouth, conical snout, very small eyes, scaleless body with the tail much longer than the trunk, no **pectoral* or **pelvic fins*, **dorsal* and **anal fins* very low and confluent with the **caudal fin*, and no **lateral line*. There are 2 genera with 8 species found in muddy substrates of tropical waters in the Atlantic and eastern Pacific, and the Mediterranean.

hetero- A prefix meaning ‘different from’, derived from the Greek *heteros*, ‘other’. Compare **homo-**.

heteroalleles See **HOMOALLELIC**.

Heterobranchia (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Gastropoda*) The **clade* that includes many of the land snails and slugs formerly included in the **Pulmonata*, as well as the marine and freshwater gastropods.

Heterocephalus glaber (naked mole rat) A **hypogaeous* rodent of the family Bathyergidae and the only mammal known to exhibit **eusociality*.

heterocercal tail In fish, a tail in which the tip of the vertebral column turns upward, extending into the dorsal lobe of the tail fin; the dorsal lobe is often larger than the ventral lobe. The heterocercal tail is present in many fossil fish, in the sharks (**Chondrichthyes*), and in the more primitive bony fish, e.g. the families **Acipenseridae* and **Polyodontidae*.

heterochromatin **Chromosome* material that accepts stains in the **interphase* nucleus (unlike euchromatin). Such regions, particularly those containing the centromeric and nucleolus organizers, may adhere to form a chromocentre. Some chromosomes are composed primarily of heterochromatin: these are termed heterochromosomes. In many species, the **Y-chromosome* is a heterochromosome.

heterochromosome See **HETEROCHROMATIN**.

heterochrony The dissociation, during development, of factors of shape, size, and maturity, so that organisms mature in these respects at earlier or later growth stages. This leads to **paedomorphosis* or **recapitulation* (**peramorphosis*). Compare **HETEROTOPY**.

heterocoelus vertebra The condition in which the articulate surface of the **vertebra* centrum is saddle-shaped, as is the case in birds. Compare **AMPHICOELUS VERTEBRA**.

heterodimer A **protein* comprising paired polypeptides that differ in their **amino-acid* sequences.

heterodont Possessing teeth that are differentiated into several forms, e.g. incisors, canines, premolars, molars.

Heterodonta (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Bivalvia*) A subclass of bivalves which have **heterodont* dentition consisting of a hinge plate with distinct **cardinal* teeth below the **umbo*, and lateral teeth posterior to the cardinals. Some forms may be **desmodont*. The ligament is **opisthodontic*. Shell shape varies according to the mode of life of the organism, most having a crossed-lamellar, aragonitic shell structure. Heterodonta are mainly **infaunal* siphon-feeders, the **siphons* being well developed. They have **eulamellibranchiate* gills and an **isomyarian* musculature, and the **pallial line* is entire or with a **sinus*. They first appeared in the Middle **Ordovician*.

Heterodontidae (**Port Jackson shark, bullhead shark, horn shark**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Heterodontiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Heterodontus*) of marine sharks that have two **dorsal fins* each preceded by a stout spine, and eyes protected by a dorsal ridge marking the otherwise blunt head profile. These sharks are bottom-dwelling and fairly slow-moving animals, feeding on molluscs, crabs, etc. There are 9 species, occurring in the Indo-Pacific region.

Heterodontiformes (class **Elasmobranchii*) An order of marine sharks that includes only the family **Heterodontidae*.

Heterodontosauridae (order **Ornithischia*, suborder **Ornithomimorpha*) A family of dinosaurs, known only from the Late **Triassic* of S. Africa, whose name means 'different-toothed lizards'; they had tusk-like canines. Microscopic analysis of tooth wear in *Pegomastax africanus*, a heterodontosaur 60 cm tall, suggested that these animals used their fangs to nip and spar with rivals, rather than for eating meat.

heteroecious (heteroxenous) Applied to a parasitic organism in which different stages of the life cycle occur in different species of host organism.

heterogametic sex The sex that has **sex chromosomes* that differ in morphology (e.g. XY), and that therefore produces two different kinds of **gametes* with respect to the sex chromosomes. The term may also refer to the possession of an unpaired sex chromosome (a single X-chromosome). In mammals and most other animals, the male is the heterogametic sex, usually with equal numbers of different gametes X and Y, although some men, for example, have XXY or even XXXY. In birds, reptiles, some fish and amphibians, and Lepidoptera, the female is the heterogametic sex.

heterogamy 1. The alternation of reproduction by **parthenogenesis* and bisexual reproduction. It is found in some aphids. 2. See *ANISOGAMY*.

heterograft See *GRAFT*.

heterogynous Applied to species (e.g. many members of the **Cynipidae*) whose life cycle involves the production of alternating sexual and **agamic* generations. Among insect plant parasites, the alternating generations may occur on different parts of the host plant, and sometimes on different host plants.

heterokont Having **flagella* of different lengths.

heterologous Applied to an **antigen* and **antibody* that do not correspond, so that one is said to be heterologous with respect to the other. The term may also be used to refer to a **graft* originating from a donor of a species different from that of the host.

heteromeric See DIMER.

heteromeros 1. Composed of units (e.g. cells) of different types. 2. Having unequal numbers of parts. 3. Layered.

Heteromi A group of deep-sea fish that are now included in the order **Notacanthiformes*.

heteromorphic Literally, differing in form, and applied to: (a) phases/stages of organisms in which there is alternation of generations; and (b) a **chromosome* pair that have some homology but that differ in size or shape, e.g. the X and Y sex chromosomes.

Heteromyidae (kangaroo rats, pocket mice, spiny mice) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of nocturnal, burrowing rodents, most of which are adapted for jumping, having elongated hind feet and usually a long, haired tail. The limbs are **pentadactyl* and the fore limbs bear powerful claws. Heteromyidae are distributed throughout the New World from British Columbia to the northern part of S. America. There are 6 genera with about 59 species.

Heteronemertini (phylum **Nemertini*, class **Anopla*) An order of elongate worms which possess double-layered body muscles. A ciliated **epidermis* and a highly developed dermis are present.

heterophagous Applied to an organism that feeds on a wide variety of items (i.e. one that can parasitize many different hosts).

Heteropneustidae (airsac catfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Heteropneustes*) of freshwater fish that have four pairs of **barbels* around the mouth, a single **dorsal fin*, a very long **anal fin*, a rounded tail fin, and (especially in the males) poisonous spines (which are dreaded by local fishermen) in the dorsal and **pectoral fins*. The long air sac extending from the gill chamber is also typical, and gives rise to the alternative name, 'Saccobranchidae'. There are 5 species found from Pakistan to Thailand.

Heteroptera (plant bugs, water bugs) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) Suborder of bugs in which the head capsule is continuous ventrally behind the mouth-parts. Stink glands are almost always present. There are about 40 000 species.

heterosis (hybrid vigour) The increased vigour of growth, survival, and fertility of **hybrids*, as compared with the two **homozygotes*. It usually results from crosses between two genetically different, highly inbred lines. It is always associated with increased **heterozygosity*.

Heterosomata An older name for the order **Pleuronectiformes* (flatfish).

heterosomes **Chromosomes* of dissimilar appearance that determine sex in some diploid organisms.

heterospecific Pertaining to individuals of different species. Compare *CONSPECIFIC*.

Heterostraci Alternative name for Pteraspida, an order of fossil jawless vertebrates. See *PTERASPIDOMORPHA*.

heterotopy An evolutionary change in the site at which a particular development occurs. The term was coined by E. H. **Haeckel* in 1866 to complement **heterochrony*.

Heterotrichida (class **Ciliatea*, subclass **Spirotrichia*) An order of ciliate **Protozoa* in which the body **cilia* are either uniformly arranged or absent. The cell body is often large (e.g. in *Spirostomum* it is up to 3 mm long). There are eight families, and many genera, found in freshwater and marine habitats, and as commensals (see *COMMENSALISM*) in the intestines of animals.

heterotroph An organism that is unable to manufacture its own food from simple chemical compounds and therefore consumes other organisms, living or dead, as its main or sole source of carbon. Compare *AUTOTROPH*.

heteroxenous See *HETEROECIOUS*.

heterozygosity The presence of different **alleles* at a particular gene **locus*. Heterozygosity provides a measure of the genetic variation, either in a population (the frequency of individuals heterozygous at a particular locus), or in an individual (the proportion of gene loci that are heterozygous).

heterozygote A **diploid* or **polyploid* individual that has **alleles* at at least one **locus*. Its **phenotype* is often identical to that of an individual that has one of these alleles in the **homozygous* state. For example, the phenotype of A_1A_2 may be identical to that of A_1A_1 , but different from that of A_2A_2 . If so, that allele (A_1) is said to be dominant over the other (A_2), which is said to be recessive. When there exist only two alleles of a gene and when one of

these is dominant over the other, one may use a lower-case letter for the recessive allele (e.g. one may write Aa rather than A_1A_2). However, alleles are not always dominant one over another; and often there are more than two alleles at a given locus, especially in polyploids. Because it has two or more different alleles at a given locus, a heterozygote does not breed true.

heterozygous advantage See GENETIC POLYMORPHISM.

hexacanth embryo See ONCHOSPHERE.

Hexacorallia See ZOANTHARIA.

Hexacrobylidae See ASPIRACULATA; SORBERACEA.

Hexactinellida (Hyalospongea) (phylum Porifera) A class of sponges whose skeleton is composed of mainly six-rayed, siliceous **spicules*. Organic fibres do not occur. The body has a **leucon* structure. They are marine, deep-water sponges and first appeared in the Early **Cambrian*.

Hexagrammidae (greenling) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A small family of marine fish that have a fairly robust body, a long and low **dorsal fin* divided by a deep notch, a truncate tail fin, and rounded **pectorals*. There are 5 genera with 12 species, found in coastal regions of the northern Pacific.

Hexanauplia (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum **Crustacea*) A class of crustaceans that includes 3 subclasses: **Copepoda*, Tantulocarida, and Thecostraca.

Hexanchidae (cow shark) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Hexanchiformes*) A small family of marine sharks, typically with a single, spineless **dorsal fin*, an **anal fin*, and six or seven gill slits which are not continuous across the throat. There are 3 genera with 5 species, distributed worldwide.

Hexanchiformes (class **Elasmobranchii*) An order of marine sharks that have six or seven gill slits, one **dorsal fin*, and an **anal fin*. The order includes the families **Chlamydoselachidae* and **Hexanchidae*.

hexaploidy See POLYPLOIDY.

Hexapoda A subphylum that includes the classes **Insecta*, **Collembola*, **Diplura*, and **Protura*.

hexaster Applied to one of the small flesh **spicules* of a sponge if it takes the shape of six rays emanating from a central point.

Hexasterophora (phylum **Porifera*, class **Hexactinellida*) A subclass of sponges in which the small, flesh **spicules* occur as **hexasters*.

Hexatrygonidae (*sixgill stingray*) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Myliobatiformes*) A monotypic family (*Hexatrygon bickelli*) comprising a marine ray that has 6 **gill* openings and 6 **gill* arches, a large, triangular snout that is depressed, translucent, and may accommodate an electroreceptive organ, large **spiracles* with external valves behind the eyes, 2 serrated spines in the tail, and a **disc* longer than it is wide. It occurs off South Africa.

hexose A monosaccharide sugar that contains six carbon atoms (e.g. glucose, fructose, and galactose).

hexose-monophosphate shunt (**pentose-phosphate shunt**) A metabolic pathway, alternative to that of **glycolysis*, of carbohydrate interconversion: hexose-6-phosphate is converted into pentose-phosphate and carbon dioxide. The principal functions of the pathway are the production of deoxyribose and **ribose* sugars for **nucleic-acid* synthesis; the generation of reducing power in the form of NADPH for **fatty-acid* and/or **steroid synthesis*; and the interconversion of carbohydrates. In animals, the pathway occurs mainly in tissues that synthesize **steroids* and fatty acids (e.g. **liver*, **mammary glands*, and **adrenal gland*).

hibernal In the winter. The term is used with reference to the six-part division of the year used by ecologists, especially in relation to terrestrial and freshwater communities. *Compare* *AESTIVAL*; *AUTUMNAL*; *PREVERNAL*; *SEROTINAL*; *VERNAL*.

hibernation A strategy for surviving winter cold that is characteristic of some mammals. Metabolic rate is reduced to a minimum and the animal enters a deep sleep, surviving on food reserves stored in the body during the favourable summer period. *Compare* *AESTIVATION*. *See also* *TORPOR*.

hierarchical and non-hierarchical classification methods The grouping of individuals by a series of subdivisions or agglomerations to form a characteristic 'family tree' (dendrogram) of groups. Alternatively, classification may be non-hierarchical, i.e. proceeding not by an organized series of progressive joinings or subdivisions, but instead achieving groupings by a series of simultaneous trial-and-error clusterings (successive approximation) until an optimum and stable pattern is found. A possible scheme, for example, is to select at random a number of starter individuals, equal to the number of groups required, and to which other individuals are added or from which they are removed according to their characteristics and the classificatory philosophy used (that of seeking to minimize internal group heterogeneity, or of seeking to maximize differences between groups). The chief advantage of hierarchical over non-hierarchical methods is the clarity with which the routes to the final groupings may be followed, facilitating explanation of those groups. However, since most hierarchical classifications either dichotomize or pair at each division or join, natural clustering patterns may be distorted or poorly represented. Hierarchical classifications are also more likely to be

unduly affected by irrelevant background information.

hierarchy **1.** A form of organization in which certain elements of a system regulate the activity of other elements. **2.** A form of social organization in which individuals, or groups of individuals, possess different degrees of status, affecting feeding, mating behaviour, etc.

higher categories In taxonomy, categories higher than **species*, which are defined arbitrarily according to observed similarities among species, and which provide a useful hierarchical framework by which organisms may be described succinctly.

Himantolophidae (**football fish**) (class **Actinoterygii*, order **Lophiiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Himantolophus*) of deep-sea fish that have an almost rotund ('football') body, short fins, the **dorsal* and **anal fins* close to the tail, minute eyes, a large mouth, and a well-developed **illicium* above the mouth. There are 22 species, distributed throughout the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

hinny The offspring of a female donkey and male horse (**Equidae*), classed as an F_1 **hybrid*. Compare *MULE*.

Hiodontidae (**mooneye**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Osteoglossiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Hiodon*) comprising 2 species of freshwater, herring-like fish that have a single **dorsal fin* positioned behind the **ventral fins*. The eyes are large and the jaws bear small teeth ('toothed herring'). The larger species is *H. tergisus* (mooneye), 38 cm. Both species are found only in the eastern half of Canada and the USA.

hippo- A prefix meaning 'horse-like', from the Greek *hippos*, 'horse'.

Hippoboscidae (**louse flies, keds**) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of aberrant flies which lack wings and are usually flattened dorsoventrally. The head is sunk into a groove in the **thorax*, and the mouth-parts are directed forwards, as a proboscis adapted for piercing. The antennae are inserted into a depression, and the eyes are round or oval. The adults are 'tough-skinned', an adaptation to life as ectoparasites of large mammals or birds. Larvae are produced by the females in a mature state, and they pupate almost immediately. Some, e.g. *Lepoptena* species, are winged as a means of dispersal, but cast their wings once a suitable host is found. There are about 70 genera with more than 780 species found worldwide.

hippocampus In vertebrates, a structure in the brain that is involved in the consolidation of new memories, generating emotional responses to events, spatial orientation, and navigation.

Hippomorpha (superorder **Mesaxonia*, order **Perissodactyla*) A suborder of horse-like animals that comprises the extinct families **Palaeotheriidae* and **Brontotheriidae* and the extant family **Equidae*.

Hippopotamidae (**hippopotamuses**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Artiodactyla*) A family of

large, amphibious artiodactyls, perhaps descended from the **Anthracotheriidae* or from primitive **Tayassuidae*, which appear in the fossil record for the first time in sediments of upper **Pliocene age*. Now confined to Africa, during the **Pleistocene* they were widespread in the warmer regions of the Old World. In modern forms the dentition is complete except for the outer **incisors*. The eyes are small and set high on the skull, and the nostrils can be closed. Each limb possesses four digits, all of which are functional. There are 2 genera with 5 species.

Hipposideridae (Old World leaf-nosed bats) (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*) A family of insectivorous bats in which the nose has a prominent leaf, the nostrils opening at the centre of a disc. The ears are pointed, and in some species joined; they are independently mobile, with an **antitragus* but no **tragus*. The tail extends to the edge of the **uropatagium*. There are 10 genera with more than 70 species, distributed throughout the Old World tropics.

Hirudinea (leeches) (phylum **Annelida*, class **Clitellata*) A subclass of worms in which segmentation is less obvious than in most annelids. Suckers are generally present at the anterior and posterior ends but **chaetae* are normally absent. The nervous system is well developed. All are hermaphrodites. They occur in marine, freshwater, and terrestrial habitats, and some forms are bloodsuckers. There are about 700 species.

Hirundinidae (swallows, martins, hirundines) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small, brown, dark-blue, or dark-green birds, many with white under-parts, which have short bills with a broad gape, long and pointed wings, and a medium to long tail which is often strongly forked. The legs are short, and feathered in some species. Hirundines inhabit open areas and are aerial insectivores. They nest in cavities in trees and rocks, in burrows, or (e.g. *Hirundo rustica*, the swallow or barn swallow) in mud nests on ledges and buildings. *Delichon urbica* (house martin), one of the three species in its genus, is particularly associated with human habitations. Sand martins (four species of *Riparia*) nest in tunnels in banks. There are 19 genera, with about 90 species, found worldwide, many of them migratory.

hispid Having short stiff hairs or bristles.

Hispidoberycidae (spiny-scale pricklefishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Stephanoberyciformes*) A monotypic family (*Hispidiberyx ambagiosus*) of deep-sea fish that have a **dorsal fin* with 4–5 spines and 10 soft rays, **anal fin* with 3 spines and 9 rays, and **spinulose* scales. It is found in the north-eastern Indian Ocean and South China Sea.

hist- (**histo-**) A prefix. meaning ‘web-like’, derived from the Greek *histos*, ‘web’.

histamine A compound formed by the decarboxylation of **histidine* and released principally by **mast cells* during an allergic reaction, in mediating inflammation. It causes the dilation of blood vessels, the increased permeability of **capillaries*, and the contraction of smooth muscle.

Histeridae (**clown beetles**) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of hard, shiny beetles, 1–6 mm long, with a convex ventral surface. They are generally black or metallic in colour. The last two abdominal segments are exposed. The antennae are clubbed and elbowed. The **tibiae* are expanded and toothed. When the beetles are disturbed, the legs and antennae are withdrawn into grooves on the under-side. Adults and larvae live in dung and carrion, where they feed on insect larvae. Some species live in birds' nests, while others are associated with the nests of ants and termites. There are about 330 genera with about 4000 species, found worldwide.

histidine A basic, polar **amino acid* that contains an imidazole group (C₃H₄N₂); it is the precursor of **histamine*.

histiocyte A nonmotile **macrophage*, derived from **bone* marrow, that is found in **connective* tissue in many organs.

Histiopteridae See *PENTACEROTIDAE*.

histochemistry The study of the chemistry of tissues and cells, using combined techniques from histology and biochemistry.

histocompatibility antigen See *MAJOR HISTOCOMPATIBILITY COMPLEX*.

histocompatibility genes See *MAJOR HISTOCOMPATIBILITY COMPLEX*.

histogenesis The formation of new tissues.

histology The microscopic study of the anatomy of cells and tissues.

histone One of a group of basic, **globular*, simple **proteins* that have a high content of the **amino acids* **arginine* and **lysine*. Histones form part of the chromosomal material of **eukaryotic cells* and appear to play an important, but as yet incompletely understood, role in gene regulation.

Histozaa See *EUMETAZOA*.

hive Artificial nest provided by beekeepers for honey-bees (*Apis mellifera* in the West and in Africa; *A. cerana* in parts of Asia), and for some stingless bees (*Melipona* species) in S. America.

HLA (**human leucocyte antigen complex**) See *MAJOR HISTOCOMPATILITY COMPLEX*.

hoarding Storage by an animal of some commodity, usually food, in a central cache or in specific locations throughout a **home range*.

Hodotermitidae (**harvester termites**) (class **Insecta*, order **Blattodea*) A family of termites that have a serrated inner edge to their **mandibles*. They feed on damp wood, grass, and other plant material. The Hodotermitidae forage above ground, sometimes in daylight, and build their nests in the soil unlike other termites, they have well-developed eyes. There are 3 genera with 18 or 19 species, found mainly in the Old World tropics.

Holarctica A formerly unified, circumpolar, biogeographic region, embracing what are now N. America, Europe, and Asia (i.e. Laurasia). The legacy of this region is attested to by the great floral and faunal similarities between the three northern continents.

Holasteroida (subphylum **Echinozoa*, class **Echinoidea*) An order of irregular echinoids in which the **apical system* is elongated, but not disjunct. In the **plastron*, the labral plate is followed by a single, large plate, and a varying number of plates in a single column. The Holasteroida first appeared in the Early **Cretaceous*.

Holaxonia (subclass **Octocorallia*, order **Gorgonacea*) A suborder of octocorals that have a distinct central axis of horny material either alone or more or less heavily permeated with a calcareous substance. The suborder contains 11 families, with about 100 genera.

Holactypoida (subphylum **Echinozoa*, class **Echinoidea*) An order of irregular echinoids in which the **ambulacra* are narrower than the **interambulacra*, there are lateral flanges on the teeth, and the **periproct* is usually on the lower (sometimes the posterior) surface. They first appeared in the Early **Jurassic*, and diversified in the **Cretaceous*, but only two genera (*Echinoneus* and *Micropetalon*) have survived.

holistic (holological) Relating to the whole. In **ecology*, the term is applied to studies which aim to understand **ecosystems* as a whole (i.e. as entire systems), rather than examining their component parts. Compare *MEROLOGICAL APPROACH*.

Holling's disc equation A method for calculating the functional response of predators to increased prey density. The equation is based on laboratory experimental data simulating predation. A human predator gathers discs (prey) from boards with different 'prey' densities. In theory, the efficiency with which the predator consumes the prey should decline as the prey density increases, due to extra time spent handling the prey. Thus the relationship between prey density and numbers consumed by predators is not a straight line but a curve. This relationship was first summarized mathematically by C. S. Holling (1930–) in 1959 as $y = T_t ax / (1 - abx)$ where y is the number of discs removed, x is the disc density, T_t is the total experimental time, a is a constant describing the probability of finding a disc at a given density, and b is the time taken to pick up a disc. Compare *DIVERSITY INDEX*.

holo- A prefix meaning 'whole', from the Greek *holos*, 'whole' or 'entire'.

Holocene (Recent, Post-Glacial) The epoch that covers the last 11 000 years.

holocentric (**polycentromic**) Applied to ***chromosomes** with diffuse ***centromeres** such that the properties of the centromere are distributed over the entire chromosome.

Holocentridae (**squirrelfishes, soldierfishes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Beryciformes**) A large family of tropical- to temperate-water, marine fish, all species of which have large eyes, long ***dorsal fins** which are deeply notched, spiny edges on the ***gill covers**, and strongly developed ***anal-fin** spines. The tail fin is deeply forked. They are mostly nocturnal fish, and the body has a reddish colour. One of the more common western Atlantic species is *Holocentrus ascensionis* (squirrelfish), which may grow to about 35 cm. There are 8 genera with 86 species, distributed worldwide.

Holocephali (class ***Chondrichthyes**) A group, often ranked as a subclass, of peculiar, shark-like fish, including both living and fossil species. They are characterized by a cartilaginous body, large eyes, large, wing-like ***pectoral fins**, a whip-like tail, a scaleless skin, and a ***gill** cover over the common gill chamber. *See also* **CHIMAERIFORMES**.

holocrine gland A ***gland** in which the entire secreting cell is destroyed on secretion. *Compare* **APOCRINE GLAND**.

holoenzyme An entire conjugated ***enzyme**, comprising a ***protein component** (apoenzyme) and its ***prosthetic group**.

hologamete In some ***Protozoa** a gamete formed by the fusion of two complete individuals, and therefore larger than either parent. *Compare* **MEROGAMETE**.

holological *See* **HOLISTIC**.

Holometabola *See* **ENDOPTERYGOTA**.

holometabolous Applied to a type of development in which distinct larval and adult forms occur.

holophyletic *See* **HOLOPHYLY**.

holophyly (**holophyletic**) The condition of a group of taxa which not only are descended from a single ancestral species, but represent all the descendants of that ancestor. Holophyly represents a special case of ***monophyly**; some authors use the terms interchangeably.

holoplankton Zooplankton organisms that are planktonic throughout their life cycles. *Compare* **MEROPLANKTON**.

holoptic In a ***compound eye**, the condition in which the upper facets of the eye are larger than the lower ones.

Holostei (class ***Actinopterygii**) A group of marine and freshwater bony fish including many fossil species. Now ranked as an infraclass, the Holostei includes the orders ***Amiiformes** and ***Lepisosteiformes**.

Holothuroidea (**sea cucumbers**) (phylum ***Echinodermata**, subphylum ***Echinozoa**) A class of worm-like echinoderms which may be free-living or attached. The mouth, surrounded by variably branched ***tentacles**, is at one end of the elongate body, the ***anus** at the other. The calcitic skeleton is not rigid, being reduced to small sclerites (or ***spicules**) of very variable shape: hooks, anchors, rings, and plates. Fossil spicules of sea cucumbers are first encountered in rocks of ***Ordovician age**. There are 7 extant orders.

Holotrichia (subphylum ***Ciliophora**, class ***Ciliatea**) A subclass of ciliate ***Protozoa**, which generally have a simple, uniform distribution of ***cilia** on their cells. The subclass includes a wide range of forms. There are seven orders, with numerous genera.

holotype See **TYPE SPECIMEN**.

holozoic Applied to the method of feeding in which nutrients are obtained by consuming other organisms (e.g. in most animals).

Homalopteridae The former name (a junior synonym) for the family ***Balitoridae**.

Homalorhagida (phylum ***Aschelminthes**, class ***Kinorhyncha**) An order of worms in which the head is covered on retraction by a series of body plates on the third segment.

homeobox (**homoeobox**) In an ***embryo**, a family of genes that cause the embryo to subdivide as it grows, to form groups of cells which will develop into particular organs and tissues.

homeobox gene (**homoeobox gene**) A gene that contains a conserved 180-base pair sequence called a homeobox. See also **HOMEOTIC GENE**.

homeomorph An organism which, as a result of ***convergent evolution**, comes to resemble another to which it may not be closely related.

homeostasis See **HOMOEOSTASIS**.

homeotherm See **HOMOIOTHERM**.

homeotic gene (**homoeotic gene**, **Hox gene**) A ***homeobox gene** in which mutations can transform part or whole of a body segment into the corresponding part of another segment. Homeotic genes are involved in the development of the basic body plan of ***metamerically segmented animals**.

home range The area within which an animal normally lives. The boundaries of the range may be marked (e.g. by ***scent marking**), and may or may not be defended, depending on species. See **TERRITORY**.

homing The return by an animal to a particular site that is used for breeding or sleeping. The term may apply to the return of an animal to its nest after foraging, or to seasonal migrations between breeding and feeding grounds.

Hominidae (hominids, great apes) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Primates**) The family that, in old classifications, included humans and immediately ancestral forms now extinct; its members were distinguished from the apes (***Pongidae**) by the possession of a much larger brain, in which the frontal and occipital lobes are especially well developed, allowing more complex behaviour including communication by speech; by a fully erect posture facilitated by the positioning of the ***foramen magnum** beneath the skull so that the head is held upright; by a bipedal gait; and by the slow rate of postnatal growth and development, which favours complex social organization and the emergence of distinct cultures. The family included the genera *Paranthropus*, *Australopithecus* (but see **AUSTRALOPITHECINES**), and *Homo*; formerly ***Ramapithecus** was also included in this family, but this is now rejected. There was said to be one surviving species, *Homo sapiens* (humans). There is now increasing evidence that gorillas and chimpanzees are more closely related to humans than to orang-utans, implying that all, or at least the African, apes should be included with humans in the Hominidae.

Hominoidea (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Primates**) A superfamily that comprises the ***Hylobatidae** (gibbons), ***Pongidae** (great apes), and ***Hominidae** (humans). The latter two families are believed to be descended from a common stock of 'great apes' which diverged to form distinct Asian and African lines, the African line dividing again 4–6 million years ago into the African apes and the hominids. An increasing number of authorities hold that the hominids and African apes should be grouped together and the orang-utan separately; or else, that all great apes should be included in the Hominidae. The hominoids lack tails and cheek pouches; have ***catarrhine** nostrils and opposable thumbs (reduced in some species); and differ from the ***Cercopithecidae** in having less specialized dentition, a vermiform ***appendix** in the gut, and larger heads, longer limbs, and wider chests, which some authorities believe they inherited from ancestral ***brachiating forms**. Today only the Hylobatidae are specialized brachiators.

homo- A prefix from the Greek *homos*, 'same'. Compare **HETERO-**.

homoallelic Applied to allelic mutants of a ***gene** that have different mutations at the same site; as opposed to heteroallelic mutants, which have mutations at different sites with the one gene. Recombination between heteroalleles can yield a functional ***cistron**; recombination between homoalleles cannot.

homocercal tail In fish, a tail in which the last vertebra adjoins modified bony elements (the ***urostyle** and ***hypurals**) which support the ***fin rays** in such a manner that the tail fin

outwardly appears symmetrical. The homocercal tail fin is typical of the higher bony fish.

homodimer A **protein* that is made up of two identical polypeptides paired together; as opposed to a heterodimer, in which the polypeptides are not identical.

homodont Possessing teeth all of which are of the same form.

homoeobox See [HOMEBOX](#).

homoeobox gene See [HOMEBOX GENE](#).

homoeostasis (**homeostasis**) The tendency of a biological system to resist change and to maintain itself in a state of stable equilibrium.

homoeotic gene See [HOMEOTIC GENE](#).

homogametic sex The sex that has **sex chromosomes* that are similar in morphology (e.g. XX); and hence the sex that produces only one kind of **gamete* with respect to the sex chromosomes. *Compare* [HETEROGAMETIC SEX](#).

homograft See [GRAFT](#).

homoimerous Uniform in structure; composed of units (e.g. cells) of all the same type.

homoiotherm (**homeotherm**) An organism whose body temperature varies only within narrow limits. It may be regulated by internal mechanisms (i.e. in an **endotherm*) or by behavioural means (i.e. in an **ectotherm*), or by some combination of both (e.g. in humans, who light fires and wear thick clothes to keep warm in cold weather and wear light clothing to keep cool in warm weather, but who are also endothermic).

homologous **1.** Applied to an organ of one animal that is thought to have the same evolutionary origin as an organ of another animal, although the functions of the two organs may differ widely. Homology is generally deduced from similarity of structure and/or position of the organ relative to other organs, seen particularly during embryonic development (e.g. the ear ossicles of a mammal, which are homologous with certain bones involved in the articulation of the jaw in fish). **2.** Applied to **chromosomes* that contain identical linear sequences of **genes*, and which pair during **meiosis*. Each homologue is therefore a duplicate of one of the chromosomes contributed by one of the parents; and each pair of homologous chromosomes is normally identical in shape and size. *Compare* [HETEROLOGOUS](#).

homology The fundamental similarity of a particular structure in different organisms, which is assumed to be due to descent from a common ancestor. Two organs sharing a similar position, similar histological appearance, and a similar embryonic development are said to be

homologous organs irrespective of their superficial appearance and function in the adult.

homomeric See DIMER.

homonym In nomenclature, one of two or more identical names for different taxa (see TAXON).

homoplasy In the course of *evolution, the appearance of similar structures in different lineages (i.e. not by inheritance from a common ancestor). The term includes *convergence, *parallelism, and *reversal.

Homoptera (class *Insecta, order *Hemiptera) Suborder of bugs, in which the head capsule is not continuous ventrally behind the mouth-parts. All homopterans are plant feeders (e.g. leafhoppers, aphids, scale insects, etc.). In some the fore wings are *tegmina.

Homoscleromorpha (phylum *Porifera) A class of sponges that are massive or encrusting, have small *spicules with little variation among them, and are viviparous, producing larvae that are *amphiblastulae. There are 9 genera with 117 species.

Homosclerophorida (phylum *Porifera, class *Homoscleromorpha) An order of sponges that have a differentiated *leucon structure. Some lack skeletons and possess a thin dermis. A *cortex is present in more advanced forms. The larvae are *amphiblastulae. There are 2 families.

homozygosity The presence of identical *alleles at one or more *loci in *homologous chromosomal segments.

homozygote An individual that has the same *genes at one or more loci. The *phenotype of the genes for a particular *locus will always be expressed since the two genes at the *homologous loci are identical. An individual will breed true at those homologous loci that are homozygous.

honest signal A communication from an animal that conveys truthful information.

honey Nectar collected by bees from flowers, and partly digested so that the complex sugars are broken down to simpler ones. It is concentrated by the evaporation of water, and also contains traces of gums, pollen, minerals, and enzymes. It is one of the principal foods of growing bee larvae, the other being protein-rich pollen. Honey is also eaten by adult bees, and is an energy-rich food which fuels their foraging trips.

honey-bee *Eusocial member of the family *Apidae, whose colonies are perennial. The term is usually restricted to the four species of *Apis* (*A. cerana*, *A. dorsata*, *A. indica*, and *A. mellifera*), but sometimes used to include the stingless bees, *Melipona* and *Trigona*, which also store large amounts of honey.

honeycomb Double-sided sheets of hexagonal wax cells built by **honey-bees* (*Apis* species), in which pollen and honey are stored and the brood is reared.

honeydew Plant sap that has passed through the bodies of aphids (**Aphididae*).

Hooker, Sir Joseph Dalton (1817–1911) A British botanist, who in 1865 succeeded his father, Sir William Jackson Hooker, as director of the Royal Botanic Gardens, at Kew, London. He was a friend and champion of Charles **Darwin*, who relied greatly on Hooker's botanical knowledge in his books on evolution.

hopeful monster An individual which carries a **macromutation* that is of no benefit to that individual (i.e. the individual is a monster) but that may prove beneficial to one of its descendants if it undergoes further, but relatively minor, evolutionary change (i.e. the monster is hopeful). For example, the loss of the tail in descendants of *Archaeopteryx* was followed by the development of the tail feathers which stabilize the flight of modern birds (assuming there was a direct evolutionary line from *Archaeopteryx* to the birds). The hypothesis is advanced in order to explain the evolution of structures that appear to confer no benefit, or even disadvantages, until they reach their completed form. Many of the structures involved are explicable without invoking 'hopeful monsters' (e.g. partially evolved feathers may be useless for flight but provide thermal insulation; and an eye that works inefficiently may nevertheless be better than no eye at all). Macromutations that involve a major reorganization of the genes may effectively sterilize the animal and in any case an individual whose appearance is markedly different from that of other members of its species may have difficulty finding a mate. The hypothesis is now applied mainly to macromutations that affect regulatory genes (the genes that activate or deactivate genes which cause the synthesis of proteins); these may have major effects but involve no major, and probably sterilizing, genetic alteration.

Hoplichthyidae (ghost flathead) (subclass **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A monogeneric family (*Hoplichthys*) of marine fish that resemble the true flatheads (**Platycephalidae*) in that the head and anterior part of the body are very depressed and wide, the second **dorsal* and **anal fins* are very long, and the lower three of the **pectoral fin* rays are free. There are 13 species, found in the Indo-Pacific region.

Hoplocercidae (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of spiny-tailed lizards, up to 16 cm long, which are distinguished from **Agamidae* and **Chamaeleontidae* by having **-pleurodont* teeth (they were formerly classed in **Iguanidae*). There are 3 genera with 10 species with a disjunct neotropical distribution in woodlands and savannah of north-western S. America, Amazonia, eastern Brazil, and Panama.

Hoplonemertini (phylum **Nemertini*, class **Anopla*) An order of worms which have a relatively complex **proboscis*. All have a straight intestine.

Hoplopleuridae (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*, suborder **Anoplura*) Family of sucking

lice which are parasitic on [*Rodentia](#), [*Insectivora](#), and [*Lagomorpha](#). They are very slender and hold on to single hairs of their host, so their detection and removal is difficult. There are about 6 genera, with more than 150 species.

hormone A regulatory substance, active at low concentrations, that is produced in specialized cells but that exerts its effect either on distant cells or on all cells in the organism to which it is conveyed via tissue fluids.

horn A hardened outgrowth from the head of some members of the [*Artiodactyla](#), most made from bone and used mainly for sparring in mating rituals. Rhinoceroses ([*Perissodactyla](#)) have horns made from compressed hair.

horotely A normal or average rate of evolution per million years, of genera within a given taxonomic group. Thus slowly or rapidly evolving lines may be horotelic during certain episodes in their history. Compare [BRADYTELY](#); [TACHYTELY](#).

host See [GRAFT](#); [PARASITISM](#).

hot spot An area which contains a large number of rare or endangered [*species](#) and for that reason is designated for protection. Identifying hot spots is the traditional technique by which sites are selected for protection, but it tends to concentrate that protection on a small number of areas, leaving others, and the many species in them, unprotected. Many conservation biologists prefer to identify conservation areas by [*gap analysis](#).

Howellidae (**Oceanic basslets**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), ordine [*Perciformes](#)) A family of marine fish that have large eyes, a slender and compressed body, short, convex snout, moderately large, somewhat oblique mouth, [*protrusible upper jaw](#), spines on the [*operculum](#), widely separated [*dorsal fins](#), long [*pectoral fin](#), [*pelvic fin](#) with 1 spine and 5 soft rays, [*anal fin](#) with 3 spines and 7 rays, deeply forked [*caudal fin](#) with 9 branched rays in the upper part and 8 in the lower part, and [*ctenoid scales](#). There are 3 genera with 9 species found in the Atlantic Ocean and Caribbean, and the Indian and Pacific Oceans including the Coral Sea.

Hox gene See [HOMEOTIC GENE](#).

human leucocyte antigen complex (HLA) See [MAJOR HISTOCOMPATILITY COMPLEX](#).

humerus In tetrapods, the upper bone of the fore limb.

humidity The amount of water vapour present in air, measured as the mass present in a given volume of air (absolute humidity), the ratio of the mass of water vapour present in a given mass of air to a unit mass of that air including the water vapour (specific humidity), the ratio of the mass of water vapour present in a given volume of air to a unit mass of dry air (mixing ratio or mass mixing ratio), or the amount present as a percentage of the amount needed to

saturate the air at the prevailing temperature (relative humidity).

humoral response An **antibody-mediated immunoresponse*. Antibodies are secreted by **B cells* that have been stimulated by helper **T cells*. Antibodies bind to foreign **antigens* which they recognize, to form an antibody–antigen complex. The resulting complex may then be consumed by a **macrophage*. Compare CELL-MEDIATED RESPONSE.

humus The semi-decomposed organic matter in the soil; it provides nutrients for plant growth and increases the water-absorbing capacity of the soil.

hunger The desire for food that, in human experience, is generally an unpleasant, even painful sensation which may become so intense as to make the search for food dominate thought and action. Similar sensations in other animals are inferred from observation of their behaviour.

hunting wasp Any wasp species in which the females seek spider or insect prey that they sting and paralyse, and then transport to the nest as food for their larvae. The term is applied to the following families (division **Aculeata*): Pompilidae (spider-hunting wasps), Vespidae subfamily Eumeninae (caterpillar- and beetle-hunting wasps), and Ampulicidae and Sphecidae (digger wasps). In primitive pompilids and ampulicids, prey is caught before a nest is prepared, and the nest is often no more than a shallow scrape in the soil, or a pre-existing cavity. In more advanced forms, a nest is excavated or built before the prey is caught.

Hyaenidae (hyenas) (class **Mammalia*, order **Carnivora*) A family of carnivores whose ancestors evolved rapidly from the **Viverridae* (civets) in late **Miocene times*. They are the youngest feloids and displaced the last hyaenodont (**Hyaenodontidae*) from the scavenging niche, and although today they are restricted to the Old World, one form entered N. America in the early **Pleistocene*. Hyenas possess heavy, blunt teeth and strong jaws, allowing them to crush bones and so to live partly by scavenging. The aardwolf (*Proteles cristatus*) resembles a small hyena superficially, and is also descended from the viverrid group, but it feeds mainly on insects and has weaker jaws and fewer teeth. Hyaenids have hind limbs that are shorter than the fore limbs, non-retractile claws, a **digitigrade* gait, and long skulls. They are distributed widely in Africa and southern Asia as far east as India. Apart from *Proteles* there are 4 monotypic genera: the spotted (*Crocota crocuta*), striped (*Hyaena hyaena*), and brown (*Hyaena brunnea*) hyenas, and the aardwolf (*Proteles cristata*).

Hyaenodontidae (superorder **Ferae*, order **Creodonta*) An extinct family of carnivorous mammals that appeared early in the **Eocene* and flourished throughout most of the **Tertiary*. They were slimly built, with elongated jaws; probably they possessed claws, and many had well-developed **carnassials*, differing from those of modern carnivores in being formed from the first or second **molars* of upper and lower jaws (rather than from the upper **premolar* and lower molar). Some forms (e.g. *Machaeroides* and *Apataelurus*) had jaws similar to those of the later sabretoothed cats. Hyaenodonts ranged in size from animals the size of a

weasel to some large enough to have preyed on large herbivores.

hyaloplasm The ground substance of cell ***cytoplasm**, within which the various subcellular ***organelles** and membranaceous components are embedded.

Hyalospongea See **HEXACTINELLIDA**.

hyaluronic acid A highly viscous acid mucopolysaccharide, composed of d-glucuronic acid and N-acetyl- d-glucosamine. It is widely distributed throughout the ***connective tissues** of animals. It is thought to have various functions, including maintaining the level of hydration in tissues, acting as a molecular sieve in restricting the movement of large molecules in tissues, and preventing the spread of pathogens and toxic substances.

hybrid **1.** An individual animal that results from a cross between parents of differing ***genotypes**. Strictly, most individuals in an outbreeding population are hybrids, but the term is more usually reserved for cases in which the parents are individuals whose ***genomes** are sufficiently distinct for them to be recognized as different ***species** or ***subspecies**. A good example is the mule, produced by cross-breeding an ass and a horse (each of which can breed true as a species). Hybrids may be fertile or sterile depending on qualitative and/or quantitative differences in the genomes of the two parents. Hybrids like the mule, whose parents are of different species, are frequently sterile. **2.** By analogy, any ***heterozygote**. Each heterozygote represents dissimilar ***alleles** at a given ***locus**, and this difference results from a cross between parental ***gametes** possessing differing alleles at that locus. **3. (graft hybrid)** See **GRAFT**.

hybrid dysgenesis A complex of genetic abnormalities, which occurs in certain hybrids. The abnormalities may include sterility, enhanced rates of ***gene*mutations**, and chromosomal rearrangements. Hybrid dysgenesis occurs in the hybrid offspring of certain strains of *Drosophila*, in which it is thought to be due to mutations induced by ***transposon-like elements**.

hybrid swarm A continuous series of ***hybrids** that are morphologically distinct from one another, which results from the hybridization of two ***species** followed by the crossing and backcrossing of subsequent generations. The hybrids are very variable owing to segregation of ***alleles** at each ***locus**.

hybrid vigour See **HETEROSIS**.

hybrid zone A geographical zone in which the hybrids of two geographical races may be found.

Hydraenidae (**minute moss beetles**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of tiny beetles, about 1.5 mm long, found in stagnant water. The ventral surface is flat, the upper surface very convex. The ***elytra** are generally black to metallic. The ***maxillary** palps are

long, the antennae short, with five-segmented clubs. The **ocelli* are well developed, possibly indicating an affinity with **Staphylinidae*. Some larvae are aquatic, others live only partly in water. Adults and larvae are phytophagous, often feeding on dead material. There are more than 40 genera with about 1400 described species, found worldwide.

hydro- Prefix meaning 'to do with water' from the Greek *hudōr*, 'water'.

Hydrobatidae (**northern storm petrels**) (class **Aves*, order **Procellariiformes*) A family of small, brown-black or grey sea-birds which have white rumps or under-parts. The bill and legs are usually black. Northern storm petrels have long wings, and medium to short, square or forked tails. They are **pelagic* and gregarious, feed on surface plankton, and breed in burrows and crevices on islands. There are 2 genera in the family, with 17 species, found mostly in the Northern Hemisphere.

hydrocarbon A naturally occurring compound that contains carbon and hydrogen.

Hydrochidae (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) A monogeneric family (*Hydrochus*) of small, black or bronze beetles about 3 mm long, which are generally found on water plants. The **maxillary* palps are long. The antennae have three-segmented clubs. Formerly the family was included in the **Hydraenidae*, but there are essential structural differences. Little is known of the larvae. There are 36 species.

Hydrochoerinae (**capybaras, rock cavies**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*, class **Caviidae* **Hystricomorpha*) A subfamily that comprises 2 species of capybaras (*Hydrochoerus*) and 2 species of rock cavies (*Kerodon*), and 2 extinct species of capybaras. The capybaras were formerly placed in their own family (Hydrochoeridae), but are now known to be closely related to *Kerodon*, so both genera are placed in a subfamily of Caviidae. Capybaras are the largest of all rodents, growing to a weight of 50 kg or more. They are semi-aquatic, with digits partially webbed, and eyes and ears small and positioned high on the skull. The body is sparsely covered with hair, and the tail is vestigial. Rock cavies grow up to 1 kg and resemble rabbits but with squirrel-like faces. They feed on tree bark and other plant material. Capybaras and rock cavies occur only in S. America.

Hydrocorallina (**hydrocorals**) A collective name for the cnidarian (**Cnidaria*) orders **Milleporina* and **Stylasterina*.

hydrocorals See **HYDROCORALLINA**.

hydrofuge hair Water-repellent, cuticular hair on the body of an insect, which serves a variety of functions. Mosquito larvae use hydrofuge hairs to seal their respiratory siphons when they dive; some **Coleoptera* use them to create a **plastron*.

hydrogenase An **enzyme* that catalyses reactions involving the reduction of a **substrate* by molecular hydrogen.

hydrogen bond The force of attraction (the hydrogen force) that exists between ***polar** molecules containing hydrogen atoms, or between one part of a molecular chain and another part that contains bonded hydrogen. It occurs because the single electron in the hydrogen atom is held only weakly, so hydrogen readily forms ionic bonds, which allow a hydrogen atom to link other atoms. Some of the properties of water are due to the hydrogen bond that links water molecules. ***DNA** molecules are linked by hydrogen bonds, and hydrogen bonding is also important in linking other organic molecules.

Hydroida The former name for the order ***Hydroidolina**.

Hydroidolina (hydroids) (class ***Hydrozoa**) A subclass comprising 3 orders of cnidarians that have a well-developed ***polypoid** generation. They are fixed, solitary or colonial, and many have a chitinous exoskeleton, although some (e.g. *Hydra*) are naked. There are free ***medusae** or aborted structures on the ***polyps**. The medusae have ***ocelli** or ectodermal ***statocysts**, or both.

hydrolase An ***enzyme** that catalyses reactions involving the ***hydrolysis** of a ***substrate**.

hydrolysis A reaction between a substance and water in which the substance is split into two or more products. At the points of cleavage the products react with the hydrogen or hydroxyl ions derived from water.

Hydrophiinae (sea snakes, coral reef snakes, sea kraits) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**, family ***Elapidae**) A subfamily of venomous, front-fanged snakes that have valvular nostrils and salt-secreting glands in the head, long bodies (generally with small ventral scales), and laterally compressed tails. Despite their salt-secreting glands, sea snakes drink only freshwater, which they obtain from rain. Most are ***ovoviviparous**. They prey mainly on small fish. There are 16 genera and about 50 species of sea snakes and 5 species of *Laticauda* (sea kraits), occurring in the Indian and Pacific Oceans.

hydrophilic Applied to a molecule or surface that can become wetted or solvated by water. This ability is characteristic of polar compounds (see **POLAR MOLECULE**).

Hydrophilidae (water scavenger beetles) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of beetles, 1–40 mm long, most of which have a Y-shaped impressed line on the ***vertex**. The ***maxillary** palps are usually longer than the antennae, which, in aquatic forms, have a respiratory function. The aquatic species are dark, convex, and shiny. Females carry eggs beneath the abdomen in a silk cocoon. Adults are usually phytophagous; larvae are carnivorous. Land-living species are associated with damp places and dung, and are often paler than aquatics, with more heavily sculptured ***elytra**. There are about 200 genera with about 3400 species, and their distribution is more abundant in the tropics.

hydrophobic Applied to a molecule or surface that can resist wetting or solvation by water. The ability is characteristic of non-polar compounds (see **NON-POLAR MOLECULE**).

Hydropotes (**Chinese water deer**) A small cervid (see **CERVIDAE**) from northern China and Korea that is characterized by its possession of long, tusk-like upper ***canine** teeth and its lack of antlers.

hydrorhiza The stem of a hydroid (***Hydroidolina**) colony by which it is attached to the substratum; the name refers to its resemblance to a root (from the Greek *rhiza*, root).

hydrospire In Blastoidea (a class of ***pelmatozoans** that became extinct in the Early ***Permian** but are known as fossils), a system of pores and folds to either side of each ***ambulacrum** that may have served to circulate water into and from the ***coelom**, thus allowing gas exchange.

hydrostatic organ See **SWIM BLADDER**.

hydrostatic skeleton In soft-bodied invertebrates, the ***coelomic fluid**, held under pressure; this maintains the shape of the animal and allows surrounding muscles to contract against it to provide locomotion.

hydrotaxis The locomotion of an organism in response to the stimulus of water.

hydroxyapatite A hydrated calcium phosphate mineral, which also contains fluoride, chloride, and carbonate calcium salts. It is often formed as a consequence of ***biomineralization**, producing hard structures, such as ***bone**.

Hydrozoa (**hydroids**) (phylum ***Cnidaria**) A class of multicellular, mainly marine animals in which the cells are derived from two layers, epidermis and gastrodermis (endodermis), separated by a gelatinous ***mesogloea**. These enclose a continuous ***gastrovascular cavity** (coelenteron), which communicates directly with the exterior by a single aperture (mouth) and is lined by a gastrodermis. The gastrodermis lacks ***nematocysts**. Eggs and sperm are shed outside the animal and not into the gastrovascular cavity. There are about 3800 known species.



<http://www.marinespecies.org/hydrozoa/>

- World Hydrozoa Database.

hygienic strain Certain (but not all) strains of ***honey-bees** (*Apis* species) in which workers remove the rotting remains of larvae that have died, thus preventing the spread of infection and mite infestation. The workers are 15–20 days old (i.e. middle-aged and typically younger than foragers) and are able to detect a dead larva, uncap its cell, and remove the larva and throw it out of the hive.

<http://www.honeybeeworld.com/misc/hygienic.htm>

- Information about hygienic strain and test for hygienic behaviour.

hygro- Prefix meaning 'to do with moisture' from the Greek *hugros*, 'wet'.

Hygrobiiidae (screech beetles) (subclass **Pterygota*, order **Coleoptera*) A monogeneric family (*Hygrobia*) of highly convex water beetles, found in muddy ponds. They possess several primitive features—including, in the adult, swimming by means of alternate leg movements—and very prominent eyes. Adults produce high-pitched squeaks by rubbing the tip of the abdomen against the underside of the **elytra*. Larvae are club-shaped, with a large head and thorax and a three-pronged tail, and feed on insect larvae. There are 6 species, with notably discontinuous distribution, occurring in Australia, China, N. Africa, and Europe.

hygrometer An instrument that is used to measure atmospheric **humidity*.

Hylidae (**Pseudidae, tree frogs, leaf frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of frogs whose feet have suction pads. The digits are elongated with an extra, cartilaginous element. Brood-care behaviour is often well developed. Females of *Gastrotheca marsupiatum* (marsupial frog), small (3 cm) S. American frogs, carry fertilized eggs in a dorsal pouch for more than 100 days before releasing the tadpoles into water. *Hyla arborea* (European tree frog or green tree frog), the only tree frog to occur in Europe, with a range extending into N. Africa and temperate Asia, can change colour from light green to brown; the male has a balloon-like vocal sac but does not develop **nuptial pads*. There are 52 genera with 998 species, widespread in tropical and temperate zones. They are mainly arboreal, but a few are secondarily ground-living, or aquatic.

Hylotidae (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Hyliota*) of territorial, monogamous, passerine birds that occasionally catch insects in flight but mostly pick them off leaves in the forest canopy, sometimes hanging upside down to access the underside of leaves. There are 4 species found in the canopy of broadleaved forests in Africa.

Hylobatidae (**gibbons, hoolocks, concolor, siamang**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Primates*) A family of apes that includes gibbons and their relatives. They are small in size and specialized for **brachiation* with long legs, extremely long arms, and a hook-like hand. The **canines* are long and sharp in both sexes. There are 4 genera: *Hylobates* (true gibbons) with 7 species, *Hoolock* (hoolock) with 3 species, *Symphalangus* (siamang) with 1 species, and *Nomascus* (concolor, crested gibbons) with 7 species. Molecular evidence suggests, however, that these are nearly as distinct from each other as e.g. humans from chimpanzees. They are distributed throughout south-east Asia, from Assam to Java.

Hylocitreidae (**yellow-flanked whistler, olive-flanked whistler**) (class **Aves*, order

***Passeriformes**) A monotypic family (*Hylocitrea bonensis*) of birds with dull, olive-yellow plumage that occur only in the mountains of Sulawesi, Indonesia.

Hyloidae (torrent frogs, stream-dwelling frogs) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A family of diurnal frogs that have slender bodies, ***rugose** skin, and axillary ***amplexus**. There are 3 genera with 47 species found in or close to streams in Brazil and northern Argentina.

Hylonomus lyelli (order ***Cotylosauria**, suborder ***Captorhinomorpha**) What is probably the oldest-known reptile, first found in fossilized tree stumps in the Coal Measures (lower Pennsylvanian, see **CARBONIFEROUS**) of Nova Scotia. The skull roof of this species was fully ossified and there were no openings behind the eye sockets. *Hylonomus* measured some 25 cm and possessed a long tail.

Hymenoptera (ants, bees, sawflies, wasps) (phylum ***Arthropoda**, class ***Insecta**) Very large, complex, and diverse order, whose members show a high degree of adaptive radiation. There are two suborders, the ***Symphyta** (sawflies), which do not have a constricted waist, and the ***Apocrita** (ants, bees, and wasps), of which there are more than 150 000 species worldwide, in which the waist is constricted. Hymenoptera have two pairs of wings, the fore wings a little longer than the hind wings, and both pairs with relatively few veins. In flight, the wings can be linked together by means of ***hamuli**. Adults can be found in a large variety of habitats. They have mouth-parts that are either adapted for chewing or with the ***maxillae** and ***labium** modified to form a proboscis for sucking nectar, etc. The antennae are usually fairly long, with 10 or more segments. The ***ovipositor** may be modified for sawing, piercing, or stinging (for defence or the paralysis of prey and hosts). Members of the order have complete ***metamorphosis**, the pupae being ***adeptous**, and usually ***exarate**. Pupation normally takes place in a ***cocoon**, in a special cell, or in the body of the host (in the case of parasitic species). The larvae of many species are plant feeders; many others are parasitic, living in or upon the bodies of other insects; still others live in special nests, constructed by the adults, and feed on materials with which the nest is provisioned. Some Hymenoptera are social insects whose life histories and biology are well known. Many Hymenoptera are extremely useful in the biological control of pest species. Some are important pollinators. Others are pests of cultivated plants, in some cases causing serious defoliation. The taxonomic characters used in the classification of the order include wing ***venation**, the legs, the antennae, the ***pronotum**, the thoracic structures, and the ovipositor.

Hymenostomatida (subphylum ***Ciliophora**, class ***Ciliatea**) An order of ciliate ***Protozoa** in which the mouth region is subterminal and located on the ventral surface of the cell. The arrangement of ***cilia** in the mouth region is complex. Beating of these cilia causes water currents to direct food toward the mouth. There are three suborders. Most species are free-living in freshwater habitats, a few are parasitic.

hynobiid Applied to the most primitive of living salamanders, the ***Hynobiidae**, and to amphibians that resemble them.

Hynobiidae (**hynobiids**, **Asian salamanders**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Urodela**) A family of amphibians in which ***metamorphosis** is complete, adults lacking larval teeth or gills. They grow to about 8–25 cm long. Some species are found in mountain streams at altitudes up to 400 m. The lungs are sometimes lost, presumably to reduce buoyancy in fast-flowing water. There are 9 genera, with about 36 species, all of which are Asiatic.

hyoid A bone or bones developed from the second ***visceral** arch: in vertebrates, it or they support the floor of the mouth. The tongue is supported by a hyoid.

Hyopsodontidae (superorder ***Protoungulata**, order ***Condylarthra**) An extinct family of ***Palaeocene** and ***Eocene mammals**, mainly N. American but with at least one S. American genus, whose members possessed ***bunodont**, quadritubercular cheek teeth, relating them to the ungulates, but had clawed digits. *Hyopsodus* was about 30 cm long, and possibly semi-arboreal. *Mioclaenus*, an earlier genus, had sharp-cusped, ***creodont-like teeth**.

hyostyly A type of jaw suspension in which the upper jaw is attached to the ***cranium** anteriorly only by means of ligaments and posteriorly by the hyomandibular. Hyostyly, found e.g. in sharks and rays, allows multiple jaw positioning. Compare **AMPHISTYLY**.

hyper- Prefix meaning ‘over’ or ‘beyond’ from the Greek *huper*, ‘over’.

hyperarousal See **FIGHT OR FLIGHT REACTION**.

Hypermastigida (superclass ***Mastigophora**, class ***Zoomastigophorea**) An order of ***Protozoa** which has many ***flagella**. They inhabit the alimentary tracts of cockroaches, woodroaches, and termites, with which they appear to have a mutualistic relationship, the host depending on its flagellate for the digestion of wood.

hypermorphosis A type of ***heterochrony** in which growth is prolonged, so that the adult morphology of the descendant is produced by a prolongation of the growth trajectory of its ancestor. The organism reaches its adult size and form well before the attainment of sexual maturity, and continues to develop into a ‘super-adult’.

Hyperoartii An older name for the order ***Petromyzoniformes** (lampreys).

Hyperoliidae (**African reed frogs**, **running frogs**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A family of frogs, mostly diurnal, mostly ***arboreal**, but some terrestrial, many of which are brightly coloured or with striking patterns. There are 19 genera with 250 species; 17 genera are found in sub-Saharan Africa, 1 genus (*Heterixalus*) of 10 species in Madagascar, and the ***monotypic** *Tachycnenmis* in the Seychelles Islands.

hyperosmotic In ***osmosis**, the side of the ***semi-permeable membrane** toward which water flows. The body fluids of the coelacanth (see **COELACANTHIFORMES**) and ***Chondrichthyes** are hyperosmotic, so water flows from the sea into the body. Compare **HYPOSMOTIC**.

Hyperotreti An older name for the order **Myxiniiformes* (hagfish).

hyperparasite A parasitic insect that lives in or on a host that is itself parasitic on another species of insect. If the parasite kills the host as a consequence of its own development it is more commonly called a 'parasitoid'.

hypersensitivity A condition in which an individual with a pre-sensitized immune system experiences an excessive response to what the immune system interprets as a foreign substance. The over-reaction produces undesirable symptoms that range from mild discomfort to death.

hypertonic Applied to a cell in which the **osmotic* pressure is higher than that in the surrounding medium. Compare *HYPOTONIC*; *ISOTONIC*.

Hypertragulidae (order **Artiodactyla*, superfamily **Traguloidea*) A family of primitive ruminants that are often included in the **Pecora* in the broadest sense. A few representatives are known from the late **Eocene* and **Oligocene* of Eurasia, but the family as a whole flourished in the Oligocene and early **Miocene* of N. America.

Hypnidae (**coffin rays**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Torpediniformes*) A monotypic family (*Hypnes monopterygius*) of marine rays that have small eyes, anterior of the **emarginate* disc, very small tail, very small **dorsal* (2) and **caudal fins*, and soft, loose skin. They bear electric organs in the head capable of delivering a sharp shock and used to stun fish on which they feed. They occur off Australia.

hypo- (**hyp-**) Prefix meaning 'below normal' or 'slightly' from the Greek *hupo*, 'under'.

hypobiosis Dormancy.

hypocercal tail In fish, a tail in which the lower lobe is more pronounced or larger than the upper lobe.

Hypocoliidae (**grey hypocolius**, **hypocolius**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monotypic family (*Hypocolius ampelinus*) of passerine birds, 19–21 cm long, that have a slim body, small crest, long tail, short, thick bill with a hooked tip, and soft, satiny plumage that is grey or brownish-grey, males with a black triangular patch around each eye, a black band on the edge of the tail, and black **primary* wings with white tips. It inhabits open scrub with trees, feeds on berries and insects, and nests in trees and bushes. It occurs throughout the Middle East in woodland and scrub in semi-arid and arid regions.

hypocone In the upper **molar tooth* of mammals, the inside posterior cusp, which corresponds to the outer posterior cusp (hypoconid) of the lower molar.

hypodermis See *INTEGUMENT*.

hypogaeous Living below ground.

hyponeustic See ZOONEUSTON.

hyponeuston The organisms living in the lower part of the surface film of water. Compare EPINEUSTON; NEUSTON.

hyponome In *Cephalopoda, the tube or funnel through which water is expelled from the *mantle cavity. The discharge of water provides the animal with jet propulsion.

hypopharynx 1. In insect mouth-parts, a globular structure at the base of the *labium that aids swallowing. 2. (laryngeal pharynx) in vertebrates, the lowest part of the *pharynx, connecting the throat to the *oesophagus.

hypophloeodal Growing or living beneath (or within) tree bark.

hypophysial sac (Rathke's pouch) A median pit in the roof of the mouth of vertebrates. In the *Agnatha (lampreys and hagfish) it is associated with the nasal pit to form the nasohypophysial sac. In all animals of the superclass *Gnathostomata it forms much of the *pituitary body.

hypophysis In vertebrate *embryos, a projection that develops from the *stomodaeum; it meets the *infundibulum, the two fuse, the hypophysis loses its connection with the stomodaeum, and the combined infundibulum and hypophysis form the *pituitary body.

hypoplastron (hyposternum) The third lateral plate in the *plastron of turtles (*Testudines).

hypopleural bristles In some *Diptera, two rows of bristles, one on each side of the *thorax, from below and in front of the *halteres to above the base of the hind legs.

Hypopomidae (bluntnose knifefishes) (class *Actinopterygii, order *Gymnotiformes) A family of freshwater fish, up to 25 cm long, that lack teeth, and have a moderate to short snout, small eyes, a long body and long *anal fin, no *caudal fin, and an electric organ. There are 9 genera with 46 species found in the humid New World tropics.

hypoptile See AFTERSHAFT.

Hypoptychidae (sand eels) (class *Actinopterygii, order *Gasterosteiformes) A family of marine fish, up to about 8.5 cm long, that have a long, slim shape, scaleless body, *dorsal and *anal fins to the rear of the body, the dorsal with about 20 soft rays, anal with about 20 rays, *pectoral fin with 9 rays, and *caudal fin with 13 rays. There are 2 genera with 2 species found from Korea and Japan to the Sea of Okhotsk.

Hyposittidae See VANGIDAE.

hyposmotic In **osmosis*, the side of the **semi-permeable* membrane away from which water flows. The body fluids of marine **teleosts* and lampreys are hyposmotic, so water flows from the body to the sea. *Compare* *HYPEROSMOTIC*. *See also* *CHLORIDE CELLS*.

hypostasis *See* *EPISTASIS*.

hyposternum *See* *HYPOPLASTRON*.

hypostome In **Hydrozoa*, a conical mound at the oral end of the body: it contains the mouth.

hypothalamus In vertebrates, the basal part of the **diencephalon* region of the **brain*, located beneath the **thalamus*. The hypothalamus controls the **autonomic nervous system* and thus regulates many processes, including the regulation of body temperature, sleeping and waking, and feeding and digestion. Through its secretion of hormone-like substances it also influences the **pituitary*.

hypotheres *See* *NOTOUNGULATA*.

hypothesis An idea or concept that can be tested by experimentation. In inductive or inferential statistics, the hypothesis is usually stated as the converse of the expected results, i.e. as a null hypothesis (H_0). This helps workers to avoid reaching a wrong conclusion, since the original hypothesis H_1 will be accepted only if the experimental data depart significantly from the values predicted by the null hypothesis. Working in this negative way carries the risk of rejecting a valid research hypothesis even though it is true (a problem with small data samples); but this is generally considered preferable to the acceptance of a false hypothesis, which would tend to be favoured by working in the positive way.

hypothesis-generating method A data-structuring technique, such as a **classification* and ordination method which, by grouping and ranking data, suggests possible relationships with other factors (i.e. generates an **hypothesis*). Appropriate data may then be collected to test the hypothesis statistically.

hypothesis testing The evaluation of an **hypothesis* using an appropriate statistical method and significance test. *See also* *STATISTICAL METHOD*; *NUMERICAL METHOD*.

hypotonic Applied to the condition in a cell where the **osmotic* pressure is lower than that in the surrounding medium. *Compare* *HYPERTONIC*; *ISOTONIC*.

Hypotremata 1. An alternative name for the superorder **Batoidimorpha* (rays). 2. An older name for the order **Rajiformes* (rays). *Compare* *PLEUROTREMATA*.

hypotremate Applied to gill openings on the ventral surface beneath the pectoral fins (e.g. in skates and rays). *Compare* *PLEUROTREMATE*.

Hypotrichida (class **Ciliatea*, subclass **Spirotrichia*) An order of ciliate **Protozoa* which are mostly ovoid and flattened, with few or no **cilia* on the dorsal surface. **Cirri* occur in groups on the ventral surface. There are three families, and many genera. They are free-living in fresh or brackish water, and feed mainly on bacteria.

hyps- (**hypso-**) Prefix meaning 'high' from the Greek *hupsos*, 'height'.

Hypsilophodontidae (order **Ornithischia*, suborder **Ornithopoda*) A family of bipedal dinosaurs that ranged from the Late **Triassic* to the Late **Cretaceous*. *Hypsilophodont* itself, from the Wealden of the Early Cretaceous, is the most primitive of the ornithopod dinosaurs known to date, despite its relatively late appearance in the **Mesozoic* fossil record.

Hypsithermal See *FLANDRIAN*.

hypsodont Applied to teeth in which the crowns are high and the roots are short.

hypurals Enlarged ventral ribs which, in the tail region of teleost fish (**Teleostei*), support the **caudal fin*.

Hyracodontidae (order **Perissodactyla*, superfamily **Rhinocerotidae*) One of three families of rhinoceroses, known as the 'running rhinoceroses'. They were small, slender browsers, which first appeared in the **Eocene* and became extinct in the lower **Miocene*. They inhabited the northern continents, and were possibly displaced by ancestors of the horse. They had teeth similar to those of rhinoceroses, but differed from them in having long legs and three toes on each foot (similar to those of contemporary horses).

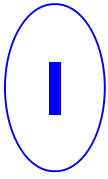
Hyracoidea (class **Mammalia*) An order that contains the single family **Procaviidae* (conies, dassies, hyraxes).

Hyracotherium (suborder **Hippomorpha*, family **Equidae*) Known formerly as *Eohippus* (the 'dawn horse'), the earliest known perissodactyl, an animal that was only 27 cm high, the size of a fox terrier. It was short-faced with low-crowned cheek teeth, and had four toes on the fore feet and three on the hind. Abundant in the early **Eocene* of N. America and Europe, it was also discovered in **Palaeocene* deposits in Mongolia. It was a browser dwelling in forest glades, and the likely ancestor for all the horses. Because of its small size, when the fossils were first found they were mistakenly associated with the African hyraxes, hence the name. In America the fossils were identified correctly and the name *Eohippus* was adopted, but according to the rules of taxonomic nomenclature, which require that the first name to be accepted must stand, *Hyracotherium* takes precedence. The modern tendency is to break up *Hyracotherium* into two or more genera, of which *Protorohippus* might be the ancestor of *Equidae*, while *Cymbalophus* would be close to the ancestry of the entire **Perissodactyla*.

hysginous Red in colour.

Hystricidae (Old World porcupines) (class *Mammalia, order *Rodentia) A family of mainly vegetarian, burrowing rodents in which some body hairs are modified to form spines. The body is thickset, the legs are short with five digits, the first digit of the fore limbs being reduced. The tail is long in some species and bears modified spines. Old World porcupines are slow-moving, relying for defence on their colouring and on the noise made by the movement of their spines. The hystricoid arrangement of the jaw muscles probably evolved independently in Old and New World porcupines (*Erethizontidae), so these are not necessarily related closely. There are 3 extant genera, with 11 species, distributed through Africa, Italy, and southern Asia.

Hystricomorpha (class *Mammalia, order *Rodentia) A suborder comprising many families of rodents, in which the medial *masseter muscles spread forward through the *infra-orbital foramen, while the lateral masseter is attached to the *zygomatic arch, as in primitive rodents. The suborder includes the porcupines of the Old and New Worlds, guinea-pigs, capybara, agoutis, vizcacha, mole rat, etc.



ianthinous Blue to purple in colour.

Ibaliidae (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family comprising a small and rare group of insects, parasitic on members of the **Siricidae*, and containing some of the largest Cynipoidea (up to 15 mm long) and those with the most complex wing **venation*. Adults are black and yellowish-brown, with an elongate and laterally compressed abdomen, the **gaster* being almost sessile. The fore wing has brownish spots medially and apically. The abdomen is laterally flattened like a knife edge, and the **ovipositor* is curled up beneath in a sheath. The sensitive antennae of the ibaliids seek out the tunnels made by the woodwasp, and eggs are laid in the body of the host. There are 3 genera with 19 species found throughout the northern hemisphere.

Iberomesornis The best known of several Early **Cretaceous* birds, from Las Hoyas, central Spain. It is the first bird to show evidence of a perching foot.

Ibidorhynchidae (**ibisbill**) (class **Aves*, order **Charadriiformes*) A monotypic family (*Ibidorhyncha struthersii*) of birds, 36–41 cm long, that has a grey back, white underside, black face, black band on the breast, a long, crimson, down-curved bill resembling that of an ibis, and feet with 3 toes, the middle and outer toes webbed. It occurs throughout southern Central Asia on stony riverbeds with little vegetation.

Icelidae A junior synonym for the **Cottidae*.

Ichneumonidae (**ichneumon wasps**) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Possibly the largest animal family, comprising a very diverse and highly successful group, each subfamily or tribe of which is parasitic on a particular group of insects. Many species are important as biological control agents, parasitizing larvae and pupae of **endopterygote* insects, and others parasitize spiders and the egg sacs of spiders and pseudoscorpions. Ichneumonids are medium to large (3–40 mm long) wasps, yellowish to black, or brightly patterned with black and brown or black and yellow. Most species have a long **ovipositor* but do not sting, although they may make ‘stinging’ motions if handled. There are more than 60 000 species found worldwide.

ichnofossil (**trace fossil**) A structure formed in a sediment by the action of a living organism (e.g. a tube, burrow, footprint, or groove made by crawling across a surface) and preserved

when the sediment becomes a sedimentary rock. Traces are most commonly found at the interfaces between different rock types (e.g. between sandstone and shale) and are classified in various ways, including their forms and the places of their occurrence.

ichnology (palichnology) A subdiscipline of ***palaeontology** or, more specifically, of ***palaeoecology**, which is concerned with the study of ***ichnofossils** and their value in the analysis of sedimentary sequences and the ***morphology** and behaviour of ancient organisms.

ichthyo- (ichthy-) Prefix meaning ‘fish’ or ‘to do with fish’, from the Greek *ikhthus*, ‘fish’.

Ichthyoboridae See **DISTICHODONTIDAE**.

ichthyology The study of fish. Originally this involved research on anatomy, classification, and the general biology of fish, but more recently research topics have included fish culture, fish diseases, conservation, and commercial fisheries.

Ichthyophiidae (**Asian caecilians, Asian tailed caecilians, fish caecilians**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Apoda**) A family of amphibians in which the adults are terrestrial and have functional eyes and a small tail. Eggs are laid on land. The gilled, aquatic, larval stage is of variable duration before ***metamorphosis**. Adults burrow but feed on the surface at night, eating earthworms, arthropods, and small vertebrates. There are 2 genera with 57 species, occurring in the New World tropics, southern Asia, and Australia.

Ichthyopterygia (class ***Reptilia**) A subclass that includes the one order ***Ichthyosauria**. The ichthyopterygids had a synapsid type of skull, but because of key differences in the arrangement of the bones forming the margins of the single temporal opening, and for other reasons, they are usually placed in a different subclass from the ***Synapsida**.

Ichthyosauria (ichthyosaurs) (class ***Reptilia**, subclass ***Ichthyopterygia**) An order of so-called ‘fish lizards’, whose first members date from the ***Triassic** and were primitive in type. *Mixosaurus atavus*, possibly the earliest of the mixosaurs, the first of the ichthyosaurs, is recorded from the Triassic of Germany. Unlike *Ichthyosaurus*, the mixosaur tail lacked the strong development of the fish-type of caudal fin. The typical, shark-like form, *Ichthyosaurus*, appeared in the ***Jurassic**, when the group in general was especially common. Ichthyosaurs disappeared before the end of the ***Cretaceous**.

Ichthyostega A genus of amphibians that, together with *Ichthyostegopsis* and *Acanthostega*, first appeared in the Late ***Devonian**. *Ichthyostega* shows refinements of the skull, and the development of strong limbs. It retained a long, rather fish-like tail, and links with the ***Crossopterygii** are confirmed by the presence of teeth with a labyrinthine infolding of the enamel, as well as a notochordal tunnel (see **notochord**) underlying the brain case and a ***lateral-line** system. *Ichthyostega* grew to just under 1 m in length. An unexpected finding about *Ichthyostega* and its relatives, from recently discovered, more complete specimens, is that they had more than the five digits per limb that characterizes modern tetrapods:

Ichthyostega had seven on the hind feet (the forefeet are still unknown), and *Acanthostega* had eight on both fore and hind feet.

Ichthyostegidae (**ragfish**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A monospecific family (*Ichthyostegia aenigmaticus*) of large (more than 2 m) marine fish that have a blunt snout, small eyes, and a distinct hump in front of the [*dorsal fin](#). The dorsal and [*anal fins](#) are long, the [*pectoral fins](#) are absent in adults. There is a considerable difference between the juvenile and adult stages, juveniles possessing a very deep body. Ichthyostegidae occur in the N. Pacific.

Ictaluridae (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Siluriformes](#)) A family of catfish, up to about 1.6 m long, that have 2 nasal, 2 maxillary, and 4 chin [*barbels](#), a scaleless body, and usually 1 spine on the anterior of the [*dorsal](#) and [*pectoral fins](#). There are 7 genera with 51 species found from southern Canada to Guatemala.

Icteridae (**New World blackbirds, orioles, cowbirds**) (class [*Aves](#), order [*Passeriformes](#)) A diverse family of black, or black with brown, or orange, or red, or yellow birds, many of which have white wing markings. The bill is short and heavy to long and slender, the wings usually long and pointed, but some short and rounded, and the tail variable. Icteridae are arboreal or terrestrial, gregarious or solitary, and feed on fruit, insects, and small vertebrates. The cowbirds (five species of *Molothrus*) are [*brood](#) parasites, except for *M. badius* (bay-winged cowbird), which is parasitized by *M. rufoaxillaris* (screaming cowbird). Icterid nests vary from open and cup-shaped to domed, and are built on the ground, or suspended in trees, or in tree cavities. The 24 species of *Icterus* (orioles and troupials) build nests that are globular with side openings of open cups suspended between branches. Some icterids are colonial breeders, and many are migratory. There are 28 genera, with about 109 species, found in N., Central, and S. America, and the W. Indies.

ICZN See [INTERNATIONAL CODE OF ZOOLOGICAL NOMENCLATURE](#) (International Commission on Zoological Nomenclature).

-idae A standardized suffix used to indicate a family of animals in the recognized codes of classification. For example, ‘Felidae’ is the cat family (including lions, tigers, lynxes, pumas, etc.), and ‘Canidae’ the dog family (including foxes, jackals, and wolves).

ideal free distribution The distribution of [*foraging](#) organisms that results if all the consumers are ideal in their assessment of the profitability of patches and free to move from one patch to another.

idiothetic Applied to information concerning its orientation in an environment that is obtained by an animal by reference to a previous orientation of its body, and without external spatial clues. Compare [ALLOTHETIC](#).

-iformes A suffix often used, but not recommended by the [*ICZN](#), when a name refers to an order of animals (e.g. ‘Strigiformes’, the owls).

Iguania A group of lizards that includes the **Iguanidae* and **Chamaeleontidae*. Compare **SCLEROGLOSSA**.

Iguanidae (iguanas, basilisks, anoles) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of lizards, with terrestrial, arboreal, burrowing, and semi-marine forms, which are the New World counterparts of the Old World **Agamidae*, but distinguishable by their **pleurodont* teeth. Typically, iguanids are long-limbed and agile. Dorsal crests, throat appendages, and 'helmets' are common. *Iguana iguana* (common iguana or green iguana) of S. American tropical forests is large (up to 1.8 m long), principally herbivorous, and has a short, fleshy tongue, serrated teeth, a throat dewlap, and a spiny crest along the back; it dives into water if startled. *Phrynosoma* species (horned lizards) are flat and squat with short tails, their bodies covered with spiny tubercles, and they can burrow backwards into the sand; if disturbed they may squirt blood from the corners of their eyes. *Amblyrhynchus cristatus* (marine iguana) of the Galápagos Islands is the only extant marine lizard; it feeds on seaweeds and basks on rocks or shelters in fissures when not swimming. The 165 *Anolis* species (anoles) are small, slender, with long, whip-like tails, and have adhesive pads on their clawed toes; in some these pads have enlargements allowing the lizard to 'parachute' (i.e. to slow their rate of descent when falling, which allows them to jump to the ground from considerable heights). Anoles are adept at colour change. The arboreal *Basiliscus* (basilisks) of Mexico and Ecuador are excellent swimmers but also fast, bipedal runners on land, and over the surface of water! Adults develop a casque on the head, which is larger in males. They feed on fruit and small animals. There are 15 genera with 162 species in the family, found mainly in the New World, but also in Madagascar and some Pacific islands.

Iguanodectidae (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A family of freshwater fish, 5–13 cm long, with a silvery body and small fins. There are 3 genera with 32 species found in S. America.

Iguanodontidae (order **Ornithischia*, suborder **Ornithopoda*) A family of **Jurassic*–**Cretaceous*, bipedal dinosaurs whose best-known representative is *Iguanodon*, remains of which have been found in Europe, Asia, and Africa.

ileum In **Mammalia*, **Amphibia*, **Reptilia*, birds (**Aves*), and some fish, the final part of the small intestine concerned with the absorption of digestive products not absorbed earlier. In insects, a narrow tube from the **pylorus* to the **rectum*, which together comprise the hind gut.

ilium In tetrapods, the dorsal section of the **pelvis*, which articulates with one or more sacral vertebrae.

illicium In anglerfish, the 'fishing rod' situated above the snout. It consists of the first **fin* ray of the **dorsal fin* and bears a flap of skin, forming a lure, at the end.

Ilyophinae (arrowtooth eels) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Anguilliformes*) A small

subfamily (formerly classed as a family, Dysommidae) of deep-sea, eel-like fish which have a scaleless body, small ***pectoral fins**, and a row of strong teeth on the upper jaw. Possibly they live near the edge of the continental shelves.

imago The fully developed adult among pterygote insects.

imbricate With parts (e.g. plates) overlapping one another like tiles on a roof.

imbricate plates See **IMBRICATE**.

imino acid An acid derived from an imine in which the nitrogen of the imino group ($=\text{NH}$) and the carboxyl group ($-\text{COOH}$) are attached to the same carbon atom. Proline and hydroxyproline are imino acids, normally classified with ***amino acids**.

imitation The acquisition of patterns of behaviour by repeating exactly behaviour observed in others, not necessarily of the same species.

immigration In genetics, the movement or flow of ***genes** into a population, caused by immigrating individuals which interbreed with the residents. This is the usual source of new variation in a population, although the fundamental sources of all variation are gene mutation and recombination. See also **MIGRATION**.

immune deficiency A condition in which an individual's immune system is weakened or not functioning.

immunity The resistance of an organism to a pathogenic micro-organism or its products. Immunity may be active (see **ACTIVE IMMUNITY**) or passive (see **PASSIVE IMMUNITY**).

immunization The process by which an individual's immune system is prepared to act against an ***immunogen**. The process may be active or passive. Active immunization involves either the introduction of a foreign substance into the body, most commonly by vaccination, or natural exposure to an infective agent. Both stimulate the immune system to respond. Passive immunization involves the introduction of prepared elements of the immune system, e.g. ***antibodies**, that are able to combat an infection immediately. Active immunization confers ***immunity** for a prolonged period, in some cases for life; passive immunization lasts only until the prepared elements break down.

immunodiffusion A commonly used test for the existence of an ***antibody**– ***antigen** reaction. It involves the diffusion of known antibodies and suspected antigens through agar, and the identification of a zone of precipitation.

immuno-electrophoresis A technique for the differentiation of ***proteins** in solution, based on both their ***electrophoretic** and immunological properties. Initially the proteins are separated by gel electrophoresis: they are then reacted with specific ***antibodies** by double

diffusion through the gel. The pattern of precipitating arcs thus formed can be used to identify the proteins.



<https://www.nationaldiagnostics.com/electrophoresis/article/immuno-electrophoresis-immuno-diffusion>

- Description of the immuno-electrophoresis technique.

immunogen A substance, often an **antigen*, which stimulates an immunological response.

immunoglobulin See *ANTIBODY*.

immunoglobulin An **antibody* secreted by **B cells*.

immunology The study of the immune system.

imperforate Lacking any opening or aperture; having no perforations.

imperforate nostrils See *PERFORATE NOSTRILS*.

impermeable junction See *TIGHT JUNCTION*.

imprinting A general descriptive term applied to a form of **learning* that only occurs early in a young animal's life. In it, the young animal learns to direct some of its social responses to a particular object, usually a parent. The phenomenon was first described in detail by Konrad **Lorenz* in 1937 in respect of **precocial* birds, which learn to follow a moving object and in which it is most strongly developed. Young mammals are often imprinted to the scent or vocalizations of the adult and some birds are imprinted to the vocalizations of their parents (e.g. wood ducks (*Aix sponsa*) nest in restricted spaces in tree hollows; prior to hatching the mother makes a characteristic call; later, when the call is repeated, the chicks respond by leaving the nest and when they are all assembled the mother moves away with the chicks following). In this case imprinting occurs only during a brief critical period, possibly of only a few hours, very early in the life cycle. Such imprinting is irreversible and influences subsequent behaviour patterns, most importantly sexual behaviour.

-ina A customary suffix, not specifically cited in the code of nomenclature, that indicates an animal subtribe.

-inae A standardized suffix used to indicate a subfamily of animals in the recognized code of classification.

Inarticulata (*Ecardines*) (phylum **Brachiopoda*) A class of brachiopods whose **chitinophosphatic* or calcareous valves are held together only by muscles and the body wall,

and not hinged. The valves may be ***punctate** or impunctate. There is no internal skeletal support for the ***lophophore**. The ***pedicle** is developed from the ventral ***mantle**. The alimentary canal has a functional anus. Inarticulata first appeared in the Early ***Cambrian**.

inborn error A genetically determined biochemical disorder that results in an ***enzyme** defect: this produces a metabolic block and has pathological consequences. Two examples in humans are phenylketonuria, in which tissue degeneration results from the accumulation of a toxic intermediate in the pathway of ***tyrosine** metabolism, and Wilson's disease, in which death results from poisoning by copper because of a blockage in the pathway of copper detoxification. In both cases a single ***nucleotide** substitution has produced a recessive ***allele** that interferes with a metabolic pathway and causes death of the ***homozygotes**.

inbreeding The interbreeding of closely related individuals (e.g. of ***siblings**, or cousins, or a parent and its offspring). The converse is ***outbreeding**. The inbreeding coefficient is the probability of ***homozygosity** due to a ***zygote** obtaining copies of the same ***gene** from parents of common ancestry. Inbreeding increases homozygosity: unfavourable recessive genes are therefore more likely to be expressed in the offspring. In general, the genetic variability of an inbred population declines; this is usually disadvantageous for its long-term survival and success. Typically, vigour is reduced in inbred stock. Many organisms, including humans, have physical or social mechanisms that tend to discourage inbreeding and promote outbreeding.

inbreeding depression The decreased vigour in terms of growth, survival, or fecundity that follows one or more generations of ***inbreeding**. This is the opposite outcome to that obtained by the crossing of two separate inbred lines. *Compare* **HETEROSIS**.

incisiform Chisel-shaped, resembling an ***incisor**.

incisor In ***Mammalia**, one of the chisel-shaped teeth at the front of the mouth. In primitive forms there are five on each side of each jaw.

inclusive fitness The ***adaptive** value (fitness) of an individual, taking account not only of that individual's own success, but also of the success of all its kin (i.e. those bearing some portion of the same ***genotype**). J. B. S. ***Haldane** is reputed to have said that he would lay down his life for more than two brothers or sisters, eight cousins, 32 second cousins, etc., these numbers corresponding to the proportions of his own ***genes** shared by these relatives. *See also* **KIN SELECTION**.

incompatibility The relationship between patterns of behaviour that cannot be performed simultaneously because they are contradictory, because they require the simultaneous operation of reflexes that are mutually inhibitory, or because they are based on contradictory motivation.

incomplete dominance *See* **PARTIAL DOMINANCE**.

Incurvariidae (fairy moths, leafcutter moths, yucca moths) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Family of small, primitive, drab or metallic moths. The antennae are very long in some species. The **ovipositor* is extensible and used to lay eggs in leaves or stems. Larvae are leaf-miners or stem-borers, or live in galls or among detritus. Frequently they construct cases from leaf-litter or from excisions from leaves. There are 12 genera with 41 species. They have a wide distribution.

incus In **Mammalia*, the central auditory ossicle of the **middle* ear, derived from the **quadrate* bone of ancestral vertebrates (from the Latin *incus*, 'anvil').

independent assortment (random assortment) The random distribution in the **gametes* of separate **genes*. If an individual has one pair of **alleles* *A* and *a*, and another pair *B* and *b* (this **genotype* being represented as *AaBb*), then it should produce equal numbers of four types of gametes: *AB*, *Ab*, *aB*, and *ab*. The assortment of alleles of one gene occurs independently of that of the alleles of the other gene. This is found experimentally with many pairs of genes, and is asserted in **Mendel's* second law (the law of independent assortment); in fact, though, it applies only to distantly linked or unlinked genes.

index fossil (zonal fossil, zone fossil) A **fossil* whose presence is characteristic of a particular unit of rock (the **zone*) in which it occurs and after which that zone is named.

Indicatoridae (honeyguides) (class **Aves*, order **Piciformes*) A family of grey, olive, brown, and white birds which have short, stout bills, and short legs with **zygodactylous* toes. Their skin is thick and so protects them against insect stings. They are arboreal, and found in forest and woodland. They feed on beeswax and insects, and are nest parasites. Their common name refers to their habit of guiding animals to bee nests, where they feed on the remains left by the animals that have plundered them. The largest genus is *Indicator*, with 10 species. There are 4 genera, with 17 species, found in Africa and Asia.

indicator species A species that is of narrow ecological amplitude with respect to one or more environmental factors and that is, when present, therefore indicative of a particular environmental condition or set of conditions. For example, fish species and many aquatic invertebrates vary in the amount of dissolved oxygen they require and the species present in a body of water provide an indication of the extent to which the water is contaminated with organic material. If species are long-lived their performance represents an integration of the influence of the factor with time and may give a better assessment of its importance than can a more precise physical measurement taken on a particular day. See also *INDUSTRIAL MELANISM*.

indigenous See *NATIVE*.

indirect flight muscle The thoracic musculature that brings about the flight movements of the wings in most insects. It is not attached directly to the wings. The **thorax* is a box to which the wings are joined. Longitudinal muscles compress the thoracic box and cause the

wings to move down. Dorsoventral muscles pull the ***tergites** and ***sternites** of the thorax together, causing the wings to move upwards.

individual distance The distance from an individual at which the presence of another individual of the same species incites aggression or avoidance.

Indostomidae (**armoured sticklebacks**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Gasterosteiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Indostomus*) of very small (3 cm) freshwater fish that have a slender body, large eyes, and pointed snout. There are 3 species, found in Burma.

Indriidae (**indri, sifaka, babakoto**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Primates**) A family of primitive primates that includes the largest of the living lemurs (up to 1 m long). Its members are distinguished from other lemurs by the absence of the lower ***canine** and by having one upper and one lower ***premolar** tooth. The tail is short in some species, and the ears may be concealed beneath long hair on the sides of the head. They are fully arboreal, although they visit the ground, and are exclusively vegetarian. There are 11 species (one discovered in 1988) in 3 genera: *Indri* (indri), *Propithecus* (sifaka), and *Avahi* (woolly indri). They are all confined to Madagascar.

induced-fit theory A variation of the ***lock-and-key** theory of enzymatic function. It is proposed that the ***substrate** causes a conformational change in the ***enzyme** such that the ***active** site achieves the exact configuration required for a reaction to occur. The overall effect would be a tighter binding for the substrate and enzyme.

industrial melanism The development of melanic forms of organisms in response to soot and sulphur dioxide pollution. Industrial melanism is especially associated with various moth species and was first noted early in the 19th century. In the 1950s, studies by H. B. D. Kettlewell (1907–99) on the moth ***Biston betularia** showed that melanism is a simple inherited trait favoured by natural selection in soot-polluted environments, where dark colouring gives better camouflage and so better protection from predators. In time the proportion of melanic forms increases in such polluted environments. The reverse process—selection in favour of pale forms—occurs in pollution-free environments where the paler, speckled form is better concealed on the tree lichens on which it settles. With appropriate calibration, the extent of melanism in a population may thus be used as an indicator of industrial pollution. See also **INDICATOR SPECIES**.

infanticide The destruction of eggs or killing of pre-reproductive young by mature individuals of the same species. This occurs among many vertebrate and invertebrate species. Males that expel a rival to become dominant, with exclusive access to females, may kill any of their predecessor's young that are still dependent on their mothers; females may kill some of their own young if there are insufficient resources to raise them.

infauna Benthic organisms (see **BENTHOS**) that dig into the sea-bed or construct tubes or burrows. They are most common in the subtidal and deeper zones. Compare **EPIFAUNA**.

inflammasome An **oligomer* consisting of **protein* units that activates **inflammation*.

inflammation Part of the innate immune response (see *INNATE IMMUNITY*) to an infection or injury that marks the commencement of the healing process, involving irritation followed by swelling, and sometimes by suppuration. **Arterioles dilate*, increasing blood flow, which causes reddening of the affected area and **capillaries* allow fluid to pass into interstitial spaces.

information index See *SHANNON-WIENER INDEX OF DIVERSITY*.

information statistic A measure of disorder within a group; it is zero when all individuals within the group are identical. In information analysis (an agglomerative, **hierarchical* classificatory technique, devised by W. L. T. Williams and others in 1966) a hierarchy is constructed by repeatedly joining together those individuals or groups that exhibit the smallest increase in heterogeneity (disorder), and therefore the smallest change in information.

informosome See *MATERNAL MESSAGE*.

infrabasals In some **Crinoidea*, a circlet of plates at the base of the **calyx*, adjacent to the top of the stem.

infra-orbital foramen A canal in the **maxilla*, below and anterior to the **orbit*, through which nerve fibres and blood vessels pass to the face.

infundibuliform Shaped like a funnel.

infundibulum 1. In **Ctenophora*, a part of the **gastrovascular* cavity from which the radial canals originate. 2. In vertebrate **embryos*, an outpushing from the floor of the brain which, together with the **hypophysis*, develops into the **pituitary* body. 3. In **Equidae*, a **lingual* concavity, often called the 'cup', in the lower **incisors*.

infusate Brown in colour.

infusoria An old term for the teeming microscopic organisms, particularly **Protozoa*, found in hay infusions (i.e. hay which has been left to soak in water).

inguinal Pertaining to the groin.

inhibition The complete abolition of, or the decrease in the extent or rate of, an action or process.

-ini In classification by the nomenclature code, the recommended, but not mandatory, suffix used to indicate a tribe of animals.

Iniidae (**Amazon river dolphin, boto**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Cetacea**) A monogeneric family (*Inia*) of dolphins that have adapted to freshwater habitats. Their cervical ***vertebrae** are not fused, making the neck flexible, the ***dorsal fin** is absent or much reduced, and the ***pectoral fins** are large and paddle-like, giving the animals high manoeuvrability. They use ***biosonar** to locate the fish on which they feed. Depending on the classification, there are 1–3 species found in the Amazon Basin and Orinoco River.

Iniomi An older name for a group of fish now placed in the order ***Myctophiformes**.

initiator ***Transfer** ribonucleic acid (t-RNA), that in ***eukaryotes** carries methionine and in ***prokaryotes** N-formylmethionine, which binds to the small unit of a ***ribosome** bearing ***messenger** ribonucleic acid (m-RNA), thus forming an initiation complex. This, in the presence of three protein initiation factors and GTP which is hydrolysed, enables the large ribosomal subunit to associate with the complex, and peptide-chain synthesis to proceed.

innate Applied to behaviour that is not learned (i.e. behaviour that is acquired genetically). In the 1950s and 1960s there was much debate concerning whether particular behaviour is innate or learned; today most ethologists hold that most behaviour has both innate and learned components and studies concentrate on the relative contribution made by each.

innate immunity ***Immunity** that is non-specific and represents the body's first line of defence against infection. It is conferred by barriers including the skin (***integument**), chemicals in sweat, tears, and ***saliva**, and the microbial population of the skin, nasal passages, and intestinal tract. An invader that penetrates these barriers will trigger ***inflammation**, which is the second level of the innate response.

innate releasing mechanism (IRM) Special units within the nervous systems of young animals that detect neural messages generated by ***sign stimuli** and, upon receipt of an appropriate signal, activate motor cells, triggering a ***fixed-action pattern** of behaviour.

Inocelliidae (**square-headed snakeflies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Raphidioptera**) A family of insects that are larger than ***Raphidiidae** snakeflies and have longer and thicker antennae. There are 6 genera with 26 species, found in western N. America, southern and eastern Europe, and South Korea.

inositol A carbocyclic or sugar alcohol, widely distributed in both plants and animals. It is a constituent of ***membranes**, muscles, and nervous tissue and is necessary for growth. Inositol is often classed with the B vitamins as it has been reported to be essential in the diets of some organisms.

Inovicellata (order ***Cheilostomata**, suborder ***Anasca**) A division of bryozoans in which the slender ***stolons** have a creeping habit and give rise to separate, upstanding individuals which possess ***opercula**. The division occurs from the ***Eocene** to the present.

inquiline An animal which lives inside the body or nest of another animal without harming its host.

inquilism An intimate association between two animals in which one partner lives within the host, obtaining shelter and, perhaps, a share of the host's food.

Insecta (**insects**) (phylum ***Arthropoda**, subphylum ***Hexapoda**) Class of arthropods that have three pairs of legs and, usually, two pairs of wings borne on the ***thorax**. Typically, there is a single pair of antennae and one pair of ***compound eyes**. Gas exchange takes place through a system of ***tracheae** and the gonoducts open at the posterior end of the body. The oldest fossil insects occur in ***Devonian rocks**, and the first winged representatives are known from ***Carboniferous** rocks. Dragonflies and beetles were established before the end of the ***Palaeozoic**; social varieties such as ants and wasps are present in ***Cretaceous** sediments. The evolution of the flowering plants had a marked influence on insect development, so that many new forms appeared in the late ***Mesozoic** and early ***Cenozoic** eras. About 1.024 million extant species of insects have been described. This is larger than the number of species belonging to all other animal classes combined. Insects are now believed to be descended from a crustacean ancestor and the ***Hexapoda** and ***Crustacea** are grouped in the ***clade** Pancrustacea.

Insectivora (class ***Mammalia**, infraclass ***Eutheria**) An order, once recognized, that included the ancestors of all eutherian mammals, nowadays grouped in four orders: ***Proteutheria**, comprising many extinct forms; ***Scandentia**, the tree shrews; ***Macroscelidea**, the elephant shrews; and ***Lipotyphla**, the living hedgehogs, shrews, and moles. The order Insectivora is therefore disbanded. Insectivores are usually small, nocturnal animals showing many primitive features. The dentition is usually full; the teeth resemble those of the earliest mammals. The bony palate is incomplete. In many groups the tympanic cavity is open with no ossified ***bulla**, the ***tympanic bone** forming a partial ring. Limbs are ***pentadactyl**, the gait ***plantigrade**. The brain has large olfactory bulbs but the cerebral hemispheres are small and little convoluted. The stomach is simple. The snout is very sensitive, in some species being drawn into a small trunk. ***Vibrissae** are present on the snout and elsewhere on the body. The sense of hearing is acute, but the eyes are small and eyesight is poor. Some insectivores retain the ***cloaca**. The reproductive system has diverged from the early eutherian form. Fossil forms are known from the ***Cretaceous** and ***Palaeocene**.

insight learning The ability to respond correctly to a situation that is experienced for the first time and that is different from any experience encountered previously. This ability appears to involve some kind of mental reasoning. *See also* LATENT LEARNING; TRIAL-AND-ERROR LEARNING.

instar An insect larva that is between one moult (ecdysis) of its ***exoskeleton** and another or between the final ecdysis and its emergence in the adult form. Instars are numbered and there are usually several during larval development.

instinct A genetically acquired force that impels animals to behave in certain fixed ways in response to particular stimuli. The term is little used by modern ethologists because it is open to many of the same objections as the term ‘***drive**’, because it makes no allowance for environmental influences upon patterns of behaviour, and because behaviour that formerly was considered to be ‘instinctive’ is known now to result from several different categories of motivation.

instrumental conditioning See OPERANT CONDITIONING.

insulin A ***protein** ***hormone** that is secreted by the beta-cells of the ***islets** of Langerhans in the ***pancreas**. It stimulates the utilization of ***glucose** by the cells and thereby lowers the blood-sugar level. A deficiency of this hormone results in the condition known as *diabetes mellitus*.

integral protein A ***protein** molecule, or assembly of protein molecules, that is permanently attached to a biological ***membrane**.

integrin A receptor on a cell surface to which an adhesive ***protein** or ***carbohydrate** molecule binds.

integument The organ which covers the body including skin, glands, hair, scales, and feathers. The integument is the largest single organ of the vertebrate body, often making up 15–20% of the body weight. The skin is composed of three types of tissue: the epidermis (derived from embryonic ***ectoderm**); dermis (derived from ***mesodermal** tissue and ***neural crest cells**); and hypodermis (derived solely from mesoderm tissue). The dermis gives rise to most of the ***axial skeleton**.

intelligent design The assertion that certain features of the universe and of living organisms are best explained by supposing them to result from an intelligent cause rather than an undirected process such as ***natural selection**. Its proponents maintain that intelligent design is a scientific hypothesis, but that claim is rejected by the scientific community. The US National Academy of Sciences has stated that intelligent design and other claims of supernatural intervention in the origin of life are not science because they cannot be tested by experiment, do not generate any predictions, and propose no new hypotheses of their own. The American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS, publisher of the journal *Science*) has described intelligent design as pseudoscience. In fact, intelligent design is a modern version of the teleological argument for the existence of God, but with all references to its religious origin removed. See also CREATION ‘SCIENCE’.

intensity scale A sequence of thresholds such that progressively stronger stimuli are needed before the appropriate patterns of behaviour result. These stimuli may be increasingly intensive repetitions of a single stimulus (e.g. a spider that is only slightly hungry does not respond to prey; when rather more hungry it turns toward the prey; when still more hungry it initiates an attack).

intention movement The first stage in a recognized sequence of behaviour; by itself it indicates to an observer the intention of an animal to perform the full sequence. For example, the swimming of a stickleback low over a small area of a sandy river bed during the breeding season may be an intention movement that heralds the digging of a pit and the building of a nest.

inter- Between or among.

interambulacral See [INTERAMBULACRUM](#).

interambulacrum (interambulacral) In **Echinodermata*, the parts of the body that lie between the rows of **tube* feet.

intercalary deletion See [DELETION](#).

interclavicle In the **pectoral girdle* of tetrapods, but absent from mammals except for the **Monotremata*, a median bone on the ventral side between the **clavicles*.

interference competition The **competition* that occurs when two organisms demand the same resource and that resource is in short supply, and one of the organisms denies its competitor access to the resource. In essence, space is substituted for the resource as the prime object of competition and dominance of space provides an alternative to efficiency in resource exploitation. Territorial animals exhibit this type of competition. *Compare* [EXPLOITATION COMPETITION](#).

interference theory A theory to explain why animals forget learned behaviour, which holds that new memories displace old memories. *Compare* [DECAY THEORY](#).

interferon A group of **proteins* that are produced in very small quantities, by **leucocytes* and related cells, in response to viral infection. As a group they appear to induce the synthesis of a protein that interferes with a viral-specific function. This often confers a temporary resistance to subsequent infection by other viruses.

intergenic suppression See [SUPPRESSOR MUTATION](#).

intermediate filament A filament or fibre, approximately 10 nm in diameter, that contributes to the cytoskeletal structure of **eukaryotic cells*. There are several types, each composed of a different non-motile structural protein such as keratin, vimentin, or desmin.

interna A system of feeding 'roots' produced by certain parasitic barnacles (e.g. *Sacculina carcini*) that penetrates the entire body of the host.

International Code of Zoological Nomenclature (International Commission on Zoological Nomenclature, [ICZN](#)) **1.** The regulations governing the scientific naming of animals. **2.** The

international authority that draws up those regulations and that supervises their application.



<https://www.iczn.org/the-code/the-international-code-of-zoological-nomenclature/the-code-online/>

- The International Code of Zoological Nomenclature.

interneuron A **neuron* that extracts information from a sensory neuron, or integrates information from different neural systems, or passes instructions to **motor neurons*. Brain tissue consists entirely of interneurons. First order interneurons are attached to sensory neurons, second order interneurons are attached to first order interneurons, third order interneurons are attached to second order interneurons, and so through higher orders in a chain linking sensory and motor neurons.

internodal species concept The notion that a species exists between two branching points in a fossil lineage; it is based on a fiction, maintained as a convenience by Willi **Hennig*, that a species ceases to exist as soon as it branches into two daughter species.

interparietal In the posterior part of the roof of the brain case of some mammals, a small bone lying between the **parietals*.

interphase In the **cell cycle*, the phase of the **nucleus* between succeeding **mitoses*, during which DNA is replicated and energy stored in preparation for nuclear division.

interradius In starfish (**Asteroidea*) the space between two adjacent arms (radii).

intersegmental membrane Arthrodial membrane. See **EXOSKELETON**.

intersex A class of individuals that belong to a species in which two sexes occur but which possess sexual characteristics that are intermediate between the two sexes. The condition may result from the failure of the sex-determining mechanism of the genes or through hormonal or other influences during development (e.g. the condition in cattle called free-martin, in which the female member of a pair of oppositely sexed twins has been influenced, probably hormonally, by her twin brother, through the fusing of their placental circulations).

intersexual selection The version of **sexual* selection in which members of one sex (usually females) select mates of the opposite sex. Compare **INTRASEXUAL SELECTION**.

interspecific Applied to phenomena occurring between different species. Compare **INTRASPECIFIC**.

interspecific competition See **COMPETITION**.

interstitial fauna Animals that inhabit the spaces between individual sand grains. The term is often used synonymously with **meiofauna*, **mesofauna*, and **microfauna*.

interstitial fluid **Blood plasma* minus the large proteins. Interstitial fluid is the basis of **lymph*.

intervallum The space between the inner and outer walls of **Archaeocyatha*.

intestine The part of the **alimentary canal*, posterior to the **stomach*, in which the digestion of food is completed, water is absorbed, and **faeces* are produced.

intra- On the inside, or within.

intragenic suppression See SUPPRESSOR MUTATION.

intrasexual selection The version of **sexual* selection in which members of the same sex (usually males) compete for access to mates of the opposite sex. Compare INTERSEXUAL SELECTION.

intraspecific Applied to phenomena occurring within a single species. Compare INTERSPECIFIC.

intraspecific competition See COMPETITION.

intra-uterine position effect (IUP effect) In mammals that give birth to litters of several young, the hormonal influence on foetuses of the sex of their neighbours. For example, a female **foetus* developing between two males is exposed to **testosterone* and acquires masculinized physical and behavioural traits, whereas a female developing between two females is born with more feminine traits.

intrinsic rate of natural increase See BIOTIC POTENTIAL.

introgression The incorporation of the genes of one species into the **gene* pool of another. If the ranges of two species overlap and fertile hybrids are produced, the hybrids tend to backcross with the more abundant species. This results in a population in which most individuals resemble the more abundant parents but also possess some of the characters of the other parent species.

intromit To insert.

intromittent organ An organ that can be inserted, such as the copulatory organ in many species. See AEDEAGUS.

intron (silent DNA) In **eukaryotes* and some **prokaryotes*, part of the DNA of **genes* that

is not expressed in the polypeptide chains or in m-RNA. Compare **EXON**.

introvert In ***Sipunculida**, a slender, ***proboscis-like** structure that is regularly protruded from and withdrawn into the main part of the body.

invagination An infolding of one part of a structure within another part, e.g. of the ***blastula** during ***gastrulation** or the formation of a ***typhlosole**.

inversion A change in the arrangement of genetic material, involving the excision of a chromosomal segment that is then turned through 180° and reinserted at the same position in the ***chromosome**. The result is a reversal in the order of ***genes** in that segment of chromosome.

invertase See **SUCRASE**.

invertebrate drift The passive ***dispersal** of the ***larvae** of invertebrates living in rivers, which are carried by the flow of water from the sites where they hatched to sites where they can develop further.

in vitro Literally ‘in glass’, but applied more generally to studies on living material that are performed outside the living organism from which the material is derived. Examples include the use of a perfused organ, tissue cultures, cell homogenates, and subcellular fractions.

in vivo Applied to studies on whole, living organisms, on intact organ systems therein, or on populations of micro-organisms.

involute Having edges that roll under or inwards. Applied, for example, to coiled cephalopods (***Cephalopoda**) in which the final ***whorl** envelops earlier ones.

ionic bond The bond formed when an electron is transferred from one atom to another. The atom that loses that electron becomes a positively charged ion and the atom that gains the electron becomes a negatively charged ion. A strong electrostatic force then bonds the two ions together. The bonding in sodium chloride crystal (NaCl) is ionic, the crystal lattice containing Na⁺ ions and Cl⁻ ions.

Ipnopidae (**deep-sea tripod fishes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Aulopiformes**) A small family of deep-sea fish that have a very slender body, flat head with protruding lower jaw, and peculiar yellow eyespots directed dorsally. There are 6 genera with 30 species, distributed worldwide, some at depths of 1000–2000 m.

Irenidae (**leafbirds, ioras, fairy-bluebirds**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A monogeneric family (*Irena*) of bright green, green and black, white, or blue and black birds, which have fairly long, slightly curved bills, short to medium, rounded wings, and short to long tails. They are arboreal, and found in forests. They feed on fruit, berries, and insects,

and nest in trees. There are 2 species, found in southern Asia, Indonesia, and the Philippines.

Irian division The lowland and hill component of the New Guinea biota, including the rainforests of the Cape York Peninsula, Australia, nearly all of whose animals are identical at the species level with those of the lower-altitude forests of New Guinea. *See also* **TUMBUNAN DIVISION**.

iridescence A physical phenomenon in which fine colours are produced on a surface by the interference of light that is reflected from both the front and back of a thin film.

iris In the vertebrate eye, between the ***cornea** and the lens, a structure formed by the ***choroids** with a central aperture, the pupil, the size of which adjusts according to the light intensity. The iris is coloured.

IRM *See* **INNATE RELEASING MECHANISM**.

Irregulares *See* **ANTHOCYATHEA**.

irrelevant behaviour Activity that interrupts a pattern of behaviour temporarily and that does not contribute to the function of that pattern.

irritability (sensitivity) The capacity of a cell, tissue, or organism to respond to a stimulus, usually in such a way as to enhance its survival.

irruption A sudden change or oscillation in the population density of an organism.

isabelline Greyish in colour, drab.

ischial callosity An area of hard or thickened skin on the buttocks.

ischiopodite (ischium) In the segmented walking limbs of ***Crustacea**, the third segment from the base.

ischium **1.** In tetrapods, the part of the ***pelvis** that projects backward on the ventral side. In ***Primates**, it bears the weight of the sitting animal. **2.** *See* **ISCHIOPODITE**.

Ischnocera (subclass ***Pterygota**, order ***Psocodea**) Suborder of chewing lice characterized by the ***pulvinus** and the vertical articulation of the ***mandibles**. The suborder contains two families that are parasitic on placental mammals, and three that are parasitic on birds. Their food includes feathers, skin, sebaceous exudates, and blood; and some species are known to eat other lice, although these are probably not an important part of their diet. There are 120 genera, with about 1800 species.

Ischyromyidae (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Rodentia**) An extinct family comprising the most

ancient ancestors of rodents, which lived from the late **Palaeocene* to the middle **Eocene*, probably as scampering, squirrel-like animals. The skull and teeth retain many primitive features. There are more teeth than in later rodents, but the front upper **premolar* is reduced and lost in some species. The jaw lacks modifications found in later rodents.

Isectolophidae (order **Perissodactyla*, suborder **Ceratomorpha*) One of several **Eocene* families of ceratomorphs, a group represented today by the tapirs and rhinoceroses.

island biogeography Basically, the relationship between area and species number, as an equilibrium between immigration and extinction, on islands; a study that is possible because islands are numerous and their biotas are often small enough to be quantified. The subject also has great relevance to the continents, where plant and animal communities are effectively reduced to islands in a sea of cultivation or urbanization.

island biotas The plants and animals of oceanic islands; because of their isolation, such biotas normally include numerous **endemic taxa*. Island biotas are generally fragile, unbalanced in that they lack plants and animals with poor trans-oceanic dispersal capacities, and vulnerable to disturbance by human activities and introduced species.

island hopping The colonization of an island or islands by plants and animals that move from an adjacent island or islands. Birds are particularly likely to island-hop. Over geological time, islands drift away from their areas of origin. The descendant biotas maintain themselves in the ancestral environment by island hopping on to successively younger islands as these emerge.

Island mammal region A concept, proposed by the biogeographer Charles H. Smith (1950–), that combines the **Australian*, **Madagascan*, and W. Indian faunal subregions. The development of the characteristic mammalian faunas of these insular faunal regions is due at least as much to their isolation by the sea as to ecological and geographic factors.

islets of Langerhans In the **pancreas* of jawed vertebrates, tissue that secretes the **hormones* **insulin* and **glucagon*.

iso- Prefix meaning ‘equal’, from the Greek *isos*, ‘equal’.

isocercal tail In fish, a tail in which there is an apparent symmetry between the dorsal and ventral regions, the **fin* rays being supported by equal-sized arches of the penultimate vertebrae as well as by the reduced, plate-like, ultimate vertebra. It is found e.g. in cod.

Isocrinida (sea lilies) (class **Crinoidea*, subclass **Articulata*) An order of sea lilies which have a long stem, characteristically five-lobed in cross-section, which bears whorls of **cirri* at irregular intervals along its length. The small **calyx* is dicyclic, with concealed **infrabasals*. The arms are generally branched several times. The order is known from the **Triassic* to the present.

isoenzyme (isozyme) A species of **enzyme* that exists in two or more structural forms which are easily identified by **electrophoretic methods*.

isogamy The fusion of **gametes* that are morphologically alike. This is an uncommon condition, found in some **Protozoa*.

isogeneic (syngeneic) Applied to a **graft* involving a donor and a host that are genetically identical.

isokont Having **flagella* of equal length.

isolecithal Applied to an egg in which the yolk is evenly distributed in the cytoplasm, e.g. an **oligolecithal egg*. Compare *TELOLECITHAL*.

isomer Either or any of two or more compounds that have the same molecular composition but different molecular structure. Isomers differ from each other in their physical and chemical properties.

isomerase An **enzyme* that catalyses a reaction involving the conversion of a compound into an **isomer* of that compound.

isomyarian Applied to the condition in certain **Bivalvia* in which the two **adductor muscles* are of approximately the same size.

Isonidae (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Atheriniformes*) A monogeneric family (*Iso*) of marine fish, closely related to the silversides (**Atherinidae*), that are often found close to the surf zone. *Iso hawaiiensis*, a small (10 cm) fish with large eyes, a small mouth, and small first **dorsal* and **pelvic fins*, is typical of the family. There are 5 species, in the Indo-Pacific region.

Isopoda (pill bugs, slaters, woodlice) (phylum **Arthropoda*, class **Malacostraca*) Large, diverse order of crustaceans, 5–15 mm long, forming a specialized subdivision of their superorder. Isopods occupy many habitats, from the deep sea to true terrestrial niches. Some are even parasitic. They are almost always dorsoventrally flattened and adapted for crawling, and lack a **carapace*. The **pereon* is made of up to seven somites, each bearing one pair of **uniramous* walking legs. The leathery, flexible **exoskeleton* may have brown or grey markings, and some species possess **chromatophores* which to some degree enable the animal to match its colour to the substratum. The head bears unstalked, **compound eyes*, and uniramous first antennae with sensory **setae*. Most isopods are scavengers and omnivores, with compact mouth-parts and a well-developed cardiac (or triturating) stomach. The **pleopods*, unlike those of most other Crustacea, have become developed for gaseous exchange. Burrowing is common in marine forms and some species can damage docks and wooden piling (e.g. *Sphaeroma* and the gribble, *Limnoria*). Characters such as internal fertilization, a marsupium (or brood pouch), and walking legs are preadaptations for the

successful life-style of the terrestrial forms. There are more than 10 000 known species, most of them marine.

isoprene (2-methyl butadiene) A five-carbon compound that forms the structural basis of many biologically important compounds, e.g. the **terpenes*.

isoprenoid A compound that comprises two or more **isoprenes* or their derivatives.

Isoptera (termites, white ants) (class **Insecta*, order **Blattodea*) An infraorder of **hemimetabolous* insects, related to cockroaches, in which all species are social and **polymorphic*, with primary and secondary reproductives, soldiers, and workers. Nests (termitaria) may be cavities in the ground or wood, earth mounds, or carton constructions. Termites forage for plant material, using odour trails, and rely on gut-dwelling, symbiotic micro-organisms (**Protozoa* in lower termites, bacteria in Termitidae) for the digestion of cellulose. Anal **trophallaxis* distributes these symbionts, and **pheromones* involved in caste determination, among the colony members. There are more than 3100 living species, most being restricted to the tropics.

Isospondyli An older name for a group of herring-like (soft-rayed) fish which comprise the four superorders: **Elopomorpha*; Osteoglossomorpha; **Clupeomorpha*; and **Ostariophysii*.

isotonic Applied to a cell in which the **osmotic pressure* is equal to that in the surrounding medium. Compare *HYPERTONIC*; *HYPOTONIC*.

isozyme See *ISOENZYME*.

Istiophoridae (marlin, sailfish, spearfish, billfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A small family of marine fish that have strongly streamlined bodies, a long bill (upper jaw), and a high **dorsal fin*, which is even more accentuated in the sailfish. When swimming, the long-based dorsal fin is folded down into a special groove at the back. The deeply forked tail fin has very long dorsal and ventral lobes. *Makaira nigricans* (blue marlin) can grow to about 5 m; *Istiophorus platypterus* (sailfish) grows to about 2.5 m. There are 5 genera with 11 species, distributed worldwide in tropical to subtropical seas.

iterative evolution The repeated evolution of similar or parallel structures in the development of the same main line. There are many examples of iterative evolution in the fossil record, spanning a wide range of groups. This evolutionary conservatism probably is due to the overriding morphogenetic control exerted by certain **regulatory genes*.

iteroparity The condition of an organism that has more than one reproductive cycle during its lifetime. Compare *SEMELPARITY*.

IUP effect See *INTRA-UTERINE POSITION EFFECT*.

Jacaniidae (jacanas, Jesus birds, lily trotters) (class *Aves*, order *Charadriiformes*) A family of rufous, greenish-brown, and black birds which have a medium-length bill, and broad wings. Their legs are long, with bare *tibiae* and extremely long toes and claws. They inhabit the marshy shores of lakes and streams, walk on surface vegetation, feed on insects, aquatic animals, and vegetation, and nest on floating plants. There are 6 genera, with 8 species, found in Central and S. America, Africa, southern Asia, and Australasia.

Jaccard's index (Jaccard's coefficient) In *biogeography*, an index of faunal resemblance between two regions. It is calculated as $C/N_1 + N_2 - C$, where C is the number of taxa shared between a pair of regions and N_1 and N_2 are the number of species in each of the two regions.

Jacobson's organ See *VOMERONASAL ORGAN*.

Japygidae See *DIPLURA*.

jejunum In most vertebrates, the middle section of the *intestine*, between the *duodenum* and the *ileum*.

Jenynsiidae A junior synonym for the family *Anablepidae*.

jizz The term birdwatchers use to describe the *gestalt* experience of instantly recognizing a bird.

joint capsule See *ARTICULAR CAPSULE*.

J-shaped growth curve A curve on a graph that records the situation in which, in a new environment, the population density of an organism increases rapidly in an exponential (logarithmic) form, but then stops abruptly as environmental resistance (e.g. seasonality) or some other factor (e.g. the end of the breeding phase) suddenly becomes effective. It may be summarized mathematically as: $dN/dT = r$ (with a definite limit on N) where N is the number of individuals in the population, T is time, and r is a constant representing the *biotic* potential of the organism concerned. Population numbers typically show great fluctuation, giving the characteristic 'boom and bust' cycles of some insects, or as seen in algal blooms.

This type of population growth is termed 'density-independent' as the regulation of growth rate is not tied to the population density until the final crash. Compare **S-SHAPED GROWTH CURVE**.

jugal bone (malar bone, zygomatic bone) The bone on the side of the face, beneath the eye.

jugular From the Latin *jugulum*, 'neck' or 'throat', pertaining to the neck or throat. In fish, applied to the position of ***pelvic fins** when these are located anterior to the ***pectoral fins**.

jugular vein In vertebrates, one of the blood vessels that carry blood from the head to the anterior ***vena cava** and thence to the heart.

jugum In some ***Lepidoptera**, an overlapping lobe of the fore wing that couples the fore and hind wing in flight.

Jurassic One of the three ***Mesozoic** periods, about 199.6–145.5 Ma ago, that followed the ***Triassic** and preceded the ***Cretaceous**. The Jurassic Period is subdivided into 11 stages, with clays, calcareous sandstones, and limestones being the most common rock types. ***Brachiopoda**, ***Bivalvia**, and ***Ammonoidea** were abundant fossils, along with many other invertebrate stocks. Reptiles flourished on land and in the sea, but mammals were relatively insignificant and are presumed to have been predominantly nocturnal. The first birds, including ***Archaeopteryx**, appeared in the Late Jurassic.



<http://palaeos.com/mesozoic/jurassic/jurassic.html>

- Detailed information about life in the Jurassic.

juvenile hormone (neotenin) A ***hormone**, released by the ***corpora allata**, which regulates the form of larvae after each moult. Juvenile hormone brings about the retention of juvenile characteristics in developing insects, but has other functions in adults (e.g. it may be required for the proper development of reproductive organs and for the deposition of yolk in eggs).

K

Kainozoic See CENOZOIC.

Kalotermitidae (**drywood termites**) (class **Insecta*, order **Blattodea*) Family of lower termites which form small colonies and feed in dry, dead wood. **Pheromones* secreted by the king and queen prevent **pseudergates* from metamorphosing. When the queens die this inhibition is released, and the pseudergates are transformed into reproductives. There are 21 genera with about 450 species, with a worldwide distribution but found mainly in the tropics.

Kamptozoa See ENTOPROCTA.

Kantharellidae See DICYEMIDA.

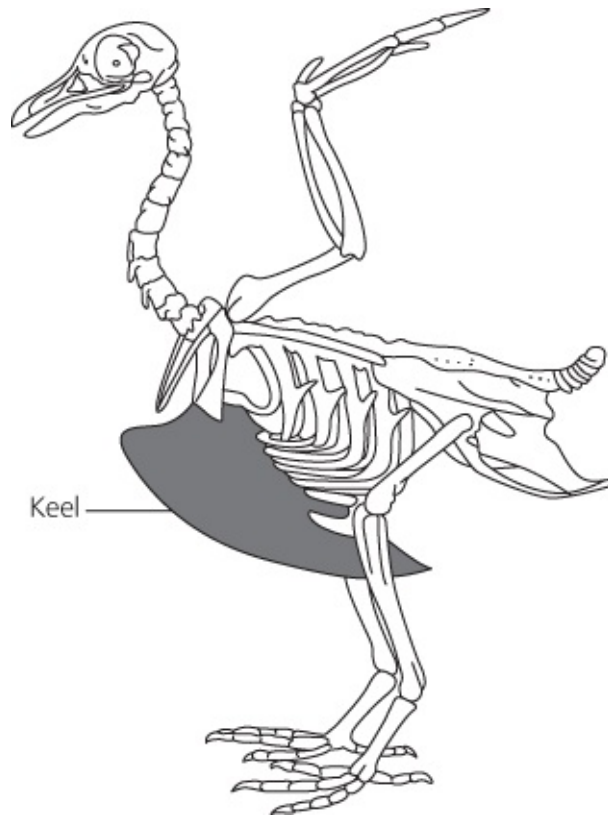
karyogamy The fusion of two cell nuclei.

karyokinesis During **cytokinesis*, the division of the cell **nucleus*.

karyotype The entire chromosomal complement of an individual or cell, which may be observed during mitotic **metaphase*.

K cells See NATURAL KILLER CELLS.

keel A longitudinal ridge on a solid structure, e.g. a bone or shell. In birds, a keel (carina) along the **sternum* is the site for the attachment of flight muscles.



Keel

kentron A hollow, dart-like structure produced by certain parasitic barnacles (e.g. *Sacculina carcini*) that pierces the ***cuticle** of the host.

keratin A group of fibrous scleroproteins that usually contain large amounts of sulphur as ***cystine** and which form the structural bases of hair, wool, nails, and other epidermal structures in animals.

kerato- See **CERATO-**.

Kerygmachela kierkegaardi A lobopod (***Lobopodia**) that lived during the ***Cambrian** and was either an anomalocarid (see **ANOMALOCARIS**) or a close relative. It had ***gills**, anterior limbs, with long spines, terminating in long ***cerci**, a conical mouth between the limbs, 11 lateral lobes, 11 pairs of small legs, and 2 posterior cerci. It was about 18 cm long.

ketone An organic compound that contains a ketone group, $>C=O$.

ketose A monosaccharide or its derivative that contains a ***ketone** group.

keystone species A ***species** that has a disproportionately strong influence within a particular ***ecosystem**, such that its removal results in severe destabilization of the ecosystem and can lead to further species losses.

kidney An organ that may have arisen in freshwater animals for the purpose of voiding excess water and that is concerned in modern forms with excretion and/or the retention of water.

killer cells See NATURAL KILLER CELLS.

Kimberella quadrata A fossil of *Precambrian age, known from Australia and the coast of the White Sea, Russia, that is believed to have been a bilaterally symmetrical *metazoan, possibly resembling a mollusc. It confirms that *triploblastic metazoans began to diversify in the Precambrian.

Kimmeridgian The penultimate stage of the *Jurassic, about 155.7–150.8 Ma ago.

Kimura, Motoo (1924–1994) A Japanese population geneticist who made important contributions to evolutionary theory by his mathematical modelling of evolutionary change and his proposal of the *neutrality theory of evolution.

kinaesthetic Applied to sensory receptors or organs that detect movement or changes in their own position.

kinaesthetic orientation The behaviour of an animal that moves through familiar terrain in the absence of sensory information (e.g. in total darkness) by the repetition of actions remembered from past experience of the terrain.

kinase An *enzyme that catalyses reactions involving the transfer of phosphates from a nucleoside triphosphate, particularly *ATP, to another *substrate.

kinesis The phenomenon in which a *motile organism or cell changes its rate of locomotion (or frequency of turning) in response to the intensity of a particular stimulus. The direction of locomotion remains random and is unrelated to the direction of the stimulus. Compare TAXIS.

kinetochore A dense, plaque-like area of the *centromere region of a *chromatid to which the *microtubules of the *spindle attach during cell division.

kinetoneucleus Term formerly used to describe the *parabasal body.

kinetoplast See KINETOPLASTIDA.

Kinetoplastea See KINETOPLASTIDA.

Kinetoplastida (phylum *Sarcomastigophora, subphylum *Mastigophora) An order (or class, Kinetoplastea) of *Protozoa characterized by the possession of a kinetoplast (a region rich in *DNA) within the *mitochondrion of the cell. They may be free-living or parasitic. Some can cause important diseases of humans and domestic animals.

kinetosome See BASAL BODY.

kingdom In **taxonomy*, one of the major groups into which organisms are placed. In the widely-used five-kingdom system of classification the kingdoms are: **Bacteria*; **Protoctista*; **Animalia*; Fungi; and Plantae (plants). The kingdoms are grouped into two superkingdoms: Prokarya, containing the kingdom Bacteria; and **Eukarya*, containing the remaining four kingdoms. In the three-domain classification system, kingdoms are ranked below the **domains*.

kino- Prefix suggesting movement, from the Greek *kinein*, ‘to move’.

Kinorhyncha (**Echinodera**) (phylum **Cephalorhyncha*) A class of very small, tube-shaped worms in which the **cuticle* is divided into distinct segments (zonites) but there is no **metameric segmentation*; there is a total lack of **cilia* (unlike **Rotifera* and **Gastrotricha*). Most inhabit marine environments, and all adopt a **benthic* mode of life. There are about 100 known species.

Kinosternidae (**mud turtles, musk turtles**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Testudines*) A family of freshwater turtles in which the smooth or keeled **carapace* may be separate from the **plastron*, which may be large and hinged to enclose the animal, or reduced. Some species produce evil-smelling secretions from cloacal glands. *Sternotherus odoratus* (stinkpot or common musk turtle) derives its common name from its cloacal secretions; it grows to 14 cm, lives on the bottom of ponds and sluggish streams, and is rarely seen on land. There are 4 genera with 25 species, occurring in the New World.

kin selection A form of **natural selection* in which the **altruism* of an individual benefits its close relatives, and thereby helps to ensure the survival of at least some of its own genes. See also INCLUSIVE FITNESS.

kissing bug Name given to several American genera of **Reduviidae* that feed on the blood of mammals and birds. Some species live in and around human dwellings, where they can transmit the blood parasite *Trypanosoma cruzi*, responsible for the debilitating **Chagas’s disease*.

klepto- Prefix meaning ‘steal’, from the Greek *kleptēs*, ‘thief’.

kleptoparasitism **Parasitism* that is based on the theft of food from other organisms. Skuas (**Stercorariidae*) practise this form of parasitism upon gulls and terns. Ants often attempt this parasitism upon carnivorous plants, robbing them of their insect prey; one estimate suggests that carnivorous plants may lose as much as 50 per cent of their prey to kleptoparasites.

klino- (**clino-**) Prefix meaning ‘inclined’ or ‘sloping’, from the Greek *klinein*, ‘to recline’.

klino-kinesis A change of direction of movement of an animal in response to a stimulus such

that the rate at which the direction changes is proportional to the strength of the stimulus.

klino-taxis The movement of an animal in response to a stimulus; the animal compares the intensity of the stimulus to either side of its body and moves either towards or away from the stimulus, typically along a sinuous path with constant turning of the head from side to side.

Kneriidae (shellears) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gonorynchiformes*) A small family of freshwater fish that have a single **dorsal fin* opposite the ventral fins, a slender body, and a low-slung mouth with a **protractile* upper jaw. They have an **accessory respiratory organ* and can climb over land, e.g. to negotiate waterfalls. There are 4 genera with 30 species, found in tropical Africa and the Nile.

knuckle walking A style of locomotion, practised by gorillas and chimpanzees, in which an animal walks on all fours with the fingers of its forelimbs partially flexed, so its knuckles make contact with the ground. The backs of the intermediate **phalanges* of the hand bear the weight and the metacarpophalangeal joints are hyperextended. Orang-utans (*Pongo pygmaeus*) practise a similar type of locomotion called fist walking, with the weight borne on the backs of the **proximal* phalanges.

Kogiidae (dwarf sperm whale, pygmy sperm whale) (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A monogeneric family (*Kogia*) of toothed whales, which resemble sperm whales (**Physeteridae*), but are much smaller, with smaller heads and more prominent **dorsal fins*. There are 2 species, *K. breviceps* (pygmy sperm whale) and *K. simus* (dwarf sperm whale), found worldwide except for polar waters.

Kornberg enzyme The **enzyme* DNA-polymerase, isolated from *Escherichia coli* in 1958 by A. Kornberg (1918–2007) and his colleagues, which functions in repair synthesis of damaged DNA.

Kraemeriidae (sand darters) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A small family of marine (rarely freshwater) fish that have a usually scaleless body, small eyes, and, typically, a strongly projecting lower jaw. Both **dorsal* and **anal fins* are long. Sand darters are very small, burrowing fish, inhabiting sandy shallow waters. There are 2 genera with 9 species, found in the Indo-Pacific region.

Krebs's cycle See CITRIC-ACID CYCLE.

kronism The killing and eating of offspring.

krotovina (crotovina) An animal burrow that has been filled with organic or mineral material from another soil horizon.

Kryptoglanidae (class **Actinopterygii*, order Siluriformes) A monogeneric family (*Kryptoglanis shajii*) of freshwater catfish that have no **dorsal fin* and **anal fin* with 72 rays.

It occurs in Asia.

K-selection Selection for maximizing competitive ability, the strategy of **equilibrium species*. Most typically it is a response to stable environmental resources. This implies selection for low birth rates, high survival rates among offspring, and prolonged development. *K* represents the carrying capacity of the environment for species populations showing an **S-shaped* population-growth curve. See also *BET-HEDGING*. Compare *R-SELECTION*.

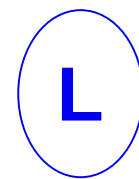
Kuhliidae (flagtail) (subclass **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Kuhlia*) of mainly marine (1 freshwater species), often silvery fish that have large eyes and a distinct notch between the two **dorsal fins*. The forked tail fin may show oblique black bands ('flagtail'). There are 13 species, found in the Indo-Pacific region, some in fresh water.

Kupffer, Karl Wilhelm von (1829–1902) A German anatomist who discovered the **Kupffer cells*. He was born in Courland, now in Latvia, and qualified in medicine in 1854 at the University of Tartu, where he worked from 1858 to 1865 as a **prosector*. He was professor of anatomy at the University of Kiel, 1866–75, and at the University of Königsberg, 1875–80, and professor of **histology* and curator of the anatomical museum at Ludwig-Maximilians-University of Munich from 1880 to 1901, when he retired. He died in Munich.

Kupffer cells **Macrophages* located in the **liver* that release a variety of compounds when activated by direct or indirect exposure to a toxic agent. They are also involved in normal physiology and the maintenance of homeostasis. The cells were first observed in 1876 by Karl Wilhelm von **Kupffer*.

Kurtidae (nursery fish) (subclass **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Kurtus*) of mainly brackish-water fish that have a compressed, deep body, tapering sharply towards the tail, an oblique mouth, and a single **dorsal fin*. The **anal fin* is very long but low. Due to the steep head profile the male is able to carry the eggs delivered by the female. *K. gulliveri* (nursery fish), 58 cm, will enter both freshwater and brackish-water regions of rivers in tropical Australia. There are 2 species, found in the Indo-Pacific region.

Kyphosidae (sea chub) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish that generally have oval-shaped bodies, long and low second **dorsal* and **anal fins*, relatively short heads with a small mouth, and forked to notched tail fins. Many species are predominantly plant-feeding. *Kyphosus incisor* (yellow chub) of the western Atlantic is one of the larger species (90 cm). There are 13 genera with 54 species, found worldwide in warm to temperate waters.



labella See [LABELLUM](#).

labellum (*pl.* labella) In [*Diptera](#), one of a pair of fleshy lobes into which the proboscis is expanded distally. It is often used for imbibing surface liquids.

labial mask See [MASK](#).

labial palp **1.** In some [*Mollusca](#), one of a pair of flap-like folds at the end of each [*tentacle](#) by which food is transported to the mouth. **2.** One of the pair of jointed, sensory structures carried on the [*labium](#) of the mouth of an insect. They articulate with the part of the labium known as the prementum.

Labiduridae (**striped earwigs**) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Dermaptera](#)) Cosmopolitan family of rather primitive earwigs, some species of which are winged. Typical labidurids are the robust, red-brown, wingless species that are found in the rainforest of Australia and south-east Asia. There are 8 genera with more than 70 species.

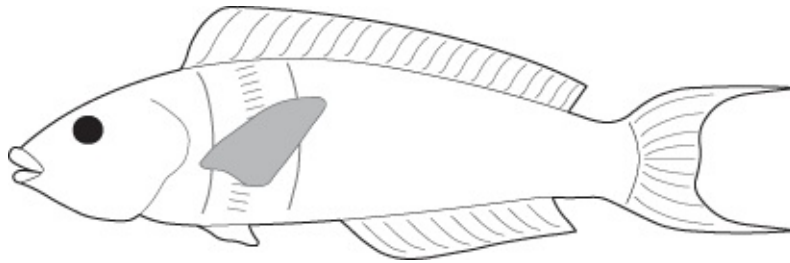
Labiidae (**little earwigs**) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Dermaptera](#)) Cosmopolitan family of earwigs, all species of which are winged. Labiids are generally small (less than 1.5 cm long) and unremarkable in appearance. There are 40 genera with more than 420 species, found worldwide.

labium Of an insect, the lower ‘lip’ of the mouth. See also [LABIAL PALP](#); [MASK](#).

labral plate In [*Echinozoa](#), one of the plates of the [*labrum](#).

Labridae (**wrasse**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A very large family of marine fish which are very diversified in shape and size. Usually a wrasse has a rather robust body, long and low [*dorsal](#) and [*anal fins](#), and a tail fin that is rounded or notched, but never forked. The thick, [*protrusible lips](#) and well-developed canine-like teeth give the fish a distinctive profile. Most species are brightly coloured, but within a single species the colour pattern may differ according to age, sex, and season. In a number of species females turn into males as they grow older. Wrasses range in size from the 10 cm *Labroides dimidiatus* (cleaner wrasse) to the huge *Cheilinus undulatus* (giant maori wrasse) which grows to 2.3 m. There are 71 genera with 548 species, found worldwide in tropical to temperate waters.

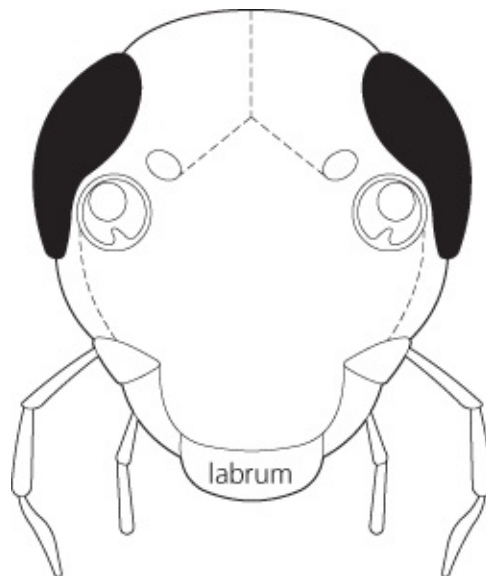
labriform swimming A type of swimming practised by fish, in which movement is effected by a rowing motion involving only short, often pectoral, fins. Compare **ANGUILLIFORM SWIMMING**; **BALLISTIFORM SWIMMING**; **CARANGIFORM SWIMMING**; **OSTRACIFORM SWIMMING**; **RAJIFORM SWIMMING**.



Labriform swimming

Labrisomidae (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of marine fish (blennies), which have cirri (see **CIRRUS**) on and behind the head, ***dorsal fin** with more spines than soft rays, or only spines, long, slender ***pelvic fins**, ***cycloid scales** or scaleless body, often brightly coloured. There are 16 genera with 120 species found in the Atlantic and Pacific, mainly in the tropics.

labrum 1. In ***Echinozoa**, a lip-like projection of the ***peristome**. 2. A broad piece of ***cuticle** which forms the upper 'lip' in an insect. The labrum articulates with the ***clypeus**. It is anterior to the ***mandibles**, and can be moved away from them by a pair of muscles, or closed down on to them by another pair of muscles with a rocker-like action.



Labrum

labyrinth In the inner ear of ***Gnathostomata**, a structure consisting of a bony labyrinth that encloses a delicate membranous labyrinth. The labyrinth comprises three ***semicircular** canals.

labyrinth fish Fish that have **accessory respiratory organs* in the **gill* chambers, enabling them to utilize atmospheric oxygen when necessary.

Labyrinthodontia (class **Amphibia*) A group (or subclass) comprising amphibians that were primitive in character and from a few centimetres to several metres long. The bones forming the palate often carried the folded teeth that give the subclass its name. They lived during the **Palaeozoic* and **Triassic*. Labyrinthodonts show affinities with **Crossopterygii* and with reptiles, and are connected to other amphibians via such fossil groups as the Loxomammatids, Nectrideans, and **Temnospondyla*. The modern tendency is to regard the labyrinthodonts as an informal assemblage of primitive amphibians, rather than as a formal taxonomic group.

Lacantuniidae (Chiapas catfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A monotypic family (*Lacantunia enigmatica*) of freshwater fish, about 43 cm long, that was first described in 2005, from the Lacantún River, Chiapas State, Mexico. It differs from other catfish in having a **swim-bladder* with paired diverticuli (see *DIVERTICULUM*), the shape of its skull, and its jaw muscles. It has 4 pairs of **barbels*, a blunt, rounded head, spines in the **dorsal* and **pectoral fins*, a thick **adipose* fin, and rounded **caudal fin*. It inhabits deep river channels and pools with rocks and strong eddy currents.

Lacciferidae (lac insect) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) Family of bugs, related to the **Coccidae*, in which the females are legless and have greatly reduced antennae.

Lacertidae ('true' lizards) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of small, agile lizards, all of which have well-developed legs and long tails capable of **autotomy*. The head plates are fused to the skull bones. The 32 species in the genus *Lacerta* are typical. They have tiny dorsal scales, increasing in size on the flanks, broad, smooth, ventral plates, a well-defined scaly collar, and in males of most species the **hemipenis* has small, **sulcal lips*. *L. vivipara* (common lizard or viviparous lizard) is **ovoviviparous*; usually brown or grey-brown with darker and lighter spots and often a dark vertebral stripe, it grows to 18 cm. *L. agilis* (sand lizard), with large, brown, dorsal blotches and, in the male, green flanks, grows to 25 cm. In *L. viridis* (green lizard) the male is green, stippled with black, the female green or brown and sometimes striated; it is a large, stocky lizard that grows to 40 cm. The largest European lizard is *L. lepida* (eyed lizard or ocellated lizard) which grows up to 70 cm; the body is thick and has 13–24 blue spots on each flank. *Podarcis* species (wall lizards) of Europe, N. Africa, and the Near East, are similar to lacertids, their common name referring to their habit of basking on walls. *P. muralis* (wall lizard) occurs naturally in Jersey and colonies have been introduced in mainland Britain; *P. sicula* (Italian wall lizard or ruin lizard) is common in Italy. There are 43 genera with 343 species, occurring in Europe, Asia, and Africa, some within the Arctic Circle.

Lacertilia See *SAURIA*.

lachrymal A small bone near the centre of the face, situated just within or just outside the

***orbit**, and often perforated to accommodate the lachrymal (tear) duct.

lacinia mobilis In ***Peracarida**, a mobile, tooth-like process on the ***mandible**.

lacinate Deeply cut, into irregular, narrow segments or lobes.

Lactariidae (false trevally) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monotypic family (*Lactarius lactarius*) of marine fish, 24 cm long, that have an oblong, compressed body and an oblique, large mouth with a prominent lower jaw. The ***pectorals** are long and pointed, the tail fin forked. It is found in the Indo-Pacific region and is of some commercial importance in India and Malaysia.

lactase The ***enzyme** that metabolizes ***lactose**. It is present in the stomach of neonatal mammals, but usually ceases to be secreted after weaning, hence milk is indigestible to most mammalian species after this time. In humans, it is a ***polymorphism**: lactase is secreted throughout life in most people of north European and north Indian origin, but its frequency declines towards the tropics and most tropical, East Asian, Australian Aboriginal, Pacific, and Native American peoples cannot digest milk.

lactate fermentation The method by which muscles deprived of oxygen continue to produce ATP (**adenosine triphosphate**), but with the loss of 34 ATP molecules for every molecule of ***glucose processed**, and with the release of lactate (***lactic acid**), which is toxic and must be excreted. The reduced **nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide** (NAD) produced by ***glycolysis** gives up its hydrogen to reduce pyruvate (***pyruvic acid**), also produced by glycolysis, to yield lactate. The reaction, catalysed by lactate dehydrogenase, is: $C_6H_{12}O_6$ (glucose) \rightarrow $2C_3H_6O_3$ (lactate). The net loss of ATP causes muscles to tire and the accumulation of lactate causes the pain sometimes associated with extreme exercise.

lactic acid A three-carbon hydroxy-acid, formed as the major metabolic product of certain bacteria, and also from ***pyruvic acid** in animal cells when ***glycolysis** occurs under anaerobic conditions.

lactogenic hormone See **PROLACTIN**.

lactose (milk sugar) A disaccharide sugar comprising ***glucose** and ***galactose**; it is the principal sugar in milk.

lacunose Having a surface pitted with cavities or indentations.

LAD See **LAST-APPEARANCE DATUM**.

Laemobothriidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Psocodea**) A monotypic family (*Laemobothrion tinnunculi*) of chewing lice, up to 11 mm long, which are parasitic on birds of the orders ***Anseriformes** and ***Falconiformes**, and on the hoatzin (see **OPISTHOCOMIDAE**). They are the

largest of all lice.

Laevicaudata See CONCHOSTRACA.

Lagomorpha (**Duplicidentata**, **hares**, **rabbits**, **pikas**) (class ***Mammalia**, magnorder ***Boreoeutheria**) An order that comprises the families ***Eurymylidae** (**extinct forms**), ***Ochotonidae** (**pikas**), and ***Leporidae** (**rabbits**, **cottontails**, and **hares**). The lagomorphs are believed to have diverged from a primitive eutherian stock at the same time as, or soon after, the rodents, so that similarities between lagomorphs and rodents may be very superficial. There is a single record from the late ***Palaeocene of Mongolia**, but the order is not encountered again until the late ***Eocene**, after which it spread widely in N. America and Eurasia. Ancestors of modern lagomorphs, very similar to modern forms, lived during the ***Oligocene**. The ***incisors** grow continually, but to either side of those of the upper jaw there is a small, peg-like incisor that gave the order its old name of Duplicidentata. There is a wide ***diastema** between the incisors and the cheek teeth. The ***premolars** and ***molars** have sharp edges and are used for cutting rather than grinding, the upper teeth biting outside the lower teeth. The nostrils can be closed and are surrounded by naked skin which may be covered by surrounding fur. There are four or five digits on the hind limbs and five on the fore limbs. The tail is reduced and may not be visible externally. Like some rodents, lagomorphs pass food twice through the alimentary canal (***caecotrophy**). There are 13 genera with 80 extant species, found worldwide except for Antarctica, Australia, southern S. America, and most islands, but they have been introduced widely into these areas.

Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre Antoine de Monet, Chevalier de (1744–1829) A French naturalist who, in 1809, proposed the first formal theory of evolution. He advanced the theory that evolutionary change may occur by the inheritance of characteristics acquired during the lifetime of the individual. For example, fossil evidence suggests that the ancestors of the giraffe had short necks: Lamarck proposed that competition for food encouraged them to stretch upward in order to browse among higher vegetation, causing their necks to lengthen, and that this lengthening was passed on to their descendants. Over millions of years the minute increases from each generation to the next culminated in the long-necked form. It is interesting to note that the theory of the inheritance of acquired characteristics did not hold a central position in Lamarck's own writings. His cardinal point was that evolution is a directional, creative process in which life climbs a ladder from simple to complex organisms. He believed the inheritance of acquired characteristics provided a mechanism for this evolution. Lamarck explained that this progress of life up the ladder of complexity is complicated by organisms being diverted by the requirements of local environments; thus cacti have reduced leaves (and giraffes have long necks). Compare **DARWIN, CHARLES ROBERT**.

Lamarckism The theory of evolution propounded by ***Lamarck**, based on the inheritance of ***acquired characteristics**.

lamella 1. A thin, plate-like structure (e.g. in the *gills of *Bivalvia and fish). 2. A thin layer that forms part of the matrix of *bone.

lamellate Composed of, or resembling, lamellae (see LAMELLA). In birds, applied to a bill that has special plates adapted for sieving out food items. It is found in *Anatidae and *Phoenicopteridae.

Lamellibranchia See BIVALVIA.

lamina A flat, sheet-like structure.

lamine Comprising layers of material (laminae).

Lamnidae (mako, basking shark, mackerel sharks, porbeagles, white shark) (class *Elasmobranchii, order *Lamniformes) A small family of marine sharks that have stout, streamlined bodies. The first *dorsal fin is placed midway on the back, but the second dorsal and *anal fins are small and near the tail fin. Distinct ridges (keels) are present on each side of the *caudal peduncle. Among the species considered dangerous are *Carcharodon carcharias* (white shark), 6.4 m, and *Isurus oxyrinchus* (mako shark), 3.6 m. The very large *Cetorhinus maximus* (basking shark), 10 m, is a harmless animal. Some workers place certain species in different families. There are 3 genera with 5 species, distributed worldwide.

Lamniformes (class *Elasmobranchii) An order of sharks (not recognized by all authorities) that have two *dorsal fins without spines and, typically, an *anal fin. There are five pairs of gill slits and a *spiracle is present in most species. The order includes 7 families: *Alopiidae; *Cetorhinidae; *Lamnidae; *Megachasmidae; *Mitsukurinidae; *Odontaspidae; and *Pseudocarchariidae.

lampbrush chromosome One of the large *chromosomes found in the eggs (primary oocytes) of amphibians, with paired loops which extend from most of their *chromomeres giving a furry, brush-like appearance under the microscope. They are particularly obvious at the diplotene stage of *meiosis.

Lampridae (opah, moonfish) (subclass *Actinopterygii, order *Lampridiformes) A monogeneric family (*Lampris*) comprising a species of large (1.8 m) marine fish that have a greatly compressed, and oval or almost round body, a small mouth, long first *dorsal and *pelvic fins, and a narrow tail ending in a forked tail fin. Despite the attention it draws because of its size and shape, little is known about its biology. There are 2 species distributed worldwide.

Lampriformes (class *Actinopterygii) An order of marine fish of widely differing shape and form, ranging from the deep-bodied *Lamprididae (opah) to the eel-like *Regalecidae (oarfish). They have a unique type of protrusible jaw, fins without true spines, and a rather small mouth. Some families (e.g. Mirapinnidae) have also been placed in another order.

There are 7 families: **Lampridae*; **Lophotidae*; **Radiicephalidae*; **Regalecidae*; **Stylephoridae*; **Trachipteridae*; and **Veliferidae*.

Lampyridae (glow-worms, fireflies, lightning beetles) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of beetles in which the male **elytra* are soft and **pubescent*, and the eyes large. Females resemble larvae; the body is elongate, often without wings or elytra, and the eyes small. The antennae are **filiform*. Larvae are tawny, the body segments are expanded, the head is small and concealed, the **mandibles* are large. They feed on slugs and snails, which they inject with digestive juices. All stages are luminous, but this is most pronounced in adults; light is produced from the end of the abdomen to signal a mate (*compare ELATERIDAE*). There are about 110 genera with about 2200 species, found worldwide.

land bridge A connection between two land masses, especially continents, that allows the migration of plants and animals from one land mass to the other. Before the widespread acceptance of continental drift, the existence of former land bridges was often invoked to explain faunal and floral similarities between continents that are now widely separated.

land-locked fish Marine fish which no longer migrate back to the sea, but have become established permanently in freshwater lakes and drainage basins. There are, for example, land-locked populations of *Salmo salar* (salmon) in parts of N. America and Sweden.

Langerhans, Paul (1847–88) A German physician and anatomist, Langerhans was born in Berlin in 1847, the son of a distinguished physician. He studied medicine at the universities of Jena and Berlin, qualifying in 1869. He developed new cell-staining techniques that allowed him to identify nerve endings (now called Langerhans cells) in the **Malpighian layer* of the skin, and he also studied the **pancreas*, mainly of rabbits, and was the first to describe structures (**islets* of Langerhans) that, in 1893, G. E. Laguesse found to be endocrine cells that secrete **insulin*. Langerhans served as a physician in the army during the Franco-Prussian War and after the war, in 1871, became a **prosector* and later professor in pathological anatomy at the University of Freiburg im Breisgau. He contracted tuberculosis in 1874, possibly in the dissecting room, and had to retire. He then moved to Funchal, Madeira, where he took up the study of marine invertebrates as well as practising as a physician. In 1887 he suffered progressive renal failure and died at Funchal in 1888.

Langhian See **BURDIGALIAN**.

Laniidae (shrikes) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of mainly black, grey, or brown and white birds which have a strong, hooked bill, well-developed **rectal bristles*, strong legs, and a long, narrow tail. They inhabit open areas and woodland edges, and feed on insects, reptiles, mammals, and birds, many species impaling their prey on thorns. Bushshrikes (six *Tchagra* species) of Africa often hunt on the ground by running. *Lanius* species (of which there are 65) feed from exposed perches, sometimes hovering to drop on their prey. Shrikes nest in bushes and trees. There are 4 genera, with 33 species, many

migratory, found in Europe, Asia, Africa, and N. America.

Lanthanotidae (**earless monitor**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A monospecific family (*Lanthanotus borneensis*), from Borneo, comprising an elongate lizard with short limbs and a long tail with no **autotomy*. It grows up to 43 cm long. The lower eyelid is transparent. The lizard feeds on fish and invertebrates. It burrows and swims. It may be a survivor of the lizard group ancestral to snakes.

lanugo The soft, downy hair that covers the body of some juvenile mammals (**Mammalia*) and is replaced by hair of the adult type as the animal develops. The retention of lanugo in humans is regarded as evidence of **neoteny*.

Lapparentophis defrennei One of the earliest snakes, which first appeared during the **Cretaceous Period* (**Albian*).

Laridae (**gulls, terns**) (class **Aves*, order **Charadriiformes*) A family of small to fairly large birds, most of which are grey and white, although some have black on the head and wings. The bill is slender to heavy, the wings long and pointed, the tail square or forked, and the feet webbed. The 13 *Sterna* species have short tails, some being deeply forked with long tail streamers, and some have short crests. Terns are found on coasts, rivers, lakes, and marshes, where they feed on fish, crustaceans, molluscs, insects, and carrion. They nest on the ground, on cliffs, and in trees. The 24 *Larus* species are gregarious and nest colonially; they have yellow, red, or black bills and many have black or dark brown hoods (immature forms are darker). The family now includes the skimmers, formerly classed as a monogeneric (*Rynchops*) family, Rynchopidae, which are 3 species of large water birds with black or brown upper-parts and white under-parts. The bill is long, with the lower **mandible* longer than the upper. Skimmers have long, pointed wings, short, forked tails, and very short legs with small, webbed feet. They inhabit coasts and rivers, and feed on small fish and crustaceans caught by skimming over the water with the lower mandible ploughing the surface. They nest on the ground and are found in Africa, S. Asia, and N., Central, and S. America. There are 22 genera in the family, with about 102 species, most migratory, and found worldwide.

larva The stage in the life cycle of an animal, during which it is motile and capable of feeding itself, that occurs after hatching from the egg, and prior to the reorganizations involved in becoming adult. The appearance of the larval form differs markedly from that of an adult of the same species. Larvae are not usually able to reproduce (but see *NEOTENY*; *PAEDOMORPHOSIS*). The term is applied loosely to fish, amphibians, and all **exopterygote* and **endopterygote* insects at this stage of growth and feeding, although the term ‘nymph’ is frequently applied to exopterygotes and to other invertebrates. See also *PUPA*.

larviparous Applied to animals (e.g. flesh flies, *Sarcophaga carnaria*; see *SARCOPHAGIDAE*) that reproduce by depositing larvae, rather than eggs.

laryngeal pharynx See [HYPOPHARYNX](#).

larynx In tetrapods, a dilated region of the upper [*trachea](#) at the junction with the [*pharynx](#), often possessing a folded membrane (vocal cords) which can be made to vibrate and so produce sound, the pitch of the sound being controlled by stretching or relaxing the cords.

Lasiocampidae (**lappet moths, eggars**) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Lepidoptera](#)) Family of medium-sized to large moths in which the body is stout and hairy, the proboscis absent, and the antennae [*bipectinate](#). Generally females are larger and slower-flying than males. Larvae are densely hairy, with downward-directed tufts and a fringe. The [*pupa](#) is in a whitish, parchment-like [*cocoon](#). Distribution is worldwide, but the moths are absent from New Zealand. There are about 246 genera with more than 2000 species.

last-appearance datum (LAD) The last recorded occurrence of a key [*taxon](#) in biological history.

latent learning The formation of associations that appear to bring the animal neither reward nor punishment (although novel experiences may themselves constitute a reward). There is a delay between exposure to the learning situation and the performance of a behaviour pattern that demonstrates the effect of learning. For example, rats will explore a maze without apparent reward or punishment and will remember the information they obtain; later, when rewards are presented, those rats will perform better at finding their way through the maze than rats with no exploratory experience.

latent root See [EIGENVALUE](#).

Lateolabracidae (**Asian seabasses, Asian seaperches**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A monogeneric family (*Lateolabrax*) of fish found in fresh, brackish, and seawater, which have [*dorsal fins](#) with 12–15 spines and 12–16 soft rays, and [*anal fins](#) with 3 spines and 7–9 rays. They are protandrous (see [PROTANDRY](#)), changing gender after they mature at age 2. There are 2 species found in inshore waters of the western Pacific.

lateral inhibition Where three [*neurons](#) are side by side, the inhibition of the middle neuron when both of the outer two are active.

lateralis system See [ACOUSTICO-LATERALIS SYSTEM](#).

lateral line A system of receptors, often embedded in special grooves in the skin of an animal, that is capable of detecting vibrations (and therefore movements) in the water surrounding the animal. In most fish, the lateral line runs along the sides of the body, but usually it forms a number of branches on the head. It is found in all lower aquatic vertebrates and some [*Amphibia](#).

lateral plate mesoderm See [MESODERM](#).

laterotergite In an insect, one of a number of lateral flanges, each being a pair of **sclerites* which flank each of the main abdominal **tergites*. They are usually found on all the pregenital tergites.

Latidae (lates perches) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of perch-like fish, up to 2 m long, found mainly in fresh water but sometimes in brackish or seawater. They have a snout with a concave profile and rounded **caudal fins*. Many are important food fishes, but the fiercely predatory *Lates niloticus* (Nile perch), introduced to many African and some Australian lakes for food and sport, is one of the world's most serious invasive species. There are 3 genera with 13 species found in Africa and Asia, and in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Latimeriidae (coelacanth) (class **Coelacanthi*, order **Coelacanthiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Latimeria*) of large, bulky fish characterized by peculiar stalk- or lobe-like supports for the second **dorsal*, **pectoral*, and **pelvic fins*. There are 2 species, 1 found in waters off S. Africa, Mozambique, Madagascar, and the Comoros Islands, the other off Indonesia.

Latin American mammal region A concept that is considered by the biogeographer Charles H. Smith (1950–) to be more appropriate than the **Neotropical* faunal region in respect of mammals. It extends northwards from Tierra del Fuego to just across the southern borders of the United States.

Latridae (trumpeter) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A small family of marine fish that have a somewhat elongate body shape, a small mouth with sharp teeth, the **dorsal fin* with a deep notch between the spinous and soft-rayed parts, and many rays (usually more than 30) in the second dorsal and **anal fins*. The **pectoral* and **pelvic fins* are small, and the tail fin is forked. There are 3 genera with 5 species, found in southern Australia, New Zealand, and Chile.

Laurasia The continent, formed when **Pangaea* divided into two parts, that comprised what subsequently divided further to become N. America and Eurasia. *See also* **HOLARCTICA**.

Laurasiatheria A superorder of **Eutheria* comprising mammals that evolved about 99 million years ago on the supercontinent of **Laurasia*. It contains 8 orders: **Cetacea*, **Artiodactyla*, **Perissodactyla*, **Carnivora*, **Pholidota*, **Chiroptera*, **Soricomorpha*, and **Erinaceomorpha*.

Laurer's canal (Laurer–Stieda canal) In **Platyhelminthes*, a short tube connecting the union of the **oviduct* and yolk duct with a pore on the dorsal surface.

leaf-cutter bee Any species of the cosmopolitan family **Megachilidae*, the female of which cuts leaf pieces for use as material for lining or closing the nest. Sometimes the leaf fragments are augmented with mud or resin.

learning The acquisition of information or patterns of behaviour other than by genetic inheritance, or the modification of genetically acquired information or behaviour as a result of experience. *See also* [CONDITIONING](#); [CULTURAL](#); [EXPLORATORY LEARNING](#); [LATENT LEARNING](#); [OPERANT CONDITIONING](#); [SPATIAL LEARNING](#); [TRIAL-AND-ERROR LEARNING](#).

Lebiasinidae (**pencilfishes**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Characiformes](#)) A family of freshwater fish that have a slender body, small mouth, large eyes, and the single [*dorsal fin](#) positioned half-way along the back. There are 7 genera with 77 species, found in S. America.

lecithin One of a group of [*phospholipid](#) compounds (phosphatidyl cholines) found in higher plants and animals.

lecithotropic A mode of embryonic development in which the yolk of an egg provides all the nourishment. *Compare* [MATROTROPHIC](#).

lectin A generic name for [*proteins](#) extracted from some molluscs, fish, and plants (especially legumes) that exhibit [*antibody](#) activity by effecting the agglutination of red blood cells. Some are [*mitogenic](#), while others are capable of causing the preferential agglutination of cancer cells.

lectotype In taxonomy, one of a collection of [*syntypes](#) which, subsequent to the publication of the original description, is chosen and designated through published papers to serve as the [*type specimen](#).

legionary In ants, applied to the type of foraging in which groups of workers seek food together.

Leiognathidae (**pony-fish, slipmouth, slimys**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A small family of mainly marine fish that have an oblong and strongly compressed body, large eyes, a small, highly [*protrusible mouth](#), and long [*dorsal](#) and [*anal fins](#) covering at least half of the dorsal and ventral profiles. When handled, the skin may produce a soapy mucus. Pony-fish are fairly small, *Leiognathus equula* (common pony-fish) of the Indo-Australian region growing to a length of 25 cm. There are 10 genera with 48 species, frequenting coastal waters of the Indo-Pacific region.

Leiopelmatidae (class [*Amphibia](#), order [*Anura](#), suborder [*Archaeobatrachia](#)) Family of primitive frogs which have nine biconcave ([*amphicoelous](#)) vertebrae and free ribs. Their eggs, laid on damp ground, develop into froglets before hatching. There are 3 species, found in the uplands of New Zealand.

Leiothrichidae (**laughingthrushes**) (class [*Aves](#), order [*Passeriformes](#)) A diverse family of passerine birds that have strong legs, many species spending much of their time on the ground. Most have short, rounded wings and are weak fliers; some species have bright plumage but most are dull brown. There are 16 genera with 135 species found in scrubland or

open woodland in south-east Asia and India.

lek Territory that is held and defended against rivals by males of certain **species* during the breeding season. The male displays within its lek in order to attract females into the lek for mating. Females move among the leks, mating with males to whose displays they respond. Consequently, for a local population of a species, leks are usually grouped together within a breeding area and dominant males tend to occupy the more central leks where their displays can be seen by the largest number of females.

Lemuridae (lemurs) (class **Mammalia*, order **Primates*) A family of primates which in some ways resemble the ancestors of modern monkeys, apes, and humans. The brain has small cerebral hemispheres and large olfactory regions, compared with other primates. The snout is long, the upper lip is cleft, and the **rhinarium* is moist. The eyes are directed more to the side than in other primates and there is little binocular vision. In most species the external ears are large. The upper **incisors* are small and the lower incisors and **canines* are directed forward. Lemurs have marked breeding seasons. All modern lemurs are arboreal, herbivorous, and social. Lemurs were distributed widely throughout the warmer regions during the **Eocene*. Today they survive only in Madagascar, possibly because the isolation of Madagascar during the **Tertiary* left it with no native carnivores. There are 4 genera: *Lemur* (ring-tailed lemurs); *Varecia* (ruffed lemur); *Haplemur* (gentle lemur); and the recently recognized *Eulemur* (brown lemur), with about 10 species. Formerly *Lepilemur* (sportive lemur) was included in this family but nowadays it is placed in the **Megaladapidae*.

Lemuriformes (order **Primates*, suborder **Strepsirhini* (or **Prosimii*)) The infra-ordinal name sometimes given to the Malagasy representatives of the Strepsirhini, comprising the most primitive of living primates and their immediate ancestors, grouped into the families **Adapidae* (extinct forms), **Cheirogaleidae* (mouse lemurs), **Lemuridae* (lemurs), **Indriidae* (indris), and **Daubentoniidae* (aye-ayes). An alternative recent classification separates the Daubentoniidae as **Chiromyiformes* and the Adapidae as Adapiformes, but includes the **Loridae* in the Lemuriformes. The primitive, insectivore-like features that they retain include a long face, eyes that are directed to the sides of the head, and a brain smaller than that of other primates. Lemur-like animals are known to have lived in both Old and New Worlds from the lower **Eocene*. Some authorities now think that the 'lemuriform' characters are those of primitive Strepsirrhini, and that despite the fact that they all live on Madagascar the various families may not be closely related to each other.

Lemuroidea (class **Mammalia*, order **Primates*) In some classifications, a superfamily comprising the lemurs and lorises, placed together in a separate suborder (**Strepsirrhini*) of the primates. In other classifications lemurs and lorises are linked with the tarsiers into the suborder **Prosimii*. The lemuroids appeared in the **Eocene* and closely resembled their living descendants.

lemurs The **Strepsirrhini* in general, or just those that live today in Madagascar. Early

lemurs (family **Adapidae*) lived in Europe and N. America during the **Eocene*. See also *LEMURIDAE*.

lentic Applied to **habitats* formed in very slow-moving or standing water (e.g. in ponds and lakes).

lenticular Shaped like a biconvex lens.

Leonardian The second of the four stages of the **Permian* in N. America, 280–270.6 Ma ago. In some areas it is zoned by the use of fusulinid **Foraminiferida*. It is the N. American equivalent of the Rotliegende. Red-bed localities of Wolfcampian–Leonardian age in Texas and Colorado have yielded many vertebrate fossils.

Lepadidae (**goose barnacles**) (class **Hexanauplia*, order **Lepadiformes*) One of seven families of so-called goose barnacles, in which the **capitulum* has five plates, though some of these may be missing or reduced. There are no articulated caudal appendages, and all known species are hermaphroditic. *Anelasma* has no capitular plates and is entirely parasitic; it sends root-like growths into the tissues of its dogfish hosts. There are 3 genera with about 9 species.

Lepadiformes (class **Hexanauplia*) An order of barnacles (crustaceans) comprising about 10 families.

lepto- Prefix meaning ‘scaly’ or ‘flaky’, from the Greek *lepis*, *lepidos*, ‘scale’.

Lepidogalaxiidae (**salamanderfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Osmeriformes*) A monotypic family (*Lepidogalaxias salamandroides*) of freshwater fish that have a blunt head, long, slender body with scales, a high **dorsal fin* with 5–7 rays, abdominal **pelvic fins*, **anal fin* covered with a scaly sheath, and lance-shaped **caudal fin*. They occur only in the south-west of Western Australia.

lepidoid Scaly.

Lepidoptera (**moths and butterflies**) (class **Insecta*) Major order of insects, characterized by wings with overlapping scales. The wing-span ranges from less than 5 mm to about 250 mm. Adults generally have a sucking proboscis; rarely they have chewing mouth-parts (**Micropterigidae*). The larvae have chewing mouth-parts and are nearly always plant feeders. The **pupae* generally lack functional **mandibles*. Lepidoptera are **endopterygotes*, with 126 families and an estimated 180 000 species.

Lepidosauria (**scaly lizards**) (class **Reptilia*) A subclass of reptiles that have a **diapsid skull*. The subclass includes the **Rhynchocephalia* (tuatara) and **Squamata* (lizards and snakes).

Lepidosirenidae (aestivating lungfishes, American mud-fish, scaly salamanderfish) (class **Sarcopterygii*, order **Lepidosireniformes*) A monotypic family (*Lepidosiren paradoxa*) of freshwater lungfishes that have a very long body, up to 1.25 m, thin, thread-like **pectoral fins*, and **pelvic fins* set far back. The fish survive dry weather by **aestivation*, enveloped in a **mucus* cocoon, in a burrow they dig in the mud. They occur in S. America.

Lepidosireniformes (class **Sarcopterygii*) An order comprising the lungfishes, which have filamentous **pectoral* and **pelvic fins*, small scales, paired lungs (air bladder), larvae with external **gills*. They survive dry periods by **aestivation*. There are 2 families: **Lepidosirenidae* and **Protopteridae*.

Lepidosteidae See **LEPISOSTEIDAE**

Lepismatidae (class **Insecta*, order **Zygentoma*) A family of insects which includes some common and cosmopolitan household pests (e.g. *Lepisma saccharina*, silverfish), which feed on food scraps, carbohydrate and dextrin compounds, glues, and sizes. There are 11 genera with about 190 species.

Lepismatoidea (class **Insecta*, order **Zygentoma*) Superfamily whose members resemble the **Pterygota* more closely than those of the other zygentoman superfamily, the **Machiloidea*. Pterygota and Lepismatoidea have two mandibular articulations, a **gonangulum*, and other morphological similarities. *Lepismodes inquilinus* (firebrat) occurs as a pest in human habitations. The superfamily occurs throughout the world.

Lepisosteidae (**Lepidosteidae**; gars) (class **Actinopterygii*, order Lepisostiformes) A small family of freshwater fish that have a slender, cigar-shaped body and long jaws bearing many teeth. The **anal* and single **dorsal fins* are located far back on the body, close to the rounded tail fin. Living in shallow, weedy waters, gars have a vascularized **swim bladder* that enables them to take in air when necessary. Found only in N. America, they range from Quebec Province to Costa Rica and, in the case of *Lepisosteus* (*Lepidosteus*) *spatula* (alligator gar), reach a length of 3 m. There are 2 genera with 7 species.

Lepisosteiformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of fish comprising 1 family: **Lepisosteidae*.

Leporidae (**cottontails, hares, rabbits**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Lagomorpha*) A family of lagomorphs in which the tail is reduced, the hind legs are modified for jumping, and the ears are usually long. Rabbits are adapted for burrowing, and their young are born in burrows, naked and blind. Hares are born above ground, their eyes open, and fully furred. Cottontails do not burrow, but may use burrows dug by other animals. There are 11 genera with 54 species. They are distributed widely throughout the **Holarctic region*, where they are highly successful, but are less common in Africa and S. America.

Lepospondyli (class **Amphibia*) A group of small, **Palaeozoic* amphibians in which the

vertebrae have spool-shaped centra (see [CENTRUM](#)) below the [*neural arches](#). The centra were each perforated lengthwise, providing a channel for the [*notochord](#). The lepospondylous, or ‘husk’, vertebra also occurs in living amphibians, but its evolutionary derivation is unclear.

leprose Consisting of or bearing powdery or scurfy granules.

Leptanillinae (order [*Hymenoptera](#), family [*Formicidae](#)) Little-known subfamily of tiny ants, which have reduced eyes, and slender bodies adapted for foraging underground. They are believed to be [*legionary](#) since the queen is [*dichthadiiform](#), as are queens in the [*Dorylinae](#). There are 6 genera, of which 2 are known only from males, with 50–60 species, found in southern Europe, Africa, Asia, and Australia.

lepto- Prefix meaning ‘small’ or ‘narrow’, from the Greek *leptos*, ‘fine’.

Leptobramidae (**beach salmon**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A monospecific family (*Leptobrama muelleri*) of marine, brackish-, and freshwater fish that have a deep and compressed body 30 cm long, fairly small eyes, a short [*dorsal fin](#) placed above the [*anal fin](#), and a large mouth. It is found only in the coastal waters of New Guinea and tropical Australia.

leptocephalus larva A type of larva, found only in certain species of marine bony fish, whose appearance is different from that of the adult. In the case of the eel (*Anguilla*), for example, the larva has a small head with tiny eyes, and the body is shaped like a willow leaf and is virtually transparent; the dorsal and ventral portions of the body divided by the [*notochord](#) and spinal cord are of approximately the same size. Only after [*metamorphosis](#) does the fish begin to look like an adult eel.

Leptochariidae (**barbeled houndsharks**) (class [*Elasmobranchii](#), order [*Carcharhiniformes](#)) A monotypic family (*Leptocharias smithii*) of [*viviparous](#) sharks that have [*barbels](#) on the nostrils, horizontally oval eyes with internal [*nictitating membranes](#), 2 small [*dorsal fins](#), and an [*anal fin](#). They feed on the bottom on fish but with a preference for crustaceans. They occur in West African inshore tropical waters, where they are common.

Leptochilichthyidae (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Osmeriformes](#)) A monogeneric family (*Leptochilichthys*) of deep-sea fish, up to 30 cm long, which have an expanded, toothless [*maxilla](#), [*palatal teeth](#), many long [*gill](#) rakers, 13 [*branchiostegal](#) rays, [*dorsal fin](#) with 11–21 rays, and [*anal fin](#) with 11–18 rays. They are most common below 1000 m depth. There are 3 species found in parts of the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Leptodactylidae (**tropical grass frogs, southern frogs, white-lipped frogs**) (class [*Amphibia](#), order [*Anura](#)) A varied family of frogs, including arboreal and burrowing forms, that are adapted to arid conditions. Metamorphosis is rapid and they have a well-developed capacity to retain water. The vertebrae are [*procoelous](#). *Rhinoderma darwinii* (Darwin’s frog or the mouth-breeding frog) of Chile and Argentina is small (up to 2.5 cm long), has a soft

outgrowth from the tip of its snout, and its eggs develop into froglets inside the vocal pouch of the male. The family includes *Sminthillus limbatus*, the world's smallest frog (body length 1 cm), but many species are large and voracious. There are 15 genera with 214 species occurring in Australia, tropical America, and southern Africa.

leptodermous Thin-skinned or thin-walled.

leptokurtic Applied to a distribution that is more peaked than a Gaussian distribution (i.e. a few points occur far from the origin, but most are very close to it).

Leptomedusae See **CALYPTOBLASTINA**.

Leptoscopidae (**southern sandfish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A small family of marine fish that have very long ***dorsal** and ***anal fins** which are without spines. The small ventral fins are situated in front of the much larger ***pectoral fins**. Sandfish have a large mouth, with the lower jaw longer than the upper jaw. Found in very shallow water, *Crapatalus arenarius* (9 cm) is able to bury itself quickly in the sand. There are 3 genera with 5 species, found in the coastal waters of Australia.

Leptosomidae (**Leptosomatidae**, **coural**, **cuckoo-roller**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Leptosomiformes**) A monospecific family (*Leptosomus discolor*), which is a large, mainly grey bird. The male has metallic green and purple wings, the female is barred and spotted brown and cream. *L. discolor* has a stout bill, a reversible fourth toe, and a forehead crest which curves forward, partly covering the bill. It inhabits forest and scrub, feeds on insects and lizards, and nests in a tree hole. It is confined to Madagascar and the Comoro Islands.

Leptosomiformes (class ***Aves**) An order of birds that includes 1 family: ***Leptosomidae**.

leptotene See **MEIOSIS**.

Leptotyphlopidae (**slender blind snakes**, **thread snakes**) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**) A family of snakes which are similar in appearance and habits to the ***Typhlopidae** but which have teeth only on the lower jaw and spurs behind the anus (the remnants of hind limbs). All are ***fossorial**, up to 30 cm long, and feed on ants and termites. There are 2 genera with 88 species, occurring in Africa and tropical America.

Lestidae (**spreadwings**, **spread-winged damselflies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Odonata**) Ubiquitous family of damselflies, comprising insects which hold their wings partly open when they are at rest. The larvae have elongate labia (see **LABIUM**), and are typically found in vegetation in still water. There are 8 genera with about 148 species, with a cosmopolitan distribution.

Lestoideidae (**Pseudolestidae**, **damselflies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Odonata**) Family of unusual damselflies, which shows many features common to other families, but whose

members can be recognized by the reduced first and second anal wing vein, and from the third intercalary, and fourth branch of the radius, arising midway between the arculus and subnodus in the wing. The larvae are short, with saccoid or lamellar ***caudal gills**. There are 2 genera with 9 extant species, found in the eastern Palaearctic, south-east Asia, Australasia, and Central and S. America.

lethal mutation A ***gene *mutation** whose expression results in the premature death of the organism carrying it. Dominant lethals kill ***heterozygotes**, recessive lethals kill ***homozygotes** only. *See also* **VISIBLE**.

Lethrinidae (**emperor, scavenger**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A small family of marine, tropical fish that resemble the ***Pomadasyidae**, being rather deep-bodied fish, often brightly coloured, with a continuous ***dorsal fin**, a pronounced or pointed snout, scaleless cheeks, and strong ‘canine’ teeth in the jaws. *Lethrinus chrysostomus* (sweetlips emperor), 90 cm, among the largest species, is found in the Indo-Australian region. There are 5 genera with 41 species, found in the Indo-Pacific region and in W. Africa.

leuc- (**leuco-**) Prefix meaning ‘white’, from the Greek *leukos*, ‘white’.

Leucettida (class ***Calcarea**, subclass ***Calcinea**) An order of sponges whose body possesses a ***sycon** or ***leucon structure**. The dermis is present and in some forms a ***cortex** may occur as well.

leucine An aliphatic, ***non-polar**, neutral ***amino acid**. Unlike most amino acids it is sparingly soluble in water.

leucocyte (**leukocyte**) A white blood cell, present in invertebrate and vertebrate animals. There are three types: lymphocytes, amoeboid, non-***phagocytic** cells that produce or convey ***antibodies**; monocytes, phagocytic cells that ingest invading organisms, sometimes entering tissue to do so; and polymorphs (polymorphonuclear leucocytes, or granulocytes), also phagocytic cells, with granular ***cytoplasm** and lobed nuclei.

leucon Applied to the body structure of a sponge if it is complex and consists of many chambers.

Leucosolenida (**Syncettida**) (class ***Calcarea**, subclass ***Calcaronea**) An order of sponges whose body possesses an ***ascon**, ***leucon**, or ***sycon** structure.

Leucospidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) Family of wasps which are similar to the ***Chalcidae** but larger (8–15 mm long) and which have a somewhat hump-backed appearance. The family is sometimes included in the Chalcidae, but its members hold the wings folded longitudinally at rest through the retention of wing coupling. Adults are brightly coloured black and yellow, and the females have a curved ***ovipositor** which lies ***anteriad** along the dorsal surface of the abdomen. Leucospids are usually found on flowers and are

parasitic on various species of wasp and bee. There are 4 genera with more than 130 species found worldwide.

leukocyte See LEUCOCYTE.

levulose See FRUCTOSE.

LH See LUTEINIZING HORMONE.

Lias A name commonly given to the lowest stage of the ***Jurassic**, 199.6–175.6 Ma ago, with extensive outcrops of blue-grey shales and muddy limestones in Britain and France in which many fossils have been found.

Libellulidae (skimmers) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Odonata**) Ubiquitous family of dragonflies, of most recent and tropical origin, which contains about one-quarter of all the known species of living Odonata. These dragonflies are usually colourful, and are seen frequenting bodies of still water. The short, stout nymphs are found mainly in still water, where they hunt in the bottom mud. There are 51 genera with about 1000 species, with a cosmopolitan distribution.

library (gene library) A random collection of cloned (see **CLONE**) ***DNA** fragments in a number of ***vectors** that ideally includes all the genetic information of that species.

Libytheinae (snout butterflies) (order ***Lepidoptera**, family ***Nymphalidae**) Small subfamily of butterflies in which the palps project from the front of the head like a 'snout'. They have small, angular fore wings. The fore legs of males are reduced, but in females they are fully developed. They are closely related to the ***Lycaenidae**. There are 2 genera with about 10 species, found worldwide.

life cycle The series of developmental changes undergone by the individuals comprising a population, including fertilization, reproduction, and the death of those individuals and their replacement by a new generation. The life 'cycle' in fact is linear with respect to individuals, but cyclical with respect to populations. In many animals there is a succession of individuals in the entire cycle with sexual or asexual production linking them. In vertebrates, the life cycle is confined to the period from fusing of the ***gametes** to the death of the resulting individuals.

life form The structure, form, habits, and life history of an organism.

life table A table that displays the mortality data of a population according to age groups.

ligament A band of tissue that holds together adjacent bones in a vertebrate and ***valves** in an invertebrate.

ligand An atom, ion, or molecule that acts as the electron-donor partner in one or more co-

ordination bonds. A heterocyclic ring is formed if the ligand is an organic compound, and the product is termed a chelate.

ligase An enzyme that catalyses a reaction that joins two **substrates*, using energy derived from the simultaneous **hydrolysis* of a **nucleotide* triphosphate.

Ligiidae (rock slaters, sea slaters) (class **Malacostraca*, order **Isopoda*) Family of isopods whose members live in middle- and upper-shore regions, hiding during the day in cracks and crevices (e.g. in harbour walls), and beneath stones and seaweed. They are particularly active at night, can run fast when disturbed, and are widely distributed and abundant. There are 8 genera with 86 species,

limiting factor (ecological factor) Any environmental condition or set of conditions that approaches most nearly the **limits* of tolerance (maximum or minimum) for a given organism. It was defined originally as the essential material that is available in an amount most closely approaching the critical minimum needed, but the term is now used more generally.

limits of tolerance The upper and lower limits to the range of particular environmental factors (e.g. light, temperature, availability of water) within which an organism can survive. Organisms with a wide range of tolerance are usually distributed widely, while those with a narrow range have a more restricted distribution. *See also* **SHELFORD'S LAW OF TOLERANCE**.

limnetic zone The area in more extensive and deeper freshwater **ecosystems* that lies above the depth at which light penetration is reduced to a level where the amount of oxygen produced by photosynthesis balances the amount consumed by respiration, and beyond the **littoral zone*. This zone is inhabited mainly by **plankton* and **nekton* with occasional **neuston species*. The limnetic and littoral zones together comprise the **euphotic* (well-illuminated) zone. In very small and shallow lakes or ponds the limnetic zone may be absent.

Limnognathia maerski *See* **MICROGNATHOZOA**.

limnology The study of freshwater ecosystems, especially lakes.

Limopsidae *See* **ARCOIDA**.

Limulidae (horseshoe crab) (subphylum **Chelicerata*, order **Xiphosura*) A family of chelicerates, in which the body, divided into **prosoma* and **opisthosoma* with a spine-like **telson*, is protected by a hard carapace. There are 2 **compound eyes* covered by a thick **cornea* and 2 median **ocelli*, a single third eye behind them, 2 lateral rudimentary eyes, and 2 **ventral* eyes close to the mouth. There are **book lungs*. The prosoma bears 5 pairs of legs, all but the last with claws, used for manipulating food as well as walking and swimming. They are considered **living fossils*. There are 3 genera with 4 species found in marine and brackish waters of the N. American Atlantic coast and Gulf of Mexico, and southern and

south-eastern Asia.

Lincoln index A simple estimate of animal population density, based on data obtained by *mark–recapture techniques.



<http://www.countrysideinfo.co.uk/lincoln.htm>

- Explanation of the Lincoln index technique.

Lindeman's efficiency (**gross ecological efficiency**) The ratio of energy assimilated at one *trophic level to that assimilated at the preceding trophic level; the ratio of energy intake at successive trophic levels. It is one of the earliest and most widely applied measures of *ecological efficiency.

lineage See EVOLUTIONARY LINEAGE.

line transect A tape or string laid along the ground in a straight line between two poles as a guide to a sampling method used to measure the distribution of organisms. Sampling is rigorously confined to organisms that are actually touching the line. Compare BELT TRANSECT.

lingua In insects, a fleshy, horny, or membranaceous, tongue-like structure forming the anterior part of the *labium.

lingual Of the tongue.

Lingulacea (class *Inarticulata, order *Lingulida) A superfamily of brachiopods that have shells made from calcium phosphate. The *pedicle valve, bearing the pedicle groove, is usually larger than the *brachial *valve. Lingulacea appeared in the Early *Cambrian.

Lingulida (phylum *Brachiopoda, class *Inarticulata) An order of brachiopods that have valves of calcium phosphate with some layers of organic material. The valves may be finely punctate or impunctate. The *pedicle emerges between the valves posteriorly. Lingulida are usually marine, but some are tolerant of reduced salinity. They first appeared in the Early *Cambrian. There are two superfamilies, comprising eight families, and about 50 genera.

linkage The association of *genes that results from their being on the same *chromosome. Linkage is detected by the greater association in inheritance of two or more non-allelic genes than would be expected from *independent assortment. The nearer such genes are to each other on a chromosome, the more closely linked they are, and the less often they are likely to be separated in future generations by *crossing-over. All the genes in one chromosome form one linkage group.

linkage disequilibrium The non-random association of *alleles at different *gene loci (see

LOCUS) in a population (e.g. when two loci occur close together on the same ***chromosome** and selection operates to keep the allele combinations together).

linkage equilibrium See **GAMETIC EQUILIBRIUM**.

linkage group See **LINKAGE**.

linkage map An abstract map of chromosomal ***loci**, based on experimentally determined recombinant frequencies, which shows the relative positions of the known genes on the ***chromosomes** of a particular species. The more frequently two given characters recombine, the further apart are the genes that determine them.

Linnaeus, Carolus (1707–78) The Swedish botanist and physician who became lecturer in botany at the University of Uppsala in 1730 and who, in 1735, published his *Systema naturae*. The 10th edition of this, published in 1758, is taken as the starting-point of the method of ***binomial** classification. As he wrote in Latin, the latinized form of his name has often been mistaken as his real name. In 1761 he was raised to the nobility (the honour was backdated to 1757), from which time he was known as Carl von Linné.



<http://www.ucmp.berkeley.edu/history/linnaeus.html>

- Biography of Carolus Linnaeus.

Linognathidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Psocodea**) Family of sucking lice which are parasitic on members of the mammalian orders ***Artiodactyla**, ***Perissodactyla**, ***Carnivora**, and ***Hyracoidea**. Like ***Haematopinidae**, these lice lack eyes, but they also lack the prominent ***ocular points** characteristic of the other family. The family comprises 70 species in 3 genera, of which one, *Prolinognathus*, is sometimes placed in its own family. This genus contains all the species of *Anoplura* parasitic on hyraxes, other lice found on hyraxes belonging to the ***Ischnocera** (family ***Trichodectidae**).

linoleic acid A polyunsaturated ***fatty acid** containing two double bonds and comprising 18 carbon atoms. It is classed as an essential fatty acid since it is required by mammals but cannot be synthesized by them. It is a precursor of ***prostaglandins**.

linolenic acid $C_{17}H_{29}COOH$, an essential ***fatty acid** that forms a series with its three ***isomers**. It is found in linseed oil and all ***drying oils**, and can be synthesized from ***linoleic acid**.

Linophryniidae (**monster anglerfish**, **leftvents**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Lophiiformes**) A small family of deep-sea anglerfish that have a bizarre appearance. They have a short and almost round body, a very large mouth with needle-like teeth, and a strongly

developed ***illicium**. The fins are small, with the exception of the larger, rounded tail fin. Females may possess a long tassel-like or branching ***barbel** under the chin. The mature male is tiny and remains attached to the body of the female until spawning. There are 5 genera with 27 species, distributed worldwide.

Linyphiidae (money spiders) (class ***Arachnida**, order ***Araneae**) Family of small, uniformly black or brown spiders which construct sheet webs among vegetation. The webs do not have a retreat, as do those constructed by the ***Agelenidae**; the adult spider hangs on the underside of the web and runs over it to catch prey. The ***chelicerae** have many teeth, and the legs bear many strong ***setae**. The members of this large family are among the commonest and most abundant species in the northern hemisphere (40% of the British spider fauna belonging to the family). Many species travel long distances by 'ballooning' on long threads of silk. There are 601 genera with more than 4300 described species, found worldwide.

Liparidae (snailfishes, sea snails) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Scorpaeniformes**) A family of marine fish, up to 50 cm long, that are scaleless or with small prickles, jelly-like skin, ***dorsal fin** with 28–82 soft rays and a long ***anal fin** with 24–76 rays that is confluent or nearly so with the ***caudal fin**. There are 32 genera with 408 species found worldwide at all depths down to about 7000 m.

lipase An ***enzyme** that catalyzes the formation or ***hydrolysis** of ***lipids**.

Liphistiidae (class ***Arachnida**, order ***Araneae**) Family of spiders which have the normal ***carapace** covering the ***prosoma**, but in which the abdomen is distinctive in being clearly segmented. The spiders are 1–3.5 cm long, and have two pairs of ***book lungs**. They sit in tubes up to 60 cm deep, dug out from the substrate, and use their ***chelicerae** to hold shut a trapdoor. A few radial threads spread out from the tube to trip prey items and alert the concealed spider. The family occurs from south-east Asia to southern Japan. There are 8 genera with about 100 species.

lipid A member of a heterogeneous group of small organic molecules that are sparingly soluble in water, but soluble in organic solvents. Included in this classification are fats, oils, waxes, ***terpenes**, and ***steroids**. The functions of lipids are equally diverse and include roles as energy-storage compounds, as ***hormones**, as ***vitamins**, and as structural components of cells, particularly membranes.

lipofuscin (age pigment) The dark-pigmented material that accumulates in the ***lysosomes** of older animal cells. It may be partly responsible for the ageing of such cells.

lipoic acid (6–8-dithio-n-octanoic acid) A compound that functions as a ***coenzyme** in the oxidative decarboxylation of pyruvic acid to alpha-ketoglutaric acid and of the latter to succinic acid. It is sometimes classed as a ***vitamin** as it is an essential requirement for some micro-organisms.

lipoprotein A water-soluble, *conjugated protein in which the *prosthetic group is a *lipid. Lipoproteins transport lipids in the blood and lymph from the small intestine to the *liver and from the liver to fat deposits.

Lipotidae (baiji, Yangtze River dolphin) (class *Mammalia, order *Cetacea) A monotypic family (*Lipotes vexillifer*) of freshwater dolphins that had a robust, grey to white body, rounded *melon, a long, narrow beak often slightly upturned, small eyes, oval blowhole longitudinal on top of the head slightly to the left of centre, low, triangular *dorsal fin, and broad, rounded flippers. The baiji occurred only in the Yangtze River, China; it is now functionally extinct.



<http://www.iucn-csg.org/index.php/baiji/>

- Description of Baiji and account of conservation efforts.

Lipotyphla (cohort *Unguiculata, order *Insectivora) A suborder (or, more correctly, full order) that includes most extant insectivores, grouped into two superfamilies, *Erinaceoidea, the hedgehogs and moon rat, and *Soricoidea, the shrews and moles. Most are small, nocturnal animals showing many features, especially of the skull and teeth, similar to those of early fossil eutherians, for which reason the insectivores are held to be evolutionarily primitive.

Lissamphibia (class *Amphibia) A subclass that comprises all the extant amphibians which are thought to be descended from the *Lepospondyli. See URODELA; ANURA; APODA.

lissencephalic Applied to a brain with a smooth surface. Compare GYRENCEPHALIC.

Lithisida (class *Demospongiae, subclass *Tetractinomorpha) An order of sponges which possess bulky, intertwined *spicules of silica. The order is rather artificial, containing members from several orders with this type of skeleton. They are found mainly in deep water below the *photic zone. They are first recorded from the *Cambrian.

litho- A prefix meaning ‘pertaining to rock or stone’, from the Greek *lithos*, ‘stone’.

Lithobiomorpha See CHILOPODA.

Litopterna (cohort *Ferungulata, superorder *Protoungulata) An extinct order of S. American ungulates that lived from the *Eocene to the *Pleistocene and are considered to be descendants of the *Condylarthra. They were hoofed, and the central metapodials became elongated and the lateral ones reduced to leave three toes and, in *Thoatherium*, one. The *incisors were reduced in some forms, but in most dentition was complete. One line developed remarkable ‘pseudo-horses’ (e.g. *Diadiaphorus* and *Thoatherium*) which strongly

resembled their perissodactyl contemporaries. The other major lineage culminated in *Macrauchenia*, which strongly resembled the N. American camels, apart from the possible presence of a short, tapir-like trunk. From the presence of a nasal opening on the top of the skull, however, other authorities have inferred that *Macrauchenia* followed a life in water, rather than one that involved a trunk.

litter layer The layer of organic material that lies on the surface of the soil.

littoral Applied to the shallow-water regions of aquatic ***ecosystems** in which rooted plants occur and light penetrates to the bed. In the marine littoral zone periodic exposure and submersion by tides is usual; in Britain it is defined as the upper limit of periwinkles (*Littorina*). Compare **EULITTORAL**.

littoral fish 1. (freshwater) Those fish that are found along the shores of a lake from the edge of the water down to the limits of rooted vegetation. **2. (marine)** Those fish that are found in the intertidal zone of the sea-shore, most of the fish moving in and out with the tide.

Littorinimorpha (class ***Gastropoda**, subclass ***Caenogastropoda**) A large order of snails, mainly marine but some freshwater and terrestrial, comprising 22 superfamilies that were formerly included in the ***Mesogastropoda**.

live-bearing fish Fish in which the fertilized eggs are retained initially within the body of the female, but are subsequently released as newly hatched larvae (e.g. some ***Scorpaenidae**) or born as free-swimming ***postlarvae** in which the ***yolk** has been fully utilized and the ***yolk sac** has disappeared (e.g. some sharks, and ***Poeciliidae**).

liver In vertebrates, a large gland, richly supplied with blood, that arises from the intestine. It is concerned with the detoxification of blood; with the storage of sugars, vitamins, and other food substances; with aiding digestion; with the production of ***proteins** and ***antibodies**; and with the removal of wastes.

living fossil A member of a living species of animals that are almost identical to species known from the fossil record (not the recent fossil record); i.e. that have changed very little over a long period. For example, *Latimeria chalumnae* (coelacanth) is close to Upper ***Palaeozoic genera**; *Xiphosura* species (horseshoe crab) are close to middle Palaeozoic genera; and *Tapirus pinchaque* (Andean tapir) is close to a ***Miocene** species. Note, however, that none of these species is identical to any fossil taxon; evolution has been slow, but not absent.

Lobata (phylum ***Ctenophora**, class ***Tentaculata**) An order of ctenophorids which have laterally compressed bodies. The two main ***tentacles** are generally absent in mature forms. Small lateral tentacles are present.

Lobatocerebromorpha A ***phylum** of three species, discovered in 1980 and proposed as a

phylum in 1991 by G. Haszprunar, R. M. Rieger, and P. Schuchert, who suggested it may be related to the **Annelida* and **Sipunculida* (peanut worms); the Lobatocerebromorpha is now classed as an unranked **clade* and a sister **taxon* to Annelida, **Mollusca*, **Nemertea*, and Sipuncula. Lobatocerebromorphs have a ciliated body (see *CILIUM*) with a **cuticle*, **ventral* nerve cords, segmentally arranged protonephridia (see *NEPHRIDIUM*), and a posterior **anus*. The **parenchyma* has very little intercellular matrix, but there is no true **coelom*. The organisms are 1 mm long, worm-like, and **hermaphrodite*, with no vascular system, but with an unexpectedly large brain.

Lobopoda A suggested phylum to contain the **Onychophora* (walking worms), as well as the subphyla **Tardigrada* and **Pentastomida*, removing them from the **Arthropoda*, which is now considered to be monophyletic (see *MONOPHYLY*). Fossil lobopodians occur only in the early **Cambrian*.



<http://www.fossilmuseum.net/fossils/Lobopodia-fossils.htm>

- Description of Lobopodian fossils.

lobopodium A type of **pseudopodium* which is broad with a blunt, rounded tip.

Lobosa A class of **Amoebozoa* that possess broad, rounded, pseudopodia (see *PSEUDOPODIUM*).

Lobotidae (tripletail) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Lobotes*) of marine fish that have a large and heavy body. Characteristically, the rounded **dorsal*, **anal*, and tail fins are of similar size and give the fish the appearance of having a trilobed tail. The best-known species is *Lobotes surinamensis* (1 m), a sluggish fish found in coastal waters of most tropical seas. Probably it is a cosmopolitan species.

loci See *LOCUS*.

lock-and-key theory A theory to explain the mechanism of enzymatic reactions, in which it is proposed that the **enzyme* and **substrate(s)* bind temporarily to form an enzyme–substrate complex. The binding site on the enzyme is known as the ‘active site’ and is structurally complementary to the substrate(s). Thus the enzyme and substrate(s) are said to fit together as do a lock and a key.

locus (*pl.* loci) The specific place on a **chromosome* where a **gene* is located. In **diploids*, loci pair during **meiosis* and unless there have been translocations, inversions, etc., the **homologous* chromosomes contain identical sets of loci in the same linear order. At each locus is one gene; if that gene can take several forms (**alleles*), only one of these will be present at a given locus.

locust (order **Orthoptera*, family **Acrididae*) Name given to several species of acridids which show density-related changes in their morphology and behaviour. At low population densities the insects develop as solitary, cryptically coloured grasshoppers (phase *solitaria*). At higher densities, such as may result from an abundance of food after rain, the insects develop into gregarious, brightly coloured individuals, which swarm and migrate, often causing great destruction to vegetation (phase *gregaria*). Major species include *Locusta migratoria* (migratory locust), *Schistocerca gregaria* (desert locust), and *Nomadacris septemfasciata* (red locust).

Locustellidae (grassbirds) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of fairly small birds, most with a long, pointed tail. They have drab brown or buff plumage, many with dark streaks on the wings. They inhabit scrubland and hunt food by moving through the undergrowth or along the ground. There are 11 genera with 68 species found in Eurasia, Africa, and Australia.

logistic equation (logistic model) A mathematical description of growth rates for a simple population in a confined space with limited resources. The equation summarizes the interaction of **biotic* potential with environmental resources, as seen in populations showing the **S-shaped* growth curve, as: $dN/dt = rN(K-N)/K$ where N is the number of individuals in the population, t is time, r is the biotic potential of the organism concerned, and K is the saturation value or **carrying* capacity for that organism in that environment. The resulting growth rate or logistic curve is a parabola, while the graph for organism numbers over time is sigmoidal. Compare **J-SHAPED GROWTH CURVE**.



<http://mathworld.wolfram.com/LogisticEquation.html>

- Detailed explanation of the logistic equation.

logistic model See **LOGISTIC EQUATION**.

Lokiarchaeota A proposed **phylum* of **Archaea*, identified through the discovery of **Lokiarchaeotum*, that is monophyletic with **Eukarya* and forms a deeply-branching **clade* of the **TACK* superphylum. The Lokiarchaeota **genome* suggests that the Eukarya evolved from the Archaea, thus favouring the **eocyte hypothesis*.

Lokiarchaeotum An organism identified from fragments of **DNA* recovered from seabed sediments found 15 km from Loki's Castle, a structure on the Arctic Mid-Ocean Spreading Ridge and named after Loki, a shape-shifting deity in Norse mythology. See **LOKIARCHAEOTA**.

long call See **FORWARD DISPLAY**.

longevity The persistence of an individual for longer than most members of its **species*, or

of a genus or species over a prolonged period of geological time.

Longisquama insignis One of the first archosaurs (**Archosauria*) that is known to have been able to glide or parachute. Described from Soviet Kyrgyzstan in the 1970s, *Longisquama* is noted for the development of elongate paired scales along its back, the anterior (**nuchal*) ones resembling feathers. It is recorded from sediments of **Triassic age*.

Longworth trap A metal (usually aluminium) trap that is used to collect small mammals without injuring them. It consists of a nest-box, in which appropriate nesting material and food are placed, and a tunnel leading into it. As an animal enters it trips a door which falls shut so it cannot escape and must remain in the nest-box.

loop of Henle Part of a **nephron* that filters solutes. It comprises a descending arm connected to the **medulla* of the **kidney* and a thin and thick ascending arm connected to the **cortex*. Water is filtered out in the descending arm and enters the interstitial fluid in the medulla. Salts are filtered out in the thin ascending arm, which is permeable to solute, especially sodium and chloride ions, but impermeable to water. The solute ions are transported along the thick ascending arm. This produces a region of high salt (urine) concentration in the medulla, and a concentration gradient. The kidney's collecting duct passes through this region. Water flows out of the collecting duct, so water is reabsorbed and urine is concentrated. The loop was discovered by Friedrich **Henle*. See *COUNTER-CURRENT EXCHANGE*.

loph On molar teeth, a ridge connecting cusps.

Lophichthyidae (**Arafura frogfish**, **Boschma's frogfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Lophiiformes*) A monotypic family (*Lophichthys boschmai*) of bottom-dwelling, marine fish, which have a loose skin, first **dorsal* spines modified into an **illicium*, **dorsal fin* with 12 or 13 soft rays, **anal fin* with 9 rays, **prehensile *pectoral fin* with 7 rays. It occurs in the Arafura Sea and around western New Guinea.

Lophiidae (**goosefish**, **angler**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Lophiiformes*) A small family of marine fish that have a huge, wide, flattened head, an enormous mouth whose lower jaw is longer than the upper, and eyes placed almost on top of the head. The fins are short and truncate. The goosefish are bottom-dwelling, and lure prospective prey by means of the movable first dorsal **fin ray*, which is provided with an **illicium*. Found at depths of 100–1000 m, *Lophius piscatorius* (European angler) can reach a length of 1.7 m. Encountered regularly by commercial fishermen, the annual catch is of the order of 30 000 tonnes. *Lophius americanus* (goosefish) of the western Atlantic is slightly smaller. There are 4 genera with 28 species, with worldwide distribution but absent from the eastern Pacific.

Lophiiformes (class **Actinopterygii*, superorder **Paracanthopterygii*) An order of marine, bottom-dwelling fish that have a relatively large head, wide mouth, short, tapering body and tail, and short, rounded fins. The **illicium* is typical. The order includes 18 families:

Antennaeriidae; *Brachionichthyidae; *Caulophrynidae; *Centrophrynidae; *Ceratiidae; *Chaunacidae; *Diceratiidae; *Gigantactinidae; *Himantolophidae; *Linophrynidae; *Lophichthyidae; *Lophiidae; *Melanocetidae; *Neoceratiidae; *Ogcocephalidae; *Oneirodidae; Tetrabrachidae; and *Thaumatichthyidae.

Lophiodontidae (order *Perissodactyla, suborder *Ceratomorpha) A family of ceratomorphs that are known only from *Eocene sediments and were closely related to the tapirs.

lophodont Applied to cheek teeth (*molars), found in some *Mammalia, in which the cusps are fused to form transverse ridges (lophs) that aid the mastication of plant material. *See also* BILOPHODONTY.

Lophophorata Coelomates that have two longitudinal coelomic compartments (see COELOM) separated by a *septum. There are three living lophophorate phyla, *Phoronida, *Brachiopoda, and *Bryozoa, and a number of extinct phyla.

lophophorate Applied to animals, such as *Brachiopoda, that possess *lophophores, used to collect food.

lophophore In invertebrates (e.g. *Brachiopoda and *Bryozoa), the circular or horseshoe-shaped feeding organ composed of ciliated *tentacles surrounding the mouth. Each tentacle is hollow and contains an outgrowth of the *coelom which keeps it rigid. The *cilia drive a current of water through the lophophore, and *plankton is collected in the process.

Lophotidae (crestfish) (class *Actinopterygii, order *Lampriformes) A small family of open-ocean fish that have an elongate, greatly compressed body, with the very long *dorsal fin commencing above the upper jaw and extending all the way to the tail. The *pelvic fins are minute. They have an ink sac containing a dark pigment which can be released through the *cloaca when required. *Lophotus capellei* (crestfish) of the eastern Pacific may reach a length of 80 cm. There are 2 genera with 4 species, distributed worldwide.

lophotrichous Having multiple flagella (see FLAGELLUM) arising from the same location so they can act together to propel the cell.

Lophotrochozoa (*clade *Bilateria) A superphylum of *Bilateria that comprises the *Lophophorata and *Trochozoa.

lordosis 1. In some mammals (*Mammalia), including cats (*Felidae) and mice (*Muridae), a sexual response in which the female bends her back downwards, which raises her pelvis to allow intercourse. 2. In humans, curvature of the spine.

Lorenz, Konrad (1903–89) An Austrian zoologist who was joint winner (with Karl *von Frisch and Nikolaas *Tinbergen) of the 1973 Nobel Prize for Physiology or Medicine for their studies of animal behaviour. Lorenz worked for some years at a centre for behavioural

physiology built for him by the Max Planck Institute at Seewiesen, Germany, and it was there he conducted the studies of **imprinting*, especially with geese, for which he became widely known.



http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/medicine/laureates/1973/lorenz-facts.html

- Biography of Konrad Lorenz.

lorica A loose-fitting, shell-like covering which encloses the cells of some **Protozoa*.

Loricariidae (**armoured catfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A very large family of herbivorous, freshwater catfish that have the head and part of the body enclosed in bony plates; the posterior part of the body is very slender. The ventrally located mouth is modified into a sucking apparatus which is used by the fish to fasten on to rocks in fast-flowing mountain streams. There are 120 genera with 955 species, occurring in Central and S. America.

Loricata See **POLYPLACOPHORA**.

Loricifera A class, first described in 1983 by R. M. Kristensen (1948–), of animals only 0.25 mm long that live in marine gravel. The body bears a **cuticle* of four plates (one **dorsal*, one **ventral*, two lateral) and has **recurved* spines on the anterior end. The **anus* is terminal. Sexes are separate; larvae resemble small adults. The phylum appears to be related to the **Priapulida* (priapus worms) and **Kinorhyncha*.

Loridae See **LORISIDAE**.

Lorisidae (**formerly Loridae, lorises, pottos, angwantibos**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Primates*) A family of primates related to Malagasy lemurs (**Lemuriformes*), compared with which they have on average shorter muzzles, higher brain cases, and eyes that are directed more forward. They are sometimes included in a separate infra-order, **Loriformes* (formerly Lorisiformes). In the African potto (*Perodictus potto*) and two species of angwantibo (*Arctocebus*) the index fingers are reduced in size, so providing a wider grip between the thumb and other digits. The lorises of Asia (eight species of slender lorises (*Loris*) and seven extant species of slow lorises (*Nycticebus*)) are slow-moving, arboreal, and nocturnal; they feed largely on invertebrates that are unpalatable to other predators, detecting them by smell. The Loridae are distributed throughout the Old World tropics, apart from Madagascar, as far east as Indonesia. There are 4 genera with 15 species.

Lorisiformes (order **Primates*, suborder **Strepsirrhini*) The infraordinal name sometimes given to a group comprising the single family Lorisidae, to contrast them with the Malagasy lemurs (**Lemuriformes*).

lotic Applied to habitats formed in running water (i.e. rivers and streams).

Lotidae (**hake, burbot, ling, rockling**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gadiformes*) A family of marine fish, except for *Lota lota* (burbot), which inhabits rivers and lakes. They have a chin **barbel*, rounded **caudal fin*, 1–3 **dorsal fins*, and 1 **anal fin*. There are 6 genera with 22 species found in the Arctic, Atlantic, and Pacific Oceans. They are important commercially and as game fish.

Lotka–Volterra equations Mathematical models of competition between resource-limited species living in the same space with the same environmental requirements. They have been modified subsequently to simulate simple predator–prey interactions. The competition model predicts that coexistence of such species populations is impossible; one is always eliminated, according to the **competitive-exclusion* principle. The predation model predicts cyclic fluctuations of predator and prey populations. Reduction of predator numbers allows prey to recuperate, which in turn stimulates the population growth of the predator. Increasing predator numbers depress the prey population, leading eventually to a reduction in the predator population.



<http://mathworld.wolfram.com/Lotka-VolterraEquations.html>

- Explanation of the Lotka–Volterra equations.

Loxocemidae (**Mexican burrowing python, neotropical sunbeam snake**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A monotypic family (*Loxocemus bicolor*), comprising a snake up to 1.5 m long but most smaller, with a cylindrical, muscular body, brown, sometimes with a cream or white belly and some with white blotches, the body covered with small, smooth scales, vertical pupils, and small mouth. It occurs in tropical forests and on beaches in Central America.

Lucanidae (**stag beetles**) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of large, shiny, brown or black beetles, 10–66 mm long, in which the **mandibles* of males are often developed into ‘antlers’, which are probably used in fighting between males. The antennae are elbowed, with clubs of flattened, expanded segments. There is a wide size range within species, females generally being smaller. The larvae are curved, and fleshy. Their antennae are well developed, their legs slender. They live in rotting wood, taking 3–6 years to develop. They **stridulate* by rubbing the last two pairs of legs together. Adults feed on sap and liquids. There are 109 genera with about 1500 species, found worldwide.

Lucernarida See *STAUROMEDUSIDA*.

luciferase In the **bioluminescence* reactions of animals such as the firefly, the enzyme that catalyses the oxidation of the substrate luciferin, with the consequent release of visible light.

luciferin See LUCIFERASE.

Luciocephalidae See OSPHRONEMIDAE.

lumbar vertebra See VERTEBRA.

lumen A cavity inside a cell or bodily structure.

lunate Half-moon shaped.

lung 1. In terrestrial **Mollusca*, a highly vascular part of the **mantle* involved in respiration. 2. In air-breathing vertebrates, the respiratory organ. It is probably derived from an **accessory respiratory organ* of aquatic vertebrates inhabiting oxygen-depleted fresh water: this developed into the **swim bladder* of many fish. The lung is present embryonically as a diverticulum of the gut. It contains many **alveoli* across whose walls oxygen and carbon dioxide diffuse.

lungbook See BOOK LUNG.

lung slits In spiders, openings that allow gases access to the **book lungs*. The slits expand and contract in response to changing concentrations of oxygen and carbon dioxide in the blood.

lunule 1. In many sand-dollars (**Echinoidea*), a perforation in the **test*. 2. In **Bivalvia*, a depressed area along the hinge line, anterior to the **umbo*.

Luolishaniidae A group of filter feeders belonging to the **Lobopodia* that lived during the Early and Middle **Cambrian*. They were close to the protoarthropods, some with **compound eyes* and **antennae* resembling those of arthropods, others more worm-like.



<http://palaeos.com/metazoa/ecdysozoa/panarthropoda/luolishaniidae.html>

- Lobopodia: Luolishaniidae, description and relationships.

luteinizing hormone (LH) A **gonadotropic* protein hormone, secreted by the adenohypophysis (anterior **pituitary*), that stimulates in the male the production of **testosterone* and in the female the final ripening and rupture of the ovarian follicles. See also CORPUS LUTEUM.

Lutjanidae (snappers) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A very large family of mainly marine, occasionally estuarine, fish that have rather deep bodies, a continuous, slightly notched **dorsal fin*, and a slightly forked tail fin. The jaws bear large 'canine' teeth. Snappers are important food fish and popular with fishermen, but may sometimes carry

***ciguatera poison.** *Lutjanus argentimaculatus* (mangrove jack), 91 cm, sometimes enters estuaries along the coast of northern Australia. About 230 species are distributed throughout the tropical seas. There are 17 genera with 113 species.

Luvaridae (louver) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monotypic family (*Luvarus imperialis*), living in the open seas, of large fish (up to 2 m) that have a robust, deep body, blunt head, small mouth, long ***dorsal** and ***anal fins**, and a narrow tail with a lunate tail fin. The ***anus** is located between the minute ***pelvic fins**, a rather unusual position in fish. The louvar has worldwide distribution in tropical and subtropical seas.

lyase An ***enzyme** that catalyses non-hydrolytic reactions in which groups are either removed or added to a ***substrate**, thereby creating or eliminating a double bond, especially between carbon atoms (C=C) or between carbon and oxygen (C=O).

Lybiidae (African barbets, tinkerbirds) (class ***Aves**, order ***Piciformes**) A family of plump birds, barbets 20–25 cm long, tinkerbirds smaller, which have a large head and heavy bill fringed with bristles. They are mainly solitary and feed on insects and fruit. There are 7 genera with 42 species found throughout sub-Saharan Africa.

Lycaenidae (blues, gossamer-winged butterflies, hairstreaks, harvesters, coppers) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Lepidoptera**) A very large family of small to medium-sized butterflies. Coloration is often brilliant metallic, and sexual ***dimorphism** is widespread. ‘Tails’ are often present on the hind wings. The fore legs of males are slightly reduced. The larvae are frequently associated with ants, and some species prey on aphids and scale insects. Distribution is widespread but mainly tropical and subtropical. There are more than 6000 species.

Lycidae (net-winged beetles) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of brightly coloured, distasteful beetles, 5–20 mm long, which are often mimicked by harmless insects. The ***elytra** have pronounced longitudinal ridges. The ***pronotum** is expanded and ridged, covering most of the head. The antennae are long and thick, often serrate or pectinate, and placed close together on the head. The eyes are protuberant. Some are sexually ***dimorphic**, with larviform females. Larvae are usually found in dead trees. Their antennae are much reduced. Both adults and larvae are predatory. There are 160 genera with about 4600 species, mostly tropical.

Lycosidae (hunting spiders, wolf spiders) (class ***Arachnida**, order ***Araneae**) Family of medium to large spiders that run over the ground hunting for their prey. Some genera are burrowing (up to 1 m deep) and others make funnel-shaped webs. Females carry their egg cocoons, which can be quite large, attached to their circularly arranged ***spinnerets**. There are 124 genera with about 2340 species, found worldwide.

Lyctidae (powder-post beetles) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of small, elongate, parallel-sided beetles, distinguished from other wood-borers by having a smaller

pronotum, which leaves the head visible. The antennae have two-jointed clubs. Larvae are white, fleshy, and C-shaped, with the head largely covered by the [*prothorax](#). They attack the heartwood of deciduous trees, but never conifers, reducing wood to a powdery dust. There are 4 genera with 70 species.

Lydekker's line A line that defines the easternmost extension of oriental animals into the zone of mixing between the [*Oriental](#) and [*Australian](#) [*faunal regions](#). The corresponding western limit of the zone is known as [*Wallace's line](#), and marks the maximum extent of marsupials ([*Marsupialia](#)) in that direction. It is named after the British naturalist Richard Lydekker (1849–1915).

Lygaeidae (milkweed bugs) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Hemiptera](#)) Family of bugs, many of which feed on ripe seeds, whereas others (e.g. the N. American chinch bug) destroy the shoots of grasses. Some are predators. Most species live on the surface of the ground and many are flightless. There are more than 110 genera with about 1000 species, distributed worldwide.

Lymantriinae (tussock moths) (order [*Lepidoptera](#), family [*Erebidae](#)) Subfamily of generally medium-sized moths, formerly classed as a family (Lymantriidae). The proboscis is usually absent, and the antennae are [*bipectinate](#) in males and usually so in females. Sometimes females are wingless. The larvae are hairy, often brightly coloured, and hairs are frequently woven into the cocoon. *Lymantria dispar* (gypsy moth) was supposed to be extinct in Britain from about 1850, but several individuals have been identified since the late 1960s. There are about 2000 species. The subfamily has a wide distribution.

Lymnodynastidae See [MYOBATRACHIDAE](#).

lymph A colourless fluid, similar to [*blood plasma](#), that consists mainly of salts and [*proteins](#) in water and suspended fats (whose presence and amount varies according to food intake). It drains from spaces between cells into a network of vessels (the lymphatic system) that convey it to the bloodstream which it enters close to the heart. Lymph nodes, occurring at intervals in the lymphatic system (in humans especially in the neck, armpits, and groin), filter out bacteria and particles of foreign matter and produce lymphocytes (see [LEUCOCYTE](#)).

lymphadenitis Inflammation of a lymph node due to e.g. bacterial infection.

lymphatic system See [LYMPH](#).

lymph node See [LYMPH](#).

lymphocyte See [LEUCOCYTE](#).

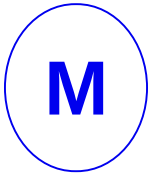
Lysenko, Trofim Denisovich (1898–1976) A fanatic anti-geneticist, who attained extraordinary power in the USSR under Stalin, and retained it under Khrushchev. He sought

successfully the suppression of research in genetics and was responsible for the imprisonment and execution of a number of noted Soviet geneticists. The failure of his own attempts, based on a kind of **Lamarckism*, to increase grain production led to his own downfall and contributed to that of Khrushchev.

lysine An aliphatic, basic, polar **amino* acid that is generally abundant in animal proteins, but is of limited occurrence in those of plants.

lysosome A membrane-bound **vesicle*, commonly 0.1–0.5µm in diameter, in a cell that contains numerous acid hydrolases capable of digesting a wide variety of extra- and intracellular materials. The membranes of lysosomes apparently originate from the **Golgi body* and the hydrolases are synthesized in the rough **endoplasmic* reticulum. The functions of lysosomes are: (a) the digestion of material taken in by **endocytosis*, usually by fusing with the material and discharging their contents into a **vacuole*; (b) the destruction of redundant **organelles* (see *AUTOPHAGY*); (c) the storage of indigestible residues (see *RESIDUAL BODY*); (d) the destruction of cellular materials during **autolysis*; and (e) the release of **enzymes* outside the cell (e.g. during the resculpturing of bone).

lysozyme A bacteriolytic **enzyme* that is found in a number of biological fluids, including tears, saliva, and egg white. It facilitates the **hydrolysis* of structural polysaccharides in the cell walls of bacteria.



Machaerirhynchidae (boatbills) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Machaerirhynchus*) of passerine birds, which have a flattened and broadened (boat-like) bill and distinct yellow plumage. There are 2 species found in New Guinea and northern Queensland, Australia.

Machilidae (bristletails) (class **Insecta*, order **Archaeognatha*) One of the two present-day archaeognathan families, whose member species are active jumpers, usually found under bark and stones, or among rocks along the sea-shore, principally in the northern hemisphere. There are about 250 species, found worldwide.

Machiloidea (subclass **Apterygota*, order **Archaeognatha*) Superfamily whose members are divided into two groups, one in the northern hemisphere and one in the southern.

macro- A prefix meaning 'large' or 'long', from the Greek *makros*, 'large' or 'long'.

macroconsumer See CONSUMER.

Macrodayida (phylum **Aschelminthes*, class **Gastrotricha*) An order of microscopic, hermaphroditic worms with adhesive tubes on the body found in marine and brackish water.

macroevolution Evolution above the **species* level (i.e. the development of new species, genera, families, orders, etc.). There is no agreement as to whether macroevolution results from the accumulation of small changes due to **microevolution*, or whether macroevolution is uncoupled from microevolution.

macrofauna The larger animals; the term is sometimes used to include larger insects and earthworms in this category, but otherwise these form part of the **mesofauna*. Compare MEIOFAUNA; MESOFAUNA; MICROFAUNA.

macrolecithal Applied to an egg that has a large yolk, typical of **Myxinidae*, **Elasmobranchii*, **Teleostei*, **Chelonia*, **Sauria*, **Serpentes*, **Crocodilia*, **Aves*, and **Monotremata*. Compare MESOLECITHAL; OLIGOLECITHAL. See also ISOLECITHAL; TELOLECITHAL.

macromere See BLASTOMERE.

macromolecule A molecule that has a high molecular weight, often a polymer.

macromutation A **mutation* that has very large phenotypic (see **PHENOTYPE**) effects (e.g. a mutation affecting early **ontogeny*). Macromutations have been proposed as the leading mechanism of evolution, as in the '**hopeful monster*' hypothesis.

macrophage A large, phagocytic (see **PHAGOCYTE**; **PHAGOCYTOSIS**), white blood cell, which occurs in large numbers at sites of infection where it is instrumental in removing foreign cells and cell debris. Macrophages are derived from monocytes (see **LEUCOCYTE**) and adopt different shapes according to their location.

macrophagy Feeding on items that are large compared with the size of the organism consuming them. *Compare* **MICROPHAGY**

Macropharyngea See **NUDA**.

Macropodidae (**kangaroos, wallabies**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Diprotodontia*) A family of herbivores in which the lower **incisors* are directed forward and can be moved against one another like shears, the **molars* are modified for intensive grinding, and the stomach has a sacculated, non-glandular, rumen-like chamber containing **symbionts*. The **ilia* and thigh muscles are modified for bipedal motion and the fourth metatarsal is elongated. Kangaroos and wallabies are mainly terrestrial, but in the semi-arboreal tree kangaroos the fore limbs are almost as long as the hind limbs. There are 11 genera with about 54 species, all native to Australia and New Guinea.

Macropodoidea (class **Mammalia*, order **Diprotodontia*) A superfamily of hopping marsupials that includes the families **Macropodidae* and **Potoroidae*.

Macrorhamphosidae A former family of fish now ranked as a subfamily (Macrorhamphosinae) of the **Centriscidae*.

Macroscelidea (class **Mammalia*) An order that contains 1 family: **Macroscelididae* (elephant shrews).

Macroscelididae (**elephant shrews**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Macroscelidea*) A suborder of omnivorous mammals (now generally classed as a separate order) in which the hind limbs are elongated, enabling the animals to jump well, and the snout is elongated. The **molars* are large and squared, like those of ungulates. Macroscelids are known from the early **Oligocene* and are believed to be an evolutionary offshoot from a primitive insectivore stock, confined to Africa and with no close living relatives. There are 4 genera with 13 species, found in N. Africa and south of the Sahara.

Macrospenidae (**African warblers, crombecs, longbills**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small and medium-sized passerine birds that vary greatly in size

and appearance. They feed on insects, some species in forest canopy and in bushes, others on the ground. There are 6 genera with 18 species found in sub-Saharan Africa.

Macrotermitinae See **TERMITIDAE**.

Macrouridae (**grenadier**, **rattails**, **whiptail**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Gadiformes**) A large family of marine mid-water fish that have very long ***dorsal** and ***anal fins** tapering down to the pointed tip of the tail, the tail fin being absent. The blunt head has large eyes and often shows a chin ***barbel**. The small ***pelvic fins** are usually located under or in front of the ***pectorals**; all fins are spineless. Most grenadiers live near the sea-bottom at depths of 200–1200 m. There are 36 genera with 406 species, distributed worldwide.

macula In the ***retina** of many vertebrates that lack a ***fovea**, an area of relatively acute sensitivity to light stimulation and so of relatively acute vision. In the human retina the macula lutea is a similarly sensitive area, containing a yellow pigment, that surrounds the fovea.

Madagascan faunal subregion The strongly ***endemic** and insular fauna of Madagascar, that includes five orders found nowhere else. For example, four of the five families of lemurs survive only in Madagascar; and this is the only part of the African continent from which the more advanced apes and monkeys are entirely absent.

Madreporaria (**Scleractinia**; **stony corals**) (class ***Anthozoa**, subclass ***Zoantharia**) An order of colonial (or, more rarely, solitary) corals, which always possess an external ectodermal, calcareous skeleton consisting essentially of radial ***septa**. Septa develop following the pattern of ***mesenteries** in cycles of 6, 12, 24, 48, etc. The order first appeared in the Middle ***Triassic**.

madreporite In ***Echinodermata**, a sieve-like (it may be perforated by up to 250 pores), button-shaped process on the ***aboral** surface of the body; through its opening the water-vascular system is connected to the water outside.

magnorder In ***taxonomy**, a rank between class and superorder.

Mahlanobis' D^2 A measure of generalized distance between samples based on the means, variances, and covariances of various properties of replicate samples in multivariate analysis. The larger D^2 , the greater is the difference between the samples (or the properties measured).

maintenance evolution See **STABILIZING SELECTION**.

Majidae (**spider crabs**) (class ***Malacostraca**, order ***Decapoda**) Family comprising slow moving, marine crabs, whose carapace is longer than it is wide. The ***chelipeds** are usually not much longer than the other ***pereopods**, and the body and appendages are equipped with hooked ***setae** for the attachment of camouflage derived from pieces of seaweed, sponges,

hydrozoans, bryozoans, and ascidian colonies. Some species lie among the spines of sea urchins and the tentacles of anthozoans, from which they derive a degree of protection. There are 20 genera with about 100 species.

major gene A **gene* that has pronounced phenotypic effects, in contrast to a modifier gene, which modifies the phenotypic expression of another gene.

major histocompatibility complex (MHC) A large multigene family that codes for histocompatibility **antigens*. Present on the surface of nucleated cells, histocompatibility antigens bind to and present foreign antigens to **T cells* which in turn may destroy infected cells or invading bodies, and use the histocompatibility antigens to recognize cells as self or foreign. The MHC tends to be highly **polymorphic* even within a single population, allowing a high level of discrimination between foreign and self, consequently organs transplanted from one member of a population to another are likely to be rejected by the new host unless the two members are very closely related. In different species different symbols are assigned to the MHC, e.g. in humans HLA is used, standing for human leucocyte antigen complex.

mal- Prefix meaning 'bad' or 'badly' from the French *mal*, badly.

Malacanthidae (tilefish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish, known formerly as Branchiostegidae, found mainly in tropical and temperate waters. The rather elongate body possesses long **dorsal* and **anal fins* and a truncate tail fin, the **pelvic fins* being located under the **pectorals*. Although many species are less than 40 cm long, *Caulolatilus princeps* (ocean whitefish) of the eastern Pacific reaches a length of more than one metre. There are 5 genera with 45 species.

Malacobdellidae (Bdellonemertini) (phylum **Nemertea*, class **Enopla*) A monogeneric family (*Malacobdella*) of commensal (see [COMMENSALISM](#)) nemerteans that live in the **mantle* cavities of molluscs.

Malaconotidae (bushshrikes) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small to medium-sized, mainly insectivorous, passerine birds which have short, rounded wings, strong legs, strong feet, and black, grey, and brown plumage with some green and yellow. They typically inhabit forest edges and patches of scrub on savannah grasslands. There are 9 genera with 50 species found in sub-Saharan Africa.

Malacopterygii A name now little used, describing the group (superorder) comprising the 'lower' bony fish (**Osteichthyes*), characterized by the possession of only soft-rayed fins (no spines), often single **dorsal* and **adipose fins*, both dorsal and **pelvic fins* located roughly midway along the back and belly profile, and the **pectorals* set low on the body. The 'higher' bony fish are usually grouped as the **Acanthopterygii*.

Malacostega (order **Cheilostomata*, suborder **Anasca*) A division of bryozoans in which

the individuals of the colony possess uncalcified (membranous) body walls anterior to the aperture. The division occurs from the ***Cretaceous** to the present.

Malacosteidae A former family of deep-water fish, now ranked as a subfamily (Malacosteinae) of the ***Stomiidae**.

Malacostraca (phylum ***Arthropoda**, subphylum ***Crustacea**) Class which contains nearly 75% of known crustaceans, including the larger forms, e.g. shrimps, crabs, and lobsters. The typical malacostracan trunk comprises 14 segments and a ***telson**. The thorax is composed of eight segments, and the remaining six form the abdomen. The first antennae are often ***biramous**, and all the body segments bear appendages. The cutting edge of the ***mandibles** comprises a grinding molar process and a cutting incisor; the mandible usually bears a ***palp**. The carapace is lost in some orders and in most malacostracans one or more of the anterior thoracic limbs is upturned and modified into a ***maxilliped**. Primitively, the biramous thoracic limbs are all similar, with the endopodite better developed than the exopodite, and are used for crawling or grasping. The anterior abdominal limbs are ***pleopods**, and there are usually five pairs. They may be modified for crawling, for creating feeding and respiratory currents, or in the females for egg-carrying. In the males, the first two pairs are usually adapted for use as ***intromittent organs**. The terminal tail fin, used in swimming, comprises the dorsal ***telson** and a pair of ventral ***uropods**. In the female, the genital openings (gonopores) are on the sixth thoracic segment, while those of the male are on the eighth. The ***nauplius** stage is passed within the egg. There are 16 orders and more than 25 000 species.

Malapteruridae (electric catfish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) A family of freshwater fish that have a massive, stubby body with an ***adipose** but no ***dorsal fin**. Both adipose and ***anal fins** are located close to the rounded tail fin. The eyes and spineless ***pectoral** and ***pelvic fins** are small. A large electric catfish can deliver shocks strong enough to stun or kill prey fish. Its electric organs are located under the skin along the whole length of the body. There are 2 genera with 21 species found in the Nile and tropical Africa.

malar bone See **JUGAL BONE**.

malic acid A dicarboxylic acid formed during the ***citric-acid cycle** by the reversible hydration of ***fumaric acid**.

malleolus 1. A small prominence on the ***distal** end of the ***tibia** and of the ***fibula**; in humans they form the 'knobs' of the ankle. 2. See **RACQUET ORGAN**.

malleus In ***Mammalia**, the outer ossicle of the ***middle ear**, which is derived from the ***articular bone** of ancestral vertebrates.

Mallophaga (chewing lice, biting lice) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Psocodea**) Group of lice, comprising the suborders ***Ischnocera**, ***Amblycera**, and ***Rhyncophthirina**, all of which possess functional ***mandibles**. The common name 'chewing lice' applied to this group is

preferred to 'biting lice' because members of the fourth suborder of lice, the **Anoplura*, also bite. The use of the Mallophaga as a taxonomic group is to be discouraged because the **Rhyncophthirina* are more closely related to the **Anoplura* than they are to the **Ischnocera* and the **Amblycera*, and the Ischnocera are more closely related to the Rhyncophthirina and Anoplura than they are to the Amblycera.

Malpighi, Marcello (1628–94) An Italian physiologist who is credited with having been the first person to study the structure of plants and animals by means of a microscope. He was the first person to observe directly the blood coursing through vessels on the surface of the lung, and he described the structure of secreting glands (see **MALPIGHIAN TUBULES**). He also attempted to study the fine structure of the brain.

Malpighian layer In the skin of mammals, the lowest layer of the **epidermis* and the site of active cell division, some of the cells migrating outwards, becoming keratinized (see **KERATIN**) and joining the outermost layer of the epidermis. The Malpighian layer also contains most of the skin's **melanin*. It was discovered by Marcello **Malpighi*.

Malpighian tubules The excretory organs of insects. They are long and narrow, made up of transporting epithelial cells, which join the gut at the junction of the mid- and hind gut. When stimulated hormonally they produce copious amounts of isotonic urine. Their numbers vary greatly from species to species.

maltose A disaccharide composed of two alpha-glucose units linked by an μ -1,4 glycosidic bond.

Maluridae (Australian wren) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small, long-tailed birds; *Malurus* (fairy wrens) have bright blue males, other genera are mainly brown. *Stipiturus* (emu wrens) have only six tail feathers. They are found in grass and scrub, feed on insects, and build a domed nest in grass. There are 6 genera, with 30 species, found in Australia and New Guinea. See also **EPHTHIANURIDAE**.

Mammalia (phylum **Chordata*, superclass **Gnathostomata*) A class of **homoiothermic* animals in which the head is supported by a flexible neck, typically with seven vertebrae, articulating through two **occipital condyles*, the side wall of the skull is formed by the **alisphenoid* bone, the lower jaw is formed from the **dentary bone* and articulates with the **squamosal*, the **quadrate* and **articular bones* form auditory ossicles, and the **angular bone* forms the **tympanic bone*. Typically teeth are present and are **thecodont*, **heterodont*, and **diphyodont*; the mouth cavity is separated by a hard palate from the nasal cavity. **Epiphyses* are present on many of the bones. The thorax and abdomen are separated by a **diaphragm*, the heart is four-chambered, the right **aortic arch* is absent, except in **Monotremata* the egg is small and develops in the uterus, and the young are fed milk secreted by mammae (which give the class its name). The skin has at least a few hairs. Many mammalian features were present in therapsids (mammal-like reptiles) during the **Triassic*.

Mammals are believed to have first appeared toward the end of the Triassic and to have diversified rapidly from the end of the **Mesozoic*, 100 Ma later, following the mass extinction which marks the **Mesozoic–Tertiary* boundary 65 Ma ago.

mammal regions A biogeographic scheme that has been proposed by Charles H. Smith on the basis of statistical analyses. Four regions are recognized: **Holarctica* (the only region consistent with traditional faunal regions); **Afro-Tethyan*; **Island*; and **Latin American*.

mammary gland In female mammals, a gland on the ventral surface which produces milk. It is probably derived from modified sweat glands. It gives the **Mammalia* its name.

***Mammuthus* (mammoth)** A genus of **Pleistocene* elephants that were adapted to steppe and tundra habitats. The tusks were elongated and strongly curved, and the skull was shorter and higher than that of other elephants. The woolly mammoth was adapted to Arctic environments. The largest mammoth, indeed the largest proboscidean of all time, was *Mammuthus armeniacus* of Eurasia, which stood about 4.5 m at the shoulder.

***Mammutidae* (*Mastodontidae*)** (order **Proboscidea*, suborder **Mammutoidea*) An extinct, monospecific family (*Mammut* or *Mastodon*) of mastodons, comprising elephant-like animals that diverged from the evolutionary line leading to the modern elephants. The genus was long-lived, extending from the lower **Miocene* to the **Holocene*, and it survived in Africa and the **Holarctic region* at least until the end of the **Pleistocene*. Mastodons were shorter and heavier in build than elephants. *Mammut* (or *Mastodon*) species had short, high skulls, longer jaws than elephants, and usually tusks in both upper and lower jaws, the upper tusks often being large and curving outward and upward. There were never more than two teeth in use at a time, never more than a vestige of the lower **incisors*, and the **molars* were low-crowned, simple, and lacked cement. It is believed that the evolution of the mastodons paralleled that of the **Gomphotheriidae*.

Mammutoidea (superorder **Paenungulata*, order **Proboscidea*) A suborder that includes the families **Mammutidae* (*Mastodontidae*) and **Stegodontidae*, the mastodons.

mandible **1.** In vertebrates, the lower jaw. **2.** In birds, specifically the lower jaw and bill but the term is also used to denote the two parts of the bill of a bird, as upper and lower mandibles. **3.** In **Arthropoda*, one of the pair of mouth-parts most commonly used for seizing and cutting food.

Mandibulata (phylum **Arthropoda*) Arthropods that possess antennae. These were formerly classed as a subphylum, named for the fact that the first appendages behind the mouth are **mandibles*, and included the insects, crustaceans, millipedes, and centipedes. The grouping is now held to be artificial.

***Manidae* (pangolins, scaly anteaters)** (class **Mammalia*, order **Pholidota*) A monogeneric family (*Manis*) of animals which are similar superficially to the New World ant-eaters, to

which they may be related distantly. Pangolins (or scaly ant-eaters) are nocturnal, insectivorous, terrestrial, or arboreal mammals up to 1.5 m long, lacking teeth, with elongated snouts, and tongues that are long, thin, and sticky. There are long claws on all five digits of each limb. The tail is long and **prehensile* in arboreal species. The dorsal surface of the body is covered with overlapping epidermal scales, and a manid will roll itself into a ball when threatened. The eyes and ears are small, the stomach simple. The brain is very small, the hemispheres folded. There are 8 species, distributed throughout the Old World tropics except for Madagascar and Australia.

mannan A polysaccharide, composed mostly of glycosidically linked **mannose units*, that act as storage polymers in some species and perform a structural role in others. A great range of linkage has been reported and some mannans also contain other sugars.

mannose An aldohexose monosaccharide, which occurs in a wide variety of organisms including vegetable gums, fungi, bacterial capsular layers, and some immunoglobulins in animals.

manometer An instrument that is used to measure differences in pressure, usually by comparing the heights of two liquid columns. The simplest version comprises a U-shaped tube containing a liquid. One end of the tube is open and the other is connected to the container holding the pressure that is to be measured. The pressure is registered as the difference in the level of liquid on the two sides of the tube. *See also* **RESPIROMETER**.

Mantellidae (Malagasy poison frogs) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A highly diverse family of frogs, 3–10 cm long, that is divided into 3 subfamilies: Mantellinae or terrestrial or semi-aquatic frogs; Laliostominae of terrestrial, often large frogs; and Boophinae of **arboreal* frogs. They lay eggs on land or in vegetation, from where tadpoles either fall or are washed into water. *Mantella* species have **aposematic coloration* and secrete toxic **alkaloids* onto their skin. There are 12 genera with 224 species found only in Madagascar.

Mantidae (praying mantises) (class **Insecta*, order **Mantodea*) Family of medium to large, cryptically coloured, predatory insects (e.g. *Mantis religiosa*, the praying mantis), which is by far the larger of the two families of praying mantises. There are 84 genera with 1800 or so described species, found in all the warmer parts of the world.

Mantispidae (mantid flies) (class **Insecta*, order **Neuroptera*) Family of insects whose common name refers to their mantid-like appearance. The **prothorax* is elongate, with raptorial fore legs arising from its anterior end. The predacious adults have large, transparent wings, up to 35 mm in span. The larvae are parasites on the egg sacs of wolf spiders, and one subfamily is parasitic in the nests of vespoid wasps. Mantispids are widely distributed, but are commoner in southern regions. There are 44 genera with about 400 species.

mantle 1. (pallium) In **Mollusca* and some **Brachiopoda* (in which it is known as the mantle lobe), a fold of skin on the dorsal surface that encloses a space (the mantle cavity)

containing the gills. The mantle is responsible for the secretion of the shell. 2. In **Cirripedia*, the name often given to the **carapace*.

mantle cavity See MANTLE.

mantle lobe See BRACHIOPODA; MANTLE.

Mantodea (mantids, praying mantises) (class **Insecta*, subclass **Pterygota*) Order of medium to large, terrestrial insects which are predacious, having large, raptorial fore legs used for seizing their insect prey. The **prothorax* is usually narrow and elongate, and the head is typically triangular and freely movable on a slender neck. The mantids are **exopterygote* but the wing buds do not reverse their orientation in later **instars*. The fore wings are narrow, and may be hardened as **tegmina*. The females of many species have reduced wings. Eggs are laid in an **ootheca*. There are 21 families comprising about 430 genera with more than 2400 species of mantids, found in the warmer regions of the world.

Mantophasmatidae (gladiators, rock crawlers) (class **Insecta*, order **Notoptera*) A family of wingless, carnivorous insects found in southern Africa. There are 15 genera with 21 species.

manubrium 1. In coelenterates, a projection around the mouth. 2. In **Collembola*, the single, basal portion of the **furcula*, which bears a pair of structures called dens.

manus The hand (the Latin for 'hand'). The term includes **homologous* structures in other members of the **Tetrapoda*.

Margaritiferidae See GLOCHIDIUM.

marginal value theorem A mathematical rule, proposed by E. L. Charnov (1947–) in 1976, according to which the optimum time a **foraging* animal remains in a patch is defined in terms of the rate at which the forager is extracting energy at the time it leaves (the marginal value of the patch). The optimum foraging strategy is to abandon each patch when the rate of energy extraction from it falls to a certain level, this level being the same for all patches. The theorem predicts that foragers will remain a shorter time in patches with little food than in patches with more food, patches will be abandoned more quickly when they are close together than when they are scattered, and patches will be abandoned more quickly in an area of abundance than in a poorer area.



<http://www.animalbehavioronline.com/marginal.html>

- Detailed explanation of the marginal value theorem.

marker A piece of genetic material that bears or produces a distinctive feature. It is usually a

mutant ***allele** and can be dominant or recessive.

marker-assisted selection In ***genetic** engineering, the introduction of a ***marker** that confers antibiotic resistance into bacterial cells along with other ***DNA**. Offspring containing both antibiotic resistance and the new DNA will survive exposure to the antibiotic, while other offspring will be killed.

mark–recapture technique A technique for estimating the population density of more elusive or mobile animals. A sample of the population is captured, marked, and released. Assuming that these marked individuals become randomly distributed through the wild population, and that subsequent trapping is random, any new sample should contain a representative proportion of marked to unmarked individuals. From this, the size of the population may be estimated, most simply by multiplying the number in the first sample by the number in the second sample, and dividing the product by the number of marked individuals in the recaptured sample. This calculation is appropriate only when the population is fairly static or where changes (due to migration, natality, or mortality) are known. It may also be distorted if marked individuals become more vulnerable to predators and if particular individuals become ‘trap-addicted’ or ‘trap-shy’. When a population is fluctuating rapidly, as is common in insect populations, more sophisticated indices, which allow for the probabilities of change, are preferable.

marsh A more or less permanently wet area of mineral soil (as opposed to a peaty area), typically found around the edges of a lake or on an undrained river flood-plain. Colloquially, ‘marsh’ is often used interchangeably with ‘swamp’ and ‘bog’.

Marsipobranchii Alternative name for ***Cyclostomata** (Agnatha).

Marsupialia See **METATHERIA**.

marsupial pouch See **MARSUPIUM**.

marsupium A pouch (from the Greek *marsupion*, ‘pouch’) on the surface of the body of an adult animal in which its young are held securely. Marsupia occur in some invertebrates (e.g. some ***Isopoda**), some ***Anura**, but most notably in the ***Marsupialia**, which derive their name from the possession of marsupia, although not all species have them. In those female marsupials that do, and also in echidnas (see **TACHYGLOSSIDAE**), the marsupium is a fold of skin, supported by ***epipubic bones** and containing the ***mammary glands**, into which the eggs of echidnas and young of marsupials are placed.

Mary Lyon effect The inactivation of one of the ***X-chromosomes** in female mammals; its discovery was predicted by the geneticist Mary Lyon (1925–2014), who observed that otherwise females would have considerably more genetic material than males, since in mammals the Y-chromosome is tiny whereas the X-chromosome is very large. In marsupials it is the paternally derived X that is inactivated, but in placentals paternal or maternal are

inactivated at random in different cell lines.

Masaridae (**pollen wasps**) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of medium-sized (9–24 mm long), stout-bodied wasps, which are often strongly marked with orange. They are sometimes regarded as a subfamily of the **Vespidae*, but should be excluded from that family on the basis of the relatively weak wing coupling, the possession of two submarginal wing cells (vespids have three), and other structural features. The antennae are clubbed, and the **mandibles* do not cross over. Single nests or groups of nests are provisioned with pollen and nectar, and are constructed of mud or sand attached to rocks or twigs. There are 17 genera with 319 species found in arid regions of southern Africa and N. and S. America.

mask (**labial mask**, **labium**) Organ formed from the **labium*, and found only in the nymphs of the insect order **Odonata*: it is so named because it covers the mouth-parts, and sometimes the face. It is prehensile, and nymphs use it to capture prey by extending it at high speed and impaling the prey on the terminal spikes, or by trapping prey in a basket formed by the mask and its associated bristles.

mason bee Any member of the genera *Anthocopa*, *Chalicodoma*, *Dianthidium*, *Heriades*, *Hoplitis*, or *Osmia*, of the cosmopolitan family **Megachilidae*. The female collects soft, malleable building materials which are shaped at the nest site into durable structures. The nests may be inside existing cavities in timber, under stones, or may be built on exposed surfaces, e.g. rocks, or leaves and branches of woody plants. According to the bee species, the collected materials may be mud, pebbles, quartz chips, resin, or a mastic of chewed leaves or petals, or a combination of two or three of these substances.

masseter muscle One of the muscles that raise the lower jaw.

massive hydrocorals See *MILLEPORINA*.

mass mixing ratio See *HUMIDITY*.

mass provisioning The provision of all the food required for larval development by wasps and bees. The food, either insect or spider prey (for wasps) or honey and pollen (for bees) is stored in a specially prepared space (cell) within the nest. An egg is laid on or in the food, and the cell is sealed. Mass provisioning is very largely found in solitary (non-social) species, but is also practised by the highly social stingless bees.

Mastacembelidae (**spiny eel**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Synbranchiformes*) A family of freshwater fish that have very elongate, eel-like bodies. The **dorsal fin* consists of a series of short spines followed by a long second dorsal fin matched by the **anal fin*. Typically, the pointed snout terminates in long, fleshy, tubular nostrils, probably used by these nocturnal fish to sniff out food in darkness. There are 3 genera with 86 species, occurring in tropical Africa and Asia.

mast cell A **connective tissue cell* which, on becoming injured at a site of tissue damage, releases certain chemicals. Some of these cause a restriction of **lymph vessels*, thus allowing localized swelling to occur. Another, called **histamine*, increases capillary permeability, allowing **leucocytes* to leave the circulatory system more readily and to congregate at the site of injury.

Mastigophora (phylum **Protozoa*, subphylum **Sarcomastigophora*) A superclass of protozoa, which employ one or more **flagella* for locomotion. There are two classes, and 19 orders. The superclass includes a wide variety of organisms, many of which are classified alternatively with the algae.

Mastodontidae See *MAMMUTIDAE*.

mastoid process In animals, a bony outgrowth behind the ear: it contains air spaces which communicate with the **middle ear*.

Mastotermitidae (subclass **Pterygota*, order **Isoptera*) A monotypic family (*Mastotermes darwiniensis*) of termites which inhabits northern Australia. Colonies may contain one million inhabitants, living in many underground nests connected by covered passages built along the surface of the ground. Their very catholic diet makes them extremely destructive.

maternal message **Messenger-RNA* that is synthesized during **oogenesis* and deposited in the egg **cytoplasm*, with **ribosomes*, as an inactive complex often termed an 'informosome'. It is activated after fertilization and helps to control the earliest stages of development.

mating The union of two individuals of opposite sexual type to accomplish sexual reproduction.

mating system In **artificial selection*, a procedure that is used to control the genetic constitution of offspring (usually the degree of **homozygosity* due to inbreeding). Mating may be assortative (i.e. between similar **phenotypes*), resulting in increased homozygosity; or disassortative (i.e. between unlike phenotypes), tending to maintain or increase **heterozygosity*.

mating type The equivalent in lower organisms (particularly micro-organisms) of sexes in higher organisms. Micro-organisms may be subdivided into mating types on the basis of their physiology and mating behaviour. Different mating types are usually identical in physical form although individuals of one mating type possess on their surfaces proteins that will bind to complementary proteins or polysaccharides found only on the coats of individuals of the opposite mating type. In this way, only individuals of different mating types will undergo **conjugation*.

matrilineage In a social group of females, those females which are related. Matrilineages are

a common feature of ***Primates**.

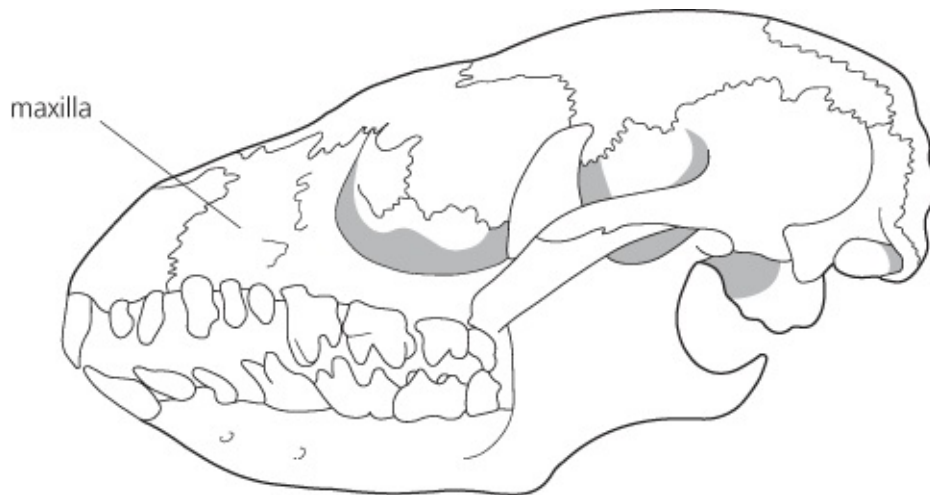
matrix The gel-like interior of a ***mitochon-drion**.

matrotrophic Applied to a mode of ***embryo** development in which the source of nourishment is not limited to the yolk, but is supplemented by nourishment derived from the mother. *See also* **PLACENTOTROPHIC**. *Compare* **LECITHOTROPHIC**.

Matuyama The penultimate ***chron**; during most of it the prevailing magnetization was reversed (i.e. the magnetic north and south poles were reversed from their present orientation). It lasted, with a few subchrons of normal polarity, from 2.4 to 0.71 Ma ago.

Mauthnerian system A neurolocomotory system, well developed in ***teleosts**, that gives rise to a startle response. Two giant nerves located to either side of the midline in the medulla oblongata which synapse with the acoustic nerve have giant axons which cross over and extend the length of the body, synapsing with motor neurons. Stimulation of the acoustic nerve from one side results in a rapid, forceful contraction of the body trunk on the other side, initiating rapid locomotion forward and away from the direction of stimulus.

maxilla 1. In vertebrates, the posterior bone of the upper jaw, which bears the teeth other than the ***incisors**. The term is sometimes applied to the whole of the upper jaw. 2. In some ***Arthropoda**, one of a pair of mouth-parts used in eating. The maxillae are paired, limb-like structures located immediately behind the ***mandibles**, which articulate with the head capsule. *See also* **MAXILLARY PALP**.



Maxilla

maxillary gland In ***Crustacea**, one of a pair of antennal glands opening into the bases of the second antennae and/or the second pair of ***maxillae**, and used for the excretion of nitrogenous waste.

maxillary palp Jointed, sensory structure found on the ***maxillae** of an insect.

maxilliped In some **Arthropoda*, a thoracic limb that is modified to filter food, to assist in respiration by filtering water before it enters the gills, or (in centipedes) to inject prey with poison.

maxillopalatine Part of the upper jaw of some avian orders, which distinguishes them structurally from others. It consists of a plate formed by the fusion of the two maxillopalatine bones.

Maxillopoda (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum **Crustacea*) A class of mostly small crustaceans with a short body, reduced abdomen, and often with no appendages. There are 6 subclasses, but the group may not be monophyletic (see *MONOPHYLY*).

maximum sustained yield (MSY) See *OPTIMUM YIELD*.

maximum velocity of enzyme The maximum rate at which a given quantity of an **enzyme* can catalyse a reaction under defined conditions. It is achieved only when the enzyme is saturated with **substrates* and cosubstrates.

mealy hairs Hairs which collectively have the consistency of meal and give the appearance of a mealy covering.

mean square (variance) The square of the mean variation of a set of observations around the sample mean.

mechanical senses Senses that detect mechanical stimuli (e.g. touch, hearing (detecting air vibration), and balance).

mechanoreceptor A **receptor* cell which responds to mechanical deformation, such as those in the inner ear that sense touch and detect movement. See also *CHEMORECEPTOR*; *RADIORECEPTOR*.

Meckel's cartilage In mammalian **embryos*, a cartilaginous rod derived from the first **visceral arch* (mandibular arch). It runs along the **dorsal surface* of the **mandible* (otherwise a membrane bone) and parts of it ossify as the **malleus* and **incus*. Its particular interest is its duplication of the processes by which the mandibular and ear bones evolved during the transition from reptiles to mammals.

Mecoptera (scorpionflies, hanging flies) (class **Insecta*, subclass **Pterygota*) An order of insects with slender bodies, often brightly coloured, mouth-parts extended to form a beak, and in many species the tip of the abdomen curled upward so it resembles that of a scorpion (although scorpionflies do not sting). Most species have two pairs of membranous wings, held horizontally over the back when the insect is at rest. Larvae dwell in burrows, feed at the soil surface, and pupate in their burrows, undergoing complete **metamorphosis*. The **pupa* is **exarate* and moves to the surface prior to the emergence of the adult. Scorpionflies are

mainly scavengers, as larvae and adults. Fossil mecopterans are known from the [*Permian](#), making them the oldest [*endopterygotes](#), and some extant species appear to have changed little since the Permian, making them [*living fossils](#). There are up to 600 species, widely distributed, in three families: Panorpidae; [*Bittacidae](#); and Boreidae (snowflies or snowfleas), found worldwide.

median eye See [PINEAL EYE](#).

median fin In fish, one of the unpaired (i.e. [*dorsal](#), [*anal](#), and tail) fins.

median vein In insects, a vein that begins along the centre of the wing, then branches into anterior and posterior sections, each of which branches further.

Mediterranean faunal subregion See [AFROTETHYAN MAMMAL REGION](#).

medulla **1.** The central part of an organ or bone (i.e. the marrow). **2.** Abbreviation for medulla oblongata. See [MYELENCEPHALON](#).

medulla oblongata See [MYELENCEPHALON](#).

medullary sheath See [MYELIN SHEATH](#).

medusa A 'jellyfish'; in [*Cnidaria](#), the free-swimming body type, resembling an umbrella or bell, that floats convex side uppermost. The mouth is located at the centre of the underside of the bell and [*tentacles](#) hang from its edge.

Megachasmidae (**megamouth shark**) (class [*Elasmobranchii](#), order [*Lamniformes](#)) A monotypic family (*Megachasma pelagios*) of [*ovoviviparous](#) sharks, which has a cylindrical, somewhat compressed body, very long head, short, broadly rounded snout, and a huge mouth that extends back beyond the eyes. It is a filter-feeder. It is known only from seas around Hawaii.

Megachilidae (**mason bees, leaf-cutter bees, carder bees**) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Hymenoptera](#)) Large, cosmopolitan family of solitary bees, in which the pollen [*scopa consists](#) entirely of tracts of stiff hairs on the abdominal sterna (see [STERNUM](#)). The [*labrum](#) is longer than it is broad, and [*basitibial](#) and pygidial (see [PYGIDIUM](#)) plates are absent. The family includes the mason bees and leaf-cutter bees, and also such genera as *Anthidium* and *Callanthidium*, the females of which tease out (card) plant hairs to use as nest-lining material—hence the common name 'carder bees'. Nests are usually made in pre-existing cavities, e.g. in beetle borings in dead wood or pithy stems. Some species specialize in using old snail shells; others build exposed nests on rocks, woody branches, etc. One species, *Megachile rotundata* (alfalfa leaf-cutter bee), is cultured commercially in the western USA as a pollinator of *Medicago sativa* (alfalfa or lucerne). There are about 80 genera with about 4100 species.

Megachiroptera A former suborder comprising the megabats, which are now placed in the **Pteropodidae*.

Megadermatidae (false vampires) (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*) A family of bats in which the ears are large, joined extensively, and have a **tragus* that is very large, the eyes are relatively large, and the nose has a well-developed leaf, often concealing the nostrils. The **uropatagium* is not wrapped around the body when the animal sleeps. There is no tail. There are 4 genera, with 5 species, distributed widely throughout the Old World tropics.

megafauna 1. Animals that are large enough to be seen with the naked eye. 2. Very large mammals (**Mammalia*) and birds (**Aves*), i.e. those exceeding 50 kg in body weight. Much controversy concerns the extinction of many members of the megafauna in the early part of the **Holocene*, especially in Europe and N. America. Climatic change is a possible factor, but most of the **species* involved had already survived previous interglacials. The distinctive aspect of the present interglacial is the rise to prominence of humans, and many megafaunal species became extinct at a time when hunting pressures were gaining strength.

megakaryocyte A cell in the **bone* marrow that produces blood **platelets*.

Megaladapidae (order **Primates*, suborder **Strepsirrhini*) A family of Malagasy lemurs, most of which were giants. They survived until a few centuries ago and were eliminated by human activity. One extant genus of small lemurs, *Lepilemur* (sportive lemurs), with seven species, used to be included in the **Lemuridae* but is now recognized as a surviving member of the Megaladapidae.

Megalaimidae (Asian barbets) (class **Aves*, order **Piciformes*) A family of plump birds, up to 35 cm long, with a large head and heavy bill fringed with bristles. They inhabit forest, are mainly solitary, and feed on insects and fruit. There are 2 genera with about 26 species found from Tibet and India to Indonesia.

Megalomycteridae Deep-sea fish (bignose fishes) that were once thought to comprise a family in the order **Cetomimiformes*, but were later found to be the males of whalefish belonging to the family **Cetomimidae*.

Megalonichidae (two-toed sloths) (class **Mammalia*, order **Pilosa*) A monogeneric family (*Chloepus*) of tree sloths in which the fore limbs are slightly longer than the hind limbs and the animals use both limbs to hang upside down from tree branches. They have small heads and shaggy, brown to grey fur, often with a green tinge due to algae growing on it. The algae help camouflage the sloth and, when hungry, the sloth may feed on it. There are 2 living species found in tropical S. America.

Megalonychoidea (ground sloths) (suborder **Xenarthra*, infraorder **Pilosa*) An extinct superfamily of ground-dwelling edentates which are known first from the **Oligocene* but which thrived during the **Pleistocene* in N., Central, and S. America, and which may be

broadly ancestral to modern tree sloths. Early forms attained a length of little more than a metre; but later much larger forms appeared, including *Megatherium*, which was more than 6 m long, and more massive than an elephant. Ground sloths had claws on all five digits on each limb, the claws in some species being so large as to require the animal to walk with its feet turned on their sides, as do modern New World ant-eaters. The teeth were reduced and simple and some may have possessed horny plates used in cropping vegetation. Later ground sloths were contemporaries of early humans: a skeleton of *Nothrotherium* (an animal about the size of a tapir) has been found that shows signs of having been killed by humans. In the W. Indies ground sloths evolved into dwarf forms, some no larger than a cat.

Megalopidae (**tarpon**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Elopiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Megalops*) of marine fish that have a streamlined body and silvery scales. The mouth is in a slightly oblique position with the lower jaw protruding. All the fins are soft-rayed. The **dorsal fin* is located midway along the back, and the last ray is extended into a long, filamentous tip. The forked tail fin is indicative of a strong swimmer. There are 2 species, found in tropical and subtropical oceans.

megalops See *POSTLARVA* (.

Megalopectera (**alderflies, Dobson flies, fish flies**) class **Insecta*, subclass **Pterygota*) Order of mandibulate endopterygotes, which have two dissimilar pairs of wings and whose larvae are aquatic. The larvae have well-developed mandibulate mouth-parts, functional legs, and lateral, abdominal gills. The **pupae* are **adeptous* and **exarate*, pupation taking place in a silken **cocoon spun* from the larval anus. The predacious larvae are an important part of the diet of freshwater fish, and are often used for bait. Many adults are large, *Corydalus* (American Dobson fly) having a wing-span of 16 cm. This small order comprises 2 extant families, most of which occur throughout the temperate regions, although a few occur in the tropics.

meganephrostomal In the **nephridia* of **Oligochaeta*, applied when the nephridial funnel is well developed and when its upper lip is shaped like a horseshoe. Compare *MESONEPHROSTOMAL*; *MICRONEPHROSTOMAL*.

Meganeura See *MEGANISOPTERA*.

Meganisoptera (**Paralogidae, dragonflies**) (class **Insecta*, order Odonata) Extinct suborder of large, **Palaeozoic dragonflies* that lacked the well-known venational characteristics of present-day Odonata. The suborder includes some of the largest insects known. *Meganeura gracilipes* had a wing-span of 70 cm and *M. monyi* had a wing-span of 60–70 cm.

Megapodagrionidae (**flatwing damselflies**) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) Family of damselflies which breed in bog-holes and streams. The family occurs in the tropics. More than 180 extant species have been described.

Megapodiidae (**megapodes, scrubfowl**) (class **Aves*, order **Galliformes*) A family of mainly brown or black, turkey-like birds, many of which have bare heads, although one species is crested. They have small to large bills, large, rounded wings, and very large, strong feet. They inhabit forests and scrub, and feed on insects, worms, seeds, and fruit. Their eggs are incubated in mounds of earth and vegetation, warmed by the sun and by fermentation. There are 6 genera, with 19 species (including three species of *Megapodius*, scrubfowl), found in the Philippines, Indonesia, Australasia, and Polynesia.

megasclere In **Porifera* (sponges) a large, supporting **spicule*. Compare **MICROSCLERE**.

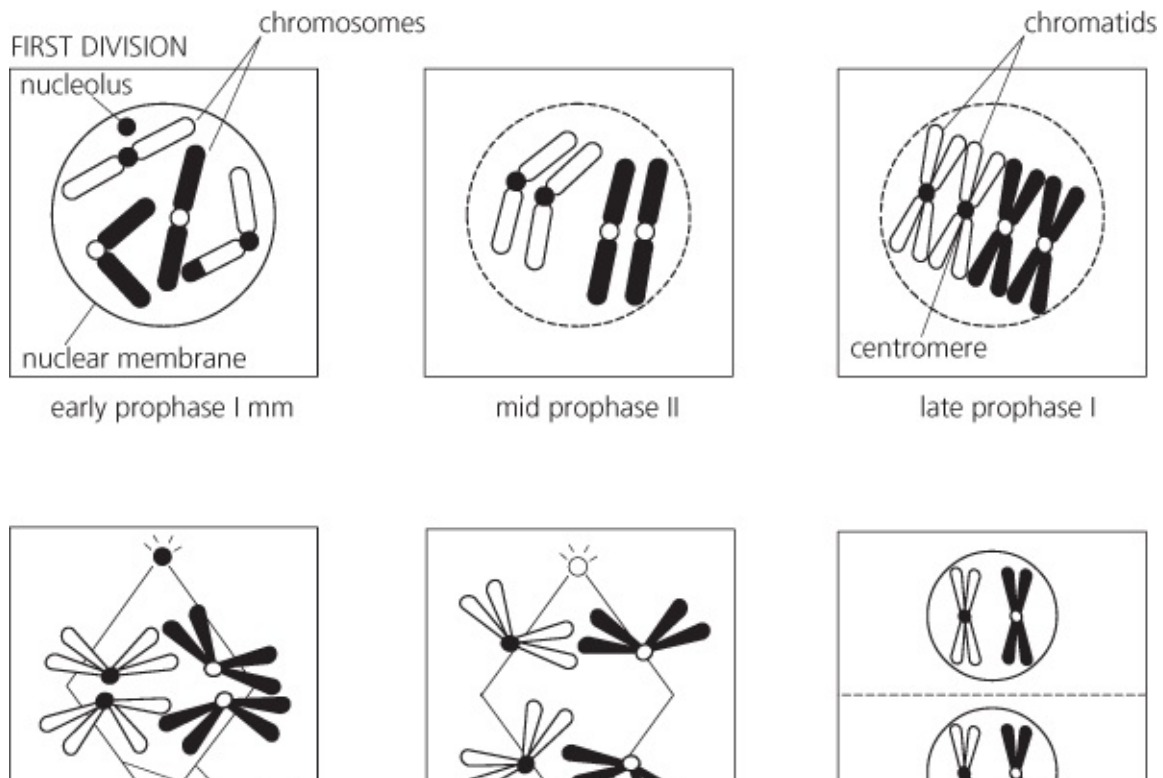
Megophryidae (**Asian horned frogs, Asian toads, toadfrogs, leaf litter frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A large, diverse family of frogs that are terrestrial, nocturnal, many with **cryptic coloration*, some resembling dead leaves. They are poor jumpers, preferring to walk, and live on the forest floor or beside streams. There are 6 genera with 225 species found in South and south-east Asia.

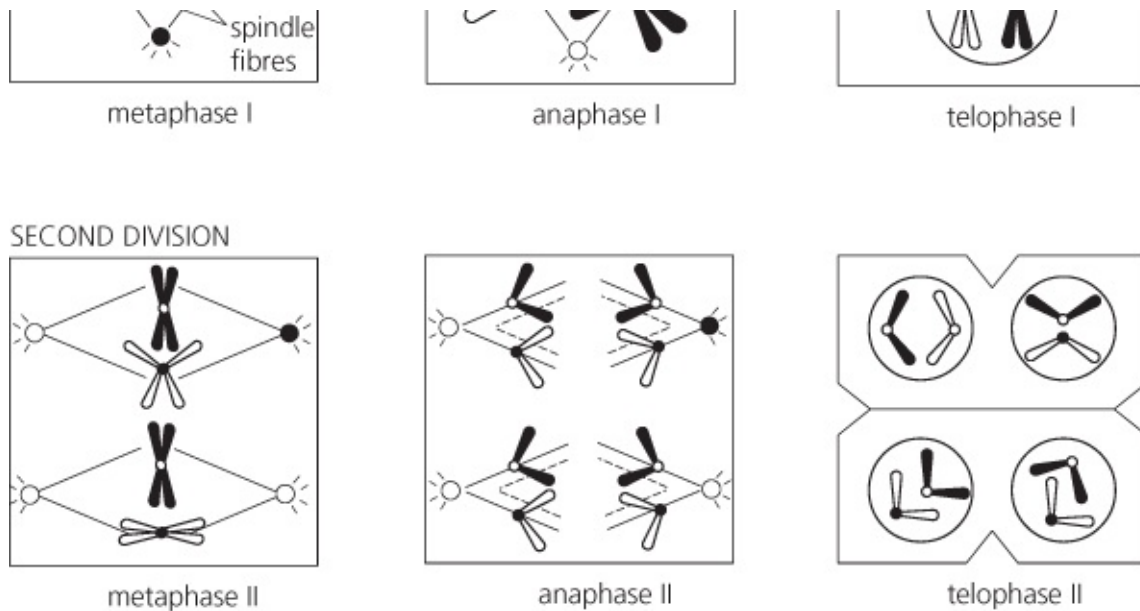
Meinertellidae (**rock bristletails**) (class **Insecta*, order **Archaeognatha*) One of the two present-day archaeognathan families, whose members are distinguished from the **Machilidae* by the possession of very small abdominal **sternites* which protrude slightly between the coxal plates. The legs and **scape*, and the **pedicel* of the antennae, are not covered with scales. Principally a southern-hemisphere taxon, members of the family are found on coastal cliffs, in forests, and in rainforests. There are 3 monospecific genera.

meiofauna That part of the **microfauna* which inhabits algae, rock fissures, and the superficial layers of the muddy sea-bottom. The term is often used synonymously with **interstitial fauna*. Compare **MACROFAUNA**; **MESOFAUNA**; **MICROFAUNA**.

meiosis (**reduction division**) A form of nuclear division whereby: (a) each **gamete* receives only one member of a **chromosome pair* (this forms one of the bases of **Mendel's first law* of genetic segregation); and (b) genetic material can be exchanged between **homologous chromosomes*. Two successive divisions of the **nucleus* occur (known as division I and division II), with corresponding cell divisions, following a single chromosomal duplication. Thus a single **diploid cell* gives rise to four **haploid cells*. This produces gametes (in animals) or sexual spores (in plants and some **Protozoa*) that have one half of the genetic material or chromosome number of the original cell. This halving of the chromosome number ($2n$ to n) compensates for its doubling when the gametes ($n + n$) unite to form a **zygote* ($2n$) during sexual reproduction. The process occurs during gamete formation in animals or during spore formation in plants and Protozoa. The first stage of the first division of meiosis is often called prophase I and for convenience it has been divided into the leptotene, zygotene, pachytene, diplotene, and diakinesis stages; these are not distinct and grade into each other. Chromosomes first appear in the first stage (leptotene) of meiosis, as single threads. The two homologous members of each chromosome pair associate side by side with corresponding **loci adhering* together: this is called pairing. It occurs during the zygotene stage, each resulting pair being called a bivalent. Thus the *apparent* number of chromosome threads is

half what it was before, being the number of bivalents rather than the number of single chromosomes. During the pachytene stage, each bivalent separates into two sister ***chromatids** (except at the region of the ***centromere**), with some localized breakage and ***crossing-over** of genetic material of both maternal and paternal origin. There are now n groups of four chromatids lying parallel to each other and forming a ***tetrad**. During the diplotene stage, one pair of sister chromatids in each of the tetrads begins to separate from the other pair except at the sites where exchanges have taken place. In these regions the overlapping chromatids form a cross-shaped structure called a ***chiasma** and these chiasmata slip towards the ends of the chromatids so that their position no longer coincides with that of the original cross-overs. This process continues until, during diakinesis, all the chiasmata reach the ends of the tetrads and the homologues can separate during ***anaphase**. At diakinesis the chromosomes coil tightly, so shortening and thickening to form a group of compact tetrads which are well spaced out in the nucleus, and the ***nucleolus** disappears. This ends the prophase I stage of meiosis. During the first division (metaphase to telophase), the ***nuclear** envelope disappears, with the tetrads arranged at the equator of the ***spindle**. The chromatids of a tetrad separate in such a way that maternal chromosomal material is kept distinct from paternal material except at regions distal to the points of crossing-over. This first division produces two secondary gametocytes containing dyads (a dyad is half a tetrad) each of which becomes surrounded by a nuclear envelope. After a short interphase, the second division (prophase II) begins, during which the sister chromatids of a single chromosome are separated. The nuclear membrane disappears once more and the dyads arrange themselves upon the metaphase plate, the chromatids of each dyad being equivalent to one another (except for those regions distal to points of crossing-over). The centromere divides and so allows each chromosome to pass to a separate cell and the process is complete. Four cells result from the two divisions of meiosis. Compare **MITOSIS**.





Meiosis

Melamphaidae (**Melampheidae**; **bighead**, **bigscale**, **ridgeheads**) (class **Actinopterygii*, **Stephanobercyiformes*) A family of deep-sea fish that have a relatively large head supported by thin bones, a large mouth, and small eyes. The body, not deeper than the head, is covered by thin and large scales. The **pectorals* are as long as the single **dorsal fin* and much larger than the **pelvic fins*. Melamphaeidae are commonly found at depths of around 1000 m. There are 5 genera with 66 species, distributed worldwide.

melanin One of a group of dark pigments found in the skin and formed in melanoblast cells through the oxidation of **tyrosine*, **phenylalanine*, and other aromatic compounds. There are two chemically differing forms: the black-brown eumelanin and the red-yellow phaeomelanin. In many mammals, these alternate during the growth of a hair, resulting in a banded ('agouti') hair.

melanism In an animal population, the occurrence of individuals that are black owing to the presence in excess of the pigment **melanin*.

Melanocetidae (**black seadevils**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Lophiiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Melanocetus*) of deep-sea anglerfish that have a very large head, an **illicium*, and a short body. The jaws of the huge mouth bear many sharp teeth. There are 6 species found at depths of 50–2000 m in all major oceans.

Melancharitidae (**berrypickers**, **longbills**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of passerine birds, 7.3–15 cm long, with drab plumage, that are usually seen alone or in pairs, mostly in montane forests. They feed mainly on berries and other small fruits. There are 4 genera with 10 species, found in New Guinea and nearby islands.

melanocytes Cells derived from **neural* crest cells in the dermis and deeper **epidermis*,

which produce ***melanin** granules. Melanin is then injected by melanocytes into adjacent cells that do not produce melanin.

Melanonidae (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Gadiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Melanonus*) of marine fish, up to 15 cm long, black in colour, that have 2 ***dorsal fins**, the second confluent with the pointed ***caudal fin**, and a slender ***caudal peduncle**. There are 2 species found in the southern Atlantic and southern Pacific Oceans.

Melanopareidae (**crescentchest**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A monogeneric family (*Melanopareia*) of passerine birds 14–16 cm long, with long tails and a dark band across the chest, which gives them their common name. There are 5 species found in arid scrub in S. America.

Melanostomiidae A former family of deep-sea fishes, now classed as a subfamily (Melanostomiinae) in the family ***Stomiidae**.

Melanotaeniidae (**rainbowfish, blue eyes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Atheriniformes**) A family of mainly freshwater fish that have a deep, compressed body (especially in the males), a pointed snout, and a small mouth. The base of the ***anal fin** is longer than that of the second ***dorsal fin**. There are 7 genera with 95 species, found in tropical to subtropical waters around eastern Indonesia and Australia.

Meleagrididae A former family comprising the living and extinct turkeys, now classed as a subfamily (Meleagridinae) of the ***Phasianidae**.

Meliphagidae (**friarbird, honeyeaters**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small to medium-sized, mainly green or grey-brown birds, some of which have patches of red, yellow, or white. Many have bare, ***wattled** skin on the head, the bill is slender and curved, and the tongue has a brush-like tip. (Friarbirds (17 species of *Philemon* found in Australia, New Guinea, and Indonesia) have on their heads areas of bare, black skin, with a black knob on the forehead.) The wings are long and pointed, the tail is medium to long, and the legs are strong. Honeyeaters inhabit mainly forests, feed on nectar, insects, and fruit, and build a domed, open, or cup-like pendant nest in trees. There are 50 genera, with 187 species, found in S. Africa and Australasia. The family now includes the Australian chats, formerly classed as the family Ephthianuridae. These are small, brightly coloured, short-tailed birds that have fairly short, slightly ***decurved** bills. They inhabit marshy ground and dry plains, and are mainly terrestrial, running along the ground to catch insects. They build an open nest in bushes near the ground.

Melittidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) Family of short-tongued mining bees, which superficially resemble the Andrenidae, but differ from members of that family in that they lack subantennal plates and have the ***scopa** restricted to the posterior ***tibia** and ***basitarsus**. Females of *Macropis* collect plant oils as well as nectar. There are 15 genera with more than 180 species found worldwide.

melliferous Producing honey.

Meloidae (oil beetles, blister beetles) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of beetles, of which the ground-living species have a large, swollen **abdomen*, reduced **elytra*, and no wings. Others occur on flowers, are parallel-sided, have normal elytra, have warning coloration, and are fully winged. Meloidae contain cantharidin, a toxin producing skin blisters. Powdered elytra of *Lytta vesicatoria* (Spanish fly) is used in minute quantities as a supposed aphrodisiac. Larvae are minute and louse-like, with strong claws, and are insect parasites. Some attach to a bee host at a flower and are transported back to the nest, where they feed on host eggs and food stores. There are 120 genera with about 3000 species, found worldwide.

melon In **Odontoceti*, a mass of **adipose* tissue forming a rounded protrusion of the forehead. It is involved in vocalization and in focusing sound.

Membracidae (tree hoppers, thorn bugs) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) Family of bugs in which the **pronotum* is produced backwards into a spine; it is often also produced laterally, and may be elaborated into fantastic shapes. Some species live as small ‘families’, each comprising a mother and her offspring, and these are usually attended by ants. There are about 430 genera with about 3500 species, occurring mainly in the warmer regions of the world.

membrane A sheet-like structure, 7–10 nm wide, that forms the boundary between a **cell* and its environment and also between various compartments within the cell. It is composed mainly of lipids, proteins, and some carbohydrates, the structural arrangement of which is still subject to speculation. Membranes function as selective barriers and also as a structural base for enzymes, which may form an integral part of the membrane itself.

membranous labyrinth A structure in the inner ear of vertebrates that lies inside the **bony* labyrinth and contains **endolymph*.

memnonious Brownish black in colour.

memory The ability to store and recall the effects of experience. In non-human animals, memory may be studied by observing the persistence of learned responses.

Mendel, Gregor Johann (1822–84) An Austrian Augustinian monk who is credited with founding the science of **genetics*, based on his experiments breeding peas in the monastery garden at Brunn (now Brno). These led him to formulate the laws of heredity (see **MENDEL'S LAWS**) which he presented to the Naturforschenden Verein (Natural History Society) in Brunn and, in 1866, published as an article (‘Versuche über Pflanzenhybriden’) in the Society’s transactions. His work was not widely recognized until 1900, when similar results were obtained by other workers who, searching the literature, came across Mendel’s original paper.

<https://mendelmuseum.muni.cz/en/g-j-mendel>

- Information about Gregor Mendel from the Masaryk University Mendel Museum.

Mendelian character A **character* that follows the laws of inheritance formulated by Gregor **Mendel* (see *MENDEL'S LAWS*).

Mendelian population An interbreeding group of organisms that share a common **gene pool*.

Mendel's laws Two general laws of inheritance formulated by the Austrian monk Gregor Johann **Mendel*. **1. (segregation)** The two members of a gene pair segregate from each other during **meiosis*, each **gamete* having an equal probability of obtaining either member of the gene pair. **2. (independent assortment)** Different segregating gene pairs behave independently. This second law is not universal as was originally thought, but applies only to unlinked or distantly linked pairs. At the time of Mendel, genes had not been identified as the units of inheritance: he considered factors of a pair of characters segregating and members of different pairs of factors assorting independently.

Menidae (moonfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monospecific family (*Mene maculata*) of marine fish, about 20 cm long, that have an unusual body profile. The very deep body almost resembles a flat disc because of the strongly curved ventral contour. A very narrow tail ends in a forked tail fin. Both **dorsal* and **anal fins* are long and low; the first ray of the **pelvic fin* is rather prolonged. Moonfish are found in the warm coastal waters of the Indo-Pacific region.

meninges Tissue that encloses the **central nervous system*. In **Mammalia* the meninges are the dura mater, arachnoid layer, and the pia mater.

meningitis An inflammation of the meninges (the membranes that cover the brain and spinal cord) which may be caused by any of a variety of bacteria or viruses.

Meniscotheriidae (superorder **Protoungulata*, order **Condylarthra*) An extinct family of archaic ungulates, which were distributed throughout N. America and Europe during the **Palaeocene* and early **Eocene*, being common locally. *Meniscotherium*, typical of the family, was an animal about the size of a rabbit. It had **molars* of a **selenodont pattern*, rather similar to those of later artiodactyls. Its limbs were short and stout and appear to have ended in claws rather than hoofs.

Menoponidae (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) Family of chewing lice which are parasitic on birds of many orders. One genus, *Piagetiella*, lives inside the **gular pouch* of pelicans and cormorants, adult females passing through the nasal holes to lay eggs on the feathers.

Another genus, *Actornithophilus*, contains species that live inside the quills of wing feathers, feeding on the quill material. Most species of Menoponidae, however, live among the feathers of the host. It is the largest family in the suborder, and includes about 650 species in 50 genera.

menstrual cycle The cycle of **ovulation* that replaces the **oestrus* cycle in most **Primates* and follows an approximately monthly rhythm.

mentum 1. In insects, the **distal* median plate of the **labium*, bearing the **palps*, **glossae*, and **paraglossae* or ligula. 2. In humans, the part of the chin that protrudes, especially in the **foetus*. 3. In some marine **Gastropoda*, a projection of soft tissue below the mouth.

Menuridae (lyrebirds) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Menura*) of large, brown birds which have spectacular long tail feathers, most of them fine and filamentous, with two long central feathers, and two curved outer feathers in *Menura novaehollandia* (superb lyrebird). They inhabit forest and scrub, feed on small invertebrates, and build a large, domed nest on the ground. There are 2 species, confined to eastern Australia.

Mephitidae (skunks, stink badgers) (class **Mammalia*, order **Carnivora*) A family, formerly included in the **Mustelidae*, of nocturnal mammals that inhabit fields and woods, but also occur close to human habitations, feeding on invertebrates which they dig from below ground, in urban areas augmenting this diet with garbage. They are renowned for their defensive use of a foul-smelling secretion they squirt with considerable force and accuracy, but only after giving ample warning of their intention. There are 3 genera and 10 species of skunks, found throughout the United States, southern Canada, and Central and South America, and 1 genus and 2 species of stink badgers found in southern Asia and the Philippines.

Merlucciidae (hake) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gadiformes*) A small family of marine fish that have a rather elongate body shape, a large head, and mouth with well-developed teeth. The first **dorsal fin* is short and triangular, the second dorsal and **anal fins* are long and may show a notch near the middle. Several species are important food fish. Often found at depths of more than 200 m, the large schools of hake may come closer inshore during summer. There are 5 genera with 24 species, with worldwide distribution.

mero- Prefix meaning ‘partly’, from the Greek *meros*, ‘part’.

merocenosis See *MEROTOPE*.

merocrine gland A gland whose secretions contain little or no solid material contributed by the disintegration of cells of the gland itself. Compare *APOCRINE GLAND*.

merogamete In **Protozoa*, a **gamete* formed by multiple division of the parent and so

smaller than the parent. Compare [HOLOGAMETE](#).

merological approach An approach to [*ecosystem](#) studies in which the component parts of an ecosystem are studied in detail in an attempt to compose a picture of the whole system (i.e. it assumes a system is the sum of its component parts). Compare [HOLISTIC](#).

Meropidae (bee-eaters) (class [*Aves](#), order [*Coraciiformes](#)) A family of small to medium-sized, brightly coloured birds which have long, slender, [*decurved bills](#), long, pointed wings, and [*syndactylous feet](#). Many have elongated central tail feathers, others (e.g. *Merops* species) have square or forked tails; some have long throat feathers. They inhabit forest and open country, feed on insects, particularly bees and wasps, and nest colonially in burrows in a bank. There are 3 genera, with 27 species, many migratory, found in Europe, Africa, Asia, and Australasia. (*Merops apiaster* is the only species that breeds in Europe.)

meroplankton Temporary zooplankton (see [PLANKTON](#)), i.e. the larval stages of other organisms. Compare [HOLOPLANKTON](#).

Merostomata A former class that included the horseshoe crabs (king crabs) and extinct eurypterids. These are now placed in the [*Xiphosura](#) and [*Eurypterida](#), respectively.

merotope A microhabitat that forms part of a larger unit (e.g. a fruit or a pebble). Organisms colonizing the merotope form a merocenosis.

Merycoidodontidae A relatively small, extinct group of artiodactyls that appeared in the [*Eocene](#), expanded in the [*Oligocene](#), and dwindled to extinction in the [*Pliocene](#).

Mesaxonia (class [*Mammalia](#), infraclass [*Eutheria](#), clade [*Ferungulata](#)) A clade that comprises the one order, [*Perissodactyla](#), of those extant and extinct ungulates in which the third digit bears most of the weight of the animal, the other digits being reduced. The name is derived from the Greek *mesos*, 'middle', and *axon*, 'axis'. It has recently been proposed that the [*Hyracoidea](#) also belong to the Mesaxonia.

mesaxonic Applied to vertebrate limbs in which the weight of the animal passes through the third digit.

mesencephalon The mid-brain and second region of the [*brain stem](#). The mesencephalon develops in conjunction with the eye, the roof (tectum) receiving input from the optic nerve.

mesenchyme cells In the developing vertebrate [*embryo](#), cells that break away and become migratory, giving rise to various tissues such as cartilage, bone, smooth and voluntary muscle, blood cells and vessels, lymph vessels, and glands. Mesenchyme cells are derived from both the [*mesoderm](#) and [*ectoderm](#) germ layers of a [*triploblastic embryo](#).

mesentery 1. In [*Anthozoa](#), vertical partitions in the coelenteron (single body cavity). 2. In

vertebrates, folds in the dorsal portion of the membrane lining the abdominal cavity (peritoneum) in which the abdominal organs are supported, so that these organs are slung from the wall rather than lying in the cavity proper. The folds supporting the **stomach*, **liver*, **duodenum*, and **spleen* are termed omenta (*sing.* omentum); those supporting the remainder of the **intestine* are mesenteries.

mesepimeron See MESEPISTERNUM.

mesepisternum A pleural **sclerite* on the **mesothorax* of an insect, which is thought to be derived from the subcoxal elements of the ancestral legs, and is dissected by a suture from the other pleural sclerite, the mesepimeron.

mesites See MESITORNITHIDAE.

Mesitornithidae (**mesites**) (class **Aves*, order **Mesitornithiformes*) A family of medium-sized birds which are mainly brown above and plain, spotted, or barred below. They have long tails, short wings, and medium-length, straight or **decurved bills*, and a well-developed **hallux*. They are mainly terrestrial, rarely flying. They inhabit forests and scrub, feed on insects, fruit, and seeds, and nest in bushes and low trees. There are 2 genera, with 3 species, confined to Madagascar.

Mesitornithiformes (class **Aves*) An order of small, almost flightless birds endemic (see ENDEMISM) to Madagascar. There is 1 family: Mesitornithidae, with 2 genera and 3 species.

meso- From the Greek *mesos*, ‘middle’, a prefix with the same meaning (e.g. ‘mesotrophic’, neither nutrient-poor nor nutrient-rich; and ‘**mesofauna*’).

Mesobatrachia (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A suborder of frogs that comprises 6 families: **Megophryidae*; **Pelobatidae*; **Pelodytidae*; **Pipidae*; **Rhinophrynidae*; and **Scaphiopodidae*, with 21 genera and 168 species.

mesoblast A **mesoderm* cell.

mesoderm In a **triploblastic* **embryo*, the middle layer of cells, which form a hollow ring surrounding the **endoderm*, giving rise to muscle, blood vessel, some nervous tissue, and the organs of the body within the mesoderm cavity. On development of the **notochord*, the mesoderm develops bilaterally paired blocks on either side of the notochord, known as **somites*, in which voluntary muscles, vertebrae, and deep portions of the skin develop. Somites are connected by undifferentiated mesoderm, known as lateral plate mesoderm. The ectodermal layer of the mesoderm is called the somatic mesoderm and the endodermal layer is called the splanchnic mesoderm layer. The mesoderm region between the somite and lateral plate mesoderm eventually separates and forms a nephric ridge which will develop into the kidney. A genital ridge later forms from the medial border of the kidneys which gives rise to the gonads. After differentiation of the mesoderm, **organogenesis* occurs.

mesofauna Generally, animals of intermediate size, including small, invertebrate animals found in the soil, characteristically **Annelida*, **Arthropoda*, **Nematoda*, and **Mollusca*. These organisms are readily removed from a soil sample using a **Tullgren funnel* or similar device. Compare [MACROFAUNA](#); [MEIOFAUNA](#); [MICROFAUNA](#).

Mesogastropoda (class **Gastropoda*, subclass **Prosobranchia*) An order of prosobranch gastropods (snails) in which individuals possess one **pectinibranch* gill and one **kidney*. The shell is generally helical, the aperture being entire. The morphology of the **radula* is variable, and the sexes are separate. This large order contains terrestrial, marine, and freshwater forms, and first appeared in the Early **Ordovician*. There are 26 families and 2 superfamilies, with about 30 000 species.

mesogloea In coelenterates and **Porifera*, a gelatinous layer between the external and internal layers of the body wall. The mesogloea may range from a thin, non-cellular membrane to a thick, fibrous, jelly-like material, and may contain cells that have migrated from other areas.

mesolecithal Applied to an egg that has a yolk of intermediate size and strongly concentrated in one hemisphere, typical of **Petromyzonidae*, **Acipenseridae*, **Amiidae*, **Lepidosirenidae*, and **Amphibia*. Compare [MACROLECITHAL](#); [OLIGOLECITHAL](#). See also [ISOLECITHAL](#); [TELOLECITHAL](#).

mesonephros In the development of an **amniote* **embryo*, the part of each **kidney* that at first is concerned with excretion. In later development that role is assumed by the **metanephros*, the mesonephros degenerating in females and in males becoming connected to the testes and associated with reproduction.

mesonephrostomal In the **nephridia* of **Oligochaeta*, applied when the upper lip of the nephridial funnel consists of only a few cells. Compare [MEGANEPHROSTOMAL](#); [MICRONEPHROSTOMAL](#).

mesonotum The dorsal, sclerotized **cuticle* of the second thoracic segment of an insect. See also [MESOTHORAX](#).

Mesonychidae (superorder **Protoungulata*, order **Condylarthra*) An extinct family of condylarths, formerly classified as **Creodonta*, which are believed to show that modern ungulates and carnivores are descended from a common stock. They first appeared in the **Palaeocene*, became more common in the **Eocene*, and had disappeared by the middle of the **Oligocene*. They had upper cheek teeth that were triangular, each with three blunt cusps, and lower **molars* apparently adapted for shearing. The feet probably were hoofed. Some later forms were large. *Mesonyx* was about 1.5 m long, but judging by the comparative sizes of their skulls *Andrewsarchus*, which lived in Mongolia, may have attained a length of 4.5 m. The animals may have fed on tough vegetable material or carrion.

mesopelagic Applied to animals that inhabit the middle depths of the sea, between about 200 m and 1000m.

mesoplastron In some turtles (**Testudines*), one of a pair of bones in the **plastron*, situated on either side of the **hypoplastron*.

mesopleurum Lateral, sclerotized **cuticle* of the second thoracic segment of an insect. See also MESOTHORAX.

mesopodium See APPENDICULAR SKELETON.

Mesosauria (class **Reptilia*, subclass **Anapsida*) An order of reptiles that comprises one family, the Mesosauridae. The mesosaurs are known only from late **Carboniferous* or early **Permian* rocks in S. America and S. Africa. They were adapted to life in fresh water, lightly built, and up to 1 m in length.

mesosoma 1. In invertebrates whose body is divided into sections (e.g. **Lophophorata* and **Hemichordata*), the ‘collar’ that lies between the **protosoma* and the **metasoma*. 2. In **Hymenoptera*, the combined **thorax* and first abdominal segment. See also GASTER; METASOMA; SCORPIONES. 3. See ENTEROPNEUSTA.

mesosternum Ventral, sclerotized **cuticle* of the second thoracic segment of an insect. See also MESOTHORAX.

mesostracum A shell layer, composed of calcium carbonate, that occurs in some of the more advanced polyplacophorans. It is situated between the middle and outer layers of the shell.

mesothelium See SEROUS MEMBRANE.

mesotherm An animal that is able to raise its body temperature by physiological means, but that does not maintain its temperature at a constant level. Tuna (*Thunnus* species; see SCOMBRIDAE), the echidna (*Tachyglossus* species; see TACHYGLOSSIDAE), and dinosaurs are or were mesoderms.

mesothorax The second thoracic segment of the body of an insect, consisting of a cuticular box made up of a **mesonotum* dorsally, **mesopleura* laterally, and a **mesosternum* ventrally. The mesothorax bears a pair of legs, and in addition may carry a pair of wings.

Mesozoa A phylum of small, marine, multicellular organisms which are simply ciliated and which adopt an endoparasitic mode of life within certain marine invertebrates.

Mesozoic The middle of three eras that constitute the **Phanerozoic* period of time, about 251–65.5 Ma ago. The Mesozoic (literally ‘middle life’) was preceded by the **Palaeozoic Era* and followed by the **Cenozoic Era*. The Mesozoic comprises the **Triassic*, **Jurassic*,

and ***Cretaceous Periods**.

messenger-RNA (m-RNA) A single-stranded ***RNA** molecule that is responsible for the transmission to the ***ribosomes** of the genetic information contained in the nuclear ***DNA**. It is synthesized during ***transcription** and its base sequencing exactly matches that of one of the strands of the double-stranded DNA molecule.

Messinian An important stage of the late ***Miocene**, about 7.2–5.3 Ma ago, marked by thick evaporite deposits in the Mediterranean, suggesting the Straits of Gibraltar were closed and the Mediterranean was reduced to a series of evaporite basins.

meta- Prefix meaning ‘change’ (of condition or position), ‘behind’, or ‘after’, from the Greek *meta*, ‘with’ or ‘after’.

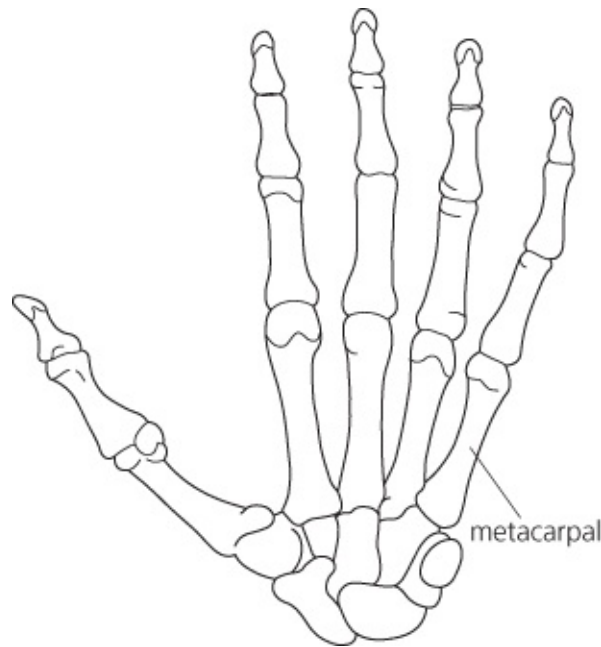
metabolic pathway A sequential series of enzymatic reactions involving the synthesis, degradation, or transformation of a ***metabolite**. Such a pathway may be linear, branched, or cyclic, and directly or indirectly reversible.

metabolic rate The rate at which energy is used as an organism carries out its ***metabolism**. The metabolic rate is usually measured by the oxygen consumption of the organism, and calibrated using either the ***basal metabolic** rate or a ***standard** metabolic rate.

metabolism The total of all the chemical reactions that occur within a living organism (e.g. those involved in the digestion of food and the synthesis of compounds from ***metabolites** so obtained). The metabolism comprises anabolism, which includes synthetic reactions, and catabolism, which includes breakdown reactions.

metabolite Any compound that takes part in or is produced by a chemical reaction within a living organism.

metacarpal In the forelimb of a tetrapod, one of the rod-like bones that articulate proximally with the ***carpus** and distally with the phalanges. In humans, the metacarpals occupy the palm region of the hand.



Metacarpal

metacarpus In the forelimb of a tetrapod, the ***metacarpal** bones.

metacentric Applied to a ***chromosome** that has its ***centromere** in the middle.

metachromism The widely accepted evolutionary theory which holds that the primitive colour of mammalian hair is ***agouti**. Subsequent evolution leads to saturation by one or other colour (i.e. eumelanic or phaeomelanic, see **MELANIN** and **PHAEOMELANIN**) owing to the elimination of the other colour, followed by bleaching, eventually to white. In the course of these changes the two primitive colours may be distributed about the body, producing distinctive patterns.

metacone In primitive, ***triconodont**, upper ***molar teeth** whose ***cusps** are in line, the posterior cusp. Where the cusps are not in line the metacone is the inside, posterior cusp.

metagenesis The occurrence, during the life cycle of an organism, of two types of individual, both ***diploid**, both of which reproduce, one sexually and the other asexually. The term is sometimes used loosely (but incorrectly) as a synonym for the ***alternation** of generations.

metallic bond The chemical bond that links the atoms in a solid metal. The atoms are ionized and electrons move fairly freely among them as an 'electron gas', the bond being between the electropositive atoms and the electrons. It is the free electrons that give metals their high electrical and thermal conductivities. *See also* **COVALENT BOND**; **HYDROGEN BOND**; **IONIC BOND**.

metamere *See* **SOMITE**.

Metameria Segmented organisms, including the annelids and arthropods, which radiated from a flatworm ancestor about 700 Ma ago.

metameric segmentation The repetition of organs and tissues at intervals along the body of an animal, thus dividing the body into a linear series of similar parts or segments (metameres). It is most strikingly seen in **Annelida*. Essentially, metameric segmentation is an internal, **mesodermal phenomenon*, the body musculature and **coelom* being the primary segmental divisions; this internal segmentation imposes a corresponding segmentation on the nerves, blood vessels, and excretory organs. In some metameric animals the segmentation is visible externally but in others (e.g. **Chordata*) external segmentation has been lost and internal segmentation is best seen in the **embryo*. Metameric segmentation is thought to have arisen as an adaptation to more efficient locomotion.

Metamonada (kingdom **Protozoa*) A phylum of flagellate **Protozoa* which lack **mitochondria*. Their flagella or **basal bodies* are in groups of four, often linked to the cell nucleus. They are gut parasites or **commensals* of insects.

metamorphosis Abrupt physical change. The word derives from the Greek *meta*, ‘after’, and *morphe*, ‘form’. The term is used in a restricted sense for the transformation from the larval to the adult condition, as in the classes **Insecta*, **Amphibia*, etc.

metanauplius larva Later nauplius stages in **Crustacea*. See also NAUPLIUS LARVA.

metanephridium See NEPHRIDIUM.

metanephros In the development of an **amniote embryo*, the part of each **kidney* that develops later than and posterior to the **mesonephros* and takes over functions associated with excretion to become the functional kidney in the later stages of embryonic development and throughout the life of the animal.

metanotum Dorsal, sclerotized **cuticle* of the third thoracic segment of an insect. See also METATHORAX.

metaphase The stage of **mitosis* or **meiosis* at which the **chromosomes* move about within the **spindle* until they eventually arrange themselves in its equatorial region.

metapleuron The sclerotized **cuticle* that makes up the sides of the third thoracic segment of an insect. See METATHORAX.

metapodium See APPENDICULAR SKELETON.

metapophysis In **Edentata*, the additional, anterior, articulating facet on the posterior vertebrae.

metapopulation A group of **conspecific* **populations* that exist at the same time, but in different places. In other words, it is a population that is fragmented into numerous subpopulations.

metasepta In a **corallum*, the plates that lie between the **prosepta*.

metasoma 1. In invertebrates whose body is divided into sections (e.g. **Lophophorata* and **Hemichordata*), the 'trunk' that lies behind the **protosoma* and **mesosoma*. 2. In **Hymenoptera*, those segments that lie behind the **petiole* (i.e. the abdomen from the second segment). *See also* GASTER; MESOSOMA; SCORPIONES.

metaspecies Ancestral species. They are not **monophyletic* (in the strictest sense) so do not, and cannot, conform to the canon that taxa must always be monophyletic.

metastasis The act of dispersal by cancer cells.

metasternum (**xiphoid process; xiphosternum**) Ventral, sclerotized **cuticle* of the third thoracic segment of an insect. *See also* METATHORAX.

metatarsal In the hind limb of a tetrapod, one of the rod-like bones that articulate proximally with the **tarsus* and distally with the phalanges.

metatarsus In the hind limb of a tetrapod, the **metatarsal* bones.

Metatheria (class **Mammalia*, subclass **Theria*) An infraclass that includes all marsupials, formerly placed in the Marsupialia. There are about 250 species of living marsupials and many extinct forms. The infraorder is divided into the orders **Dasyuromorphia*, **Didelphimorphia*, **Diprotodontia*, **Microbiotheria*, **Notoryctemorphia*, **Paucituberculata*, and **Peramelemorphia*, as well as the extinct **Sparassodontia*, and often divided into 2 cohorts, **Ameridelphia* and **Australidelphia*. Marsupials are characterized principally by their method of reproduction. The egg is yolky and has a thin shell protecting it from maternal antigens. Placental development is usually very limited and except in the Peramelemorphia the **allantois* serves no nutritional function, but uterine milk may be taken up by the **yolk sac*. Within 10–12 days of the breaking of the shell, the **embryo* (whose fore limbs and associated neural development, mouth, and olfactory system have developed precociously) is born. It crawls into the pouch (**marsupium*) and attaches itself to a teat, its lips growing around the teat, which injects milk without choking the embryo. In the later stages of its development an offspring may receive high-fat, low-protein milk from one teat while a newer embryo receives high-protein, low-fat milk from another. Marsupials also differ from placentals in their dentition, in the possession of an inflected angular process to the jaw, and in the presence of two marsupial bones which articulate with the pubes. Marsupials and placental mammals apparently diverged from a common ancestor in the **Cretaceous*. The first marsupials were similar in general form to the opossums of America. In Australia the marsupials radiated to produce a wide array of adaptive types, while in S.

America they filled the insectivorous and carnivorous niches for much of the **Cenozoic*, while placentals occupied the herbivorous niches.

metathorax Third thoracic segment of the body of an insect, consisting of a box of sclerotized **cuticle* (see *METANOTUM*; *METAPLEURON*; *METASTERNUM*). The metathorax bears a pair of legs, and in addition may carry a pair of wings.

Metazoa See *ANIMALIA*.

metazoan A multicellular animal. See *ANIMALIA*.

metencephalon The first region of the **rhombencephalon* in the **brain*. The metencephalon gives rise to a dorsal outgrowth, the **cerebellum*, which constitutes a major brain region.

methionine A neutral, non-polar **amino* acid that contains sulphur. It is an essential requirement in the diet of mammals.

methylation The introduction of a methyl group ($-\text{CH}_3$) into an organic compound.

MHC See *MAJOR HISTOCOMPATIBILITY COMPLEX*.

Miacidae (suborder **Fissipedia*, superfamily **Miacoidea*) An extinct mammalian family, known from the **Palaeocene* and **Eocene*, which is believed to be directly ancestral to the modern carnivores and which itself evolved directly from insectivore stock. Most Miacidae were small animals, typically much the size and shape of a modern weasel (with a long body and short legs), and were arboreal forest dwellers. They had larger brains than their creodont (**Creodonta*) contemporaries and the **carnassials* were well developed, formed by the elongated fourth **premolar* and first **molar*, the cusps forming ridges.

Miacoidea (order **Carnivora*, suborder **Fissipedia*) An extinct superfamily of early carnivores, comprising the single family **Miacidae* and known from the **Palaeocene* and **Eocene*, during which it had a wide **Holarctic* distribution.

Michaelis constant A kinetic constant (K_m) characteristic of each **enzyme*, which is numerically equal to the concentration, in moles per litre, of the given **substrate* that gives half the maximal velocity.

Micrixalidae (tropical frogs, Indian dancing frogs) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A monogeneric family (*Micrixalus*) of frogs in which the males compete for nesting sites by extending one foot at a time and spreading the webbing between the toes ('dancing'). Females lay eggs below ground or bury them, and in at least one species the eel-like tadpoles are **fossorial*. There are 24 species found only in the Western Ghats of India.

micro- A prefix meaning 'small', from the Greek *mikros*, 'small'. Attached to SI units it

means the unit $\times 10^{-6}$ (abbreviated as μ).

microbial genetics The study of the **genetics* of micro-organisms. This is an important discipline of genetics, since micro-organisms may be bred in captivity and many generations can be obtained in short periods of time; their heredity can therefore be studied more readily than that of higher organisms.

microbiocoenosis The decomposer organisms that form part of the **biocoenosis* in a **biogeocoenosis*.

microbiology The study of micro-organisms and allied subjects.

Microbiotheria (Dromiciopsia) (class **Mammalia*, infraclass **Metatheria*) The name sometimes given to an order of marsupials that comprises the single family Microbiotheriidae, with several fossil genera and one extant genus, *Dromiciops*, which occurs in S. America. Both its anatomy and blood proteins show this group to be more closely related to Australian marsupials than to other American marsupials.

Microbiotheriidae See *MICROBIOTHERIA*.

microbivore An animal which feeds on micro-organisms.

microbody A term sometimes used to describe **peroxisomes* and **glyoxysomes*.

Microchiroptera A former suborder of microbats that was found to be paraphyletic, the horseshoe bats (**Rhinolophoidea*) being more closely related to megabats than to other microbats. These are now included in the **Yinpterochiroptera*, and 12 remaining families of microbats are in the **Yangochiroptera*.

microclimate The **climate* of a **microhabitat*.

microconsumer See *CONSUMER*.

microcosm 1. A late 19th-century American term encompassing essentially the same ideas as the word '**ecosystem*'. 2. (**micro-ecosystem**) A small-scale, simplified, experimental ecosystem, laboratory- or field-based, which may be: (a) derived directly from nature (e.g. when samples of pond water are maintained subsequently by the input of artificial light and gas-exchange); or (b) built up from **axenic* cultures until the required conditions of organisms and environment are achieved.

Microcyprini An older name for a group of fish including the **Cyprinodontidae* (tooth-carps) and **Poeciliidae* (live-bearers).

Microdesmidae (wormfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of mostly

marine fish that have an elongate to eel-like body, small eyes, a pronounced lower jaw, and minute scales in the skin. The ***dorsal fin** extends along most of the body, and both dorsal and ***anal fins** are confluent with the tail fin. Wormfish are coastal fish living partially burrowed in the coarse sand of the sea-bottom. There are 13 genera with 89 species, found in tropical waters worldwide.

micro-ecosystem See **MICROCOSM**.

microevolution Evolutionary change within ***species**, which results from the differential survival of the constituent individuals in response to ***natural selection**. The genetic variability on which selection operates arises from ***mutation** and sexual reshuffling of gene combinations in each generation.

microfauna The smallest animals (i.e. micro-organisms). Compare **MACROFAUNA**; **MEIOFAUNA**; **MESOFAUNA**.

microfibril One of many threadlike filaments formed in the ***extracellular matrix** from ***fibrillin**. Microfibrils form ***elastic fibres**.

microfilament A filament, 0.4–0.7 nm in diameter, containing the protein ***actin**. Such structures often occur in abundance immediately beneath the ***cell membrane** and play a role in cell motility and ***cytokinesis** (see **MITOSIS**).

microgamete The smaller of the two ***gametes** that fuse in the process of fertilization; it is usually the male gamete.

Micrognathozoa (phylum (or superphylum) ***Gnathifera**) A new class (or phylum) of microscopic invertebrates, first proposed in 2000, that is based on one species, *Limnognathia maerski*, found in a cold spring at Disko Island, West Greenland. *L. maerski* resembles ***Aschelminthes**. It is up to 0.1 mm long and has complex jaws, located in its ***pharynx**, which it can extend beyond its mouth while eating and when regurgitating indigestible items. The jaws are similar to those of some ***Gnathostomulida** and ***Rotifera**, with which the Micrognathozoa has been combined into the phylum Gnathifera. The body of *L. maerski* comprises a head, thorax, and abdomen, the dorsal and lateral ***epidermis** is covered by plates formed from the intercellular ***matrix**, but the epidermis is not syncytial (see **SYNCYTIUM**). The animal moves by means of two ventral rows of multiciliated cells, and it bears tactile bristles made from 1–3 cilia, and cilia around the head direct food particles towards the mouth. All the specimens so far discovered are female, suggesting that *L. maerski* reproduces by ***parthenogenesis**. It lays two types of egg: thin-walled eggs that hatch rapidly and thick-walled eggs that can withstand freezing, making it possible for them to overwinter.

microhabitat A precise location within a ***habitat** where an individual species is normally found (e.g. within a deciduous oak woodland habitat woodlice may be found in the

microhabitat beneath the bark of rotting wood).

Microhylidae (**narrow-mouthed frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of burrowing or nocturnal, arboreal frogs, most of which have an egg-shaped body, tapered head, and narrow mouth. The tadpoles may be free-swimming, or develop within the egg. *Breviceps adspersus* (rain frog or shorthead) of southern Africa lays its egg mass in a damp burrow and the froglets develop without an aquatic phase; large numbers of rain frogs appear after rain. There are 63 genera with 676 species, occurring in the Old and New World tropics.

micromere See BLASTOMERE.

micronephrostomal In the **nephridia* of **Oligochaeta*, applied when the upper lip of the nephridian funnel is absent. Compare MEGANEPHROSTOMAL; MESONEPHROSTOMAL.

micronucleus A satellite cell nucleus that forms during **mitosis* when a **chromosome* fails to attach to the **mitotic spindle*. The chromosome then lags behind in the middle zone of the spindle, while the other chromosomes migrate to opposite spindle poles. The lagging chromosome may then fail to incorporate in the nucleus of either **daughter cell*, instead forming a separate micronucleus.

micro-organism Literally, a microscopic organism; the term is usually taken to include only those organisms studied in microbiology (i.e. bacteria, fungi, microscopic algae, **Protozoa*, and viruses), thus excluding other microscopic organisms such as eelworms and rotifers.

microphagy Feeding on items that are very much smaller than the organism consuming them. Compare MACROPHAGY.

Micropharyngea See TENTACULATA.

Micropterigidae (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Family of very small, metallic-coloured moths believed to be the most primitive of Lepidoptera, and sometimes classified as a suborder (Zeugloptera). Adults are usually day-fliers, have functional **mandibles* (rare in Lepidoptera), and feed on pollen. The venation is similar in fore wing and hind wing. Larvae may feed on detritus. The family includes the oldest fossil lepidopteran, which was found in **Cretaceous amber*. There are about 20 genera with about 110 species, found worldwide.

micropylar See MICROPYLE.

micropyle (**micropylar**) A pore in the egg membrane of an insect **oocyte*, which allows sperm to enter and fertilize the egg.

microsatellite DNA See SATELLITE DNA.

Microsauria A group of very small, **Carboniferous* and **Permian amphibians* that are

thought to be ancestral to the modern **Apoda*.

microsclere In **Porifera* (sponges), a small, supporting **spicule*. Compare MEGASCLERE.

microsome A small, membrane-bound **vesicle* formed from the **endoplasmic* reticulum in large numbers following the homogenization of cells. Microsomes may or may not bear **ribosomes*, depending upon the type of endoplasmic reticulum from which they are derived.

Microsporidea (phylum **Protozoa*, subphylum **Cnidospora*) A class of protozoa which live parasitically inside the cells of a wide range of invertebrates and some lower vertebrates. There is one order, divided into two suborders. The class includes *Nosema*, species of which cause diseases of economic importance in silkworms and honey-bees.

Microstomatidae (pencil smelts) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Osmeriformes*) A family of **mesopelagic* marine fish that have a long, narrow (pencil-like) body, very large eyes, a small mouth, fins lacking spines, **dorsal fin* set back on the body, **lateral line* extending to the **caudal fin*. There are 3 genera with 20 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

microtine cycles The periodic, **density-dependent* fluctuations in **population size*, involving mass migrations, of certain animal **species*, the best known of which is the Scandinavian lemming (*Myodes lemmus*) of the rodent subfamily Microtinae, after which the phenomenon is named. An abundance of nutritious food (phosphate being the limiting nutrient for lemmings) causes a rapid increase in numbers; their feeding reduces plant productivity until overcrowding triggers the migration. Cyclical **locust* migrations can cause catastrophic damage to agricultural crops over large areas.

microtrabecular lattice The irregular lattice of slender, interconnected strands of fibre, anchored to the **cell membrane*, that permeate the **cytoplasm* in many eukaryotic cells (see EUKARYOTE).

microtubule A tubular structure, 15–25 nm in diameter and of indefinite length, that is composed of subunits of the protein tubulin. It occurs in large numbers in all **eukaryotic cells*, either freely in the **cytoplasm* or as a structural component of **organelles* (e.g. **centrioles*, **cilia*, and **flagella*). Microtubules appear to function in the motility of cells, the maintenance of cell shape, and the transport of materials within cells. In addition, they form part of the structure of the **mitotic spindle* and have been implicated in sensory transduction in some receptor cells.

microtubule-organizing centre (MTOC) A diffuse zone of material around the **centriole* from which **spindle* **microtubules* grow.

microvillus A small, finger-like projection. Microvilli are found in large numbers on the free surfaces of many cells. They serve to increase the surface-area-to-volume ratio of a cell and

are a particular feature of those with an absorptive function, e.g. the epithelial cells of the intestine, and renal tubules.

middle ear In tetrapods, except for **Urodela*, **Apoda*, and snakes (**Serpentes*), the central chamber of the ear, derived from a **gill pouch*, lying between the **tympanic membrane* and the inner ear, linked to the **pharynx* by the **eustachian canal*, and containing the ear ossicles. In most mammals it is encased in the **bulla*.

mid-water Applied to fish that swim clear of the sea-bottom.

migration The movement of animals from one area to another. Three cases may be distinguished: (a) emigration (outward only); (b) immigration (inward only); and (c) migration, which in this stricter sense implies periodic two-way movements to and from a given area, usually along well-defined routes. Such migratory movement is triggered by seasonal or other periodic factors (e.g. changing day length), and occurs in many animal groups.

migration route A link between two biogeographical regions that permits the interchange of plants and/or animals. Various types are recognized in the literature: e.g. G. G. **Simpson's* '**corridors*', '**filters*', and '**sweepstakes routes*' are widely referred to in connection with mammalian, and more recently reptilian, migrations.

Milichiidae (**freeloader flies, jackal flies**) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) A family of flies, in which the adults are very small to small, and greyish-black or shining black. The larvae are basically scavengers in the nests of ants and birds, but a few species have larvae which feed on fungi. The family is distributed throughout the world; there are 18 genera and 347 extant (and 10 fossil) species.

milk sugar See *LACTOSE*.

millepores See *MILLEPORINA*.

Milleporina (**massive hydrocorals, millepores**) (phylum **Cnidaria*, class **Hydrozoa*) An order of cnidarians whose members build massive, calcareous exoskeletons, which have pores through which the **polyps* protrude. The **medusae* are free but **degenerate* and are formed in special cavities. Milleporina are known from the Late **Cretaceous* to the present.

Millericrinida (**sea lilies**) (class **Crinoidea*, subclass **Articulata*) An order of sea lilies which possess a stout **calyx* consisting of basals and radials only (i.e. which is monocyclic). The long column is cylindrical in section and is distally attached to the substrate by a root-like structure or disc. The order is known from the Middle **Triassic* to the present.

milt A mass of spermatozoa and other secretions of the sperm ducts exuded by male fish during spawning, or during copulation in the case of the live-bearing species.

Mimetidae (**pirate spiders**) (class **Arachnida*, order **Araneae*) Family of spiders which are predatory on other spiders, and have a characteristic row of large **setae* on the first pair of legs. Species of the genus *Evo* hang under leaves and catch passing spiders by extension of their long legs. Other species invade spider webs, and some lure males of other species to their deaths by imitating the courtship display of the spider concerned. There are 12 genera with about 200 species, found worldwide.

mimicry See *AUTOMIMICRY*; *BATESIAN MIMICRY*; *MÜLLERIAN MIMICRY*.

Mimidae (**mockingbirds, thrashers, tremblers**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of blue-grey, grey, or brown birds, one species of which is entirely black (many of the nine *Mimus* species have a white **supercilium*). Some have black-spotted under-parts. They have medium to long bills (slightly to very **decurved* in thrashers, 10 species of *Toxostoma*), some have highly decurved, short, rounded wings, and they have long tails. They sing well, and many are mimics. They are arboreal and terrestrial, found in trees and dense scrub, feeding on insects, fruit, and seeds, and nesting in trees and bushes, or on the ground. There are 12 genera, with about 32 species, some migratory, found in N., Central, and S. America, and the W. Indies.

mind, theory of The ability to attribute mental states to oneself and to other individuals and thereby to be able to predict the behaviour of others. There are standard tests to detect this ability in human infants. Research into the cognitive abilities of non-humans has centred mainly on monkeys and chimpanzees; it is not yet clear whether non-human primates possess a theory of mind.

minisatellite DNA Short stretches of repetitive DNA that are distinctly different from the sequences classified as **satellite DNA*.

Miocene The first of the two epochs of the **Neogene Period*, about 23.03–5.332 Ma ago, extending from the end of the **Oligocene* to the beginning of the **Pliocene*. Many mammals with a more modern appearance evolved during this epoch, including deer, pigs, and several elephant stocks.



<https://ucmp.berkeley.edu/tertiary/miocene.php>

- Description of the Miocene epoch of the Neogene period.

Mirapinnidae Deep-sea fishes (tapetails) that were once thought to comprise a family in the order **Cetomimiformes*, but were later found to be the larvae of whalefish, family **Cetomimidae*.

mire Generally, a wetland area, especially a peaty area, and its associated **ecosystem*.

Miridae (capsid bugs, leafbugs, plant bugs) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) Family of bugs which live on plants. Some are predators; others feed on plants. The family includes some destructive pests of both temperate and tropical crops. There are about 1300 genera and more than 10 000 species, distributed worldwide.

mis-sense mutant In genetics, a mutant in which a **codon* has been altered by mutation so that it encodes a different **amino acid*. The result is almost always the production of an inactive or possibly unstable **enzyme*.

missing-plot technique Standard formula for the estimation of a missing datum observation (or, with suitable modification, the estimation of several missing values) in the analysis of the variance of data collected according to a recognized experimental design. The missing observation (x'_{ij}) may be estimated as:

$$x'_{ij} = (tT'_i + bB'_j - G') / (t - 1)(b - 1),$$

where T'_i , B'_j , and G' are the treatment, block, and grand totals for the available observations, i is the i th treatment, j is the j th block, t is the number of treatments, and b is the number of blocks.

Mississippian See *CARBONIFEROUS*.

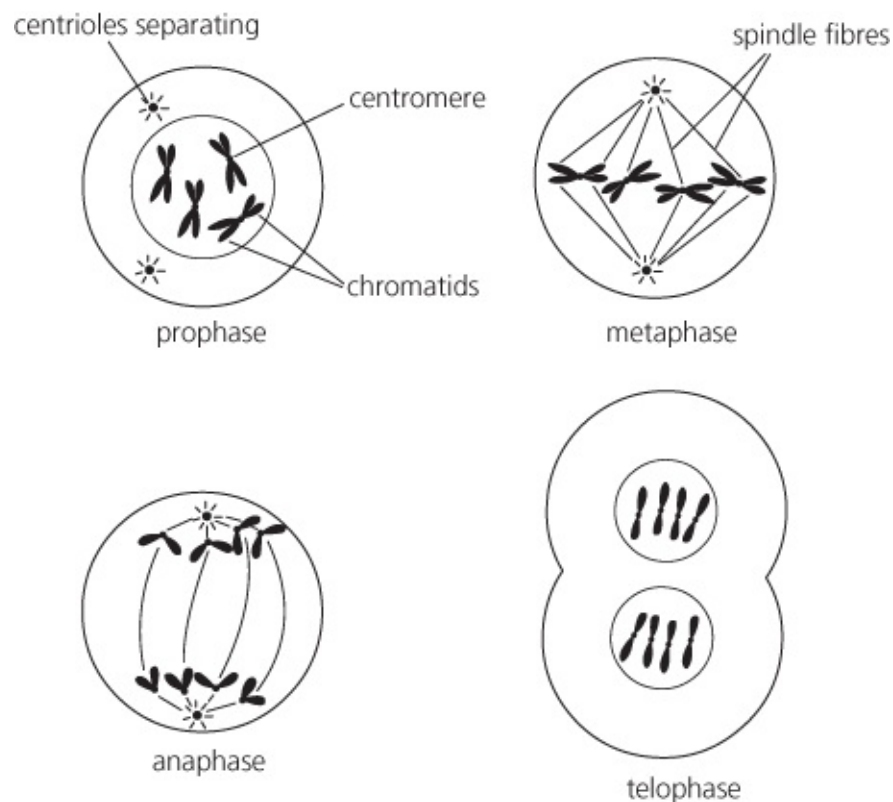
mitochondrial-DNA (**mt-DNA**) Circular DNA that is found in mitochondria (see *MITOCHONDRION*). It is entirely independent of nuclear DNA and, with very few exceptions, is transmitted from females to their offspring with no contribution from the male parent. Mitochondrial-DNA codes for specific **RNA* components of **ribosomes* that are unique to those **organelles*. It also codes for some of the respiratory enzymes found in mitochondria.

mitochondrion An oval, or occasionally round or thread-shaped, **organelle*, whose length averages 2μm and that occurs in large numbers in the **cytoplasm* of **eukaryotic* cells. It is a double-membrane-bound structure in which the inner membrane is thrown into folds (the **cristae*) that penetrate the inner matrix to varying depths. It is a semiautonomous organelle containing its own DNA and 70S **ribosomes*, and reproducing by **binary fission*, partly under nuclear control. It is the major site of **ATP production* and thus of oxygen consumption in cells, and houses the enzymes involved in the **citric-acid* cycle and in **oxidative* phosphorylation. Ribosomes have a **sedimentation factor*; those with a factor of 70 are known as 70S ribosomes. Bacteria have 70S ribosomes, but the cytoplasmic ribosomes of eukaryotic cells are 80S. Endosymbiotic bacteria are believed to have evolved into mitochondria.

mitogenic Able to induce or to stimulate **mitosis*.

mitosis The normal process of nuclear division by which two **daughter nuclei* are produced,

each identical to the parent ***nucleus**. Before mitosis begins each ***chromosome** replicates; these daughter chromosomes then separate during mitosis so that one duplicate goes into each daughter nucleus. The result is two daughter nuclei, each with an identical complement of chromosomes and hence of genes. Mitosis is generally divided into four phases: prophase, metaphase, anaphase, and telophase. During prophase, chromosomes become visible within the nucleus because they shorten, thicken, and coil up as a spiral. Each chromosome is longitudinally double except in the region of the ***centromere**, and each single strand of the chromosome is called a ***chromatid**. The ***nucleolus** and ***nuclear** envelope disappear. In metaphase the chromosomes move within the ***spindle** connecting the two ***centrosomes** (formed by division of the ***centriole** into two at the start of prophase, and the subsequent moving apart of these two daughter centrioles). The chromosomes finally arrange themselves along the equator of the spindle. During anaphase, the two chromatids making up each chromosome separate as the centromere becomes functionally double, and are thus converted to independent chromosomes moving to opposite poles. During telophase, the spindle disappears, a nuclear envelope reappears around each of the two groups of daughter chromosomes, the chromosomes return to their extended state, and the nucleoli reappear. This is usually followed by cytoplasmic division (cytokinesis) into two parts by a cleavage furrow. The final result is two daughter cells with identical nuclear contents. *Compare* **MEIOSIS**.



Mitosis

mitotic spindle The spindle-shaped system of ***microtubules** that, during cell division, traverses the nuclear region of ***eukaryotic** cells. The ***chromosomes** become attached to it

and it separates them into two sets, each of which can be enclosed in the envelope of a separate daughter nucleus.

mitral valve In the vertebrate heart, the valve that opens to allow blood to flow into the left ***ventricle** when the left ***auricle** contracts, and closes to prevent blood flowing in the opposite direction when the left ventricle contracts.

Mitsukurinidae (goblin shark) (class ***Chondrichthyes**, order ***Lamniformes**) A monotypic family (*Mitsukurina owstoni*) of ***ovoviviparous**, deep-water sharks, up to 3.3 m long, which have a long, slender body, long, flattened snout, highly ***protrusible jaws** with long, narrow teeth, and small eyes. They are found in eastern and western Atlantic, South Africa, and the western Pacific.

mixing ratio See HUMIDITY.

mixotroph An organism in whose mode of nutrition both organic and inorganic compounds are used as sources of carbon and/or energy.

mnemon A ***memory** unit within the brain that is associated with a particular sensory system and with a particular set of behavioural responses to stimuli received by that system.

mobbing The harassment of a predator by members of a prey species.

Mobilina (class ***Ciliata**, order ***Peritrichida**) A suborder of ciliate ***Protozoa** which do not have stalks and are motile. The cell has a modified posterior region which forms a complex adhesive disc. Mobilina are found in association with aquatic animals.

Mobulidae (manta, devil ray) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Myliobatiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Mobula*) of marine rays most of which are large, with very large ***pectoral** fins spread out like wings and pointed at the tips. A small ***dorsal fin** is located above the base of the whip-like tail, which has no tail fin. The two flap-like appendages extending forward on each side of the mouth, which assist in the uptake of food, are characteristic of the family. Perhaps the largest of the devil rays is *Manta birostris* (giant manta), with a 'wing-span' that may exceed 6.2 m. It is a non-aggressive, harmless species, feeding mainly on tiny planktonic animals. There are 11 extant species, distributed worldwide in tropical and subtropical waters.

Mochokidae (upside-down catfish, squeakers) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) A large family of freshwater catfish that have, typically, three pairs of feathery ***barbels** around the mouth, an unusually large ***adipose fin** behind the single ***dorsal fin**, and a strongly forked tail fin. Several species, including *Synodon schall* (40 cm) and *S. nigriventris* (7 cm), often swim on their backs (upside-down), perhaps in search of insects at the water surface. There are 11 genera with 221 species, found in Africa.

modern synthesis (**neo-Darwinism**) The fusion of Mendelian genetics and Darwin's ***natural selection** to produce a more comprehensive evolutionary theory than either can offer separately. ***Darwin** showed that evolution involves selection interacting with variation within populations, ***Mendel** that the bases of this variation are discrete units of heredity (***genes**). A further synthesis (the ***synthetic theory**) has been achieved in recent years with the incorporation of knowledge of evolution at the molecular level.

modifier A ***gene** that modifies the phenotypic expression of another gene.

Moeritherioidea (superorder ***Paenungulata**, order ***Proboscidea**) An extinct suborder of subungulates, known from the upper ***Eocene** and lower ***Oligocene** in Africa, in which the beginning of tusk formation from the second ***incisors** can be recognized, and whose dentition was modified by the formation of a ***diastema** and the loss of the lateral lower incisor, the lower ***canine**, and the first ***premolar**. The animal was about the size of a modern tapir, with a long body, short legs, and a flexible snout. It may have inhabited marshes, and may have been amphibious.

Moeritherium lyonsi The first of the 'elephant' (proboscidean) line; an upper ***Eocene** mammal with short legs and a long trunk.

Mohoidae (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A recently extinct family of passerine birds which closely resembled honeyeaters and were placed with them in the ***Meliphagidae**. A 2008 phylogenetic study showed that the similarity resulted from ***convergent evolution**, and they were moved to their own family. There were 2 genera with 5 species found only in Hawaii.

molar In mammals, one of the posterior teeth, commonly used for crushing, that are not preceded by milk teeth. Usually molars have several roots and their biting surface is formed from patterns of projections and ridges.

molariform row In mammals, a row of similarly formed ***premolar** and ***molar** cheek teeth all of which are used for crushing.

molecular clock The idea that molecular evolution occurs at a constant rate, so that the degree of molecular difference between two ***species** can be used as a measure of the time elapsed since they diverged. Its accuracy depends on the validity of the ***neutrality** theory of evolution.

molecular drive The concept that changes within the ***genome** itself affect ***evolution**, quite irrespective of ***natural selection**. Apart from persistent directed ***mutation**, ***gene** conversion occurs so that whole ***gene** families are affected, and a mutation can creep through a population until a threshold is reached when large numbers of mutated individuals appear to arise all at once.

molecular evolution The substitution of one **amino* acid for another in **protein* synthesis as a result of **mutation* of the genetic code. According to the **neutrality* theory of evolution the variability at the molecular level which results from mutation is caused by random drift of the mutant genes rather than by selection.

molecular hybridization The artificial synthesis of double strands of polynucleotide molecules by binding together complementary strands of **RNA* and/or **DNA*. Such techniques permit the estimation of genetic similarity between DNA/DNA, DNA/RNA, and RNA/RNA polynucleotide chains. See **COMPLEMENTARY BASE PAIRING**.

Molidae (sunfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Tetraodontiformes*) A small family of fish of the open ocean that have a very peculiar body profile—they seem to be all head and no body. The head and body are very deep, the body short and ending in a tail fin that is no more than a narrow band without a **caudal* peduncle. The **pectoral* fins are small, the **pelvic* fins are absent, but the **dorsal* and **anal fins* are long and provide the major locomotory thrust. The largest species, *Mola mola* (sunfish), may grow to 3 m, reaching a weight of some 1400 kg; the other species are smaller. There are 3 genera with 5 species, occurring in tropical and subtropical seas.

Mollusca (molluscs) A phylum of coelomate (see **COELOM**) invertebrates comprising classes which are morphologically quite diverse, including the **Amphineura*, **Bivalvia*, **Cephalopoda*, **Gastropoda*, **Monoplacophora*, and **Scaphopoda*. They are fundamentally **bilaterally symmetrical*, with **metameric* segmentation almost or completely absent. Shell material is secreted by the **mantle* covering the visceral hump. Calcium carbonate shells may be univalve, bivalve, or plated. Some groups have shells modified to serve as internal skeletons. Most have a well-differentiated head, with **radula* and **salivary glands*. A ventral muscular foot is very common. The **anus* and **kidneys* open into the **mantle* cavity. The **alimentary* canal usually has a buccal mass. A heart and an arterial and venous system are present, and there are paired **ctenidia* for respiration. The nervous system is ganglionic (see **GANGLION**). Most Mollusca are aquatic. They first appeared in the Early **Cambrian*. There are six extant and three extinct classes, with more than 80 000 species.

Molossidae (free-tailed bats) (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*, suborder **Yangochiroptera*) A family of insectivorous bats in which the thick tail is surrounded by the **uropatagium* which forms a loose sheath, and projects below the edge of the uropatagium when the animal is at rest. The nose is simple, with no leaf, and in most species overhangs the jaw. The ears are heavy-looking and deeply folded. Molossids often form very large colonies in caves and roofs. They are of worldwide tropical and subtemperate distribution. There are 18 genera, with about 110 species.

Molpadiida (class **Holothuroidea*, subclass **Apodacea*) An order of holothuroids which have **respiratory* trees. A few **tube* feet form a ring around the anus.

molybdeous Lead-coloured; drab grey.

Momotidae (**motmots**) (class **Aves*, order **Coraciiformes*) A family of mainly bright green and blue birds which have black ear patches. They have strong, **decurved* bills and **syndactylous feet*, and in most the two, long, central tail feathers have bare shafts and racquet-shaped tips. Motmots are found in forests, feed on insects and fruit, and nest in holes in banks. There are 6 genera, with 13 species, found in tropical Central and S. America.

Monacanthidae (**filefish, leatherjacket**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Tetraodontiformes*) A family of deep-bodied marine to estuarine fish in which the first **dorsal fin* can be locked in an upright position by the small second spine. Several species are valuable food fish. There are 28 genera with 107 species, found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Monarchidae (**monarch flycatchers, shrikebills, paradise flycatchers, magpie-larks**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of insectivorous, mostly **arboreal*, passerine birds, which are slim with a broad bill, generally long tail and extremely so in the paradise flycatcher, and sombre to spectacular plumage. Many catch insects in flight. There are 16 genera with about 100 species found throughout the Old World tropics.

mongaggle A group of mongooses that travel together and share food. *See also* HERPESTIDAE.

‘Mongolism’ *See* DOWN’S SYNDROME.

moniliform Resembling a string of beads.

mono- Prefix meaning ‘one’, from the Greek *monos*, ‘alone’.

monoallelic In genetics, applied to a **polyploid* in which all **alleles* at a particular **locus* are the same.

Monoblastozoa A **phylum* proposed by R. Blackwelder (1909–2001) in 1963 to contain a single species, *Salinella salve*, which was found in water from a salt mine in Argentina and was described by J. Frenzel in 1892. The organism consists of a single layer of cells surrounding a gut with mouth and **anus*; the mouth is surrounded by long **cilia* and body cells are ciliated both internally and externally. Individuals conjugate (**conjugation*) to produce cysts. *S. salve* has not been observed since the original find and may have been a misidentification.

Monocentridae (**pinecone fish, knight fish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Beryciformes*) A family of marine fish that are short but deep-bodied and covered by heavy plate-like scales. The eyes are large, but the fins are small, the first **dorsal fin* consisting of at least four strong, membrane-free spines. The fish live in small schools, hiding in caves during the day. The better known species, *Cleidopus gloriamaris*, grows to 22 cm. There are 2 genera with 4 species, found in the Indo-Pacific region.

monoclonal See MONOCLONAL ANTIBODY.

monoclonal antibody A particular **antibody* produced by a **cell* that is one of many identical cells each of which is a **clone* of a single parent cell (i.e. each cell is monoclonal). The parent cell is formed by fusing a cell that produces the desired antibody (a lymphocyte) with a cell taken from a malignant lymphoid tumour in a mouse, yielding a hybrid that multiplies rapidly.

monocondylar With a single articulation.

monocyte See LEUCOCYTE.

monodactyl Applied to the condition (e.g. in *Thoatherium*, see LITOPTERNA) in which the lateral **metacarpals* and **metatarsals* are reduced, leaving only one functional digit.

Monodactylidae (diamond fish, fingerfishes, moonyfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A small family of marine and freshwater coastal fish that have a strongly compressed and deep body: the large **dorsal* and **anal fins* give the fish a diamond-shaped profile. Except for two dark bands across the head, these fish are a plain, silvery colour. There are 2 genera with 6 species, found in West Africa and the Indo-Pacific region.

Monodontidae (beluga, narwhal) (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A family comprising *Monodon monoceros* (narwhal) and *Delphinapterus leucas* (beluga, or white whale), whales in which the forehead is high and rounded, there is no dorsal fin, the flippers are rounded and short, and the tail fin is notched at the posterior margin. The beluga has 8–10 teeth in each jaw. The narwhal has two teeth. In the male, one (almost always the left) and rarely both of these may grow forward into a spiral tusk up to 2.5 m long. Narwhals are grey with black mottling, adult belugas white or near-white. Adults of both species grow to a length of about 6 m. Their diet consists of **demersal* and **pelagic fish*, and **Crustacea*. They are distributed throughout Arctic waters and enter the larger rivers within the Arctic Circle.

monoecious Applied to an organism in which separate male and female organs occur on the same individual: e.g. to an **hermaphrodite animal*. Compare DIOECIOUS.

monogamy Mating of a male with a female involving no extra individuals of either sex. Usually the bond operates through the breeding season and in some cases it may extend through the adult life of the two individuals.

Monogenea (phylum **Platyhelminthes*) A class (or in some classifications an order of the class **Trematoda*) of parasitic worms most of which have a gut with an intestine and **pharynx*. An anterior sucker may be present, flanking the mouth. Mature individuals lack **cilia*. Most are ectoparasitic; fish are the main hosts. Their name is derived from the fact that their life cycle involves only one host (from the Greek *monos*, ‘alone’, and *genes*, ‘of a particular kind’); they are distinguishable from **Digenea* by their possession of a large,

posterior, adhesive organ (an opisthaptor).

Monognathidae (**onejaws**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Saccopharyngiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Monognathus*) of deep-sea fish, up to 16 cm long, that have no upper jaw, no **pectoral fins*, **dorsal* and **anal fins* without bony supports, and a **rostral* fang linked to glands. There are 15 species found in the Atlantic and Pacific, most below 2000 m.

Monogononitida (phylum **Aschelminthes*, class **Rotifera*) An order of mainly freshwater rotifers most of which adopt a **vagile* or **sessile* mode of life. A degree of jointing is present in the cuticle. Sexes differ morphologically.

monogyne Applied to an ant, bee, or wasp (**Apocrita*) nest that contains only one **queen*. Compare **POLYGYNE**; see also **GYNE**.

monohybrid A cross between two individuals which are identically **heterozygous* at one particular gene pair (e.g. $Aa \times Aa$).

monohybrid heterosis See **HETEROSIS**; **OVERDOMINANCE**.

monomer A molecule that may bind to others to form an **oligomer* or **polymer*.

monomyarian Applied to the condition in certain **Bivalvia* in which only the posterior adductor muscle is present.

monophagous Applied to an organism (e.g. many insect larvae) that feeds on only one type of plant or prey, or on species that are closely related.

monophyletic See **MONOPHYLY**.

monophyly The condition in which a group of taxa share a common ancestry, being ultimately derived from a single interbreeding (or **Mendelian*) population, as opposed to a polyphyletic group, which is derived from many such populations. If the members of a given **taxon* are descended from a common ancestor they are said to be 'monophyletic' (e.g. the families within a class would be monophyletic if they were all descended from the same family or lower taxonomic unit). Under the strictest definition they would all have to be descended from a single species. Monophyly is sometimes used interchangeably with **holophyly*.

monophyodont Applied to animals in which the teeth are not replaced. Compare **DIPHYDONT**, **POLYPHYDONT**.

Monopisthocotylea (phylum **Platyhelminthes*, class **Monogenea*) An order of ectoparasitic worms which have a mouth, **pharynx*, and intestine. The posterior end is ciliated.

Monoplacophora (phylum **Mollusca*) A class of primitive, almost **bilaterally symmetrical*,

univalved molluscs, whose limpet-shaped shell of calcium carbonate consists of an external ***periostracum**, a prismatic layer, and an internal, ***nacreous** deposit. The circular foot and ***radula** are ventrally placed, and the internal organs appear to be ***metamerically segmented**, although some authorities question the evidence for metamerism, suggesting that monoplacophoran segmentation is not true metamerism but a secondary replication of structures such as has occurred in chitons and Nautilus. Typically, Monoplacophora have paired muscle scars. All are marine, ***benthic filter feeders**. Fossil forms inhabited shallow water, but modern forms occur in deep water. They first appeared in the Early ***Cambrian**.

monopodial 1. A type of branching in which lateral branches arise from a definite main, central stem. 2. With a single axis, an extension growth from the apex.

Monorhina An older name for the group of fish including the lampreys (***Petromyzonidae**) and related jawless fossils which possess a single median nostril between the eyes.

monosaccharide The simplest ***sugar**, most monosaccharides having the formula $C_x(H_2O)_y$, where $x \geq 3$. ***Glucose** and ***fructose** are monosaccharides.

monosomic genome A ***genome** that is basically ***diploid** but that has only one copy of one particular ***chromosome** type so that its chromosome number is $2n - 1$. An XO human individual is monosomic for the ***X-chromosome**.

monothetic In numerical classification schemes, the use of a single criterion or attribute as the basis for each subdivision of a sample population, as for example in ***association analysis**. Compare **POLYTHETIC**.

Monotremata (class ***Mammalia**) An order comprising the duck-billed platypus (*Ornithorhynchus anatinus*, see **ORNITHORHYNCHIDAE**) and the echidnas or spiny ant-eaters (*Tachyglossus* and *Zaglossus*, see **TACHYGLOSSIDAE**). There were some extinct forms, of which very few are known in detail, though of those some attained large sizes. The echidnas have no fossil record older than the ***Pleistocene**, but a fossil platypus, *Obdurodon*, is known from the ***Miocene** and in the early 1990s teeth of an undoubted platypus-like form, ***Monotrematum sudamericanum**, were discovered in ***Palaeocene** deposits in Patagonia. Two ***Cretaceous** genera, ***Steropodon** and *Kollikodon*, are also known. In view of their reptilian affinities they are thought to represent a separate and direct line of descent from the earliest ***Mesozoic animals**, possibly the ***Docodonta**, independent of the line leading to other mammals, but the dental features of *Steropodon* are considered by some to point to affinities with the ***Eupantotheria**. They retain many primitive features and are quite unlike marsupials or eutherians. The rectum and urinogenital system open to a common ***cloaca** (the name 'monotreme' is derived from the Greek *monos* meaning 'alone' and *trema* meaning 'hole', although the feature is shared by marsupials and some insectivores). The male is ***heterogametic** as in other mammals. The young are hatched from large, yolky eggs, incubated in a nest by the female platypus and in a pouch in the echidnas. The ***embryos**

develop a **caruncle* and egg-tooth. After hatching they are fed milk secreted by the female from specialized sweat glands which do not open through central nipples. The **diaphragm* is fully developed, and the heart possesses a single left **aortic* arch as in other mammals. The **larynx* is developed, and monotremes make sounds. The **tarsus* of the male has a grooved erectile spine to which (in the platypus) poison is fed from a gland in the thigh. The poison (said to be capable of killing a dog) may serve to immobilize the female during mating. Adults lack teeth but possess bills. The skull is specialized but retains primitive features. The jaw consists of a single bone. The cervical ribs are not fused, the shoulder girdle is reptilian in form, the pelvis is reminiscent of that of marsupials. The body is covered with hair, in the echidnas partly modified into spines on the back. The limbs are modified for digging (echidna) or swimming (platypus); it has recently been discovered that both platypus and echidna locate their prey by detecting weak electrical fields around the snout. Echidnas **hibernate*, and in hot weather all monotremes shelter in burrows or caves. Monotremes are known only from Australia and New Guinea, where they may have survived because of their high degree of specialization and the isolation of that continent.

Monotrematum sudamericanum A **Palaeocene* ornithorhynchid (**Ornithorhynchidae*) from Patagonia, Argentina, known so far only by its **molar teeth*, which closely resemble the distinctive molars of **Obdurodon* and, to some extent, those of **Steropodon* and the vestigial ones of **Ornithorhynchus*. Its presence demonstrates that monotremes, like marsupials, were part of the **Gondwana* fauna.

monotrichous The condition in which a single **flagellum* extends from one end of a cell. Compare AMPHITRICHOUS.

monotrysian The condition in which a single opening serves for mating and egg laying.

monotypic Applied to any **taxon* that has only one immediately subordinate taxon. For example, a genus that contains only one species would be described as monotypic, as would a family containing only one genus. Compare POLYTYPIC.

monoxenous See AUTOECIOUS.

monozygotic twins Twins that are formed at some time during early development by the fission into two of the **embryo* derived from a single fertilized egg. Such twins are genetically identical and therefore also of the same sex. Compare DIZYGOTIC TWINS.

Montypythonoides riversleighensis The name given by Michael Archer to a species of fossil python he discovered and described from **Oligocene–Miocene* deposits at Riversleigh, Queensland, Australia. This species is now known as *Morelia riversleighensis*.

moor An acidic, usually upland area, commonly with peat development, dominated by low-growing heaths and heathers, with some areas dominated by grasses and sedges.

mor An acid **humus* composed of several layers of organic matter in various stages of decomposition, in which animal and plant remains are visible, and there is little microbial activity except by fungi.

morbidity 1. The proportion of individuals in a population suffering from a particular disease. 2. The state or condition of being diseased.

Mordaciidae (southern topeyed lampreys) (class **Cephalaspidomorphi*, order **Petromyzontiformes*). A monogeneric family (*Mordacia*) of jawless vertebrates, up to 54 cm long as adults, which have a cartilaginous skeleton and **notochord*, a scaleless, eel-like body, 2 **dorsal fins*, pouch-like **gills* without **gill* arches, and teeth on the circular oral disc and tongue. Marine species are **anadromous* and parasites; freshwater species non-parasitic. There are 3 species found in south-eastern Australia and Chile.

Morelia riversleighensis See *MONTYPYTHONOIDES RIVERSLEIGHENSIS*.

Morgan's canon The injunction, first stated by Lloyd Morgan (1852–1936) in 1894, that animal behaviour should never be attributed to a high mental function if the behaviour can be explained in terms of a simpler process.

Morganucodon A small, mouse-sized mammal (sometimes considered identical to **Eozostrodon*), from the Late **Triassic* to Early **Jurassic* of Europe and Asia, that is known from complete skeletons. It is the earliest known mammal, transitional from the mammal-like reptiles, with such features as a double jaw articulation (both the primitive reptilian quadrate–articular joint and the advanced mammalian squamosal–dentary joint).

Moridae (morid cod) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gadiformes*) A family of marine fish that have a fairly elongate body, and sometimes a wide head and chin **barbel*. Although the first **dorsal fin* is short, the second dorsal and **anal fins* are long, but may be subdivided into sections. The first few **pelvic fin* rays are prolonged. The Moridae are related to the Gadidae (true cods): some species are found in deep water, others may come closer inshore. There are 18 genera with 108 species, found worldwide in temperate waters.

Moringuidae (worm eels, spaghetti eels) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Anguilliformes*) A small family of eel-like marine fish that have a very elongate, cylindrical body. The mouth and eyes are rather small, and the **pectoral* fins minute. The low **dorsal* and **anal fins* are near the tail and confluent with the tail fin. There are 2 genera with 15 species, found in the Indo-Pacific region and the western Atlantic.

Mormoopidae (ghost-faced bats, moustached bats, chin-leafed bats, naked-backed bats) (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*, suborder **Yangochiroptera*) A family of insectivorous bats in which there is no nose leaf, but the nostrils form part of a fleshy pad extending on to both lips and, in *Mormoops* species, continuing in foliar outgrowths on the chin. The ears cover the sides of the head to below the eyes, and the tail emerges dorsally from the

***uropatagium**. There are 2 genera, *Mormoops* and *Pteronotus*, with about 11 species, distributed through tropical Central and S. America.

Mormyridae (elephant fish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Osteoglossiformes**) A fairly large family of freshwater fish, characterized in most species by the presence of an elongate, trunk-like snout. The eyes and mouth are small and the tail fin is forked; the size of the ***dorsal** and ***anal fins** is variable. Several species possess electric organs capable of emitting series of low-voltage discharges, perhaps as a means of finding the way in darkness, since mormyrids are basically nocturnal. There are 22 genera with 228 species, found in tropical Africa and the Nile.

Mormyriiformes See **MORMYROIDEA**.

Mormyroidea (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Osteoglossiformes**) A superfamily, formerly ranked as an order, Mormyriiformes, comprising 2 families of primarily nocturnal freshwater fish (***Gymnarchidae** and ***Mormyridae**), with several genera (e.g. *Mormyrus* and *Gymnarchus*) having electric organs capable of producing weak electric discharges.

Moronidae (temperate basses) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of coastal marine fish, which have 2 ***dorsal fins**, the first with 8–10 spines, the second with 1 spine, each with 10–13 soft rays, ***anal fin** with 3 spines and 9–12 rays, ***operculum** with 2 spines, ***lateral line** almost to the posterior margin of the ***caudal fin**, auxiliary lateral-line scale above and below the main row on the caudal fin. There are 6 species found off N. America, Europe, and N. Africa, and introduced elsewhere.

morphology The form and structure of individual organisms. Compare **PHYSIOGNOMY**.

morphometrics A technique of taxonomic analysis using measurements of the form (***morphology**) of organisms and typically involving multivariate statistics.

morphospecies A group of biological organisms that differs in some morphological respect from all other groups.

morphotype In taxonomy, a specimen chosen to illustrate a morphological variation within a species population.

morula An ***embryo** at the stage where it consists of about 30 cells (***blastomeres**) resembling a mulberry (Latin *morus*, hence the name).

mosaic evolution Differential rates of development of various adaptive attributes that occur within the same ***evolutionary lineage**. For example, a particular ***taxon** might show greatly different rates of change with respect to the head, body, and limbs. This is a common phenomenon and makes the reconstruction of transitional fossil types very difficult.

mosaic heterochrony *Heterochrony in which a number of heterochronic processes occur simultaneously, so different parts of an organism develop at different rates. *Compare* ASTOGENETIC HETEROCHRONY; ONTOGENETIC HETEROCHRONY.

Mosasauroidea (mosasaurs) (class *Reptilia, order *Squamata) A family of marine lizards, fossils of which have been found in Late *Cretaceous rocks throughout the world. They evolved into many types but all of them became extinct at the end of the Cretaceous. Mosasaurs were large, some reaching 9 m in length, with a long, slim body, short neck, and long head. The tail was used for swimming and the limbs for steering; the digits may have been webbed. The teeth were set in pits rather than being fused to the jaws. Most mosasaurs fed on fish, although some are believed to have fed on molluscs.

Moschidae (musk-deer) (class *Mammalia, order *Artiodactyla) A monogeneric family (*Moschus*) of small ruminants that differ from *Cervidae, in which they were once included, in many anatomical features. Musk-deer are characterized by skeletal specializations for ‘pogo-stick’ jumping, and by possession in the male of deep *inguinal scent pouches and large, *recurved and slightly movable maxillary *canine teeth. The five or six living species have thick, quilly *pelage, large ears, and very long legs. They are found in the Himalayas, China, and Siberia, especially in mountainous country. Most species are threatened by hunting for the product of the males’ scent glands, ‘musk’, that is used in perfumes. There are 4 species.

Motacillidae (wagtails, pipits) (class *Aves, order *Passeriformes) A family of medium-sized to small, black, grey, yellow, and brown birds, some of which are streaked. *Motacilla flava* (yellow wagtail), one of 10 species in its genus, exists in many subspecific forms, each having a different head colour. The bill is thin and slender, and the legs fairly long, with long hind claws. Motacillids have long bodies and long tails, usually edged with white or buff, which most species wag up and down. They inhabit grassland and open country, often near water. They feed mainly on insects, and nest on the ground. There are 6 genera, with 54–58 species, many migratory, and found worldwide.

motile Capable of independent locomotion.

motivation The cause for a spontaneous change in the behaviour of an animal that occurs independently of any outside stimulus, or of a change in the threshold of responsiveness of an animal to a stimulus, and that is not due to fatigue, *learning, or the maturation of the animal.

motivational conflict The simultaneous existence of two or more *motivations that lead to contradictory patterns of behaviour (e.g. to approach a human offering food in order to obtain the food, and to flee from the human).

motor neuron A *neuron that is attached to a muscle. When a sufficient number of the motor neurons attached to a particular muscle become electrically active the muscle contracts.

moulting The periodic, often seasonal, shedding of hair or feathers by animals. In birds, it is the process by which feathers are periodically renewed, at least once a year, sometimes twice or (rarely) three times. Feather shedding is usually a gradual process and does not affect flight or other functions but **Anatidae* lose their flight feathers simultaneously, becoming temporarily flightless. The usual sequence of moult begins with the loss of primaries, followed by secondaries, tail feathers, and then body feathers. *See also* **ECDYSIS**.

mouth angle plates In **Asteroidea* (starfish) plates that surround the mouth.

mouth brooding *See* **BUCCAL INCUBATION**.

m-RNA *See* **MESSENGER-RNA**.

MSY (maximum sustained yield) *See* **OPTIMUM YIELD**.

mt-DNA *See* **MITOCHONDRIAL-DNA**.

MTOC *See* **MICROTUBULE-ORGANIZING CENTRE**.

mucin A mucoprotein secreted by mucous cells.

mucoprotein A class of mucopolysaccharides in which large numbers of disaccharide units are bound to a protein chain.

mucosa *See* **MUCOUS MEMBRANE**.

mucous membrane (mucosa) In vertebrates, a moist membrane that consists of **epithelium* (which is often ciliated) overlying **connective tissue*; such membranes commonly secrete **mucus*. The term is particularly applied to the membranes of the digestive and urinogenital systems.

muco (**mucrones**) A sharp point. Terminal portion of the springing organ (**furcula*) of **Collembola*, which is in contact with the substrate when the animal jumps.

mucronate Applied to an organ that ends in a sharp point.

mucrones *See* **MUCRO**.

mucus A secretion of mucous cells and glands located in epithelial structures. It is composed largely of a mixture of **mucin* and water.

Mugilidae (grey mullets) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Mugiliformes*) A family of marine and brackish-water fish, which occasionally enter rivers. A mullet has a fairly thick, solid body with rather large scales, the mouth bearing rows of fine teeth. The **pelvic* fins are

located between the ***pectoral** and first ***dorsal fins**. The two widely separated dorsal fins are characteristic. Often congregating in large schools, most species feed on plankton, algae, or detritus. They are very tolerant of low salinity: some species, including *Myxus (Trachystoma) petardi* (freshwater mullet) of eastern Australia, are freshwater inhabitants. *Mugil cephalus* (striped or common mullet), 65 cm, is an example of the commercially important food fish in the family. There are 30 genera with 78 species, distributed worldwide in tropical and temperate waters.

Mugiliformes (grey mullets) (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of fish, mostly of coastal marine and brackish water, but some freshwater species, found in temperate and tropical waters worldwide. There is 1 family: ***Mugilidae**.

Mugiloididae A former family comprising sandperches and grubfishes, which are now placed in the ***Pinguipedidae**.

mule The offspring of a male donkey and female horse (***Equidae**), classed as an F_1 ***hybrid**. Compare **HINNY**.

mull A well-aerated, fertile, surface soil that is rich in organic material mixed with mineral matter by the activity of animals (especially earthworms). Animal and vegetable material is not recognizable microscopically (compare **MOR**).

Müller, Fritz Johann Friedrich (1821–97) The German-born Brazilian zoologist who first recognized, in 1879, the type of mimicry named after him.

Müllerian mimicry The similarity in appearance of one species of animal to that of another, where both are distasteful to predators. Both gain from having the same warning coloration, since predators learn to avoid both species after tasting either one or the other. The phenomenon is named after Fritz **MÜLLER** who described it in relation to insects in S. America. Compare **BATESIAN MIMICRY**.

Mullidae (goatfish, red mullet) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of marine fish that have an elongate body tapering towards the tail, but a flat belly, a steep forehead, and, characteristically, a pair of chin ***barbels** which are probably used as feelers. They are bottom-living fish, often with distinctive colour patterns. *Mullus surmuletus* (red mullet), 40 cm, of the eastern Atlantic has been a popular food fish at least since Roman times. There are 6 genera with 888 species, distributed worldwide in warmer water.

multifactorial (polygenic) In genetics, a hypothesis to explain quantitative variation by assuming the interaction of a great number of genes (polygenes), each with a small additive effect on the character.

multilocular Containing more than one larva.

multiple allelism The existence of several known allelic forms of a **gene*. See *ALLELE*.

multiseriate Arranged in many rows.

multistate character A **character* that can occur in several **character states*.

Multituberculata (class **Mammalia*, subclass **Prototheria*) An extinct order of rather rodent-like mammals, which first appeared in the Late **Jurassic in Europe*, flourished during the **Cretaceous* and **Palaeocene*, but became extinct during the **Eocene*. Probably they were the first herbivorous mammals, with skull and teeth analogous to those of rodents. Most were small, but some attained the size of modern woodchucks. The limbs sprawled more widely than those of most mammals. The olfactory bulbs were large, which suggests that the animals depended heavily on their sense of smell. The skull was massive, but unlike that of other mammalian groups. The multituberculates appear to have been a side branch from the main line of mammalian evolution, and they are believed not to be related closely to other groups.

Muraenesocidae (pike conger) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Anguilliformes*) A small family of marine, eel-like fish that have a cylindrical body, scaleless skin, narrow head with large eyes, strong teeth, and the **dorsal fin* starting above the well-developed **pectoral fins*. Some species are known to enter brackish water. These rather aggressive fish are found throughout the world in tropical to subtropical seas, and some are quite large (e.g. *Muraenesox arabicus*, 2 m). There are 6 genera with 15 species.

Muraenidae (moray eel) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Anguilliformes*) A large family of marine, eel-like fish that have a slightly compressed, scaleless body, well-developed **dorsal* and **anal fins*, but no **pectoral* or **pelvic fins*. Many species exhibit colourful markings in the skin. Usually found in cracks and crevices between rocks near the sea-bottom, they can be very aggressive when handled. *Muraena helena* (Greek moray), 1.1 m, was a food fish well known to the Romans. Some species are very large, e.g. *Thyrsoidea macrura* (long-tailed reef-eel), 4.1 m, of northern Australia. There are 16 genera with 202 species, distributed worldwide in tropical to temperate waters.

Muraenolepididae (eel cods) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gadiformes*) A family of marine fish, which have a chin **barbel*, 2 **dorsal fins*, the first with 1 ray, 1 **anal fin*, and the dorsal, anal, and **caudal fins* all joined. There are 2 genera with about 6 species found in the southern hemisphere.

Mureropodia (phylum **Lobopodia*, class **Xenusia*) A lobopod that lived in the Early **Cambrian* in what is now Spain. Its skin had a fine, regular, reticulated pattern and was covered with plates and small wart-like protuberances and possibly hair-like sensory organs, and a long, retractile proboscis for catching prey. It had at least 5 pairs of legs with claws, probably used to burrow in the seabed or anchor itself to the substrate and not for walking.

Muridae (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of Old World rats and mice that are perhaps the most successful of all mammalian families. They are small, terrestrial, arboreal, burrowing, or semi-aquatic animals. The tail is long and scaly, the limbs **pentadactyl* and the first digit of the fore limb rudimentary. In some **saltatorial* forms the hind limbs are modified. *Apodemus sylvaticus* is the European field mouse. *Mus musculus* is the house mouse, which originated in the drier areas of Eurasia but has spread throughout the world. The Muridae first appeared during the **Oligocene* and radiated explosively during the **Pliocene*. They reached Australasia (including New Guinea and the Solomon Islands) before the first humans, and radiated there into some 28 genera, including *Notomys* (jerboa-rat), which resembles the true jerboas (family **Dipodidae*). There are 17 subfamilies, about 260 genera, and about 1150 species, probably with many more yet to be discovered.

muriform Resembling a brick wall; having both transverse and longitudinal cross-walls.

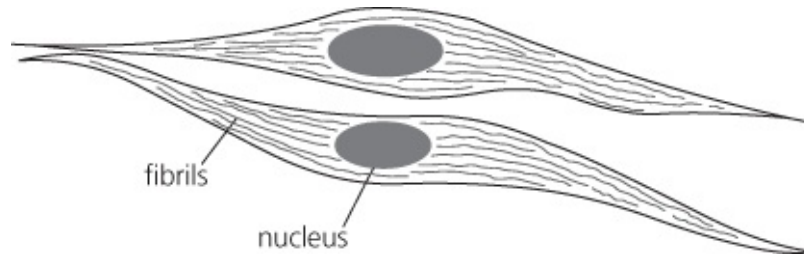
murine Of or like a mouse; mouse-coloured.

Muscicapidae (fantails, Old World flycatchers, monarchs, whistlers) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A diverse family of often highly coloured birds, some of which have crests or **wattles*. The bill is narrow to broad, with **rictal bristles*, the wings are short and rounded to long and pointed, the tail is usually short to medium, and the legs are short. Muscicapids are mainly arboreal and feed on insects caught in the air or on the ground. The nest is usually cup-shaped and made in a tree or bush, or in a hole in a tree or bank. Many are migratory. The flycatchers (27 species of *Ficedula* and 22 species of *Muscicapa*) and monarchs (30 species of *Monarcha*) are typical. Fantails (about 40 species of *Rhipidura*) inhabit dense forest and scrub in south-east Asia, Australasia, and some Pacific islands (but willie wagtail (*R. leucophrys*) is a common garden bird). Whistlers (28 species of *Pachycephala*, found in south-east Asia, Indonesia, New Guinea, Australia, and Pacific islands) have large heads and stout bills. There are 51 genera in the family, with 324 species, most of which are migratory, found in Europe, Africa, Asia, and Australasia. **Maluridae* and **Epthianuridae* are sometimes included in this family.

Muscidae (houseflies) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of small to large flies, all of similar appearance, most of which can be distinguished from the similar **Tachinidae* and **Calliphoridae* families by their lack of **hypopleural bristles*. *Musca domestica* is typical of the family. The female fly selects faeces or other organic refuse as a medium on which eggs are laid in masses of 100–150. The larvae feed on the substrate and pupate after eight days at 30°C. The speed of development and potential for increase make the housefly a formidable pest. The adult fly is a well-documented carrier of many human-disease organisms because of its preferred habitat and its association with human dwellings. The destruction of breeding sites and the fly-proofing of premises are the best means of control. Other species include several that are haematophagous (feeding on blood), e.g. of the genus *Stomoxys* (stable flies). There are 190 genera with more than 5200 species, found throughout the world.

muscle Tissue consisting of cells that form fibres, arranged as sheets or bundles, which are

able to contract and thus produce tension. There are two types of muscle in vertebrates: smooth (involuntary) and striated (voluntary). Smooth muscle is derived from the splanchnic **mesoderm*, striated or skeletal muscles are derived from the myotomes of the mesoderm.



Muscle cell

musculo-epithelial See *MYOEPIHELIAL*.

musk gland A **gland*, usually an **anal gland*, present in many animals, that secretes musk, a substance with a penetrating odour. Different **species* produce musks of varying composition. Originally, musk was obtained from the glands of musk-deer (**Moschidae*), located between the stomach and genitals ('musk' is from Sanskrit *muská* meaning 'testicle').

Musophagidae (**turacos, go-away birds, plantain-eaters**) (class **Aves*, order **Musophagiformes*) A family of medium to large birds, some of which are brightly coloured with green, purple, and red, others a duller grey or brown. They have crested heads, bare skin around the eyes, and short, stout bills. Their wings are short and rounded, and their tails long. The red pigments are copper-based and, together with the green pigments, are unique to turacos. They inhabit forests and bush, feed on fruit and berries, and nest in trees. The largest genus, *Tauraco* (about 15 species), comprises bright green birds with black, blue, or green, glossed tails, bare areas of red or yellow skin around the eye, coloured crests, and crimson flight feathers. There are 7 genera in the family, with 23 species. They are found in Africa.

Musophagiformes (**turacos, go-away birds, plantain eaters**) (class **Aves*) An order of birds, which have short, rounded wings, long tail, and an erectile crest. There is 1 family: **Musophagidae*.

Mustelidae (**weasels, badgers, otters, ferrets, martens, minks, wolverines**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Carnivora*) A family of carnivores that are characteristic mainly of northern temperate latitudes, where they occupy niches similar to those occupied by the **Viverridae* of lower latitudes. They are relatively primitive, with short, stocky legs. They have long, sharp **canine teeth* and well-developed **carnassials* but, in modern forms, never more than one post-carnassial **molar* in each jaw. Most are small, but a **Miocene* American mustelid, *Megalictis*, was the size of a black bear. They had diverged from their miacid ancestors by the **Eocene–*Oligocene* transition and later branched widely, one line giving rise to the seals (**Phocidae*). The largest modern mustelid is *Gulo gulo* (wolverine, glutton, carcajou, or skunk bear) of Arctic regions, which grows to more than 1 m in length and a

weight of more than 18 kg. Some (e.g. *Meles* and *Taxidea*, the Old and New World badgers) have adapted to an omnivorous diet, as has *Mellivora capensis* (honey badger or ratel) of Asia. The family also includes the martens (e.g. *Martes martes*, pine marten of Eurasia), and *Mustela* (weasel, stoat (or ermine), and mink). Otters (e.g. *Lutra*) have adapted to a semi-aquatic way of life and a diet consisting mainly of fish, with *Enhydra* becoming wholly marine. Mustelids are distributed throughout the world, except for Madagascar and Australasia. *Mephitis* (skunk), adapted to an omnivorous diet, was formerly classified in the Mustelidae, but on the basis of DNA comparisons this genus is now usually placed in its own family, **Mephitidae*. Excluding *Mephitis*, there are 22 living mustelid genera, with 56 species.

musth In sexually mature male elephants, a physiological and behavioural condition associated with sexual activity. It lasts two to three months, during which **testosterone* levels are high; the temporal glands become enlarged and temporin secretion becomes copious; urine is discharged continually; and behaviour becomes more aggressive. Musth occurs annually or biennially, but at any time of year rather than within a particular season. Its occurrence is not synchronized among groups of males.

mutagen An agent that increases the **mutation* rate within an organism. Examples of mutagens are X-rays, gamma rays, neutrons, and certain chemicals such as carcinogens.

mutagenic Causing a **mutation*.

mutant 1. A cell or organism that carries a gene **mutation*. 2. A **gene* that has undergone mutation.

mutation 1. A process by which a **gene* or **chromosome* set undergoes a structural change or a change in the amount of **DNA* it contains. 2. A gene or chromosome set that has undergone a structural change. The majority of mutations are changes within individual genes (e.g. the substitution of a different **nucleotide* at some point in the **DNA* so that the **amino* acid sequence is altered), but some are gross structural changes of chromosomes (e.g. **inversion* or **translocation*) or changes in the number of chromosomes per nucleus (e.g. **polyploidy*). Mutations are the raw material for evolution: they provide the source of all variation. For mutations to affect subsequent generations, though, they must occur in **gametes* or in cells destined to be gametes, since only then will they be inherited. A mutation that occurs in a body cell is called a 'somatic' mutation: it is transmitted to all cells derived, by **mitosis*, from that cell. Most mutations, however, are deleterious; evolution progresses through the few that are favourable. Some mutations are recurrent: they occur repeatedly within a population, or over long periods of time (as does haemophilia, for example).

mutation rate The number of **mutation* events per **gene* per unit of time (e.g. per cell generation). The term is also applied to the frequency with which mutation events occur in a given **species* or to the frequency with which a specified mutation event or mutational class

occurs in a given population. Normally mutations occur at a constant, very low, rate: this rate can be greatly increased by irradiation with X-rays, gamma rays, neutrons, etc., or by treatment with carcinogens.

Mutica (class ***Mammalia**, infraclass ***Eutheria**) A cohort that comprises the single order ***Cetacea**, the whales. They are believed to have evolved from carnivorous or precarnivorous mammals which fed on fish. Ancestral whales flourished during the ***Eocene**, by which time many structural adaptations had occurred.

Mutillidae (**velvet ants**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) Family of wasps which are parasitic on ground-nesting sphecoid and vespoid wasps and solitary bees. Adults are hairy and often brightly coloured, the males being winged and the females ***apterous**. The apterous females resemble ants but have a 'felt line' on the second segment of the ***gaster**, and can inflict painful stings (e.g. *Dasymutilla occidentalis* (cow killer or mule killer) which, despite its name, does not kill any large mammals). There are 210 genera with more than 4300 species, found worldwide.

mutual antagonism A relationship in which the effect of competition between two or more species (interspecific competition) exceeds that of competition within each species (intraspecific competition).

mutual interference Behavioural interactions among feeding organisms that reduce the time each individual spends obtaining food or the amount of food each individual consumes. It occurs most commonly where the amount of food is small or the number of animals feeding is high. When the searching efficiency of an individual consumer is calculated (see **HOLLING'S DISC EQUATION**) and plotted against consumer density on a graph, both logarithmically, the resulting negative slope is given a value, $-m$, and m is known as the coefficient of interference.

mutualism An interaction between members of two ***species** that benefits both. Strictly, the term may be confined to obligatory mutualism, in which neither species can survive under natural conditions without the other. Sometimes the term is used more generally to include ***proto cooperation**.

mycet- (**myceto-**) Prefix meaning 'to do with fungus', from the Greek *mykēs*, 'fungus'.

mycetocyte In certain types of insect, a cell that contains symbiotic fungi or bacteria.

mycetome Special organ comprising a group of specialized gut or fat cells, containing symbiotic micro-organisms, e.g. as in the gut of many ***Coleoptera**, ***Homoptera**, and other insects. Gut mycetomes appear to develop from detached intestinal crypts containing symbiotic yeasts or bacteria, and they are believed to play a part in the metabolism of vitamins and other essential substances.

Mycetophagidae (**hairy fungus beetles**) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of tiny, oval, pubescent beetles, 1.5–3.0 mm long, with inconspicuous coloration. The head is triangular, the antennae clubbed. The eyes are many-faceted, giving a rough appearance. Larvae are tawny, subcylindrical, with well-developed legs. Adults and larvae are found in fungi and rotting material. There are 18 genera with 130 species, with worldwide distribution.

Mycetophilidae (**fungus gnats**) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of small flies which have long antennae, and **ocelli*. The **tibiae* have spurs, and the **coxae* are elongate. The **thorax* is more or less arched, often strikingly so. The common name refers to the usual feeding substrate of the larvae, which often live gregariously among decaying vegetable matter or in fungi. The larvae are usually pale in colour, and have a hard, sclerotized head, and 12 segments. Several species are economically important as pests of mushrooms, but others attack only wild fungi. Several species are luminous, the light being emitted from the distal part of the **Malpighian tubules*. Although they are similar in many respects to the Mycetophilidae, the Sciaridae (Sciarinae) are now regarded as a separate family. There are 233 genera with more than 4500 species, with a worldwide distribution.

Myctophidae (**lanternfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Myctophiformes*) A large family of marine, mainly deep-water, fish, that have a slender and compressed body, a single **dorsal* and **adipose fin*, and a distinct **anal fin*. The mouth and eyes are large. Generally small fish, they are probably the most abundant deep-sea fish, occurring in schools at depths exceeding 500 m during the day, but sometimes found near the surface at night. They have rows of photophores along the lower part of the body. There are 33 genera with 248 species, found worldwide.

Myctophiformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of marine fish that have a slender body, single **dorsal* and often an **adipose fin*, and forked tail fin. There are 2 families: **Myctophidae* and **Neoscopelidae*.

myelencephalon (**medulla oblongata**) The most posterior region of the **brain stem*, involved with the balance and hearing stimuli received from the ear and coordination of many involuntary functions.

myelin See MYELIN SHEATH.

myelin sheath (**medullary sheath**) A fatty sheath, composed of **lipids*, **proteins*, and **polysaccharides (myelin)*, that surrounds and insulates the **axons* of **neurons* and permits increased current flow of nerve impulses. The myelin is produced by Schwann cells. Constrictions which occur along the sheath (nodes of Ranvier) delineate adjacent Schwann cells.

Mygalomorphae (**funnel-web spiders, tarantulas**) (class **Arachnida*, order **Araneae*) An infraorder of spiders which construct funnel-shaped webs. Some species are poisonous to

humans, and most species occur in Australia. Most large mygalomorphs are commonly called tarantulas. Many have hairs which produce a nettle-like rash. Some species are venomous, but are less dangerous than is generally supposed, inflicting bites that in humans are no worse than wasp stings. There are 20 families.

Myina (class **Bivalvia*, order **Myoida*) A suborder of bivalves which possess essentially the same characteristics as those of the order, except that forms with an internal **resilium* have an external ligament developed on prominent **nymphs*. The **pallial line* has a **sinus*. They first appeared in the **Permian*.

Myliobatidae (eagle rays, manta rays) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Myliobatiformes*) A small family of marine rays that have large, wing-like, **pectoral fins* with pointed tips. The elevated head, with its large eyes, stands clear of the disc formed by the pectorals. A small **dorsal fin*, but no **caudal fin*, is found on the whip-like tail; this is longer than the body and may bear a venomous spine just behind the dorsal fin. Although usually feeding near the bottom of the sea, eagle rays are active swimmers, sometimes making spectacular jumps out of the water. There are 4 genera with 38 species, distributed worldwide.

Myliobatiformes (class **Elasmobranchii*) An order of stingrays in which the **gill* openings are **ventral*, the **pectoral fin* is much enlarged and its anterior edge attached to the head forward of the gill openings, eyes and **spiracles* on the **dorsal* surface, and no **anal fin*. There are 11 families: **Aetobatidae*; **Dasyatidae*; **Gymnuridae*; **Hexatrygonidae*; **Mobulidae*; **Myliobatidae*; **Plesiobatidae*; **Potamotrygonidae*; **Rhinopteridae*; **Urolophidae*; and **Urotrygonidae*.

Mymaridae (fairyflies, fairy wasps) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of wasps, which are perhaps noteworthy for being among the smallest known insects, sometimes being less than 0.25 mm long. Adults are usually blackish or black and yellow, with long, thin legs and antennae, and very narrow, hair-fringed wings. The hind wing is very narrow or nearly linear, and both fore and hind wings have a characteristic, highly reduced venation. The **ovipositor* is sometimes very long and brought forward in a loop beneath the **thorax*. All members of the family are egg parasites of various insects. Their common name refers to their small size, delicate shape, and tiny, hair-fringed wings. There are about 100 genera with more than 1400 species, found worldwide.

myo- Prefix meaning ‘muscle’, from the Greek *mus*, *muos*, ‘muscle’.

Myobatrachidae (Lymnodynastidae, Australian water frogs, Australian froglets, toadlets, ground frogs, turtle frogs) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of frogs, 2–11 cm long, most terrestrial, a few species **fossorial*, that inhabit forests, open grassland, and stream sides. There are 21 genera with 134 species found in Australia, Tasmania, and New Guinea.

Myocastoridae (coypu, nutria) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A monotypic family

(*Myocastor coypus*) comprising a semi-aquatic rodent, 43–64 cm long, with a stout, arched body, short, hairless legs, scaly tail, dense, brown outer coat and thick, grey undercoat, denser on the abdomen (where it is known as nutria), yellow on the stomach, large head, and small, rounded ears. It lives in burrows close to water where there is abundant vegetation, and it occurs in temperate regions of S. America, in forests, grasslands, swamps, and marshes.

myocoel A coelomic cavity (see **COELOM**) which forms in that part of the mesoderm (the germ layer of ***triploblastic animal** ***embryos composed** of cells that have moved from the surface to the interior) that will differentiate into ***striated muscle**.

myoepithelial (musculo-epithelial) In hydras, applied to the most conspicuous cells of the ectoderm. They are columnar in form, with contractile processes extending into the ***mesogloea** and broad outer bases which meet to form a continuous sheet. In some coelenterates (e.g. jellyfish) the epithelial part of the cells may be reduced.

myofibril A bundle of contractile filaments (myofilaments), 1–2µm in diameter, that are arranged in parallel groups in the ***cytoplasm** of ***striated muscle cells**.

myoglobin A haemoprotein, consisting of a single polypeptide chain surrounding a haem group, that is capable of reversibly binding oxygen. It has a higher affinity for oxygen than has ***haemoglobin** and releases it only when the oxygen supply becomes limiting. Myoglobin is found in the muscles of vertebrates and certain invertebrates, where it serves to store oxygen.

Myoida (phylum ***Mollusca**, class ***Bivalvia**) An order of bivalves which are not equilateral in shape and in which the valves may be equal or unequal. The shells are thin and never ***nacreous**. The dentition consists of a ***cardinal tooth** in each valve, and some have ***edentulous valves**. Musculature is ***isomyarian or anisomyarian**, and there is no ***escutcheon** or ***lunule**. ***Siphons** are well developed for a burrowing or boring way of life. They first appeared in the ***Carboniferous**.

myomere A block of striated muscle within a single ***somite**.

Myomorpha (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Rodentia**) A suborder that comprises 10 families of rodents, with 1137 species, in which the median portion of the ***masseter muscle** runs through the ***infraorbital foramen** and both superficial and median parts of the masseter are inserted on the face. If present, ***premolars** are small and are shed early in life. The families in the suborder probably are not closely related, the grouping being based on superficial characteristics. The suborder includes the rats, mice, voles, hamsters, dormice, etc.

myoseptum The partitioning ***connective tissue** that occurs between ***myomeres**.

myosin The predominant ***protein** of the ***myofibrils** of muscle cells. It has an unusual shape for a protein, having a globular head and a rod-like tail.

myotome See SOMITE.

Myriapoda (phylum ***Arthropoda**) A subphylum of nearly 13 000 species of arthropods that have a head and an elongated body comprising up to nearly 100 segments, each bearing a pair of ***uniramous appendages** ('myriapod' means 'many-legged'). There are four classes: ***Chilopoda** (centipedes), ***Diplopoda** (millipedes), ***Pauropoda**, and ***Symphyla** (the last two have no common name).

Myrmeciinae (**bulldog ants**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**, family ***Formicidae**) Subfamily of primitive ants, which have one or two petiolar nodes, and a powerful sting. The workers are large and predatory, and usually inhabit soil nests. There are 2 extent genera with 94 species, most of which occur only in Australia.

Myrmecobiidae (numbat, banded anteater, marsupial anteater) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Dasyuromorphia**) A monospecific family (*Myrmecobius fasciatus*), the numbat or banded anteater, which has up to 52 teeth, an elongated snout, no cheek pouch, and feeds on ants and termites. It is distributed in open forest and scrub habitats in western and southern Australia.

myrmecochory Dispersal of spores or seeds by ants.

Myrmecophagidae (**anteaters**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Pilosa**) A family comprising mammals in which the snout is elongated, the extent of the elongation depending on the overall body size of the animal, so that it is *Myrmecophaga* (giant anteater) that possesses the longest snout. There are no teeth. The tongue is long and sticky, the hard palate extended to the rear by the union of the ***pterygoid bones**. The limbs, of approximately equal length, bear four or five digits, with large claws used for digging and for defence. The tail is long. *Myrmecophaga* is terrestrial; *Cyclopes* and *Tamandua* are smaller, arboreal, and have ***prehensile tails**. There are 3 genera, with 4 species, distributed throughout tropical Central and S. America.

myrmecophile Applied to a species which relies on ants for food or protection in order to complete its life cycle. Food is obtained from the ants by direct parasitism, predation, stealing, or scavenging.

Myrmecophilidae (**ant-loving crickets**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Orthoptera**) A monogeneric family (*Myrmecophilus*) of small, ovoid, wingless crickets which live in ant nests. They feed on ant secretions and appear to be accepted by the ants as colony members. There are 4 species, found in Europe, Asia, America, and Australia.

Myrmeleontidae See MYRMELIONTIDAE.

Myrmeliontidae (**Myrmeleontidae**, **antlions**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Neuroptera**) Family of insects in which the adults resemble damselflies, but have conspicuous, clubbed antennae as long as the combined head and ***thorax**, and are softer-bodied. Most species are large, with

lightly patterned wings, and the abdomen is long and thin. The eggs are laid singly in dry soil or sand, and the larvae (antlions) burrow into the substrate, forming a steep-sided, conical pit into which prey items fall. The larvae of some species have a very elongate **prothorax*, but all have large, sickle-shaped jaws for capturing their prey. There are 20 genera, with 323 species, found worldwide.

Myrmicinae (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) The largest subfamily of ants, in which the **petiole* is composed of two node-like segments. The tip of the **gaster* is equipped with a sting, supplied with venom from glands. *Messor* species (harvester ants) feed on grain and store seeds in chambers within the soil nest. In *Monomorium pharaonis* (Pharaoh ant), a **tramp species* that is now a widespread pest, **budding* has replaced reproduction by mating flights. The subfamily has a worldwide distribution, with 155 genera and more than 7400 species and subspecies.

Myrocongridae (Atlantic red eels, conger moray eels) (class **Actinopterygii*, order Anguilliformes) A monogeneric family (*Myroconger*) of marine eels that are known from only a few specimens. They have a compressed, elongated body, red in *M. compressus*, **dorsal* and **anal fins* confluent around the blunt, soft tail, broadly rounded **pectoral fins*, and a stout head. There are 5 species, found in the Atlantic Ocean.

Mysida (opossum shrimps) (class **Malacostraca*, superorder **Peracarida*) An order of omnivorous, shrimp-like crustaceans, formerly known as Mysidaceae, in which the head bears 2 pairs of antennae and a pair of large, stalked eyes, the head and first or first 3 segments form a **cephalothorax*, 8 thoracic segments covered by a **carapace*, and an abdomen of 6 segments. The first 2 thoracic segments bear **maxillipeds* used for feeding; the other 6 bear **biramous *pereopods* used for swimming. Females have a **marsupium* beneath the thorax. Most mysids are 5–25 mm long. They have a cosmopolitan distribution. There are 2 families: **Mysidae* and Petalophthalmidae, with about 176 genera and more than 1000 species.

Mysidae (class **Malacostraca*, order **Mysida*) A family of shrimp-like crustaceans distinguished by the presence of an **exopod* on the first **pereopod* and **statocysts* on the **endopods* of the **uropods*, and the endopods of the third to eighth pereopod being divided into segments. Females have a **marsupium*. There are about 170 genera with more than 1000 species found worldwide.

Mystacinidae (New Zealand short-tailed bats) (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*) A monogeneric family (*Mystacina*) of omnivorous bats that have thick fur, talons on all claws, and wings which tuck into pockets when the animals are at rest. Mystacinid bats are very active on the ground and may feed there on insects, fruit, pollen, flowers, and possibly on carrion. The ears are simple, long, and well developed. The nose is simple. There are 2 species, one of which may be extinct, found only in New Zealand.

Mystacocarida (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum **Crustacea*, class **Maxillopoda*) A

subclass of crustaceans, first described in 1943, and related to the copepods and barnacles. Mystacocarids are tiny filter feeders, 0.5 mm or less in length, and are adapted for life between intertidal sand grains. Although the elongate, cylindrical body is divided as that of the copepods, transverse constriction divides the head, and the thoracic segment bearing the **maxillipeds* is only incompletely fused with the head. Four of the five thoracic segments bear **uniramous appendages*, each reduced to a single, simple lamella. Both pairs of antennae are well developed, and the feeding appendages are **setose*, and longer than those of the copepods. Only a **nauplius* eye is present. There are 2 genera with 13 described species.

Mysticeti (baleen whales) (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A suborder (or **parvorder*, if Cetacea is an infraorder of **Artiodactyla*) that comprises three families (**Eschrichtiidae*, **Balaenidae*, **Neobalaenidae*, and **Balaenopteridae*) of baleen whales. Teeth are absent in adults (vestigial teeth may be present in the foetus) and transverse sheets of **baleen extend* like combs from the roof of the mouth into the mouth cavity: these are used to strain plankton from water. There is a pair of nasal openings.

Mytilidae See MYTILOIDA.

Mytiloida (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Bivalvia*) An order of **epifaunal*, **byssate bivalves* which have an equivalve, but highly non-equilaterally shaped, shell with a prismatic-nacreous microstructure. They have a **dysodont dentition*, the ligament is **parivincular* and **opisthodontic*, and the gills are **eulamellibranchiate* and **filibranchiate*. Mytiloida have an anisomyarian musculature. The **pallial line* is complete, the **siphons* poorly developed. They first appeared in the **Devonian*. There is 1 family: Mytilidae.

Myxini (hagfish, slime eels) (phylum **Chordata*) A class of bottom-dwelling, marine fish, about 50 cm long, but some longer, that have an elongated, eel-like body, naked, loose-fitting skin, and paddle-like tail. Up to 100 glands along the flanks secrete copious amounts of slime. There are 6–8 **barbels* around the mouth. They have no fins. Their eyes are **eyespot*s incapable of resolving images. They lack jaws and stomach but have 2 pairs of teeth on a cartilaginous plate. They have 3 hearts. They have a skull but no vertebral column. There are 7 genera with about 66 species, with a worldwide distribution.

Myxinidae (hagfish) (class **Myxini*, order **Myxiniformes*) A small family of marine, jawless fish (or fish-like vertebrates) that have an elongate and slender body, a cartilaginous skeleton, but no paired fins or scales. The slit-like mouth is surrounded by **barbels* and is supported by a powerful rasping tongue. There is considerable variation in the number of round gill openings. There are 6 genera with 82 species, found in temperate to cold water.

Myxiniformes (superclass **Agnatha*, class **Myxini*) An order of jawless marine fish, or fish-like vertebrates, which comprises only the family **Myxinidae*.

Myxosporidea (phylum **Protozoa*, subphylum **Cnidospora*) A class of protozoa, which

parasitize invertebrates and lower vertebrates, particularly fish, often with fatal consequences for the host. The spores contain a coiled polar filament. When a spore is ingested by a new host the filament is extruded and attaches the spore to the gut wall of the host. There are three orders.

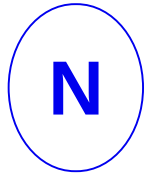
Myxozoa (phylum **Cnidaria*) A class of highly modified cnidarians comprising more than 1300 species of aquatic parasites, many with a **life* cycle involving two hosts, a fish, and an oligochaete (**Oligochaeta*) or polychaete (**Polychaeta*) worm or bryozoan (**Bryozoa*). They may also be capable of infecting vertebrates. Myxozoans have a very reduced body, usually 0.01–0.02 mm long and consisting of several cells forming shell **valves* and capsules bearing structures resembling **nematocysts* with extrudible filaments.



<http://tolweb.org/Myxozoa/2460>

- Description of Myxozoa.

Myzopodidae (golden bat, snake-footed bat, Old World sucker-footed bat) (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*) A monogeneric family (*Myzopoda*) of bats in which the ears are large, simple, and separate, but have a near-circular process in the **antitragus*. The nose is simple. There are adhesive suckers on all four limbs. There are 2 species, found only in Madagascar.



nacreous Applied to the iridescent appearance of the pearly inner surface of some molluscan shells (mother-of-pearl) in which the mineral is laid down in thin, lustrous sheets, each deposited over a thin, organic matrix.

NAD See NICOTINAMIDE ADENINE DINUCLEOTIDE.

NADP See NICOTINAMIDE ADENINE DINUCLEOTIDE PHOSPHATE.

Nandidae (**Asian leaf-fishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A small family of freshwater fish that have a strongly compressed, deep body, and a rather pointed snout, emphasizing the low-slung mouth. The **dorsal* and **anal fins* are long, the short tail ending in a rounded tail fin. Most species have irregular colour markings consisting of spots of different sizes and colours. *Monocirrhus polyacanthus* (leaf-fish), 8 cm, is a well-camouflaged, voracious predator. There are 3 genera with 9 species, found in southern Asia.

nannoplankton See PLANKTON.

Narcinidae (**numbfishes**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Torpediniformes*) A family of electric rays in which the **disc* is rounded in front, the head bears electric organs, eyes are small, jaws long and strongly **protrusible*, there are usually 2 **dorsal* rays, **caudal fin* is well developed. There are 5 genera with 31 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Narcomedusina (class **Hydrozoa*, order **Trachylina*) A suborder of cnidarians in which **tentacles* arise some distance **aborally* to the margin of the bell of the **medusa* and in which gonads are situated on the **manubrium*.

nares See NASAL CAVITY.

narial pads Naked, muscular pads surrounding the nostrils (e.g. in some **Microchiroptera*).

Narkidae (**sleeper rays**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Torpediniformes*) A family of marine fish equipped with electric organs, in which the **disc* is rounded at the front, eyes are small, jaws stout, and usually with 1 **dorsal fin*. There are 6 genera with 12 species found in the Indo-West Pacific.

nasal bone One of a pair of bones that together form the roof of the ***nasal cavity**.

nasal cavity In tetrapods, a cavity in the head lined with mucous membrane and connected by passages (nares) to the mouth and to the exterior of the body. It contains the olfactory organ.

Nasanov's gland ***Pheromone-producing** gland in the abdomen of a worker honey-bee (*Apis* species). It opens at the base of the last ***tergite** via a partially ***eversible** membrane, and is functional only in bees of foraging age (10 days old). During emission, the bee adopts a characteristic stance, with abdomen raised, gland exposed, and the wings beating to waft away a plume of scent. The gland secretes a mixture of scents (geraniol, nerolic and geranic acids, and citral) which have several functions according to the context in which they are released. Thus in combination with 'queen substance' the Nasanov's gland scents recruit additional workers to a settled swarm; in the presence of disorientated bees the scent attracts them back to the hive. The scents are also emitted by foragers at a food source that does not have a characteristic scent of its own, and additional workers are recruited. Thus the Nasanov's gland scents may augment information conveyed by the round dance and waggle dance. The scents are also used to recruit workers to sources of water.

Nasikabatrachidae (**pig-nosed frogs, purple frogs**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A monogeneric family (*Nasikabatrachus*) of ***fossorial** frogs, which have a small head, long snout with a white protrusion, smooth, thick skin, and palms and digits hardened. They feed mainly on termites. There are 2 species found in the Western Ghats of southern India.

nasohypophysial sac In ***Agnatha**, a cavity above the mouth formed from the nasal pit and the ***hypophysial sac**, connected with the exterior by a single nostril, and performing an olfactory function.

nasopharynx The uppermost part of the ***pharynx**, extending from the base of the skull to the soft ***palate**.

nasus See **NASUTE**.

nasute A termite soldier that is equipped with a projection on the head (nasus). It squirts at enemies an adhesive or toxic fluid produced by the frontal gland.

natal dispersal See **DISPERSAL**.

Natalidae (**funnel-eared bats, long-legged bats**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Chiroptera**) A family of very agile, insectivorous bats in which the large ***uropatagium** is supported by very long legs, ***calcars**, and the tail which extends to its margin. The nose is simple, without a leaf, but has lateral tufts of hair. The ears are simple, separate, and very large. The bats are distributed throughout tropical N. and Central America and the W. Indies, and in tropical S. America east of the Andes. There are 3 genera, with 12 species.

natant Floating entirely under water.

national park As defined internationally, an extensive area of land that has not been influenced significantly by human activities and that is set aside in perpetuity to preserve its landscapes, species, or ***ecosystems**. British national parks are large areas, designated officially on the recommendation of Natural England, the Countryside Council for Wales, or Scottish Natural Heritage, that are preserved for the enjoyment of the public because of the beauty of their countryside and the opportunities they afford for outdoor recreation.

native (indigenous) Applied to a ***species** that occurs naturally in an area, and therefore one that has not been introduced by humans either accidentally or intentionally.

natural immunity Immunity that has been inherited in contrast to one that has been acquired. If an individual acquires immunity by having the disease in question, as opposed to acquiring it as the result of vaccination, then that individual is said to have natural acquired immunity.

natural killer cells (K cells, killer cells, NK cells) A type of lymphocyte (white blood cell, see **LEUCOCYTE**) that is part of the ***innate** immune system and helps reject cancer cells and cells infected with ***viruses**. When close to a target, a natural killer cell releases compounds that open pores in the target cell, and ***proteases** that enter the target and induce ***apoptosis**.



<https://www.immunology.org/public-information/bitesized-immunology/cells/natural-killer-cells>

- Description of natural killer cells.

natural selection ('survival of the fittest') A complex process in which the total ***environment** determines which members of a ***species** survive to reproduce and so pass on their ***genes** to the next generation. This need not necessarily involve a struggle between organisms.

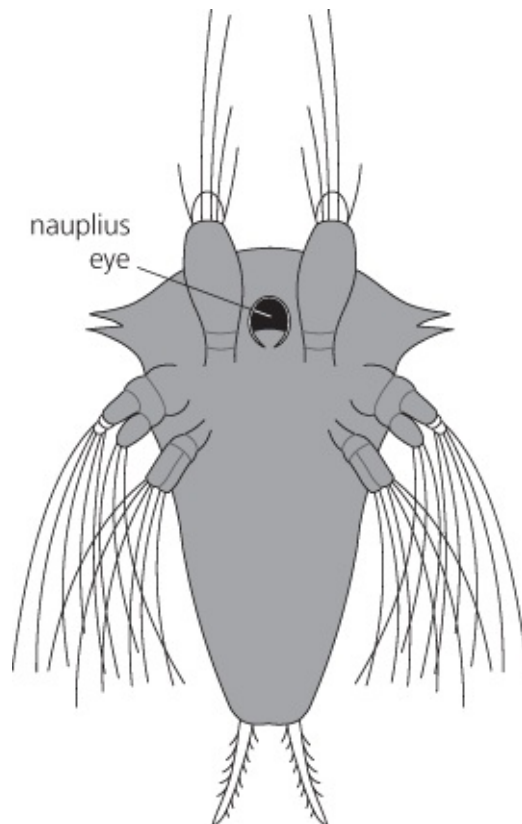
nature and nurture Synonyms for heredity and environment as they affect a ***character**. Both may affect observed variation amongst individuals; only variations due to 'nature' are inherited, and it is these that form the subject of quantitative genetics.

nature reserve An area of land that is managed primarily to protect its flora, fauna, or physical features from harm that might result from a change in land use. Public access may be restricted or forbidden. Reserves may be owned privately or by a government agency. In the UK, reserves designated as national nature reserves are managed (but the land is not necessarily owned) by a government agency; those designated by local authorities, in consultation with the appropriate national agency, are known as local nature reserves.

Voluntary conservation bodies often manage local nature reserves and have also established many reserves of their own.

nauplius eye A single median eye comprising three- or four-pigment cup ***ocelli**, sometimes with a lens, probably enabling the organism to determine the direction of a source of light for orientation. The median eye is typical of crustacean ***nauplius larvae**. It may degenerate as the larva develops, or it may persist into the adult form.

nauplius larva The first, free-swimming, planktonic larva of most marine and some freshwater crustaceans. It has no evident segmentation. There is a single, median, ***nauplius eye** at the front of the head. There are only three pairs of appendages, the first and second antennae, and the ***mandibles**. The second antennae and mandibles bear swimming ***setae**. Additional trunk segments and appendages appear with successive moults, the increments proceeding from anterior to posterior. The late nauplius stages are often called metanauplii. The term 'postlarva' is applied to all immature crustaceans when the full complement of segments and appendages have developed. Some or all larval stages are absent in certain groups of ***Crustacea**, and in others they may be considerably modified. (Nauplius was the son of Poseidon, Greek god of the sea.)



Nauplius larva

nautiliconic Applied to the shell of a cephalopod (***Cephalopoda**) when it is coiled and highly ***involute**.

Nautilida (class **Cephalopoda*, subclass **Nautiloidea*) The only present-day order of nautiloids, whose extant members are **involute* nautilicones (see *NAUTILICONIC*). The majority of nautilids have a narrow **siphuncle* in a subcentral position. Sutures vary from simple to very complex. *Nautilus* is the only extant genus. The order first appeared in the Middle **Devonian*.

Nautiloidea (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Cephalopoda*) A subclass of cephalopods which possess a multi-chambered, external shell composed of calcium carbonate, which is siphunculate (see *SIPHUNCLE*) and may be coiled. The gill structure is tetrabranchiate. Simple sutures are produced by contact between the internal **septa* and the shell wall. The subclass includes the oldest cephalopods, first recorded from Late **Cambrian rocks*. They diversified and became common throughout the **Palaeozoic* but were greatly reduced at the end of this era. Further diversification occurred in the **Mesozoic* but the group dwindled again in the **Cenozoic*. There are more than 300 extinct genera and one extant genus, *Nautilus*, which dates from the **Oligocene*.

navel See *UMBILICUS*.

navigation The **orientation* of itself by an animal towards a destination, regardless of its direction, by means other than the recognition of landmarks. Compare *COMPASS ORIENTATION*; *PILOTAGE*.

Nearctic faunal region The fauna of N. America, south to Mexico. At the order and family level the fauna is essentially the same as that of the **Palaeartic* region, but some genera and more especially species are distinctive to the Nearctic. Because of their strong affinities, the Nearctic and Palaeartic regions are often grouped into one unit, **Holarctica*, reflecting their former connection via the Bering **land bridge*.

necrology The scientific study of all the processes affecting dead animal and plant material, including decomposition and **fossilization*.

necrophoresis The removal of dead individuals by carrying them away from places inhabited by living individuals.

necrosis The death of a circumscribed piece of tissue. Necrotic wounds in mammals are produced, for example, by the bite of *Loxosceles reclusa* (brown recluse spider).

necrotrophic Applied to a parasitic organism that obtains its nutrients from dead cells and tissues of its host organism.

Nectariniidae (sunbirds, spider-hunters) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small birds, most of which have a long, narrow, pointed, **decurved bill*, which is partly serrated. (*Anthreptes*, a genus of small sunbirds which are less specialized than most members of the family, have relatively shorter and straighter bills.) They have short legs,

short, rounded wings, and a short to long, square, rounded, or graduated tail. Sunbirds have bright, metallic-coloured plumage, and are the Old World equivalent of humming-birds (e.g. the 75 species of *Nectarinia*, the males of which have bright, metallic blue, green, red, and purple plumage, although that of the females and some non-breeding males is dull). Spiderhunters are mainly brown. They inhabit forests, clearings, and bush, and feed on insects, spiders, nectar, and fruit. Their nests are built suspended from branches or leaves; some are sewn on to the undersides of leaves. There are 16 genera, with 145 species, many of them kept as cage birds, found in Africa, Asia, the Philippines, Indonesia, and Australia.

nectocalyx In some **Siphonophora*, a bladder-like swimming bell.

necton See *NEKTON*.

nectophore In some **Siphonophora* (e.g. *STEPHALIA* and *NECTALIA*), a modified, pulsating **medusa* which functions as a swimming bell.

nekton (necton) Aquatic organisms that swim actively (e.g. ciliated **plankton*), rather than drifting passively.

Nemacheilidae (stone loaches) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Cypriniformes*) A family of fish that inhabit mainly fresh water but also brackish water. They have 2 **barbels*, prominent **dorsal fin*, and large, forked **caudal fin* with equal lobes. There are 47 genera with 695 species found in streams mainly in Eurasia but *Afronemacheilus* species in Africa.

Nematistiidae (roosterfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monotypic family (*Nematistius pectoralis*) of marine fish that have a compressed body, small, **cycloid scales*, **lateral line* with about 120–130 scales and no **scutes*, 2 **dorsal fins*, first with 7 very long spines that rest in a groove when not erected, second with 1 spine and 25–28 soft rays, **anal fin* with 3 spines and 15–17 rays. It occurs in the tropical eastern Pacific.

Nematocera (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Suborder of flies in which the adults usually have long, thin antennae of not less than six segments, which are more or less uniform, and unfused. If the antennae are short, members of the suborder may be recognized by their pendulous, multi-segmented palpi. In many species the larvae have well-developed, biting **mandibles*. The pupae are **obtect*, and normally free. There are 69 families with worldwide distribution.

nematocyst In **Cnidaria*, part of a **cnidoblast*; it is a pear-shaped sac with a lid (operculum), the outer end of the sac being extended to form a long, hollow thread which is stored coiled within the sac, immersed in a fluid. On stimulation of a sensory bristle (a cnidocil) the thread is expelled, as a weapon or to capture or hold prey, depending on the type of nematocyst. Some nematocysts are barbed and some inject venom.

Nematoda (eelworms, roundworms, threadworms) A phylum of worms which vary

greatly in size up to about 5 cm, although most are microscopically small. The whole body is covered by a tough cuticle that has flanges, and may also have ridges or spines. Nematodes are spindle-shaped (the nearly perfect cylindrical shape is a diagnostic feature), have ***bilateral symmetry**, with strikingly radial or biradial arrangements of structures around the mouth (also a diagnostic feature), and are unsegmented. They lack true ***cilia**, have a ***pseudocoelom**, and the head is not distinct from the rest of the body. Nematodes are morphologically all similar, occurring as parasites in plants and animals, and as free-living forms. They are first known from rocks of ***Carboniferous** age. They are the most abundant of all animals, with an estimated global population of $4.4 \pm 0.64 \times 10^{20}$ individuals.



<http://www.ucmp.berkeley.edu/phyla/ecdysozoa/nematoda.html>

- Introduction to the Nematoda.

Nematogenyidae (**mountain catfish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) A monotypic family (*Nematogenys inermis*) of freshwater catfish, up to 41 cm long, which bears 3 pairs of ***barbels** on the chin and has a scaleless body, no ***adipose** fin, no spines in the ***dorsal fin**, spines in the ***pectoral fins**, and no spine on the ***operculum**. It occurs only in central Chile.

Nematognathi An older name for the order ***Siluriformes** (catfish).

Nematomorpha (**hairworms**) A small phylum of ***pseudocoelomate**, unsegmented worms, the vast majority of which are marine. Their narrow, hair-like bodies have a thick cuticle. All lack a true excretory system. The young are parasitic, and mature individuals are free-living in fresh water. They are first recorded from the ***Eocene**.

Nematoida (**Nematoidea**, **Nematozoa**; **horsehair worms**, **roundworms**) (superphylum ***Ecdysozoa**) A phylum of rather featureless worms that have long bodies but lack circular muscles, so they cannot move by ***peristalsis** and use a wave-like means of locomotion.

Nematoidea See **NEMATOIDA**.

Nematozoa See **NEMATOIDA**.

Nemeobiidae See **RIODINIDAE**.

Nemertea (**Rhyncocoela**, **Nemertinea**, **Nemertini**, **proboscis worms**, **ribbon worms**) A phylum of unsegmented, non-parasitic worms which are bilaterally symmetrical and elongate. Externally they resemble ***Platyhelminthes** (flatworms) but are generally larger and more elongated. Unlike Platyhelminthes they have a mouth and ***anus** which allows ingestion and egestion to occur simultaneously. Adults are ciliated and possess a long, tubular

***proboscis** that can be thrust out from the body by a sudden contraction of the fluid-filled ***rhynchocoel**. The proboscis, which may bear piercing barbs, is used to capture prey and in defence. The mouth and brain are well developed, the rhynchocoel limited in extent. Most are marine, although freshwater and terrestrial forms occur. Most are not hermaphrodites. The first fossil forms occur in the Middle ***Cambrian** Burgess Shales of British Columbia, Canada.

Nemertinea See **NEMERTEA**.

Nemertini See **NEMERTEA**.

Nemichthyidae (**snipe eel**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Anguilliformes**) A small family of deep-sea eels that have a very long, ribbon-like body and a thin, beak-like snout. One of the better-known species, *Nemichthys scolopaceus*, may reach a length of 1.2 m. There are 3 genera with 9 species, distributed worldwide.

Nemipteridae (**Pentapodidae, threadfin bream, whiptail bream**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of marine fish that have a compressed and slender body, somewhat produced snout, and a single, continuous ***dorsal fin**. The ***pelvic fins** are situated just behind the ***pectorals**. The forked tail fin may show a trailing filament off the upper lobe in some species. Nemipteridae are distributed throughout the Indo-Pacific region. There are 5 genera with 68 species.

neo- Prefix meaning ‘new’, from the Greek *neos*, ‘new’.

Neobalaenidae (**pygmy right whale**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Cetacea**) A monospecific family (*Caperea marginata*) of baleen whales, found in cold-temperate waters of the southern hemisphere, that has been separated from the ***Balaenidae**. It grows up to about 6m long, with a uniformly grey body but a white mouth and tongue, a small, ***falcate**, ***dorsal fin**, and is believed to feed on copepods. Probably it does not migrate long distances or form social groups.

Neobatrachia (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) The most ***apomorphic** suborder of frogs (the name means ‘new frogs’), which comprises more than 96 per cent of the more than 5000 extent species. The group is ***monophyletic**, its members linked by features including details of skull structure, and the third ***distal *carpal** fused to the other carpals.

Neoceratiidae (**toothed seadevils**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Lophiiformes**) A monospecific family (*Neoceratias spinifer*) of small (6 cm long), deep-sea fish that have a large head, a large mouth, and small eyes. The jaws are equipped with many long and slender teeth. The single ***dorsal**, ***caudal**, and ***anal fins** have a rounded profile, while the ***pectorals** are small. No ***illicium** is present. Females are larger than males; males may form a parasitic relationship with their female sex partners. They are found in all oceans.

Neoceratodontidae (**Australian lungfish**) (class **Sarcopterygii*, order **Ceratodontiformes*) A monotypic family (*Neoceratodus forsteri*) of freshwater lungfish, formerly known as Ceratodontidae, which differ from other lungfish in having paddle-like **pectoral* and **pelvic fins*, 1 **swim bladder* rather than 2, and being unable to **aestivate*. They occur in Queensland, Australia.

neo-Darwinism See **DARWIN**; **DARWINISM**; **MODERN SYNTHESIS**.

Neodermata (phylum **Platyhelminthes*, class **Rhabditophora*) A **clade* of parasitic flatworms, most with a free-swimming larval stage. The adults cast off the ciliated epidermis, replacing it with a **tegument*.

Neogastropoda (class **Gastropoda*, subclass **Prosobranchia*) An order of prosobranch gastropods which may have one **pectinibranch gill*, or less commonly two. A proboscis develops and there is a large **osphradium*. The nervous system is concentrated. Sexes are separate. The shell has an obvious siphonal notch or canal (i.e. in contrast to the entire aperture in **Mesogastropoda*) and has an **operculum*. Most neogastropods are carnivorous. They first appeared in the **Cretaceous*.

Neogea A neotropical zoogeographical region that comprises Central and S. America. Compare **ARCTOGEA**; **NOTOGEA**. See also **FAUNAL REGION**.

Neogene The second period of the **Cenozoic Era*, comprising the **Pliocene* and **Pleistocene epochs*, and lasting from 23.03 Ma ago to 1.81 Ma ago.



<https://www2.humboldt.edu/natmus/lifeThroughTime/Neogene.web/index.htm>

- Description of the Neogene.

Neognathostomata The name given to a group of irregular echinoids (**Echinoidea*) comprising the orders Galeropygoida, **Cassiduloida*, Oligopygoida, and **Clypeasteroida*.

neo-Lamarckism Modern evolutionary theories that in some sense allow the possibility that **acquired* characteristics may be inherited (as proposed by **Lamarck*). For example, in 1980 E. J. Steele proposed that what in effect is Lamarckian evolution may occur by the insertion of new genetic material into the host **genome* by a **retrovirus*.

Neolampadoida (subphylum **Echinozoa*, class **Echinoidea*) A small and poorly known order of irregular echinoids, with non-**petaloid* **ambulacra*, which may be descended from the **Cassiduloida*. They are known as fossils from the upper **Eocene*, and are extant in tropical seas.

Neolinognathidae (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) Family of sucking lice which are parasitic on **Macroscelidea* (elephant shrews). The species in this family can be distinguished from all other lice by their possession of a single pair of abdominal **spiracles*, on segment 8 (most other lice have a pair of spiracles on each of segments 3 to 8, and those that have fewer than 6 pairs have lost those on segment 8). The family comprises a single genus, *Neolinognathus*, with two species.

Neoloricata (class **Polyplacophora*) A subclass of polyplacophorans, some of which have the **articulamentum* present as insertion plates. Advanced forms possess a **mesostracum* layer to the valves. They first appeared in the **Carboniferous*. There are 2 orders, Chitonida and Lepidopleurida. The suborder Acanthochitonina (order Chitonida) includes the largest of all polyplacophorans, although some of its members are small.

Neomeniida (class **Amphineura*, subclass **Aplacophora*) An order of spiculate aplacophorans which possess a groove on the central surface containing a ciliated ridge. They have a simple **mantle* cavity with internal folds for respiration. True gills do not occur. Individuals are bisexual. They are **Holocene* in age.

neomycin An aminoglycoside antibiotic produced by *Streptomyces fradiae*, which functions by interfering with ribosomal activity and so causing errors in the reading of the m-RNA.

Neophora (phylum **Platyhelminthes*, class **Trepaxonemata*) An order of flatworms, most of which occur in freshwater or marine habitats, but some of which are terrestrial. The ovary is divided.

neopallium In higher vertebrates, such as birds and mammals, that part of the **cerebrum* occupied with senses other than the sense of smell. *See also* TELEENCEPHALON.

Neopilina A genus of **Monoplacophora*, 10 living specimens of which were dredged from a deep ocean trench off Costa Rica in 1952, since when specimens of seven different species have been collected from other oceans, at depths of 2000–7000 m.



<http://molluscs.at/tryblidia/index.html>

- Description of *Neopilina* and its relatives.

neoplastic cell A cell in the body of a multicelled **eukaryote* that grows and multiplies outside the control of the organism as a whole and without reference to the organism's best interests.

Neoptera (class **Insecta*, subclass **Pterygota*) One of the two infraclasses (*compare* PALAEOPTERA) into which insects are placed according to the position in which they hold their wings when at rest. Members of the Neoptera fold their wings across their backs. This is

the more advanced condition. The infraclass includes most modern insects. The distinction between the two infraclasses emerged in the [*Carboniferous](#), very early in insect evolution, and is known from fossils of that period.

Neopterygii An older, but still current, name for a large group of bony fish ([*Osteichthyes](#)) including the infraclasses [*Holostei](#) (e.g. bow-fin, Amiidae) and [*Teleostei](#) (e.g. perch, Percidae).

Neorhabdocoela See [RHABDOCOELA](#).

Neoscopelidae (blackchins) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Myctophiformes](#)) A small family of deep-sea fish that resemble lanternfish ([*Myctophidae](#)) but have a somewhat pointed snout. A few photophores are present on the slender body. Generally small fish (20 cm), they have a single, short, [*dorsal fin](#) as well as an [*adipose fin](#) opposite the [*anal fin](#); the [*pelvic fins](#) are just behind the dorsal fin. There are 3 genera with 6 species, distributed worldwide.

Neosebastidae (gurnard scorpionfishes) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Scorpaeniformes](#)) A family of marine fish, most [*demersal](#) but some found down to nearly 1000 m depth, which have a large head, large mouth, and large eyes. The body and most of the head are covered with [*ctenoid scales](#); the [*dorsal fin](#) has 13 long spines and 6–8 much shorter soft rays; the spines are venomous. The fish feed on smaller fish and crustaceans. There are 2 genera with 18 species found in the Indian Ocean and western Pacific.

Neosittidae (Daphoenosittidae, sitellas) (class [*Aves](#), order [*Passeriformes](#)) A monogeneric family (*Daphoenositta*), formerly Daphoenosittidae, of small, grey-brown birds that have black and white markings on their heads, white-tipped tails, pale rumps, and coloured wing patches. They have thin, slightly hooked bills, long wings, short tails, and short legs with long toes. They are found in forests where they climb up and down trees, feed on insects, and nest in trees. There are three species, found in Australia and New Guinea.

Neostethidae See [PHALLOSTETHIDAE](#).

neotenin See [JUVENILE HORMONE](#).

neoteny A form of [*heterochrony](#) that involves the slowing down in a descendant of part or all of its ancestor's rate of development, so that at least some aspects of the descendant resemble a (generally large-sized) juvenile stage of the ancestor. This may lead to [*paedomorphosis](#). Since the juvenile stages of many organisms are less specialized than the corresponding adult stages, such shifts allow the organisms concerned to switch to new evolutionary pathways. The word comes from the Greek *neos* (meaning 'youthful'). Neoteny is common among [*Urodela](#).

Neotropical faunal region The region which includes S. and Central America, including southern Mexico, the W. Indies, and the Galápagos Islands. Much of the area was isolated for

the greater part of the **Tertiary Period*, which explains the distinctiveness of the fauna and the survival of ancient forms of mammals (e.g. the **Marsupialia* and **Edentata*).

neotype In taxonomy, the specimen that is chosen to act as the 'type' material subsequent to a published original description: this occurs in cases where the original types have been lost, or where they have been suppressed by the **ICZN*.

nephro- (**nephro-**) Prefix meaning 'kidney', from the Greek *nephros*, 'kidney'.

nephric ridge See *MESODERM*.

nephridiopore See *NEPHRIDIUM*.

nephridium In many invertebrates, an organ probably concerned with excretion and the regulation of the water content of the body. It consists of a simple or branched tubule, lined with **cilia*. Excretory products diffuse into the tubule and are wafted by the cilia through a nephridiopore leading to the exterior of the body. There are several types of nephridia. A protonephridium is a tubule with a blind inner end bearing a **flagellum* or tuft of cilia, found in all **acoelomates* and **pseudocoelomates*, and in some **coelomates*. A metanephridium is an unbranched tubule open at the inner end through a funnel (the **nephrostome*), found in some coelomates.

nephrocoel The coelomic cavity in a **nephrostome*.

nephrocyte In most **Arthropoda*, one of the large phagocytic cells that accumulate waste products.

nephromixium In many **Polychaeta*, a composite structure formed from the attachment of a **nephridium* to a coelomoduct (through which **gametes* move to the exterior), so that excretory products and gametes reach the exterior through the same pore.

nephron One of the units in the vertebrate kidney that extracts metabolic wastes which are discharged as urine. The Bowman's capsule, at one end of the nephron, receives many blood constituents, and the loop of Henle extracts water and some salts. See *COUNTER-CURRENT EXCHANGE*.

Nephropidae (lobsters) (class **Malacostraca*, order **Decapoda*) Family of lobsters, which have large chelipeds and are similar in form to crayfish. Males are generally much larger than females. The family include *Nephrops norvegicus* (Dublin Bay prawn, Norway lobster, scampo) which lives off Atlantic and Mediterranean shores at depths of 40–80 m, usually on soft, sandy substrates. There are 18 genera with 88 species found worldwide.

nephrostome 1. In **Polychaeta*, the opening of the **nephridium* into the **coelom*. 2. (**nephrocoelostome**) In the excretory system of vertebrate **embryos* and in the vertebrate

***kidney**, the opening of an excretory tubule into the cavity of the Bowman's capsule.

nephrotome The part of the mesoderm (germ layer in triploblastic animals, composed of cells that have moved from the surface to the interior) that will differentiate to form ***kidney** and gonad tissues.

Nepidae (water scorpions) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hemiptera**) Family of aquatic bugs which live submerged, breathing through a bristle-like, tubular tail that reaches the surface. Being poor swimmers, they lie in wait for their prey, which they seize with the front pair of legs. They live in still or slow-moving waters. There are 15 genera with about 270 species, occurring on all continents.

Nepticulidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Lepidoptera**) Family of minute, primitive moths, with a wing-span sometimes less than 5 mm. Adults are metallic in colour or drab, and have much reduced wing venation, and a short proboscis. The antennal ***scape** is expanded into a prominent 'eye-cap'. The larvae are generally leaf-miners with legs and ***prolegs** hardly visible. Pupation occurs in a cocoon, usually in the soil. There are 862 described species, with a global distribution.

neritic Applied to that part of the ocean extending from the low-tide level to a depth of 200 m. Because light penetrates most of the shallow water, the neritic zone is the part of the ocean most densely populated by benthic organisms (see **BENTHOS**).

nerve cord The bundle of nerve fibres that runs along the longitudinal axis of the body. In most invertebrates there are two, solid nerve cords; in ***Chordata** the nerve cord is hollow and in vertebrates it is the spinal cord.

nervous system In all multicellular animals except ***Porifera**, a network of nerve cells, linked together by thread-like processes, through which electrochemical impulses transmit information to and from sense organs, muscles, etc. This is the means by which the activities of the animal and its awareness of, and reaction to, events outside itself are co-ordinated.

nerve See **VEIN**.

nestling 1. Young bird, before it leaves the nest. 2. A mode of life adopted by certain ***Bivalvia** which live in crevices and depressions in hard substrata that have not been excavated by the bivalve itself.

nest parasite 1. A parasite (see **PARASITISM**) that lives in the nest of its host. 2. See **BROOD PARASITE**.

net plankton See **PLANKTON**.

Nettastomatidae (duckbill eel, witch eel) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Anguilliformes**) A

family of deep-sea, eel-like fish that have a very slender, elongate body, long and thin jaws, and a large mouth with sharp teeth. ***Pectoral** fins are absent, but the ***dorsal** and ***anal fins** are long and low. Duckbill (or witch) eels are found only at great depth in the oceans. There are 6 genera with 42 species, found worldwide in tropical and warm-temperate oceans.

neur- (**neuro-**) Prefix meaning ‘nerve’, from the Greek *neuron*, ‘nerve’.

neural arch See VERTEBRA.

neuralation The formation of the nervous system in a developing ***embryo**.

neural crest cell A type of ***mesenchyme cell**, derived from the ***ectoderm**, that is unique to ***Craniata**. Derivatives of neural crest cells give rise to most of the ***peripheral nervous system**, some ***endocrine glands**, pigment cells, and the skeleton and ***connective** tissues of the head.

neural spine See VERTEBRA.

neural tube In a vertebrate ***embryo**, the ***dorsal** tubular structure that develops into the ***spinal** cord and ***brain**.

neurilemma (**sheath of Schwann**) A thin membrane that surrounds the ***myelin** sheath enclosing ***neurons**, especially those of the ***peripheral nervous system**.

neurobiology The scientific study of the biology of the nervous system, encompassing the structure and function of ***neurons** and the way they are organized into systems for transmitting and receiving signals. *Compare* NEUROSCIENCE.

neurocyte See NEURON.

neurofibril (**neurofilament**) One of the many fine filaments that runs in all directions through the ***cytoplasm** of ***neurons**, extending into the ***axons** and ***dendrites**, and forming part of the ***cytoskeleton**.

neurofilament See NEUROFIBRIL.

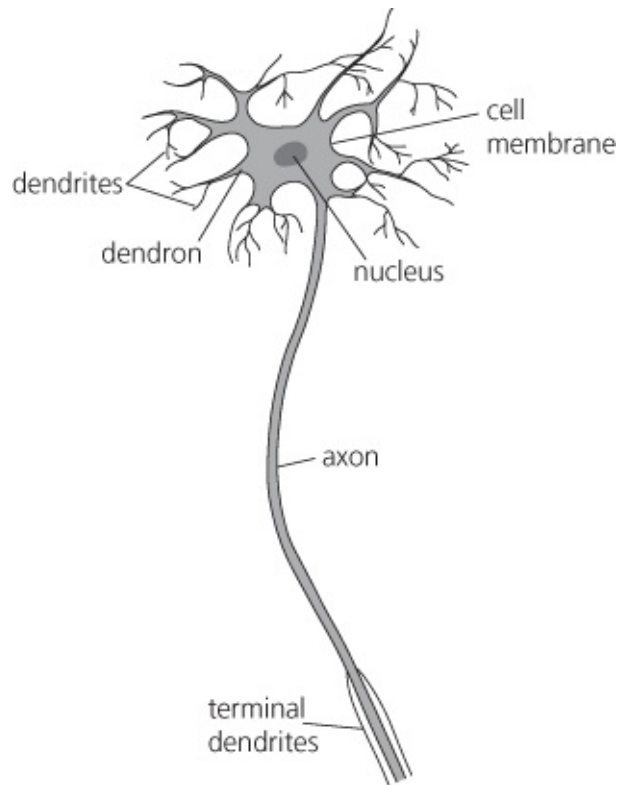
neuroglia See GLIAL CELL.

neurohypophysis In vertebrates, part of the ***pituitary** gland that is derived from the brain during the development of the ***embryo**. It is fused closely with the pars intermedia of the ***adenohypophysis** to form the posterior lobe of the pituitary.

neuromast In fish and some ***Amphibia**, the basic receptor units of the ***acoustico-lateralis** system. The receptor cells are surrounded by a clump of supporting cells, the units being covered by a gelatinous capsule (cupula). Physical changes in the environment are relayed to

the brain by means of electrical discharges through special nerve fibres.

neuron (**neurocyte**, **neurone**) A nerve cell. It is a nucleated cell through which impulses are conducted, being transferred from one neuron to the next at a ***synapse**. Neurons are commonly long and threadlike in shape.



Neuron

neurone See NEURON.

neuropodium In ***Polychaeta**, the ventral division of the ***parapodium**.

Neuroptera (**antlions**, **lacewings**, **mantid flies**, **owlflies**) (class ***Insecta**, subclass ***Pterygota**) Order of ***endopterygote** insects which have simple, biting mouth-parts. The antennae are conspicuous and multi-segmented, and the two pairs of large, equal or subequal wings are lace-like, divided into many small cells by numerous cross-veins. The larvae are predacious or parasitic, with distinctive, sickle-shaped, sucking jaws. Pupation occurs in a silken cocoon. The silk is produced from modified excretory tubules opening into the hind gut of the larva and is extruded from the anus, rather than being produced by salivary glands. Many species are highly coloured and patterned, sometimes with dense hairs, and most can be recognized by the highly branched terminal portions of the main veins (end-twigging). With the exception of the ***Hymenoptera**, few other insect groups are more beneficial to humans, since adults and larvae are predacious on a vast range of sap-sucking insects (e.g. aphids and psyllids), and others on lepidopteran eggs and larvae, mites, and immature dipterans. The order is represented in all the major zoogeographical regions of the world.

There are about 30 families and 6000 species.

neuroscience The scientific study of all aspects of the nervous system, comprising ***neurobiology** but also encompassing the chemistry and physics of the system, as well as psychology, and relevant areas of computer science and philosophy.

neurosecretion A secretion by nerve cells of chemical compounds, including ***neurotransmitters** and neurohormones.

neurotoxin A ***toxin** that affects the functioning of the ***nervous system**.

neurotransmitter A substance that functions in the transmission of nervous impulses. Although numerous substances have been implicated in neurotransmission, the two most widespread and best understood systems involve ***acetylcholine** and ***noradrenalin**, the so-called cholinergic and adrenergic systems respectively.

neuston Organisms resting or swimming on the surface of water. *Compare* **EPINEUSTON**; **HYPONEUSTON**.

neutralism The situation in which two ***species** populations coexist, with neither population being affected by its association with the other.

neutrality theory of evolution (neutral-mutation theory) A theory proposed by **Motoo Kimura** that many genetic ***mutations** are adaptively equivalent (effectively neutral), and do not affect significantly the ***adaptive** value of the carrier. Thus they can become fixed in the ***genome** at a random rate. Changes in their frequencies are due more to chance than to ***natural selection**. The theory has been formally applied only to protein evolution, although there is no reason why it should not also work for aspects of gross morphology, and does not deny the role of natural selection in addition. *See also* **MOLECULAR EVOLUTION**.

neutral-mutation theory *See* **NEUTRALITY THEORY OF EVOLUTION**.

neutrophils The most abundant type of white blood cells, accounting for more than half of all white blood cells. They are the first cells of the immune system to arrive at a site of infection, and are ***phagocytes**. Neutrophils are short-lived and are destroyed instantly on ingesting a ***pathogen**, but they comprise most of the immune response.

Newcastle disease An acute, infectious disease which affects birds, including domestic fowl. Although not necessarily fatal, the disease is economically important since affected birds are less productive. The disease affects mainly the respiratory tract, but the nervous system may become involved. Mortality rates vary. It is caused by a paramyxovirus.

niacin (nicotinic acid) Vitamin B₃. It is unique among the B ***vitamins** in that it is synthesized by animal tissues, from ***tryptophan**. A deficiency of this vitamin results in the

disease pellagra.

nibbling In many bird **species*, a **courtship* behaviour, derived from **allogrooming*, in which the pair nibble at each other's neck feathers or at each other's bills.

Nicatoridae (**nicators**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Nicator*) of passerine birds, 16–23 cm long, which have a heavy, hooked bill, olive plumage on the back, wings, and tail, with yellow spots on the wings, and grey or white underside. There are 3 species found in sub-Saharan Africa.

niche **1. (ecological niche)** The functional position of an organism in its environment, comprising the **habitat* in which the organism lives, the periods of time during which it occurs and is active there, and the resources it obtains there. **2. (evolutionary niche)** Way of life.

Nicolettidae See *THYSANURA*.

nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide (NAD, diphosphopyridine nucleotide, DPN) A derivative of the vitamin **niacin*, which functions as a **coenzyme* for various dehydrogenase enzymes involved in cellular respiration. It acts as an electron carrier in respiratory-chain phosphorylation.

nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide phosphate (NADP) A phosphorylated derivative of **NAD* which functions as a **coenzyme* in the reaction involving the reduction of ferredoxin by NADP reductase.

nicotinic acid See *NIACIN*.

nictation In the soil-dwelling nematode (**Nematoda*) *Caenorhabditis elegans*, a behaviour of **dauer* larvae in which the larva mounts a projection and stands on its tail, waving its head.

nictitating membrane In some vertebrates, a lid-like membrane that is attached to the anterior corner of the eye. When drawn across the eye it reduces illumination of the retina. It is common in **Reptilia* and **Aves*, and present in some **Mammalia* and in many sharks (e.g. those of the family **Carcharhinidae*).

nidicolous Applied to a young bird that stays in the nest until it is able to fly. Nidicolous young are usually naked and incapable of locomotion.

nidifugous Applied to a young bird that leaves the nest on hatching or soon after. Nidifugous young are down-covered and capable of locomotion.

night shine See *TAPETUM*.

ninhydrin (triketohydrindene hydrate) A compound which reacts with the free **alpha* amino groups of amino acids, **peptides*, and **proteins* to yield coloured compounds, usually blue or purple. Ninhydrin is therefore used in the chromatographic detection and quantification of amino acids and peptides.

Nissl body (tigroid body) A large structure found in the **cytoplasm* of **neurons* and composed of granules of rough **endoplasmic* reticulum that are the sites of **protein* synthesis. The bodies were first described by the German neuropathologist Franz Nissl (1860–1919).

nit Name given to the eggs of lice (order **Phthiraptera*), particularly to those of the human body and head lice, *Pediculus humanus* and *P. capitis*. Eggs are cemented to the hair or feathers of the host and are very difficult to dislodge. Before hatching they are brownish-yellow, but afterwards air enters and they become silvery-white; it is in the latter form that eggs of *P. capitis* are generally recognized. The hatched eggs of some bird lice are used by mites, which enter them to shed their skins.

Nitidulidae (pollen beetles, sap beetles, dried-fruit beetles) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of small, rounded, flattened beetles, 1–7 mm long, with **elytra* that are **pubescent* and short, exposing the terminal segments. The antennae have three-jointed clubs. The legs are often wide and flattened. Larvae are white and cylindrical, with well-developed legs. They feed on pollen and nectar, fermenting fruit, sap, and carcasses. Some are associated with fungi, others are predatory on insects. There are 350 genera with about 4500 species, found worldwide.

NK cells See NATURAL KILLER CELLS.

Noctilionidae (bulldog bats, fish-eating bats, hare-lipped bats) (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*) A monogeneric family (*Noctilio*) of large bats in which the legs are long, the feet very large and equipped with strong claws, the wings long and narrow. The tail passes through the **uropatagium*. The ears are funnel-shaped, large, and separate, the nose simple, the lips full and divided by a fold of skin to give a ‘hare lip’ appearance. The bats are distributed throughout tropical America. There are 2 species, one of which (*N. albiventris*) is insectivorous; the other (*N. leporinus*) feeds mainly on fish, which it seizes from the water with its claws and transfers to its mouth in flight.

Noctuidae (noctuids, owlets, underwings, cutworms, army worms) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Huge family of small to large moths, which are usually drab, sometimes with eyespots. The proboscis is usually well developed. Larvae are not hairy. Pupation occurs below ground. The family includes serious pests, e.g. cutworms, stem borers, and foliage strippers. There are about 1089 genera with 11 772 species, with a worldwide distribution.

nocturnal During the night-time; applied to a type of **circadian* rhythm in which the organism performs its main activities at night.

nodes of Ranvier See MYELIN SHEATH.

Noetiidae See ARCOIDA.

Noguerornis The earliest known bird after **Archaeopteryx*, from the basal **Cretaceous* of Montsec, northern Spain. It was the size of a finch and was the first bird to have a wing that was well developed, as indicated by the elongation of the distal portions of the fore limb and the rigid interlocking of the hand bones.

Nomeidae (**driftfish**, **man-of-war fish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish (sometimes included in the **Stromateidae*) that have oval bodies, large eyes, two separate **dorsal fins*, and forked tail fins. Species such as *Nomeus gronovius* (man-of-war fish) and *Psenes arafurensis* (eyebrow fish) are sometimes found swimming among the tentacles of *Physalia physalis* (Portuguese man-of-war, see RHIZOPHYSALIINA). There are 3 genera with 16 species, found in tropical and subtropical seas.

nomen abortivum In taxonomy, a name which contravened the **ICZN* in operation at the time.

nomen ambiguum In taxonomy, a name which is ambiguous, because different authors apply it to different taxa.

nomen conservandum In taxonomy, a name, otherwise unacceptable under the **ICZN* rules of nomenclature, which is made available using specified procedures, with either the original or altered spelling.

nomen correctum In taxonomy, a name whose spelling is required or allowed to be intentionally altered under the **ICZN* rules of nomenclature but which does not have to be transferred from one **taxon* to another.

nomen dubium In taxonomy, a name which cannot be attached certainly to any particular taxon, and is therefore dubious.

nomen illegitimum In taxonomy, a name which must be rejected under the rules of the **ICZN* and is therefore illegitimate.

nomen imperfectum In taxonomy, a name that, as originally published, meets all the mandatory requirements of the **ICZN*, but that contains a defect needing correction (e.g. incorrect original spelling).

nomen invalidum In taxonomy, a name that has not been published properly, or is unavailable, and which is therefore invalid.

nomen inviolatum In taxonomy, a name that, as originally published, meets all the

mandatory requirements of the [*ICZN](#) rules of nomenclature and is not subject to any sort of alteration.

nomen neglectum In taxonomy, a name that was published at some time in the past, but which has subsequently been overlooked.

nomen novem In taxonomy, a new name that is proposed as a replacement or substitute for an existing name.

nomen nudum In taxonomy, a name that, as originally published, fails to meet all of the mandatory requirements of the [*ICZN](#) rules of nomenclature and thus has no status in the nomenclature, even if corrected.

nomen oblitum In taxonomy, a forgotten name; i.e. the name of a senior [*synonym](#) that has not been used in the zoological literature for at least 50 years. Such names should not be used if they upset a better-known name, but should preferably be suppressed by the [*ICZN](#).

nomen perfectum In taxonomy, a name that, as originally published, meets all of the requirements of the [*ICZN](#), needing no correction of any kind, but which nevertheless is validly alterable by a change of ending.

nomen substitutum In taxonomy, a new, replacement name, published as a substitute for an invalid one (e.g. a junior [*synonym](#)).

nomen translatum In taxonomy, a name that is derived by the valid change of a previously published name as a result of a transfer from one taxonomic level to another within the group to which it belongs.

nomen triviale In taxonomy, a species (or trivial) name.

nomogenesis An evolutionary model holding that the direction of evolution operates to some degree by rules or laws, independently of [*natural selection](#). For a long time it was regarded as an outmoded hypothesis, but recently it has been maintained that it corresponds rather well with observations of evolution in the fossil record, and that such mechanisms as [*heterochrony](#) and [*molecular](#) drive would produce nomogenetic effects. *See also* [ARISTOGENESIS](#); [ENTELECHY](#); [ORTHOGENESIS](#).

non-competitive inhibition The irreversible inhibition of the activity of an [*enzyme](#), brought about by the presence of an inhibitor that is generally structurally unrelated to the normal [*substrate](#).

non-hierarchical classification method *See* [HIERARCHICAL CLASSIFICATION METHOD](#).

non-parametric test *See* [STATISTICAL METHODS](#).

non-polar molecule A molecule in which the electrons are shared equally between the nuclei. As a result the distribution of charge is even and the force of attraction between different molecules is small. Non-polar molecules show little reactivity.

nonsense codon A **codon* which causes the termination of **translation*. Compare *SENSE CODON*.

nonsense mutation A **mutation* that alters a **gene* so that a **nonsense codon* is inserted. Such a codon is one for which no normal **t-RNA* molecule exists; the codon therefore does not code for an **amino acid*. Usually a nonsense codon causes the termination of translation (i.e. the end of the polypeptide chain). Three nonsense codons are recognized, and are called the amber, ochre, and opal codons.

noradrenalin (norepinephrine) A **catecholamine hormone*, secreted by the adrenal medulla, which has effects similar to, but less pronounced than, those of **adrenalin*. It elicits a wide variety of responses, including an increase in blood-sugar level due to its stimulation of the breakdown of **glycogen*.

norepinephrine See *NORADRENALIN*.

normalizing selection See *STABILIZING SELECTION*.

Normanichthyidae (mote sculpin, barehead scorpionfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A monotypic family (*Normanichthys crockeri*) of slender, marine fish, up to 11 cm long, which have **ctenoid scales*, **pelvic fin* with 1 spine and 5 soft rays, and **caudal fin* with 7 and 6 principal rays. It occurs off the Pacific coast of S. America from Peru to Chile.

nose leaf In many **Yangochiroptera*, a fleshy process on the face, sometimes large and of complex shape, concerned with the emission of sounds used in **echo-location*.

Notacanthidae (spiny eel) (class **Actinopterygii* order **Notacanthiformes*) A family of deep-sea fish that have a blunt snout and ventrally located mouth. The posterior half of the body tapers down to a narrow tail ending in a tiny tail fin. Typically, there are at least six short and isolated **dorsal* spines on the back. The long-based **anal fin* also has short **fin* rays. Spiny eels are bottom-living fish sometimes caught in trawl-nets. There are 4 genera with 12 species, distributed worldwide.

Notacanthiformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of deep-sea fish that have elongate, tapering bodies terminating in a very small tail fin. The **pelvic* fins are located on the abdomen slightly ahead of the origin of the **dorsal fin*. All species have a long **anal fin* and a ventrally positioned mouth. The order includes 2 orders: **Notacanthidae* and **Halosauridae*.

Notaspidea See **PLEUROBRANCHIDA**.

Noteridae (**burrowing water beetles**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of shiny, aquatic beetles with paddle-like swimming legs, found in slow-moving water. Formerly they were placed in ***Dytiscidae**, but they are distinguishable by their more flattened ventral surface and more convex dorsal surface. Each larva has a long body, walking legs, and large, curved jaws, and taps air spaces of aquatic plants for oxygen. Adults and larvae prey on soft-bodied larvae and snails. There are 16 genera with 250 species, found worldwide.

Nothobranchiidae (**African rivulines**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Cyprinodontiformes**) A family of freshwater fish, sometimes found in brackish or muddy water about 5 cm long, with frilly fins; many are brightly coloured. They inhabit muddy pools and die when the pools dry out, leaving their eggs in ***diapause** in the mud, thus completing their life cycle in 1 year, with many species reaching sexual maturity within weeks of hatching. There are 11 genera with about 300 species found in Africa.

Nothosauria (**nothosaurs**) (subclass ***Archosauria**, order ***Sauropterygia**) A suborder of marine reptiles that flourished during the ***Triassic**. They possessed long necks and their limbs were adapted to swimming. *Nothosaurus* is one of several genera and one of the species referred to it was the last of the line. The nothosaurs were replaced by the plesiosaurs (***Plesiosauroidea**) in the Early ***Jurassic**.

Notiomystidae (**stitchbird, hihi**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A monotypic family (*Notiomystis cincta*) of small birds, in which males have a dark cap and short, white ear tufts, a yellow band across the chest, and grey body; females and juveniles lack the chest band and cap. The bill is thin and curved. They occur in North Island, New Zealand, and adjacent islands.

Notocheiridae (**surf sardine**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Atheriniformes**) A monotypic family (*Notocheirus hubbai*) of marine fish, up to 8 cm long, which have silver sides and a keel-shaped belly. They form large schools in the surf, off the coasts of S. Africa, India, Japan, Australia, Hawaii, and Chile.

notochord (**chorda dorsalis**) A somewhat flexible, rod-like structure, composed of disc-like, turgid cells, which extends virtually the entire length of the body of adult and/or larval members of the phylum ***Chordata**. Lying below the nerve cord, but dorsal to the intestine, the notochord provides a form of flexible support to the body. In vertebrates the notochord is replaced wholly or partly by the vertebral column, but it is retained throughout life in ***Cephalochordata** and ***Agnatha**.

Notogea The Australian ***faunal region**, which possesses a very distinctive fauna. It comprises Australia (including Tasmania), New Guinea, New Zealand, and the islands to the south and east of ***Wallace's line**. It can be subdivided into the Australian, Polynesian, and Hawaiian regions. Compare **ARCTOGEA**; **NEOGEA**.

Notograptidae See PLESIOPIDAE.

Notomyotida (**starfish**) (class **Asteroidea*) An order of starfish which have long, flexible arms. The lower and upper rows of marginal plates alternate, and bear long, outwardly directed spines. The distal marginals **imbricate* with each other. The suborder is known from the Late **Cretaceous* to the present. There is 1 family: Benthopectinidae.

Notonectidae (**backswimmers, water boatmen**) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) Family of predatory, aquatic bugs, which swim in the water with their backs directed downwards, propelling themselves by means of the hair-fringed hind pair of legs; hence their common names. The front two pairs of legs are used to grasp prey. There are 11 genera with 400 species, distributed worldwide.

notoneural nervous system In **Hemichordata*, a nervous system that comprises a sheet of nerve cells and fibres lying in the **epidermis* that, in the dorsal part of the collar, is rolled into a tube, which is open at both ends and hollow in some species.

notopodium In **Polychaeta*, the dorsal division of the **parapodium*.

Notoptera (class **Insecta*) An order of wingless insects that contains 2 suborders: Grylloblattodea and Mantophasmatodea, with 2 families: **Grylloblattidae* and **Mantophasmatidae*.

Notopteridae (**featherback, knife fish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Osteoglossiformes*) A family of mainly freshwater fish (sometimes entering brackish water), that have a small, feather-like **dorsal fin* half-way along the back, and a very long **anal fin* starting near the **pectoral-fin* base and merging with the small tail fin at the end of the tapering body. There are 4 genera with 10 species found in south-east Asia and Africa.

Notoryctemorphia (**Syndactyliformes**) (class **Mammalia*) An order of marsupials that contains 1 family: **Notoryctidae*.

Notoryctidae (**marsupial mole**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Notoryctemorphia*) A monogeneric family (*Notoryctes*) of small, burrowing marsupials in which the eyes are much reduced, there are no external ears, the cervical vertebrae are fused, and the strong fore limbs bear large, triangular claws on the third and fourth digits. The teeth are well separated, and often blunt. There are 2 species, found in part of southern and north-western Australia.

Notostraca (class **Branchiopoda*) An order of branchiopods comprising 1 family: **Triopsidae*.

Notosudidae (**waryfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Aulopiformes*) A family of marine fish that have a thin, slender body, large eyes, large mouth, a single **dorsal fin*, an **adipose fin* above the **anal fin*, and no **swim bladder*. They are probably inhabitants of deep seas,

but lack **photophores*. There are 3 genera with 17 species, distributed worldwide. The family includes the former Scopelosauridae.

Nototheniidae (cod icefish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine and brackish-water fish, most species of which have an elongate body, a large head, and a short first **dorsal fin*; the second dorsal and **anal fins* are long. Nototheniidae form the most numerous group of Antarctic fish, adapted to a life in extremely cold sea water. In some species the blood lacks red blood cells. *Notothenia coriiceps* (60 cm) feeds on a variety of bottom-dwelling invertebrates. *Pleurogramma antarcticus* (20 cm) is a **pelagic species*, dominant among Antarctic mid-water fish. There are 15 genera with 57 species, found in coastal Antarctica and S. America.

Notoungulata (cohort **Ferungulata*, superorder **Protoungulata*) An extinct order of ungulates that, apart from one lower **Eocene* representative from N. America and a well-established representative from the late **Palaeocene* of eastern Asia, are exclusively S. American. They flourished on that continent during the **Oligocene* and survived to the **Pleistocene*, evolving into many forms. Their dentition was complete and the tympanic **bullae* were large, the structure of the ear being different from all other mammals. They were **mesaxonic*, many of them possessing only three digits. Some had claws, but others appear to have possessed hoofs, though none achieved an **unguligrade gait*. Some later forms became large. *Toxodon*, which may have been the most common large ungulate during the S. American Pleistocene, was about 2.75 m long, had a massive head, and hind legs that were much longer than the fore legs. In life it may have looked like a very large guinea-pig. In addition there were the homalodotheres, which resembled the **Ancylopoda* (the so-called 'clawed horses'), and a range of large and small rodent-like animals referred to as hypotheres.

notum In insects, the **dorsal* part of a thoracic segment.

nuchal Of, or pertaining to, the nape of the neck.

nuclear envelope (**nuclear membrane**) The structure that separates the **nucleus* of **eukaryotic* cells from the **cytoplasm*. It comprises two unit membranes each 10 nm thick separated by a perinuclear space of 10–40 nm. At intervals, the two membranes are fused around the edges of circular pores which allow for the selective passage of materials into and out of the nucleus.

nuclear membrane See NUCLEAR ENVELOPE.

nuclear-pore complex A complex formed from the nuclear pore of a **eukaryotic cell* and the granular or fibrous annular material with which it is filled. The structure of the filling material, in particular, is still ill-defined, though it is thought to be a hollow cylinder. Its function is equally obscure, though probably it is concerned with regulating the transport of materials through the pores.

<http://www.ks.uiuc.edu/Research/npc/>

- Description of the Nuclear Pore Complex.

nucleic acids *Nucleotide polymers, with high relative molecular mass, produced by living *cells and found both in the *nucleus and *cytoplasm of cells. They occur in two forms, designated DNA (see DEOXYRIBONUCLEIC ACID) and *RNA, and may be double- or single-stranded. DNA embodies the genetic code of a cell or *organelle, while various forms of RNA function in the transcriptional and translational aspects of protein synthesis.

nucleolus A clearly defined, often spherical area of the *eukaryotic *nucleus, composed of densely packed fibrils and granules. Its composition is similar to that of *chromatin, except that it is very rich in RNA and protein. It is the site of origin of *ribosomes.

nucleoplasm See PROTOPLASM.

nucleoprotein A *conjugated protein that is composed of a *histone or *protamine bound to a *nucleic acid as the non-protein portion.

nucleoside A *glycoside, composed of *ribose or deoxyribose sugar bound to a *purine or *pyrimidine base.

nucleosome A particle, approximately 10 nm in diameter, found in large numbers in isolated *chromatin, where groups of *histone molecules combine with and strengthen DNA strands.

nucleotide A *nucleoside that is bound to a phosphate group through one of the hydroxyl groups of the sugar. It is the unit structure of *nucleic acids.

nucleus The double-membrane-bound *organelle containing the *chromosomes that is found in most non-dividing *eukaryotic cells; it is essential to their long-term survival. It is variously shaped, although normally spherical or ovoid. It disappears temporarily during cell division. It is absent from *viruses. The chromosomes, though probably intact, are not visible when the cell is in a resting stage (i.e. not dividing). The nucleus also contains nucleoli (see NUCLEOLUS).

Nuculoida (class *Bivalvia, subclass *Protobranchia) An order of bivalves which have a *taxodont hinge and equivalve, aragonitic shells. They are *isomyarian, the ligament generally *amphidetic, and the gills are *protobranchiate. The foot is grooved. Adults lack a *byssus. Nuculoids are small, *infaunal, *labialpalp feeders, which first appeared in the *Ordovician. There are 10 families.

Nuda (Macropharyngea) (phylum *Ctenophora) A class of ctenophorids which lack *tentacles. There is only one order, *Beroida.

Nudibranchia (sea slugs) (class **Gastropoda*) An order of molluscs in which the shell and mantle cavity are absent and the body is secondarily (see *SECONDARY*) **bilaterally symmetrical*. Many nudibranchs have projections from the body surface (cerata). These occur in a variety of shapes and are often brightly and beautifully coloured. Lacking shells for defence, most nudibranchs swim well and many possess skin glands that secrete sulphuric acid. Some utilize **nematocysts* from prey they have eaten; the ingested nematocysts are transported along ciliary tracts to **cnidosacs* at the distal tips of the cerata, where they are used for defence, being replaced every few days. There are 7 suborders.

null allele See *SILENT ALLELE*.

null hypothesis See *HYPOTHESIS*.

numerical method (**numerical taxonomy**) Any method for quantifying individuals or **communities*, or for comparing such quantifications, that makes no assumptions about the data (e.g. about the sampling approach used, the distribution of the data, or the probability of particular patterns or frequencies). Compare *STATISTICAL METHOD*.

numerical taxonomy See *NUMERICAL METHOD*.

Numididae (guineafowl) (class **Aves*, order **Galliformes*) A family of grey or black fowl, mostly spotted white, which have bare heads, some with **wattles* or a crest. They have rounded wings, medium-length tails, and strong legs and feet, some with spurs. They inhabit forest and brush, feed on insects and seeds, and nest on the ground. The three species of *Guttera* are typical. There are 4 genera, with 6 species, found in Africa. *Numida meleagris* (helmeted guineafowl) has been widely domesticated.

nuptial pad In **Ranidae* (frogs), one of the horny or thickened pads on each thumb of the male. They are especially prominent during the mating season, when they assist the male in grasping the female during the sexual embrace, in which the male extrudes sperm over the eggs as these are ejected by the female.

Nycteribiidae (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Small family of highly modified flies, which are ectoparasites of bats. Adults have the head folded back, to rest in a groove on the **thorax*. The antennae are two-segmented, and have a terminal **arista*. They have a **ctenidium* on the front of the thorax. Wings are absent, and the legs are long and adapted for clinging. Larvae are produced in a mature state, and form puparia after falling from the host bat. There are 11 genera with about 280 species, occurring most commonly in Asia, Europe, and Africa.

Nycteridae (slit-faced bats) (order **Chiroptera*, suborder **Yangochiroptera*) A monogeneric family (*Nycteris*) of bats in which the face is marked by a slit from the nose to between the eyes, formed from a nose leaf composed of fleshy pads. The ears are very large and separate and the **uropatagium* is large, supported by long **calcars* and by the tail which extends to its edge, where it ends in a T-shaped vertebra. The body is covered in long, loose fur. The bats

are distributed through tropical and subtropical Africa, western Arabia, and part of the Mediterranean region, and in Malaysia and Indonesia. There are 13–16 species.

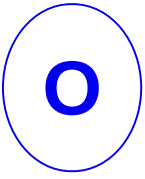
Nyctibatrachidae (**night frogs, fanged frogs, wrinkled frogs, water frogs**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A family of aquatic frogs, nocturnal or assumed to be so, up to 8 cm long, that occur in marshy or wet areas, or torrential rocky streams in mountain evergreen or semi-evergreen forests. There are 3 genera with 39 species found in the Western Ghats of India and Sri Lanka.

Nyctibiidae (**potoos**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Nyctibiiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Nyctibius*) of grey, brown, and black, cryptically coloured birds which have long wings and tails, small bills, large gapes, and no ***rictal bristles**. They are nocturnal, inhabit open forest, feed on insects, and nest in tree crevices. There are 7 species, found in Central and S. America.

Nyctibiiformes (**potoos**) (class ***Aves**) An order of birds that contains 1 family: ***Nyctibiidae**.

nymph 1. A crescent-shaped platform, present in certain bivalves, to which the ligament is attached. 2. See **LARVA**.

Nymphalidae (**admirals, brush-footed butterflies, duffers, emperors, fawns, fritillaries, map butterflies, rajah butterflies, saturn butterflies, vanessas**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Lepidoptera**) Family of small to large, colourful butterflies. The fore legs are reduced, non-functional, and have long, hair-like scales. The egg is ribbed, the larvae are spined, and the pupae are not supported by a silken girdle. There are 544 genera with about 6000 species, found worldwide.



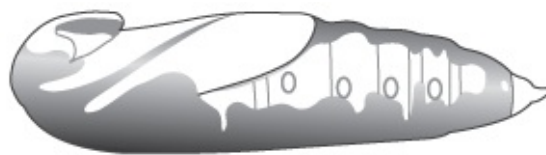
oak galls See CYNIPIDAE.

Obdurodon (order *Monotremata, family *Ornithorhynchidae) A genus of early *Miocene platypus, with two species, known from very well preserved material from such sites as Riversleigh, Queensland, Australia. They possessed well-developed, functional teeth, unlike the living platypus, and had skull bones that were less fused, from which it can be seen that monotremes, unlike other living mammals, retained *septomaxillae.

obligate Applied to an organism that can survive only if a particular environmental condition is satisfied. For example, an obligate aerobe can survive only in the presence of air, an obligate parasite only in association with its host.

obligate parasite See PARASITISM.

obtect Applied to the *pupae of those *endopterygote insects in which the appendages adhere to the body by means of a secretion produced at the last larval moult. Obtect pupae are found in some *Coleoptera, many *Chalcidoidea, and in all nematoceran *Diptera and higher *Lepidoptera.



Obtect

obturate foramen (**obturator foramen**) In the *pelvis of mammals, a large opening between the *pubis and *ischium, through which nerves and blood vessels pass.

Occam's razor (**Ockham's razor**) The axiom, proposed by William of Occam (William Ockham, c.1280–1349), that *pluralitas non est ponenda sine necessitate* ('multiplicity ought not to be posited without necessity'); i.e. when alternative hypotheses exist, the one requiring the fewest assumptions should be preferred.

occipital Pertaining to the posterior part of the *cranium.

occipital condyle At the back of the skull, a bony knob which articulates with the first vertebra. It is absent in fish, and double in amphibians and mammals.

occlusal Applied to the grinding or biting surfaces of a tooth.

oceanic Applied to the regions of the sea that lie beyond the continental shelf, with depths greater than 200 m.

Oceanitidae (**austral storm petrels, southern storm petrels**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Procellariiformes**) A family of very small seabirds that feed on zooplankton and small fish they pluck from the water, often while hovering. They breed mainly in the southern hemisphere, some in Antarctica and on subantarctic islands, then migrating northwards. There are 5 genera with 8 species.

ocellar Applied to the region on the frons (see **CLYPEUS**) of the head of an insect that bears the ocelli (see **OCELLUS**). This includes an approximately triangular area (the ocellar triangle) and may bear ocellar bristles.

ocelli See **OCELLUS**.

ocellus (*pl.* ocelli) A simple ***eye**, which has a single, thickened, cuticular lens. The epithelial cells below the lens are transparent, and below them there are many light-sensitive nerve cells.

Ochotonidae (**calling hares, conies, mouse hares, pikas**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Lagomorpha**) A monogeneric family (*Ochotona*) of lagomorphs in which the ears are short, the tail is not visible externally, and the hind limbs, bearing four digits, are only slightly longer than the fore limbs, which bear five digits. Ochotonidae live in mountainous regions throughout the northern hemisphere at altitudes higher than those available to most mammals. They shelter in burrows or crevices, some socially, and do not hibernate, feeding during winter on plant material that they have gathered and dried during the summer and autumn. There are 30 species.

Ockham's razor See **OCCAM'S RAZOR**.

Octocorallia (**Alcyonaria, octocorals**) (phylum ***Cnidaria**, class ***Anthozoa**) A subclass of sedentary, colonial corals with ***polyps** that always have eight ***tentacles** which are almost invariably ***pinnate**. There are eight complete, unpaired ***mesenteries** and ***septa**, and a ventral groove on the ***stomodaeum**. Skeletal structures are usually made from calcareous ***spicules**. There are about 3000 species.

Octodontidae (**bush rats, hedge rats, degus, viscacha rats**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Rodentia**) A family of rat-like, ground-dwelling or burrowing rodents in which the tail is haired, the hairs growing longer closer to the tip and ending in a tuft. The limbs are short, the

fore limb having five digits and the hind limb four. The hind digits have bristles which extend stiffly beyond the claws. Octodonts are confined to the west coast of S. America. There are 8 genera, with 13 species.

octoploidy See [POLYPLOIDY](#).

Octopoda (**octopuses, devilfish**) (class [*Cephalopoda](#), subclass [*Coleoidea](#)) An order of cephalopods which have eight long arms possessing suckers and a round, sack-like body. A few have a much reduced, internal shell. Probably they arose from a belemnite ([*Belemnitida](#)) forebear, sometime in the early [*Cretaceous](#). Since they lack hard parts they have a poor fossil record. There are about 300 species.

ocular plate In [*Echinoidea](#), one of the small plates that alternate with the [*genital plates](#) and coincide with the [*ambulacra](#).

ocular point A non-sensory conical projection from the side of the head at the position occupied by the eyes in other species. See [HAEMATOPINIDAE](#).

Odacidae (**cale, rock whiting, weed-whiting**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A family of marine fish that have an elongate body, long [*dorsal fin](#), and straight-edged tail fin. The teeth are fused together, like those of the [*Scaridae](#) (parrotfish). Generally colourful fish, they tend to live in weedy patches in relatively shallow water. There are 6 genera with 12 species, found in the cooler waters of Australia and New Zealand.

Odobenidae (**walruses**) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Carnivora](#)) A monospecific family (*Odobenus rosmarus*) of marine carnivores known since the [*Miocene](#) and related to the [*Otariidae](#). There are no external ears or tail and the hind limbs are brought forward beneath the body when the animal is on land. The upper [*canines](#) form large tusks in both sexes but the remaining teeth are small and often lost, leaving only the heavy, peg-like [*molars](#) for crushing. Walruses feed exclusively on shellfish. They are found around the margins of the Arctic Ocean, in shallow waters and on ice floes.

Odonata (**damselflies, devil's darning needles, dragonflies, horse-stingers**) (class [*Insecta](#), subclass [*Pterygota](#)) Order of primitive insects, the earliest fossils of which are found in the upper [*Carboniferous](#) coal measures of Commeny (France). These slender-bodied insects have two pairs of large, glassy wings, and large, prominent eyes. They usually hunt on the wing, taking swarming flies and other flying insects. Odonates are unique in possessing two sets of genitalia (see [ACCESSORY GENITALIA](#)). The nymphs are aquatic, and catch prey with a prehensile organ (called the mask) derived from the labia (see [LABIUM](#)). Despite their fearsome common names, these beautiful insects are not dangerous to large animals. About 5000 species are known, with a cosmopolitan but mainly tropical distribution.

Odontaspididae (**Carchariidae; grey nurse shark, sand tiger**) (class [*Elasmobranchii](#),

order ***Lamniformes**) A family of large sharks that have all the gill slits in front of the ***pectoral fin**, sharp, non-serrated teeth, and two ***dorsal fins** equal in size to the ***anal fin**. The fearsome *Odontaspis taurus* (grey nurse shark), growing to 5 m in length, is common along Australian and S. African beaches, but may be less dangerous than is often claimed. There are 2 genera with 4 species, distributed worldwide.

Odontobutidae (**freshwater sleepers**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of freshwater fish very similar to gobies (***Gobiidae**) from which they differ by having a larger ***scapula**, no ***lateral line**, and 6 ***branchiostegal** rays. There are 6 genera with 23 species found in streams flowing into the South China Sea and north-western Pacific Ocean.

Odontoceti (**toothed whales**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Cetacea**) A parvorder of marine mammals that comprises ancestral forms, known from the upper ***Eocene**, and the four superfamilies: ***Squalodontoidea** (**extinct forms**), **Platanistoidea** (river dolphins), ***Physeteroidea** (**large whales**), and ***Delphinoidea** (**smaller whales, dolphins, and porpoises**). Teeth are always present, and may be numerous (e.g. squalodonts, which possessed up to 180 teeth, one porpoise which had 300, and the river porpoise *Platanista*, which has more than 50), or reduced to a single tooth (*Monoceros*). The teeth are simple and peg-like and are not differentiated into incisors, canines, etc. There is a single nasal opening and the nasal bones do not form part of the roof of the nasal passage.

odontoid process A peg-like, bony process that projects forward from the second (axis) vertebra into the first (atlas) vertebra, but is formed from the ***centrum** of the atlas which has become detached and fused to the axis.

Odontophoridae (**New World quails**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Galliformes**) A family of plump birds 17–37 cm long, resembling Old World quails but not closely related to them. Most have short wings, a short neck, and a short tail, a short, slightly curved, serrated bill, strong, short legs, and dull to spectacular plumage. They are diurnal and while capable of flying strongly for short distances, they spend most of their time on the ground and usually run to escape danger. There are 9 genera with 32 species found in forest, woodland, grassland, savannah, and farmland in southern Canada, the US, Central America, S. America, and introduced to New Zealand.

Odontostomatida (class ***Ciliata**, subclass ***Spirotrichia**) An order of ciliate ***Protozoa** whose cells are compressed and wedge-shaped. Body ***cilia** usually are confined to several rows at each end. There are two families, with several genera, found in freshwater habitats that contain organic material and that are deficient in oxygen.

Oecophylla leakeyi Species of weaver ant (subfamily ***Formicinae**) whose early ***Miocene** remains, from Mfwangano Island (L. Victoria), illustrate the early development of ant society. Remains of 366 ants were discovered in one spot, with castes well differentiated and represented in the same proportions as in modern representatives of the genus. Larvae and pupae were discovered; and some workers were still attached to modern leaf fragments.

Other *Oecophylla* species, preserved in amber, are known from the ***Oligocene** of northern Europe, but none in a colony deposit like the *O. leakeyi* discovery. At the present time species of *Oecophylla* live in Africa and tropical Asia.

Oedemeridae (false blister beetles) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of soft-bodied, parallel-sided, finely pubescent beetles, 5–18 mm long, in which the ***elytra** may not fully cover the abdomen. Some species are toxic. Oedemeridae are found feeding at flowers, particularly on the coast. Larvae are found in old wood, preferring wood that is waterlogged. There are 115 genera with about 1500 species, found worldwide.

Oegophiurida (class ***Stelleroidea**, subclass ***Ophiuroidea**) An order of primitive brittle-stars in which dorsal and ventral arm-plates are lacking, as are large plates of the disc (radial shields, etc.). The body cavity, containing gonads and digestive organs, extends into the base of the arms. The order is, though mainly ***Palaeozoic**, ***Ordovician** to ***Holocene** with one extant genus, *Ophiocanops*.

oesophagus (gullet) The part of the ***alimentary** canal that lies between the ***pharynx** and the ***stomach**.

Oestridae (warble flies, bot flies) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Diptera**) A small family of stout, hairy flies, which are often bee-like. Their antennae are short, and partially sunken into facial grooves. The larvae are all internal parasites of large mammals, found beneath the skin, where they feed on exudations from the host tissues. The larvae of *Hypoderma* species (warble flies) form swellings ('warbles') on either side of the spine of their host after migrating through the subdermal tissues. The mature larvae bore through the hide of the host before pupating on the ground. The sheep-nosel fly, or bot fly, is ***larviparous**, the young larvae being deposited in the nostrils of sheep, from where they migrate to the sinuses. The family includes the former family Gasterophilidae. There are 4 subfamilies, with 30 genera and about 180 species, found worldwide.

oestrogen (estrogen) A generic name for a group of C¹⁸ ***steroids** that act as female sex ***hormones**, having a wide range of physiological effects. The major oestrogens are oestrone and betaoestradiol.

oestrus cycle (estrus cycle) In female mammals (other than most ***Primates**, Compare **MENSTRUAL CYCLE**) the hormonally controlled, regularly repeated stages by which the body is prepared for reproduction. In anoestrus the female reproductive apparatus is inactive; in pro-oestrus it becomes active; and in oestrus ***ovulation** usually occurs (in some species ovulation is triggered by copulation) and the female becomes receptive to males. Unless fertilization occurs, oestrus gives way to anoestrus as the cycle repeats.

Ogcocephalidae (batfish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Lophiiformes**) A family of bizarre, marine, bottom-dwelling fish in which the body is usually much depressed and flattened sideways, with the eyes located on the upper surface. Awkward swimmers, the batfish use the

widely separated ***pectoral** fins as legs to ‘walk’ over the bottom of the sea-bed. Often partly hidden in the sand, they use a long tentacle on the head to entice small fish to come close by, and then swallow them. The brownish *Ogcocephalus vespertilio* (long-nosed batfish) is one of the more common species of the Atlantic region. There are 10 genera with 78 species, distributed worldwide.

-oidea In taxonomy, a recommended, but not mandatory, suffix used to indicate a superfamily of animals (e.g. Chelonoidea, the sea turtles).

olecranon The bony prominence at the elbow, formed by the ***apophysis** of the ***ulna**. The word comes from the Greek *ōlenē*, ‘elbow’, and *kranion*, ‘head’.

olfaction Detecting by means of smell.

olfactometer A device used to determine the response of an animal to odours. The animal is placed inside the stem of a Y-shaped tube; equal air currents flow through each arm of the Y, one of them after crossing a source of the odour being tested, and a record is made of whether or not the animal moves through the arm carrying the odour.

olfactory centre One of the regions of the brain that are concerned with the sense of smell.

oligo- From the Greek *oligos*, ‘little’, a prefix meaning few or small; in ***ecology** it is often used to denote a lack, e.g. ‘oligotrophic’, nutrient-poor; ‘oligomictic’, subject to little mixing.

Oligocene The final epoch of the ***Palaeogene** Period, 33.9–23.03 Ma ago, following the ***Eocene** and preceding the ***Miocene** epochs.



<https://ucmp.berkeley.edu/tertiary/oligocene.php>

- Description of the Oligocene.

Oligochaeta (phylum Annelida, class ***Clitellata**) A subclass of worms that have very well-developed ***metameric** segmentation. The segments have only a few ***chaetae** (hence the name), but ***parapodia** are not present. They are all hermaphrodites; asexual reproduction is predominant in aquatic forms. Eyes and ***tentacles** are absent. A few marine forms occur but most are freshwater or terrestrial. There is 1 order, Haplotaxida, with about 33 families and 10 000 species, and the subclass is first recorded from the Late ***Ordovician**.

Oligohymenophora (phylum ***Ciliophora**) A class of ciliates, which typically have the mouth and oral ***cilia** in a ***ventral** groove.

oligolecithal Applied to an egg that has a little yolk, typical of ***Cephalochordata**. Compare MACROLECITHAL; MESOLECITHAL. See also ISOLECITHAL; TELOLECITHAL.

oligolectic Applied to bee species that specialize in collecting pollen from one genus or species (or from only a few genera or species) of flowering plants.

oligomer A molecule that consists of a small number of **monomer units*.

oligonucleotide A macromolecule that consists of a short chain of **nucleotides* (e.g. a short length of DNA or **RNA*).

oligopeptide A linear **peptide* of 2–10 **amino acids*. Compare POLYPEPTIDE.

oligophagous Applied to an organism that feeds on a few types of plants or prey. Compare MONOPHAGOUS; POLYPHAGOUS.

oligosaccharide A linear or branched carbohydrate of 2–10 monosaccharides.

Oligotrichida (class **Ciliata*, subclass **Spirotrichia*) An order of ciliate **Protozoa* in which body **cilia* are sparse or absent. Oral cilia are conspicuous. They are found mostly in marine environments.

olyntus A short-lived stage in the development of some calcareous **Porifera*, formed when the colony becomes attached to a substrate. It consists of a hollow, vase-shaped body composed of an inner layer of **choanocytes* and an outer dermal layer. Water enters through pores in the body and leaves through the ‘mouth’ (the osculum) of the ‘vase’.

Olyridae (longtail catfishes, fighting catfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Olyra*) of freshwater fish, which have a long, scaleless body, 4 pairs of **barbels*, small eyes covered by skin, **dorsal fin* with no spine and 7–8 soft rays, **anal fin* with 16–23 rays, low **adipose fin*, and long, pointed or forked **caudal fin*. There are 7 species found in India and Burma.

omasum (psalterium) In **Ruminantia*, the third chamber of the stomach, in which water is absorbed.

omentum See MESENTERY.

ommatidium One of the individual, light-sensitive units that together form a **compound eye*. Each ommatidium consists of a cuticular lens below which is the crystalline cone. Below this are six or seven elongated **retinula cells*, which have close-packed **microvilli* towards the centre forming a structure called the rhabdome. Pigment cells surround the retinula cells. See also EYE.

omnivore (diversivore) A heterotroph that feeds on both plants and animals, and thus operates at a range of **trophic levels*.

Omosudidae (hammerjaws) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Aulopiformes*) A monotypic

family (*Omosudis lowii*) of marine fish, which have a large head, large eyes, a lower jaw bearing 1 or more pairs of transparent, dagger-like teeth, scaleless body compressed laterally and tapering to a thin ***caudal peduncle**, ***dorsal fin** with 9–12 rays, ***anal fin** with 14–16 rays, ***pectoral fin** with 11–13 rays, and no ***swim bladder**. It occurs in the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans.

Onchoproteocephalidea (phylum ***Platyhelminthes**, class ***Cestoda**) An order of parasitic worms, formerly known as Proteocephalidea, which possess a quite complex, suckered ***scolex**. Two or three hosts may be inhabited during development, the final one always being a freshwater vertebrate. There are 3 families.

onchosphere (**hexacanth embryo**) The first, ***motile**, six-hooked (hexacanth) larva of ***Cyclophillidea**.

oncogene A gene that has the ability to cause eukaryotic cells to grow in an unregulated fashion, like that of a cancerous tumour. *Compare* **APOPTOSIS**.

oncogenic Capable of causing the formation of tumours.

one-gene–one-polypeptide hypothesis The hypothesis that a large class of structural genes exists in which each gene encodes a single ***polypeptide**, which may function either independently or as a subunit of a more complex ***protein**. Originally it was thought that each gene encoded the whole of a single ***enzyme**, but it has since been found that some enzymes and other proteins derive from more than one polypeptide and hence from more than one gene.

Oneirodidae (**dreamers**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Lophiiformes**) A family of marine fish that are related to the anglerfish. Typically, the head, mouth, and eyes are large, and the fins (apart from the tail fin) are much reduced in size. There are 16 genera with 64 species, distributed worldwide.

ontogenetic allometry *See* **ALLOMETRY**.

ontogenetic heterochrony In colonial animals, ***heterochrony** that affects individuals, rather than the colony as a whole. *Compare* **ASTOGENETIC HETEROCHRONY**; **MOSAIC HETEROCHRONY**.

ontogeny The development of an individual from fertilization of the egg to adulthood.

Onychophora (**velvet worms**) A phylum comprising animals that combine annelid and arthropod features and that may be an evolutionary link between the two. They first appeared in the ***Cambrian** (see **AYSHEAIA PEDUNCULATA**), since when they have changed little. The body is approximately cylindrical and slug-like, but covered with bands of tubercles covered by scales, and with 14 to 43 pairs of legs. The anterior bears antennae. The mouth is in a ventral position, flanked on either side by claw-like ***mandibles** and oral papillae.

Reproduction is **oviparous*, **ovoviviparous*, or **viviparous*. Many onychophorans are brightly coloured blue, green, or orange; others are black. There are 2 extant families: **Peripatidae* and **Peripatopsidae*, with about 200 species, found only in humid, tropical habitats. See also *PERIPATUS*.

oo- Prefix meaning ‘egg’, from the Greek *ōion*, ‘egg’.

oocyst In some parasitic **Protozoa*, a **zygote* formed by the fusion of **gametes*, in which form the organism may be transmitted to a new host.

oocyte The cell that, following **meiosis*, forms the **ovum*. Most of the cytoplasmic growth involved in ovum formation is accomplished by the primary oocyte; this undergoes the first meiotic division, giving rise to two cells, the polar body, with very little **cytoplasm*, and the secondary oocyte, which has a large amount of cytoplasm. This latter oocyte undergoes the second meiotic division to give rise to another polar body and an ovum. Fertilization often takes place without the formation of an ovum at one of the two oocyte stages.

oogamy Sexual reproduction in which the female **gamete* (**ovum*) is much larger than the male gamete (**spermatozoon*).

oogenesis The formation of eggs or ova, including the meiotic division of the **oocytes* and the formation of the **yolk* and the egg membranes.

oogonium A cell that undergoes repeated **mitosis* to give rise to **oocytes*. It forms the cell of the animal **ovum*.

ookinete The **motile* **zygote* of the malaria parasite (*Plasmodium*) that results from fertilization inside the body of a female *Anopheles* mosquito. It penetrates the mosquito’s stomach lining and attaches itself to the stomach wall where it develops into an **oocyte* that gives rise to **sporozoites*.

ootheca Type of egg case produced by certain insects, best seen among the **Blattodea* and **Mantodea*. The ootheca encloses a cluster of eggs, and is secreted by accessory reproductive glands. On exposure to air during ovipositing, the frothy secretions tan and harden.

ootype In some **Platyhelminthes*, the central structure of the female reproductive system, which receives eggs, sperm, and yolk cells from the ovovitelline duct. Shell forms around each egg in the ootype and the eggs leave through the uterus, to be expelled to the exterior.

oozoid In **Thaliacea* and some **Cnidaria*, an individual formed from an egg that buds asexually to produce sexually reproducing forms.

Opabinia A genus of **stem-group* **Arthropoda*, 4–7 cm long, that lived in the Middle **Cambrian* and is known from fossils recovered from the **Burgess Shale*. It had a hollow,

striated ***proboscis** about one-third the length of the body that curved downwards, then forwards and upwards, ending in a claw-like structure with spines, 5 eyes, 4 of them on stalks, mouth below the proboscis and pointed to the rear, a body with 15 segments, each with a pair of lobes pointing outwards and downwards, the lobes overlapping with those in front and behind, and a conical posterior segment with 3 pairs of overlapping lobes pointing upwards and outwards. *Opabinia* probably lived on the seabed using its proboscis to search for food items in the sediment, moving about by crawling on its lobes.

Opalinata (phylum ***Protozoa**, subphylum ***Sarcomastigophora**) A superclass of ciliated protozoa which have nuclei of one type only. Cysts are formed. Opalinata are found as parasites in the intestines of amphibians.

open population A population that is freely exposed to ***gene flow**. Compare **CLOSED POPULATION**.

open system A system in which energy and matter are exchanged between the system and its environment (e.g. a living organism, or an ***ecosystem**).

operant conditioning (instrumental conditioning) ***Conditioning** in which an animal forms an association between a particular behaviour and a result that ***reinforces** the behaviour, its behaviour being operant (or instrumental) in producing the result. For example, a bird that turns over dead leaves may find food beneath them, so it may come to associate turning over dead leaves with finding food. The process may be negative, as when an animal learns to associate a particular activity with an unpleasant result.

operator The region of DNA at one end of an ***operon** that acts as the binding site for a specific repressor protein, and so controls the functioning of adjacent ***cistrons**.

opercle In fishes, the upper posterior bone, usually the largest, in the ***operculum**.

opercula See **OPERCULUM**.

opercular flap In ***Holocephali**, a skin flap attached to the ***hyoid** arch: it covers the gills.

operculum (*pl.* opercula) A little lid or cover. In ***Prosobranchia**, a rounded, horny or calcareous plate, carried on the foot, that closes the aperture when the animal withdraws into its shell. See also **GILL COVER**.

operon A set of adjacent ***structural** genes whose ***messenger-RNA** is synthesized in one piece, together with the adjacent regulatory genes that affect the ***transcription** of the structural genes. The operon is under the control of an ***operator** gene lying at one end of it. Operons are concerned with the control of gene transcription leading to the formation of particular ***enzymes** used in metabolic pathways. To date they have been found only in ***prokaryotes** (e.g. *Escherichia coli*), but a number of homologous systems exist in lower

*eukaryotes such as fungi.



<https://courses.lumenlearning.com/microbiology/chapter/gene-regulation-operon-theory/>

- Detailed explanation of operon theory.

Ophiacanthida (class ***Ophiuroidea**) An order of brittle-stars that contains 10 subfamilies.

Ophichthidae (snake eel) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Anguilliformes**) A family of eel-like, marine and freshwater fish, in most of which the ***dorsal fin** extends almost the full length of the body, originating behind the head and extending either to a spike-like tail or to a tiny tail fin. The tail is thought to be used for quick burrowing activity into the sea-bottom. Many species reach a length of 60 cm; others may grow to 1.7 m. There are 62 genera with 323 species, distributed worldwide in tropical and temperate waters.

Ophichlinidae A junior synonym for a former family of fishes now placed in the ***Clinidae**.

Ophidia (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**) A ***clade** of reptiles that includes all extant snakes and reptiles related more closely to snakes than to any living group of lizards.

Ophidiidae (cusk-eel, brotula) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Ophidiiformes**) A fairly large family of marine fish that have long, compressed bodies with minute scales. The ***dorsal**, ***caudal**, and ***anal fins** are often united to form a continuous fin, although a few species possess a small, separate, tail fin. The ***pelvic fins** are reduced to slender, filamentous rays in the throat region, and probably are used as feelers. The Ophidiidae inhabit the seas at all depths, with those living at greater depths possessing rudimentary eyes. The family includes several species of commercial importance. There are 50 genera with 258 species, distributed worldwide.

Ophidiiformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of fish that have a small head, long, slender body with smooth scales or scaleless, long ***dorsal fin**, and ***anal fin** confluent with the ***caudal fin**. There are 5 families: ***Aphyonidae**; ***Bythitidae**; ***Carapidae**; ***Ophidiidae**; and ***Parabrotulidae**.

Ophiomyxidae (brittle-stars) (class ***Ophiuroidea**, order Ophiacanthida) A family of modern brittle-stars which are completely enclosed in a thick, soft skin. They are known only from the ***Holocene**. There are 11 genera.

ophiopluteus In some ***Ophiuroidea**, applied to a larva that has four pairs of elongated arms supported by calcareous rods and bearing bands of ***cilia**.

Ophiurida (brittle-stars) (class ***Ophiuroidea**) An order of brittle-stars in which the ***ambulacral groove** is covered by the lateral arm-plates. The dorsal and ventral arm-plates

are well developed. Large ***radial** shields, buccal shields, and genital plates are present in the disc. The order is known from the ***Silurian** to the present. There are 4 suborders.

Ophiuroidea (brittle-stars, basket stars) (phylum ***Echinodermata**, subphylum ***Asterozoa**) The largest class of extant echinoderms in which a central, rounded disc is sharply demarcated from the long, slender arms. The body cavity of the arms is filled almost completely with axial skeleton. The subclass is known from the ***Ordovician** to the present. There are 5 orders.



<http://www.marinespecies.org/ophiuroidea/>

- World Ophiuroidea Database.

Opiliones (harvestmen, harvest spiders, daddy longlegs) (class ***Arachnida**) An order of arachnids, formerly known as Phalangida, in which the connection between the two body segments is broad, so the body appears to comprise just one, oval segment. Many have very long legs and suspend their bodies with their legs bent above them, but others have short legs. They lack silk glands. Most have 1 pair of eyes. None is venomous. There are about 6500 species, found worldwide except for Antarctica.



<http://tolweb.org/Opiliones/2556>

- Description of Opiliones.

opioid A ***neurotransmitter** that blocks the sensation of pain. Morphine, heroin, and ***endorphins** are opioids.

opioid receptor A ***receptor** on one of the ***neurons** responsible for feelings of pain and pleasure that binds to ***opioids**.

opisthaptor See **MONOGENEA**.

opistho- Prefix meaning ‘behind’, from the Greek *opisthen*, ‘behind’.

Opisthobranchia (phylum ***Mollusca**, class ***Gastropoda**) An informal name for a ***paraphyletic** group of marine organisms, which are often ‘naked’, including the sea slugs and pteropods, ranging from the ***Cretaceous** to the present day. They have only one gill and are thought to represent an evolutionary ***grade** between the prosobranch gastropods (***Prosobranchia**) and the pulmonate gastropods (***Pulmonata**).

opisthocoelous Applied to vertebrae with a concavity on the posterior surface.

Opisthocomidae (**hoatzin**) (class **Aves*, order **Opisthocomiformes*) A monospecific family (*Opisthocomus hoatzin*) which is a dark brown, rufous, and buff bird with a stout, short bill, a small head with long crest feathers, a long neck, and a long tail. It is a weak flier, normally clambering through trees. Its young possess claws on their wings and climb well. The hoatzin is arboreal, inhabiting forests, feeds on fruit and leaves, and nests in trees. It is confined to northern S. America.

Opisthocomiformes (class **Aves*) An order of birds that comprises 1 family: **Opisthocomidae*.

opisthodetic Applied to the ligament of a bivalve when it is in a position posterior to the **shell* beaks.

opisthoglyphous Applied to snakes that have enlarged teeth towards the rear of the maxilla (upper jaw) and smaller teeth in front. The fangs may be solid or with a groove to allow saliva to enter wounded prey. *Compare* *PROTEROGLYPHOUS*; *SOLENOGLYPHOUS*.

Opisthokonta A **clade* of **eukaryotes*, containing animals, amoebae, and fungi, which have cells that move by means of a single, posterior **flagellum*.

Opisthopora (phylum **Annelida*, class **Clitellata*) An order of mainly terrestrial worms all of which have paired testes. There are 21 families, and many members are earthworms (e.g. the genera *Lumbricus*, *Glossoscolex*, and *Megascolex*).

Opisthoproctidae (**barreleye**, **spookfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Osmeriformes*) A family of somewhat bizarre fish: they are of variable form, but the eyes are usually tubular and directed upward. They tend to be deep-sea fish, rarely exceeding 15 cm in length, and have a cosmopolitan distribution. There are 9 genera with 21 species.

opisthosoma In some **Arthropoda*, the posterior section of the body, behind the **prosoma*.

Opistognathidae (**jawfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of mostly small marine fish which live in burrows in the sand on the seabed that they enter tail first. They have large, scaleless heads, large mouths, narrow, tapering body covered with **cycloid scales*, long **dorsal fin* with 9–12 spines, **pelvic fin* with 1 spine and 5 soft rays set posterior to the pelvic fins, rounded **caudal fin*. They are mouth-brooders (see *BUCCAL INCUBATION*) and feed on small invertebrates. There are 4 genera with 83 species found in the western and central North Atlantic and Indian Oceans, and the Pacific from the Gulf of California to Panama.

Oplegnathidae (**knifejaw**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Oplegnathus*) of robust, deep-bodied, marine fish, typically with the teeth in both jaws fused to form a parrot-like beak with sharp cutting edges. The spines of the **dorsal*, **anal*, and **pelvic fins* are very strong. There are 7 species, found in the Indo-Pacific region.

opportunistic pathogen A usually non-aggressive micro-organism, commonly a normal member of the population present in the body, which under certain conditions takes on the role of a **pathogen*. Predisposing factors include surgery, antibiotic therapy, and suppression of the normal immune responses.

opposable Applied to a **pollex* which can be turned so that its pad makes contact with the pad of each of the other digits on the same limb.

opsonification See *OPSONIZATION*.

opsonin An **antibody* molecule that renders an invading cell susceptible to **phagocytosis*.

opsonization (opsonification) The process by which an **opsonin* molecule prepares a cell for **phagocytosis*. The opsonin molecule binds to the surface of the foreign cell and attracts **phagocytes* to the site. At the same time, the complex formed by the opsonin and the **receptor* releases compounds on to the cell surface that facilitate the cell's destruction.

optimal foraging theory The theory that **foraging* strategies may involve decisions which maximize the net rate of food intake, or of some other measure of foraging efficiency.



<https://study.com/academy/lesson/optimal-animals-behavior-the-optimal-foraging-theory.html>

- Description of the Optimal Foraging Theory.

optimality theory The theory that behavioural strategies involve decisions which tend to maximize the efficiency of that behaviour.

optimum yield (maximum sustained yield, MSY) The theoretical point at which the size of a population is such as to produce a maximum rate of increase, equal to half the **carrying capacity*. The concept is of practical use in farming and has been applied widely to commercial fisheries. It forms the basis for models that predict the stocking density required to maintain optimum fish production, and the harvesting methods and food supply needed to maintain production at that level.

oral Pertaining to the mouth.

orbicular Disc-shaped, circular, or globular.

orbit The bony socket of the eye.

ordination method Method for arranging individuals (or sometimes attributes) in order along one or more lines. The method is used, with many techniques, in the biological and

earth sciences, and especially in biology. There is an extensive ecological literature that discusses ordination methods, their applicability to different situations, and the relative merits of ordination as opposed to **classification* schemes.

Ordovician The second of six periods that constitute the **Palaeozoic* Era, named after an ancient Celtic tribe, the Ordovices. It lasted from about 488.3 to 443.7 Ma ago. The Ordovician follows the **Cambrian* and precedes the **Silurian*. It is noted for the presence of various, rapidly evolving, graptolite genera (**Graptolithina*) and of the earliest jawless fish.



<http://palaeos.com/paleozoic/ordovician/ordovician.html>

- Detailed description of life in the Ordovician.

Orectolobidae (carpet shark, nurse shark) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Orectolobiformes*) A family of slow-moving, bottom-living sharks in which the two **dorsal fins* are located far back on the body. Typically, the nostrils are connected with the mouth by a pair of oro-nostral grooves. The lips and sides of the head usually bear fringes or fleshy **barbels*. An **anal fin*, always smaller than the dorsal fins, is present. Perhaps the most colourful of the carpet sharks is *Orectolobus ornatus* (gulf wobbegong), of southern Australia, which grows to 3 m. Like its relatives, it may be dangerous only when provoked. There are 3 genera with 12 species, found in the Indo-Pacific.

Orectolobiformes (carpet sharks) (class **Elasmobranchii*) An order of sharks, which have a very short mouth, 2 **dorsal fins* without spines, and many with small **gill* slits. There are 7 families: **Brachaeluridae*; **Ginglymostomatidae*; **Hemiscylliidae*; **Orectolobidae*; **Parascyllidae*; **Rhincodontidae*; and **Stegostomatidae*.

oreodont A member of an extinct N. American group of artiodactyls, which may have been related to the entelodonts, pigs, and peccaries, but which had **selenodont* molars, suggesting that in fact they were ruminating swine. See also *AGRIOCHOERIDAE*; *MERYCOIDODONTIDAE*.

Oreicidae (Australo-Papuan bellbirds) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of birds, 16–26 cm long, which have a stout body, semi-erectile crest, and a short, robust bill. There are 3 monotypic genera, 2 endemic (see *ENDEMISM*) to New Guinea, the other to Australia.

Oreosomatidae (oreos) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Zeiformes*) A family of marine fish that have certain features in common with the Zeidae (John Dories), e.g. the large, distensible mouth, a deep, compressed body, large eyes, and a small tail fin. *Neocyttus rhomboidalis* (spiky dory), which is typical of the family, lives at depths of more than 600 m near the coasts of S. Africa and southern Australia. There are 4 genera with 10 species, distributed worldwide.

organ A group of **tissues* that performs a specific function or group of functions. Animal organs include the **eye*, **brain*, **heart*, **integument* (skin), **kidneys*, **lungs*, **liver*, **spleen*, and **stomach*.

organelle Within a cell, a persistent structure that has a specialized function.

organizational effects of hormones Permanent changes to the structure and function of the body triggered by sex **hormones*, usually during critical developmental periods in foetal growth and puberty. These changes affect the development of the nervous system and primary and secondary sexual features, thereby leading to typically male and female **phenotypes*. Compare ACTIVATIONAL EFFECTS OF HORMONES.

organogenesis A stage of embryogenesis in vertebrate **embryos* that follows the differentiation of the **mesoderm* and in which the development of organs occurs. Organs are derived from five basic types of tissues: epithelial, connective, blood, muscular, and nervous. See also BLASTULA; GASTRULA; PHARANGULA.

organotroph An organism that obtains energy from the metabolism of organic compounds. The term is sometimes inaccurately used as a synonym of **heterotroph*.

Oriental faunal region The area that encompasses India and Asia south of the Himalayan–Tibetan mountain barrier, and the Australasian archipelago, excluding New Guinea and Sulawesi. There are marked similarities with the **Ethiopian region* (e.g. both have elephants and rhinoceroses) but there are **endemic* groups (e.g. pandas and gibbons).

orientating response A spontaneous reaction of an animal to a stimulus in which the head and/or body are moved so that the source of the stimulus may be examined more thoroughly.

orientation A change of position by an animal in response to an external stimulus.

Oriolidae (Old World orioles) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of mainly yellow and black, red and black, or green birds which have stout, red, blue, or black bills. Many *Oriolus* species have yellow and black males and green females (the golden oriole is *O. oriolus*); orioles of the genus *Sphecotheres* have bare, red skin around the eye. Orioles are arboreal, feed on insects and fruit, and nest in trees. There are 3 extant genera, with 36 species (of which 29 belong to the genus *Oriolus*), many of them migratory, found in Europe, Africa, Asia, and Australasia.

ornith- (**ornitho-**) Prefix meaning ‘bird’, from the Greek *ornis*, *ornithos*, ‘bird’.

ornithine A non-protein **amino acid* which, in the **liver* of vertebrates, contributes to the conversion of ammonia and carbon dioxide into **urea*.

ornithine cycle See UREA CYCLE.

Ornithischia (class **Reptilia*, subclass **Archosauria*) One of two orders of **Mesozoic* dinosaurs, which is distinguished primarily on the basis of its bird-like pelvis. Ornithischian dinosaurs were exclusively vegetarian and produced both bipedal forms (the **Ornithopoda*) and four-footed forms.

ornithomimid One of the **Coelurosauria*, which were theropod dinosaurs from the Late **Cretaceous*. They are referred to as the ‘ostrich’ dinosaurs because of their general build, and their name means ‘bird imitators’.

ornithophily Pollination by birds.

Ornithopoda (subclass **Archosauria*, order **Ornithischia*) A suborder of dinosaurs which had an essentially bipedal gait. The suborder includes several families (e.g. **Iguanodontidae*, **Pachycephalosauridae*, and **Hadrosauridae*). The ornithopods are regarded as the most primitive of the ornithischian suborders.

Ornithorhynchidae (**platypus, duck mole**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Monotremata*) A monospecific family (*Ornithorhynchus anatinus*) of nocturnal monotremes that are highly adapted for aquatic life. They are now known to be related more closely to the marsupials than to the echidnas. The digits are webbed, the webs of the fore limbs being folded when the animal is not swimming; those of the hind limbs bear strong claws. The snout is covered in thick skin and is shaped like the bill of a duck. A spur on the inside of the hind leg carries venom. The animal feeds on aquatic invertebrates. Breeding takes place in spring, with one to three eggs being laid and incubated in a nest built in a burrow beside water. The animals are distributed throughout southern and eastern Australia and Tasmania. Fossil genera are **Obdurodon*, from the early **Miocene* of Queensland, and **Monotrematum*, from the **Palaeocene* of Patagonia.

ornithosis A disease of birds caused by the bacterium *Chlamydia psittaci*. Humans can also be infected. Sometimes the term ‘ornithosis’ is used synonymously with ‘psittacosis’, and sometimes it is reserved for the infection in birds only, ‘psittacosis’ being reserved for the disease in humans.

ortho- A prefix meaning ‘straight’, ‘rectangular’, or ‘correct’, derived from the Greek *orthos*, ‘straight’.

orthoconic Applied to the shell of a cephalopod (**Cephalopoda*) when it is a straight, tapering cone.

orthogenesis Evolutionary trends that remain fairly constant over long periods of time and so appear to lead directly from ancestor organisms to their descendants. This was once explained as the result of some internal directing force or ‘need’ within the organisms themselves. Such metaphysical interpretations have been displaced by the concepts of **orthoselection* and species selection. See also *ARISTOGENESIS*; *ENTELECHY*; *NOMOGENESIS*.

orthokinesis The movement of an animal in response to a stimulus, such that the speed of movement is proportional to the strength of the stimulus.

Orthonectida A phylum of small, elongate mesozoans, whose life cycle is simpler than that of the **Dicyemida*. They are endoparasitic within some marine invertebrates.

Orthonychidae (**chowchillas, logrunners**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Orthonyx*) of passerine birds, 18–30 cm long, which have a stocky body, powerful legs and claws, males with a white breast, females with a red-orange breast, and a specialized tail with 10 feathers each with a stiff shaft and strong spine. There are 3 species found in rainforest and low secondary vegetation in eastern Australia and central New Guinea.

Orthoptera (**crickets, grasshoppers, locusts**) (class **Insecta*) Order of medium to large, terrestrial insects, whose major diagnostic features include hind legs that are usually modified for jumping (saltatorial), and a **pronotum* with large, external flanges. Orthopterans are **exopterygote*, and the external wing buds reverse their orientation in later **instars*. The fore wings are modified as **tegmina*. Wings are reduced or absent in some members of all the larger families. **Stridulation* is commonly exhibited, with the mechanisms involved and the nature of the sounds produced varying widely. Many species live in association with plants, while others are found on the ground among debris, or under rocks. A number of groups burrow in the ground, and some are cave-dwelling. One family even lives in ant nests. Orthopterans may be nocturnal or diurnal, cryptically or brightly coloured, solitary or gregarious. Most species are herbivorous, but some are omnivorous, and a few are predacious. There are 2 suborders, **Caelifera* and **Ensifera*, with more than 20 000 species, some of economic significance.

orthoselection A primary selective pressure of a directional kind, which results in a self-perpetuating evolutionary trend. Species selection, via the **effect* hypothesis, has been advanced as an alternative explanation for such trends. See also **DOLLO'S LAW**; **SPECIES SELECTION**.

Orussidae (**parasitic woodwasps**) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Small and relatively rare family of symphytans which differ from other groups in having a long, slender, curved **ovipositor* which is spirally twisted within the body of the female. The adults resemble horntails but are much smaller and behave like chalcid wasps. The antennae arise below the eyes and just above the mouth, and the eyes are hairy (a feature unique among the **Symphyta*). Little is known about the biology of the adults, but they may feed on **frass* and fungi in the tunnels of wood-boring beetles. The **apodous* larvae are ectoparasitic on the larvae of cerambycid and buprestid wood-boring beetles. The family is regarded as representing an intermediate stage between the Symphyta and the **Apocrita*. There are 17 genera with about 85 species, found worldwide.

Orycteropodidae (**aardvark**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Tubulidentata*) A monogeneric

family (*Orycteropus afer*) of animals, known from the ***Miocene** in Africa and the ***Oligocene** in Europe, that are isolated from all other mammal groups and that may be similar to ***Condylarthra**. An orycteropodid is about the size of a small pig. The teeth are peg-like, consisting only of ***premolars** and ***molars** in the form of columns of ***dentine** with no ***enamel**, and grow continuously. The snout is long, the mouth round, the tongue long and worm-like. The animal is able to bury its snout in earth and locate and swallow prey while continuing to breathe. The limbs are specialized for digging, and digging is used as a means of escape from danger as well as to obtain food. The olfactory region of the brain is highly developed. The ears are long and the sense of hearing acute. The armadillo is found throughout Africa south of the Sahara.

Oryziatinae (medaka) (order ***Beloniformes**, family ***Adrianichthyidae**) A monogeneric subfamily (*Oryzias*) of egg-laying toothcarps that are small, mainly surface-living fish inhabiting freshwater floodplains and coastal, brackish-water marshes. They are closely related to the true toothcarps (***Cyprinodontidae**). The slim-bodied *Oryzias latipes* (medaka), which grows to 4 cm, has a flattened head with a single ***dorsal fin** placed near the tail. There are 19 species, found in the river systems of eastern Asia.

os coxa See **OS INNOMINATUM**.

osculum In sponges (***Porifera**), an excretory structure consisting of a large opening through which the sponge expels water carrying metabolic wastes. See **PARAGASTER**.

os innominatum (os coxa) In adult ***Reptilia**, ***Aves**, and ***Mammalia**, in which the ***pubis**, ***ilium**, and ***ischium** bones of the ***pelvis** are fused into a single bone, one of the two lateral halves of the resulting bone.

Osmeridae (smelt) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Osmeriformes**) A family of fish, with both freshwater and marine representatives, that, like the salmon, have a single, soft-rayed, ***dorsal fin** as well as an ***adipose fin** on the back, a forked tail, and the ***pelvic fins** located in a mid-ventral position. Most species are fairly small and inhabit the cooler waters of the northern hemisphere. Many marine species are ***anadromous**. There are 6 genera with 15 species.

Osmeriformes (smelts) (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of fish found in marine, brackish and fresh water. There are 13 families: ***Alepocephalidae**; ***Argentinidae**; ***Bathylagidae**; ***Galaxiidae**; ***Lepidogalaxiidae**; ***Leptoichthyidae**; ***Microstomatidae**; ***Opisthoproctidae**; ***Osmeridae**; ***Platyproctidae**; ***Plecoglossidae**; ***Retropinnidae**; and ***Salangidae**.

osmoregulation The process whereby an organism maintains control over its internal ***osmotic** pressure irrespective of variations in the environment.

osmosis The movement of water or of another solvent from a region of low solute

concentration to one of higher concentration through a ***semi-permeable** membrane. *See also* **HYPEROSMOTIC**; **HYPOSMOTIC**.

osmotic potential (solute potential) The part of the ***water potential** of a tissue that results from the presence of solute particles. It is equivalent to ***osmotic pressure** in concept but opposite in sign.

osmotic pressure The pressure needed to prevent the passage of water or other pure solvent through a ***semi-permeable** membrane separating the solvent from the solution. Osmotic pressure rises with an increase in concentration of the solution. Where two solutions of different substances or concentrations are separated by a semi-permeable membrane, the solvent will move to equalize osmotic pressure within the system.

osmotrophic Applied to an organism that absorbs nutrients from solution, as opposed to ingesting particulate matter.

osphradium A water-sampling organ, common to all ***Neogastropoda** and also found in many other gastropods, that can detect very small amounts of chemicals in solution. Scenting for prey is its primary use. It consists of a patch of sensory epithelium on the posterior margin of afferent gill membranes which acts as a chemoreceptor and determines the amount of sediment in the water being inhaled.

Osphronemidae (gouramis) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of freshwater fish that includes *Osphronemus goramy* (giant gourami), which inhabits swamps and rivers, and is cultured in ponds as a food fish in southern Asia. Somewhat oval in outline, the giant gourami will grow into a rather heavy, robust fish reaching a length of about 65 cm. It is easily recognizable by the very long pelvic ***fin rays**, and a rather large ***anal fin**. It is closely related to other gouramis and labyrinth fish of the family ***Belontiidae**. The family also includes the former Luciocephalidae (pikehead, *Luciocephalus pulcher*) a predatory, surface, freshwater fish, about 20 cm long, that has an elongate, nearly cylindrical body, a very pronounced or even pointed snout, and large eyes. The ***dorsal** and anal fins are placed far back, with the anal fin showing a deep notch. The fish has an ***accessory respiratory organ**. It is found in Malaysia. In total there are 14 genera with 133 species.

oss- Prefix meaning 'bone', from the Latin *os, ossis*, 'bone'.

ossein ***Collagen** that is the main organic constituent of ***bone**.

osseous labyrinth *See* **BONY LABYRINTH**.

ossicles **1.** In invertebrates (e.g. ***Echinodermata**), irregularly fenestrated calcareous plates, rods, and crosses arranged to form a lattice and bound together by connective tissue; together they comprise the skeleton. **2.** Small bones.

ossicones The horn-like structures on the heads of giraffes.

ossification The formation of ***bone** tissue, which is ultimately derived from ***neural crest cells**. The process is unique to vertebrates and differs from ***dentine** formation in that it allows the continued existence of the mineralizing cells (osteoblasts) which reside in the lacunae of bone connected to each other by canalicula. Ossification is carried out by osteoblasts, which become arranged concentric to blood vessels (Haversian canals) to form cylindrical Haversian systems. The resulting bone, together with its series of Haversian systems, is encased in outer lamellae of bone plates and is then known as lamellar bone. Bone tissue may originate from the dermis of the ***integument** giving rise to dermal bone, or occur by endochondrial ossification, which is the invasion and replacement of cartilagenous tissue with osteoblasts and subsequently bone.

Ostariophysi A long-established name for a group of fish possessing ***Weberian ossicles** and including the carps and catfish. The name has been reintroduced recently for a superorder of bony fish including the orders ***Cypriniformes**, ***Gonorynchiformes**, and ***Siluriformes**.

Osteichthyes The superclass that comprises the bony fish; with more than 25 000 species it is the largest class of vertebrate animals. Typically, bony fish have a bony skeleton, gill chambers covered by a ***gill cover**, and usually a ***swim bladder**; there are usually many flat, bony scales embedded in the skin, with epidermis over them. The superclass comprises the ***Actinopterygii** (all living jawed fish except the ***Dipneusti** and the coelacanth). *See also* TELEOSTOMI.

osteo- Prefix meaning 'bone', from the Greek *osteon*, 'bone'.

osteoblast *See* OSSIFICATION.

osteoclast A large, multinucleate cell that breaks down ***bone** and is responsible for bone resorption. Osteoporosis is due to excessive osteoclast activity.

osteocyte The most abundant type of cell in ***bone**. It is approximately star-shaped and long-lived, sometimes lasting the entire lifetime of the animal.

osteoderm A bony plate embedded in the skin; osteoderms occur in many reptiles.

Osteoglossidae (arowanas, **bony tongue**, **spotted barramundi**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Osteoglossiformes**) A family of freshwater fish that have an elongate, robust body. The single ***dorsal fin** is located close to the small, rounded tail fin and the ***ventral fins** are placed in a mid-ventral (abdominal) position. It is considered a fairly primitive family. Representatives are found in S. America, W. Africa, northern Australia, and south-east Asia. Some species practise ***buccal incubation**. The S. American *Arapaima gigas* grows to a length of 4.5 m and is one of the world's largest freshwater fish. There are 2 genera with 6 species.

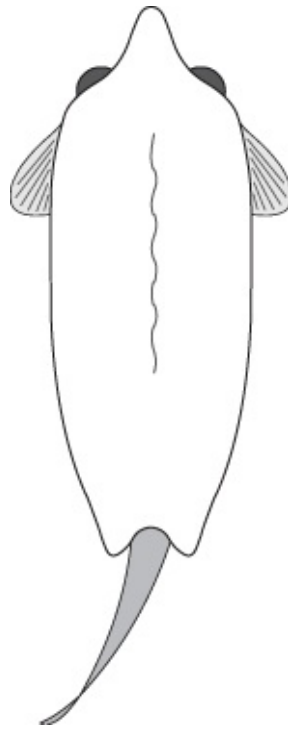
Osteoglossiformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of freshwater fish that includes several families with fossil relatives. All have a single, soft-rayed, **dorsal fin*, low-placed **pectoral fins*, small, mid-ventral, **pelvic fins*, and a long-based **anal fin*. There are 7 families: **Arapaimidae*; **Gymnarchidae*; **Hiodontidae*; **Mormyridae*; **Notopteridae*; **Osteoglossidae*; and **Pantodontidae*.

Osteostraci (Cephalaspidiformes) An order of fossil, fish-like, jawless vertebrates that had a flattened head covered by a bony shield with a series of small gill openings on the side. Usually small (30 cm), they ranged from the **Silurian* to the **Devonian* Periods. The internal structures of the head resemble those of extant **Petromyzonidae* (lampreys).

ostium An opening, derived from the Latin word for a door or opening. In **Porifera*, one of the openings through which water is drawn into the body. In **Arthropoda*, one of the openings in the wall of the heart into the pericardial (blood-filled) **sinus*.

Ostraciidae (boxfish, cowfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Tetraodontiformes*) A family of marine fish in which the body is enclosed in a hard, bony shell or carapace. Special openings are provided to accommodate the various fins. Rather slow-moving fish, they are well represented in tropical and subtropical waters, with many species entering estuaries. *Ostracion lentiginosum* (boxfish), which grows to 23 cm, and many other species are thought to discharge a toxic substance capable of killing other fish kept in the same aquarium. There are 7 genera with 25 species, distributed worldwide.

ostraciiform swimming A type of swimming practised by inflexible fish in which undulation is restricted to the **caudal fin*. Compare *ANGUILLIFORM SWIMMING*; *BALLISTIFORM SWIMMING*; *CARANGIFORM SWIMMING*; *LABRIFORM SWIMMING*; *RAJIFORM SWIMMING*.



Ostraciiform swimming

Ostracoberycidae (shellskin alfonosinos) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Ostracoberyx*) of deep-sea fish, which have exposed bones covering the head, a strong spine from the lower corner of each **gill cover*, and 2 **dorsal fins* with prominent spines. There are 3 species found in the Indian and western Pacific Oceans.

Ostracoda (mussel shrimps, seed shrimps) (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum **Crustacea*) Class of widely distributed marine and freshwater crustaceans in which the entire body is enclosed in a rounded or elliptical, bivalved **carapace*, the outer layer of which is impregnated with calcium carbonate. A cluster of transverse **adductor* muscle fibres closes the **valves*, the muscles being inserted near the centre of each valve. The trunk is greatly reduced, so that the head accounts for much of the body. Trunk appendages are usually reduced to two pairs and there is no external segmentation of the trunk. By contrast, the head appendages, especially the antennules and antennae, are well developed and are the means of locomotion, even in the remarkable terrestrial species of *Mesocypris*, which plough through damp humus in the forests of southern Africa and New Zealand. Ostracods show a wide range of feeding types, and the group includes filter feeders, carnivores, herbivores, and scavengers. The sexes are separate, and **parthenogenesis* is common in freshwater forms. There are 200 genera and about 2000 described living species, and the group is known from about 60 000 fossil species, ranging from the early **Cambrian* to the present.

Ostracodermi (ostracoderms) The name often used in older textbooks for the fossil, armoured, jawless, agnathan fish of the **Ordovician* to early **Carboniferous* Periods. Probably the name indicates only a grade of development; some ostracoderms are close to the

line of ancestry of the living **Agnatha* (lamprey and hagfish), others to the origin of the jawed vertebrates. The informal version of the name survives. *See also* *CEPHALASPIDOMORPHI*; *PTERASPIDOMORPHI*.

ostracum The calcified part of the shell of an invertebrate. In life it is covered by layers of protein forming a periostracum. This disappears after death.

Ostreida (class **Bivalvia*) An order of bivalve molluscs that includes the family **Ostreidae*.

Ostreidae (**oysters**) (class **Bivalvia*, order **Ostreida*) A family of **epifaunal*, cemented or free-living, marine bivalves in which the adults are non-**byssate*, and the foot is absent. The shell is composed of foliated calcite with an aragonitic area below the adductor muscle. In most cases oysters live cemented to a hard substrate by the left valve, in a **pleurothetic* attitude. They have a **monomyarian* musculature; the ligament is **alivincular* and divided into three parts, the central section being the resilium. The hinge margin is **edentulous*. The gills are **eulamelibranchiate*, and the **pallial* line lacks a **sinus*. Oysters first appeared in the Late **Triassic*.

Otariidae (**sea lions, fur seals**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Carnivora*) A family of marine mammals that have small external ears, a short tail, and hind limbs that can be turned forward to aid movement on land. They are less fully adapted to aquatic life and are considered to be evolutionarily more primitive than the **Phocidae*, to which they may not be related closely, having, according to some authorities, arisen independently from canid stock. They may have first appeared on the shores of the Pacific during the lower **Miocene*. Today they are distributed on Pacific and S. Atlantic coasts and on many islands in the southern hemisphere. There are 7 genera and 14 species.

otic Pertaining to the ear.

otic capsule The part of the skull that encloses the inner ear.

Otididae (**bustards**) (class **Aves*, order **Otidiformes*) A family of medium to large birds which have grey or brown upper-parts, buff or white under-parts, with many having black and white head and neck markings. They have broad wings, long necks and legs, and three-toed feet. They inhabit open plains, where they are mainly terrestrial, flying occasionally. They are omnivorous, and nest on the ground. There are 11 genera, with 27 species, many endangered, found in Europe, Africa, Asia, and Australia.

Otidiformes (**bustards**) (class **Aves*) An order of birds that contains 1 family: **Otididae*.

otolith *See* *EAR-STONE*.

oubain A **cardiac glycoside* that inhibits the transport of sodium and potassium ions across **cell membranes*.

outbreeding The crossing of plants or animals that are not closely related genetically, in contrast to ***inbreeding**, in which the individuals are closely related. *See also* **CROSS-BREEDING**.

outgroup In ***phylogenetics**, a ***species** which is the least related to the species under analysis. The inclusion of a known outgroup allows the identification of ***plesiomorphic** and ***apomorphic** ***character states**, which might otherwise remain unclear, a situation that can give rise to topological errors (see **TOPOLOGY**). A tree that includes an outgroup is said to be rooted.

ova *See* **OVUM**.

ovary The female gonad that is responsible for the production of ova. The ovary is made from relatively undifferentiated tissue (stroma) in which ***endocrine** follicles are embedded. *See also* **GRAAFIAN FOLLICLE**; **CORPUS LUTEUM**; **TESTIS**.

overcrowding effect The regulation of population growth by behavioural abnormalities that are caused by malfunction of the ***endocrine glands**, which themselves occur in response to overcrowding.

overdominance (superdominance) In genetics, the phenomenon in which the character of the ***heterozygotes** is expressed more markedly in the ***phenotype** than in that of either ***homozygote**. Usually the heterozygote is fitter than the two homozygotes: this can give rise to monohybrid ***heterosis**, the hybrid vigour obtained by crossing parents differing in a single specified pair of allelic genes. *See also* **BALANCED POLYMORPHISM**.

overspecialization An old theory which held that straight-line evolution or orthogenetic trends (see **ORTHOGENESIS**) might proceed to the point at which the lineage was at an adaptive disadvantage. Overspecialization was therefore considered as one of the causes of extinction. There is no reason to believe, however, that ***natural selection** would permit evolution to proceed beyond maximum adaptation. More recently the term has been applied to highly specialized organisms which have proved incapable of responding to environmental change and so have become extinct.

ovicell *See* **CYCLOSTOMATA**.

oviduct A tube that carries eggs from the ovary to the ***uterus**; or from the ***coelom**, into which ova are shed, to the exterior.

oviger In ***Pycnogonida**, one of a pair of legs, located behind the ***palps** and in front of the walking legs, used for grooming and, in the male, for carrying eggs. In females of some species the ovigers are reduced or absent.

ovipary The method of reproduction in which eggs are laid and ***embryos** develop outside

the mother's body, each egg eventually hatching into a young animal. Little or no development occurs within the mother's body. Most invertebrates and many vertebrates reproduce in this way. *Compare* [OVOVIVIPARY](#); [VIVIPARY](#).

oviposition The act of depositing eggs (i.e. ovipositing).

ovipositor Specialized egg-laying organ which in most insects is formed from outgrowths of the eighth and ninth abdominal segments. There are six outgrowths in all, known as valves, and these may be modified to form a variety of structures. In some insects the valves are short and in others they are drawn out to form a long, stylet-like tube. Extreme forms of ovipositor occur in the sawflies, ichneumons, and wood wasps, where it may be longer than the entire body, and equipped apically with saw teeth to aid penetration of hard plant tissues. Worker bees and sterile female wasps have the ovipositor modified to form a stinging organ and poison sac.

ovovivipary The method of reproduction in which young develop from eggs retained within the mother's body but separated from it by the egg membranes. The eggs contain considerable [*yolk](#) which provides nourishment for the developing [*embryo](#). Many insect groups, fish, and reptiles reproduce in this way. *Compare* [OVIPARY](#); [VIVIPARY](#).

ovulation The release of a ripe egg on bursting from the ovarian follicle of a mammal, frequently stimulated by a pituitary hormone. The egg is discharged on to the surface of the ovary and then passes into the [*oviduct](#). *See also* [GRAAFIAN FOLLICLE](#). *Compare* [EJACULATION](#).

ovum (*pl.* **ova**) An unfertilized egg cell. In animals it is often the product of the division of a secondary [*oocyte](#). Fertilized by the sperm, an ovum develops as an [*embryo](#).

Oxaeidae (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Hymenoptera](#)) Small, neotropical family of fast-flying, ground-nesting bees, a few of which are found also in the southern USA. Oxaeids were once considered a subfamily of the [*Andrenidae](#), which they resemble in having subantennal plates and pollen [*scopa](#) that extend from the [*coxa](#) to the [*basitarsus](#) of the hind leg. They differ from andrenids in that the fore wing lacks a [*stigma](#), and has an elongate marginal cell. The hind femora ([*femur](#)) of the females are enlarged and form a plate. The family includes the genera *Mesoxaea*, *Notoxaea*, *Oxaea*, and *Protoxaea*, with 19 species.

oxaloacetic acid A dicarboxylic acid; a key intermediate in the [*citric-acid cycle](#), where it condenses with [*acetyl](#) coenzyme A to form citric acid and coenzyme A, thus initiating the cycle.

oxidase An [*enzyme](#) that catalyses reactions involving the oxidation of a [*substrate](#) using molecular oxygen as an electron acceptor.

oxidation A reaction in which atoms or molecules gain oxygen or lose hydrogen or electrons.

oxidative phosphorylation The action of a system, coupled to the electron-transport chain of **mitochondria*, that is responsible for the production of **ATP* from **ADP* and inorganic phosphate.

oxidative potential The potential to cause a **redox* reaction to occur through loss of electrons.

oxidoreductase An **enzyme* that catalyses **oxidation*–**reduction* reactions. Included within this group are the **dehydrogenases* and **oxidases*.

Oxudercidae See *Gobiidae*.

Oxyaena (order **Creodonta*, family **Oxyaenidae*) A lower **Eocene*, wolverine-like carnivore, which was one of the most powerful predators of its time and probably was the ancestor of *Patriofelis*, which was the size of a bear, and of *Sarkastodon*, which was much larger even than that. It is known from N. America and E. Africa.

Oxyaenidae (superorder **Ferae*, order **Creodonta*) An extinct family of carnivores that appeared during the late **Palaeocene* and flourished during the **Eocene*, but were extinct by its end. The large, deep jaw was mounted on a broad skull and in most forms **carnassials* were developed from the first and second **molars*. Most oxyaenids were rather like mustelids in shape, although *Paleonictis* resembled a cat.

oxygen debt The situation that arises in an aerobic animal when insufficient oxygen is available for necessary metabolic functions (e.g. during strenuous physical exertion). Energy is supplied to muscles by the anaerobic conversion of pyruvate (ionized **pyruvic acid*) with the production of **lactic acid* which is stored in the muscles (and whose accumulation leads to the sensation of fatigue). When the exertion ceases and an adequate amount of oxygen is once more available, the lactic acid is conveyed to the **liver* and oxidized.

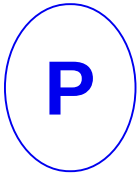
oxygen-dissociation curve A graphical representation of percentage of saturation of **haemoglobin* with oxygen plotted against the oxygen tension. The resulting curve is S-shaped, indicating the efficiency with which haemoglobin takes up oxygen.

Oxynotidae (**rough sharks**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Squaliformes*) A monogeneric family (*Oxynotus*) of sharks which have a high, compressed body that is triangular in cross-section, very rough skin, luminous organs, 2 very high **dorsal fins* each with a large spine, and a lateral ridge along the abdomen between the **pectoral* and **pelvic fins*. There are 5 species found over continental and island shelves and slopes in the eastern Atlantic and Mediterranean.

Oxyruncidae (**sharpbill**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monospecific family (*Oxyruncus cristatus*) which is a small, olive-green bird with black, spotted under-parts, orange-red crown stripe, and a short, sharply pointed bill. It inhabits forest in Central and S.

America, and feeds on fruit.

oxytocin A *peptide hormone, secreted by the mammalian *neurohypophysis, which causes the contraction of smooth muscle (particularly that of the uterus) and the secretion of milk.



P See PARENTAL GENERATION.

pachy- Prefix meaning ‘thick’, from the Greek *pakhus*, ‘thick’.

Pachycephalidae (**whistlers, thickheads, shrikethrushes**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of passerine birds, 13–28 cm long, which have a large, round head, stout bill, and most with rufous, grey, or brown plumage. Some species have a very loud song. There are 6 genera with 58 species mainly found in forests in Australia, New Guinea, South Pacific Islands, and parts of southern Asia.

Pachycephalosauridae (order ***Ornithischia**, suborder ***Ornithopoda**) A family of ‘bone-headed’ dinosaurs of the Late ***Cretaceous**, which apparently may have lived in herds in upland regions.

pachydont Applied to a type of hinge dentition, found in certain cemented ***Bivalvia**, in which the teeth are heavy, very large, and generally few in number.

pachyostosis Condition (e.g. in ***Sirenia**) in which bones have a solid structure, with little or no marrow.

pachytene See MEIOSIS; PROPHASE.

paedogenesis Reproduction by larval or other immature forms.

paedomorphosis Evolutionary change that results in the retention of juvenile characters into adult life. It may be the result of ***neoteny**, of ***progenesis**, or of ***postdisplacement**. It permits an ‘escape’ from specialization, and has been invoked to account for the origin of many taxa, from subspecies to phyla.

Paenungulata (class ***Mammalia**, superorder ***Afrotheria**) A clade that comprises herbivorous animals which diverged from the primitive ***Palaeocene** ungulate stock to become ‘subungulates’ or ‘near ungulates’. The superorder includes the orders ***Hyracoidea** (hyraxes), ***Proboscidea** (elephants, their ancestors, and other elephant-like forms), ***Pantodonta**, ***Dinocerata**, ***Pyrotheria**, ***Embrithopoda**, and ***Sirenia** (sea cows or mermaids). It has been proposed recently, however, that the Hyracoidea belong to the

***Mesaxonia**; some consider the Paenungulata to be an entirely artificial group and combine only the Proboscidea and Sirenia into a superorder, Tethytheria. In all of them the ***ulna** and ***fibula** are complete, and the upper bones of the limbs are long. The digits bear nails but, in most cases, not hoofs. ***Molars** are specialized for grinding, and the ***incisors** and ***canines** are often reduced and modified to form tusks.

Paguridae (hermit crabs) (class ***Malacostraca**, order ***Decapoda**) A family of crustaceans which use empty gastropod shells as cover for their soft abdomens. The abdomen spirals to the right, and the shell is held by tubercles on the ***uropods**, by abdominal contraction, and by the larger, left uropod which hooks round the ***columella** of the shell. As the crab grows, it selects new shells with great care, the colour contrast, weight, and fit being gauged before the crab takes up occupancy. In several species the shells become overgrown by sponges or bryozoan colonies. The ***chelae** are subequal, or sometimes with the right one larger and modified as an ***operculum** to close the shell. ***Pleopods** are reduced except on the left side, where they function for respiratory current production and for egg attachment. Hermit crabs are very active inhabitants of coastal and deep waters. There are 85 genera with 542 species.

pala The hair-fringed scoop found on the ***tarsus** of the fore legs of filter-feeding ***Corixidae**, used as a diagnostic characteristic.

palae- (**palaeo-**, **paleo-**, **paleo-**) Prefix meaning ‘old’ or ‘ancient’, from the Greek *palaaios*, ‘ancient’.

Palaeanodonta (cohort ***Unguiculata**, order ***Edentata**) An extinct suborder that comprises three known genera of primitive edentates which lived in N. America from the late ***Palaeocene** to the ***Oligocene**, and which may resemble the animals from which later edentates evolved although they themselves occurred too late to be considered ancestral. The ***incisors** were absent, the cheek teeth were pegs with no ***enamel**, reduced in number and in some forms probably replaced functionally by pads of horny material, but the ***canines** were large. The vertebrae had not been modified in ways found in later edentates. Claws were well developed and there was a tendency for the wrist to be twisted. The most complete fossils are those of *Metacheiromys*, an animal about 45 cm long which probably fed on small invertebrates which it dug from the ground.

Palaeartic faunal region The region that includes Europe, Asia north of the Himalayan–Tibetan physical barrier, N. Africa, and much of Arabia. Despite its size and great range of habitats, the faunal variety in it is far less than that of the ***Ethiopian** and ***Oriental** faunal regions to the south of it (e.g. monkeys are nearly absent and reptiles few in number). The region is similar at the family level, and rather less so at the generic level, to the ***Nearctic region**: the Bering ***land bridge** connected the two for much of the ***Cenozoic** Era, and they are often combined into one region, ***Holarctica**.

Palaeocene (Paleocene) The lowest epoch of the ***Palaeogene** Period, about 65.5–55.8 Ma ago. The name is derived from the Greek *palaaios* ‘ancient’, *eos* ‘dawn’, and *kainos* ‘new’,

and means ‘the old part of the *Eocene’ (the subsequent epoch).



<http://palaeos.com/cenozoic/paleocene/paleocene.html>

- Detailed description of life in the Palaeocene.

Palaeodonta (superorder *Paraxonia, order *Artiodactyla) An extinct suborder of small animals which lived during the *Eocene and early *Oligocene, mainly in N. America, and are classed as artiodactyls because of the modification of the *astragalus to typical artiodactyl form. Otherwise they had departed little from the original eutherian stock. Most were short-legged, had four digits on each limb, and were neither *ruminants nor entirely pig-like. The earlier forms may be the true ancestors of later artiodactyls, but the later forms left no descendants.

palaeoecology The application of ecological concepts to fossil and sedimentary evidence to study the interactions of Earth surface, atmosphere, and *biosphere in former times.

Palaeogene The first period of the *Cenozoic Era, 65.5–23.03 Ma ago, comprising the *Palaeocene, *Eocene, and *Oligocene epochs.

Palaeoheterodonta (phylum *Mollusca, class *Bivalvia) A subclass of equivalve bivalves which have prismatic-nacreous, aragonitic shells, and a small number of teeth that diverge from the *umbo. The external ligament is *opisthodetic or *amphidetic, and *parivincular. The hinge plate is present in some forms, and the musculature is variable. The subclass first appeared in the Middle *Cambrian, and contains one extinct and two extant orders.

Palaeomerycidae (class *Mammalia, order *Artiodactyla) A family of *Pecora that appear to be ancestral to the deer and giraffes, and of which the musk-deer (*Moschus*) may be a surviving representative. The limbs and teeth resembled those of later groups. Most forms lacked horns, and some had enlarged upper *canines which formed tusks. Where horns existed they appear not to have been shed and probably they were covered with skin, as in modern giraffes or in the short pedicel at the base of deer antlers. The family had a wide *Holarctic distribution during the late *Oligocene and *Miocene, and some genera survived into the *Pliocene.

Palaeonemertini (phylum *Nemertea, class *Anopla) An order of elongate proboscis worms in which the muscles of the body are layered. The epidermis is ciliated, and the dermal layer is not well developed.

palaeontology The study of *fossil flora and fauna. Information thus gained may be used to establish ancient *environments and evolutionary lineages.

Palaeoptera (class *Insecta, subclass *Pterygota) One of the two infraclasses (*compare*

NEOPTERA) into which insects are placed according to the position in which they hold their wings when at rest. Members of the Palaeoptera are unable to fold their wings: when the insect rests, its wings are held out as they are when it is flying; this is the more primitive condition. The infraclass includes the mayflies (***Ephemeroptera**) and dragonflies (***Odonata**). The distinction between the two infraclasses emerged in the ***Carboniferous**, very early in insect evolution, and is known from fossils of that period.

Palaeopterygii An older name for a supposed subclass including some of the more primitive fish. They were bony fish with many fossil relatives, including e.g. the families ***Acipenseridae**, ***Polyodontidae**, and ***Polypteridae**.

palaeospecies (chronospecies) A group of biological organisms, known only from ***fossils**, which differs in some respect from all other groups.

Palaeotaxodonta See **PROTOBRANCHIA**.

Palaeotheriidae (order ***Perissodactyla**, suborder ***Hippomorpha**) An extinct family of horse-like animals which lived in Europe during the ***Eocene** and ***Oligocene**. They appear to have diverged from the main line of equid evolution and in some respects anticipated developments that were to occur later among the true horses. Several grew to large size, one (*Palaeotherium magnum*) to about the size of a rhinoceros but they had only three toes on each foot, and had molarized ***premolars**. One form had slim lateral metapodials and ***cement** on the crowns of its molars. The family had disappeared by the end of the Oligocene.

Palaeozoic (Paleozoic) The first of the three eras of the ***Phanerozoic**, about 542–251 Ma ago. The ***Cambrian**, ***Ordovician**, and ***Silurian** periods together form the Lower Palaeozoic Sub-Era; the ***Devonian**, ***Carboniferous**, and ***Permian** the Upper Palaeozoic Sub-Era. The faunas of the Palaeozoic are noted for the presence of many invertebrate organisms including ***Trilobitomorpha**, ***Graptolithina**, ***Brachiopoda**, ***Cephalopoda**, and corals. By the end of the era, amphibians and reptiles were major components of various communities and giant tree-ferns, horse-tails, and cycads gave rise to extensive forests.

palatal teeth Teeth that are borne on one or more of the bones of the ***palate**.

palate The roof of the mouth; it separates the nasal and mouth cavities. In ***Mammalia** and ***Crocodilia** bones project inward from the jaws to form a false palate below the original palate, so extending the nasal cavity and moving its opening to a position in the throat. In mammals the bony part of the (false) hard palate is extended at the rear of the mouth by membrane and ***connective tissue** which form the soft palate.

Paleocene See **PALAEOCENE**.

Paleozoic See **PALAEOZOIC**.

palichnology See **ICHOLOGY**.

Palinuridae (**spiny lobsters**) (class ***Malacostraca**, order ***Decapoda**) Family of large, edible decapods which have a more or less cylindrical ***cephalothorax** and a well-developed, dorsoventrally flattened abdomen. The head bears large, spiny antennae, and in most species the first pair of legs is not enlarged. The family occurs in tropical waters. There are 12 extant genera with about 60 species.

palette In some insects, a fleshy lobe in front of the mouth.

pallial line In most ***Bivalvia**, a linear feature which runs between the two adductor muscles on the inner surface of the shell, and close to the margin. It delimits the extent of the inner calcareous shell layer, and marks the line of marginal ***mantle** muscles.

pallium 1. The part of the ***cerebrum** that is concerned with olfaction. 2. See **MANTLE**.

palp A sensory appendage situated near the mouth of many invertebrates. In ***Arthropoda**, it is a jointed, sensory structure that articulates with the ***labium** or ***maxillae**. See also **LABIAL PALP**; **MAXILLARY PALP**.

Palpigradi (**microwhip scorpions**) (phylum ***Arthropoda**, class ***Arachnida**) Order of minute, colourless, thin-skinned arachnids that are probably closely related to the uropygids and amblypygids. The abdomen is joined by a stalk, and has a large ***mesosoma** and a short ***metasoma**, with a long, multisegmented flagellum. The ***chelicerae** are thin, three-segmented, and ***chelate**, with a movable lateral finger. They favour habitats of high humidity (under stones and soil), and although they have a worldwide distribution most occur in southern Europe, southern USA, and S. America. There are 7 genera with 79 species.

Paludicellea (class ***Gymnolaemata**, order ***Ctenostomata**) A suborder of bryozoans whose individuals possess elongated, thin, proximal ends. They are known only from the ***Holocene**.

Pambdelurion A genus of primitive ***Arthropoda** that lived during the ***Cambrian**. It lacked eyes, had a circular mouth, body with 11 segments, each bearing a pair of lobes and a pair of ***lobopodia**, and a pair of claws with hair-like spines. It probably crawled along the seafloor, but also swam.

pan- Prefix meaning 'all', from the Greek *pan*, 'all'.

Panarthropoda A ***clade** of segmented ***Ecdysozoa** that comprises animals with a ***cuticle** containing ***chitin** but not ***collagen**, and paired appendages. The group contains the phyla ***Arthropoda**, ***Onychophora**, and ***Tardigrada**.

panbiogeography The name given to a synthesis of the sciences of plant and animal

distribution. The main features are that consistencies recur in distribution patterns and that analysis of these produces 'tracks' (joining areas of common floras and faunas) and 'nodes' (where different tracks meet). The name, and the associated method of analysis, are due to the Venezuelan botanist Leon Croizat (1894–1982). These ideas form the basis of the new school of **vicariance biogeography*.



<http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Bio27Tuat01-t1-body-d1.html>

- 'Never a Serious Scientist: The Life of Leon Croizat'.

pancreas In vertebrates, a gland lying between the **duodenum* and **spleen*, that secretes **trypsin* and other digestive **enzymes*, and that contains the **islets* of Langerhans.

Pancrustacea A **clade* that includes the **Crustacea* and **Hexapoda*.

Pandionidae (**osprey**) (class **Aves*, order **Accipitriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Pandion*) which comprises large, brownish-black and white birds of prey. The bill is short and strongly hooked, wings are long and pointed, and the feet have long toes and claws, the outer toe being reversible, and the soles having sharp scales for gripping prey. Ospreys inhabit coastal areas and inland fresh water, and feed on fish caught with their feet. They nest in trees or on the ground. There are 2 species. *P. cristatus* (eastern osprey) is found in Australia; *P. haliaetus* (western osprey) occurs worldwide.

panendemic distribution See COSMOPOLITAN DISTRIBUTION.

Pangaea A single supercontinent which came into being in late **Permian* times and persisted for about 40 Ma before it began to break up at the end of the **Triassic* Period. It was surrounded by the universal ocean of Panthalassa.

Pangasiidae (**shark catfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A family of fresh-, brackish-, and saltwater catfish that have a high **dorsal fin*, a small **adipose fin*, one pair of chin **barbels*, a long **anal fin*, and a forked tail fin. Some species, e.g. *Pangasianodon gigas*, can exceed a length of 2 m in their native south-east Asian waters. There are 4 genera with 29 species. The members of this family are sometimes included in the family **Schilbeidae*.

panmictic unit A local population in which mating is completely random.

panmixia The process of **panmixis*.

panmixis The random mating of individuals. Compare ASSORTATIVE MATING.

panniculus adiposus (**subcutaneous fat**) The layer of fat that lies immediately below the

***dermis.**

Pannonian The land-mammal stage of the late ***Miocene** in Europe and western Asia, beginning 12 Ma ago.

Panorpidae See **MECOPTERA**.

Panthalassa See **PANGAEA**.

panto- Prefix meaning 'all', from the Greek *pas, pantos*, 'all'.

Pantodonta (superorder ***Paenungulata**, order ***Amblypoda**) An extinct suborder of ungulates which lived during the ***Palaeocene** and ***Eocene**, mainly in N. America, but survived into the ***Oligocene** in Asia. Early forms were small (e.g. *Pantolambda* was the size of a large dog), had short limbs, and large, broad feet. Later forms grew much larger (e.g. *Barylambda*, which was about 2.4 m long, and the hippopotamus-like *Corphodon*). Some developed claws rather than hoofs and in some the ***canines** became enlarged, probably enabling them to feed on roots. The name Pantodonta is sometimes used synonymously with Amblypoda (in which case it is regarded as an order).

Pantodontidae (**freshwater butterfly fish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Osteoglossiformes**) A monospecific family (*Pantodon buchholzi*) of small, freshwater fish that have a straight dorsal outline, keel-shaped belly, large scales, and a large, obliquely orientated mouth. The species is of interest because of its large, wing-like, ***pectoral fins**, supported by special muscles capable of moving the fins up and down. Kept in aquaria, these fish have been known to jump out of the tank if no cover was provided. In their native W. African rivers they can jump and glide above the water, presumably in pursuit of fast-moving prey.

Pantopoda See **PYCNOGONIDA**.

pantothenic acid Vitamin B₅, a water-soluble ***vitamin** synthesized by green plants and micro-organisms, but not by animals, for which it is an essential dietary requirement. It forms part of the structure of the key metabolic compound ***coenzyme A**.

Pantotheria (class ***Mammalia**, subclass ***Theria**) An extinct infraclass of primitive Middle and Late ***Jurassic** mammals, known from N. America, Europe, and E. Africa. They were egg-laying insectivores of shrew-like appearance, and are believed, on the basis of the structure of the jaw and teeth, to include the ancestors of all later placental and marsupial mammalian groups. They were distributed widely by the later Jurassic, were numerous, and were varied in form.

Panuridae (**bearded reedling, bearded tit**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A monotypic family (*Panurus biarmicus*) comprising a bird about 17 cm long, with orange-

brown body, males with a grey head and black moustaches and black lower tail coverts (see [WING COVERT](#)), females paler with no moustache. It inhabits wetland, breeding colonially, in temperate Eurasia.

paper wasps (superfamily **Vespoidea**, family ***Vespidae**) Social wasps which build their nests from chewed wood pulp. Most belong to the subfamilies Vespinae, Polistinae, and Polybiinae, and the name is sometimes restricted to the Polistinae. The nest structure is variable, with or without outer coverings, but is usually spherical and contains a large number of cells. Nest construction is started by the queen in spring and the nest is subsequently enlarged by many generations of workers. Nests sometimes attain 35 cm or more in diameter. In *Polistes dominula* (European paper wasp), the brighter the yellow and black abdominal stripes, the larger the insect's poison gland, adding an additional advertisement to the ***aposematic coloration** as a warning to potential predators.

Papilionidae (**Apollo butterflies, birdwing butterflies, swallowtails, swordtails**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Lepidoptera**) Family of spectacular butterflies, medium to large in size, and frequently brightly coloured. In most species the hind wings are extended into 'tails'. All the legs are functional. Adults and larvae are usually distasteful. Protrusible, odiferous, forked sacs are present on the thorax of the larva. There are 31 genera with more than 550 species. The family is widely distributed but mostly tropical.

papilla A nipple or nipple-like structure.

papulae See **ASTEROIDEA**.

para- Prefix meaning 'beside' or 'beyond', from the Greek *para*, 'beside', 'beyond', or 'past'.

parabasal body In certain flagellate ***Protozoa**, a small, granular mass located close to the ***blepharoplast**. It was known formerly as the kinetoculus, but apparently serves no function associated with movement (kinesis) or with the nucleus.

Parabembridae (**sprat-like flatheads**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Scorpaeniformes**) A monogeneric family (*Parabembras*) of marine fish, up to 24 cm long, which have a depressed head and ***pelvic fins** below the ***pectoral fins**. There are 2 species found in the western Indian and western Pacific Oceans.

Parabrotulidae (**false brotulas**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Ophidiiformes**) A family of marine fish, which have an eel-like body, up to 6 cm long, with no scales, lower jaw protruding in front of the upper, ***dorsal**, with 37–50 rays, and ***anal fins**, with 34–43 rays, confluent with ***caudal fin**, with 4–6 rays. There are 2 genera with 3 species found in parts of the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Paracanthopterygii (phylum ***Chordata**, class ***Actinopterygii**) A recently recognized

superorder of bony fish, that includes the orders **Batrachoidiformes*, **Gadiformes*, **Lophiiformes*, **Percopsiformes*, and **Polymixiiformes*.

paraclade A group of **evolutionary lineages*; paraclades may be **paraphyletic* or **monophyletic*, but not **polyphyletic*.

paracone In primitive, **triconodont*, upper, **molar* teeth, either the anterior **cusp* (where the three cusps form a straight line) or the outside anterior cusp (where they are not in line).

Paradisaeidae (birds of paradise) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small to medium-sized birds which have brightly coloured, iridescent plumage and elaborate plumes on the head, back, wings, and tail; some also have **wattles*. Females tend to be dull-coloured. The bill is short to long, straight and slender, and highly **decurved* or hooked. The wings are short and rounded, the tail short and square to long and graduated. The birds are arboreal, feed on insects, frogs, lizards, fruit, and seeds, and nest in a cavity or tree fork. Their plumes are used in highly elaborate displays which also involve unusual vocal sounds. There are 15 genera, with 42 species, found mainly in New Guinea, but also in Australia and the Moluccas.

Paradoxornithidae See *SYLVIIDAE*.

paragaster The central cavity of a sponge (**Porifera*), which opens to the surface through the **osculum*.

paraglossa In insects, one of a pair of small appendages attached to either side of the **lingua* or **labium*.

ParaHoxozoa A **clade*, defined on the basis of **homeobox* genes (Hox and ParaHox) and several other **gene* classes, which comprises the **Bilateria*, **Placozoa*, and **Cnidaria*. It is a sister clade of the **Ctenophora*.

Paralepididae (barracudina) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Aulopiformes*) A fairly large family of marine, **mid-water* fish that have slender, streamlined bodies, pointed heads, and a single **dorsal fin* located half-way along the back. They are fairly common deep-sea fish, with few species exceeding 32 cm in length. There are 12 genera with 58 species, distributed worldwide.

Paralichthyidae (large-tooth flounders) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Pleuronectiformes*) A family of flatfish, mainly marine but occasionally in fresh water, with eyes on the left side, **pectoral* and **pelvic fins* without spines. There are 14 genera and 111 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

parallel evolution Similar evolutionary development that occurs in lineages of common ancestry. Thus the descendants are as alike as were their ancestors. The nature of the ancestry

imposes or directly influences the development of the parallelism.

Parallelodontidae See [ARCOIDA](#).

parametric test See [STATISTICAL METHOD](#).

paramylum In some [*phytoflagellate](#) [*Protozoa](#), a granular carbohydrate food reserve.

paramyosin A form of [*tropomyosin](#) that is found in the [*adductor](#) and retractor muscles of [*Bivalvia](#). It is a water-insoluble protein and forms filaments 100 nm thick.

Paramythiidae (painted berrypickers) (class [*Aves](#), order [*Passeriformes](#)) A family of plump passerine birds, 12–22 cm long, which have short necks, long, broad, rounded wings, soft plumage with green back and wings, and blue-grey tail. There are 2 genera with 2 species found in islands off New Guinea.

Paranthropus A genus recognized by some authorities to describe the robust [*australopithecines](#) (often classified as *Australopithecus robustus* and *A. boisei*). They were early protohominids, the sister group of *Homo*. Members of the genus, often called ‘nutcracker man’, were characterized by enormous [*molars](#) and [*premolars](#), and reduced front teeth. They were common at such sites as Olduvai and Koobi Fora, in the late [*Pliocene](#) and early [*Pleistocene](#).

parapatric Applied to [*species](#) whose [*habitats](#) are separate but adjoining. Compare [ALLOPATRIC](#); [SYMPATRIC](#).

parapatric speciation Speciation that occurs regardless of minor [*gene](#) flow between [*demes](#). In many species selective pressures are sufficiently strong on the whole to prevent homogenization of the immigrant genes by interbreeding.

Parapercidi Alternative name for the former fish family Mugiloididae (see [PINGUIPEDIDAE](#)).

paraphyletic Of a [*taxon](#), including some but not all descendants of the common ancestor (i.e. not [*holophyletic](#)).

Parapithecidae (order [*Primates](#), suborder [*Simiiformes](#)) An extinct family of primates which lived during the [*Eocene](#) and [*Oligocene](#) in Egypt; Eocene fossils from Burma are sometimes included in the family in addition. They showed certain similarities in dentition to [*Condylarthra](#), but had short faces and jaws shaped like those of tarsiers. They are usually placed in a superfamily, Parapithecoidae, equally related to [*Ceboidea](#) and [*Cercopithecoidea](#) plus [*Hominoidea](#).

parapodia 1. In [*Polychaeta](#), usually [*biramous](#), muscular, lateral projections of the body, paired and extending from the body segments, more or less compressed laterally, and bearing

***setae**; in free-swimming forms they are used for locomotion, and in sessile forms to fan water. 2. In ***opisthobranch** ***Mollusca**, lateral projections from the side of the foot which form fins used in swimming.

paraproct In some insects, one of a pair of lobes or ***sclerites** near the ***anus**.

parapsid A variation of the euryapsid (see **EURYAPSIDA**) skull, which has a single opening in the upper temple region. The parapsid skull, found in ***Ichthyosauria**, has a single temporal opening bordered by the ***parietal**, postfrontal, and supratemporal bones.

Parascorpididae (**jutjaws**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monotypic family (*Parascorpius typus*) of marine fish, up to 60 cm long, which have a deep body, protruding lower jaw, and ***pelvic fins** behind the ***pectoral fins**. They occur off S. Africa.

Parascylliidae (**collared carpet sharks**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Orectolobiformes**) A family of sharks, less than 1 m long, which have a slender body, cat-like eyes, chin ***barbels**, and the first ***dorsal fin** set behind the ***pelvic fins**. There are 2 genera with 8 species found in temperate and tropical waters of the western Pacific.

parasite See **PARASITISM**.

Parasitica One of the two customary divisions of the suborder ***Apocrita** (order ***Hymenoptera**). The ***Aculeata** are the stinging forms (ants, bees, and wasps) and the Parasitica are those whose larvae parasitize other insects. There are four principal superfamilies: Ichneumonoidea, Chalcidoidea, Cynipoidea, and Proctotrupoidea.

parasitism An interaction of ***species** populations in which one (typically small) organism (the parasite) lives in or on another (the host), from which it obtains food (when the parasite may be called a biotroph), shelter, or other requirements. Whereas a predator kills its host (i.e. lives on the capital of its food resource) a parasite does not (i.e. lives on the income). Parasitism usually implies that some harm is done to the host, but this interpretation must be qualified. Effects on the host range from almost none to severe illness and eventual death, but even where such obvious immediate harm accrues to the individual host it does not follow that the relationship is harmful to the host species in the long term or in an evolutionary context (e.g. it might favour beneficial adaptation in the host species population). Obligate parasites can live only parasitically. Facultative parasites may live as parasites or as independent ***saprotrophs**. Partial parasites are facultative parasites that live more successfully as parasites than they do independently. Ectoparasites live externally on the host. Endoparasites live inside the body of the host. Compare **COMMENSALISM**; **MUTUALISM**; **NEUTRALISM**. See also **HYPERPARASITE**; **NECROTROPHIC**.

parasitoid An organism that spends part of its life as a parasite and part as a predator (e.g. many wasps that are parasites during their larval stages and predators when mature).

parasitology The study of small organisms (parasites) living on or in other organisms (hosts), regardless of whether the effect on the hosts is beneficial, neutral, or harmful. The study uses the term 'parasite' in a wider sense than is usually associated with **parasitism*.

parasphenoid In many vertebrates, a bone of the skull located immediately beneath the **sphenoid*.

parasympathetic nervous system That part of the **autonomic nervous system* which generally causes bodily functions to become appropriate for calm conditions, for instance by slowing down the heart rate and promoting digestion. Nerves of the parasympathetic nervous system tend to form ganglia (**ganglion*) at the effector organ such that preganglionic fibres from the spinal cord are long, post-ganglionic fibres are short. The nerve endings of the parasympathetic nerve system are **cholinergic*.

parataxon In taxonomy, an artificial classification that is suggested for certain common organisms of doubtful affinities, or as yet unknown origins (e.g. fossil spores, dinosaur footprints).

parathyroid hormone See *PARATHYROIDS*.

parathyroids In some vertebrates, two pairs of **endocrine glands*, embedded within the **thyroid*, that secrete parathyroid hormone, which regulates the concentration of calcium in the blood.

paratype In taxonomy, a specimen, other than a **type specimen*, that is used by an author at the time of the original description, and designated as such by the author.

Paraulopidae (**cucumber fishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Aulopiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Paraulopus*) of marine fish, up to 35 cm long, which have a slender, cylindrical body with **cycloid scales*, very large eyes, high **dorsal fin* with 10 or 11 rays, **anal fin* with 8–11 rays, **pectoral fin* with 13–20 rays, and **pelvic fin* with 9 rays. There are 14 species found in the Indian and western Pacific Oceans.

Paraxonia (infraclass **Eutheria*, cohort **Ferungulata*) A superorder that comprises the extinct and extant members of the order **Artiodactyla*.

paraxonic Applied to the condition in which the axis of the weight of an animal passes between the third and fourth digits.

Parazenidae (**parazen**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Zeiformes*) A family of marine fish, which have a long, compressed body with 2 **lateral lines*, spiny **dorsal fin* with 8 rays, second dorsal fin with 26–30 soft rays, **anal fin* with 1 spine and 31 rays, **pectoral fin* with 15 or 16 rays, **pelvic fin* with 1 ray, **caudal fin* with 11 rays, body covered with **ctenoid scales*. There are 3 genera with 4 species found off China and Japan.

Parazoa (kingdom **Animalia*) A subkingdom of aquatic animals comprising the phyla **Placozoa* and **Porifera*. Parazoans have differentiated cells, but no tissues and they are asymmetrical. There are about 5000 species, of which about 150 inhabit fresh water.

Pardalotidae (**peep-wrens**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Pardalotus*) of insectivorous, passerine birds, 8–12 cm long, which have short, rounded wings, tails with a square end, and a deep, robust bill lacking **rictal bristles*. There are 4 species, found in Australia.

Pareiasauridae (subclass **Anapsida*, order **Cotylosauria*) A family that comprises the largest (up to 3 m in length) of the stem reptiles (cotylosaurs), found in Middle and Late **Permian* rocks in Europe and Africa. They were herbivorous, and perhaps lived semi-aquatically in swamps. They were distinctive among cotylosaurs in that the limbs were rotated in towards the body, thus supporting the body in a more upright fashion.

parenchyma In **Platyhelminthes*, the tissue, composed of cells and intercellular spaces, that fills the interior of the body. In other animals, the essential cells of an organ, as opposed to blood cells, cells of connective tissue, etc.

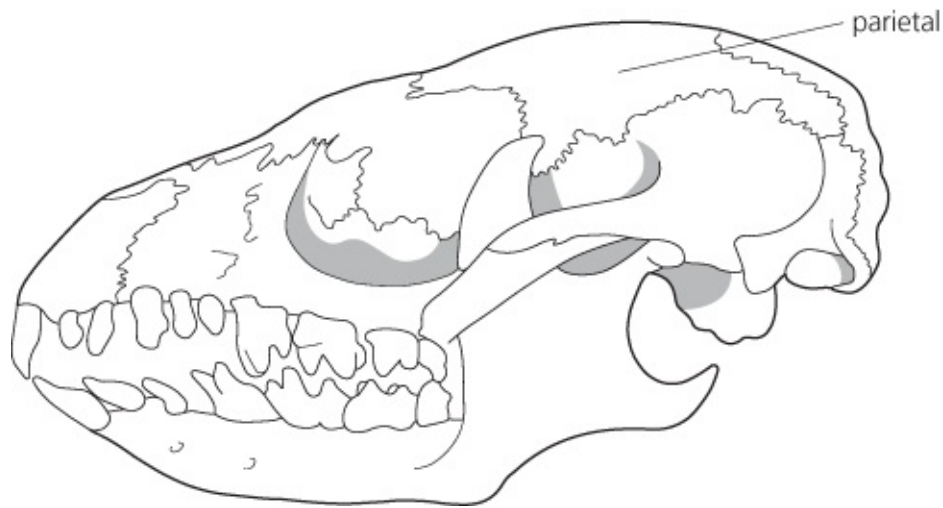
parenchymula A sponge larva in which the area of non-flagellate cells is very small.

parental care All activities that are directed by an animal towards the protection and maintenance of its own offspring or those of a near relative.

parental generation (P) The generation comprising the immediate parents of the F_1 generation. The symbols P_2 and P_3 may be used to designate grandparental and great-grandparental generations respectively.

Paridae (**tits, chickadees**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small, active birds which are blue, olive, brown, or grey above, and white, yellow, or buff below. They have small, stout bills, and many have crests. Their wings are short and rounded, their tails short and square-ended. They are arboreal, inhabiting woodland and gardens, feeding on insects, nuts, and seeds, and nesting in holes in trees and banks, and in nest-boxes. The largest genus is *Parus*, with 47 species. There are 14 genera in the family, with about 60 species, found in Europe, Africa, Asia, and N. and Central America.

parietal **1.** One of a pair of bones that form much of the posterior part of the roof of the brain case. **2.** Applied to the lining on the inside of the body wall.



Parietal

parietal pleura See PLEURA.

parivincular In **Bivalvia*, applied to a type of **ligament* that is elongate and cylindrical in shape. It occurs in a position posterior to the **shell beaks*.

parooccipital process At the rear of the base of the skull, a downward-projecting spur to which is attached the muscle used in opening the lower jaw.

Parodontidae (**scrapetooths**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A family of freshwater fish that have a single, soft-rayed, mid-dorsal fin, small **adipose fin*, and a ventrally positioned mouth. There are 3 genera with 32 species, found in S. American rivers.

Paromomyidae (order **Primates*, suborder **Plesiadapiformes*) An extinct family that comprises the earliest known primates, which may have originated during the late **Cretaceous* (when they were contemporaries of dinosaurs). They flourished in the **Palaeocene*, and died out in the middle **Eocene*. Most are known only from their teeth, but increasing numbers of skulls and limb bones are now known. Probably they were the size of modern shrews, herbivorous, and lived on or close to the ground.

parotoid gland One of a pair of glands, resembling warts, that occur behind the eyes or on the neck or shoulders of some toads. In some species the parotoid glands secrete toxins.

parr The juvenile, freshwater stage of salmon. Parr bearing dark spots or bars tend to stay in the rivers for periods of at least two years before turning into **smolt* and migrating to the sea.

parsimony In **cladistic analysis*, the convention whereby the simplest explanation is preferred, because it requires the fewest conjectures, although the most parsimonious explanation is not always the correct one. See OCCAM'S RAZOR.

pars intercerebralis In insects, a cleft along the anterior midline of the brain, rich in neurosecretory cells.

parthenogenesis The development of an individual from an egg without that egg undergoing fertilization. It occurs in some groups of animals (e.g. flatworms, leeches, aphids, rotifers), in which males may be absent. The eggs (ova) that develop in this way are usually ***diploid**, so all offspring are genetically identical with the parent. Commonly, parthenogenesis with only females in the population alternates with ordinary sexual reproduction, which allows the recombination of genetic material and presents a need for males. This alternation is called heterogamy.

partial dominance (incomplete dominance, semidominance) In genetics, the production of an intermediate ***phenotype** in individuals that are heterozygous for the ***gene** concerned (i.e. the ***heterozygote** shares a phenotype that is quantitatively intermediate between those of the corresponding ***homozygotes**). The impact of a gene at the level of the phenotype depends on its dominance relations, but also on the conditions of the rest of the ***genome** and on the conditions of the environment. *See also* **PENETRANCE**.

partial parasite *See* **PARASITISM**.

partial random sample *See* **STRATIFIED RANDOM SAMPLE**.

partial refuge A feeding patch in which the density of prey is low and, therefore, prey individuals have a relatively low risk of being attacked. *See also* **AGGREGATIVE RESPONSE**.

Parulidae (New World warblers, wood warblers) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small birds that are mainly olive and grey, but which are boldly patterned with other colours (e.g. the 11 species of *Vermivora*, which are green or brown with areas of yellow, orange, red, black, and blue on their wings, head, or throat). They have slender, pointed bills, medium-sized, pointed wings with nine ***primaries**, and medium-length tails. They are mainly arboreal, some climbing trees; others are terrestrial. Many are migratory. They inhabit forests and brush, feed on insects, nectar, and fruit, and nest in bushes, trees, and on the ground. The 22 species of *Basileuterus* (wood-warblers) are insectivores that build domed nests with a side entrance on or near the ground. *Dendroica petrechia* (yellow warbler) exists in a number of distinct racial forms and throughout the Americas, while *D. kirtlandii* (Kirtland's warbler) has a breeding range confined to a small area of jack pine in Michigan. There are about 24 genera in the family, with 110 species, found in N., Central, and S. America, and the W. Indies.

parvorder A taxonomic rank between infraorder and superfamily.

Passalidae (bess beetles, betsy beetles) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of large shiny, flattened beetles, 20–60 mm long, which have an elongate, parallel-sided body, which is usually black or brown. The antennae are curved and comb-like. They are found under

bark in tropical forests. They regurgitate chewed wood to feed larvae. It is claimed that adults of both sexes tend larvae to maturity. Larvae are curved and fleshy, with much reduced back legs. Adults and larvae **stridulate*. There are about 500 species, none occurring in Europe.

Passerellidae (**New World sparrows**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family comprising seed-eating, passerine birds that were formerly placed in the **Emberizidae* (Old World buntings), a family found to be **paraphyletic*. The American Ornithological Society split the Emberizidae in 2017. There are 28 genera with 136 species in the Passerellidae.

Passeridae (**sparrows**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small, plump, seed-eating, passerine birds which have brown and grey plumage, a short tail, stubby beak, and a **preglossale* in the tongue. There are 8 genera with 43 species, found in Eurasia and Africa, but introduced elsewhere.

Passeriformes (**perching birds, passerines**) (class **Aves*) An order of small to medium-sized birds which have widely varied plumage and shape. The bill is modified for a range of feeding habits. The feet have three toes pointing forward and one backward which assists perching. Nests can be simple or elaborate. Young are usually naked at hatching. Passerines can be terrestrial, aerial, or arboreal. The order is divided into more than 140 families, and contains about 6000 described species, 60% of the class. They are found worldwide.

passerine Any member of the order **Passeriformes*; all other avian orders can be called non-passerines.

passive dispersal See *DISPERSAL*.

passive immunity Immunity against a given disease that is acquired by the injection into the host of **serum* containing **antibodies* that have been formed by a donor organism itself possessing active immunity to the disease.

passive transport The movement of atoms or molecules by **diffusion*, **facilitated diffusion*, filtration, or across a **semi-permeable*membrane* by **osmosis*.

Pataecidae (**Australian prowfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of marine fish that have a scaleless, smooth body, and a very long **dorsal fin* extending from the head to the tip of the tail. The body is deep in the head region, but tapers down sharply toward the tail. Occurring in temperate Australian waters, several species are caught occasionally by anglers or in trawl-nets. There are 3 genera with 3 species.

patagium In **Mammalia*, a fold of skin between the fore and hind limbs; it is used in gliding or flying.

patch dynamics The study, and mathematical modelling, of feeding areas in which patches are disturbed by competitive interactions and by such factors as burrowing, predation, severe

weather, and extreme wave action.

patch residence time The length of time an animal spends **foraging* in a particular area (i.e. a patch) of its **habitat* before diminishing returns compel it to move elsewhere.

patella The knee-cap. In most **Mammalia*, and in some **Aves* and **Reptilia*, a bone located in front of the knee joint in the hind limb and set in a tendon of the muscles which straighten the limb.

pathogen Any micro-organism that causes disease. Pathogens may be ecologically important in controlling the distribution of **species* and interspecific and intraspecific **competition*.

pathogenesis The process of disease development.

pathognomonic Applied to symptoms that are characteristic of a particular disease and that may therefore be useful in diagnosis.

Patterus Former name for *Eulemur* (brown lemur). See *LEMURIDAE*.

Paucituberculata The name given to the **Caenolestoidea* in classifications that regard them as a separate order.

Paupoda (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum **Myriapoda*) A class of small (0.5–2.0 mm long), soft-bodied animals resembling millipedes. There are usually 11 segments of which nine bear legs, the first and last segments and **telson* being legless. Some of the dorsal plates are large and overlap adjacent segments. The head bears two-branched antennae and a disc-like sensory organ on either side. Pauropods occur widely in temperate and tropical regions, often in forest litter. There are 12 families and about 830 species are known.

Pavlov, Ivan Petrovich (1849–1936) A Russian physiologist who is renowned for his research into blood circulation, digestion (for which he was awarded the 1904 Nobel Prize), and conditioned behaviour in animals. From 1928 until his death he concentrated on the application of the principles of conditioning to psychiatric therapy. His approach to his behavioural work was based on the application of objective experiment to mental processes and the rejection of the mind–body dualism characteristic of earlier psychological studies.



http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/medicine/laureates/1904/pavlov-bio.html

- Biography of Ivan Pavlov.

paxillae In starfish, small, peg-like plates.

Paxillosida (**starfish**) (phylum **Echinodermata*, class **Asteroidea*) An order of starfish in

which the ***mouth angle** plates are large and derived from fused ambulacral ***ossicles**. Marginal ossicles are not invariably developed, but commonly bear dorsoventral, intermarginal ***fascioles**. The marginals are separated from the mouth frame by small, oral, intermediate ossicles. The order is known from the ***Ordovician** to the present. There are 10 families.

payoff In ***game theory**, the points won or lost by each contestant.

PCR See **POLYMERASE CHAIN REACTION**.

pebrine Disease of the silkworm (*Bombyx mori*), caused by the protozoon *Nosema bombycis*. The disease is usually fatal.

pecking order The name given to the hierarchical social organization found in some insect species (e.g. ants and bees) and in many vertebrate species. It is so called because the phenomenon was first described for chickens. Based on ***dominance**, it allows each member of the group to threaten (or actually peck) the individual immediately subordinate to it and so gain prior access to food or other resources.

Pecora (cattle) (order ***Artiodactyla**, suborder ***Ruminantia**) An infraorder that comprises the three superfamilies ***Cervoidea** (deer, musk deer), ***Giraffoidea** (giraffe, okapi, pronghorn), and ***Bovoidea** (antelopes, cattle, goats, sheep, etc.). These form the most recent ungulate group, known since the ***Miocene**, and are the most advanced of ruminants. The stomach is four-chambered, the upper ***incisors** and in some forms the upper ***canines** are absent, and the ***molars** are ***selenodont**. Only two digits are functional on each limb. Most members possess horns: these may be present only in the male, and used principally for intraspecific fighting; they are developed in some forms for ritualized contests that seldom cause injury. Tragulids, musk-deer (***Moschidae**), and some deer possess enlarged upper canines which are used in defence.

pectinate Resembling a comb in arrangement or shape.

pectine In ***Scorpiones**, a sensory appendage composed of three chitinous plates forming an axis attached by its centre to the second abdominal segment near the ventral mid-line, below which tooth-like processes are suspended, so that the whole structure resembles a comb.

pectinibranch Applied to the type of gill structure, common in the order ***Mesogastropoda**, in which only one (very efficient) gill is present.

pectinolytic Capable of digesting pectin, the material that acts as a kind of cement between the cells of higher plants.

pectocaulus In some colonial invertebrates (e.g. ***Rhabdopleurida**), applied to the condition in which each ***zooid** is attached to the ***stolon** by a contractile stalk.

pectoral fin In fish, one of the pair of fins that are situated one on each side of the fish just behind the gills ('breast fins'). Normally they are used for balancing and braking, but in some species (e.g. **Exocoetidae*, flying fish) the extra-large fins are used for jumping and for gliding over the water surface.

pectoral girdle In vertebrates, the skeletal structure that provides support for the fore limbs or fins.

pectoralis major In vertebrates, the major chest muscle. In humans the two pectoralis major muscles cover most of the chest. In birds these muscles account for about 20% of the total body weight and move the wings downwards; the much smaller pectoralis minor muscles raise the wings upwards.

pectoralis minor See PECTORALIS MAJOR.

pectoral ridge A ridge on the upper **ventral* part of the **humerus*, below the greater **tubercle*, to which the **pectoralis major* muscle inserts.

Pedetidae (Cape jumping hare, springhare) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A monospecific family (*Pedetes capensis*) of rabbit-like, burrowing or terrestrial, nocturnal rodents which move by hopping or leaping. The ears are long and can be closed by rolling the **pinna* during digging, the hind limbs are long and modified for jumping, the fore limbs are short and possess long claws. There are five digits on the fore limbs and four on the hind limbs. The tail is long, and covered with long hair. Pedetidae are distributed through central and southern Africa.

pedicel 1. In **Araneae*, the short, narrow portion of the body that connects the **prosoma* with the abdomen. 2. In **Insecta*, the second segment of the antenna. 3. In **Apocrita*, the **petiole*.

pedicellariae In some invertebrates (e.g. some **Echinodermata* and Asteriadin, asteroid starfish), minute, stalked organs, each consisting of a stem with a movable head built of three jaw-like valves and attached to small **tubercles* on the **tests*. They are used for grasping, defence, and scavenging. In many species they inject venom.

pedicle The muscular stalk by which **sessile*, aquatic invertebrates are attached to their **substrate*.

Pediculati An older name for the group of fish now placed in the order **Lophiiformes*.

Pediculidae (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) A monogeneric family (*Pediculus*) of sucking lice, which are parasitic on some primates, including humans. There are 4 species, two parasitic on humans, one on the chimpanzee, and one on spider monkeys (*Ateles* species). The two species parasitic on humans, *P. humanus* and *P. capitis*, have sometimes been considered two subspecies of a single species, but they differ in the relative lengths of parts

of their legs, and in the environment they use. *P. humanus* lives and lays its eggs on human clothing, moving on to the body to feed; whilst *P. capitis* lives and lays its eggs on the hair of the scalp, and can cause mechanized dandruff. *P. humanus* is a vector of typhus, European relapsing fever, and trench fever, and because of this has been responsible for millions of human deaths. *P. capitis* is not known to transmit any diseases in natural conditions.

Pedinoida (phylum **Echinodermata*, class **Echinoidea*) An order of regular echinoids, of subconical to depressed hemispherical shape, which have simple or compounded, **diadematoid*, ambulacral plates, and shallow slits notching the **peristomal* margin for the passage of gills. They first appeared in the **Triassic*. There is 1 family: Pedinidae.

Pedionomidae (plains-wanderer) (class **Aves*, order **Charadriiformes*) A monospecific family (*Pedionomus torquatus*) which is a small, quail-like bird, mainly brown, with loose plumage. It has a neck longer than those of quails, and tends to stand erect. Its feet have a hind toe. A terrestrial species, rarely flying, it is found in open grassland, feeds on insects and seeds, and nests on the ground. It is confined to Australia.

Pedipalpi (subphylum **Chelicerata*, class **Arachnida*) Arachnid order in which the **Uropygi* (including Schizomida) and **Amblypygi* are often combined as suborders because of their similarities. All members are strikingly flattened (an adaptation for living in confined spaces) and have the first walking leg modified as a slender whip. The seventh body segment is constricted to form a **pedicel*, and there are two pairs of **book lungs*. There are nevertheless two distinct groups, the scorpion-like Uropygi which have a terminal flagellum, and the spider-like, tail-less whip scorpions (amblypygids).

pedipalps In **Arachnida*, the second of the six pairs of appendages possessed by the **prosoma*. They have become walking legs, or true palps, in those arachnids that have large **cheliceræ* (**Araneae*, **Palpigradi*, **Solifugae*, and many **Opiliones* and mites). In orders with small cheliceræ (**Scorpiones*, **Amblypygi*, **Uropygi*, and **Pseudoscorpiones*) the pedipalp has become modified to form a large raptorial organ. The pedipalps are universal tools for the killing and manipulation of prey, as well as for defence and digging. In all arachnids they also serve as tactile and olfactory organs. In the spiders, the pedipalps guide food into the mouth, and the pedipalpal tarsus has become modified in males to form a complex copulatory structure (often used by taxonomists as a means of species identification).

peduncle 1. The stalk by which an invertebrate is attached to the substrate. 2. In goose barnacles (**Lepadidae*), the stalk by which the main part of the animal (the **capitulum*) is attached to the substratum. 3. See CAUDAL PEDUNCLE.

Pegasidae (dragonfish, sea moth) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gasterosteiformes*) A family of marine fish that have oddly shaped bodies encased by a bony armour, large, wing-like, **pectoral fins*, and a produced snout. *Pegasus volitans*, growing to 15 cm, is a typical member of the family and is widely distributed in warmer waters of the Indo-Pacific region.

There are 2 genera and 6 species.

Pegasiformes A former order of bony fish including only the family **Pegasidae*, which is now placed in the **Gasterosteiformes*.

pelage The hair covering the body of a mammal.

pelagic **1.** In marine ecology, applied to the organisms that inhabit open water, i.e. **plankton*, **nekton*, and **neuston* (although neuston are fairly unimportant in such environments). **2.** In ornithology, applied to sea-birds that come to land only to breed, and that spend the major part of their lives far out to sea.

Pelecanidae (pelicans) (class **Aves*, order **Pelecaniformes*) A monogeneric family (*Pelecanus*) of large, white, brown, or grey birds which have long, broad wings, short tails, and a long, broad bill, the lower **mandible* of which has a large, distensible pouch. The feet are **totipalmate*. Pelicans inhabit estuaries and inland and coastal waters, feed on fish and crustaceans, and nest colonially in trees or on the ground. There are 8 extant species, found in southern Europe, Africa, Asia, Australia, and N., Central, and S. America.

Pelecaniformes (tropicbirds, pelicans, gannets, frigatebirds, anhingas) (class **Aves*) A diverse order of mainly marine birds, most of which have large bills and bare skin on the throat, which is distensible in some. They have short legs, the feet being **totipalmate* (but only basally so in *Fregata* species). They are good fliers and swimmers, diving for food from the air or water surface, and feeding on fish and crustaceans. Most nest on cliffs or in trees. There are 9 families: **Anhingidae*, **Balaenicipitidae*, **Fregatidae*, **Pelecanidae*, **Phaethontidae*, **Phalacrocoracidae*, **Scopidae*, **Sulidae*, and **Threskiornithidae*, with 6 genera and 66 species. They are found worldwide.

Pelecanoididae (diving petrels) (class **Aves*, order **Procellariiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Pelecanoides*) of stocky, short-necked, short-winged petrels which have short bills and nostrils open at the top. They have a whirring flight, can dive into the sea, and can swim well under water to catch crustaceans. They breed in burrows on sub-Antarctic islands, and are less **pelagic* than most petrels. There are 4 or 5 species, found in the southern oceans.

Pelecypoda See **BIVALVIA**.

pellicle The living, proteinaceous, layered structure which surrounds the cells in many types of **Protozoa*. It is immediately below the **cell membrane* and surrounds the **cytoplasm* (it is not extracellular, like the cell wall in a plant). In **Ciliatea* it may be very complex and contain pellicular, bottle-shaped **organelles* (**trichocysts*).

Pellorneidae (ground babblers, jungle babblers) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of passerine birds, 10–26 cm long, which have strong legs, most with brown plumage, but some species brightly coloured, many with caps and ‘eyebrows’, most with short,

rounded wings. Some are terrestrial, others [*arboreal](#), and they are weak flyers. There are 15 genera with 70 species found throughout the Old World tropics.

[pelma](#) See [PELMATOZOAN](#).

[pelmatozoan](#) Applied to primitive echinoderms ([*Crinozoa](#)) that are attached to the substratum by a stalk (pelma). Formerly the pelmatozoans were ranked as a subphylum (Pelmatozoa) but the term is now used only informally.

[Pelobatidae](#) (**spadefoot toads, horned frogs**) (class [*Amphibia](#), order [*Anura](#)) A monogeneric family (*Pelobates*) of amphibians which have no ribs, minute teeth, and digging tubercles developed on their hind feet. *Pelobates fuscus* (spadefoot toad or garlic toad) of eastern Europe and western Asia has large, sharp, horny growths for digging; females are up to 8 cm long, males smaller. Pelobatids are adapted to dry habitats, appearing on the surface only after rain. Metamorphosis is rapid. There are 4 species, occurring in N. America, Eurasia, and N. Africa.

[Pelodytidae](#) (**parsley frogs**) (class [*Amphibia](#), order [*Anura](#)) A monogeneric family (*Pelodytes*) of terrestrial frogs which gain their common name from the parsley-like coloration of *P. punctatus*. Parsley frogs have bulging eyes. They are nocturnal except during the mating season and lay eggs in water. There are 5 species, found in Western Europe.

[Pelomedusidae](#) (**hidden-necked turtles**) (class [*Reptilia](#), order [*Testudines](#)) A family of freshwater turtles in which there is some vertical bending of the neck in withdrawal before the head is laid to the side. Pelomedusids are omnivores; they live in shallow water, but may travel over land. There are 2 genera with 18 species, occurring in S. America, Africa, and Madagascar.

[Peloridiidae](#) (**moss bugs**) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Hemiptera](#)) Family of bugs which have characteristics of both hemipteran suborders. They are said to feed on mosses. The fore wings have reticulate venation, and both they and the hind wings are almost always reduced to a condition where flight is impossible. They are restricted to temperate regions of the southern hemisphere. There are 17 genera with 32 species.

[pelta](#) A shield or shield-like structure. The word is derived from *pelte*, a small, light shield used by Greek and Roman troops.

[peltate](#) Shield-shaped; having a central rather than a lateral stalk. See [PELTA](#).

[pelvic fin](#) (**ventral fin**) One of the pair of fins positioned on the underside of the body of a fish. Depending on the species, the pelvic fins can be found in a mid-ventral (abdominal) position, underneath or just behind the [*pectoral fins](#) (thoracic position), or in front of the pectorals in the throat region (jugular position).

pelvic spurs In primitive snakes, e.g. pythons and boas, the vestigial remains of legs that are visible externally on either side of the vent.

pelvis 1. In vertebrates, part of the ***appendicular** skeleton that is fused to the sacral ***vertebrae** and provides support for the hind limbs or ***fins**. 2. The part of the abdomen that is surrounded by the bony pelvis.

Pelycosauria (class ***Reptilia**, subclass ***Synapsida**) An order of reptiles, dating from the upper ***Carboniferous** and Early ***Permian**, several of which sported large, sail-like, dorsal fins. There were both carnivorous and herbivorous types. They gave rise to and were replaced by the mammal-like reptiles (***Therapsida**).

Pempheridae (sweeper, bullseye) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of marine and brackish-water fish that have a fairly deep body, a short ***dorsal fin**, a long-based ***anal fin**, and large eyes. They are mostly schooling, shallow-water species found near caves, rock ledges, etc., and are well known to divers. Most species have an orange-red colour. There are 2 genera with 78 species, distributed worldwide.

penetrance The proportion of individuals of a specified ***genotype** who manifest that genotype in the ***phenotype** under a defined set of environmental conditions. If all individuals carrying a ***lethal** mutation die prematurely, then the mutant gene is said to show complete penetrance. An organism may not express the phenotype normally associated with its genotype because of the presence of modifiers, epistatic genes (see **EPISTASIS**), or suppressors in the rest of the ***genome**; or because of a modifying effect of the environment. ***Expressivity** describes the degree or extent to which a given genotype is expressed phenotypically in an individual.

Penicillaria (class ***Anthozoa**, subclass Ceriantharia) An order of tube-dwelling sea anemones comprising the single family Archnactidae, which differ from other sea anemones by the size and structure of the ***cnidoblast**, oral disc, and ***mesenteries**. There are about 38 species.

Peniculina (class ***Ciliata**, order ***Hymenostomatida**) A suborder of ciliate ***Protozoa** in which characteristic bands of ***cilia** (comprising the peniculus) occur in the cytopharyngeal region (see **CYTOPHARYNX**). Body cilia are arranged uniformly. There are several families, including the well-known genus *Paramecium*, found in aquatic environments.

peniculus See **PENICULINA**.

pennaceous Applied to a ***feather** that possesses a central shaft (quill) which is embedded in the skin.

Pennatulacea (sea pens) (class ***Anthozoa**, subclass ***Octocorallia**) An order of colonial octocorals that have an elongate primary ***polyp** embedded in mud on the sea-bottom. The

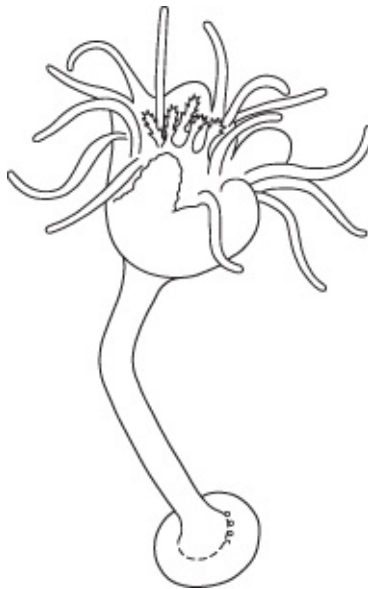
distal end of the primary polyp bears secondary polyps, usually on lateral branches. The polyps are supported by a calcareous or horny skeleton. They are first known as fossils from **Cretaceous* and **Cenozoic* strata, and with uncertainty from the **Silurian*. The order contains 2 suborders, 14 families, 35 genera, and about 200 species.

pennibrachium A modification of the forelimb into a wing-like structure bearing very long feathers found in the dinosaurs (**Dinosauria*) Oviraptosauria (oviraptors) and Ornithomimosauria (ornithomimids). Pennibrachia may have been used in **display* and **courtship*.

Pennsylvanian See *CARBONIFEROUS*.

Pentacerotidae (*Histiopteridae*; **armorheads**, **boar fish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine, deep-bodied fish that have a steep forehead, a produced snout, and a small mouth. The **dorsal fin* is composed of strong spines as well as soft fin-rays. Pentacerotidae are usually found in deeper waters off shore and inhabit warm to temperate waters between S. Africa and the eastern Pacific coast. There are 7 genera with 13 species.

pentacrinoid In some **Crinoidea*, applied to a **sessile*, stalked larva, whose crown eventually detaches itself to become the adult free-swimming form.



Pentacrinoid

pentadactyl Applied to a limb possessing five digits, or to one modified evolutionarily from an ancestral form which possessed five digits. The pentadactyl limb is characteristic of all living and almost all fossil tetrapods. See also *APPENDICULAR SKELETON*.

pentameral symmetry Five-sided symmetry that is strikingly exhibited by some

***Echinodermata.** Its evolutionary significance is unclear, but some authorities suggest that the five-sided body plan provides additional strength.

Pentapodidae See **NEMIPTERIDAE**.

Pentastomida (**Linguatulida**; **tongue worms**) (phylum ***Arthropoda**, subphylum ***Crustacea**) An enigmatic group of 110–130 species of organisms, now accepted as crustaceans, that live parasitically (***parasitism**) in the lungs and nasal passages of vertebrates, mainly reptiles but also birds and mammals. They are worm-like, 2–13 cm long, with five anterior protuberances (hence the name ‘pentastomid’, ‘five mouths’). Four of these protuberances are leg-like, and the central one bears the mouth.



<http://eol.org/pages/2630868/overview>

- Description of Pentastomida: tongue worms.

Pentatomidae (**shieldbugs**, **stink bugs**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hemiptera**) Family of bugs in which the ***scutellum** is large and in some forms almost completely covers the fore wings and ***abdomen**. A group of a few hundred species are predators, the rest feed on plants. In late summer they are often found feeding on wild berries. There are about 900 genera with more than 4700 species, found in most parts of the world, but they are especially numerous in the tropics.

pentose A monosaccharide comprising five carbon atoms (e.g. deoxyribose and ***ribose**).

pentose-phosphate shunt See **HEXOSE-MONOPHOSPHATE SHUNT**.

pepsin An ***enzyme** released into the stomach that digests ***proteins**.

peptide A linear molecule comprising two or more ***amino acids** linked by ***peptide bonds**. The simplest peptide is $\text{H}_2\text{N}.\text{CH}_2.\text{CO}.\text{NH}.\text{CH}_2.\text{CO}_2\text{H}$ (glycylglycine).

peptide bond Chemical bond (CO.NH) by which one ***amino acid** molecule may be linked to the next in a chain.

peptone A partially hydrolysed ***protein** that is used as a nutrient in microbiological culture media.

Peracarida (subphylum ***Crustacea**, class ***Malacostraca**) A superorder of crustaceans that possess a brood chamber (***marsupium**) beneath the thorax into which the eggs are deposited and where they are fertilized. Development of the young is direct. Most peracaridans are small. Approximately 40% of all crustaceans belong to this superorder, which includes 11

orders: **Amphipoda*, Bocheacea, Cumacea, Ingolfiellida, **Isopoda*, Lophogastrida, Mysida, Tanaidacea, and Thermosbaenacea.

Peramelemorpha (subclass **Theria*, infraclass **Metatheria*) An order (or suborder) of marsupials that contains only the **Peramelidae*.

Peramelidae (**Perameloidea**, **bandicoot**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Peramelemorpha*) A family that comprises all the bandicoots. These are mainly insectivorous, burrowing marsupials, in which the **marsupium* opens toward the rear, the second and third digits of the hind limbs are **syndactylous* and the first reduced or absent, and the dentition is **polyprotodont*, the **molars* being adapted for grinding. The muzzle is long, pointed, and flexible, and is used for probing in the soil for invertebrates; the hind limbs are long, and the ears are often large. There are 6 genera, with about 20 species, distributed throughout Australia (including Tasmania) and New Guinea.

Perameloidea See **PERAMELIDAE**.

peramorphosis Evolutionary change that results in the descendant incorporating all the ontogenetic stages of its ancestor, including the adult stage, in its **ontogeny*, so that the adult descendant 'goes beyond' its ancestor. It may occur by **acceleration*, **hypermorphosis*, or **predisplacement*.

perception The appreciation of the external environment by means of the senses.

perching birds See **PASSERIFORMES**.

Percichthyidae (**striped bass**, **Macquarie perch**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of perch-like fish found in tropical and temperate waters. Some species are exclusively marine, others inhabit freshwater systems. One of the most popular and best-studied species is *Morone saxatilis* (striped bass), 1 m, of the eastern USA, which undertakes annual migrations from the sea into the rivers to spawn. The family now includes the former monotypic Gadopsidae (*Gadopsis marmoratus*, river blackfish), which is endemic to south-eastern Australia. A fairly slender fish, it has a long, low **dorsal fin* and an **anal fin* partly enveloped by thick skin. The **pectoral fins* each consist of a single divided ray, and the tail fin is rounded. Found only in fresh water, it grows to 60 cm. There are 10 genera with 38 species.

Percidae (**perch**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of freshwater fish, including the true perch (*Perca fluviatilis*), 45 cm, that usually have a fairly deep and fully scaled body, with two separate **dorsal fins*, a slightly forked tail fin, and **pelvic fins* located close to the **pectoral base*. Several members of this northern hemisphere family have been introduced to other continents. The family includes a number of important food fish, e.g. the perch, and *Stizostedion vitreum* (wall-eye), 90 cm, which is one of the largest species. There are 11 genera with 239 species.

Perciformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of perch-like fish that, in terms of the number of families belonging to it (about 156), is by far the largest order of fish. All species possess a spiny-rayed first **dorsal fin* and a soft-rayed second dorsal fin, with several spines preceding the soft rays of the **anal* and **pelvic fins*. The pelvic fins are inserted just behind or in front of the **pectoral fins*. The scales are usually of the **ctenoid type*. Representatives include the tiny gobies as well as the giant marlins.

Perciliidae (**southern basses**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Percilia*) of freshwater fish, formerly placed in the **Percichthyidae*. They resemble perch and are up to 9.6 cm long. There are 2 species found in Chile.

Percophidae (**duckbills**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish that have a somewhat depressed head and body, large eyes, and usually two separate **dorsal fins*. There are 11 genera with 50 species, with worldwide distribution.

Percopsidae (**troutperch**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Percopsiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Percopsis*) of freshwater fish, of scientific interest because they are claimed to form a link between the soft-rayed and spiny-rayed fish. *P. omiscomaycus* (troutperch), 20 cm, is widely distributed in N. America. There are 2 species.

Percopsiformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of bony fish that includes 3 families: **Amblyopsidae*; **Aphredoderidae*; and **Percopsidae*.

pereiopod See PEREOPOD.

pereon In **Isopoda*, the largest division of the body.

pereopod (**pereiopod**) One of the walking limbs of a crustacean.

perforate nostrils Nostrils (nares, see NASAL CAVITY) that are not separated by a **septum* (i.e. the two nostrils are joined); the condition is found in the **Cathartidae* (New World vultures). In most species of birds the nostrils are imperforate (separated by a septum).

Pergidae (**sawflies**) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of symphytans which are usually less than 10 mm long. The family is large and its members have very diverse habits. In America, larvae feed extensively on oak and hickory. In Australia, species of *Perga* can cause serious defoliation of *Eucalyptus* trees. There are 60 genera with about 440 species, most found in S. America and Australia.

peri- Prefix meaning ‘around’, ‘about’, or ‘approximately’, from the Greek *peri*, ‘about’.

pericardium **1.** The membrane surrounding the cavity around the heart. **2.** The cavity around the heart.

pericentric inversion The inversion of a **chromosome* piece (containing a block of genes) that involves the **centromere*.

periderm In invertebrates, the thin sheets of material that make up the skeleton.

perignathic girdle A continuous or discontinuous ring of internal processes around the **peristome* of echinoids (**Echinodermata*), where the muscles which support and control the **Aristotle's lantern* are attached. It is made up either of **apophyses* or of **auricles*.

perilymph A fluid contained in the inner ear of vertebrates, between the walls of the **bony labyrinth* and the **membranous labyrinth*.

perimysium **Connective* tissue that surrounds **muscle* fibres, binding them into bundles.

perineurium In the **peripheral* nervous system, a sheath of **connective* tissue surrounding a bundle of nerve fibres.

perinuclear space The region between the inner and outer **membranes* of the **nuclear envelope*.

peri-oral Applied to the region around the mouth.

periosteum A membrane that covers all bones.

periostracum A thin layer of dark-coloured, hardened protein on the outer surface (**ostracum*) of **Brachiopoda*, **Bivalvia*, and **Gastropoda shells*, which protects the growing edge of the shell. Being thin and composed of proteinaceous material, it is not generally preserved in fossils.

periotic bone In **Mammalia*, the single bone surrounding the ear that is formed from the fused pro-otic, epiotic, and opisthotic bones.

Peripatidae (phylum **Onychophora*, order **Euonychophora*) A family of velvet worms found in the tropics and subtropics. They have between 22 and 43 pairs of legs, with the **gonopore* between the penultimate pair. There are 12 extant genera, including **Peripatus*.

Peripatopsidae (phylum **Onychophora*, order **Euonychophora*) A family of velvet worms that have between 13 and 25 pairs of legs, with the **gonopore* behind the last pair. There are 39 genera, found only in the southern hemisphere, especially in Chile, South Africa, and Australasia.

peripatric speciation See [FOUNDER EFFECT](#).

Peripatus (**velvet worms**) (phylum **Onychophora*) A genus of onychophorans that are 1.4–15 cm long, with a dry, soft, flexible, very permeable skin that is moulted, overlying a single

layer of ***epidermis**, a thin ***dermis**, and three layers of muscle fibres. Its complete lack of hard parts allows *Peripatus* to squeeze into very confined spaces. The ***coelom** is greatly reduced and the body cavity is a ***haemocoel**. Each of the 14–44 segments of the trunk bears a pair of NEPHRIDIA (see **NEPHRIDIUM**) and a pair of legs, each leg having an ***eversible** vesicle opening close to the nephridiopore and probably used to take up water. The loss of water from the body cannot be controlled and dry ground presents an insuperable barrier. Locomotion is slow and occurs by the extension of the segments in a peristaltic wave, each extension raising the legs from the surface and thrusting them forward. A pair of antennae, anterior to the mouth, tap the ground as the animal moves. There is an oral papilla on either side of the mouth at the end of which opens a gland secreting an adhesive substance used in obtaining food and in defence. The adhesive can be discharged as a stream, for up to about 50 cm, and hardens on contact with air, entrapping the prey or intruder in a tangle of sticky fibres. Most species are predatory on smaller invertebrates. All are nocturnal. *Peripatus* occurs in moist places in the tropics and the temperate regions of the southern hemisphere.

peripheral membrane protein A ***protein** that adheres temporarily to the ***membrane** with which it is associated.

peripheral nervous system (PNS) The system of nerves that are not contained within the ***central nervous system**. The nerves of the PNS are ***segmentally** arranged and connected to the spinal cord between ***vertebrae**. See also **AUTONOMIC NERVOUS SYSTEM**.

periphyton (aufwuchs) Organisms attached to or clinging to the stems and leaves of plants or other objects projecting above the bottom sediments of freshwater ***ecosystems**.

periproct In ***Echinodermata**, the area that surrounds the anus. It is covered in tough skin in which small, calcitic plates are loosely embedded.

Periptychidae (superorder ***Protoungulata**, order ***Condylarthra**) An extinct family of primitive ungulates which are known to have lived during the ***Palaeocene** in N. America. The cheek teeth were ***bunodont** and additional cusps were present. *Periptychus* was rather smaller than a modern tapir, and had short legs and a long tail.

perisarc The dead, protein-chitinous, cylindrical sheath secreted by the epidermis which surrounds most colonial ***Hydrozoa**.

Perischoechinoidea (phylum ***Echinodermata**, class ***Echinoidea**) A (possibly ***paraphyletic**) subclass of regular echinoids (sea urchins), without compound plates, in which the ***perignathic girdle** is absent or of ***apophyses** only, the teeth are grooved, and there are no gill slits or ***spheridia**. The number of columns of plates in ***ambulacra** and interambulacra is very variable except in ***Cidaroida**. These echinoids first appeared in the ***Ordovician**.

Perissodactyla (horses, rhinoceroses, tapirs) (class ***Mammalia**) An order that comprises

those ungulates in which the number of functional toes is reduced to three or one, and a fourth, if present, is reduced, the weight of the animal being borne by the central digit. The order includes the three suborders **Ceratomorpha* (tapirs, rhinoceroses, and their extinct relatives), **Ancylopoda* (extinct forms), and **Hippomorpha* (horse-like forms). They appeared in the **Eocene*, derived from the **Condylarthra*, and reached their zenith in the **Oligocene*, when they were the most numerous of ungulates. So many fossil remains of them have been found that their evolutionary history is known in greater detail than that of any other mammalian group. Since then the order has declined dramatically, having been displaced by the **Artiodactyla*, and the group as a whole is moving towards extinction.

peristalsis Rhythmic, wave-like muscular contractions, produced by circular muscles, by which vertebrates move material along the **alimentary canal* and segmented worms (Annelida) move through their environment.

Peristediidae (armoured searobins, armoured gurnards) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of deep-water, marine fish, in which the entire body is enclosed by heavy plates bearing spines, there are **barbels* on the lower jaw, and the lower 2 rays on the **pectoral fins* are free and enlarged. There are 5 genera with 45 species found throughout the tropical oceans.

peristomal Applied strictly to structures associated with the **peristome* of **Echinodermata*, but applied more loosely to structures just outside this region that are associated with feeding habits.

peristome In invertebrates, the mouth cavity.

peritoneum See *MESENTERY*.

Peritrichia (bell animalcules) (subphylum **Ciliophora*, class **Ciliatea*) A subclass of ciliate **Protozoa* which have a well-developed system of oral **cilia*. Body cilia are mostly absent, but are present in some immature stages. Cells are variable in shape, and may be **sessile* or free-swimming. Some are colonial, some have a shell-like **lorica*. There is one order, with many genera. They are found in freshwater and marine habitats.

Peritrichida (class **Ciliatea*, subclass **Peritrichia*) An order of ciliate **Protozoa* which have the characteristics of the subclass. There are two families, comprising many genera.

peritrichous Having flagella (see *FLAGELLUM*) evenly distributed all over the cell surface.

permeability A property of a membrane or other barrier, being the ease with which a substance will diffuse or pass across it.

permeability coefficient A quantitative estimate of the rate of passage of a solute across a membrane. In a concentration of 10 moles/litre it represents the net number of solute

molecules crossing 1 cm² of membrane per unit time.

permease One of a class of **proteins* that act as carrier molecules in cells, facilitating the active or passive transport of various substances across membranes. They have many of the characteristics of enzymes with the exception that they may greatly alter the point of equilibrium of a reaction.

permeation The diffusion of a substance through a barrier (e.g. a **cell membrane*).

Permian The final period of the **Palaeozoic* Era, about 299–251 Ma ago. It is named after the central Russian province of Perm. The period is often noted for the widespread continental conditions that prevailed in the northern hemisphere and for the extensive nature of the southern hemisphere glaciation. Many groups of animals and plants vanished at the end of the Permian in one of the most extensive of all mass extinctions, including the Rugosa, **Trilobitomorpha*, and Blastoidea.



<http://paleos.com/paleozoic/permian/permian.html>

- Detailed description of life in the Permian.

peroxidase An **enzyme* that catalyses the **oxidation* of certain organic compounds using hydrogen peroxide as an electron acceptor.

peroxide An inorganic or organic compound that contains linked pairs of oxygen atoms (–O–O–). Peroxides may be regarded as derivatives of hydrogen peroxide (H₂O₂) in which the hydrogen atoms are replaced by other atoms or groups.

peroxisome A round or oval, membrane-bound **organelle*, 0.3–1.5µm in diameter, found in numbers in most **eukaryotic cells*. Typically, it has a finely granular, relatively dense internal structure, and contains numerous **enzymes* (particularly **catalase*) associated with the production and degradation of peroxides. *See also* GLYOXYSOME.

Perryenidae (**whitenose pigfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A monotypic family (*Perryena leucometopon*) of marine fish, up to 16 cm long, which has a scaleless, compressed body, long snout, small mouth, a black band from the base of the first 2 spines of the **dorsal fin*, across the eye, to the base of the jaw, and 2 spines anterior to the **operculum*. It occurs on coral reefs in the Pacific Ocean around Australia.

persistent pulp A **pulp cavity* of a tooth that remains open throughout life, permitting the continuous growth of the tooth.

pest An animal that competes with humans by consuming or damaging food, fibre, or other materials intended for human consumption or use. Many such species are harmless or

ecologically beneficial (e.g. raptors, otters, and seals); others (e.g. most insect pests) are harmless until their populations increase rapidly in response to a virtually unlimited (to them) resource (e.g. a farm crop).

petaloid Resembling a petal.

Petaluridae (**dragonflies, petaltails**) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) Archaic family of large dragonflies in which the eyes are well separated, and the triangles of the fore and hind wings are dissimilar. The nymphs are elongate and hairy, with short, fattened legs; and are found in bogs and swamps, where they burrow in the bottom sediments. There are 5 genera with 11 described extant species, found in the New World, Australasia, Oceania, and the eastern Palaearctic.

Petauridae (**gliders, Leadbeater's possum, striped possums**) (class **Mammalia*, infraclass **Metatheria*) A family of small marsupials that includes the gliding *Petaurus*. There are 3 genera with 10 species, found in the forests of Australia and New Guinea.

petiole (**pedicel, wasp waist**) The constriction at the base of the **gaster* in **Apocrita*. The degree of constriction is varied, ranging from slight to extreme with elongation.

Petroicidae (**Australasian robin**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of insectivorous, passerine birds, 10–25 cm long, most of which have a stout body, large head, short tail, rounded wings, short, straight bill, and long legs. There are 15 genera with 35 species found in forests, mangroves, and semi-arid scrub in Australasia, some Pacific Islands, and south-east Asia.

Petromyidae (**dassie rat, rock rat**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A monospecific family (*Petromys typicus*) of squirrel-like rodents, which have ribs that can be moved in such a way as to allow the animal to compress its body dorsoventrally. The ears are short, the tail has a terminal tuft, the limbs are short, and the first digit is very short in the hind limbs and vestigial in the fore limbs. The animals shelter in crevices in rocks. They are found only in south-western Africa.

Petromyzontidae (**northern lamprey**) (class **Cephalaspidomorphi*, order **Petromyzoniformes*) A small family of fish or fish-like vertebrates, which are without jaws, scales, or paired fins, but which have a funnel-shaped, sucking mouth, a protrusible tongue bearing horny teeth, seven gill openings on each side, and a single nostril between the eyes. Most species are freshwater inhabitants, and the few marine species migrate back to the rivers to spawn. The larvae (**ammocoetes*) spend several years burrowed into the bottom of the river before they metamorphose into adult lampreys. There are 8 genera with 43 species, found mainly in the temperate northern hemisphere

Petromyzontiformes (class **Cephalaspidomorphi*) An order of jawless vertebrates that includes 3 families: **Geotriidae*; Mordacidae; and **Petromyzontidae*.

Petropedetidae (African torrent frogs, water frogs, rocky river frogs) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of compact frogs, many diurnal, that inhabit the spray zone of streams and waterfalls in forest and savannah environments. There are 3 genera with 13 species found in Central and East Africa.

petrosal The hard (i.e. petrous, or rock-like) part of the temporal bone that forms part of the inner ear.

Peucedramidae (olive warbler) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monotypic family (*Peucedramus taeniatus*) of insectivorous, passerine birds, 13–14 cm long, which has long wings, males with a mostly grey body, tawny head and breast, black patch across each eye, olive-green on the wings, and 2 white wing bars, females and juveniles with yellow head and breast and no black patch. It occurs in the highlands and mountains of North and northern Central America.

pH A value on a scale 0–14 that gives a measure of the acidity or alkalinity of a medium. A neutral medium has a pH of 7; acidic media have pH values of less than 7, and alkaline media of more than 7. The lower the pH, the more acidic is the medium; the higher the pH, the more alkaline. The pH value is the reciprocal of the hydrogen ion concentration, expressed in moles per litre.

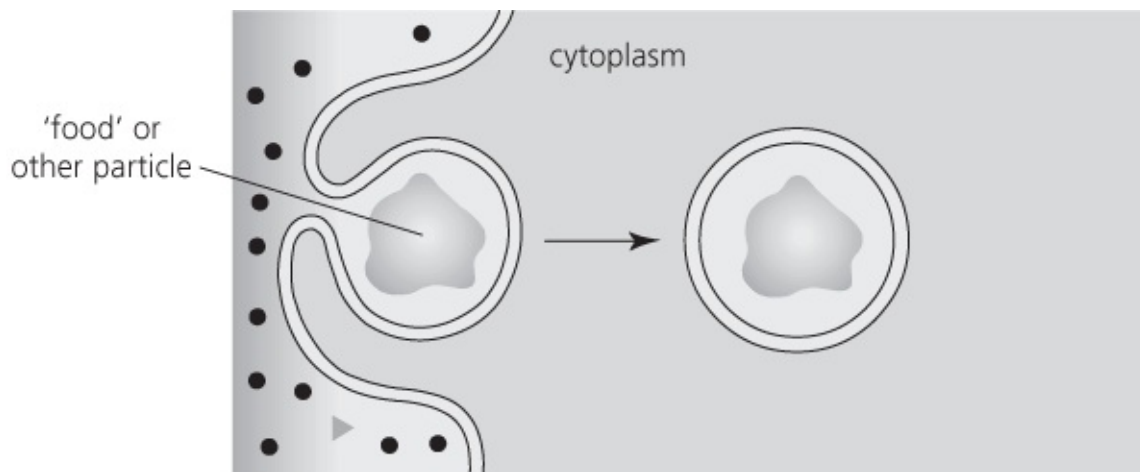
phaeomelanin A form of the pigment **melanin* that produces a reddish colour in concentrated form and yellow when dilute.

Phaethontidae (tropicbirds) (class **Aves*, order **Phaethontiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Phaethon*) of medium-sized, mainly white sea-birds which have some black on the head and wings, and long, white or red central tail feathers. They have stout, yellow or red bills, and pale legs with black, **totipalmate* feet. They are highly aerial and **pelagic*, feed mainly on fish caught by diving, nest on cliffs, and are wide-ranging in winter; they breed in the Caribbean, and in the Pacific, S. Atlantic, and Indian Oceans. There are 3 species.

Phaethontiformes (tropicbirds) (class **Aves*) An order of birds that contains 1 family: **Phaethontidae*.

phagocyte A cell (e.g. **macrophages* and many **Protozoa*) that is capable of engulfing material by **phagocytosis*. Phagocytes are important in the defence mechanisms of many animals.

phagocytosis A form of **endocytosis* in which a **cell membrane* invaginates and encloses externally derived, solid material within a **vacuole*, without disrupting the continuity of the cell surface. Subsequently this vacuole will fuse with a **lysosome* and its contents will be wholly or partly digested.



Phagocytosis

phagosome A spherical **vacuole*, enclosed in a **cell membrane*, that is found in the cell **cytoplasm*. A phagosome forms when the cell membrane folds around an invading particle such as a bacterium. As soon as the particle has been enclosed the section of membrane detaches and the cell membrane closes behind it. **Lysosomes* then surround the phagosome and inject **enzymes* into it, digesting the particle.

phagotroph See *CONSUMER*.

phagotrophy Mode of nutrition in which particulate food is ingested.

Phalacrocoracidae (**cormorants, shags**) (class **Aves*, order **Suliformes*) A family of medium to large, mainly black and brown, aquatic birds, some of which have a greenish or bluish sheen. They have medium-length, slender bills with hooked tips, bare, coloured skin around the eyes, and **totipalmate* feet. They have short wings, fairly long tails, and fly strongly except for *Nannopterum harrisi* (Galápagos cormorant), which is flightless. They are found on coasts, rivers, and lakes, and nest on islands, ledges, and trees. They dive for fish from the surface. Depending on the classification, there is either 1 genus, *Phalacrocorax*, with 37 species, or 3 genera, with 22 species of *Phalacrocorax*. They are found worldwide.

phalange (*strictly, phalanx*) One of the bones of the digits.

Phalangeridae (**brushtail possums, cuscus**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Diprotodontia*) A family of mainly arboreal, herbivorous marsupials in which the **hallux* is well developed and often opposable and the tail is long and often **prehensile*. The phalangers are distributed widely throughout Australia and New Guinea and north-west as far as Sulawesi. There are 6 genera, and 28 species.

Phalangerioidea (class **Mammalia*, order **Diprotodontia*) A superfamily that comprises the families **Burramyidae* and **Phalangeridae* (brushtail possums, cuscus). The first pair of

lower ***incisors** is ***diprotodont**. In the hind foot the second and third digits are ***syndactylous**; typically the first hind digit is well developed and opposable, but has no claw. The ***marsupium** is well developed. Most Phalangeroidea are herbivores and many show modification for specialized herbivorous diets.

Phalangida (harvestmen) See **OPILIONES**.

phalanx See **PHALANGE**.

Phallostethidae (**Neostethidae**, **priapum fish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Atheriniformes**) A family of very small, marine, brackish-water, and freshwater fish that have a rather slender and almost transparent body, with the ***pelvic fins** of males modified into a complex copulatory apparatus in the form of a relatively large, fleshy appendage (the priapum) below the head, used during mating to secure internal fertilization of the eggs of the female. Pelvic fins are absent from females. The ***anus** is located far forward. Most species are very small (4 cm) and are found in coastal creeks in south-east Asia. Almost transparent, *Phenacostethus smithi* (2–3 cm) is found in small schools in the rivers of Thailand. There are 4 genera with 23 species.

phallotreme In the males of many insect species, the long, tubular filament within the ***aedeagus** that is extruded during copulation and through which sperm is passed.

Phanerozoic The period of geological time that comprises the ***Palaeozoic**, ***Mesozoic**, and ***Cenozoic** Eras. It began 542 Ma ago at the end of the ***Proterozoic** and is marked by the accumulation of sediments containing the remains of animals with mineralized skeletons. The name means the period of ‘visible’ or ‘obvious life’.

phantom larva (*Chaoborus crystallinus*) See **CHAOBORIDAE**.

pharyngeal arch See **PHARANGULA**.

pharyngeal groove See **PHARANGULA**.

pharyngula A stage of embryogenesis in vertebrate ***embryos**, that follows the initial stages of ***mesoderm** differentiation and ***organogenesis**, and which is characterized by the development of pharyngeal pouches. It is during this stage of embryogenesis that all vertebrate embryos display striking similarity. The sides of the embryo head become sculptured into between six and nine columns of tissue (pharyngeal arches) separated by deep slits (pharyngeal grooves). In nonamniotes these structures give rise to gill slits, whilst in most tetrapods these regions give rise to the ***tympanic membrane**, glands associated with the lymphatic system such as the ***thymus** gland, ***parathyroid gland**, carotid bodies, and tonsils. See also **BLASTULA**; **GASTRULA**.

pharate The state of an insect that has formed a new ***exoskeleton** but that is still covered by

the old. An insect moults at the end of each **instar*, the pharate state occurring during the moulting process. There is some argument in the literature as to when each instar ends. Some say it is when the new exoskeleton is completed, others that it is when the old one has been sloughed.

Pharetronida (class **Calcarea*, subclass **Calcinea*) An order of sponges whose body possesses a **leucon* structure. The skeleton is composed of a calcareous network, or of cemented **spicules*. The order first appeared in the **Permian*.

Pharyngobdellida See *ARHYNCHOBDELLIDA*.

pharynx **1.** The tube that connects the mouth to the internal body cavity in which food is digested. In **polyps* it extends well into the gastrovascular cavity. In **Enteropneusta* it is extended forward to form the **stomochord*. **2.** In vertebrates, the part of the gut that lies between the **buccal cavity* and the **oesophagus*. In primitive vertebrates (e.g. amphioxus) it occupies almost half the length of the **alimentary canal*. Probably its original function was connected with the sifting of particles of food, but in lower vertebrates it is concerned with respiration, and gill slits or lungs open into it.

Phascolarctidae (**koala**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Diprotodontia*) A monotypic family (*Phascolarctus cinereus*, koala) of arboreal, leaf-eating marsupials and its fossil precursors, found in the wooded areas of eastern Australia.

Phascolomyidae See *VOMBATIDAE*.

phase diagram Graphical method for examining stability in biological systems, e.g. host–parasite relationships. The system variables (the numbers of host and parasite organisms) at different times are plotted against one another, and the time taken to change is shown by a line connecting the co-ordinate points for successive time values. The form of the resulting curve indicates the stability of the system. A line spiralling inward indicates damped oscillations favouring ultimate stability; an outward spiral suggests ultimate instability. By testing different values for the number of organisms it is possible to establish limits for stability. The technique has considerable practical relevance in agriculture.

Phasianidae (**chickens, francolins, junglefowl, partridges, peafowl, pheasants, quails, turkeys**) (class **Aves*, order **Galliformes*) A family of small to large gamebirds which have black and brown, cryptic or highly multicoloured plumage. Many have crests, and bare skin and **wattles* on their faces. Their bills are short and stout (but francolins (40 species of *Francolinus*) have large bills), their necks short to long, their tails short to very long, and their legs short to long, often having one or more spurs. Junglefowl (four species of *Gallus* found in India, south-east Asia, and Indonesia) have bare, red, wattled faces, and the male has a large, fleshy comb on its crown; *G. gallus* (red junglefowl) is the wild ancestor of the domestic chicken. Males of the two species of *Phasianus* (pheasants) have metallic green heads, red wattles around the eyes, two ear tufts, and coppery-red or green body plumage,

with a very long, black-barred, brown tail; females are dull brown. The genus is native to Asia but *P. colchicus* (common or ring-necked pheasant) has been introduced to Europe, N. America, and New Zealand, and francolins occur in Europe and Africa as well as Asia. The three species of partridges (*Perdix*), native to Europe and Asia, are brown and grey; the grey partridge (*P. perdix*) has an orange-brown mask; it has been introduced to N. America and New Zealand. The 15–18 species of *Arborophila* (tree partridges), found in Asia, lack spurs. Wood quails (14 species of *Odontophorus*) are medium-sized birds, with long crown feathers on the head, and occur only in Central and S. America. The tails of peacocks are highly elaborate for display. Members of the family are terrestrial, inhabiting woodland, grassland, and open, barren areas. They feed on seeds, berries, and insects, and nest on the ground. The family also includes the subfamily Meleagridinae, formerly ranked as a family, Meleagrididae, comprising the extant and extinct turkeys. These are very large gamebirds which are dark, with a green and bronze sheen, and have a bare blue or red head with [*wattles](#). The wings are barred with white, the tail broad and rounded, the legs long and spurred. Turkeys are gregarious and terrestrial, and are found in wooded country. They feed on vegetable matter, and breed on the ground. *Meleagris gallopus* is the wild ancestor of the domestic turkey, with characteristic bare red head wattles, and a ‘gobbling’ call. There are 2 species, one being the domesticated bird; its wild relative is found in N. and Central America. There are more than 50 genera, and more than 214 species, some migratory, found worldwide.

Phasmatidae (stick insects, walking sticks) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Phasmatodea](#)) Family of large to very large insects, whose common name refers to their resemblance to twigs: this resemblance is often striking and is enhanced by their habit of swaying slowly from side to side. When disturbed, stick insects may become cataleptic and fall to the ground, or else rustle and expand brightly coloured hind wings. They may also produce repugnant odours and secretions. There are about 160 genera and about 222 species, almost all of which are found in warmer regions of the world, although 2 species from New Zealand have established themselves in the Isles of Scilly (Great Britain).

Phasmatodea See [PHASMIDA](#).

phasmid **1.** In [*Nematoda](#), one of a pair of sensory glands opening to either side of the tail and probably functioning as a chemoreceptor. **2.** See [PHASMATODEA](#).

Phasmida (**Phasmatodea, stick insects, walking sticks**) (class [*Insecta](#)) An order of large to very large terrestrial insects which includes the stick insects (walking sticks) and leaf insects (walking leaves). They are [*exopterygote](#), and the wing buds do not reverse their orientation in later [*instars](#). Some species are wingless, and in most species the female has reduced wings and cannot fly. Eggs are laid by being flicked from the tip of the abdomen, and are free and seed-like, having thick, often intricately sculptured shells. [*Parthenogenesis](#) is widespread among the order. All species are foliage-feeders, and a few are of economic importance as forest defoliators. There are 4 families and more than 2500 species, almost all

of which are tropical or subtropical.

Phenacodontidae (superorder **Protoungulata*, order **Condylarthra*) An extinct family, comprising the best known of the condylarths, which was distributed throughout the **Holarctic* region from the **Palaeocene* to the **Eocene*. Early forms were small and had claws but later forms were larger and possessed more ungulate characteristics. *Phenacodus*, an Eocene form, was about 1.2 m long, and possessed hoofs on the ends of the phalanges of all five digits, of which the third was the longest. The dentition was complete: the **canines* large and the **diastema* small, but the **molars* square and **bunodont*. In other respects *Phenacodus* was relatively unspecialized. The tail was long, and the spine curved. The skull was low and long, and the brain case small.

phenetic classification The grouping of biological organisms on the basis of observed physical similarities. See *PHYLOGENETIC SYSTEMATICS*.

phenol An aromatic compound that bears one or more hydroxyl groups.

phenotype The observable manifestation of a specific **genotype*; those properties of an organism produced by the genotype in conjunction with the **environment* that are observable. Organisms with the same overall genotype may have different phenotypes because of the effects of the environment and of gene interaction. Conversely, organisms may have the same phenotype but different genotypes, as a result of incomplete **dominance*, **penetrance*, or **expressivity*.

phenotypic adaptation See *ADAPTATION*.

phenotypic plasticity The ability of a particular **genotype* to produce different **phenotypes*, sometimes in response to an environmental change. There are many examples. The nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans* ordinarily lays eggs, but when food is scarce, the eggs hatch inside the mother and consume her from inside. Tadpoles of American spadefoot toads (**Scaphiopodidae*) usually feed on algae, small crustaceans, and detritus, but when larger crustaceans are present the tadpoles have much larger jaw muscles and serrated mouthparts. Fish feeding on hard-shelled prey have stronger jaws than those of the same species feeding on softer prey.

phenotypic variance The total variance observed in a **character*.

phenylalanine An aromatic, non-polar **amino acid*; it occurs in **proteins* and is essential for humans.

pheromone A chemical substance, produced and released into the environment by an animal, which then elicits a physiological and/or behavioural response in another individual of the same species. For example, pheromones are released by a variety of glands on the abdomen, head, and wings of insects.

Philepittidae (**asities**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family which comprises two distinct genera, *Philepitta* (asities) and *Neodrepanis* (sunbird-asities). Asities are small, plump, short-tailed birds that have a yellow-green or black body and black head, and a bare **wattle* around the eyes. The bill is fairly short and slightly **decurved*. Asities feed on fruit and build a nest suspended from a branch. Sunbird-asities are small, blue and yellow, with a bare wattle around the eyes, and a long, slender, decurved bill. They feed on nectar and insects. Both genera inhabit forest bushes. There are 2 genera with 4 species, confined to Madagascar.

Philobryidae See *ARCOIDA*.

philopatry The tendency of an individual to return to or stay in its home area. Most animal species show some degree of philopatry, and one sex may show it to a greater degree than the other, e.g. male birds and female mammals tend to be more philopatric than those of the opposite sex. Compare *DISPERSAL*.

Philopteridae (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) Family of chewing lice which are parasitic on birds of many orders. This family is the largest in the Ischnocera, and its members differ from those of the others in not having an entire front margin to the head, and in having two **tarsal claws* to each leg. All species are believed to feed on fragments of feather and dead skin. As with other Ischnocera, many male Philopteridae use their antennae to clasp the female during copulation, and in one genus, *Harrisoniella*, the male antennae are much larger than the front legs, which have taken on a sensory function. There are 100 genera, and 1500 species, but the family is probably **paraphyletic*.

phobotaxis A random change in the direction of locomotion of a **motile* micro-organism or cell that is made in response to a given stimulus.

Phocidae (**seals**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Carnivora*) A family of marine carnivores in which there is no external ear, the tail is small, and the hind limbs cannot be turned forward to assist movement on land. Most feed on fish and marine invertebrates, but some feed on macroplankton, and one species feeds on penguins. Despite superficial similarities, the phocid and otariid seals are believed by some to have evolved independently and not to be closely related to one another. The phocid seals diverged from the otter branch of the **Mustelidae* and can be traced back to the **Miocene*. They are more completely adapted for aquatic life than the **Otariidae*. Phocid seals are found in all oceans, mainly in high latitudes, and in the Caspian Sea and Lake Baikal. There are 10 genera, and 19 species.

Phocoenidae (**porpoises**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A family of marine mammals which lack a distinct beak, the head being either rounded or conical. The dorsal fin is low or absent, the tail fin is narrow with a shallow notch, and the flippers are short. Typically, the teeth are compressed laterally and range in number from 30 to 60 in each jaw. Phocoenidae feed mainly on fish, but also on marine invertebrates. They are found throughout the northern hemisphere and in temperate regions of the southern hemisphere. There are 3 extant genera:

Phocoena (*P. phocoena* is the common porpoise, distributed widely in the northern hemisphere), *Neophocoena*, and *Phocoenoides*, with 6 species.

Phoenicopteridae (flamingos) (class **Aves*, order **Phoenicopteriformes*) A family of large, white, pink, and vermilion birds which have black wing tips, very long necks and legs, short, webbed feet, bare faces, and a deep bill, bent down at the mid-point. The **mandibles* have lamellae for sieving plankton. Flamingos inhabit shallow, freshwater and salt lakes, feed on plankton and small invertebrates, and nest colonially on mud platforms. The two or three species (sometimes regarded as a single species) of *Phoenicopus* are typical flamingos, with rosy-pink plumage, black primaries, pink or blue legs, and a pink or yellow bill with a black tip. There are 3 extant genera, some migratory, and 6 species, found in southern Europe, Africa, southern Asia, Central and S. America, and the W. Indies.

Phoenicopteriformes (flamingos) (class **Aves*) An order of waterbirds that contains 1 family: **Phoenicopteridae*.

Phoeniculidae (wood-hoopoes, scimitarbills) (class **Aves*, order **Bucerotiformes*) A family of medium-sized, slender, black birds, which have a green or purple gloss to their plumage. Their bills are long, slender, and **decurved*, usually red or black, and they have long tails, in some species tipped white. *Phoeniculus* species (wood-hoopoes) are more gregarious and noisy than *Rhinopomastus* (scimitarbills). Members of the family are arboreal and found in most African forests and woods. They feed on insects, fruit, and seeds, and nest in tree holes. The 2 genera contain 8 species, found in Africa. They are sometimes included in the **Upupidae*.

Pholadina (class **Bivalvia*, order **Myoida*) A suborder of thin-shelled, unequilateral bivalves, which differ from other members of the order in possessing one or more additional plates. The foot is circular and acts as a suction disc. A small internal ligament and **chondrophore* are present. There are no hinge teeth. Musculature is **isomyarian*. The gills are elongate, with a pair of **demibranchs* in most forms. Pholadina live in holes that they bore, commonly on a rock, coral, or wood substrate. They first appear in rocks of **Jurassic* age.

Pholidae (Pholididae; butterfish, gunnel) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of slender, compressed, marine fish, in which the body has very small scales, and the skin is often slimy ('buttery'). The long, low, **dorsal fin* begins behind the head and terminates close to the small tail. Although the **anal fin* is long-based, the **pelvic fins* are minute. Commonly distributed along the shores of the cooler parts of the northern hemisphere, the fish tend to hide in crevices. There are 4 genera with 15 species.

Pholidichthyidae (convict blenny, convict fish, engineerfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Pholidichthys*) of marine fish, which have a long, eel-like, scaleless body, and confluent **dorsal*, **anal*, and **caudal fin*. There are 2 species found from the Philippines to Solomon Islands.

Pholididae See **PHOLIDAE**.

Pholidota (class ***Mammalia**, infraclass ***Eutheria**) An order that comprises the single family ***Manidae**, the pangolins or scaly anteaters.

phonetic Pertaining to vocal sounds, from the Greek *phōneō*, ‘speak’.

phoresy A method of dispersal in which an animal clings to the body of a much larger animal of another species and is carried some distance before releasing its grip and falling.

Phoridae (**scuttle flies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Diptera**) Family of small or minute, grey-black or yellowish flies which run actively and have a curious, humped appearance. The antennae seem to comprise one large segment, but this conceals the other segments. The large segment bears a long apical or subdorsal ***arista**. Wings are often vestigial or absent. If they are present, the anterior veins are very heavily developed. Larvae live in decaying or putrefying material. Several abnormal species exist, with the possibility of some hermaphrodite adults. There are more than 300 genera with more than 4200 known species.

Phoronida (**horseshoe worms**) A phylum of marine, worm-like animals whose common name refers to their horseshoe-shaped, filter-feeding organ (a ***lophophore**). They are sessile suspension-feeders, most living in chitinous burrows. The gut is U-shaped and the ***anus** opens to the exterior on the dorsal surface above the lophophore. Horseshoe worms have a vascular system and blood containing red blood corpuscles containing ***haemoglobin** (a feature that distinguishes them from ***Bryozoa**). It is widely believed that they are ancestral to the ***Brachiopoda** and **Bryozoa**, although they first appear in rocks of ***Devonian** age (i.e. after the other two phyla). There are two extant genera, with 10 species; these are not assigned to families.

Phosichthyidae (**lightfishes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Stomiformes**) A family of bioluminescent (see **BIOLUMINESCENCE**), deep-water fishes, up to 10 cm long, but many much smaller, which have a ***dorsal fin** with 10–16 soft rays, ***anal fin** with 11–22 rays, and 11–22 ***branchiostegal** rays. There are 7 genera with 24 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

phosphatase An ***enzyme** that catalyses reactions involving the ***hydrolysis** of esters of phosphoric acid.

phosphatide One of a large group of naturally occurring ***phospholipids** that are derivatives of glycerol phosphate and which normally contain a nitrogenous base.

phosphatidyl choline See **LECITHIN**.

phosphocreatine See **CREATINE PHOSPHATE**.

phosphodiester bond A bond between two molecules that is formed by phosphoric acid, which is esterified once to each molecule.

phospholipid A polar **lipid* that is a lipid derivative of glycerol which contains one or more phosphate groups. Phospholipids are particularly important with regard to the structure and functioning of biological membranes because of their **amphipathic* qualities.

phosphorylation The addition of a phosphate group to a compound, involving the formation of an ester bond between the reactants.

phosphotransferase An **enzyme* that catalyses reactions involving the transfer of a phosphate group from one **substrate* to another.

photic zone The layer of water within which organisms are exposed to daylight.

photokinesis A change in the speed of locomotion (or frequency of turning) in a **motile* organism or cell that is made in response to a change in light intensity. The response is unrelated to the direction of the light source. *Compare* PHOTOTAXIS.

photoperiodism The response of an organism to periodic, often rhythmic, changes either in the intensity of light or, more usually, to the relative length of day. Many activities of animals (e.g. breeding, feeding, and migration) are seasonal and determined by photoperiodism.

photophore A luminous organ, modified from a mucous gland, that is found in the skin of fish. Rows of photophores are present in many deep-sea fish, which apparently can produce flashes of blue-green to orange light at will. The photophores secrete a compound which glows when activated, or contain colonies of phosphorescent bacteria.

photoreceptor A cell that is sensitive to light. The **neurons* in the **retina* of the vertebrate **eye* and **ocellus* are photoreceptors.

phototaxis A change in direction of locomotion in a **motile* organism or cell that is made in response to a change in light intensity. The response is related to the direction of the light source. *Compare* PHOTOKINESIS.

Phractolaemidae (**hingemouth**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gonorynchiformes*) A monotypic family (*Phractolaemus ansorgii*) of freshwater fish, up to 18 cm long, which have an elongated body, **cycloid scales*, **protrusible upper jaw*, and **pelvic*, **dorsal*, and **anal fins*, each with about 6 rays. The fish can breathe by means of numerous alveoli (see ALVEOLUS) in the **swim bladder*. The species occurs in tropical Africa.

phragmocone In **Cephalopoda*, the shell that is divided by **septa* into chambers (**camerae*). In **Belemnitida*, the septate portion of the shell which is **homologous* to the external shell of other cephalopods.

phragmosis See SOLDIER.

Phrynobatrachidae (**puddle frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A monogeneric family (*Phrynobatrachus*) of frogs, many of them small and fast-moving, and variable in colour. Many have T-shaped ends to their digits and no discs. Most lay eggs in water. There are 94 species found in a wide variety of habitats in sub-Saharan Africa.

Phrynomeridae (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A monotypic family (*Phrynomantis*), now usually classed as a subfamily (Phrynomerinae) of the **Microhylidae*, of frogs, which have finger pads and elongate fingers as do tree frogs. The pectoral girdle is vestigial. Phrynomeridae are seldom arboreal. Usually they climb and burrow in rock crevices or termite mounds. They occur in southern Africa.

Phrynophiurida A former order of echinoderms that is now known to be **paraphyletic*, its members placed in the families **Euryalida* and **Ophiomyxidae*.

Phrynosomatidae (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A diverse family of lizards, most less than 10 cm long, that were formerly included in the **Iguanidae*, but which differ from iguanids by possessing **pleurodont* teeth. They are very spiny and defend themselves by squirting blood from **sinuses* in their **orbits*. They have **cryptic coloration*, but in some species males turn brightly coloured to indicate a social behaviour, and in several species **gravid* females are coloured. The lizards are solitary and inhabit arid environments; some dive into loose sand. There are 9 genera with more than 120 species found throughout most of the continental US and northern Central America.

Phthiraptera See PSOCODEA.

Phycidae (**phycid hakes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gadiformes*) A family of marine fish. Juveniles of some species also enter estuaries. They have 2 **dorsal fins*, 1 **anal fin*, and **pelvic fins* with long rays. There are 2 genera with 11 species found in the Atlantic Ocean.

Phylactolaemata (phylum **Bryozoa*, subphylum **Ectoprocta*) A class of non-mineralized, freshwater ectoprocts in which the **lophophore* is U-shaped. The mouth is covered by a lip. The class has a probable Late **Cretaceous* representative, but otherwise is known only from the **Holocene*.

phyletic Relating to the evolutionary history of a **taxon*.

phyletic evolution Evolutionary change within a lineage, as a result of gradual adjustment to environmental stimuli.

phyletic gradualism A theory holding that **macroevolution* is merely the operation of **microevolution*, which operates gradually and more or less continuously over relatively long periods of time. Thus gradual changes eventually will accumulate to the point at which

descendants of an ancestral population diverge into separate species, genera, or higher-level taxa.

Phylliidae (leaf insects, walking leaves) (class **Insecta*, order **Phasmatodea*) Family of large insects in which the body is flattened dorsoventrally, and the legs have broad, flattened extensions, thus giving the insect a strikingly leaf-like appearance. The family is found mainly in south-east Asia and New Guinea, although, together with the stick insects (**Phasmatidae*), these insects have become popular household pets in other parts of the world. There are 5 genera with more than 50 extant species.

Phyllopharyngea (phylum **Ciliophora*) A class of ciliate protozoans, some highly specialized, in which the mouth is surrounded by ribbons of **microtubules*, cilia are usually only on the **ventral* surface, and only newly formed cells are **motile*.

Phylloscopidae (leaf warblers) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Phylloscopus*) of insectivorous, passerine birds, which have dull plumage, usually green on the back and yellow below, and tails with 12 feathers. They are very active birds as they forage for insects along the branches of trees and shrubs. There are 77 species found throughout Eurasia and Africa, with 1 species occurring in Alaska.

Phyllostomatidae (New World leaf-nosed bats) (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*) A family of brown, grey, black, or (5 species) white bats, up to 13.5 cm long, which have a simple **nose leaf*-shaped like a spearhead, point uppermost, the nostrils being visible through it. The ears are mobile and well separated. Most are insectivorous, but some feed on vertebrates, while others are omnivorous or feed on fruit or nectar. They are distributed widely from the southern US to northern Argentina, and in the W. Indies. The family includes the subfamily Desmodontinae, comprising 3 monotypic genera (*Desmodus*, *Diaemus*, and *Diphylla*) of vampire bats, in which the **incisors* are adapted for piercing and the digestive system is modified for a diet consisting exclusively of blood. The nose has a fleshy pad, the ears are well separated, and the tail is absent. The limbs are sufficiently strong to support the weight of the animal on the ground, enabling it to run and jump with agility. There are 56 genera with 192 described species, found from southern N. America to northern Argentina.

Phylloxeridae (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) Small family of homopterans, related to **Aphididae*. Many species feed on *Quercus* species (oaks), but the best known is the vine phylloxera, which almost destroyed the European wine industry in the late 19th century. It was defeated by grafting European vines on to stocks of an American species whose roots were not affected by a subterranean stage in the insect's life cycle. Vine infestation remains a constant risk, however. There are 11 genera with 75 known species.

phylo- Prefix meaning 'of evolutionary descent' or 'relationship', from the Greek *phulon*, 'race'.

phylogenetics The taxonomical classification of organisms on the basis of their degree of

evolutionary relatedness.

phylogenetic species concept The view that a **species* should be defined only by its diagnosability; i.e. that it consists of a population with a unique set of features (preferably derived). This definition was proposed by Joel Cracraft in 1982 as a more workable alternative to the **biological species concept*, which implies knowledge of whether or not regular interbreeding occurs between populations.

phylogenetic systematics The study of biological organisms, and their grouping for purposes of classification, based on their evolutionary descent. *See also* [CLADISTICS](#).

phylogenetic tree *See* [CLADOGRAM](#).

phylogeny Evolutionary relationships within and between taxonomic levels, particularly the patterns of lines of descent, often branching, from one organism to another (i.e. the relationships of groups of organisms as reflected by their evolutionary history).

phylogerontism (racial senescence) The condition of an evolutionary lineage that is on the verge of extinction, according to an outmoded view of evolution which asserted that lineages proceed through a life cycle, from youth to senility.

phylum In animal taxonomy, one of the major groupings, coming below subkingdom and kingdom, and comprising superclasses, classes, and all lower taxa. Sometimes, confusingly, the term is used to mean 'lineage'. It is the root of 'phyletic', 'phylogeny', etc.

Phymosomatoida (class **Echinoidea*, superorder **Echinacea*) An order of regular echinoids, which are similar to the **Hemicidaroida* but have an imperforate primary **tubercle*. They first appeared in the Early **Jurassic*.

Physeteridae (sperm whales) (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A monotypic family (*Physeter macrocephalus*) of whales in which the head is blunt and more or less rectangular in shape, containing a reservoir filled with **spermaceti*. Functional teeth are present only in the lower jaw. Sperm whales feed on squid, fish, and **Crustacea*, diving deeply to do so. They are distributed throughout all oceans except for the Arctic.

Physeteroidea (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A superfamily that comprises the families **Ziphiidae* (beaked and bottle-nosed whales), **Physeteridae* (sperm whales), and **Kogiidae* (dwarf sperm whale and pygmy sperm whale), mammals capable of diving to great depths (2000 m in the case of sperm whales). The head contains a reservoir filled with **spermaceti*.

physiognomy The form and structure of natural communities. *Compare* [MORPHOLOGY](#).

physiological ecology The study of the functioning of organisms in relation to their environments.

physoclistous Applied to the condition in bony fish in which there is no connection or duct between the **swim bladder* and the intestinal tract. In physoclists, the gas pressure of the swim bladder is regulated by special tissues or glands. This condition is found among the ‘higher’ bony fish (e.g. the perch-like fish, **Perciformes*).

physogastry Extreme distension of the abdomen in female termite reproductives, caused by the growth of the ovaries, gut, and fat body.

Physophorina (class **Hydrozoa*, order **Siphonophora*) A suborder of **Cnidaria* whose members have an apical float which lacks a pore and is attached to a stem bearing modified **zooids* divided into two distinct regions.

physostomous Applied to the condition in bony fish in which the **swim bladder* is connected to the intestinal tract by a special duct (ductus pneumaticus). In physostome fish, the gas pressure can be regulated by swallowing air or by releasing it via the gut. This condition is found among the somewhat more primitive bony fish, e.g. the herrings and their relatives.

phyto- A prefix meaning ‘pertaining to plants’, from the Greek *phuton*, ‘plant’.

phytocoenosis The primary producers (see *PRODUCTION*) that form part of the **biocoenosis* in a **biogeocoenosis*.

phytoflagellate Applied to **Protozoa* that usually bear one or two **flagella*, often contain chloroplasts, and that therefore resemble plants, so they are often classified as algae. Most are free-living. Compare *ZOOFLAGELLATE*.

Phytomastigophorea (subphylum **Sarcomastigophora*, superclass **Mastigophora*) In protozoan classification, a class of plant-like microscopic organisms which possess chloroplasts and are photosynthetic. These organisms are often regarded as algae. They are found in soil, shallow ponds, lakes, seas, etc.

phytophagous Feeding on plants.

Phytosauria (subclass **Archosauria*, order **Thecodontia*) A suborder that has only one family, the Phytosauridae, which were specialized thecodonts similar to crocodiles in general shape. They date from the latter part of the **Triassic* and inhabited N. America, Europe, and India. They were displaced by the crocodiles at the end of the Triassic.

Phytosauridae See *PHYTOSAURIA*.

Phytotomidae See *COTINGIDAE*.

pia mater See *MENINGES*.

Picathartidae (**bald crows, rockfowl**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Picathartes*) of medium-sized birds which have grey upper-parts, white under-parts, and characteristically bare heads with yellow and black, or red, blue, and black skin. They have stout bills, fairly long tails, and rounded wings. They inhabit dense forest, feed on insects and amphibians, and build mud nests on the walls of caves. There are 2 species, found in W. Africa.

Picidae (**piculets, woodpeckers, wrynecks**) (class **Aves*, order **Piciformes*) A family of small to large, black, white, yellow, red, brown, or green birds, some of which are crested and many of which have yellow or red on the head. Most have long, stout bills, used for drilling holes, and long, fine tongues used for feeding. Their wings are short and rounded, and their tails are usually wedge-shaped with stiff feather shafts. Piculets (about 25 species of *Picumnus* of which one occurs in south-east Asia and the remainder in S. America) have short bills not used for drilling and tails that do not have stiffened shafts. Their legs are short, and their feet are **zygodactylous* with three or four toes. *Picoides*, comprising typical woodpeckers, is often split by retaining in that genus the two three-toed species and placing the 31 four-toed species in the genus *Dendrocopos*. Woodpeckers are arboreal, climb tree trunks for insects, fruit, and sap, and nest in tree cavities, banks of earth, and termite mounds. The 15 species of *Picus* are arboreal but many feed on the ground on ants. The two species of *Jynx* (wrynecks), of Europe, Africa, and Asia, are cryptically coloured and rarely cling to trees (*J. torquilla*, common wryneck, is highly migratory). The 22 species of *Melanerpes*, mainly black and white, most of them with red crowns and rumps and white or black, barred, central tail feathers, occur only in America. There are 29 genera in the family, and nearly 200 species, found worldwide.

Piciformes (**jacamars, puffbirds, barbets, honeyguides, toucans, woodpeckers**) (class **Aves*) An order of small to fairly large birds which have brightly coloured plumage. The bills of each family are stout and characteristically shaped, and their toes **zygodactylous*. They are mainly arboreal, feed on vegetable matter and animals, and nest in holes; one family is brood parasitic. There are 6 families with about 71 genera, found worldwide.

Picrodontidae (order **Primates*, suborder **Plesiadapiformes*) An extinct family of prosimians which lived during the **Palaeocene*. They are believed to have been an evolutionary offshoot from the main line of primate evolution and to have no later descendants.

Pieridae (**white butterflies, jezebels, orange tips, brimstones, sulphur butterflies**) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Family of medium-sized butterflies with predominantly white or yellow wings, often with black spots, in which the white colour is derived from uric-acid-based waste products. Males and females often have different markings. Some species are migratory. Eggs are laid singly or in groups. The larvae are not spined, but have fine **setae*. The **pupa* is supported by a central silk girdle. There are about 75 genera with about 1100 species found worldwide, but most in tropical Africa and Asia.

pigeon milk (**crop milk**, **dove milk**) A secretion from the lining of the **crop* of both male and female pigeons and doves (**Columbidae*) that the birds regurgitate to feed their young. **Prolactin* stimulates milk production and the milk has the appearance of cottage cheese. It consists of: 13–19% **protein*; 7–13% fat; 1–2% minerals and **vitamins*; and 65–81% water. Compare FLAMINGO MILK.

pigment A compound (biochrome) that produces colour in the tissues of living organisms. The biological function of the compound may or may not be directly associated with this property.

Pikaia An early chordate (**Chordata*) from the **Burgess Shale* that was possibly related to the modern amphioxus (see *BRANCHIOSTOMIDAE*).

pilidium larva In **Nemertini*, a free-swimming larva which develops directly from the **gastrula*.

Pilosa (class **Mammalia*) An order that comprises the sloths and anteaters, classified as 2 suborders: **Folivora* (sloths) and **Vermilingua* (anteaters), each with 2 families. Members of the Pilosa possess fur and are contrasted with the armadillos of the order **Cingulata*.

pilose Covered with fine hairs or down.

pilotage The steering of a course from one place to another by using familiar landmarks.

Pimelodidae (**long-whiskered catfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A family of freshwater catfish that have elongate, scaleless bodies, a small **dorsal fin*, long **adipose fin*, and three pairs of **barbels* around the lips. Most species are nocturnal. There 32 genera with 113 species, occurring in Central and S. America.

pinacocyte In **Porifera*, one of the flattened cells which comprise the outer surface and which can be expanded or contracted at their margins to allow the whole animal to alter its size slightly. At the base the pinacocytes secrete a substance which anchors the sponge to its substrate.

pineal body (**epiphysis**) In vertebrates other than humans, an outgrowth of the fore brain that secretes hormones affecting reproductive behaviour. In mammals that have a regular **oestrus* cycle its secretion of melatonin inhibits development of the gonads; the pineal may have a similar function in human children.

pineal eye (**epiphysial eye**, **median eye**) In **Sphenodontidae* (tuatara), some lizards, **Petromyzonidae* (lamprey), and many fossil vertebrates, a structure on the top of the head that resembles an eye, with a lens and a retina, linked to the brain by a nerve. It is the larger and more developed of a pair of sacs that form by **evagination* of part of the brain. Above it there is a gap in the skull covered by almost transparent skin. The function of the eye is

uncertain but probably it is involved in regulating ***diurnal** rhythms.

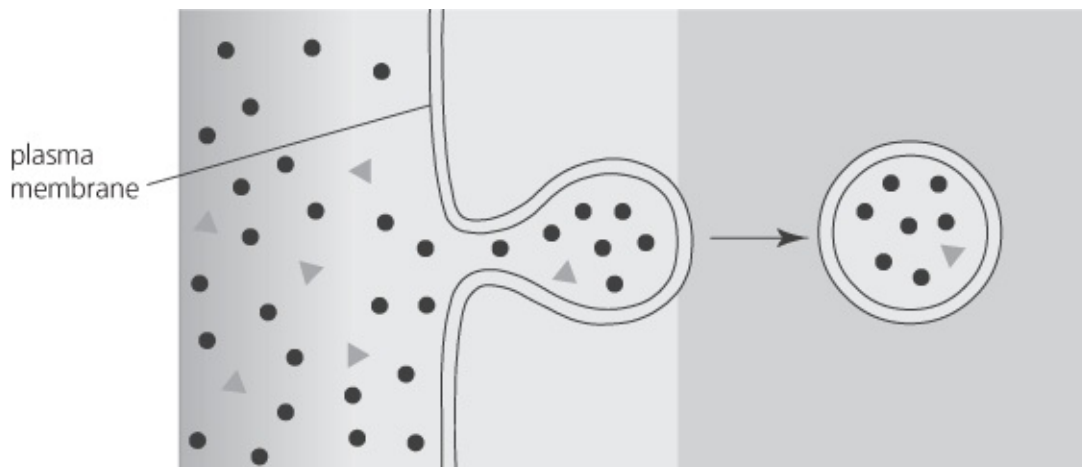
Pinguipedidae (sandperches, grubfishes) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of ***benthic** fish which have long bodies that are cylindrical near the head and flattened near the tail, often with spots and bands, long ***dorsal fin** with 4 or 5 spines and 19–26 soft rays. There are 7 genera with 90 species found in fresh, brackish, and seawater off the Atlantic coasts of S. America and Africa, and the Indo-Pacific.

pinna **1.** In ***Mammalia**, an extension of the external ear to form a trumpet-like structure, often mobile, supported by cartilage. **2.** Fin, or fin-like limb.

pinnate Borne on either side of a central stalk; like a feather in appearance.

Pinnipedia The name formerly given to a supposed suborder of ***Carnivora**. It comprises the families ***Otariidae** (sea lions), ***Odobenidae** (walrus), and ***Phocidae** (seals), together with their immediate ancestors. The families may not be related closely, the classification being based on similarities of appearance and way of life that may result from convergence (see **CONVERGENT EVOLUTION**); pinnipeds are, in any case, closely related to bears and dogs, and today are generally included in the suborder ***Caniformia**. All are marine carnivores in which the digits are fully webbed and, with the limbs, modified to form paddles. The hind limbs are directed to the rear while swimming, and are used for propulsion. Teeth are reduced in number.

pinocytosis A form of ***endocytosis** in which the material enclosed is a liquid and there is no fusion with a ***lysosome**. Pinocytosis may be a means by which macromolecules (e.g. hormones and proteins) are taken into a cell.



Pinocytosis

Pipidae (pipid toads, clawed toads, tongueless frogs) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A family of tongueless toads in which the ***lateral-line** organs are distinct, and important in prey detection. There are five to eight ***opisthocoelous** vertebrae. The family includes the pipids

of S. America and the clawed toads of Africa. The young of *Pipa pipa* (Surinam toad) of S. America develop encapsulated in the back of the female and hatch, already metamorphosed, in 77–136 days. *Xenopus laevis* (clawed frog or clawed toad) of tropical and southern Africa has black, horny, claw-like sheaths on the three inner toes of the large, webbed, hind feet; it feeds on fish, carrion, and invertebrates, which it pushes into its mouth with its forefingers. There are 4 genera with 41 species in the family, all aquatic in muddy waters.

Pipridae (manakins) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small, stocky, short-tailed birds which have short, broad, slightly hooked bills, and short wings. Their short legs have the centre toe fused basally to the second or fourth toe. They are mainly black, with coloured heads and crowns. (The 16–18 species of *Pipra* are mainly glossy, black or green; the males have bright red, blue, yellow, and white heads or crowns, and brightly coloured thighs.) Manakins inhabit tropical forests, feed on fruit and insects, and nest in bushes. There are 17 genera, comprising 52 species, found in Central and S. America.

Piroplasmea (phylum **Protozoa*, subphylum **Sporozoa*) A class of Protozoa which are parasitic in a range of vertebrates, where they infect red and white blood cells, and cells of the liver. A second (invertebrate) host is required for completion of the life cycle. There is one order, with two families. The class includes some important pathogens of domestic animals.

Pisauridae (nursery-web spiders) (class **Arachnida*, order **Araneae*) Family of medium to large spiders, with long legs; many can walk across the surface of still water and some dive beneath the surface to evade predators. The females carry the egg sac in the **chelicerae* and spin a nursery web tent for the hatchlings, which disperse after their second moult. The males often offer nuptial gifts. There are 51 genera with 508 species, found worldwide.

Pisces In older classifications, a superclass containing the four classes of fish: the two extant classes **Chondrichthyes* (cartilaginous fish, e.g. sharks) and **Osteichthyes* (bony fish), the extinct class **Placodermi*, and also the most primitive of the vertebrates of the class **Cephalaspidomorphi*. The first protofish are known from late **Cambrian* fossils, and the first true fish, an agnathan, has been recorded from earliest **Ordovician* sediments. Most modern classifications omit the term 'Pisces', regarding it as artificial. *See also* GNATHOSTOMATA.

piscivorous Fish-eating.

pitfall trap A device for capturing ground-dwelling invertebrate animals, which comprises an appropriately baited vessel (e.g. a jam jar containing a small piece of rotting meat) that is buried so its mouth is at ground level. The mouth is covered by a roof, which shelters the vessel from rain and prevents larger animals from entering, raised sufficiently to allow access for target species.

pit organ *See* TEMPERATURE-SENSITIVE ORGAN.

Pitheciidae (**saki monkeys, titis, uakaris**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Primates*) A family of small to medium-sized New World monkeys which are **arboreal*, diurnal, and predominantly herbivorous. There are 6 genera with 54 species, most found in the Amazon region of Brazil, others more widely in S. American tropical forests.

Pittidae (**pittas**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Pitta*) of small, plump, brightly coloured, short-tailed birds, which have short, rounded wings and strong, slightly curved bills. Their legs are long and their feet large. They are secretive, solitary, and terrestrial, and can hop rapidly. They inhabit jungle and forest scrub, feed mainly on insects, and build rounded nests with side entrances, placed on the ground or in low bushes. There are 30 species, some migratory, found in Africa, Asia, and Australia.

pituitary axis The **pituitary gland* and the **hypothalamus*; together, this complex allows activity from the **central* and **peripheral* nervous systems to converge and interact with activity in the **endocrine system*. See also DIENCEPHALON.

pituitary body See PITUITARY GLAND.

pituitary gland (**pituitary body**) A **gland* at the base of the brain that secretes a range of **hormones*, mostly **tropins*. It is the dominant gland of, and regulates, the **endocrine system* and also interacts with the **hypothalamus* in the **pituitary axis*. The gland comprises an anterior lobe and a posterior lobe. The anterior lobe secretes **gonadotropins*, **prolactin*, **thyrotropic hormone*, and **adrenocorticotrophic hormone*; the posterior lobe secretes **oxytocin* and **vasopressin*. See also ADENOHYPOPHYSIS; NEUROHYPOPHYSIS.

Pityriaseidae (**Bornean bristlehead, bristled shrike, bald-headed crow, bald-headed wood-shrike**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monotypic family (*Pityriasis gymnocephala*) of passerine birds, 25 cm long, which have a massive, heavy, hooked, black bill, black or dark grey plumage with a red throat and neck, red thighs, naked yellow crown covered with bristle-like projections, white patch on each wing, and short tail. It feeds on small plants and fruit. It occurs only in the canopy of rainforests in Borneo.

placenta In animals, the organ by which embryos of **viviparous* species are nourished and waste products removed, formed by the fusion of embryonic and maternal tissues.

placental mammals See EUTHERIA.

placentotrophic A **matrotrophic* mode of development in which nourishment is supplied from the mother through a vascular **placenta*.

Placodermi A class of archaic, jawed (gnathostome), and heavily armoured fish, which appeared in the **Devonian* Period and which were virtually extinct by its end. They were rather diverse in body form. They all possessed a head shield formed by bony plates. **Pectoral* and **pelvic fins* appear to have been present. Most of them were bottom-dwelling,

with a depressed body terminating in a ***heterocercal tail**.

Placodontidae (class ***Reptilia**, subclass ***Euryapsida**) An order of ***Triassic** reptiles which were specialized shellfish feeders. Some were heavily armoured and strongly resembled turtles; while the more lightly armoured varieties, e.g. *Placodus*, were analogous in general form to the ***Nothosauria**, except for the modifications relating to their molluscan diet. *Placodus impressus* had large, flat teeth on the palate and lower jaws, webbed fingers and toes, and an elongate tail, and was adapted to feeding on shell banks. Later representatives of the placodont reptiles were more turtle-like.

placoid scale (dermal centicle) A type of scale that comprises the basic unit of the hard skin cover of sharks. It consists of a hard base embedded in the skin and a spiny process (cusp); these are covered by ***vitrodentine**. The scale projects outwards and backwards and it is the cusps that are responsible for the roughness of the shark's skin. The bulk of the scale consists of ***dentine** surrounding a central ***pulp** cavity. Unlike the scales of bony fish, placoid scales stop growing after they reach a certain size and new scales are added as the animal grows.

Placozoa A ***phylum** based on *Trichoplax adhaerens*, a small, multicellular organism first discovered in 1883 in a marine aquarium in Naples; since then one more species (*T. reptans*) has been discovered. *T. adhaerens* is flat, amoeboid, 2–3 mm in diameter, and has a ***dorsal** and ***ventral** layer of ciliated (***cilium**) cells with a layer of loose, contractile cells between. It produces eggs and also reproduces by fission and ***budding**. The DNA content is less than that in any other animal.



<http://www.ucmp.berkeley.edu/phyla/placozoa/placozoa.html>

- Introduction to Placozoa.

plankton Aquatic organisms that drift with water movements, generally having no locomotive organs. The phytoplankton (plants) comprise mainly diatoms, which carry out photosynthesis and form the basis of the aquatic ***food chains**. The zooplankton (animals) which feed on the diatoms may sometimes show weak locomotory powers. They include protozoans, small ***Crustacea**, and in early summer the larval stages of many larger organisms. Plankton are sometimes divided into net plankton (more than 25µm diameter) and nanoplankton, which are too small to be caught in a plankton net. The word is derived from the Greek *plagktos*, 'wandering'.

Planktospaeroidea (phylum ***Hemichordata**) An extant class of hemichordates, of which only two specimens of planktonic, ciliated larvae have been found (in the Bay of Biscay). The internal structures indicate they are hemichordates but the adults are unknown.

planogamete A motile ***gamete**.

plantigrade Applied to a **gait* in which the entire foot makes contact with the ground (e.g. in humans).

planula larva In coelenterates, a free-swimming, ciliated, elongated, radially symmetrical larva that has distinct anterior and posterior ends but no **gastrovascular cavity*. Some authorities have hypothesized that an organism very similar to the planula larva gave rise to the **Animalia*, for which reason it is also known as the planuloid ancestor.

planuloid ancestor See PLANULA LARVA.

plasma See BLOOD PLASMA.

plasmagene A **gene* present in any cell structure other than the nucleus.

plasmalemma See CELL MEMBRANE.

plasma membrane See CELL MEMBRANE.

plasma thromboplastin component (PTC) See BLOOD CLOTTING.

plasmid A particle found in the **cytoplasm* of a bacterial cell (see BACTERIA) that carries one or more **genes* and can replicate itself autonomously. Genetic information on the plasmid is passed from each cell to its **daughter cell*, and sometimes to neighbouring cells. Plasmids normally remain separate from the **chromosome*, but some may become integrated into it temporarily and replicated with it incidentally. Plasmids are important in the genes they carry (e.g. they may confer resistance to particular antibiotics to their bacterial hosts).

plasmodesmata Cytoplasmic bridges, lined with a **cell* membrane, that connect adjacent cells. At one time they were thought to be confined to plants, but they have now been observed in many animal cells. Almost certainly they provide major pathways of communication and transport between cells.

Plasmodiidae (class **Aconoidassida*, order **Haemosporoida*) A monogeneric family (*Plasmodium*) of parasitic **Protozoa* which undergo **schizogony* in the red blood cells, as well as in the cells of other tissues, in a vertebrate host. There are more than 50 species, which includes some very important disease-causing species: the malarial parasites. The life cycle is complex. Some stages can occur only in a second host, the mosquito **vector*.

plasmotomy A type of **asexual reproduction* in which a multinucleate protozoan cell divides into two or more multinucleate daughter-cells without the occurrence of **mitosis*.

plasticity, phenotypic See PHENOTYPIC PLASTICITY.

plastron **1.** In **Chelonia*, the lower part of the shell, which is two-layered, consisting of bony plates corresponding to part of the shoulder girdle and abdominal ribs of primitive reptiles, covered by horny epidermal plates. It is joined to the **carapace* by a bridge between the legs. In some families it is hinged. **2.** In some insects, a physical gill made up of **hydrofuge* hairs. Insects which use a plastron when diving under water are covered with a thick felt of hairs which are bent over at the tips. The hairs trap a layer of air which is continuous with the tracheal system, and surrounds the animal. **3.** In **Echinodermata*, a flattened area between the mouth and **anus*, formed by the modification of the posterior **interambulacrum*. It is densely covered with spines.

Platacanthomyidae (**Chinese pygmy dormice, spiny dormice**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of arboreal mice which resemble dormice but have long, bushy tails. They are sometimes referred to the **Muridae* as a subfamily. The first digit of the fore limb is reduced to a pad, and the hind feet are elongated. In *Platacanthomys* (spiny dormouse) the fur is spiny. In *Typhlomys* (Chinese pygmy dormouse) the eyes are very small, the fur is soft, and the tail is poorly haired, and scaly at its base. There are 2 genera with 2 species, found only in southern India and southern China.

Platanistidae (**river dolphins**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A family of dolphins that are believed to be related closely to the squalodonts (**Squalodontoidea*) and to forms known from the early **Miocene*, and to be more primitive than other **Odontoceti*. The temporal opening is unroofed. The beak is long and slender, the teeth peg-like and varying in number according to species. The cervical vertebrae are not fused, and the neck is distinct. The flippers are broad and short, the dorsal fin low, and the tail slightly notched at the mid-line. River dolphins grow to a length of 1.5–2.9 m. *Platanista*, which is blind, is found in the Indus, Ganges, and Brahmaputra rivers of India, and there are two species; *Inia* inhabits the Amazon and upper Orinoco rivers of S. America; *Pontoporia* is found in the estuary of the La Plata river, and along the south-east coast of S. America; *Lipotes* is found only in Lake Dongting, on the Changtze Jiang river, in China. *Lipotes vexillifer* (baiji), the Chinese river dolphin, is believed to be functionally extinct. There are 4 extant genera with 5 species.

platelet (**blood platelet, thrombocyte**) A small, red, anucleate, disc-shaped body, formed from a fragment of a larger bone-marrow cell, that is present in **blood*, where there may be 250 000 per cubic millimetre. Platelets release **serotonin* and are involved in **blood clotting*.

platy- Prefix meaning ‘flat’, from the Greek *platus*, ‘flat’ or ‘broad’.

Platyasterida A former order of starfish that are now placed in the **Paxillosida*.

Platycephalidae (**flatheads**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of marine and brackish-water fish that have a distinctly depressed or flattened body, large mouth, flat head with the eyes located on top, and **pectoral fins* that project sideways. Many species are attractively coloured, and often well camouflaged when lying on the sea-bottom.

There are 18 genera with 80 species, occurring in the Indo-Pacific region.

Platycnemididae (**white-legged damselflies**) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) Ubiquitous family of damselflies whose members are characterized by having an almost rectangular discoidal cell in the wing venation, and only two postquadrilateral cells before the subnodus. The **tibia* of the middle and hind legs are often dilated, especially in the male. The nymphs are generally short and broad, with thickened **tracheal* gills. There are 26 genera with more than 400 extant species.

Platyctenea (phylum **Ctenophora*, class **Tentaculata*) An order of ctenophorids which have dorsoventrally compressed bodies and two retractable **tentacles*. Some can swim, but most move by creeping or are **sessile*.

Platygastridae (**Platygasteridae**) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of minute (1–2.5 mm long), shiny black, **parasitoid* wasps, which have a more or less flattened abdomen and almost no wing venation. Adults are very similar to **Scelionidae*. Some larvae are parasites of cecidomyid gall midges and some whiteflies, others are egg parasites of **Fulgoridae* and **Coleoptera*. Reproduction by **polyembryony* is widespread in the family. There are about 1100 species.

Platyhelminthes (**flatworms**) A phylum of **acoelomate*, **triploblastic*, dorsoventrally flattened (hence their name), **bilaterally* symmetrical worms in which the internal organs are well developed and **metameric segmentation* is absent. The gut may be present, but there is no **anus* and no blood-vascular system; protonephridia (see **NEPHRIDIUM**) are the excretory and osmoregulatory organs. Skeletal elements are rare. Morphologically they are quite diverse, and many are parasites. Most are hermaphrodites. The phylum lacks a definitive fossil record. From various evolutionary considerations it is probable that platyhelminths were in existence 1000–800 Ma ago.

Platyrrhinidae (**fanrays**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Torpediniformes*) A monogeneric family (*Platyrrhina*) of marine fish, 30–90 cm long, with a flattened, almost circular to shovel-shaped disc formed by the **pectoral fins*, which extend forward to the tip of the snout, a long, tapering tail, eyes close together, 2 similar **dorsal fins* close together and located on the tail, and large **denticles* or sharp thorns on and behind the head and in a row along the centre of the body. There are 4 species found cool-temperate to tropical waters of the north-western and eastern central Pacific.

platyrrhine In **Primates*, applied when the nostrils face more or less to the sides and are well separated.

Platyrrhini (**New World monkeys**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Primates*) A parvorder comprising the 5 families of New World monkeys. Although these are sometimes grouped with the catarrhine (Old World) monkeys, apes, and humans into one suborder, **Anthropoidea* (or Simiiformes), the two kinds of monkeys remain distinct as far back as the

***Oligocene**, when they first enter the fossil record. Much of their resemblance is therefore the result of ***parallel evolution**. Compare **CATARRHINI**.

Platysteiridae (**batises**, **shrike-flycatchers**, **wattle-eyes**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of ***arboreal**, passerine birds, 8–16 cm long, which have a wide bill with a hooked tip, prominent ***rictal bristles**, short legs, contrasting plumage, but generally a dark, speckled back and white underside. They catch insects in flight or hunt invertebrates on the ground. There are 4 genera with 34 species found in sub-Saharan Africa, with 1 species in Madagascar.

Platysternidae (**big-headed turtles**) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Testudines**) A monospecific family (*Platysternon megacephalum*) consisting of turtles found in mountain brooks in south-east Asia. They are aquatic carnivores but often travel over land. The jaws are serrated, the head is too large to withdraw into the shell, the ***carapace** is flattened, and the tail is long and plated.

Platystictidae (**shadowdamsels**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Odonata**) A monogeneric family (*Palaemnema*) of damselflies in which the basal cross-vein of each wing traverses the cell bounded by the second branch of the cubitus, the arculus, and the hind margin of the wing. There are also many postnodals. There are 42 described extant species found throughout Asia and Central and S. America.

Platyroctidae (**Searsiidae**, **tubeshoulders**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Osmeriformes**) A family of marine fish, up to 30 cm long, which have a black sac beneath the shoulder girdle from which a blue-green, luminous fluid is released through a ***papilla** just below the ***lateral line**; many also have light organs, ventral in adults. One species (*Platroctes apus*) lacks fins, in others the ***pectoral fin** has 14–28 rays, ***pelvic fin** 6–10 rays, and 4–8 ***branchiostegal** rays. There are 13 genera with 39 species found in all oceans, but not the Mediterranean, most at 300–1000 m depth.

Platyzoa A superphylum of ***Protostomia** that includes the ***Platyhelminthes** (flatworms) and several phyla of other unsegmented microscopic animals.

play Voluntary, seemingly paradoxical behaviour (i.e. a goal usually associated with the behaviour is not attained because the activity is not pursued to its conclusion, or because it is misdirected), often occurring in bouts preceded by signals exchanged between participants, during which movements may be performed in apparently random succession, and in which certain sequences may be repeated many times.

pleated sheet See **BETA PLEATED SHEET**.

Plecoglossidae (**ayu fish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Osmeriformes**) A monospecific family (*Plecoglossus altivelis*) of fish that spend some time in the sea but return to freshwater streams to spawn. Large numbers of juveniles are caught during their annual migration, and

are stocked in ponds for cultivation, making them commercially important in Japan, and to some extent China. Ayu fish occur in northern Asia.

Plecoptera (stoneflies) (class **Insecta*) An order of exopterygote insects (see *EXOPTERYGOTA*) which have 3 segmented tarsi (see *TARSUS*), but hind legs that are not adapted for jumping, **filiform* antennae at least half as long as the body, long **cerci*, and wings, sometimes very short, folded horizontally over the body. Their **nymphs* live in water. There are about 2000 species found worldwide.



<http://tolweb.org/Plecoptera>

- Description and relationships of Plecoptera.

Plectognathi An alternative name for fish placed in the order **Tetraodontiformes*.

Plectrogeniidae (stinger flatheads) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A monogeneric family (*Plectrogenium*) of marine fish, which have a compressed body, usually with spines and ridges on the head, and venom glands in the **dorsal*, **anal*, and **pelvic fins*. There are 2 species found in the Pacific Ocean.

pleiomorphism See *PLEOMORPHISM*.

pleiotropy The phenomenon in which a single **gene* is responsible for a number of different phenotypic effects that are apparently unrelated.

Pleistocene The first of two epochs of the **Pleistogene*, that lasted from approximately 1.81 Ma ago until the beginning of the **Holocene*, about 10 000 years ago. The epoch is marked by several glacial and interglacial episodes in the northern hemisphere.



<http://palaeos.com/quadernary/pleistocene.html>

- Detailed description of life in the Pleistocene.

Pleistogene The present period of geologic time, which began 1.81 Ma ago at the start of the **Pleistocene*. It includes the Pleistocene and **Holocene epochs*.

pleomorphism (**pleiomorphism**) A form of **polymorphism* in which distinctly different forms occur at particular stages during the life cycle of an individual (e.g. the larval, pupal, and **imago* forms of many insects).

pleopod In **Crustacea*, one of a number of abdominal appendages used for swimming,

burrowing, obtaining food, carrying eggs, or making water currents; or in gas exchange. In males, the anterior one or two pairs are copulatory organs.

Plesiadapidae (class **Mammalia*, order **Plesiadapiformes*) An extinct family of primates which lived during the **Palaeocene* and lower **Eocene* and are known mainly from fossils found in western N. America. *Plesiadapis*, which is typical, had ears and **molar* teeth reminiscent of those of lemurs, but the **incisors* were chisel-like, and the digits possessed claws rather than nails. It was a squirrel-like animal with fore and hind limbs of equal length. The plesiadapids represent an evolutionary branch which died out, and they are not ancestral to any of the higher primates.

Plesiadapiformes (class **Mammalia*) An extinct order that comprises the families Paramomyidae, **Plesiadapidae*, **Carpolestidae*, and **Picrodontidae*, which are the earliest known primates and flourished during the **Palaeocene*. Most are known only from the most fragmentary remains, mainly of teeth and parts of jaws, though a few skulls and even partial skeletons are known, and apart from the fact that they are primates their relationship to later forms is uncertain. Probably most were too specialized to have given rise to later primates, despite their geologically ancient occurrence.

Plesiadapoidea (class **Mammalia*) An extinct superfamily of middle **Palaeocene* to lower **Eocene* primates which resembled squirrels in their general appearance and, like squirrels, occupied a rodent-type niche. They are not in line of descent to the higher primates.

Plesiobatidae (**deepwater stingray**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Myliobatiformes*) A monotypic family (*Plesiobatis daviesi*) comprising a stingray, up to 2.7 m long, dark above and white below, which has an oval disc, body almost completely covered by small **placoid scales*, a long, flexible snout, and long, slender **caudal fin*. It feeds on crustaceans, cephalopods, and fishes, usually at 300–700 m depth, in the Indo-Pacific, off Madagascar, and Hawaii.

plesiomorphic Applied to a character state that is based on features shared by different groups of biological organisms and inherited from a common ancestor. The term is taken from the Greek *plesios*, ‘near’, and *morphe*, ‘form’, and means ‘old-featured’. The features to which it is applied were formerly called ‘primitive’. It is the opposite of **apomorphic*.

plesion In taxonomy, a group of superfamilies within a suborder.

Plesiopidae (**roundhead, devilfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish that have a fairly deep body, a large head with a large mouth, a single, continuous, **dorsal fin*, and a rounded tail fin. The first half of the **lateral line* runs close to the base of the dorsal fin. Several species are quite colourful. They tend to hide near rock ledges. The family now includes Notograptidae, a former monogeneric family (*Notograptus*) of primarily marine fish that have an eel-like body, large eyes, a low-slung mouth, and rather reduced **pelvic fins*. The very long dorsal fin starts anterior to the **pectoral fins*. Both dorsal

and ***anal fins** are confluent with the tail fin. There are 4 species, found in tropical Australia. There are 12 genera with 50 species distributed in the Indo-Australian region.

Plesiopora (class ***Clitellata**, subclass ***Oligochaeta**) An order of mainly small, aquatic worms among which ciliated forms are common. Microscopic forms are free-living, others are tube-dwellers. There are four families.

Plesiorycteropus A genus of apparently ***fossorial**, ant-eating mammals, known only from incomplete material found in sub-Recent deposits in Madagascar. Individuals weighed about 10 kg or less. Formerly referred to the ***Tubulidentata**, *Plesiorycteropus* has now been placed in a new order, ***Bibymalagasia**.

Plesiosauria (**plesiosaurs**) (subclass ***Euryapsida**, order ***Sauropterygia**) A suborder of aquatic reptiles which enter the fossil record in the late ***Triassic** and which are common in many ***Jurassic** and ***Cretaceous** sediments. In appearance they have been likened to ‘a snake strung through the body of a turtle’, and some grew up to 15 m in length. There were also short-necked types, as well as the swan-necked. The former are defined as the superfamily Plesiosauroidea, the latter as the superfamily Pliosauroidae, the two making up the suborder.

Plesiosauroidea See **PLESIOSAURIA**.

Plethodontidae (**lungless salamanders**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Urodela**) A family of amphibians in which the adults usually lack gills and lungs. They are characterized by a nasolabial groove, a glandular extension from the upper edge of the lower lip, below the nostril. They are mainly aquatic, and the family includes mountain-brook and blind, cave-dwelling forms; but some are terrestrial (e.g. burrowing worm salamanders). There are 28 genera with 478 species, found in southern Europe, and N., Central, and S. America as far as 20°S.

pleura A ***serous membrane** that covers the ***lungs**. It comprises the visceral pleura, which covers the lungs, and the parietal pleura, which lines the thoracic cavity and ***diaphragm**.

pleuro- Prefix meaning ‘side of the body’ or ‘rib’, from the Greek *pleuron*. ‘side of the body’, ‘rib’.

Pleurobranchida (**Notaspidea**, **Pleurobranchomorpha**) (class ***Gastropoda**) An order of marine opisthobranch gastropods most of which have flat bodies and most of which are similar to slugs. There is no ***mantle** cavity, and the shell is external or, if internal, reduced. One true gill is present. Most are grazing carnivores. There are 16 genera.

Pleurobranchomorpha See **NOTASPIDEA**.

Pleurodira (**side-necked turtles**) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Testudines**) A suborder of turtles which withdraw the head into the shell by bending the neck sideways. There are 3 families,

***Chelidae**, ***Pelomedusidae**, and ***Podocnemididae**, found primarily in the southern hemisphere, in freshwater habitats.

pleurodont Applied to the condition in which the teeth are attached by one side to the inner surface of the bones of the jaw. Compare **ACRODONT**; **THECODONT**.

Pleuronectidae (**right-eye flounder**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Pleuronectiformes**) A family of marine flatfish, comprising the true flounders which have the eyes on the right side, the ***dorsal fin** starting above the upper eye, a fairly large mouth with distinct teeth, and the right ***pectoral** and ***pelvic fins** mostly larger than the left ones. The family includes many commercially important species, e.g. *Reinhardtius hippoglossoides* (Greenland halibut), 1 m, which has been heavily overfished in the N. Atlantic (catches are now restricted); *Platichthys flesus* (flounder), 50 cm; and *Pseudopleuronectes americanus* (Atlantic winter flounder), 60 cm. There are 40 genera with 103 species, distributed in the Atlantic and Pacific.

Pleuronectiformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of marine flatfish that have a highly compressed and asymmetrical body. The eyes are on the right or left side of the body. The newly hatched larvae have a normal, symmetrical fish shape, but begin to assume the peculiar flatfish features when they are about 2 cm long. The order comprises 11 families: ***Achiridae**; ***Achiropsettidae**; ***Bothidae**; ***Citharidae**; ***Cynoglossidae**; ***Paralichthyidae**; ***Pleuronectidae**; ***Psettodidae**; ***Samaridae**; ***Scophthalmidae**; and ***Soleidae**.

Pleuronematina (class ***Ciliata**, order ***Hymenostomatida**) A suborder of ciliate ***Protozoa** in which body ***cilia** usually are sparse. Usually there is a single, prominent, caudal cilium. A conspicuous row of oral cilia, constituting an 'undulating membrane', extends from one side of the cell. Pleuronematina are found in marine or freshwater aquatic environments.

pleurothetic Applied to a resting position common in members of the ***Bivalvia**, in which individuals settle on to the substrate on their sides.

Pleurotremata An alternative, older name for the sharks, but excluding the rays (***Hypotremata**).

pleurotremate Applied to the position of gill openings that are on the sides of the body anterior to the pectoral fins, as in sharks. Compare **HYPOTREMATE**.

plicate Folded or wrinkled.

Pliocene The last of the ***Neogene** epochs, about 5.3–1.81 Ma ago.



<http://palaeos.com/cenozoic/pliocene/pliocene.html>

- Detailed description of life in the Pliocene.

Pliosauroidea See **PLESIOSAURIA**.

Ploceidae (**weavers, sparrows, bishops, whydahs**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small, stocky birds that have short, stout bills. The weavers (e.g. *Ploceus*, of which there are about 56 species, many kept as cage birds) are mainly black with yellow, red, or brown. Sparrows are mainly brown. Some members of the genus *Euplectes* (bishops and whydahs) have long tails. Many ploceids are gregarious, inhabit forest, grassland, desert, urban areas, and cultivated land, and feed on seeds and insects. Many build elaborate woven nests, suspended from trees, with a long entrance tunnel. Others build untidy nests in trees, grass, and buildings. Some are parasitic and most are colonial. *Passer domesticus* (house sparrow), one of 18 species in its genus, is particularly associated with humans. Rock sparrows (five species of *Petronia*) inhabit open, rocky country, bush, and forest. There are 11 genera, comprising 109 species, many kept as cage birds (e.g. *Euplectes*), found in Europe, Africa, Asia, Australasia, and the Pacific islands. *Quelea quelea* (red-billed quelea) is the most numerous bird in the world, numbering thousands of millions.

Plotosidae (**eeltail catfishes, striped catfishes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) A family of marine and freshwater catfishes that have an eel-like body, tapering towards the tail, four pairs of ***barbels** around the mouth, a short ***dorsal fin**, and ***pectoral fins** which each bear a sharp, poisonous spine that can inflict painful wounds. There are 10 genera with 42 species. The marine species are found in Indo-Pacific waters and especially around New Guinea and Australia, the freshwater species in Australian rivers.

plumose Branched.

plumose hair The branched type of body hair found in bees, which is adapted to pick up and retain pollen grains when a bee brushes against the anthers (male parts) of flowers.

Pluvianellidae (**Magellanic plover**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Charadriiformes**) A monotypic family (*Pluvianellus socialis*) comprising a wading bird which has a pale grey back and breast, white underside, short legs, black bill, and red eyes. Despite its common name it is not closely related to plovers (***Charadriidae**). It breeds inland and winters near the coast, especially in estuaries. It occurs only in southern S. America.

Pluvianidae (**Egyptian plover**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Charadriiformes**) A monotypic family (*Pluvianus aegyptius*) comprising a bird, about 20 cm long, which has blue-grey upper parts, orange under-parts, a black and white head, black eye mask, buff breast, black back, and long legs. It occurs in tropical sub-Saharan Africa.

Pneumoridae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Orthoptera**) Family of grasshoppers in which the abdomen of the male is inflated, and bears lateral, stridulatory ridges. The hind legs are relatively small. There are 9 genera with 17 species, which occur in S. Africa.

Pnoepygidae (**cupwings, wren-babblers**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A

monogeneric family (*Pnoepyga*) of small passerine birds which have very small tails, and are variable in colour. There are 5 species found in southern and south-eastern Asia.

PNS See PERIPHERAL NERVOUS SYSTEM.

pod- (**podo-**) Prefix meaning 'foot', from the Greek *pous*, *podos*, 'foot'.

Podargidae (**frogmouths**) (class **Aves*, order **Caprimulgiformes*) A family of brown, grey, and black, cryptically coloured birds which have broad, flat, hooked bills with a wide gape and **basal* bristles. They have medium-length, rounded wings, and a long tail, are nocturnal, inhabit forest and bush, and feed on insects and small mammals caught on the ground. They nest in tree forks and the 10 species of *Batrachostomus* make their nests from a pad of down secured to a horizontal branch. There are 3 genera, comprising 14 species, found from south-east Asia to Australia.

Podicipedidae (**grebes**) (class **Aves*, order **Podicipediformes*) A family of medium to large diving birds which are grey or dark brown above, and many of which are white below. Many have ear tufts and crests. The genus *Podiceps*, the largest in the family (11 species), is typical. Their legs are positioned at the rear of the body, and their feet are lobed and partially webbed. Their wings are small, some birds being practically flightless, and many have white secondaries. They have short to long, pointed bills, and most have long necks. They inhabit freshwater lakes in summer (many Central and S. American *Podiceps* species are confined to isolated lakes and are endangered), and some move to coastal waters in winter. They feed on fish and invertebrates, and nest on a platform of vegetation in the water. There are 6 genera, comprising 22 species, found in Europe, Africa, Asia, Australasia, N., Central, and S. America.

Podicipediformes (**grebes**) (class **Aves*) An order which comprises one family, **Podicipedidae*.

Podocnemididae (class **Reptilia*, order **Testudines*) A family of aquatic, side-necked turtles (**Pleurodira*) that live in flowing water. There are 3 genera with 8 species found in Madagascar and S. America.

Podopteryx mirabilis The species that is the probable ancestor of the **Pterosauria*. Unlike them it was a glider, relying on the large membrane stretched between its hind legs and tail. It is known from the Early **Triassic* of Soviet Kirgizstan. The name means 'wonderful foot-wing', derived from the Greek *pod-*, 'foot', and *pteron*, 'wing', and the Latin *mirabilis*, 'wonderful'.

Poeciliidae (**live bearer**, **guppy**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Cyprinodontiformes*) A family of small, marine, freshwater and brackish-water fish that generally inhabit freshwater streams, although several species can be found in saline coastal marshes. They all have an elongate body form, a single, soft-rayed **dorsal fin* on the middle of the back, with the **anal*

fin opposite in mid-ventral position. The tail fin is always rounded, and the ***pelvic fin** often small. There are 44 genera with 349 species, occurring in Central and S. America, Africa, and Madagascar.

Poecilosclerida (class ***Demospongiae**, subclass ***Ceractinomorpha**) An order of sponges which have a skeleton of ***spicules**, or organic fibres, or both. The dermis is often very specialized, as are the spicules and their arrangement. Many spicules are cemented together. This is a very large order which first appeared in the ***Cambrian**.

Pogonophora See **SIBLOGLINIDAE**.

poikilotherm (exotherm) An organism whose body temperature varies according to the temperature of its surroundings. Fish are poikilotherms. Compare **ECTOTHERM**.

point mutation A ***mutation** that can be mapped to one specific ***locus**. It is caused by the substitution of one ***nucleotide** for another.

Poisson distribution The basis of a method whereby the distribution of a particular attribute in a population can be calculated from its mean occurrence in a random sample of the population, provided that the population is large and the probability that the attribute will occur is less than 0.1. For a given mean the distribution can be calculated, giving the probabilities that a sample will contain 0, 1, 2, 3,...examples of the particular attribute. The distribution is named after the French mathematician S. D. Poisson (1781–1840).



<http://mathworld.wolfram.com/PoissonDistribution.html>

- Explanation of the Poisson distribution.

polar body The minute cell produced during the development of an ***oocyte** (either primary or secondary). It contains one of the nuclei derived from the first or second meiotic divisions, but very little ***cytoplasm**.

polar filament See **CNIDOSPORA**.

polarity The direction of evolutionary change. The polarity of different states of a ***character** means whether these are ***primitive** or derived.

polar molecule A molecule in which, though it does not carry a net electric charge, the electrons are unequally shared between the nuclei. In the water molecule, for example, the pull of the oxygen nucleus on the shared electrons is greater than the pull of the hydrogen nuclei. As a result the oxygen end of the molecule is slightly negatively charged, and the hydrogen ends of the molecule are each slightly positively charged. The molecule is said to

have a dipole moment and can attract other molecules with a dipole moment.

pole capsule In **Sporozoa*, bodies located at one end of the cell and containing a long filament by means of which the spore can attach itself to the host.

Poliopitilidae (**gnatcatchers, gnatwrens**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small, active birds; gnatcatchers are mainly grey and white, gnatwrens are mainly brown. Both have long, slender bills and long tails, inhabit scrub, often near water, feed on insects, and nest in trees. There are 3 genera, with 20 species, found in N., Central, and S. America, and the W. Indies.

pollex The thumb. In the **pentadactyl* fore limb, it is the digit on the side of the **radius*, often shorter than the other digits.

poly- Prefix meaning ‘many’, from the Greek *polus*, ‘much’, *polloi*, ‘many’.

polyandry The mating of a female with more than one male at one time (usually taken to be during the course of a single breeding season). Simultaneous polyandry occurs where the female mates with more than one male to produce a clutch of eggs or brood of young bearing genes from each male. Successive polyandry occurs where the female mates with one male, lays eggs or gives birth to the young, but plays little part in their parental care (they are usually cared for by this first male), instead moving away and mating with another male. The existence of simultaneous polyandry is usually difficult to prove, and polyandry appears to be mainly of the successive type. Polyandry is generally much rarer than **polygyny*, presumably because the mother is usually not sexually receptive following successful mating and since she bears the young she is more involved with their care and less able to seek another mate. See also **PROMISCUITY**.

Polycentridae (**leaffishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of freshwater fish, 6–8 cm long, which have a large head, very large, **protrusible mouth*, continuous **dorsal fin* with 16–18 spines and 7–13 rays, **anal fin* with 12–13 spines and 7–14 rays, and no **lateral line*. Males take care of eggs and larvae. There are 2 genera with 3 species found in tropical S. America.

polycentromic See **HOLOCENTRIC**.

Polychaeta (**bristleworms, lugworms, clam worms, sand worms, sea mice**) (phylum **Annelida*) A class of worms which possess distinct **metameric segmentation*. They have numerous **chaetae* borne in sheaths on the **parapodia* on each body segment. Eyes and **tentacles* may be present. Most polychaetes are **dioecious* but a few species are **hermaphrodites*. Most are marine, although some occur in fresh water and on land. The group first appeared in the **Cambrian* (polychaetes are the only annelids to have a fossil record) and it contains about 10 000 species, most marine.

<http://www.marinespecies.org/polychaeta/>

- World Polychaeta Database.

polychronic species See **POLYTOPISM**.

Polychrotidae (anoloid lizards, bush anoles) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**) A monogeneric family (*Polychrus*) of lizards which have a ***dewlap**, usually brightly coloured, and a ***prehensile** tail. They are diurnal, ***arboreal** insectivores which spend most of their time in the forest canopy, sleeping at the ends of branches. There are 8 species found from Honduras through most of tropical and subtropical S. America.

Polycladida (phylum ***Platyhelminthes**, class ***Turbellaria**) An order of worms which possess a ***pharynx**. The larvae are free-swimming. There are 15 families.

polyembryony The production of two or more individuals from a single egg by the division of the ***embryo** at an early stage of development. Some parasitic wasps may produce hundreds of offspring from a single fertilized egg.

polyethism Functional specialization in different members of a colony of social insects, which leads to a division of labour within the colony. The various functions may be carried out by individuals of different morphology (caste polyethism) or of different ages (age polyethism).

polygamy In animals, a pattern of mating in which an individual has more than one sexual partner. See also **POLYANDRY**; **POLYGyny**; **PROMISCUITY**.

polygene One of a group of ***genes** that together control a continuously variable character such as height or weight. Individually each gene has very little effect on the resulting ***phenotype** which instead requires the interaction of many genes. Before genes had been described, a multifactorial hypothesis had been constructed to explain the absence of clear-cut segregation into readily recognizable classes that show typical Mendelian ratios, as occurs with quantitative characters. In this case a group of interacting factors corresponds to a group of interacting genes.

polygenic See **MULTIFACTORIAL**.

polygenic character A quantitatively variable character (***phenotype**) which is dependent upon the interaction of a number of genes.

polygyne Applied to an ant, bee, or wasp (***Apocrita**) nest that contains more than one ***queen**. Compare **MONOGYNE**; see also **GYNE**.

polygyny In animals, a pattern of mating in which a male has more than one female partner. Compare **POLYANDRY**; see also **POLYGAMY**; **PROMISCUITY**.

polyhedrosis Disease of insects caused by certain DNA-containing ***viruses**. The larval stages of flies, butterflies, moths, and sawflies may be affected, and the disease is frequently fatal.

polylectic Applied to bee species which collect pollen from a wide range of flowering plants.

polymer A compound that consists of many repeating structural units.

polymerase An ***enzyme** that catalyses the replication and repair of ***nucleic acids**.

polymerase chain reaction (PCR) An enzymatic technique for producing a large number of copies of a specified type of DNA (***deoxyribonucleic acid**) segment. PCR may be specific to one particular DNA sequence within the ***genome**, or more general, as in ***random amplified polymorphic DNA**.

Polymixiidae (beardfishes) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Polymixiiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Polymixia*) of deep-water fish that have a deep body, a pair of long chin ***barbels**, a few spines preceding the ***dorsal** and ***anal fins**, and a forked tail fin. *P. nobilis* (beardfish), 30 cm, is probably widely distributed and may occur worldwide in tropical seas at depths of more than 200 m. There are 10 species.

Polymixiiformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of bony fish that includes the 1 family ***Polymixiidae** and fossil relatives.

polymorph See **LEUCOCYTE**.

polymorphic Occurring in several different forms.

polymorphism 1. In genetics, the existence of two or more forms that are genetically distinct from one another but contained within the same interbreeding population. The polymorphism may be transient or it may persist over many generations, when it is said to be balanced. Classical examples of polymorphisms are the presence or absence of banding in ***Cepaea** snails, the number of spots on the wings of ladybirds, and eye colour in humans. All these are visible polymorphisms that can readily be seen in nature. Some polymorphisms, however, are cryptic and require biochemical techniques to identify phenotypic differences. Such techniques include gel ***electrophoresis** of ***enzymes** and other ***proteins**, and the fragmentation of the ***DNA** molecule by restriction enzymes (which allows the sequencing of ***nucleotides**), both of which operate nearer to the level of the ***genotype**. **2.** In social insects, the presence of different castes within the same sex. See also **POLYTYPISM**.

Polynemidae (threadfin) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of marine,

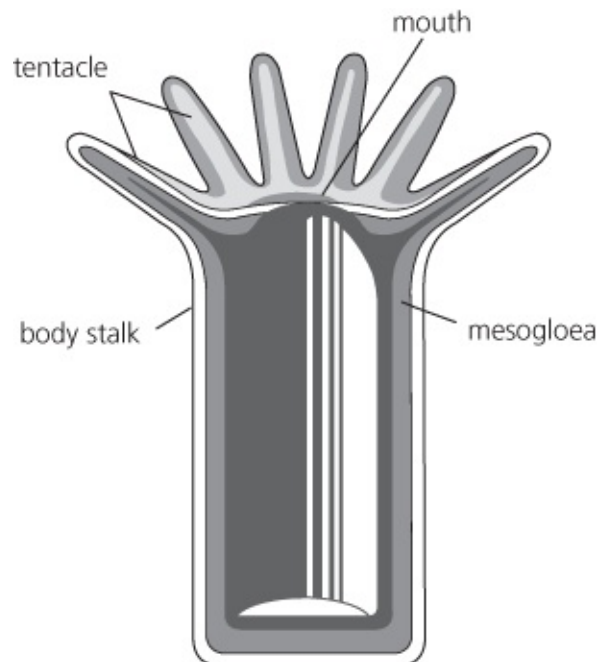
coastal, and freshwater fish that have an elongate body, large eyes, two separate ***dorsal fins**, a forked tail, and, typically, ***pectoral fins** that are divided into two sections, the foremost section consisting of a number of filamentous ***fin** rays. The threadfins are a commercially important group of fish. They are distributed worldwide in tropical and subtropical seas. There are 8 genera with 42 species.

Polyodontidae (paddlefishes) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Acipenseriformes**) A family of freshwater fish that have many fossil relatives. They are very elongate, with a long, paddle-shaped snout, probably used for feeding on minute organisms sifted from the water. The skin is naked apart from some ***ganoid** scales near the tail. The American species *Polyodon spatula* (1.8 m) is found throughout the Mississippi system and is locally of some commercial importance. Its only relative, *Psephurus gladius*, occurs in the Yangtze river, China. There are 2 genera with 2 species.

polyoestrus In female ***Mammalia**, the condition in which more than one ***oestrus** cycle occurs in a breeding season or in a year.

Polyopisthocotylea (Polypisthocotylea) (phylum ***Platyhelminthes**, class ***Monogenea**) A subclass comprising 3 orders of parasitic worms in which the mouth, ***pharynx**, and intestine are present. They are bloodsuckers.

polyp The soft-bodied, usually sedentary form of ***Cnidaria**, consisting of a cylindrical trunk which is fixed at one end, with the mouth surrounded by ***tentacles** at the other end. In ***Siphonophora** the polyp has been modified for a ***pelagic**, colonial existence.



Polyp

polypeptide A linear polymer composed of 10 or more ***amino acids** linked by ***peptide**

bonds.

Polyphagidae See **CORYDIIDAE**.

polyphagous Applied to an organism that feeds on many types of plant or prey. *Compare* **MONOPHAGOUS**; **OLIGOPHAGOUS**.

polyphyly The occurrence in taxa of members that have descended via different ancestral lineages. True polyphyly has traditionally been distinguished from errors of classification, especially at the higher taxonomic levels, where organisms, as a result of ***convergent** or ***parallel evolution**, have been placed wrongly in the same natural group; but modern phyletic taxonomists would hold that any ***taxon** found to be polyphyletic is unnatural, and so an 'error', and must be disbanded.

polyphyodont Applied to a type of dentition in which the teeth are constantly replaced. Fishes, amphibians, and most reptiles have polyphyodont dentition. *Compare* **DIPHYDONT**, **MONOPHYDONT**.

Polypisthocotylea See **POLYOPISTHOCOTYLEA**.

Polyplacophora (**Loricata**; **chitons**, **coat-of-mail shells**) (phylum ***Mollusca**) A class of elongate, bilaterally symmetrical, marine molluscs, formerly known as Amphineura, in which the shell, if present, consists of seven or eight dorsal plates, generally composed of calcium carbonate and enclosed by a spiculate ***girdle**. The plates articulate with one another and overlap to a varying extent. The anterior and posterior plates differ from the others, the anterior plate often being ribbed. The head is often reduced and poorly differentiated. It contains a central mouth, some species with an effective ***radula**, which most chitons use to scrape algae from rocks. The gills, which may be numerous, lie in a groove between the ventral foot and the girdle, the gills and ***anus** within the posterior ***mantle** cavity. A broad, flat foot occurs ventrally and is used for creeping. The anatomy is typically molluscan, and the primitive nervous system has ganglionic swellings. Polyplacophora are entirely marine, often occurring interstitially beneath rocks. All are blind and lack ***tentacles**. Sexes are generally separate. They first appeared in the Late ***Cambrian**. There are approximately 940 extant and 430 fossil species.

polyploidy The condition in which an individual possesses one or more sets of ***homologous** chromosomes in excess of the normal two sets found in diploid organisms. It is caused by the replication within a ***nucleus** of complete ***chromosome** sets without subsequent nuclear division. Examples are triploidy (3n), tetraploidy (4n), hexaploidy (6n), and octoploidy (8n).

polypoid Pertaining to or resembling a ***polyp**.

Polyprionidae (**wreckfishes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of deep-water marine fish, up to 2.2 m long, which have a compressed body, large mouth, 1 or 2

rounded spines on each ***operculum**, ***dorsal fin** with 11 or 12 strong spines and 9–12 rays, ***anal fin** with 3 spines and 8–10 rays, and ***pelvic fins** larger than the ***pectoral fins**. They inhabit caves and shipwrecks. There are 2 genera with 4 species found in the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans.

polyprotodont In ***Marsupialia**, applied to the condition in which there are three or more pairs of ***incisors** in each jaw.

Polypteridae (bichirs) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Polypteriformes**) A family of mainly freshwater fish that have an elongate body, the skin covered with ***ganoid** scales and, typically, a ***dorsal fin** consisting of a series of separate ***finlets** each with its own stiff ray. The ***pectoral fins** consist of a fleshy stalk bearing a fan-like fin. Bichirs can use the modified swim bladder as a lung. *Polypterus bichir* (Nile bichir), 70 cm, has about 15 dorsal finlets. It is a carnivorous fish often found along the weedy edges of lakes and rivers. There are 2 genera with 14 extant species and a number of fossil species are known. They occur in Africa.

Polypteriformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of bony fish that includes only the family ***Polypteridae**.

polyribosome See **RIBOSOME**.

polysaccharide A linear or branched polymer composed of 10 or more monosaccharides linked by glycosidic bonds.

polysome A group of ***ribosomes** that are attached to a single strand of ***messenger-RNA**. Apparently each ribosome is at a different stage in the synthesis of the same ***polypeptide** chain. Accordingly, the number of ribosomes in the polysome varies with the length of the message to be transcribed.

polytene A giant, cable-like ***chromosome** which consists of many identical chromosomes closely associated along their lengths. It is formed by repeated duplication without division. An example is the ***salivary-gland** chromosome of larval dipteran insects.

polythetic Using several or all possible criteria or attributes as the basis for each subdivision of a sample population or for agglomeration of individuals or groups. Compare **MONOTHETIC**; see also **AGGLOMERATIVE METHOD**; **DIVISIVE METHOD**; **HIERARCHICAL AND NON-HIERARCHICAL CLASSIFICATION METHODS**.

Polythoridae (damselflies) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Odonata**) Family of damselflies which frequent streams. With the ***Epallaginidae**, they are the only odonates in which the larvae have large abdominal gills as well as the three ***tracheal gills**. There are 6 genera with 58 described extant species found in the New World tropics.

polytopic evolution See POLYTOPISM.

polytopic species See POLYTOPISM.

polytopism (polytopic evolution) A taxonomic anomaly in which a (usually infraspecific) **taxon* occurs in more than one place. It may indicate that a more **derived* **subspecies* or **species* has evolved in an intervening area, or that **parallel* evolution has occurred to make the two or more separated populations appear alike.

polytypic Of a **species*, divided into subspecies; varying geographically. See also POLYTYPISM. Compare MONOTYPIC.

polytypism The occurrence of **phenotypic variations* between populations or groups of a **species* that are geographically distinct. It is contrasted with **polymorphism*, which is variation within a population or group. A species with systematic geographical variation (**subspecies* or **clines*) is said to be polytypic.

Polyzoa A **clade* that includes the **Entoprocta*, **Cycliophora*, and **Bryozoa*.

Pomacanthidae (angelfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish that have a strongly compressed body, many species with a long extension to the hind margin of the soft **dorsal* and **anal fins*. The **caudal fin* is rounded or lunate. The fish are strikingly coloured, with juveniles and adults differently marked in many species. Some species are protogynous (see PROTOGYNY) **hermaphrodites*. They inhabit shallow water, seldom below 50 m, most feeding on sponges, others on algae, zooplankton, invertebrates, and fish eggs. There are 8 genera with 91 species found in tropical waters of the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific. See CHAETODONTIDAE.

Pomacentridae (damselfish, anemonefish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of mostly marine fish that have a relatively short but deep body, a small mouth, a single nostril on each side of the head, and an incomplete **lateral line*. They are often very conspicuous because of their beautiful colour patterns. There are 29 genera with 400 species, found mainly in the Indo-Pacific region.

Pomadasyidae See HAEMULIDAE.

Pomatomidae (bluefish, tailor) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monospecific family (*Pomatomus saltator*) comprising an elongate and streamlined marine fish, 1.1 m long, that has a large mouth, short first **dorsal fin*, and long-based second dorsal and **anal fins*. It is a voracious predator, living in large schools in offshore waters, although it may come close to shore when following schools of prey fish. It is distributed worldwide in tropical waters.

Pomatostomidae (Australasian babblers, Australo-Papuan babblers, pseudo-babblers)

(class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Pomatostomus*) of omnivorous, terrestrial, passerine birds, 17–27 cm long, which have dark plumage, short, round wings, long tail, strong legs and feet, and a long, **decurved* bill. There are 5 species found in Australia and New Guinea.

Pompilidae (caterpillar-hunting wasps, spider-hunting wasps) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of large wasps (most 10–25 mm, but some up to 40 mm long) whose members provision their young with caught and paralysed spiders. They are long-legged, rarely fly, and run over the ground to catch their prey. Adults are usually dark-coloured, with dark wings which are not folded longitudinally at rest. They are distinguished from all other **fossorial* wasps by their well-developed hind-wing venation, and prothoracic structures. Nests are cup-shaped mud structures in crevices of rocks or trees, and some may be subterranean. The host may be left in its own burrow. Some species construct the nest first, then provision it with a paralysed spider; others catch their prey before building the nest. A few pompilid species lay their own eggs on the paralysed host of another species before it is interred in the nest. There are 125 genera with about 5000 species, found worldwide. *See also* HUNTING WASP.

Ponerinae (order **Hymenoptera*, family **Formicidae*) Subfamily of ants, which have one petiolar node and a **sting*. **Polymorphism* is often weakly developed, the workers resembling the queen. Most are predators and scavengers. There are 47 extant genera with about 1600 species: most occur in the tropics, and nest in soil or rotten wood.

Pongidae (class **Mammalia*, order **Primates*) The name given to the family grouping the gorilla (*Gorilla gorilla*), chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*), and bonobo or pygmy chimpanzee (*Pan paniscus*) of Africa and the orang-utan (*Pongo pygmaeus*) and sometimes the gibbons (*Hylobates*) of Asia. Most authorities now prefer to include the African apes, and probably the orang-utan as well, in the family **Hominidae*, on the grounds that they are close to humans in phylogenetic terms, the chimpanzee being the closest, followed by the gorilla. The former ‘Pongidae’ do not form a **monophyletic* group.

pons varoli In the vertebrate brain, a transverse mass of nerve fibres connecting the two parts of the **cerebellum* ventrally, located in front of the **medulla*.

Pontoporiidae (La Plata dolphin, franciscana, toninha) (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A monotypic family (*Pontoporia blainvillei*) of dolphins, about 1.7 m long, which have a very long beak, large flippers, long-based **dorsal fin*, **homodont* teeth, and a grey-brown body with a paler underside. It occurs along the Atlantic coast and estuaries of southern S. America.

pooter A device that is used to collect and transfer small animals. It consists of a jar, sealed by a cover pierced by two tubes pointing in opposite directions. The operator sucks on the end of one tube (made flexible for convenience and the end inside the jar covered with muslin), drawing the specimen up the other (open) tube and into the jar.

population A group of organisms, all of the same **species*, that occupies a particular area. The term is used of the number of individuals of a species within an **ecosystem*, or (statistically) of any group of like individuals. See also *ECOTYPE*.

population dynamics The study of factors that influence the size, form, and fluctuations of individual species or genus populations. Emphasis is placed on change, energy flow, and nutrient cycling, with particular reference to homeostatic controls. Key factors for study are those influencing natality, mortality, immigration, and emigration.

population ecology The study of the interaction of a particular **species* or genus **population* (or sometimes of a higher taxon) with its environment. See also *AUTECOLOGY*.

population eruption See *POPULATION EXPLOSION*.

population explosion (population eruption) A sudden rapid increase in size of the **population* of a species or genus. The most violent explosions occur when a species is introduced into a new locality where it finds unexploited resources of suitable food, shelter, etc., and a lack of negative controls such as predators or parasites. See *R-SELECTION*.

population genetics The study of inherited variation in populations of organisms, and its modulation in time and space. Population genetics relates the heritable changes in populations to the underlying individual processes of inheritance and development. Such studies generally involve the estimation of **gene frequencies* and the influences of **selection*, **mutation*, and **migration* upon these frequencies in natural (and experimental) populations.

population size The number of individuals in a **population*. Compare *EFFECTIVE POPULATION SIZE*.

Porcellionidae (woodlice) (class **Malacostraca*, order **Isopoda*) Family of terrestrial isopods, including the cosmopolitan species *Porcellio scaber*, in which the **uniramous* first antennae are very small and the flagella of the second antennae are two-segmented. Tracheal lungs are present on the borders of the **pleopods*. There are 19 genera with 530 species, found worldwide.

Porifera (Spongiaria; sponges) A phylum of aquatic **Animalia*, most of which are marine. They lack definite tissues and organs, but have a filter-feeding system composed of flagellate cells, pores, and canals. Most are covered externally by either a **cortex* or a dermis. The soft body may be supported by a skeleton composed of **collagen*, with or without siliceous or calcareous **spicules*, protein **spongin* fibres, or a combination of the last two. The body shape is very variable, being influenced by the substratum and water currents (e.g. where the water movement is very strong, sponges often grow as rounded clumps, but in calm water they may assume branching shapes). Sponges have remarkable powers of regeneration, small, broken pieces being capable of growing into a whole animal. Larvae are motile and

produced by sexual reproduction. The phylum ranges from the ***Cambrian** to the present. There are about 5000 species, found worldwide. *See also* **CALCAREA**; **DEMOSPONGIAE**; **HEXACTINELLIDA**; **HOMOSCLEROMORPHA**.



<http://www.marinespecies.org/porifera/>

- World Porifera Database.

porocyte In ***Porifera**, a cell that guards the ***ostium**. Each porocyte is tubular and extends from the external surface to the internal chamber of the sponge. The ***lumen** of the tube forms the ostium, and the outer end of the cell can be closed or opened by contraction.

porphin The parent compound of the ***porphyrins**: it consists of four pyrrole-like rings, linked into a ring system by four CH groups.

porphyrin A heterocyclic derivative of a ***porphin**, which is composed of a tetrapyrrole ring structure. As such it is capable of combining with a variety of metals and so forms part of the structure of many important biological molecules, including haemoproteins, chlorophyll, vitamin B₁₂, and cytochromes.

porrect Stretched out.

Portunidae (**swimming crabs**) (class ***Malacostraca**, order ***Decapoda**) Family of crustaceans in which the body is round, transversely oval, or square, with the anterior of the carapace not being narrowed. The fifth pair of legs is modified for swimming, being shaped as broad, flattened paddles which move in a figure-of-eight pattern. Some species use the modified legs for digging. The portunids are the most powerful and agile swimmers of all crustaceans and can swim forward, backward, and sideways with great rapidity. Males attend the females before the moulting period and carry them around beneath the body. The male releases the female to allow her to moult, and copulates with her soon after. There are 27 genera with about 106 species found worldwide in tropical waters.

postantennal organ More correctly known as the postantennal organ of Tömösvary, a structure found on the heads of ***Collembola**. These organs may vary from being a simple ring to a multituberculate sensory area.

postdisplacement An alteration in the ***ontogeny** of a descendant such that some developmental process begins later than in its ancestor, and may not have been completed by the time maturity is reached.

posterior chamber *See* **AQUEOUS HUMOUR**, **VITREOUS HUMOUR**.

postlarva **1.** Stage in the development of a bony fish between the resorption (see [RESORB](#)) of the [*yolk sac](#) and the appearance of juvenile characteristics. **2.** The larval stage following the [*nauplius](#) stage in [*Crustacea](#), and the one in which the full complement of trunk segments and appendages appears for the first time. The postlarvae of many crustacean groups are sufficiently distinct to have been given special names, e.g. megalops (crabs), and acanthosoma (sergestid prawns).

postnotum (**postscutellum**) In insects, a small [*dorsal](#) [*sclerite](#) posterior to the [*notum](#).

postorbital bar In the skull of vertebrates, the bar of bone which forms the posterior margin of the [*orbit](#).

post-partum (**post-parturient**) Applied to the period immediately following the birth of a mammal, but applied only to the mother.

postscutellum See [POSTNOTUM](#).

postzygapophyses See [VERTEBRA](#).

potamodromous Applied to fish that undertake regular migrations in large freshwater systems. Compare [ANADROMOUS](#); [CATADROMOUS](#). See also [AMPHIDROMOUS](#); [DIADROMOUS](#).

Potamotrygonidae (**river stingray**) (class [*Elasmobranchii](#), order [*Myliobatiformes](#)) A family of freshwater stingrays in which the body has an almost circular profile ending in a fairly solid tail bearing a poisonous spine much feared by fishermen. These rays can be found partially buried in the mud of rivers. There are 6 genera with 35 species, found in S. America, W. Africa, and south-east Asia.

Potanichthys xingyiensis The earliest known flying fish (*potanos* is Greek for ‘winged’), a fossil of which was found near Xingyi, in SW China. *P. xingyiensis* lived in the Yangtze Sea, part of the Palaeotethys Ocean, during the [*Triassic](#) period. It possessed enlarged [*pectoral](#) fins with which it could have glided and a deeply forked [*caudal](#) fin that would have generated enough power to propel the fish from the water. It was not ancestral to modern flying fishes ([*Exocoetidae](#)).

Potoroidae (**rat-kangaroos, potoroos, bettongs**) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Diprotodontia](#)) A family of medium-sized Australian marsupials which, except for one genus (*Hypsiprymnodon*, musky rat-kangaroo), hop like small wallabies and true kangaroos (family [*Macropodidae](#)), although the fossil record shows the two families to be descended independently from quadrupedal ancestors. There are 5 extant genera with 9 species.

praemorse (**premorse**) Having the end terminated abruptly.

praesaccus A small pouch, of uncertain function, in the gut of some colobids (see

CERCOPITHECIDAE), at the entrance of the **saccus gastricus*.

preadaptation Adaptation evolved in one **adaptive* zone which, quite by chance, proves especially advantageous in an adjacent zone and so allows the organism to radiate into it. No selection for a future environment is implied. The concept is very similar to **exaptation*, but is often thought to have teleological implications.

Precambrian A name that is now used only informally to describe the longest period of geological time, which began with the consolidation of the Earth's crust and ended with the beginning of the Cambrian Period 542 Ma ago. The Precambrian lasted approximately 4000 Ma; the rocks of this period of geological time are usually altered and few fossils with hard parts or skeletons have been found within them. Precambrian rocks outcrop extensively in shield areas such as northern Canada and the Baltic Sea. In modern usage the Precambrian is subdivided into the **Hadean*, **Archaean*, and **Proterozoic*.

prechordal plate In a vertebrate **embryo*, a thickened part of the **endoderm* that is in contact with the **ectoderm* and appears at the **rostral* end of the **primitive* streak.

precocial Applied to young mammals which are born with their eyes and ears open and are able to stand and walk, regulate their body temperature, and excrete without assistance. The young of grazing animals (e.g. cattle, sheep, and horses) are precocial. *Compare* ALTRICIAL.

precoracoid A bone of the **pectoral girdle*, present as an element of the **coracoid* in some **Amphibia* and as a separate bone in many **Reptilia* and some **Monotremata*, but which is vestigial or absent as a distinct entity in most other **Mammalia*.

predation An interaction between **species* in which one organism (the predator) obtains energy (as food) by consuming, usually killing, another (the prey). Most typically, a predator is an animal that catches, kills, and eats its prey; but predation also includes feeding by insectivorous plants and grazing interactions (e.g. the complete consumption of unicellular phytoplankton by zooplankton). Predation is analogous to **parasitism* in being both a means of feeding and a cause of immediate harm, but differs in that predators are often (but not always, e.g. piranha fish) larger than prey organisms and the prey is usually (but not always) wholly consumed. The distinction is not clear-cut, especially for insect populations. In detail, a continuous gradation of interactions is found from predation to parasitism.

predation analysis The mathematical modelling of predator–prey relationships (e.g. in the **Lotka–Volterra equations*). Using these models, computer simulations of predator and prey behaviour can be made and tested against field results. This gives a useful insight into the development of community structure, and more particularly into the behaviour of pest organisms and other species that are important commercially or in conservation.

predation compensation The mechanisms by which a prey population may maintain a constant size despite large fluctuations in the amount of predation. Compensation occurs

because intraspecific competition changes with varying predation. When predation increases, natural mortality (e.g. from lack of food) decreases and when predation decreases resources must be shared more thinly and natural mortality increases.

predator See [PREDATION](#).

predisplacement An alteration in the [*ontogeny](#) of a descendant such that some developmental process begins earlier than in its ancestor, and so has progressed further by the time maturity is reached.

preen gland See [PREENING](#).

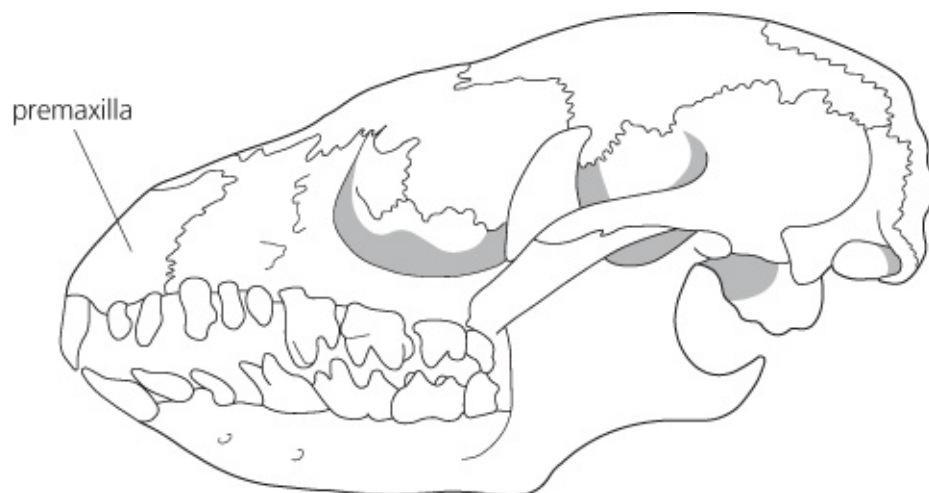
preening [*Grooming](#) behaviour that is performed by birds for the maintenance of feathers. Preening cleans feathers, but also oils them with a substance secreted by a preen gland near the tail: the bird applies this substance with the tip of its bill. The oil renders the feathers supple and water-resistant, and ingested oil supplies the bird with some vitamin D.

preformation See [EPIGENESIS](#).

preglossale In certain birds, a bone in the tongue that makes the tongue more rigid, thus assisting the bird to hold seeds.

prehensile Capable of grasping.

premaxilla The bone that forms the anterior part of the upper jaw. In [*Mammalia](#) it bears the [*incisors](#); in [*Aves](#) it forms much of the upper bill.



Premaxilla

premolar In [*Mammalia](#), one of the deciduous [*cheek teeth](#) that are located between the [*canines](#) and the [*molars](#).

premorse See PRAEMORSE.

pre-oral Relating to the region in front of the mouth.

pretarsus See ARANEAE.

prevernal In the early spring. The term is used with reference to the six-part division of the year used by ecologists, especially in relation to terrestrial and freshwater communities. *Compare* AESTIVAL; AUTUMNAL; HIBERNAL; SEROTINAL; VERNAL.

prey See PREDATION.

prezygapophyses See VERTEBRA.

Priacanthidae (**big-eye, bullseye, catalufas**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of deep-bodied marine fish that have very large eyes, an oblique mouth, and heavily spined fins. They tend to have a red colour and to become active at night. There are 4 genera with 19 species, distributed worldwide in tropical and subtropical waters.

Priapula See PRIAPULIDA.

Priapulida (**Priapula, priapus worms, penis woms**) (phylum **Cephalorhyncha*) A class of worm-like, marine, burrowing animals, known from **Cambrian* times and ranging up to the present. Priapus worms have stout, cucumber-shaped bodies. The body cavity is a **haemocoel* and there is a spined, **eversible *proboscis* used to capture prey. The trunk is superficially segmented and bears peculiar posterior **tentacles* that may have a respiratory function, but there are no vascular or respiratory systems. There are 4 orders.

primary One of the outer flight feathers of birds, which originate from the **manus*. Most non-passerines have 10 primaries. **Ciconiidae* (storks), **Phoenicopteridae* (flamingos), and **Podicipedidae* (grebes) have 12; **Ardeidae* (herons), **Anatidae* (ducks, geese, etc.), and some other groups have 11. Most **passerines* have nine functional primaries, the tenth being reduced.

primary sexual character An organ that produces **gametes*. Examples are the testes of male and the ovaries of female animals.

primary structure The basic structure of a **polypeptide* chain. It relates solely to the type, number, and sequence of **amino acids* or **nucleotides* in the chain. *Compare* SECONDARY STRUCTURE; TERTIARY STRUCTURE; QUATERNARY STRUCTURE.

Primates (class **Mammalia*) An order of mammals that have adapted to arboreal life and in some forms secondarily to life on the ground. Perhaps arising from this adaptation, eyes and ears are well developed, with binocular vision in many forms, and the sense of smell is less

developed, the snout commonly being reduced. The brain case is large, the olfactory region often being reduced. The neck is very mobile, shoulders and hips permit large limb movement, and the limbs are wholly free from the body wall. The **clavicle* is strong, the **scapula* can be rotated, the **radius* and **ulna* are separate and jointed, and the **tibia* and **fibula* are separate (except in **Tarsiiformes*). Digits are often long, with sensitive pads at their tips, and most forms have flat nails rather than claws. The **pollex* is always opposable, the **hallux* often so. The teeth are unspecialized; the diet usually omnivorous. In monkeys, apes, and humans the uterus is single and the foetal and maternal bloodstreams are separated only by the walls of the foetal vessels. Usually there is a single pectoral pair of mammae. The number of young produced is small and parental care continues long after birth. The Primates are divided into two suborders, **Prosimii* and **Anthropoidea*, or **Strepsirrhini* and **Haplorrhini*, but the (extinct) **Plesiadapiformes* are nowadays commonly regarded as a third. The mammals diverged from shrew-like ancestors in the **Cretaceous*. Both strepsirrhines and haplorrhines appeared in the **Eocene*. The time at which the hominid line diverged from that of the African apes (gorilla and chimpanzee) is controversial: times of as much as 20 million and as little as 4.5 million years ago are suggested, but the latter time is now increasingly believed to be the more accurate.

primer A **substrate* that is required for a polymerization reaction (e.g. the polymerization of DNA or an **enzyme*) and that is structurally similar to the product of the reaction.

primer pheromones See PRIMING PHEROMONES.

priming pheromones (primer pheromones) **Pheromones* that trigger events in the development of the animal. For example, male mice and rats release pheromones that prime the **endocrine* system of females to prepare them for mating. In dairy cows a priming pheromone from the cervix of a cow in oestrus (see OESTRUS CYCLE) affects **ovulation* in herd mates, tending to synchronize oestrus throughout the herd.

primitive Applied to a **character* (as a synonym of ‘**plesiomorphic*’) or, occasionally, of a whole organism, that preserves the character states of an ancestral stage.

primitive streak In a bird or mammal **embryo*, a longitudinal thickening that forms during **gastrulation*.

primordium The early cells that serve as the precursors of an organ to which they later give rise by **mitosis* during development.

prion A proteinaceous infectious particle that is made entirely from abnormally folded **protein* and that resists proteinases (**enzymes* that break down proteins). Prions are believed to cause **bovine spongiform encephalopathy* in cattle, scrapie in sheep and goats, transmissible mink encephalopathy in mink (**Mustelidae*), chronic wasting disease in elk (*Cervus canadensis*) and mule deer (*Odocoileus hemionus*), feline spongiform encephalopathy in cats (*Felis* species), spongiform encephalopathy of the ostrich (*Struthio*

camelus), and exotic ungulate encephalopathy in nyala (*Tragelaphus angasii*), oryx (*Oryx* species), and greater kudu (*T. strepsiceros*). In humans it causes Creutzfeldt–Jakob disease and kuru.

Prionopidae A former family of birds that is now placed in the ***Vangidae**.

Priscoan In former geologic time scales, the first period of the ***Precambrian**, covering the time from the formation of the Earth (about 4500 Ma ago) until the first appearance of life about 4000 Ma ago. The name has now been abandoned and this period now comprises the ***Hadean** (4567–3800 Ma ago).

Pristidae (**sawfish**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Rhinopristiformes**) A family of marine fish that, because of their elongate bodies, tend to resemble sharks, but the gill clefts are in a ventral position, as in other rays. Typically, members of the family have a long, flat snout with blunt and equal-sized teeth along the edges. They are common in all tropical seas and estuaries. There are 2 genera with 7 species, distributed worldwide.

Pristigasteridae (**longfin herring**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Clupeiformes**) A family of sardine-like fish, 20–25 cm long, some much longer, which have a compressed body, ***scutes** along the abdomen, ***cycloid scales**, no ***lateral line**, single ***dorsal fin**, sometimes absent, with no rays, long ***anal fin** with at 30–92 rays, forked ***caudal fin**. There are 9 genera with 38 species found in all tropical oceans and freshwater estuaries of S. America and south-east Asia.

Pristiophoridae (**saw sharks**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Pristiophoriformes**) A family of sharks in which the long snout (rostrum) is formed into a flat blade equipped with teeth of uneven size. Sawsharks differ from ***Pristidae** (sawfish) in having the gill slits on the side of the body and in possessing a pair of ***barbels** located half-way along the snout. Some species are quite edible. There are 2 genera with 8 species, found in African and Indo-Pacific waters.

Pristiophoriformes (**saw sharks**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**) An order of sharks that contains 1 family: ***Pristiophoridae**.

Pristolepididae (**leaffish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monogeneric family (*Pristolepis*) of freshwater fish, up to 20 cm long, which have a small mouth, ***lateral line**, ***dorsal fin** with 13–16 spines and 14–16 soft rays, ***anal fin** with 3 spines and 8–9 rays. There are 8 species found in the Western Ghats of India and south-east Asia.

pro- Prefix meaning ‘before’, from the Greek *pro*, ‘before’.

probable mutation effect The idea that, as most ***mutations** act to produce failures of development, a non-essential organ will eventually be reduced, simply by repeated mutations accumulating in a population. This idea has been used to explain the loss of hind limbs in whales, etc.

probe In genetics, a sample of radioactively labelled **nucleic acid* that is used in **molecular hybridization* to detect complementary sequences in the presence of a large amount of non-complementary DNA. The position of the probe may be detected by **autoradiography*.

Problematica Taxa that defy reliable phylogenetic classification (see *PHYLOGENETICS*). At one time the term was restricted to fossil organisms, but it is now extended to living forms.

Proboscidea (elephants, mammoths, mastodons) (clade **Afrotheria*, class **Mammalia*) An order that comprises the elephants and their extinct relatives, divided into four suborders: **Moeritherioidea*, **Deinotherioidea*, Gomphotherioidea, and **Mammutoidea*. The mastodons are included in the suborder Mammutoidea. The suborder Gomphotherioidea includes two families, **Gomphotheriidae* and **Elephantidae*, the mammoths, modern elephants, and their immediate ancestors being included in the latter. The order was formerly highly successful and occupied the Americas, Eurasia, and Africa. Proboscideans tend toward large size. Since the late **Miocene* most have possessed a long trunk: this is developed from the nose and upper lip, is operated by a complex musculature, is sensitive to chemical and tactile stimuli, and is used to obtain food and water and in making sounds (which are important in social organization). Teeth are reduced in number, adults having three **molars* in each side of each jaw; these are used one at a time, old teeth being shed and replaced by those behind. The upper **incisors* are enlarged to form tusks. The jaw muscles are large, and the skull short and high. The vertebrae and up to 20 ribs carry the weight of the abdomen, which is balanced on the fore limbs by the weight of the head, the hind limbs providing propulsion. The brain is well developed. Parental care of the young is prolonged, and social organization is complex.

proboscis A tubular protrusion from the anterior of an animal.

Procaviidae (hyraxes, dassies, conies) (class **Mammalia*, order **Hyracoidea*) A family of primitive ungulates which are small, gregarious, herbivorous, terrestrial or arboreal mammals, superficially resembling rabbits and occupying similar niches. The hyrax has short ears and no tail. The fore limb has four digits and the hind limb three. The second digit of the hind limb has a long claw, used possibly for grooming or for climbing, the remaining digits have hoof-like nails. The gait is **plantigrade*. The single pair of upper **incisors* grow continually and are used for defence; the lower incisors are comb-like and are used in grooming. The intestine has chambers containing **symbionts* which digest cellulose. A variety of ancestors, some the size of small horses but others similar to modern forms, are encountered first in the lower **Oligocene* of N. Africa; they lived throughout the **Tertiary*, so modern hyraxes may be very similar to early small ungulates. There are 5–7 species, in 3 genera: *Procavia* and *Heterohyrax* (rock hyraxes), and *Dendrohyrax* (tree hyrax). These are distributed throughout Africa, the Mediterranean region, and Arabia, some living in deserts, where they survive with very little water.

Procellariidae (fulmars, prions, petrels, shearwaters) (class **Aves*, order **Procellariiformes*) A family of medium to large, white, grey, brown, or black sea-birds which have long, pointed wings and short tails. Their bills are short and heavy to long and

slender, and have tubular nostrils, united on the top. Their legs are short to medium, their feet webbed. They are migratory, **pelagic*, and gregarious, and feed from the sea surface on fish, crustaceans, and fish offal. The 16 or 17 species of shearwaters (*Puffinus*) breed on islands in most oceans and many migrate between the southern and northern oceans. Prions (three to six species of *Pachyptila*) are oceanic and feed on zooplankton. Members of the family nest in burrows and rock crevices on cliffs and islands. Fulmars (*Fulmarus*) often follow ships. *Daption capense* (Cape petrel or Cape pigeon) nests on the ground in the Antarctic and ranges throughout the southern oceans. *Pterodroma* petrels (about 25 species) breed on the ground or in burrows on islands in the southern oceans. There are 14 genera in the family, comprising 88 species, found in all oceans.

Procellariiformes (albatrosses, diving petrels, petrels, shearwaters, storm petrels) (class **Aves*) An order of small to large sea birds that have small to large bills with horny plates and tubular nostrils. They secrete oil which can be regurgitated in defence and which gives them a musty smell. They are **pelagic*, marine birds, feeding on fish, plankton, crustaceans, and other invertebrates, and nesting on isolated islands and cliffs. There are 4 families: **Diomedidae*; **Hydrobatidae*; **Oceanitidae*; and **Procellariidae*, found worldwide.

Prochilodontidae (flannel-mouth characiforms) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A family of robust freshwater fish, which have **protrusible*, fleshy lips with many small teeth attached to them, so when the lips are protruded they form a sucking disc with teeth around the edge. The fish are up to 74 cm long, with large scales. There are 3 genera with 21 species found in northern S. America.

prochoanitic Applied to a **septal neck* that points forwards.

procoelous Applied to vertebrae in which there is a concavity on the anterior surface.

Procolophonia (subclass **Anapsida*, order **Cotylosauria*) A family of relatively advanced cotylosaurs (stem reptiles) that are distinguished from the lower types by their shorter jaws and better jaw movement. They lived in the **Triassic* and **Permian*.

proctodeum In a vertebrate **embryo*, a depression in the **ectoderm* at the tail end that develops into the **anus* and anal canal.

Proctotrupidae (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) A family of shiny black insects which have characteristic wing venation. The fore wing has a costal cell with a large **stigma* and a very small marginal cell. The antennae are 13-segmented, and arise from the middle of the face. Adults are 3–12 mm long, and have spindle-shaped abdomens on short **petioles*. Little is known about the larval stages of some species, but some parasitize the larvae of **Coleoptera*. There are 30 genera with more than 400 species, found worldwide.

procumbent Projecting forward, more or less horizontally (e.g. procumbent **incisors*).

procuticle See EXOSKELETON.

Procyonidae (raccoons, coatis, kinkajous, olingos, ringtails, cacomistles) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Carnivora**) A family that includes the raccoon (*Procyon lotor*), coati, and cacomistle. They are relatively short-legged, mainly arboreal mammals in which the gait is ***plantigrade** or semi-plantigrade, the claws are partly retractile or non-retractile, the ***canine** teeth are long and rectangular in cross-section, the ***carnassials** are developed only weakly, the auditory ***bulla** is well rounded, and the paroccipital process is prominent. The diet is omnivorous. The Procyonidae broke away from the main canid line in the early ***Oligocene** and were present in both Europe and N. America at that time. Their fossil record in Asia begins in the ***Miocene**. There are 6 genera, with 18 species, found in N. and S. America.

production The total mass of organic food that is manufactured in an ***ecosystem** during a certain period of time. It is the net yield of the producers and consumers and determines the amount of living matter in the ecosystem.

proenzyme See ZYMOGEN.

Profundulidae (Middle American killifishes) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Cyprinodontiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Profundulus*) of freshwater fish, which have ***gill** rakers on the anterior arm of the first ***gill** arch, and a ***dorsal fin** set well back. There are 9 species found in Central America.

Proganochelys quenstedii (*Triassochelys quenstedii*) The oldest known turtle, described in 1887 from the ***Triassic** Stubensandstein of Württemberg, Germany. It had teeth and stout ribs on the neck vertebrae.

progenesis 1. A form of ***paedomorphosis** in which development is cut short by the early onset of maturity and the adult descendant exactly resembles a juvenile stage of its ancestor.
2. The early stages of ***ontogeny** (less common usage).

progesterone A ***steroid** hormone that is secreted mainly by the ***corpus luteum**. It is responsible for the maintenance of pregnancy.

proglottis (*pl.* **proglottides**) In ***Cestoda**, one of the segments of which the animal consists. Each proglottis is essentially a reproductive sac with both male and female organs. The posterior segments, containing fertilized eggs, break off and are passed out with the host's faeces. Proglottides are not the product of ***metameric segmentation**, but are self-contained, reproductive units (each metamere works in co-operation with all others making them all functionally interdependent).

prognathous Having a head that is approximately horizontal, the mouth being at the front.

progressive evolution A steady, long-term improvement of evolutionary ***grade**, which has

allowed plants and animals to become ever more independent of the aquatic environment in which they first evolved.

progressive feeding The provision of larval food by female wasps and bees at regular intervals throughout the period of larval growth. It is practised by all the social vespid wasps and the honey-bees (*Apis* species). It is uncommon in solitary (non-social) species, though it is found in some sphecids and nyssonid wasps.

Prohylobates See *CERCOPITHECOIDEA*.

proinsulin The inactive precursor of **insulin* which becomes converted to the active form through the hydrolytic removal of a **peptide* composed of 33 **amino acids*.

prokaryote A single-celled organism in which the **cell* lacks a true **nucleus* and the DNA is present as a loop in the **cytoplasm* rather than as **chromosomes* bounded by a nuclear membrane. The prokaryotes comprise the **Bacteria*, which appear in the fossil record more than 3000 Ma ago and are the oldest forms of life known, and the cyanobacteria (also Bacteria), known from slightly younger rocks.

prolactin (lactogenic hormone) A protein **hormone*, secreted by the adenohypophysis (anterior **pituitary*), that initiates lactation in mammals and stimulates the production of **progesterone* by the **corpus luteum*.

prolarva In fish, the stage of development between hatching and resorption of the **yolk sac*.

prolegs (false legs) Unjointed, fleshy protuberances found on the abdomen of certain insect larvae, in contrast with true legs, which are jointed and found on the **thorax*. In **Lepidoptera*, prolegs, which usually bear sclerotized hooks called 'crochets', are usually found on segments 3–6 and 10, but some or all may be absent.

prolicide The killing of offspring.

proline A heterocyclic, non-polar **imino acid* that is present in all **proteins* studied to date.

Promeropidae (sugarbirds) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Promerops*) of fairly large, brown birds which have long, **decurved* bills, and long, slender, elaborate tails. They inhabit mainly *Protea* bushes, feed on insects and nectar, and build an open cup nest in bushes. There are 2 species, found in S. Africa.

promiscuity A form of **polygyny* or **polyandry* in which a member of one sex mates with more than one member of the other sex, but each relationship is an ephemeral one and terminates after mating, whereas in the other cases a bond of some kind forms.

promoter A **nucleotide* sequence within an **operon*, lying between the **operator* and the

***structural gene** or genes, that serves as a recognition site and point of attachment for the ***RNA *polymerase**. It is the starting-point for ***transcription** of the structural gene or genes in the operon, but is not itself transcribed.

pronephros In the development of an ***amniote *embryo**, the first part of the ***kidney** to appear. In ***anamniotes** it becomes the functional larval kidney.

pronking Jumping high into the air several times in succession while running, a behaviour practised by springbok (*Antidorcas marsupialis*) on the African grasslands, perhaps as a warning to a predator that its presence has been noticed and it should therefore abandon its pursuit since the springbok will escape. *See also* **STOTTING**.

pronotum The dorsal, sclerotized cuticle of the first thoracic segment of an insect. *See also* **PROTHORAX**.

pro-oestrus *See* **OESTRUS CYCLE**.

propaganda pheromone A ***pheromone** produced by the greatly enlarged ***Dufour's gland** of certain ***species** of slave-making ants (*see* **DULOSIS**) that closely resembles secretions produced by the host species, thus facilitating entry to the host nest.

propatagium The part of the ***patagium** that lies to the anterior side of the fore limbs.

Prophalangopsidae (hump-winged crickets, grigs) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Orthoptera**) A monogeneric family (*Cyphoderris*), formerly known as Haglidae, of primitive ensiferans, found in coniferous forests and high-altitude sagebrush prairie in western N. America. There are 3 extant species.

prophase The first phase of ***mitosis** and ***meiosis**, divided into prophase I and prophase II, during which the ***chromosomes** become visible within the ***nucleus**, coiling up to produce a series of compact spirals. In the first division of meiosis they also undergo pairing during this phase, the phase then being divided into five successive stages: leptotene, zygotene, pachytene, diplotene, and diakinesis.

propleurum (*pl.* **propleura**) The lateral, sclerotized cuticle of the first thoracic segment (***prothorax**) of an insect. *See also* **METATHORAX**.

propodeum The structure formed by the incorporation of the first abdominal segment with the ***thorax** in members of the ***Apocrita**. The propodeum always has a pair of large ***spiracles**, and there is almost always a constriction (of varying strength) between it and the rest of the abdomen.

propodium *See* **APPENDICULAR SKELETON**.

propolis Resins of plant origin collected by honey-bee (*Apis* species) workers and used to seal gaps in the nest or hive, or to reduce the nest entrance to a suitable size. Sometimes it is also used to entomb large trespassers into the nest (e.g. mice) which have been killed by workers acting as guard bees.

proprioceptor 1. A receptor (i.e. sense organ) that detects pressure, position, or movement. 2. More generally, a receptor which is sensitive to bodily changes that are not caused by substances taken into the respiratory tract or ***alimentary canal**. Compare **ENTEROCEPTOR**; **EXTEROCEPTOR**.

Prosauropoda (subclass ***Archosauria**, order ***Saurischia**) A suborder of primitive, partly bipedal, saurischian dinosaurs, largely restricted to the Late ***Triassic**. They were heavily built herbivores (*Plateosaurus gracilis* grew to approximately 6–7 m in length and weighed two tonnes). Current theory suggests that the prosauropods were a side-branch on the sauropod (***Sauropoda**) family tree, and not ancestral to later forms.

Proscopiidae (**jumping sticks, stick grasshoppers**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Orthoptera**) A family of extremely elongate, stick-like grasshoppers, which have conical heads. There are about 35 genera with about 232 species, all endemic to S. America.

Proscylliidae (**finback catsharks**) (class ***Chondrichthyes**, order ***Carcharhiniformes**) A family of slow-moving sharks, up to 1 m long, which have a long, tapering body, elongated, cat-like eyes with ***nictitating** eyelids, and 2 small ***dorsal fins** and an ***anal fin**, none with spines. They feed on invertebrates and small fishes. There are 3 genera with 7 species with a disjunct distribution in tropical and warm temperate waters of the western N. Atlantic and western Pacific.

prosector A person who prepares bodies for dissection.

prosencephalon In ***Craniata**, the anterior parts of the brain (forebrain), ***telencephalon** and ***diencephalon**. Compare **RHOMBENCEPHALON**.

prosepta In a ***corallum**, the first ***septa** to be formed; they are separated by ***metasepta**.

Prosimii (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Primates**) In many classifications the primates are grouped into two suborders: ***Anthropoidea**, which includes the Old and New World monkeys, apes, and humans; and the Prosimii, comprising the more primitive lemurs, lorises, and tarsiers. Prosimii, therefore, is sometimes used for a suborder to include the four infra-orders: ***Plesiadapiformes**, of extinct primates; ***Lemuriformes**, of the lemurs and like forms; ***Lorisiformes**, of the lorises and potto; and ***Tarsiiformes** of the tarsiers. In modern classifications the tarsiers are included with the anthropoids in the suborder ***Haplorrhini** and the remaining living primates are then placed in the suborder ***Strepsirrhini**, the Plesiadapiformes being placed in a third suborder.

Prosobranchia (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Gastropoda*) A former subclass of gastropods which have an exterior **mantle cavity*, gills, and **anus*, and have therefore undergone **torsion*. Commonly, they have a spiral shell and an **operculum*. The group is now known to be **paraphyletic*, and the name is no longer used formally.

prosoma In **Arachnida*, the anterior portion of the body.

Prosopora (phylum **Annelida*, class **Oligochaeta*) An order of exclusively aquatic worms all of which have paired testes. Some members are ectoparasitic (see *PARASITISM*). There are two families.

prostaglandin One of a group of C₂₀ **fatty acids*, each containing a five-membered ring. Prostaglandins differ from one another in the number and position of double bonds and hydroxyl-group constituents. Their biological effects include the lowering of blood pressure and the stimulation of smooth-muscle contraction.

prosternum The ventral, sclerotized cuticle of the first thoracic segment of an insect. See also *PROTHORAX*.

prosthetic group A non-protein component of a **conjugated protein*, or the **cofactor* of an **enzyme* to which it is bound so tightly that it cannot be removed by **dialysis*.

Protacanthopterygii (class **Actinopterygii*, infraclass **Teleostei*) A superorder of marine and freshwater, ray-finned fish that includes the orders Esociformes, **Osmeriformes*, and **Salmoniformes*, with more than 360 species, found worldwide.

protamine A generic term for a group of strongly basic, **globular* proteins of relatively low molecular weight, which contain large quantities of the **amino acid* **arginine*, but no sulphur. They are found associated with **nucleic acids*, particularly in sperm cells.

protandry 1. The production of sperm in males before females produce eggs (e.g. some roundworms). 2. The arrival of males before females at breeding grounds (e.g. many territorial bird species). Compare *PROTOGYNY*. 3. In **sequential hermaphrodites*, the occurrence of the male form in younger, smaller individuals and the female in larger, older individuals.

Protanguillidae (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Anguilliformes*) A monotypic family (*Protanguilla palau*) of marine, eel-like fish sometimes described as a **living fossil*. It is about 18 cm long, and has a slender body and a full set of **gill* rakers, a feature not present in other eels, distinct rays in the **caudal fin*, and other morphological features suggesting it diverged from other Anguilliformes in the early **Mesozoic*. It was first discovered in 2010 in a cave in a fringing reef off the coast of Palau.

Protanisoptera See *ANISOZYGOPTERA*.

protease An **enzyme* that catalyses the **hydrolysis* of the **peptide* bonds of **proteins* and **peptides*. There are two types: endopeptidases (proteinases) primarily attack interior peptide bonds, while exopeptidases act on those adjacent to a free amino or carboxyl group.

Proteidae (**mudpuppies, olm, water dogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Urodela*) A family of aquatic, permanently larval salamanders which have an elongate body, small or rudimentary limbs, lidless eyes, and external gills retained even when lungs are present. There are two genera. *Proteus*, with one species, *P. anguinus* (olm or cave salamander) is neotenuous (see *NEOTENY*), blind, unpigmented, feeds mainly on crustaceans, and occurs in caves and underground streams in south-eastern Europe; it is white with red gills, but may turn brown after long exposure to light. *Necturus* (mudpuppies or water dogs), with 5 species, are persistently neotenuous, nocturnal stream and pond dwellers of southern Canada and the eastern USA. *N. maculosus* feeds on small fish and aquatic invertebrates. There are 2 genera with 6 species.

protein A polymer that has a high relative molecular mass of **amino acids*. Proteins occupy a central position in the architecture and functioning of living matter. Structurally they are divided into two groups, globular and fibrous proteins; and they are often found associated with a non-protein component, forming so-called conjugated proteins. Functionally they act variously as **enzymes*, as structural elements (e.g. hair and **collagen*), as **hormones*, as respiratory pigments, as contractile elements, as **antibodies*, and as hereditary factors.

proteinase See *PROTEASE*.

Proteocephalidea See *ONCHOPROTEOCEPHALIDEA*.

proteroglyphous Applied to snakes that have fangs at the front of the maxilla (upper jaw), often with small solid teeth behind. The fangs are hollow and short, as in cobras, mambas, and coral snakes (**Elapidae*). Compare *OPISTHOGLYPHOUS*; *SOLENOGLYPHOUS*.

Proterozoic The eon of geologic time, 2500–542 Ma ago, between the **Archaean* and **Phanerozoic eons*, and ending in the abundantly fossiliferous **Ediacaran Period*. It was the final period of the former **Precambrian*.

Proteutheria (class **Mammalia*) An order, formerly a suborder of the **Insectivora*, that comprises a large number of extinct forms the earliest of which lived during the late **Cretaceous*. At that time the early eutherians appear to have diverged to form two distinct stocks, the Leptictidae and Deltatheridiidae, distinguished mainly by the structure of their teeth; both are included in the Proteutheria. There were many evolutionary side-branches which became extinct, but among successful proteutherians some may be ancestral to rodents and others may be ancestral to primates. Proteutheria is unlikely to be a natural group and is used as a ‘wastebasket taxon’ to contain animals of uncertain affinity.

prothorax The first thoracic segment of an insect, which consists of a cuticular box made up

of a **pronotum* dorsally, **propleura* laterally, and a **prosternum* ventrally. The prothorax bears a pair of legs.

prothrombin The enzymatically inactive precursor of **thrombin*, which is activated by a complex cascade of events requiring the presence of Ca^{2+} (calcium), of proteinaceous thromboplastins, and of a number of additional blood factors. *See also* [BLOOD CLOTTING](#).

protist A member of the former kingdom Protista. *See* [PROTOCTISTA](#).

Protista *See* [PROTOCTISTA](#).

proto- Prefix meaning 'primitive' or 'original', from the Greek *prōtos*, 'first'.

Protobranchia (**Palaeotaxodonta**) (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Bivalvia*) A subclass of bivalves which contains only one order, **Nuculoida*.

protobranchiate Applied to a primitive type of gill, common to certain **Bivalvia*, which is simple, flat, and horizontal, so that the lower **mantle* cavity is an inhalant chamber and the upper mantle cavity is an exhalant chamber.

Protoceratidae An American offshoot from the main traguloid stem of **Artiodactyla*, ranging from the **Oligocene* to the **Pliocene*, that were deer-sized mammals with horn-like structures in the nasal region, above the orbits, and on the upper part of the brain case. The Pliocene *Synthetoceras* had two horn-pairs, the nasal pair being fused into a Y shape.

protocercal tail Possibly the most primitive type of tail found in fish. The posterior end of the vertebral column is straight, dividing the tail fin into two equal lobes supported by **fin* rays.

protochordate A member of the invertebrate **Chordata*; the name is applied informally to all living and fossil chordates that lack skulls and vertebrae (including **Cephalochordata* and **Urochordata*).

Protococcidia (class **Telosporea*, subclass **Coccidia*) An order of little-known **Protozoa* which appear to be parasitic on marine **Annelida*. Only two species have been described.

protoconch The initial (larval) shell of molluscs, often retained at the tip of the spire of the adult shell.

protocone In primitive, **triconodont*, upper, **molar*, mammalian teeth, the central **cusp* where the three cusps form a straight line. Where they are not in line, the anterior inside cusp.

protocooperation (**facultative mutualism**) An interaction between organisms of different **species* in which both organisms benefit, but neither is dependent on the relationship.

Compare **MUTUALISM**.

Protoctista In the widely used five-***kingdom** classification system for living organisms, one of the kingdoms within the superkingdom ***Eukarya**. In the three-domain classification system, a kingdom within the ***domain** Eukarya. Protoctists are aquatic eukaryotes, but they are neither animals, nor fungi, nor plants. The kingdom includes naked and shelled ***amoebae**, foraminiferans (***Foraminiferida**), ***zooflagellates**, ciliates, dinoflagellates (***Dinoflagellida**), diatoms, algae (including seaweeds), slime moulds, slime nets, and ***Protozoa**. Single-celled organisms were formerly known as 'protists' and the kingdom containing them was the Protista. This ranking was abandoned when it became evident that multicellularity evolved many times and that multicellular organisms are closely related to single-celled forms. The name Protoctista means 'first established', from the Greek *protos* (first) and *kristos* (established); 'Protista' is no longer used.

protogyny (protogynous) 1. Condition in which the females develop eggs before males produce sperm, or females arrive at breeding grounds before males. Compare **PROTANDRY**. 2. In ***sequential hermaphrodites**, the occurrence of the female form in younger, smaller individuals and the male form in larger, dominant individuals. Individuals that never become dominant do not become male.

protonephridium See **NEPHRIDIUM**.

Protoneuridae (threadtails, bambootails) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Odonata**) Family of slender, delicate damselflies, with narrow wings, which are distinguished from other damselflies by having the first anal vein fused with the wing margins. Nymphs of many species have not been described, but those which have are generally small, with short legs, and ***tracheal** gills of varying shape. The family occurs throughout the tropics. There are 15 genera with 96 species.

protoplasm The complex, translucent, colourless, colloidal substance that occurs within each cell, including the ***cell** membrane but excluding the large ***vacuoles**, masses of secretions, ingested material, etc. It is differentiated into nucleoplasm (protoplasm in the nucleus) and ***cytoplasm** (protoplasm in the rest of the cell).

protoplast (energid) In animals (but not plants), the entire contents of a cell.

protopodite In ***Crustacea**, the base to which a ***biramous** appendage is attached. It consists of a ***coxa** (coxopodite) and a basis (basopodite), the inner (endopodite) and outer (exopodite) parts of the appendage being attached to the basis.

Protopteridae (African lungfishes) (class ***Sarcopterygii**, order ***Lepidosireniformes**) A monogeneric family (*Protopterus*) of freshwater fish, up to 1.8 m long, that can breathe air with the aid of a pair of air sacs or lungs. They have an elongated, eel-like body and long, filamentous, ***pectoral** and ***pelvic fins**, and confluent ***dorsal** and ***caudal fins**. The gills are

functional, but poorly developed: the fish often have to rely wholly on their lungs as they tend to live in stagnant water low in oxygen. During the dry season they **aestivate* in deep burrows in the muddy bottom of the swamp, surrounding themselves with a mucous cocoon. There are 4 species, living in African rivers.

Protoreodon An important artiodactyl mammal recorded from the upper **Eocene* of N. America. Rather pig-like in build and habits, it is considered a likely ancestor for various ruminant stocks.

Protorohippus See *HYRACOTHERIUM*.

protosoma 1. In invertebrates whose body is divided into sections (e.g. **Lophophorata* and **Hemichordata*), the anterior part that lies in front of the **mesosoma* and the **metasoma*. 2. See *ACARINA*.

Protostomia The name sometimes given to a number of animal phyla (**Annelida*, **Arthropoda*, **Mollusca*, and **Platyhelminthes*) which are thought to share a common ancestry. The name indicates that the first embryonic opening (blastopore) develops into the mouth. Compare *DEUTEROSTOMIA*.

protostomy The condition in which the **blastopore* forms the mouth of the adult animal. Compare *DEUTEROSTOMY*.

Prototheria (class **Mammalia*) A subclass that comprises the extinct orders **Docodonta*, **Triconodonta* (although their inclusion in the subclass is controversial), and **Multituberculata*, as well as the order **Monotremata*, members of which (platypus and echidnas) still survive. Prototherians are distinguished from therians mainly by the skull wall, which in prototherians has a small **squamosal* and **alisphenoid*, and by their teeth. The two subclasses began to diverge from a common stock during the late **Triassic*.

Protoungulata (infraclass **Eutheria*, cohort **Ferungulata*) A superorder that comprises the orders **Condylarthra*, **Notoungulata*, **Litopterna*, **Astrapotheria*, and **Tubulidentata*. The superorder includes the earliest known ungulates from their appearance during the late **Cretaceous*, when they departed from an insectivorous diet and began to eat plant material, until the end of the **Palaeocene* by which time their radiation permits them to be grouped in distinct orders from some of which later ungulates are descended. The Tubulidentata, known to have lived in the **Miocene* and possibly in the **Eocene*, are animals apparently similar to condylarths and so are included in the superorder, but otherwise they are isolated zoologically and their affinities are obscure.

Protozoa (kingdom **Protoctista*) A phylum (division) of **eukaryotic*, single-celled micro-organisms which show a wide variety of forms. The phylum includes some plant-like forms and animal species that are free-living, commensal (see *COMMENSALISM*), mutualistic (see *MUTUALISM*), and parasitic (see *PARASITISM*), and some important disease-causing organisms.

protractile mouth See PROTRUSIBLE MOUTH.

protrusible mouth (protractile mouth) In fish, a structural arrangement of the jaws that enables the animal to protrude (extend) or withdraw the mouth at will. When fully protruded, the cavity of the mouth is enlarged to form a funnel-like space facilitating the uptake of food.

Protura (coneheads) (subphylum **Hexapoda*, class **Entognatha*) An order of minute (0.6–2 mm long), primitive, **apterous*, white animals, which lack eyes and antennae and have reduced, **entognathous*, piercing mouth-parts. Proturans are elongate, with segmented legs, the anterior pair used for sensory purposes, the middle and posterior pair for walking. The abdomen carries a pair of short styli (rudimentary limbs) on the basal three segments and the pseudocelli found on the head may represent antennal bases or postantennal organs. Species in this rare group live under bark, stones, or among rotting vegetation, and are sometimes subterranean in habit. Proturans exhibit **anamorphosis*, one extra segment being added at each moult. **Metamorphosis* is simple. There are 7 families with more than 70 genera and about 750 species, worldwide in distribution.



<https://www.chaosofdelight.org/protura#all-about-protura>

- Description of Protura.

proximal Applied to that part of an organ or structure which is closest to its point of attachment to the body, or to the centre of the body. Compare DISTAL.

proximate explanation The immediate explanation, i.e. the immediate cause that produced an effect. Compare ULTIMATE EXPLANATION.

pruinose Covered with powdery granules; powdery in appearance.

Prunellidae (accentors) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Prunella*) of small, mainly brown birds which have greyish under-parts, some with chestnut flanks, and slender, pointed bills. They are found in rocky meadows, scrub, and woodland, feed on the ground on seeds and insects, and nest in bushes and on the ground. *P. modularis* (dunnock) is a common garden bird in Europe. There are 13 species, found in Europe and Asia.

psalterium See OMASUM.

psammon The microscopic flora and fauna of the interstitial spaces between sand grains of sea-shore and lake-shore areas.

Pselaphidae A former family of rove beetles, now ranked as a subfamily, Pselaphinae, of the

***Staphylinidae.**

Psettodidae (**toothed flounder**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Pleuronectiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Psettodes*) of marine flatfish that have spiny rays in the ***dorsal fin**, which begins well back on the body. The head has a mouth with strong teeth. The eyes may be on either the left or right side of the body. There are 3 species, found in African and Indo-Pacific waters.

pseud- (**pseudo-**) Prefix meaning 'false', from the Greek *pseudēs*, 'false'.

Pseudaphritidae (**catadromous icefishes; temperate icefishes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monogeneric family (*Pseudaphritis*) of ***catadromous** fish, usually up to 17 cm long, which have a short first ***dorsal fin** with 8 spines and a long second dorsal with 25 soft rays, long ***anal fin** with 1 spine and about 22 rays, and a truncated or slightly ***emarginated *caudal fin**. The fish feed on invertebrates. There are 2 species, one found in south-eastern Australia and Tasmania, the other off Chile.

pseudergate Member of the labouring caste in lower families of termites, which is capable of ***metamorphosis** into a reproductive.

Pseudidae See **HYLIDAE**.

pseudobranch A small, gill-like structure that is the remnant of the primitive gill of the mandibular arch in sharks and bony fish. Despite its origin, it probably has a glandular rather than a respiratory function. In most bony fish it is found on the inner side of the base of the ***gill cover**.

Pseudocarchariidae (**crocodile shark**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Lamniformes**) A monotypic family (*Pseudocarcharias kamoharai*) of ***ovoviviparous** sharks which have very large eyes with no ***nictitating** membrane, 5 ***gill** slits, 2 low ***dorsal fins**, and a ***caudal peduncle** with upper and lower pits and a keel. The shark occurs in scattered places in tropical and subtropical waters.

Pseudocheiridae (**ring-tailed possums**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Diprotodontia**) A family of small or medium-sized, arboreal, Australian and New Guinea marsupials, most with a strongly ***prehensile** tail, but only weakly prehensile in the greater glider (*Petauroides volans*) and rock ringtail (*Petropseudes dahli*). There are 6 genera with 16 species, found in coastal and near-coastal regions of Australia and New Guinea.

Pseudochromidae (**Pseudoplesiopidae, dottybacks**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of marine fish that have an elongate body, large eyes, and a large, soft-rayed, ***dorsal fin** preceded by about three spiny rays. The tail fin and ***pectoral fins** are rounded. Found among rocks and coral heads, they are colourful, agile fish, found in the Indo-Pacific region. There are 24 genera with 152 species, found in the Indo-Pacific.

pseudocoelom A second body cavity (the first being the gut) which occupies a space between the ***mesoderm** of the body wall and the ***endoderm** of the gut. There are no ***mesenteries** suspending the internal organs and no muscular layers around the gut; thus in no pseudocoelomate animal does muscular peristalsis move food through the ***alimentary canal**.

pseudocoelomate Applied to animals that possess a ***pseudocoelom** (e.g. ***Nematoda**).

pseudocopulation Mating behaviour that resembles copulation but in which eggs are fertilized externally. See **AMPLEXUS**.

pseudoextinction Within an ***evolutionary lineage**, the disappearance of one taxon caused by the appearance of the next ***chronospecies** in the series. The extinction is purely taxonomic.

pseudogenes ***Genes** that have been ‘switched off’ in evolution and no longer have any function. They are, therefore, entirely neutral and evolve at a constant rate. By comparing pseudogenes in related organisms a standard can be inferred against which the rate of change in other genes can be measured, enabling further inferences to be made as to the presence or absence of selection pressure in evolution.



<http://naturalselection.0catch.com/Files/pseudogenes.html>

- Detailed information about pseudogenes.

Pseudogrammidæ See **SERRANIDAE**.

pseudointerference Where consumers exhibit the ***aggregative response**, the decline in their rate of consumption as their density on foraging patches increases. The effect resembles ***mutual interference**, but in fact is a purely density-dependent consequence of high consumer density.

Pseudolestidae (**Lestoideidae**; **damselflies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Odonata**) A family of unusual damselflies, which shows many features common to other families, but whose members can be recognized by the reduced first and second anal wing vein, and from the third intercalary, and fourth branch of the radius, arising midway between the arculus and subnodus in the wing. The larvae are short, with saccoid or lamellar ***caudal gills**. There are 2 monotypic genera, found in the eastern Palearctic, south-east Asia, Australasia, and Central and S. America.

Pseudomugilidae (**blue eyes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Atheriniformes**) A family of fish, up to 5 cm long, which have 5–6 rows of large ***cycloid scales**, large eyes with an electric-blue iris, 2 ***dorsal fins**, the first with 3–4 spines, males often with brightly coloured fins and fin rays often extended into filaments. There are 4 genera with 18 species found in

fresh, brackish, and occasionally marine water in New Guinea and nearby islands, northern and eastern Australia, and Indonesia.

Pseudomyrmecinae (order **Hymenoptera*, family **Formicidae*) Subfamily of slender, arboreal ants, which have two petiolar nodes, a **sting*, and large eyes. There are 3 genera with 230 described species. They are restricted to the tropics, and inhabit hollow stems and twigs; about 20% live in mutualistic (see *MUTUALISM*) association in modified cavities (domatia) of specialized ant-plants.

Pseudopimelodidae (bumblebee catfishes, dwarf marbled catfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A family of freshwater fish, up to 40 cm long, which have short **barbels*, a wide mouth, and small eyes, some species with bold, coloured markings. There are 6 genera with 39 species, found in S. America.

pseudopipodite In some **Crustacea*, an outer lobe on a limb that gives the limb a **triramous* structure.

Pseudoplesiopidae See *PSEUDOCROMIDAE*.

pseudopodium In amoeboid cells, a protrusion, usually temporary, of the cell body, which functions in locomotion and in the ingestion of food particles.

Pseudopotto martini (order **Primates*, family **Loridae*) A new genus and species of slow-climbing primates described in 1996. It is known from a skeleton and a second skull, from Cameroon; its appearance in life is unknown.

pseudorumination See *REFECTION*.

Pseudoryx nghetinhensis (saola, spindlehorn, Vu Quang 'ox') (class **Mammalia*, family **Bovidae*) A new genus and species of antelope-like animal discovered in the early 1990s in the Annamite Mountains, on the northern border between Vietnam and Laos. It is 1 m high, blackish with white markings, and has long, straight, reclined horns that point straight back. It is thought to be related to cattle, buffaloes, and nilgai.

Pseudoscorpiones (Chernetidea, pseudoscorpions) (subphylum **Chelicerata*, class **Arachnida*) Order of minute arachnids whose name refers to their large, scorpion-like, **chelate* **pedipalps* which do not, however, possess a stinging organ. Pseudoscorpions are flattened, with the oval opisthosoma joined broadly to the prosoma. Most are black, brown, or brownish-green, and have two pairs of respiratory tracheae. Few are more than 5 mm long, although the largest species reaches 12 mm. The sides of the carapace bear one or two pairs of eyes, and the small **chelicerae* produce silk for the construction of moulting, overwintering, and brooding chambers. Prey items are caught by means of the large, chelate pedipalps, and are passed to the chelicerae where digestive juices are injected. Most species live in crevices and the humid conditions found under bark, plant litter, etc., and feed on

***Collembola**, caterpillars, and ants. Some pseudoscorpions disperse by ***phoresy** (clinging to the legs of passing flies and other animals). Courtship displays occur, and may involve ***pheromones**; and there are indications of presocial behaviour in this order of often gregarious species. There are 26 families with more than 450 genera and about 3530 species occurring worldwide, of which 25 can be found in the UK. Some species inhabit houses and are cosmopolitan, hunting booklice, nymphal bedbugs, and other small insects.

Pseudostega (order ***Cheilostomata**, suborder ***Anasca**) A division of bryozoans in which the colony stands erect, and is cylindrical or with two layers of individuals in cross-section. The individuals are arranged in longitudinal rows. The division occurs from the ***Cretaceous** to the present. There are 2 monotypic species.

Pseudostigmatidae (**forest giants, giant damselflies, helicopter damselflies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Odonata**) Family of damselflies whose members have very slender, elongated abdomens, and are the largest extant odonates. The larvae inhabit a variety of habitats, including water-filled holes in rotting logs and branches of trees. The ***tracheal gills** are often foliaceous. There are 5 genera with 18 species, found in New World tropical rainforests.

Pseudosuchia See **CROCODYLOMORPHA**.

Pseudotriakidae (**false catsharks**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Carcharhiniformes**) A family of deep-water, bottom-dwelling, ***ovoviviparous** sharks, which have a bulky, dark brown body, long, cat-like eyes with ***nictitating** eyelids, large ***spiracles**, a very large mouth with 200 or more rows of small, ***cuspidate** teeth in each jaw, 2 large ***dorsal fins**, the first low and ***keel-like**, ***anal fin**, and ***caudal fin** with a large lobe. There are 3 genera with 4 species found in all oceans at depths of 200–1500 m.

Pseudotriconotidae (**sand diving lizardfishes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Aulopiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Pseudotriconotus*) of marine fish, which have a long, cylindrical body, small mouth, complete ***lateral line**, ***cycloid scales**, no ***swim bladder**, ***dorsal fin** with about 33 soft rays, ***anal fin** with 14 or 15 rays, ***pelvic fin** with 7 long rays, ***caudal fin** with 17 principal rays. There are 4 species found off Japan.

Psilorhynchidae (**mountain carps**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Cypriniformes**) A monogeneric family (*Psilorhynchus*) of freshwater fish, up to 8 cm long, which have fleshy lips, complete ***lateral line**, ***dorsal fin** with 10–12 soft rays, 7–9 of them branched, ***anal fin** with 5 branched rays, and ***pectoral fin** with 4 or more unbranched rays. There are 28 species found in mountain streams in India, Nepal, and Myanmar.

Psittacidae (**lories, cockatoos, conures, macaws, parrots, pygmy parrots**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Psittaciformes**) A family of small to large, very colourful birds with characteristic deep bills, the upper ***mandible** of which is large and ***decurved** to form a hook, the lower mandible being upcurved and smaller. Lories (eight species of *Lorius*, found in New Guinea,

Indonesia, and the Solomon Islands) have a brush-like tip to the tongue. Parrots have large heads, short necks, thick, ***prehensile tongues**, and their nostrils are set in a fleshy ***cere** at the base of the bill. Their toes are ***zygodactylous**. They feed mainly on seeds and fruit, inhabit forest and more open country, and nest in holes in trees or in termite mounds. *Ara macao* (scarlet macaw) is widely kept in captivity, as are the conures of Central and S. America (18 species of *Pyrrhura*), which are mainly green with blue ***primaries** and grey, blue, yellow, red, and white head markings. The Australian *Melopsittacus undulatus* (budgerigar), a gregarious bird of the open plains and wooded grassland, is bred in a variety of colour forms as perhaps the most popular of all cage birds. Pygmy parrots (six species of *Micropsitta*), found only in New Guinea and nearby islands, are very small and have green upper-parts, blue and black tails, heads patterned with red, blue, or yellow, and tails with stiff, protruding feather shafts, which aid the birds in climbing trees; they inhabit mainly lowland forest, feed on lichen, fruit, seeds, and insects, and nest in termite mounds. There are 79 genera in the family, comprising 375 species, found in Africa, southern Asia, Australasia, Central and S. America, and the Pacific islands.

Psittaciformes (lories, cockatoos, parrots) (class ***Aves**) An order which comprises one family, ***Psittacidae**, but which is sometimes split into three: Loridae, Cacatuidae, and Psittacidae.

Psocodea (**Phthiraptera**, lice) (class ***Insecta**) An order of insects which are closely related to Psocoptera, ***Hemiptera**, and ***Thysanoptera**. Lice may be distinguished by the lack of wings and ***ocelli**; the reduction of the antennae to three flagellomeres, ***scape**, and ***pedicel**; the loss of the metathoracic ***spiracles**; and the reduction of the ***ovipositor**. All species are obligate ectoparasites of birds and mammals, feeding on skin debris, feathers, sebaceous exudates, or blood. The eggs are attached to the fur or feathers of the host, and there are three nymphal stages. There is no ***pupa**, and the whole of the life cycle is spent on the body of the host. The order comprises about 8000 described species, in 7 suborders: ***Anoplura**, ***Rhyncophthirina**, ***Ischnocera**, ***Amblycera**, ***Psocomorpha**, ***Troctomorpha**, and ***Trogomorpha**.

Psocomorpha (barklice, booklice, parasitic lice) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Psocodea**) A suborder of lice comprising more than 20 families and 5300 described species.

Psocoptera (barklice, booklice) (class ***Insecta**) An order of ***hemimetabolous** insects with a prominent head and a narrow neck between head and ***thorax**. Some barklice have two pairs of wings, the front wings larger than the hind wings. Other species are wingless, as are all booklice. Barklice live in moist environments, e.g. in litter, beneath tree bark, or beneath stones, often in small colonies, and feed on algae, fungi, and lichens; they grow up to 10 mm long and have little contact with humans. Booklice are less than 2 mm long and inhabit houses and storage buildings, feeding on grain, the glue in book bindings, wallpaper paste, and other products made from starches. Some psocopterans live in bird nests, feeding on discarded feathers and skin cells, but never parasitize the birds. There are 41 families with more than 5500 species, distributed worldwide.

Psophiidae (trumpeters) (class **Aves*, order **Gruiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Psophia*) of large, rounded birds which have short, stout bills, long necks, rounded wings, short tails, and long legs. Their plumage is mainly black, with a purple gloss on the neck, and the head and neck feathers are very soft. Feathers on the back and inner wings have long, hair-like strands, and are white, grey, or brown. Trumpeters are gregarious and terrestrial, rarely flying, inhabit forests, feed on insects and vegetable matter, and nest in tree holes. There are 3 species, found in S. America.

Psophodidae (whipbirds, wedgebills, jewel-babblers, quail-thrushes) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of terrestrial, passerine birds which forage on the ground for invertebrates and fly weakly, preferring to run or squat when disturbed. Whipbirds and wedgebills are 19–31 cm long, mainly olive or brown, with a crest. Jewel-babblers and quail-thrushes are 17–28 cm long, mainly brown on the back, black and white below, jewel-babblers with blue in their plumage. There are 4 genera with 18 species found in Australia.

Psychidae (bagworms, bagworm moths, bagmoths) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Family of moths in which the males are always winged, while in the females the wings are often reduced or absent. The larva lives within a case that is often characteristic of the species, and is often constructed of leaves, twigs, or sand grains. Most larvae feed on detritus. There are about 240 genera with 1350 species, distributed worldwide.

Psychodidae (moth flies, sand flies, drain flies, sink flies, filter flies, sewer gnats) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of minute, moth-like flies in which the legs, body, and wings are covered in long, coarse hairs and often scales. The larvae are mostly **amphipneustic*, and usually aquatic or saprophagic. Females of some genera, e.g. *Phlebotomus*, are bloodsuckers, attacking vertebrates. These include the ‘sand fly’, which is known to be a vector of leishmaniasis and other related human diseases. The family has a worldwide distribution, but is most abundant in the humid tropics. There are 144 genera and more than 3000 species.

Psychrolutidae (tadpole sculpin, fatheads) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of marine fish that have a large head, stout body, but strongly tapering tail; the **pectoral fins* are rather large. Some authors place these fish in the family **Cottidae*. The family now includes former Cottunculidae, a family of marine, sculpin-like fish that have a rough skin and continuous **dorsal fin*. There are about 6 species, occurring in temperate to cold waters. There are 9 genera with 40 species, occurring in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Psyllidae (psyllids, jumping plant lice) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) Family of bugs in which the **rostrum* arises between the bases of the front pair of legs, and the hind pair of legs is modified for jumping. Psyllids suck the sap of many different kinds of plants and some of them cause the formation of galls. The immature stages are almost immobile and cannot jump. There were 136 genera in the traditional classification, but the family has since

been broken into several families, leaving more than 70 genera in the Psyllidae, with about 1300 species, distributed worldwide.

PTC Plasma thromboplastin component. See **BLOOD CLOTTING**.

Pteraspidomorpha Superorder of jawless vertebrates which includes the order ***Myxiniiformes** (hagfish).

Pteraspidomorphi (superclass ***Agnatha**) An extinct class of jawless vertebrates that have an eel-like body, lack paired fins, have two ***semicircular canals**, and a skeleton not consisting of true ***bone**. They are among the earliest vertebrates, existing from the Early ***Ordovician** to Late ***Devonian**.



<http://palaeos.com/vertebrates/pteraspidomorphi/pteraspidomorphi.html>

- Description of Pteraspidomorphi.

Pterioda (phylum ***Mollusca**, class ***Bivalvia**) An order of bivalves that are ***byssate** or cemented, and generally ***pleurothetic**. Normally they are unequilateral and unequivalve, and their variable shell composition may be crossed-lamellar, prismatic-***nacreous**, or foliate. The musculature is ***anisomyarian** or ***monomyarian**. The ligament is extremely variable. The gills are ***eulamellibranchiate** or ***filibranchiate**. The order first appeared in the ***Ordovician**.

Pteriomorphia (**mussels, scallops, oysters**) (phylum ***Mollusca**, class ***Bivalvia**) A subclass of bivalves, most of which are sedentary, ***epifaunal**, and ***byssate** or cemented. The most specialized genera have a reduced anterior adductor muscle and foot, and in some forms they are absent. The shells are variable in shape and composition; they may be ***aragonite**, ***calcite**, or both. They have a ***duplivincular** ligament, unique to certain members of the subclass, and the dentition is variable. They first appeared in the Early ***Ordovician**. There are 6 extant orders.

ptero- Prefix meaning ‘wing’, from the Greek *pteron*, ‘wing’.

Pterobranchia (phylum ***Hemichordata**) A class of minute, fixed, colonial, deep-sea organisms which secrete an external cuticular skeleton in which they are housed. The ***mesosoma** is small but carries one or more pair of arms bearing ***tentacles** (the ***lophophores**). The ***metasoma** consists of a long ***peduncle** by which the individual is attached. The branchial apparatus is rudimentary. There are about 30 known species.

Pteroclididae (**sandgrouse**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Pteroclidiformes**) A family of medium-sized birds which have brown and grey, barred, spotted, and mottled upper-parts, yellow, chestnut, white, and black under-parts, and face markings. They have short, conical bills, short necks, long, pointed wings, and a medium to long tail. Their legs are short and

feathered (in the two species of *Syrrhaptes* including the toes). They are gregarious and terrestrial, inhabit open plains, desert, and brush, feed on seeds, and nest on the ground. There are 2 genera, comprising 16 species, some migratory, found in Europe, Africa, and Asia. The 2 *Syrrhaptes* species occur only in Asia, but Pallas's sandgrouse (*S. paradoxus*) is prone to mass migration; 14 *Pterocles* species occur throughout much of Africa, the Middle East, India, and Central Asia.

Pteroclidiformes (sand grouse) (class **Aves*) An order of birds comprising 1 family: **Pteroclididae*, with 2 genera and 16 species.

Pteromalidae (jewel wasps) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of minute (2–4 mm long), usually black or metallic green wasps, many of which are important in the control of crop pests. This large and abundant group is thought to be artificial and is sometimes broken into several families. Jewel wasps are parasitic on a wide range of hosts, including ants, the larvae of **Lepidoptera*, **Coleoptera*, and **Diptera*, other chalcidoids, and the **oothecae* of cockroaches and spiders, while others are **hyperparasites* on the larvae of other parasitic wasps. There are about 640 genera with about 3450 species found worldwide.

Pterophoridae (plume moths) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Widespread family of small moths with few species. Adults are characterized by the division of the wings into plumes. Superficially they resemble the **Alucitidae*, but the fore wings are cleft into two, three, or four, and the hind wings into three. Some species have undivided wings. Larvae are external or internal feeders, particularly on Asteraceae. There are more than 90 genera with more than 1000 species found worldwide.

Pteropoda See PTEROPODS.

Pteropodidae (megabats) (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*) A family of large bats, formerly known as Megachiroptera, with a wing-span of up to 1.5 m, that roost in colonies usually in trees (except in the only cave-dwelling genus, *Rousettus*), often feed in large groups, emit loud cries, and orientate by sight and smell, not by echo-location (except in one genus, *Rousettus*). Most feed on fruit. The snout is long, the teeth are flattened for grinding, the tail lies below the **uropatagium* and is not part of it, and the second digit of each fore limb has three joints and a claw. Megachiropterans retain certain primitive features in the skull and are less specialized than microchiropterans. There are about 45 genera, with more than 170 species, distributed throughout the Old World tropics and subtropics.

pteropods (sea butterflies) An informal, non-taxonomic name (but sometimes given the status of a superorder, Pteropoda) given to two orders of marine **Gastropoda*, **Gymnosomata* and **Thecosomata*. See also OPISTHOBRANCHIA.

Pterosauria (class **Reptilia*, subclass **Archosauria*) A **Mesozoic* order of flying reptiles (popularly known as pterodactyls) which were particularly numerous in the **Jurassic* but survived until late **Cretaceous* times. Their fossil skeletons suggest that they could not stand

upright on land, and so it is assumed that their mode of life involved swooping over the sea to catch fish. Their remains are always associated with marine deposits.

pterostigma Pigmented spot on the anterior margin of the wing of an insect.

pterygoid One of the elements of the bar that forms the upper jaw in **Elasmobranchii* and one of the bones of the upper jaw in many **Teleostei*. In other vertebrates the pterygoid forms part of the roof of the mouth, but in **Squamata* it continues to bear teeth.

Pterygota (phylum **Arthropoda*, class **Insecta*) The larger of the two subclasses of insects, whose members have wings or, if wingless, whose wings have been secondarily lost. The subclass includes all insects except for those placed in the subclass **Apterygota*.

Pterygotus deepkillensis One of the eurypterids, a rather rare group of fossil **Arthropoda* that includes the largest known fossil arthropods, some individuals growing to 3 m in length. *P. deepkillensis* is one of the earliest and is known from the Early **Ordovician* of N. America.

pteryoglutamic acid See FOLIC ACID.

Ptilichthyidae (quillfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monotypic family (*Ptilichthys goodei*) of marine fish, up to 39 cm long, which has a very slender body and long **dorsal* and **anal fins* confluent with the small **caudal fin*, making the fish look like a quill pen. It is yellow, orange, or grey-green, and has small, scattered **cycloid scales*, sometimes absent. It spends the day on the seafloor, rising at night to feed near the surface and is attracted by lights. It is found in the northern N. Pacific.

Ptiliidae (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of minute beetles, less than 2 mm long, which includes the smallest known beetle, *Nanosella fungi*, 0.25 mm. Usually they are convex and very shiny, but some have a conspicuous **pubescence*. The wings are narrow, with much reduced venation and a fringe of long hairs. The antennae are hairy, with loose clubs. They are found in fungi, decaying vegetation, and under bark. *Ptilium myrmecophilum* lives in ant nests. There are 80 genera with about 600 species, found worldwide.

ptilinum An inflatable sac above the base of the antennae in **Diptera* (true flies) of the section Schizophora (suborder **Cyclorhapha*). It is used by the emerging fly to break open the **puparium* and to force a path through the pupation substrate.

Ptilocercidae (pen-tailed treeshrew) (class **Mammalia*, order **Scandentia*) A monotypic family (*Ptilocercus lowii*) of treeshrews, found in southern Thailand, the Malay Peninsula, Borneo, and parts of Indonesia, that is the only mammal other than humans known to consume alcohol regularly. Every night a pen-tailed treeshrew drinks the naturally fermented nectar of the bertam palm (*Eugeissona* spp.), which has an alcohol content of up to about 4%, but without showing any sign of intoxication.

Ptilonotidae (**silky flycatcher**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of **arboreal*, passerine birds, about 19 cm long, which have silky feathers, usually grey or yellow, and broad bill; most have a small crest. They feed on mistletoe berries and insects. There are 3 genera with 4 species found in Central America and (1 species) in the southern US.

Ptilonorhynchidae (**bowerbirds, catbirds**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of medium-sized to large birds, which are mainly black, grey, or blue, marked with other brilliant colours. They have stout bills, short to medium, rounded wings, and short to long tails. Some species have a crest or coloured ruff of feathers. They inhabit forests, feed on insects, fruit, and seeds, and nest in trees. The males build an elaborate bower or display ground, which is decorated with coloured flowers, berries, and other objects. There are 8 genera, with 20 species, found in New Guinea and Australia.

Ptinidae (**spider beetles, deathwatch beetles**) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of small beetles, 2–5 mm long, with a spider-like appearance; the **thorax* is narrow and rounded, covering the head, the **abdomen* is globular, the legs long. Some are smooth and shining, but others have **elytra* covered with dense **pubescence*. Larvae are white, curved and fleshy, with tiny legs. They feed on dried stored products, skins, and carcasses. They are common pests in homes and warehouses. Their natural habitat is in nests of birds, mammals, and ants. There are about 230 genera with 2200 species, found worldwide.

ptyalin An **amylase* that is present in **saliva*; it catalyzes the **hydrolysis* of **starch* to **maltose*.

Ptychadenidae (**grassland frogs, ridged frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of frogs, 4–6 cm long, most with strong legs and longitudinal stripes or ridges. They breed in temporary water bodies. There are 3 genera with 59 species found in sub-Saharan Africa, with 1 species in Madagascar and 1 in São Tomé and Príncipe.

Ptychodactaria (class **Anthozoa*, subclass **Zoantharia*) A small order, containing two genera, of coelenterates that have primitive musculature, **nematocysts*, and mesenterial structure (they lack ciliated tracts) in anemone-like **polyps*. They are often regarded as a family of the order **Actiniaria*.

pubescent Covered with soft hair; downy.

pubis In tetrapods, the anterior, ventral part of the **pelvis*.

Pulicidae (**fleas**) (class **Insecta*, order **Siphonaptera*) A family of wingless, laterally flattened fleas, which are able to jump high and quickly in order to seize on to a host. They are **ectoparasites*, feeding on mammalian blood; the family includes *Ctenocephalides felis felis*, the cat flea, a serious parasite of domestic cats and dogs. There are 27 genera in the family with 181 species, found worldwide.

pulmonary Pertaining to the lungs (e.g. ‘pulmonary artery’ and ‘pulmonary vein’, the blood vessels carrying blood to and from the lungs).

Pulmonata (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Gastropoda*) An informal group, formerly ranked as an order and previously a subclass, of mainly terrestrial slugs and snails, with some aquatic members, in which the anterior **mantle cavity* is modified into a **lung*, allowing them to breathe air. A few have small, secondary gills. The head usually has one or two pairs of **tentacles*. The foot generally occupies the entire ventral surface, forming a flat, creeping sole. The shell, if present, can be quite variable in shape. Members of only one family have an **operculum*. Individuals are hermaphroditic. The pulmonates first appeared in the **Mesozoic*. Many of the species formerly included in the Pulmonata have been placed in the clade Heterobranchia.

pulp cavity The internal cavity of a vertebrate tooth (but *see also* **DENTICLE**), that contains **connective tissues*, blood vessels, and nerves, and is connected to the tissues in which the tooth is embedded.

pulverulent Dusty; powdery; covered with powder.

pulvillus In flies (**Diptera*), a small pad, of which there is one beneath each of the **unques*.

pulvinate Cushion-shaped; swollen; convex.

pulvinus In insects, a spongy pad between the front of the head and the mouth.

punctate 1. Applied to any structure that is marked by pores or by very small, point-like depressions. 2. Applied to a type of brachiopod shell structure in which fine tubes or pores extend from the inner almost to the outer surface.

punctiform Dot-like in appearance.

punctuated equilibrium The theory, first proposed in 1972 by Niles Eldredge and Stephen Jay Gould, that **evolution* is characterized by geologically long periods of stability during which little speciation occurs, punctuated by short periods of rapid change, species undergoing most of their morphological changes shortly after breaking from their parent species.

pupa The stage in the life cycle of an insect during which the larval form is reorganized to form the final, adult form. Pupae are frequently inactive, forming a hard shell (chrysalis) or silken covering (cocoon) about themselves while the very large changes associated with becoming adult take place.

puparium A **pupa* formed from the **exoskeleton* of the final larval **instar*.

pupil *See* **EYE**.

Purgatorius The earliest genus of the **Primates*, known from the earliest **Palaeocene*, and claimed also from the latest **Cretaceous*.

purine A basic, nitrogenous compound that resembles a six-membered **pyrimidine* ring fused to a five-membered imidazole ring. The two principal purines, adenine and guanine, are major constituents of **nucleic acids*.

Pycnogonida (**Pantopoda**; **sea spiders**) (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum **Chelicerata*) A class of marine chelicerates, all of which are small (total body length usually 1–10 mm but up to 6 cm in some species, with a leg span of 75 cm). The narrow body comprises a **cephalon* and four to six distinct segments, the cephalon bearing a proboscis. The posterior part of the cephalon tapers to form a neck bearing four eyes mounted on a central tubercle on its dorsal surface. There is a pair of chelifores (possibly homologous to arachnid **cheliceræ*), a pair of **palps*, and two pairs of **ovigers* (reduced in some species and absent in females of some species). The four to six pairs of eight-segmented walking legs articulate with large processes, pairs of which project from each segment, giving the animal the spider-like appearance to which its common name refers. Some species have eight to ten pairs of legs, possibly as a result of **polyploidy*. Most pycnogonids are carnivorous and bottom-dwellers, although some can swim. There are more than 1300 species found in all oceans, but more commonly in cold waters, and at all depths.

Pycnonotidae (**bulbuls**, **greenbulbs**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of medium-sized, grey, brown, and olive birds, which have areas of yellow, red, white, or black. They have short to medium-length, slender, slightly curved bills, hooked or notched in some species, with rounded wings, and fairly long tails. They have **rictal bristles*, and hair-like neck feathers, and some are crested. They are mainly arboreal, inhabit forests and cultivated areas, feed on fruit and insects, and nest in trees and on the ground. *Hypsipetes* species (of which there are 20) have longer wings than other bulbuls and some are migratory. Some of the 48 species of *Pycnonotus* are popular cage birds and *P. jocosus* (red-whiskered bulbul), which inhabits more open areas and cultivated land, has become successfully established in Australia and N. America. There are 27 genera, comprising more than 150 species, found in Africa, southern Asia, the Philippines, and the Moluccas.

Pygidicranidae (**earwigs**) (class **Insecta*, order **Dermaptera*) Family comprising the most primitive of living earwigs, which are winged, are about 1–3.5 cm long, and have long antennae. There are 26 genera in 12 subfamilies, found in Australia, Asia, and N. and S. America.

pygidium The terminal segment of an insect; the **sclerites* which surround the anus. See also *CERAPACHYINAE*.

Pygopodidae (**snake lizards**, **legless lizards**, **flap-footed lizards**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of lizards, related to the geckos (**Gekkonidae*), which lack fore limbs and in which the hind limbs are reduced to scaly appendages. The eye has a vertical pupil and

spectacle (see [SERPENTES](#)). The body is slender, with a long tail that can be autotomized (see [AUTOTOMY](#)). Snake lizards may mimic snake behaviour (hissing, striking, etc.). There are 8 genera with at least 35 species, occurring in Australia and New Guinea.

pygostyle (tailbone) In birds ([*Aves](#)), a plate-like bone formed by the fusion of several caudal [*vertebrae](#) that supports the [*uropygium](#), which bears the tail feathers.

pylorus 1. In vertebrates, the region of the [*stomach](#) that lies next to the [*duodenum](#). 2. In insects, the first part of the hind gut, leading to the [*ileum](#).

Pyralidae (grass moths, pyralid moths, snout moths) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Lepidoptera](#)) A very large family of small to large moths, in which the structure and colour vary extensively. The hind legs are generally long. The larvae are found in terrestrial and aquatic habitats. Many are pests of crops and dried vegetable products. Distribution is wide, but the family is absent from New Zealand. There are 5 subfamilies and several thousand species.

pyramidal tract One of the two masses of nerve fibres running longitudinally and connecting the [*medulla](#) with the two parts of the [*cerebellum](#).

pyramid of biomass A diagrammatic expression of [*biomass](#) at different [*trophic](#) levels in an [*ecosystem](#), usually plotted as [*dry](#) matter per unit area or volume. Typically this gives a gradually sloping pyramid, except where the sizes of organisms vary dramatically from one trophic level to another. In this case, the higher metabolic rate of the smaller organisms may result in a greater biomass of consumers than of producers, giving an inverted pyramid. Aquatic communities in winter typically show inverted biomass pyramids. Compare [PYRAMID OF ENERGY](#); [PYRAMID OF NUMBERS](#). See also [ECOLOGICAL PYRAMID](#).

pyramid of energy A diagrammatic expression of the rates of flow of energy through the different [*trophic](#) levels of an [*ecosystem](#). Each bar of the pyramid represents the amount of energy per unit area or volume which flows through that trophic level in a given time period. The pyramid reflects the rates of photosynthesis, respiration, etc. (and not the standing crop as in the [*pyramid](#) of biomass), and can never be inverted since energy is dissipated through the ecosystem. It is the most fundamental and most useful of the three ecological pyramids. Compare [PYRAMID OF BIOMASS](#); [PYRAMID OF NUMBERS](#). See also [ECOLOGICAL PYRAMID](#).

pyramid of numbers A diagrammatic expression of the numbers of individual organisms present at each [*trophic](#) level of an [*ecosystem](#). It is the least useful of the three types of [*ecological](#) pyramid since it makes no allowance for the different sizes and metabolic rates of organisms. Typically it slopes more steeply than the other pyramids and may be inverted, e.g. when based on studies of temperate woodlands in summer. Compare [PYRAMID OF BIOMASS](#); [PYRAMID OF ENERGY](#).

Pyrgomorphidae (spear-headed grasshoppers, gaudy grasshoppers) (class [*Insecta](#), order

***Orthoptera**) Family of slender, medium-sized, short-horned grasshoppers, which may be winged or wingless, and cryptically or brightly coloured; they are characterized by having a conical head and a raised process on the ***prosternum**. There are 161 genera with more than 600 species, distributed throughout the tropics.

pyridoxene (vitamin B₆) A ***vitamin** required by all mammals that acts as a ***coenzyme** to ***enzymes** involved mainly in the ***metabolism** of ***amino** acids, ***glucose**, and ***lipids**; in the synthesis of ***neurotransmitters**, ***histamine**, and ***haemoglobin**; and in ***gene** expression.

pyriform Pear-shaped.

pyrimidine A basic, six-membered, heterocyclic compound; the principal pyrimidines (uracil, thymine, and cytosine) are important constituents of ***nucleic acids**. ***Thiamin** (vitamin B₁) is an important pyrimidine derivative, and other derivatives play major roles in carbohydrate and lipid metabolism.

Pyrochroidae (cardinal beetles, fire-coloured beetles) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of soft-bodied, ***pubescent beetles**, up to 17 mm long, which are often partly scarlet. The antennae are long, and ***filiform** to ***pectinate**. The beetles are found under bark or feeding at flowers. Larvae have an elongate, toughened body, the terminal segment with a pair of backward-pointing spines. The legs are well developed. There are 30 genera with about 170 species, found worldwide.

Pyrotheria (superorder ***Paenungulata**, order ***Amblypoda**) An extinct suborder of elephant-like ungulates which lived in S. America during the ***Oligocene**. They were the size of modern elephants, had trunks and chisel-like tusks developed from the ***incisors**, and their ***molar teeth** were similar to those of early proboscideans. The skull and skeleton were similar to that of elephants. They arose independently of the true elephants, from an early ungulate stock apparently confined to S. America, and their resemblance to elephants arises from convergence (see **CONVERGENT EVOLUTION**).

Pyrrhocoridae (red bugs) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hemiptera**) A family of plant-feeding bugs which are mainly associated with tropical plants, especially those of the family Malvaceae. *Dysdercus* (cotton stainers) damage cotton bolls in the fields. *Pyrrhocoris apterus* (firebug) lives on mallows, hollyhocks, and lime trees in Europe. Depending on the classification, there are about 33 or about 65 genera with 340 or more than 400 species, found worldwide.

Pyrrophyta See **DINOFLAGELLIDA**.

pyruvic acid A three-carbon keto acid (i.e. containing a ***ketone group**) that occupies a central position in cell metabolism. It represents the final product of ***glycolysis** in aerobic respiration and subsequently undergoes oxidation to carbon dioxide and ***acetyl** coenzyme A. During anaerobic respiration it is reversibly converted to ***lactic acid** in animal cells. It may

also be variously converted into *alanine, *malic acid, and *oxaloacetic acid.

Pythonidae (pythons) (class *Reptilia, order *Squamata) A family of *oviparous, non-venomous snakes, most very large (the largest, the reticulated python (*Python reticulatus*) grows to more than 9m, but the smallest, the anthill python (*Antaresia perthensis*) grows to only 61 cm), variable in colour, some *arboreal, others terrestrial. They move in a straight line, but slowly; some swim well. They ambush vertebrates and kill by constriction. There are 8 genera with 32 species found in deserts, savannah, woodlands, and forest, in sub-Saharan Africa, southern and south-east Asia, Papua New Guinea, and Australia.



<https://www.encyclopedia.com/environment/encyclopedias-almanacs-transcripts-and-maps/pythons-pythonidae>

- Description, evolution, behaviour, and ecology of pythons.



quadrat A measured area, of any shape and size, that is used as a sample area in a biological survey, particularly a survey of plants or of sessile and sedentary animals.

quadrate In **Gnathostomata* other than **Mammalia*, the posterior cartilage-bone of the upper jaw, attached to the brain case and articulating with the lower jaw. In mammals it forms the **incus* of the inner ear.

quadritubercular Applied to a **molar tooth* that has four **cusps*.

quadrupedal Applied to animals that walk on four feet.

qualitative inheritance Inheritance of a **character* that differs markedly in its expression amongst individuals of a **species* (i.e. variation in that species is discontinuous). Such characters are usually under the control of **major genes*. A principal example is gender. *Compare* [QUANTITATIVE INHERITANCE](#).

quantitative character *See* [QUANTITATIVE INHERITANCE](#).

quantitative inheritance The inheritance of a **character* (known as a quantitative character or trait) that depends upon the cumulative action of many **genes*, each of which produces only a small effect. Examples of such quantitative characters include clutch size in birds, milk production in cattle, and weight and skin pigmentation in humans. Usually the character shows continuous variation (i.e. a gradation from one extreme to the other). *Compare* [QUALITATIVE INHERITANCE](#).

quantitative trait *See* [QUANTITATIVE INHERITANCE](#).

quantum evolution (quantum speciation) Traditionally, the rapid speciation that can occur in small populations isolated from the large, ancestral population, and that are therefore subject to the **founder* effect and to **genetic drift*. Typically it results when a population shifts into another **adaptive zone*. Initially the number of individuals will be small and rapid genetic and **phenotypic* change is feasible in such circumstances, particularly if the new **niche* is unoccupied. The concept of quantum evolution has been given special significance in the theory of **punctuated equilibrium*.

quantum speciation See QUANTUM EVOLUTION.

quasi-sympatric speciation The separation of one *species into two by the adaptation of different subpopulations into different *niches.

Quaternary A sub-era of the *Cenozoic era that began 1.81 Ma ago and continues to the present day. Because human activity has become a significant global influence during this time, the Quaternary is sometimes known informally as the Anthropogene. The sub-era comprises the *Pleistocene and *Holocene epochs and is noted for numerous major ice-sheet advances in the northern hemisphere. By the Pleistocene most of the faunas and floras had a modern appearance. In the most recent revision of the geologic time scale (see appendix) sub-eras have been dropped, so the term Quaternary was to have been abandoned. The name is so widely used, however, especially among scientists engaged in Quaternary research, with a scientific journal *Quaternary Research* published by the Quaternary Research Center and the International Union for Quaternary Science, that the name has been retained. 'Quaternary' is now synonymous with *'Pleistogene'.

quaternary structure The structure of a *protein that results from the interaction of two or more individual *polypeptides to give larger functional molecules. Compare PRIMARY STRUCTURE; SECONDARY STRUCTURE; TERTIARY STRUCTURE.

queen In a colony of social insects, the primary female reproductive.

Quetzalcoatlus northropi A huge pterosaur (*Pterosauria), first discovered in 1975 in Texas, that had a wing-span of 10 m or more and lived as do vultures, using warm air thermals to soar high over the *Cretaceous plains.

quinone p-Dioxybenzene or a derivative thereof; many quinones act as electron carriers in *mitochondria (and chloroplasts).

quoll (*Dasyurus*) Animal formerly called 'native cat'. See DASYURIDAE.

quorum sensing Among *Hymenoptera, the method by which the insects determine the number of individuals a new nesting site will accommodate. If the colony comprises more insects than this, it divides, the optimum number moving into the new site, taking their queen and brood with them, while the remainder find an alternative site.

race An interbreeding group of individuals all of whom are genetically distinct from the members of other such groups of the same **species*. Usually these groups are geographically isolated from one another, so there are barriers to **gene flow*. Examples are island races of birds and mammals, such as the Skomer vole and the St Kilda wren. See *SUBSPECIES*.

rachis A stem, column (e.g. vertebral column), or a cord from which a stem or column develops. In a feather, the central shaft. The word is derived from the Greek *rhakhis*, 'spine'.

Rachycentridae (**cobia, black kingfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monospecific family (*Rachycentron canadum*) comprising a marine fish, 1.6 m long, that has an elongate body, a deeply forked tail, and long-based but low second **dorsal* and **anal fins*, the first dorsal fin being reduced to a series of isolated spines. The cobia usually swims alone rather than in schools. Probably it is distributed worldwide in warmer seas.

racial senescence See *PHYLOGERONTISM*.

racquet organ (**malleolus**) In **Solifugae*, a sensory organ on the ventral surface of the fourth pair of legs, somewhat resembling a tennis racquet.

radar tracking An observational technique, used in field studies of animal behaviour, in which subjects are tracked by radar. By watching a plan-position indicator or from time-lapse photography of the screen, information can be obtained about the movements of birds and insects. Birds fitted with metal tags can be distinguished from untagged birds because of the stronger echo returned by the tags.

radial canals **1.** In the **medusae* of **Cnidaria*, an arrangement of the gut cavity; the mouth leads to the stomach, hanging from the centre of the umbrella, from where canals (typically there are four) extend to the outer rim of the umbrella where they are linked by a ring canal around the periphery. **2.** In **Echinodermata*, ciliated canals, forming part of the water-vascular system, that extend from the **stone canal* (or ring canal or water ring) into each arm, passing along the **oral* side of the ambulacral groove (see *ambulacrum*) and ending in a small, external **tentacle*.

radial shield In some brittle-stars (see *PHRYNOPHIURIDA*), pairs of large plates, positioned radially, that surround the mouth.

radial symmetry The arrangement of the body of an animal in which parts are arranged symmetrically around a central axis. Such an arrangement allows the animal to interact with its environment from all directions. It is most commonly associated with a **sessile* way of life. Compare **BILATERAL SYMMETRY**.

Radiicephalidae (*tapertail*) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Lampriformes*) A monotypic family (*Radiicephalus elongatus*) of marine fish, which have a scaleless, compressed, elongated body that tapers to a thin tail filament, **dorsal fin* with 152–159 rays, **anal fin* with 7 rays, **pectoral fins* with 9 rays, a **lateral line*, and a brown ink sac. It occurs in the central and eastern Atlantic.

Radiodonta A clade of **stem group* **Arthropoda* that thrived during the **Cambrian*, and are defined by their possession of tooth plates arranged radially around the mouth. The group includes the earliest known large predators, including **Anomalocaris*.

radioimmunoassay A technique for the very precise analysis of **proteins* such as polypeptide **hormones*, **antigens*, **antibodies*, and **enzymes*. It is based on the ability of unlabelled proteins to inhibit competitively the binding of labelled protein by specific antibodies (i.e. an immunological reaction). A radioactive label (e.g. radioactive iodine) may be used to follow the interaction of an antibody with an antigen. The amount of radioactivity in the antibody–antigen precipitate is a measure of the degree of inhibition. The protein concentration of the unknown sample is determined by comparing the degree of inhibition with that produced by a series of standards containing known amounts of the protein. The technique has been adapted to assay non-proteins, such as **steroids* and nucleotides.



<https://www.antibodies-online.com/resources/17/1215/radioimmunoassay-ria/>

- Explanation of the radioimmunoassay method.

Radiolaria (phylum **Protozoa*, class **Actinopoda*) A subclass of protozoans which possess more or less elaborate skeletons of silica. The cell body is generally spherical with **axopodia* radiating from the periphery. Many species are known. They are chiefly **pelagic* marine organisms. Fossil radiolarians have been found in **Cambrian rocks* and they are important stratigraphic fossils for **Mesozoic* and **Cenozoic* deep-sea sediments.



<https://www.ucl.ac.uk/GeolSci/micropal/radiolaria.html>

- Description, range, classification, and biology of Radiolaria.

radioreceptor A **receptor* that responds to electromagnetic radiation, giving rise to the heat component of the sense of touch and to the sense of sight. See also **CHEMORECEPTOR**;

MECHANORECEPTOR.

radiotelemetry See BIOTELEMETRY.

radio tracking An observational technique used in field studies of animal behaviour, in which the animal is fitted with a battery-powered, fixed-frequency radio transmitter, usually attached to a collar, and the observer is equipped with a receiver and directional antenna.

radius **1.** In tetrapods, the pre-axial bone of the fore limb. **2.** In insects, a prominent vein in the anterior of the wing. **3.** In starfish (**Asteroidea*), the direction of one of the arms.

radula In most **Mollusca*, a chitinous strip, constantly renewed, with rows of teeth transversely across its surface, located on the floor of the **buccal cavity* and used for rasping food.

Rajidae (skate, thornback ray) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Rajiformes*) A family of marine rays that have a relatively short tail with one or two **dorsal fins*, and ending in a blunt tip without a **caudal fin*. The wide body or disc is angular in shape, often showing a pointed snout (rostrum). Male skates usually show enlarged **denticles* on the dorsal surface (thorny back). The fish reproduce by laying eggs encased in rectangular, horny capsules, which are sometimes found among the flotsam on the beach. There are 17 genera with 162 species, distributed worldwide.

Rajiformes (*Batoidea*, rays) (class **Elasmobranchii*) An order of mostly marine fish, which differ from sharks in having a strongly depressed body, with the gill openings on the ventral (belly) side and the eyes located on top of the head. There are 4 families: *Anacanthobatidae*; *Arhynchobatidae*, *Gurgesiellidae*; and *Rajidae*.

rajiform swimming A type of swimming practised by fish, such as rays and knifefish, in which long fins extending for most of the body length undulate to effect movement. Compare ANGUILLIFORM SWIMMING; BALLISTIFORM SWIMMING; CARANGIFORM SWIMMING; LABRIFORM SWIMMING; OSTRACIFORM SWIMMING.



Rajiform swimming

Rallidae (rails, coots, corncrake, crakes, gallinules) (class **Aves*, order **Gruiformes*) A family of small to medium-sized birds which have black, olive, chestnut, or buff plumage, some being barred or spotted, laterally compressed bodies, short, rounded wings, short tails, and medium to long legs with long toes. The bill is short and conical to long and **decurved*, and some bills have frontal shields. Rallidae are secretive, terrestrial, and often aquatic. Most live in marshes, feed on animal and vegetable matter, and nest on the ground or low in a

bush. *Fulica cornuta* builds a mound of stones as a foundation to its nest. The 7–12 species of *Gallinula* (gallinules and moorhens) and 15 species of *Porzana* (crakes and rails) are typical. Coots (nine species of *Fulica*) have a red or white shield on the forehead, replaced in *F. cornuta* (horned coot) by a muscular ***wattle**. Despite appearing to be a weak flier, *Crex* (corncrake) is a long-distance migrant; its population is declining due to changing agricultural practices. There are 38 genera, with 142 species, some migratory, found worldwide.

Ramapithecus A middle to late ***Miocene ape**, known from fragmentary fossils from E. Africa, south-eastern Europe, and northern India and Pakistan, dating from 14–10 Ma ago, and very similar to the E. African *Kenyapithecus*. *Ramapithecus* was regarded by many as transitional between the true Miocene apes (the Dryopithecinae) and the later ***Hominidae**; if this were so, then the human and ape lines must have diverged 25–15 Ma ago, prior to the late Miocene. More recent evidence, however, suggests that *Ramapithecus* and the related or identical *Sivapithecus* are nearer to the evolutionary line that led to the orang-utan.

rami See RAMUS.

Ramphastidae (toucans) (class ***Aves**, order Piciformes) A family of medium to large-sized birds which have brightly coloured and contrasting black, white, red, yellow, green, and blue plumage (e.g. the nine *Pteroglossus* species have black heads, throats, and backs, with a green gloss on the back, bright red rumps, and yellow under-parts with bands of red and black across the breast). They have very large, deep bills coloured black, red, and yellow, with bare skin around the eyes. Their wings are short and rounded, their tails usually long, and their legs strong, with ***zygodactylous feet**. They are gregarious, inhabit forests, feed on fruit, insects, and young birds, and nest in tree holes. There are 5 genera, with 43 species, found in Central and S. America.

ramus (*pl.* rami) A branch; a projection from a bone. In some ***Crustacea**, one of the branches of a limb.

ramus communicans A bundle of nerve fibres that connects a spinal nerve with a ***ganglion** in the ***sympathetic** nervous system. Bundles that have a ***myelin** sheath are called white ramus communicans, those without a myelin sheath are grey ramus communicans.

ram ventilation The production of respiratory flow in some fish in which the mouth is opened during swimming, such that water flows through the mouth and across the gills. In fish which have a reduced or no ability to pump water buccally, such as mackerel and sharks, perpetual swimming is required to maintain ventilation.

random amplified polymorphic DNA (RAPD) A technique in molecular biology for the rapid assignment of DNA-based ***character states** for phylogenetic analysis (see **PHYLOGENY**). The technique uses the ***polymerase chain reaction** to amplify any genomic region containing an arbitrary sequence. The resulting amplified DNA fragment sizes are then used as

characters for phylogenetic analysis.

random assortment See [INDEPENDENT ASSORTMENT](#).

random sample Sample in which each individual measured or recorded is independent of all other individuals and also independent of prominent features of the area or other unit being sampled. In ecological field surveying, random ***quadrat** sampling is most easily achieved by superimposing a grid over the sample area, and identifying a series of random co-ordinates, using random-number tables, at which to locate the quadrats. Alternatively, a ***random-walk** technique may be used.

random-walk technique A method of sampling in which the number of paces between sample points is determined by random numbers, usually drawn from random-number tables, and from each sample point a right-angle turn determines the direction of the next point, a coin being tossed to decide whether to turn left or right. Where several sets of samples are taken it is best to start each set from the same point; if this is impossible it is important that the range of numbers from which a selection is made must allow each point within the study to have an equal chance of being sampled each time.

range See [HOME RANGE](#).

range management The use of extensive, open grasslands for cattle production or, where appropriate, for the exploitation for human use of semi-domesticated or wild grazing animals (e.g. ***game cropping** on the African savannah) by methods that maintain the ***ecosystem**. These require the determination of the optimum stocking density that will permit long-term cropping of the grassland without deterioration of the pasture.

Ranidae ('true' frogs) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A diverse family of amphibians in which the skeleton is modified for jumping. The tongue always has a notched end. Males often develop vocal sacs. *Dendrobates* (arrow-poison frogs) of tropical S. America are notable for their extremely vivid warning colours and highly poisonous skin, which secretes ***batrachotoxin**. *Rana catesbiana* (bullfrog) of N. and Central America, an essentially aquatic species that feeds on other frogs, young alligators, snakes, birds, and small mammals, has paired vocal sacs (and consequent loud voice) and the ***tympanic** membrane is larger than the eye. *R. pipiens* (leopard frog or meadow frog) is greenish brown with rows of black, brown, or green spots, ringed with a lighter colour; it is common in southern Canada, the USA, and much of Central America. *R. temporaria* (common frog or European frog) is the most widespread European species (but it does not occur in Ireland). *R. ridibunda* (marsh frog or laughing frog), an essentially aquatic species, is the largest European frog (up to 17 cm long). There are 21 genera with 410 species, occurring in all continents except Antarctica; *Rana* is the only genus with a worldwide distribution, and the only genus in N. America.

Ranixalidae (Indian frogs, leaping frogs) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A family of terrestrial frogs, many most active at night, which have prominent skin warts or skin folds on

the back, oval pupils, females usually larger than males, males with **femoral glands*, and **spicules* on the edges of the jaws and/or chest. There are 2 genera with 18 species found in leaf litter and streams in tropical forests in central and southern India.

RAPD See *RANDOM AMPLIFIED POLYMORPHIC DNA*.

Raphidae (dodos, solitaires) (class **Aves*, order **Columbiformes*) An extinct family, comprising 2 species of large, flightless birds, which had rudimentary wings and short tails. They were grey or brown, and *Raphus cucullatus* (dodo) had a large head and a heavy, hooked bill, while *R. solitarius* (Rodriguez solitaire) had a smaller head and a lighter bill. They were terrestrial, probably fed on fruit, and nested on the ground. They were known only from the Mascarene Islands, and became extinct in the 17th and 18th centuries.

Raphidiidae (snakeflies) (class **Insecta*, order **Raphidioptera*) Family of predatory insects, which have four membranous wings with a complex venation, similar to those of lacewings and alderflies. The characteristic prolongation of the **prothorax* in the adults, to form a snake-like neck, gives the family its common name. Adults and larvae are usually found on or under bark where they feed on aphids and other small insects. There are 42 genera with about 250 species, found worldwide in temperate coniferous forest.

Raphidioptera (class **Insecta*) An order of insects, regarded by some as **living fossils*, in which the **prothorax* is elongated, eyes are protruding, antennae and **mandibles* are long, abdomen has 10 segments without **cerci*, females have lengthened **ovipositors*, and the 2 pairs of wings are identical. There are 2 families: **Inocelliidae* and **Raphidiidae*.

raptor From the Latin *rapere*, ‘to ravish’, a bird of prey of the order **Falconidae* (formerly known as Raptores).

rarity The relative abundance of a species and, therefore, its vulnerability to extinction. The International Union for the Conservation of Nature and Natural Resources (IUCN), formerly also known as the World Conservation Union (WCU), measures the vulnerability of a species according to five criteria: (a) the rate at which its numbers are observed, inferred, or projected to be declining; (b) in association with (a), whether the species occurs as a single, small population or a few, small, fragmented ones; (c) in association with (a), whether the species occupies a small geographic range or area; (d) the size of the population; (e) a mathematical estimate of the predicted risk of extinction within a specified time. From this assessment, species are allocated a position on a continuum of increasing threat with three categories: as ‘critical’, ‘endangered’, or ‘vulnerable’. Species that are known to be at risk of extinction, but fail to qualify for any of the main categories, are classified as ‘susceptible’.



<http://www.iucnredlist.org/>

- IUCN Red List of Threatened Species.

rastellum In **Mygalomorphae*, a row of spines on the **chelicerae* that are used for digging.

ratite A flightless, running bird that has no keel on its **sternum*. **Aepyornithidae*, **Apterygidae*, **Casuaridae*, **Dinornithidae*, **Dromaiidae*, **Rheidae*, and **Struthionidae* are all ratites.

R/B ratio See *RESPIRATION-BIOMASS RATIO*.

reading-frame shift A change in the grouping of **nucleotides* so they are transcribed incorrectly. In the normal **transcription* of a **cistron*, nucleotides are read in threes, the 'reading frame' being determined by the starting-point. Each triplet codes a specific **amino acid*; the sequence of **codons* therefore dictates the amino acids and their order in a given **protein*. Certain **mutagens* (e.g. acridine dyes), which incorporate themselves between the complementary strands of the DNA, may cause errors in replication such that the daughter DNA gains or loses a nucleotide. When this daughter DNA is transcribed, the nucleotides will be read in the correct triplets up to the point of mutation, but the extra or missing nucleotide will cause a shift in the reading frame (to left or right) thereafter, such that all subsequent nucleotides will be read in wrong triplets. The result might be a protein with the wrong amino acids (often it is terminated early) but in any case it is dysfunctional.

reading mistake In genetics, the placement of an incorrect **amino acid* into a **polypeptide* chain during protein synthesis.

reaffERENCE The stimulation of an animal as a result of the movements of its own body. Compare *EXAFFERENCE*.

realized niche The **niche* a viable population of a species occupies in the presence of competitor species. Compare *FUNDAMENTAL NICHE*.

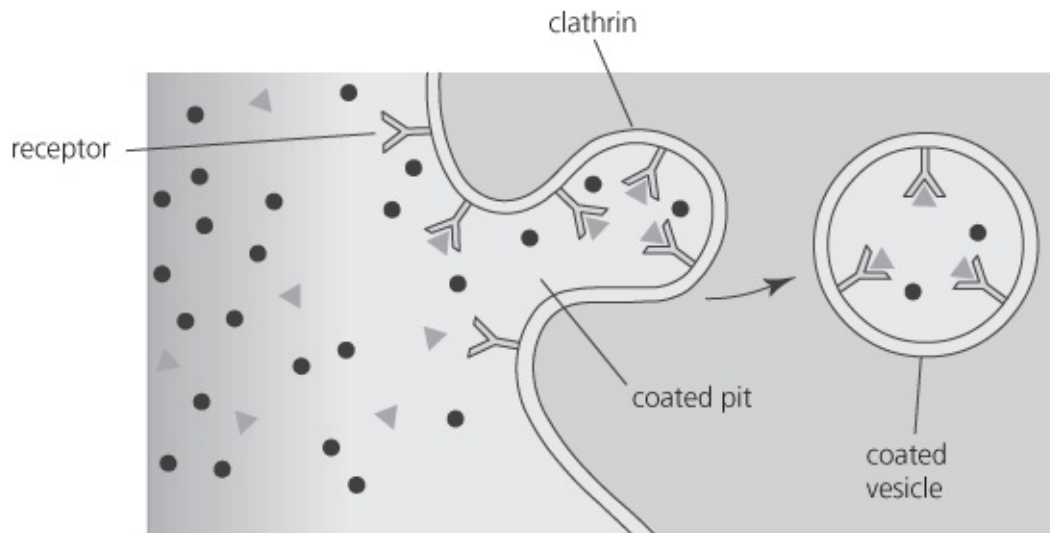
recapitulation of phylogeny A theory, due to E. H. *Haeckel*, asserting that ontogeny (the development of the individual) recapitulates or reflects the phylogeny (the evolutionary history of the individual). The theory as such has been rejected as not of general applicability, von Baer's '**biogenetic law*' being sufficient explanation for the observations on which it was based. However, either **hypermorphosis*, **acceleration*, or **predisplacement* can result in individual cases of recapitulation.

Recent See *HOLOCENE*.

receptor A cell or group of cells that are specialized to respond to particular types of stimulus. There are three main types: **chemoreceptors*, **mechanoreceptors*, and **radioreceptors*. A fourth type, **electroreceptors*, occurs in some **teleosts*. When the intensity of the stimulus exceeds a threshold the receptor releases an impulse to the **neurons*

connected to it.

receptor-mediated endocytosis *Endocytosis in which the cell selects and ingests a particular substance from the surrounding intercellular medium. Particles of molecules destined to enter the cell bind to specific *receptors on the cell surface and are then drawn into the cell by the invagination of the *cell membrane. The process first forms a coated pit lined with *proteins called *clathrin; the invaginated pit then detaches to become a coated vesicle inside the cell.



Receptor-mediated endocytosis

recessive gene A *gene whose phenotypic effect is expressed in the *homozygous state but is masked in the presence of the dominant *allele (i.e. when the organism is *heterozygous for that gene). Usually the *dominant gene produces a functional product whereas the recessive allele does not. Both one dose and two doses per nucleus of the dominant allele therefore lead to expression of its *phenotype, whereas the recessive allele is observed only in the complete absence of the dominant allele.

recipient See GRAFT.

reciprocal altruism (reciprocity) *Altruism in which a service performed by an individual is very likely to be reciprocated by the recipient. For example, many *Primates take turns at grooming and being groomed.

reciprocal cross In genetics, one of a pair of crosses in which the two opposite *mating types (or sexes) are each coupled with each of two different *genotypes and mated with the reciprocal combination, e.g. male of genotype A × female of genotype B (first cross), and male of genotype B × female of genotype A (the reciprocal cross). Such crosses are used to detect *sex linkage, maternal inheritance, or *cytoplasmic inheritance.

reciprocal genes Non-allelic *genes that reciprocate or complement one another. See

COMPLEMENTARY GENES.

reciprocal predation A variety of **mutual* antagonism in which two species each prey on the other.

reciprocity See RECIPROCAL ALTRUISM.

recognition species concept The concept that a **species* is characterized by a unique fertilization system (the specific mate recognition system), which restricts gene-flow with other species. This changes the emphasis in the **biological* species concept from negative (not interbreeding with other species) to positive (breeding specifically with members of the same species).

recombinant In genetics, an individual or cell with a **genotype* that is produced by recombination (i.e. with combinations of genes other than those carried in the parents). Recombination results from **independent assortment* or **crossing-over*. See also GENETIC ENGINEERING.

recombination The arrangement of **genes* in offspring in combinations that differ from those in either parent, and the assortment of **chromosomes* into new sets.

recombination frequency The number of **recombinants* divided by the total number of progeny, expressed as a percentage or fraction. Such frequencies indicate relative distances between **loci* on a **genetic map*.

recon The smallest unit of DNA that is capable of recombination.

recruitment pheromone A **pheromone released* by a social insect, especially an ant (see FORMICIDAE) or a termite (see TERMITIDAE), that attracts other members of the nest to a food source.

rectal gill (branchial basket) Structure found only in the larvae of **Anisoptera*. The gills project into the **rectum* in six longitudinal rows, forming the branchial basket. Rectal gills are important for the uptake of salt, as well as for respiration.

rectum **1.** In vertebrates, the part of the **alimentary* canal that is adjacent to the **anus* and in which **faeces* are stored prior to defecation. **2.** In insects, the final section of the hind gut, leading from the **ileum*.

recurved Bent backwards.

Recurvirostridae (avocets, stilts) (class **Aves*, order **Charadriiformes*) A family of long-legged wading birds that have long bills, fly strongly, and some of which swim well. Most live near water and in many species the feet are webbed, at least partly. The plumage is

usually black and white, and more or less similar in males and females. The birds feed on invertebrates, fish, frogs, and some plant material. Some authorities place the family in the order Charadriiformes, others in Scolopacidae. There is 1 genus (*Recurvirostra*) of avocets with 4 species and 2 genera (*Cladorhynchus* and *Himantopus*) of stilts, with 7 species. They are found in most parts of the world except in high northern latitudes.

redd Gravelly spawning bed or nest in branches of rivers, made by salmon.

redirected behaviour Behaviour that is related to a stimulus, but is misdirected (e.g. an attack upon an inanimate object by an animal that cannot or dare not attack another animal that is the true target of its ***aggression**).

redox potential A scale that indicates the ***reduction** (addition of electrons) and ***oxidation** (removal of electrons) for a given material. The position on the scale is expressed as an electric potential in millivolts, normally in the range 0–1300 or 0–1400 mV. The ***pH** of the sample must be known since this can alter the reading.

redox reaction A chemical reaction that involves simultaneous ***reduction** and ***oxidation**.

Red Queen effect An evolutionary principle, first proposed by Leigh Van Valen (1935–2010), that much of the evolution of a lineage consists simply of keeping up with environmental changes (mainly, tracking a deteriorating ***environment**), rather than occupying or adapting to new environments. The name is derived from the Red Queen, in Lewis Carroll's *Alice Through the Looking-Glass*, who had to run as fast as she could just to stay in the same place. See also **ROMER'S RULE**.

reducing sugar A ***sugar** that contains an ***aldehyde** or potential aldehyde group and that has the ability to reduce certain inorganic ions in solution. These include the cupric ions in Fehling's and Benedict's reagents.

reduction A chemical reaction in which atoms or molecules either lose oxygen, or gain hydrogen or electrons.

reduction divisions In genetics, the two nuclear divisions in ***meiosis** that produce daughter nuclei each of which has one half as many ***centromeres** as the parental nucleus.

redundant cistron A ***cistron** (DNA sequence) that is present in many copies on one ***chromosome**, all but one of which are redundant. Examples are the cistrons in the ***nucleolus** organizer coding for the ribosomal (see **RIBOSOME**) RNA molecules.

Reduviidae (**assassin bugs**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hemiptera**) Family of bugs, most of which are predators of other arthropods, which they seize with the front pair of legs. They range from delicate, gnat-like forms preying on mosquitoes to large, robust insects capable of tackling heavily armoured tropical millipedes. A few suck the blood of birds and mammals.

There are almost 1000 genera with almost 7000 species, occurring throughout the world but especially in the tropics. *See also* [ASSASSIN BUG](#); [KISSING BUG](#).

refection (pseudorumination) In **Mammalia*, a type of feeding in which food passes rapidly through the gut and is ingested for a second time as it leaves the anus. *See also* [CAECOTROPHY](#).

reflex action An involuntary action that is made by an animal in response to a stimulus.

refuge A site, defined in space and time, within which particular organisms are sheltered from the competitive effect of other species.

Regalecidae (oarfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Lampriformes*) A family of oceanic fish that have a very elongate, ribbon-shaped body, the **dorsal fin* originating on the head and continuing towards the tiny tail fin. The first few dorsal **fin* rays are very long and form a crest or crown above the head. The **pelvic fins* are reduced to a single ray trailing below the body. Reputed to reach a length of about 7 m, *Regalecus glesne* (oarfish) has a worldwide distribution. There are 2 genera and 3 species.

regular echinoids An informal name for sea urchins (class **Echinoidea*) in which the anus is enclosed within the apical system. The term includes the **Perischoechinoidea*, **Diadematacea*, and **Echinacea*.

regular sample (systematic sample) One of a number of samples taken at regular intervals (e.g. by the use of regularly spaced **quadrats* along some environmental gradient such as a valley side). Though less reliable in certain circumstances than **random* sampling, regular sampling may be more practicable and more economical in the time it takes. The chief disadvantages are the possibility that the interval selected may resonate with some unsuspected environmental variable, so giving biased results, and that the form of the sample does not conform with that which is theoretically assumed for many statistical tests.

regulatory gene In the **operon* theory of gene regulation, a **gene* that is involved in switching on or off the **transcription* of **structural genes*. When transcribed, the regulatory gene produces a **repressor* protein, which switches off an **operator gene* and hence the operon that this controls. The regulatory gene is not part of the operon, and may even be on a different **chromosome*.

Regulidae (kinglets, crests) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Regulus*) of tiny, loose-feathered birds, which have pointed bills and short to medium-length tails, are mainly green above, and buff below, with bright orange, yellow, or red crown patches, and inhabit coniferous woodland. They are insectivorous and nest in trees or bushes. There are 6 species, found in Europe, Asia, and N. America.

reinforcement The strengthening of a response to a stimulus by reward or punishment.

release factors In genetics, specific proteins that interact with the growing **polypeptide* when a termination **codon* is encountered during **transcription*, and then mediate the release of the finished **polypeptide* from the **ribosome*.

releaser 1. A **pheromone* that induces a change in the behaviour of the individual receiving it. The response is usually swift, but it soon degrades, e.g. when a mother emits a pheromone that induces her offspring to suckle, and when an individual emits a sex attractant that induces potential mates to move towards the source, and must be frequently refreshed. 2. See SIGN STIMULUS.

relict fauna Animals belonging to groups that once had a wide distribution but now occur very locally (e.g. coelacanth).

remex (*pl.* remiges) One of the flight feathers of a bird, the remiges consisting of the **primaries* and **secondaries*.

remiges See REMEX.

Remipedia (class **Crustacea*) A group of blind, **hermaphrodite*, shrimp-like crustaceans, 10–40 mm long, found in caves infiltrated by seawater. They possess a head and elongate body comprising up to 15–42 segments, each segment bearing lateral swimming appendages. They swim on their backs and are slow-moving, and possess fangs possibly used to subdue prey. There are three families and 20 species.



<http://www.marinespecies.org/remipedia/>

- World Remipedia Database.

Remizidae (**penduline tits, verdin**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small, agile, brown or yellow birds, one species of which has a black mask, and all of which have finely pointed bills. They inhabit open country with trees and bushes, or reed-beds, feed on insects and seeds, and build elaborate, globular nests with a side entrance. There are 3 genera, with 11 species, found in Europe, Asia, Africa, and N. and Central America.

renal Pertaining to the **kidney* (from Latin *renes*, 'kidneys').

renal tubule See TUBULE.

reniform Kidney-shaped.

rennin A **protease enzyme*, found in the abomasum (**fourth stomach*) of ruminants, which causes curdling of milk through the conversion of the soluble protein caseinogen to the insoluble casein. This is then attacked by the enzyme pepsin.

repair synthesis The enzymatic excision and replacement of regions of damaged DNA. The defective single-stranded segments of DNA are cut out, correct bases are inserted using the complementary strand as a template, and these are interlocked by a DNA polymerase. A polynucleotide ligase joins the two ends of the broken strand to complete the repair. An example is the removal by a nuclease enzyme of a thymine ***dimer** that has been induced by ultraviolet radiation of the DNA molecule.

repetitive DNA See **SATELLITE DNA**.

replicase Any ***enzyme** that is capable of catalysing the replication of DNA or ***RNA** in either ***prokaryotes** or ***eukaryotes**.

replication The synthesis of new daughter molecules of nucleic acid from a parent molecule, which acts as a template.

repressor In the ***operon** theory of ***gene** regulation, a protein produced by a ***regulator** gene that inhibits the activity of an ***operator gene**, and hence switches off an ***operon**. The action of a repressor is determined by some other factor, an effector: either this serves as a co-repressor, and hence is required to switch off the operon; or it inactivates the repressor, and so switches on the operon.

reproductive Fertile male or female member of a colony of social insects. In ants, bees, and wasps the male (drone) dies soon after insemination, leaving the queen as the colony reproductive. In termites the male (king) lives with the queen, periodically inseminating her. Supplementary reproductives, present in termite colonies, take over colony reproduction if the founding king and queen (the primary reproductives) die.

reproductive allocation The investment of resources (e.g. of food energy and time) for the purpose of reproduction (i.e. ***courtship**, mating, and raising of young).

reproductive effort The proportion of its resources that an organism expends on reproduction.

reproductive isolating mechanism (RIM) The means by which different ***species** are kept reproductively isolated. These may be: (a) chromosomal (if cross-mating occurs, the incompatibility of the ***karyotypes** makes any hybrid inviable or sterile); (b) mechanical (the two species cannot mate because they are of different sizes, or because the genitalia are shaped differently); (c) ethological (the courtship rituals of the two species diverge at some point so that an incorrect response is given and the sequence is brought to a stop); or (d) ecological (the two species occupy different microhabitats and normally do not meet). Other mechanisms include the breeding seasons being out of phase, or members of one species being unattractive to members of the other. Many RIMs, especially ethological ones, amount merely to mate preference, so that in the absence of a preferred partner (of the same species) a member of a different species will be accepted. In this way hybrids between different

species may be bred in captivity and may even be found to be fully fertile.

Reptilia (reptiles) (phylum **Chordata*, subphylum **Vertebrata*) A large and diverse class of **poikilothermic vertebrates*, which arose in the **Carboniferous* from labyrinthodont amphibians (**Labyrinthodontia*). They were the dominant animals of the **Mesozoic* world and gave rise to the birds and mammals. Reptiles have a body covering of ectodermal scales, sometimes supported by bony **scutes*. There is no gilled larval phase; development is by **amniote egg*, but **ovovivipary* is common. Reptiles are air-breathing from hatching onwards. The kidney is metanephric (see *METANEPHROS*). The heart is incompletely divided. The class comprises turtles and tortoises (**Testudines*), crocodiles (**Crocodilia*), worm lizards (**Amphisbaenia*), snakes and lizards (**Squamata*), tuatara (**Rhynchocephalia*), and their extinct relatives. **Cladistic* analyses also include the birds (**Aves*). There are more than 10 500 extant species, or 20 500 if birds are included, found on all continents except Antarctica.

rescue effect A **species* arriving on an island may already be represented there and so may have the effect of reducing the chance of the extinction of that species from the island (i.e. of 'rescuing' it). The rescue effect will be greater on islands which are closer to the mainland source of species than more remote islands because the immigration rate will be higher. See also *ISLAND BIOGEOGRAPHY*.

residual In statistics, data variability that is not accounted for by a particular statistical test. The residuals of individual data values, i.e. their difference from the statistically predicted value, often give ecologists insight into possible environmental influences on the individual data records.

residual body A lysosomal structure that contains only indigestible or slowly digestible material and within which enzymatic activity has become virtually exhausted.

resilifer In **Bivalvia*, the extension of the valve to which the interior hinge ligament is attached.

resilium In **Bivalvia*, the name sometimes given to the internal ligament.

resorb To re-absorb; i.e. to metabolize (see *METABOLISM*; *METABOLITE*) substances or structures that were produced metabolically by the body. For example, in some mammals **foetuses* are resorbed if they are not viable. See also *POSTLARVA*.

resource partitioning See *DIFFERENTIAL RESOURCE UTILIZATION*.

respiration 1. Oxidative reactions in cellular metabolism that involve the sequential degradation of food substances and the generation of a high-energy compound (**ATP*) in aerobic respiration with the use of molecular oxygen as a final hydrogen acceptor; ATP, carbon dioxide, and water are the products thus formed. 2. The physico-chemical processes

involved in the transportation of oxygen to and carbon dioxide from the tissues. **3.** (external respiration) The act of breathing.

respiration–biomass ratio (R/B ratio) The relationship between total community ***biomass** and respiration. With larger biomass, respiration will increase but the increase will be less if the individual biomass units or organisms are large (reflecting the inverse relationship between size and metabolic rate). Natural communities tend towards larger organisms and complex structure with low respiration rates per unit biomass.

respiration quotient (RQ) The ratio of the amount of carbon dioxide expired to the amount of oxygen consumed during the same period. (RQ = volume of carbon dioxide consumed divided by volume of oxygen utilized.)

respiratory assembly See CRISTA.

respiratory chain See ELECTRON-TRANSPORT CHAIN.

respiratory trees In ***Holothuroidea**, an internal respiratory apparatus, consisting of a short tube extending from the hind gut which divides into two longer tubes with numerous, complexly ramifying branches.

respirometer A device that is used to measure the ***respiration** rate of an animal from the exchange of oxygen and carbon dioxide. A simple version consists of a sealed chamber containing a substance that absorbs carbon dioxide (e.g. soda lime pellets or cotton soaked in potassium hydroxide) and with a ***manometer** to monitor the amount of air entering the chamber. The animal is placed inside the chamber. As the carbon dioxide it releases in respiration is absorbed, air is drawn in to replace it and the manometer registers the amount entering.

resting potential See ALL-OR-NOTHING LAW.

restriction enzyme An ***enzyme** that causes a molecule of foreign ***DNA** to break. Such enzymes occur in many bacteria, where they destroy viruses. Restriction enzymes are used widely in ***genetic engineering**.

rete mirabile (wonderful net) (pl. retia mirabilia) In mammals adapted to arctic and polar climates, a network of arteries and veins that lie side by side in the lower parts of the limbs. Warm arterial blood flowing towards the extremities warms venous blood flowing towards the heart, thus allowing the temperature in the extremities to fall close to the ambient, while reducing the energy expenditure needed to maintain the core temperature of the body. For example, when the air temperature is -30°C the paws of an arctic fox (*Alopex lagopus*) are at about 0°C and its nose at 5°C , but its shoulder and chest muscles are at 37°C and 35°C , respectively.

reticular Having the form of a network with cross-linkages.

reticular fibres (argyrophil fibres) Extremely fine fibres (cells) that form networks around and between cells in many vertebrate tissues (e.g. blood vessels, nerve cells, muscle cells, and several organs). They can be seen when stained with silver salts (hence the name 'argyrophil'—'silver-loving'). Their main constituent (reticulin) is also found in ***collagen fibres**, which reticular fibres resemble in some respects (e.g. they are inelastic and are not digested by ***trypsin**).

reticular groove A groove along the upper margin of the forestomach of ruminants and colobid monkeys (see **CERCOPITHECIDAE**), which can be closed into a channel conducting liquid foodstuffs past the fermentation chamber directly into the regions where digestion takes place.

reticular lamina See **BASAL LAMINA**.

reticulate evolution The development of a network of closely related taxa within and at the ***species level**, particularly by ***chromosome doubling** or ***polyploidy**. Polyploidy is more common in plants than in animals, and so reticulate evolution is more likely in the former than in the latter.

reticulate method Term sometimes used to describe a non-hierarchical clustering technique.

reticulin See **RETICULAR FIBRES**.

reticulo-endothelial system In vertebrates, a mechanism by which foreign particles are removed from ***blood** or ***lymph** by ***macrophages**.

reticulopodium A branching and anastomosing network of cytoplasmic threads, formed for example by foraminiferans.

reticulum In ***Ruminantia**, the second chamber of the stomach, having a honeycomb-like structure. This is sometimes linked with the rumen, so forming one large chamber.

retina The light-sensitive membrane in the eye on to which incoming light is focused. The retina has two layers: the outer layer is pigmented and so prevents the back-reflection of light; the inner layer contains blood vessels, nerve endings, and light-sensitive cells (***rods** and ***cones**). See also **TAPETUM**.

retinaculum Hook or clasp that projects from the fore wing of an insect to allow wing coupling when it is engaged with a hair or spine from the posterior wing. See **COLLEMBOLA**; **FRENULUM**.

retinol A diterpene compound, composed of four isoprene units structurally related to

carotenes, which is involved in the synthesis of the visual pigments. A deficiency of this compound results in a number of symptoms, including cessation of growth, cornification of epithelial structures, and, most notably, night blindness.

retinula cell In an **ommatidium*, a long **neuron* surrounded by secondary pigment cells and containing a specialized region known as a rhabdomere, from which a nerve **axon projects* through the basement membrane to the optic nerve.

Retortamonadea (phylum **Protozoa*) A class of **zooflagellates* most of which live as **commensals* in animal intestines.

Retortamonadida (class **Retortamonadea*) An order of **Protozoa* which live as commensals (see *COMMENSALISM*) in the gut of humans and other vertebrates. The cells have two to four **flagella* and may form cysts. There are 2 genera.

retrices See *RETRIX*.

retrix (*pl. retrices*) One of the tail feathers of a bird. There are usually 12 retrices.

retro- Prefix meaning 'backwards' or 'behind' from the Latin *retro*, 'backwards'.

retrochoanitic Applied to a **septal neck* that points backwards.

Retropinnidae (**southern smelt**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Osmeriformes*) A family of fresh- and brackish-water fish (some partly marine), closely related to the smelts of the northern hemisphere (**Osmeridae*), that are slender, silvery, and have a single soft-rayed **dorsal fin* located well back above the **anal fin*, and a small **adipose fin*. The eyes are rather large. The family comprises 3 genera with 6 species, found in New Zealand, Tasmania, south-eastern Australia, and the Chatham Islands. *Prototroctes maraena* is the Australian grayling.

retrovirus A **virus* whose genetic material consists of **RNA* and is able, by means of the enzyme reverse transcriptase, to manufacture its DNA equivalent and insert it into the **genome* of its host species. It has been suggested that this could be a way of overriding **Weissmann's doctrine*, and in effect causing Lamarckian inheritance. See *NEO-LAMARCKISM*.

reversal A form of **homoplasy*; resemblance between two taxa because one of them has gained a new character, then lost it again, and the other taxon has never gained it. Reversal by character loss is common; there is much doubt about whether it ever occurs by regaining a lost character.

reverse mutation (**reversion**) The production by further **mutation* of a pre-mutation **gene* from a mutant gene. This reverse mutation restores the ability of the gene to produce a functional protein. Strictly, reversion is the correction of a mutation (i.e. it occurs at the same

site); more loosely, the term is applied also to a mutation at another site that masks or suppresses the effect of the first mutation (in fact such organisms are not non-mutant, but double mutants with the same **phenotype*). Compare *SUPPRESSOR MUTATION*.

reversion See *REVERSE MUTATION*.

rhabdites In **Turbellaria* and some species of **Nemertea* (indicating a link between flatworms and nemerteans), rod-shaped bodies of unknown function contained in scattered cells in or below the **ectoderm*. Some workers have suggested they are defensive structures whose discharge produces a protective, sticky coat around the organism; others consider them to be excretory.

Rhabditophora (phylum **Platyhelminthes*) A class of mostly free-living flatworms (**Neodermata*) that were previously placed in the class *Turbellaria*, which is now obsolete. The class includes all parasitic flatworms. Most have a ciliated epidermis; almost all have a cavity for the gut and a **ventral* mouth with a well-developed **pharynx*.

Rhabdozoa (*Neorhabdozoa*) (phylum **Platyhelminthes*, class **Rhabditophora*) An order of flatworms, which possess a simple intestine. The **pharynx* is present. Most members are free-living. There are about 1700 species.

rhabdome See *OMMATIDIUM*.

rhabdomere See *RETINULA CELL*.

Rhabdophorina (phylum **Ciliophora*, class *Ciliata*) A subclass of ciliate **Protozoa* in which the **cytostome* occurs at the front or to one side of the cell. The organisms prey on other **Protozoa* which they ingest via the expansible cytostome. There are many genera, found in aquatic environments.

Rhabdopleurida (phylum **Hemichordata*, class **Pterobranchia*) An order of colonial animals in which **zooids* are **pectocaulus*. The **mesosoma* bears one pair of arms. The gonads are unpaired, with a single gonadal opening on the right side. There are no branchial pores. The skeleton (coenoecium) is built of an irregularly branching system of chitinous tubes composed of regular growth bands which are clearly defined by transverse growth lines. Their first known occurrence is in the Late **Cretaceous*.

Rhabdornithidae See *STURNIDAE*.

rhabdosome In **Graptolithina*, a complete colony.

Rhacophoridae (**Asian tree frogs, gliding frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of tropical, arboreal frogs which have webbed feet with an extra cartilaginous element between the last and next to last finger and toe that aids adhesion. Vocal sacs are usually

present. Eggs are generally laid in ‘nests’ of leaves or in foam over water. Species include the Asian ‘flying’ frogs, which use their large webbed feet as gliding membranes. There are 19 genera with 427 species, often brightly coloured. They are found in Africa, Madagascar, and south-east Asia.

Rhagionidae (snipe flies) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of flies, most of which lack bristles, and in which the third antennal segment has a terminal style. Some of the **tibiae* are spurred with **pulvilli*, and the **arolium* is pad-like. **Squamae* are virtually absent, and the wing veins are well defined. The elongate adult flies are usually predacious on other insects. The larvae are carnivorous in earth or vegetable mould. Adults of *Rhagio scolopacea* have ‘swarms’ of males, which serve as a focal point for mating. There are 17 genera with more than 80 species, found worldwide.

Rhamphichthyidae (sand knifefish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Gymnotiformes*) A family of freshwater fish that have a very long, tapering body lacking **dorsal* and **pelvic fins*, but with a very long **anal fin*. They have small eyes and a produced snout, with the upper jaw overlapping the lower. Knifefish are known to produce weak electrical discharges, which may assist in orientation or food location. There are 3 genera with 17 species, occurring in S. America.

Rhamphocottidae (grunt sculpin) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A monotypic family (*Rhamphocottus richardsonii*) of marine fish, up to 9 cm long, which has a long head, protruding snout, deep, moderately compressed body, head and body covered with small plates with spines that project through the skin as prickles, long, thick, strong, sharp, lower **pectoral fin* rays used to crawl along the seafloor and over rocks, first **dorsal fin* with 7–9 spines, second with 12–14 rays, **anal fin* with 6–8 rays, **pelvic fins* with 1 spine and 3 or 4 rays. The fish inhabits tidal pools and shallow coastal waters in Alaska and the Pacific Northwest of N. America, but depths up to 200 m farther south. It sometimes shelters in empty shells, bottles, and cans.

Rhaphidophoridae (camel crickets, cave crickets) (class **Insecta*, order **Orthoptera*) Family of wingless, cricket-like insects, most species of which have very slender, elongate legs, and antennae which are longer than the body. They are rather hump-backed. All species live in moist environments, and they often dwell in caves. They are distributed from warmer regions to circum arctic areas. There are 78 genera with about 560 species.

Rheidae (rheas) (class **Aves*, order **Rheiformes*) A family of large, ostrich-like birds which have long necks, wide, flat bills, short wings with soft feathers, and no tail feathers. Their body plumage is grey-brown and loose-webbed. Their legs are powerful, with three toes, enabling them to run swiftly. They are terrestrial and flightless, inhabit grassland and open brush, feed on vegetable matter and insects, and nest on the ground. *Rhea americana* (common rhea) has grey upper-parts and white under-parts, the male having a black base to its neck. *Pterocnemia pennatus* (Darwin’s rhea) is similar, but smaller and with white spots. There are two **monotypic* genera, found in S. America.

Rheiformes (**rheas**) (class ***Aves**) An order which comprises one family, ***Rheidae**.

rheotaxis A change in direction of locomotion in a ***motile organism** or cell that is made in response to the stimulus of a current, usually a water current.

rhesus factor (**Rh factor**) An ***antigen** that occurs on the surface of the red blood cells of some individuals (who are designated rhesus positive, Rh positive, or Rh+) but not of others (who are rhesus negative, Rh negative, or Rh-). An Rh- person will develop anti-Rh ***antibodies** when given Rh+ blood; a subsequent transfusion of Rh+ blood will then cause ***agglutination**. The phenomenon was first detected in rhesus monkeys (see **CERCOPITHECIDAE**).

Rh factor See **RHESUS FACTOR**.

rhinarium In ***Mammalia**, the area of naked skin surrounding the nostrils.

Rhinatreumatidae (**tailed caecilians, American caecilians**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Gymnophiona**) A family of limbless amphibians, 16–33 cm long, which have true tails (i.e. containing vertebrae), a terminal mouth (not countersunk, as in other caecilians), dermal scales present in all annuli (see **ANNULUS**), primary annuli subdivided by secondary and tertiary annuli. These caecilians are ***fossorial**, possibly terrestrial, and found on the floor of tropical forests. There are 2 genera with 13 species found in S. America.

Rhincodontidae (**whale shark**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Orectolobiformes**) A monospecific family (*Rhincodon typus*) comprising a shark that is thought to reach a length of more than 15 m and has the distinction of being the world's largest fish. Whale sharks are frequently seen swimming near the surface and can be recognized by the exceptionally large gill slits, which extend almost to the tip of the head. Despite their size, these sharks are not aggressive and feed on small planktonic animals. They have a worldwide distribution in tropical waters.

rhinencephalon The region of the ***brain** concerned with the sense of smell; it is located in the ***cerebrum**.

Rhinidae (**wedgefishes**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Rhinopristiformes**) A family of shark-like rays, 0.3–3 m long, found in marine, brackish, and fresh water, which have a depressed trunk, weakly formed disc, long, narrow nostrils, small, horizontal mouth, large ***spiracles**, 2 ***dorsal fins**, triangular ***pectoral fins**, angular ***pelvic fins**, bilobed ***caudal fin**, and tail longer than the disc. There are 3 genera with 10 species found in the Atlantic and Indo-Pacific.

rhino- Prefix meaning 'nose' or 'pharynx' from the Greek *rhis*, *rhinos*, 'nose'.

Rhinobatidae (**shovelnose ray, guitarfish**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order

***Rhinopristiformes**) A family of marine rays, occasionally entering estuaries and rivers, that have a rounded, shark-like trunk, but a broad head with wide, ray-like, ***pectoral fins**, the overall body outline resembling a shovel. Often found in sandy or muddy areas, some species may reach a length of about 1 m. There are 9 genera with 50 species, distributed worldwide, mostly in tropical waters.

Rhinocerotidae (**rhinoceroses**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Perissodactyla**) A family that includes the rhinoceroses and their fossil relatives. They were derived from the ***Hyracodontidae** ('running rhinoceroses') in the ***Eocene** and were prominent in the ***Oligocene**, producing a variety of different types. They are characterized by the molarization of the ***premolars**, the enlargement of the first upper and second lower ***incisors** as cutting teeth (subsequently lost in some lines) and the consequent development of a pointed lip and narrow muzzle, and a simple last upper ***molar**. The skeleton is similar to that of elephants, having vertebrae with long neural spines and many ribs so the spine and ribs together form a weight-bearing 'girder' resting on the fore limbs and counterbalanced by the weight of the head. All later rhinoceroses have three digits on each limb, but early forms had four. Probably early forms were hornless. While all rhinoceroses tended to large size, some aberrant forms became very large indeed. *Paraceratherium* (formerly *Baluchitherium*), a hornless form which lived in Asia during the Oligocene, was about 5.5 m tall at the shoulder, had a long neck and a skull about 1.2 m long, and must have weighed about 20 tonnes, making it the largest land mammal ever to have lived. *Elasmotherium*, which may have possessed a very large horn, was also a large form which lived on the Eurasian plains during the ***Pleistocene**. *Coelodonta* was the woolly rhinoceros which lived during the Pleistocene. Today there are 4 genera, and 5 species: *Rhinoceros unicornis*, the one-horned Indian form; *R. sondaicus*, the related Javan species (now very rare); *Dicerorhinus sumatrensis*, the rare two-horned Sumatran form; and the African rhinoceroses *Diceros bicornis* (black) and *Ceratotherium simum* (white).

Rhinocerotoidae (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Perissodactyla**, suborder ***Ceratomorpha**) A superfamily that comprises the rhinoceroses and their relatives, grouped into the families ***Hyracodontidae**, ***Amynodontidae**, and ***Rhinocerotidae**. They are believed to have evolved from tapir-like forms and throughout most of the ***Cenozoic** they were abundant over most of the northern hemisphere. Many developed horns (the name is derived from the Greek *rhino*-, 'nose', and *keras*, 'horn') made from fused hair, and many attained large size, with short legs. Early forms possessed five digits, later forms four and then three, but no member of the superfamily has possessed fewer than three. The digits have nail-like hoofs. The brain is small, eyesight is poor, the most highly developed senses being those of scent and hearing. They are mainly nocturnal, solitary, and timid. Some graze in small herds.

Rhinochimaeridae (**longnose chimaera**) (class ***Holocephali**, order ***Chimaeriformes**) A family of marine fish which differ from their relatives, the shortnose chimaeras (***Chimaeridae**), in having a long and pointed snout. There are 3 genera with 8 species, distributed worldwide in scattered localities in temperate and tropical waters.

Rhinocryptidae (**tapaculos**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small to medium-sized birds which have mainly dark brown or black plumage (the 12 species of *Scytalopus* have some barring on the underside, especially in immatures, and some have white under-parts or **supercilia*). Tapaculos have short, sharp bills, short, rounded wings, and short to long tails that are frequently cocked. They have long legs with large feet, and are mainly terrestrial, walking or running. They inhabit forest undergrowth and grassland, feed on insects and seeds, and nest in holes in banks or trees, or in bushes. There are 12 genera, with 57 species, found in Central and S. America.

Rhinolophidae (**horseshoe bats**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*) A monogeneric family (*Rhinolophus*) of insectivorous microbats in which the nose leaf forms a disc, somewhat reminiscent of a horse-shoe in shape, with the nostrils visible within it, and above the leaf a spur projecting forward and a lance-shaped extension projecting upward above the eyeline. The ears are pointed, separate, and very mobile, with a prominent **antitragus*. The tail extends to the edge of the **uropatagium*. There are about 77 species, distributed widely throughout the Old World, but most abundantly in the tropics and subtropics.

Rhinophrynidae (**Mexican burrowing toad**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A monospecific family (*Rhinophrynus dorsalis*) comprising a toad in which the tongue is free at the front and is used to lick up ants and termites. There are no teeth, no external ears, and no free ribs. There is a horny digging 'spade' on the hind feet. The toads spawn after heavy rain. The tadpoles are filter feeders with oral barbels.

Rhinopomatidae (**mouse-tailed bats**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*) A monogeneric family (*Rhinopoma*) of microbats in which the tail is very long and thin, projecting well beyond the edge of the small **uropatagium*. A fleshy, naked pad surrounds the nostrils, but is not a true nose leaf, being used only to close the nostrils between breaths. The bats are distributed throughout northern-hemisphere deserts and arid lands from Africa to Sumatra. There are 3 species.

Rhinopristiformes (**shovelnose rays**) (class **Elasmobranchii*) An order of rays comprising 5 families: **Glaucostegidae*; **Pristidae*; **Rhinidae*; **Rhinobatidae*; and **Trygonorrhinidae*.

Rhinopteridae (**cow-nosed rays**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Myliobatiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Rhinoptera*) of rays, up to 2 m wide, in which the disc is wider than it is long, the head is raised from the disc, the snout is roughly square, the front edges of the **pectoral fins* project as 2 lobes beneath and to either side of the snout, the eyes and **spiracles* are on either side of the head, the base of the tail bears a small **dorsal fin*, the tail is whip-like, longer than the disc width, and often bears poisonous spines, and there is no **caudal fin*. There are 8 species found in warm-temperate and tropical waters worldwide, but absent from islands of the western Pacific.

Rhinotermitidae (class **Insecta*, order **Blattodea*) Family of lower termites, some species of which have **nasute*soldiers*, which immobilize enemies with an adhesive suspension.

There are 12 genera with about 320 species, with a worldwide, but mainly tropical, distribution.

Rhiphiphoridae (**wedge-shaped beetles**) (class *Insecta*, order *Coleoptera*) Family of black or brown beetles, often with a yellow pattern, 3–30 mm long, in which the body is humped and tapered, frequently with reduced *elytra*; some females lack wings or *elytra*. The head is constricted immediately behind the eyes. Males have large, fan-shaped antennae. Larvae are minute; all are insect parasites. There are 250 species.

Rhipidistia (class *Osteichthyes*, subclass *Crossopterygii*) A group of ‘tassel-finned’ fish that lived from the *Devonian* to the *Permian Periods*. They possessed two *dorsal fins*, lobate or stalked *pectoral* and *pelvic fins*, a *heterocercal* or *diphycercal tail fin*, and internal nares. Distantly related to the living coelacanth, they are considered by some to be ancestral to the tetrapod, terrestrial vertebrates (i.e. *Amphibia*).

Rhipiduridae (**fantails**) (class *Aves*, order *Passeriformes*) A family of passerine birds, 11–21 cm long, which have a long tail that can be spread into a fan shape, tapered wings, mainly drab brown, rufous, grey, or black plumage (2 species with blue and 1 with yellow feathers), a broad bill with a flattened base and small hook at the tip, 2 rows of *rictal bristles*, and long legs. There are 3 genera with 65 species found in forest, but 1 species in open areas and towns, in Asia and Australasia.

rhizo- Prefix meaning ‘root’ from the Greek *rhiza*, ‘root’.

Rhizocephala (**parasitic barnacles**) (subphylum *Crustacea*, class *Hexanauplia*) A superorder of naked barnacles which are entirely parasitic, mainly on *Decapoda*. Rhizocephalans are recognizable as barnacles only in their larval stages. The *peduncle* comprises foot-like absorption processes which penetrate the host tissues. Appendages and digestive tract are absent. There are 2 orders, Akenotrogonida with 6 families and Kentrogonida with 4 families.

Rhizomastigida (subphylum *Mastigophora*, class *Zoomastigophorea*) An order of *Protozoa* which can form both *pseudopodia* and *flagella*. Most species are free-living in non-saline, stagnant water. Some species are marine, a few are parasitic.

Rhizomyidae (**bamboo rats**) (order *Rodentia*, family *Spalacidae*) A family of burrowing rodents, which feed above ground and which resemble American pocket gophers, although they lack cheek pouches. The *incisors* project below the upper lip, the legs are short, *pentadactyl*, and possess strong claws, and the tail is short and sparsely haired. The head is broad and flat, and the eyes and ears are small. There are 2 genera (*Rhizomys* and *Cannomys*) with 4 species, found in south-east Asia and tropical E. Africa.

Rhizophysaliina (class *Hydrozoa*, order *Siphonophora*) A suborder of *Cnidaria* whose members are characterized by the possession of a large, hollow float provided with a pore.

Physalia physalis (Portuguese man-of-war) is an example.

Rhizopoda (**Rhizopodea**) (phylum **Protozoa*, subphylum **Sarcodina*) A superclass of protozoans, which feed and move by means of **lobopodia* or **filopodia*. Species are free-living in soil, freshwater, or marine environments, or are parasitic in various types of plant and animal. There are 4 classes.

Rhizopodea See RHIZOPODA.

Rhizostomatida (phylum **Cnidaria*, class **Scyphozoa*) An order of free **medusae* lacking **tentacles* and having the mouth obliterated by the growth across it of eight thick, gelatinous, oral arms, which contain numerous small mouths. These medusae are found in tropical seas, mainly in the Indo-Pacific region.

rhodopsin (**visual purple**) The visual pigment found in rod cells in the retina of vertebrates. It is composed of a protein, called an opsin, and retinol, and has an absorption maximum at 500 nm.

rhombencephalon In **Craniata*, the posterior parts of the brain (hindbrain), **metencephalon* and **myelencephalon*. Compare PROSENCEPHALON.

Rhombozoa See DICYEMIDA.

rhopalioid See RHOPALIUM.

rhopalium (**rhopalioid**) In some **Scyphozoa*, one of 4–16 club-shaped structures located around the margin of the bell containing concentrations of **neurons* and involved in control of pulsation.

Rhopalosomatidae (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) A family of **Hymenoptera* which have a preening **calcar* and **strigil* on the hind leg. Adults are slender and brownish, 6–25 mm long, and have long antennae each segment of which has two apical spines. They resemble ants. The larvae are parasitic on the abdomens of small crickets (**Gryllidae*). There are 4 genera with about 68 species found worldwide.

Rhyacichthyidae (**loach gobies**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of freshwater fish, sometimes found in brackish or seawater, that have a flattened head and belly, a low-slung mouth, and small eyes. The two **dorsal fins* are well separated; the tail fin and **pectoral fins* are rather large. The anterior part of the body, together with the **pelvic fins*, form a type of suction device which enables the fish to secure its position in fast-flowing hill streams. The structure of this suction device is similar to that found in the true hillstream loaches (**Homalopteridae*). There are 2 genera with 3 species, distributed widely in south-east Asia. The name ‘loach goby’ is perhaps unfortunate, as the fish is neither a loach nor a goby.

Rhyacotritonidae (torrent salamanders, seep salamanders) (class **Amphibia*, order **Urodela*) A monogeneric family (*Rhyacotriton*) of semi-aquatic salamanders, less than 8 cm long, which have stocky bodies, dark on the back, sometimes with flecks and bright yellow-orange or yellow-green underside, large eyes, and vestigial lungs. Fertilization is internal and larvae are aquatic. There are 4 species found in the coastal north-west of N. America.

Rhynchobdellida (phylum **Annelida*, class **Clitellata*) An order of exclusively aquatic, parasitic worms in which the freshwater forms tend to be flattened in shape. They all have a proboscis. None possess jaws. There are 3 families.

Rhynchocephalia ('beak-heads', rhynchocephalians) (class **Reptilia*) An order of primitive, lizard-like reptiles, dating from the **Triassic*, that contains only one extant family, the **Sphenodontidae*, comprising one species, *Sphenodon punctatus*, the tuatara of New Zealand.

rhynchocoel In **Nemertea*, a fluid-filled cavity containing the proboscis. Since it is of **mesodermal origin*, it is considered a true **coelom* even though its extent is limited.

rhyncholite One of the beak-like structures which are considered to be the upper-jaw structures of fossil cephalopods (**Cephalopoda*). They are approximately rhomboidal in shape, with a slightly concave lower surface. The anterior portion is termed the hood, the posterior portion the shaft. The first examples are found in the **Carboniferous*.

Rhynchonellata (phylum **Brachiopoda*) A class of articulate brachiopods that contains 3 extant orders: **Rhynchonellida*, **Terebratulida*, and **Theceida*.

Rhynchonellida (phylum **Brachiopoda*, class Rhinchonellata) An order of articulate brachiopods that have **rostrate* shells, a functional **pedicle*, and a **delthyrium* partly restricted by a pair of **deltidial* plates. The shell is usually impunctate, and strongly ribbed with a short hinge line, resembling a nut. They first appeared in the Middle **Ordovician*. The order contains 4 monotypic extant genera.

Rhynchophthirina (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) Suborder of lice, which are parasitic on elephants and warthogs. Members of the family are distinguished from all other lice by the elongation of the front of the head into a rigid, tubular **rostrum*, at the end of which are the mouth-parts. The **mandibles* are toothed on the outer surface and are used to drill into the skin of the host. The insect feeds on blood, and the length of the rostrum is related to the thickness of the skin of the host: *Haematomyzus elephantis* (elephant louse) has a much longer rostrum than *H. hopkinsi* or *H. porci* (warthog lice). The elephant louse is generally found behind the ears of its host, where the skin is thinnest. The suborder consists of only one family, Haematomyzidae, with one genus, *Haematomyzus*, containing 3 species.

Rhynochetidae (kagu) (class **Aves*, order **Eurypygiformes*) A monospecific family (*Rhynochetos jubatus*) which is a large, grey bird with black, white, and chestnut, barred

wings. It has a long, loose crest, a long, sharp, slightly **decurved*, red bill, and long, red legs with a raised hind toe. It has rounded wings, and a medium-length tail. It is nocturnal, terrestrial, and probably flightless, inhabits forests, feeds on worms, insects, and other animals, and nests on the ground. It is found in New Caledonia.

Rhyncocoela See *NEMERTEA*.

rib Part of the **axial* skeleton of vertebrates, related to the vertebral **apophyses*. Ribs develop at the **myosepta* **skeletagenous* septa junction, articulating with **vertebral apophyses*. There are two types of rib: dorsal ribs form at the myoseptum horizontal septum junction, ventral ribs form where the myoseptum intersects the **connective* tissue surrounding the **coelom*.

ribitol A five-carbon sugar alcohol that forms an integral part of the structure of the flavins **riboflavin*, riboflavin mononucleotide (FMN), and *flavin adenine dinucleotide* (FAD).

riboflavin Vitamin B₂ (see *VITAMIN*); it consists of an organic base coupled to **ribitol*. It occurs widely in nature, being an integral part of the **coenzymesflavin adenine dinucleotide* (FAD) and riboflavin mononucleotide (FMN).

ribonuclease An **enzyme* that catalyses the **hydrolysis* of **RNA*, resulting in the formation of mono- and oligonucleotides.

ribonucleic acid See *RNA*.

ribose Aldopentose monosaccharide, which comprises the carbohydrate component of **RNA*.

ribosomal RNA See *RNA*.

ribosome A subcellular granule, 10–20 nm in diameter, composed of RNA and protein, which is found in large numbers in all types of cells and in some subcellular **organelles*. Ribosomes are the site of protein synthesis: **m-RNA* attaches to them and there receives **t-RNA* molecules bearing **amino acids*. In **eukaryotic* cells ribosomes are synthesized in the **nucleolus* but are found predominantly in the **cytoplasm*, singly or in chains (polysomes or polyribosomes, probably linked by the m-RNA), or attached to the **endoplasmic reticulum*, which is then termed ‘rough ER’. Ribosomes have a **sedimentation* factor: 70S in bacteria; 80S in eukaryotic cytoplasm; and 70S in mitochondrial ribosomes. See *MITOCHONDRION*.

Ricinidae (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) A family of chewing lice which are distinguished by the lack of **labial palps*, by the presence of **pallettes*, and by the fusion of the **mesonotum*, **metanotum*, and first abdominal **tergum*. Many of the species feed on blood, and members of one genus, *Trochiloectes*, have developed piercing mouth-parts analogous to those of the sucking lice. There are 3 genera with 115 described species found

worldwide. *Ricinus*, with 72 species, parasitizes members of the **Passeriformes*.

Ricinulei (hooded tickspiders) (class **Arachnida*) An order of small (5–10 mm long), slow-moving arachnids in which the **cuticle* is thick and often sculptured and the mouth-parts and **chelicerae* are covered by a hood that can be raised and lowered. Ricinuleids feed on other small arthropods. There is 1 family, Ricinoididae, with 3 genera and 58 described species, found in tropical Africa and America. Despite the name, they are not spiders.

rectal bristle A stiff, modified feather, with little or no vane, found around the gape of many insectivorous birds, possibly serving to aid the capture of food in flight. *See also* **BASAL BRISTLE**.

rictus The width of the gape of the open mouth or bill.

RIM *See* **REPRODUCTIVE ISOLATING MECHANISM**.

ring canal *See* **RADIAL CANALS**.

Ringer's solution A physiological saline solution of variable composition, but approximately isotonic with the tissue fluids of animals. It is used extensively in experiments for the temporary maintenance of living cells.

ring species A group of subspecies that are contiguous along a **cline*. Members of each **population* are able to mate successfully with members of adjacent populations, but the group as a whole forms a ring, with sufficient morphological differentiation in some places to prevent interbreeding between overlapping populations. Gulls of the genus *Larus* comprise a circumpolar ring species in the northern hemisphere. Moving westwards from Britain, the herring gull (*L. argentatus*) occurs in N. America (where one variant has developed into a distinct species, *L. glaucoides*), but is somewhat different from the British race. Between central Asia and north Europe, the races increasingly resemble the black-headed gull (*L. fuscus*), and in northern Europe the two species overlap and do not naturally interbreed.

Riodinidae (Nemeobiidae, metalmark butterflies) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Family of small butterflies in which the wings are short and broad, generally brownish, with white or blue markings, and eye spots near the margin of the hind wings. The fore legs are reduced in males but fully formed in females. Riodinidae are closely related to the **Lycaenidae*. There are 146 genera with 1532 species, found mainly in tropical America, but also in the Arctic.

riparian Pertaining to the bank of a river or shore of a lake.

ritualization The modification of patterns of behaviour and often (but not always) of their **motivation* and function, and their subsequent use in communication, often in stereotyped form.

Rivulidae (**killifish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Cyprinodontiformes*) A family of freshwater fish, 2–11 cm long, which have an elongated, cylindrical body with **cycloid scales*, flattened head, slightly upturned mouth, fins lacking spines, **dorsal fin* set far back, **pectoral fins* short and rounded, **pelvic fins* abdominal, and **caudal fin* rounded. Colour variable, usually brown to green with hints of blue, often mottled or with stripes. These fish inhabit seasonal pools and complete their life cycle between seasons, laying eggs in the sediment at the bottom of a pool, where they undergo **diapause* until the next rainy season, when they hatch. There are 38 genera with 424 species found in S. America.

RNA (ribonucleic acid) A **nucleic acid* that is characterized by the presence of D-ribose and the **pyrimidine* base uracil. It occurs in three principal forms, as **messenger-RNA*, ribosomal-RNA, and **transfer-RNA*, all of which participate in protein synthesis.

rod In the **retina* of the vertebrate eye, the more common of the two types of light receptor (*compare* *CONE*), which is sensitive to very low levels of stimulation. Many rods (in humans about 150) are connected by bipolar cells to a single ganglion cell whose axon is a nerve fibre in the optic tract; stimuli to the rods are summated (i.e. added together) to produce a total stimulus that must exceed a threshold before an impulse is discharged by the ganglion cell. Because the contribution of many individual rods is summated to produce a single impulse the resulting perceived image is not clearly defined. There are estimated to be about 65×10^6 rods in a single human retina, and the eyes of some animals (e.g. opossums) have retinas containing only rods and no cones.

Rodentia (**rodents; Simplicidentata**) (class **Mammalia*) An order of herbivorous or scavenging mammals in which the **incisors* are reduced to one pair in each jaw (hence the name ‘Simplicidentata’). The incisors have **enamel* on one surface only and grow continually so that by gnawing they are simultaneously sharpened and kept at a constant length. There is a wide **diastema*, the second incisors, **canines*, and first **premolars* being absent, and the remaining premolars and **molars* are usually similar in shape. Folds of skin can be taken into the diastema to seal off the mouth into two compartments: material taken into the mouth is not necessarily swallowed. In some rodents these skin folds are developed into cheek pouches. The jaw muscles are large and divided into three parts attached so as to permit a forward and backward jaw movement. The three suborders (**Sciuromorpha*, **Myomorpha*, and **Hystricomorpha*) are distinguished partly by the arrangement of the jaw muscles. Apart from the modifications to the jaws and teeth, rodents are rather unspecialized. Limbs usually are **pentadactyl* and clawed. Hind limbs are commonly longer than fore limbs. The digits of the fore limbs are used by many species for handling food. Gait is **plantigrade* or semi-plantigrade although many species are **saltatory*. Rodents emerged from eutherian stock during the late **Cretaceous* or **Palaeocene* and have shown little tendency to evolve to large size. Today they are distributed throughout the world. There are about 1500 species (of which 1100 are mice), so that rodents account for nearly half of all mammal species.

<https://ucmp.berkeley.edu/mammal/rodentia/rodentia.html>

- Introduction to the Rodentia.

Rodhocetus kasrani (order ***Cetacea**) A genus of whales that lived 40–50 Ma ago (late ***Eocene**) and possessed features found in land mammals. It had a complete thoracic, lumbar, and sacral vertebral column, four short legs with which it walked on land, a strong tail, pointed snout, and sharp teeth. It swam with an undulating motion similar to that of modern cetaceans. Its fossils were discovered in 1994 in Pakistan by the American palaeontologist Philip D. Gingerich and researchers from the Geological Survey of Pakistan.

roe The mass of eggs present in the body cavity of mature female fish.

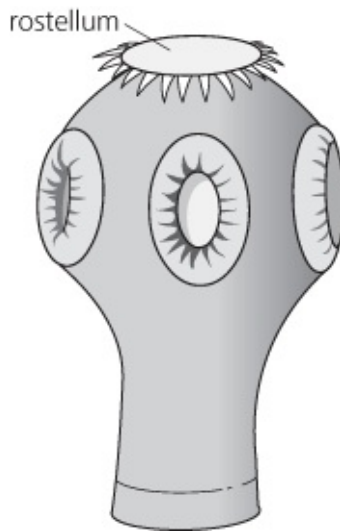
Romer, Alfred Sherwood (1894–1973) An American palaeontologist and comparative anatomist, who specialized in the evolution of vertebrates. He obtained his Ph.D. in 1921 from Columbia University, then taught anatomy at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, and from 1923 to 1934 he was an Associate Professor at the University of Chicago. In 1934 he was appointed Professor of Biology at Harvard University, in 1945 the director of the biological laboratories, and in 1946 director of the Museum of Comparative Zoology, posts he held until his death.

Romer's rule The proposal, first made by A. S. **Romer**, that the effect of many important evolutionary changes is to enable organisms to continue in the same way of life, rather than to adapt to a new one. For example, the evolution of bony elements that strengthened the limbs of fish enabled them to crawl over land to find new ponds when the climate started to become drier. The concept is close to that of the ***Red Queen effect**.

Rondeletiidae (redmouth whalefishes) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Cetomimiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Rondeletgia*) of deep-sea fish, up to 11 cm long, which have a box-shaped head, smooth body, large mouth, long snout, small eyes, and distinctive vertical rows of ***lateral line** papillae on the ***pelvic fins**. There are 2 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

rooted tree See **OUTGROUP**.

rostellum In ***Cestoda**, the projection of the ***scolex** that bears two rows of hooks, by which the animal attaches itself to its host.



Rostellum

rostral 1. Resembling or pertaining to a ***rostrum**. 2. In the direction of the rostrum or beak (i.e. forwards).

rostrate Applied to raised or attenuated areas of shells or echinoid ***tests**.

Rostratulidae (painted snipes) (class ***Aves**, family ***Charadriiformes**) A family of medium-sized wading birds which have olive-brown, grey, black, and white, cryptically coloured upper-parts, whitish under-parts, and a white central crown stripe. One species has chestnut sides to its head. Females are brighter than males. The bill is long and slightly ***decurved**, the neck and tail are short, the wings are broad, and the legs are long with long toes. Painted snipe are solitary and secretive, inhabit marshes, feed on invertebrates, and nest on the ground. There are three species (*Rostratula benghalensis*, *R. australis*, and *Nyctocryhes semicollaris*), found in Africa, Asia, Australia, and S. America.

rostrum 1. A forward projection or extension of the snout (e.g. of a fish). The typical profile of an oceanic shark reveals a massive rostrum projecting well forward and above the low-slung mouth. 2. The snout-like extension to the head that forms the specialized piercing and sucking mouth-parts of the ***Hemiptera** (true bugs). The ***stylets** are sheathed by the ***labrum**, which forms a jointed tube closed dorsally at the base by the labrum. In feeding, only the stylets enter the tissues of the host plant or prey. 3. In prawns, a spine-like extension of the ***cephalothorax**. 4. (**guard**) In ***Belemnitida**, a massive deposit of fibrous calcite. 5. In ***Brachiopoda**, a beak-like process on the ***umbo**.

Rotatoria See **ROTIFERA**.

Rotifera (Rotatoria; wheel animalcules) A phylum of ***acoelomate**, unsegmented animals in which normally a complete alimentary canal is present, as is a muscular ***pharynx** possessing well-developed jaws. Their name is derived from the ciliated crown which in

many species gives the appearance of a rotating wheel when it beats. The largest individuals reach 3 mm in length, but most are much smaller. Most are solitary and free-moving, but some are **sessile* and some colonial. They occur mainly in freshwater habitats. They swim by means of their **cilia*, or crawl across a substrate by muscular movements. Most are **benthic*. The body is always covered by a **cuticle*, which may be ornamented. There is a **pseudocoelom* between the body wall and gut. Some feed on suspended matter, others are predatory on **Protozoa*, rotifers, or small metazoan animals. Most are non-parasitic. All (except **Bdelloida*) reproduce sexually. There are about 1800 species, grouped in two classes: Digononta, comprising the orders **Seisonidea* and *Bdelloida*, and containing rotifers with two ovaries; and Monogonta, with one ovary, comprising the orders Flosculariacea, Collothecacea, and Ploima.

rough ER See ENDOPLASMIC RETICULUM; RIBOSOME.

round dance See DANCE LANGUAGE; NASANOV'S GLAND.

RQ See RESPIRATION QUOTIENT.

r-selection Selection for maximizing the **biotic potential* (r) of an organism so that when favourable conditions occur (e.g. in a newly formed **habitat*) the species concerned can rapidly colonize the area. Such species are opportunists. An opportunist strategy is advantageous in rapidly changing environments as in the early stages of a succession. See also BET-HEDGING; BIOTIC POTENTIAL; POPULATION EXPLOSION. Compare **K-SELECTION**.

ruffle Part of an extended **pseudopodium* by which a moving **fibroblast* attaches to a surface.

rufous Reddish-brown in colour.

rugose Wrinkled; bearing many ridges.

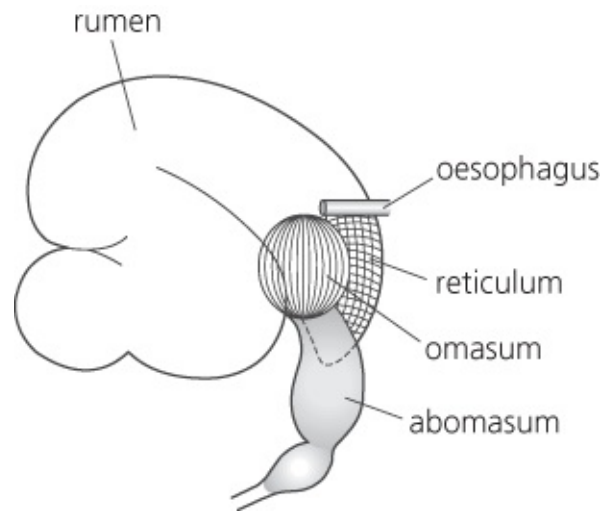
rugulose Finely wrinkled.

rumen See RUMINATION.

Ruminantia (**ruminants**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Artiodactyla*) A **clade* that comprises those artiodactyls in which the stomach is complex and some form of **rumination* occurs. The anterior teeth are much modified, with the **canines* usually reduced, and the cheek teeth are **selenodont*. The **mastoid* region is exposed on the skull surface. Some authorities restrict the Ruminantia to the higher ruminants, excluding the modern camels and their ancestors; others allow a suborder, **Tylopoda*, for the camel group and an infraorder, **Pecora*, for the remainder.

rumination In **Ruminantia*, a complex digestion characterized by a stomach having three or

four parts. In the rumen millions of symbiotic bacteria and other cellulase-producing micro-organisms partially digest the cellulose-rich food. The enzyme cellulase cannot be made by mammals themselves. After some time the partially digested food (cud) is assembled into pellets in the **reticulum* ready for regurgitation. The regurgitated cud is chewed thoroughly before passing to the **omasum* and **abomasum* where normal digestion occurs. In some ruminants the rumen and reticulum form a single large chamber.



Rumination

runaway hypothesis A hypothesis proposed by R. A. Fisher (1890–1962) in 1930 to explain the consequences of female selection of a particular male trait (e.g. the length of the tail in a bird). Over successive generations such selection would favour increasingly extreme development of the trait (i.e. the tails of males would become longer) until the **fitness* of the male was reduced. (This tendency has been demonstrated experimentally by shortening or lengthening the tails of male birds.) Eventually, males would be so overspecialized as to bring the **species* to extinction, were it not for the restraining influence of **natural selection*, which halts the development before that stage can be reached. Compare *HANDICAP PRINCIPLE*.

Ruscinian The land-mammal stage that spans the uppermost **Miocene* and lower **Pliocene* in Europe.

rut The annual mating season in deer (**Cervidae*). In solitary species (e.g. roe deer, *Capreolus capreolus*) the male remains with one or more females during the rut. In social deer (e.g. red deer, *Cervus elaphus*) the males seek to establish a territory into which they entice a **harem* of females.

R value Usually, the multiple correlation coefficient, as distinct from *r*, the simple correlation coefficient.

Rynchopidae See *LARIDAE*.

s See [SELECTION COEFFICIENT](#).

saccharide Alternative term for sugar.

Saccobranchidae An alternative name for the fish family [*Heteropneustidae](#).

Saccopharyngidae (**whiptail gulper, swallows**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order Saccopharyngiformes) A monogeneric family (*Saccopharynx*) of deep-sea fish that have an elongate body, a long, whip-like tail, a large mouth, and eyes placed close to the tip of the snout. There are 10 species, distributed worldwide.

Saccopharyngiformes (**swallows, gulpers**) (class [*Actinopterygii](#)) An order of mostly deep-sea fish, superficially similar to eels. There are 4 families: [*Cyematidae](#); [*Eurypharyngidae](#); [*Monognathidae](#); and [*Saccopharyngidae](#).

saccus gastricus The blind forestomach sac in Colobidae (see [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#)) in which bacterial fermentation of plant foods takes place; it is analogous to the rumen in ruminants ([*rumination](#)).

sacfry Recently hatched fish larvae that are still in possession of the [*yolk sac](#).

Sacoglossa (**Ascoglossa, sap-sucking sea slugs**) (phylum [*Mollusca](#), class [*Gastropoda](#)) A superorder of [*opisthobranch](#) gastropods in which individuals are small and may be primitively shelled, bivalved, or naked. They feed with a [*radula](#) and [*suctorial mouth](#) on the cell fluids of algae. Usually they feed on green algae, but some certainly feed on red algae and there are reports of sacoglossans feeding on large diatoms and on sea grasses. Some feed suctorially on eggs of other opisthobranchs. Several genera of sacoglossans are able to retain functional chloroplasts from their food algae, and benefit nutritionally from the photosynthetic activity of the chloroplasts. Gills are usually lacking, but rarely one may be present. They are named after the sac ('ascus sac') into which worn teeth normally pass (rather than being shed as are teeth in other opisthobranchs). Sacoglossa are not known in the fossil record. There are 3 superfamilies of 9 families, with 284 species.

sacral vertebra See [VERTEBRA](#).

sagitta See **EAR-STONE**.

Sagittariidae (**secretary bird**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Accipitriformes**) A monospecific family (*Sagittarius serpentarius*) which is a grey bird up to 1.3 m tall, with black thighs and flight feathers. It has a long neck and its nape has elongated feathers. The face is bare with a short, hooked bill. The legs are very long, with short toes, which are webbed basally. The wings are large and the tail long, with long central feathers. The secretary bird inhabits open plains, feeds on reptiles (particularly snakes), small mammals, and insects, and nests in a bush or tree. It is found in Africa.

Salamandridae (**newts, 'true' salamanders**) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Urodela**) A family of salamanders in which the adults have long ***palatal teeth**, lungs, a cylindrical body, and well-developed legs and tail. The skin of some species contains powerful toxins. Some (e.g. *Salamandra atra*, alpine salamander or black salamander, of the Alps, Albania, and Herzegovina, and *S. salamandra*, fire salamander, of Europe and the Near East) are ***ovoviviparous**. In *S. atra* one larva develops in each ***oviduct** and feeds on the other eggs, so two fully developed young are produced after (in high-altitude forms) two to three years' development; in *S. salamandra* the larval phase is short. *S. salamandra* is a nocturnal carnivore, preying on terrestrial invertebrates. 'Newts' are generally placed in the genus *Triturus*. *T. cristatus* (crested newt or great warty newt) grows up to 18 cm long and has a mottled, blackish-brown back, orange-yellow belly with black spots, its skin is warty, and the male develops a high, serrated, breeding crest. *T. vulgaris* (smooth newt) is the common newt of much of Europe, its range extending into Siberia; males develop a serrated breeding crest. Males of *T. helveticus* (palmate newt) have webbed hind feet and develop a low, smooth, breeding crest that ends in a thread-like extension of the tail. Those of *T. marmoratus* (marbled newt) of south-western Europe develop black and yellow breeding crests, represented in the female by a red dorsal line; the body colour for both sexes is green with black marbling. There are 21 genera with 120 species, both terrestrial and aquatic, found in Europe, N. America, N. Africa, and parts of Asia.

Salangidae (**icefish, glassfish, noodlefishes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Osmeriformes**) A family of mainly freshwater fish, but also found in brackish and seawater, that have slender, cigar-shaped bodies which are scaleless and almost transparent, a pointed head, a large ***anal fin**, a single, soft-rayed, ***dorsal fin**, a forked tail fin, and a small ***adipose fin**. Icefish are small (about 10 cm long) but nevertheless important as food fish. There are 7 genera with 20 species, found in south-east Asia.

Saldidae (**shorebugs**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hemiptera**) Family of active, big-eyed, predatory bugs which are often found in damp places with little vegetation, e.g. shores of rivers, lakes, and estuaries. There are about 30 genera with about 340 species, distributed worldwide.

Salenioida (class ***Echinoidea**) An order of regular echinoids, similar to the ***Cidaroida** but characterized by the presence of one or several large, polygonal plates developed on the

***periproct**, within the ring of ocular and genital plates. They first appeared in the Early ***Jurassic**. There is 1 extant family, Saleniidae.

Salientia See **ANURA**.

salinity A measure of the total quantity of dissolved solids in water, in parts per thousand (per mille‰) by weight, when all organic matter has been completely oxidized, all carbonate has been converted to oxide, and bromide and iodide to chloride. The salinity of ocean water is in the range 33–38‰, with an average of 35‰.

saliva A watery fluid that is secreted into the mouth by the ***salivary glands** when food is present in the mouth, or is anticipated. In vertebrates, saliva contains ***mucus**, which acts as a lubricant to aid swallowing, and in some it contains an enzyme which commences the digestion of starch. In insects, saliva is secreted to the mouth-parts and is used to lubricate food, and in some species contains digestive enzymes. In blood-sucking species, saliva usually contains anti-clotting agents and in some it contains a local anaesthetic.

salivary-gland chromosome ***Polytene chromosome** found in the interphase nuclei of the salivary-gland cells in larvae of ***Diptera**. These chromosomes undergo complete somatic pairing to form units of identical chromosomes joined along their length (in parallel) to one another.

salivary glands In most terrestrial vertebrates, ***exocrine** glands situated in the lining of the mouth and throat that secrete ***saliva** and ***amylase**. Some animals, e.g. ***Pelecaniformes**, lack salivary glands. In blood-sucking invertebrates, e.g. some black-flies (***Simuliidae**), the glands secrete a substance that prevents ***blood clotting**; those of leeches (***Hirudinea**) secrete the anticoagulant hirudin. In caterpillars the labial salivary glands secrete silk. Cephalopods (***Cephalopoda**) produce saliva containing toxins (cephalotoxins) they use to stun prey; one drop of saliva from an octopus (***Octopoda**) injected into a crab will cause paralysis.

Salmonidae (salmon, trout) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Salmoniformes**) A family of freshwater fish (although a number of species spend several years in the sea before returning to the river to spawn) that have an elongate body, with the soft-rayed, single, ***dorsal** and ***pelvic fins** placed about midway along the trunk, a small ***adipose fin**, and a slightly forked tail fin. Most are medium to large fish, inhabiting the cold to temperate freshwater systems of the northern hemisphere. Many species are of considerable commercial importance and a number have been introduced into other countries in order to improve the local fisheries. There are 11 genera with 226 species.

Salmoniformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of bony fish that have a single ***dorsal fin** which, like the ***pelvic fins**, is placed half-way along the body or further to the back of the animal. The order contains 1 family : ***Salmonidae**.

Salpornithidae (**spotted creeper**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monogeneric family (*Salpornis*), which is a small, white-spotted, brown bird, with a long, slender, **decurved bill*. It is often placed in the family **Certhiidae*, but differs in that its tail is rounded and lacks stiff feather shafts. It inhabits woodland and bush, feeds on insects, which it locates by climbing up and down tree trunks, and nests on a branch. There are 2 species, found in Africa and Asia.

saltation The hypothesis that the derived (**apomorphic*) characters of a species were all obtained simultaneously as a result of the random effects of mutation and recombination at the DNA level. Although popular in the early twentieth century, the saltation hypothesis is generally not accepted or supported by the fossil record.

saltatorial Applied to limbs that are adapted for jumping.

saltatory Leaping.

Salticidae (**jumping spiders**) (class **Arachnida*, order **Araneae*) Family of spiders which have only two **tarsal claws*. They are medium to small spiders in which the carapace is square-fronted. There are 4 pairs of eyes. The anterior median eyes are much larger than the others and members of this family have the greatest visual acuity of any arthropod, also perhaps being sensitive to the colour and plane of polarized light. Prey is jumped on from a distance of a few centimetres by rapid elevation of the internal body pressure which extends the legs. Many species mimic ants, and all have complex visual courtship and threat displays. It is the largest family of spiders, with more than 600 genera and more than 6000 species. Most are tropical, although there are northern temperate and even Arctic species.

salt-secreting gland See *CROCODYLIDAE*; *HYDROPHIIDAE*.

Samaridae (**crested flounders**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Pleuronectiformes*) A family of marine, mainly deep-water, flatfish, about 20 cm long, which has both eyes on the right side of the head, none of the fins has spines, the **dorsal fin* commences forward of the eyes, **pelvic fins* are symmetrical, **caudal fin* not confluent with the dorsal and **anal fins*, the body somewhat elongated, brown with dark spots or rings on the upper side, pale underside. There are 4 genera with 28 species found in the Indo-Pacific.

Sanger's reagent A solution of 1-fluoro-2,4-dinitrobenzene that is used for the chromatographic detection and quantification of **amino acids*, **peptides*, and **proteins*. Its effectiveness is based on the reaction of the reagent with free alpha- and epsilon-amino groups to form yellow dinitrophenyl derivatives.

Sapayoidae (**sapayoa, broad-billed sapayoa**) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monotypic family (*Sapayoa aenigma*) of small passerine birds which has a wide, flat bill and olive plumage with a yellowish throat. It inhabits ravines and streams in the rainforests of Panama and northern S. America.

saprobe See [SAPROTROPH](#).

saprophage An organism that consumes other, dead, organisms. Saprophages form part of the twofold division of the [*heterotrophs](#) and consist mainly of bacteria and fungi, but also of some invertebrates, such as insect larvae (see [CALLIPHORIDAE](#)). They break down complex compounds obtained from dead organisms, absorbing some of the simpler products but releasing most of the products as inorganic nutrients which can then be used by other organisms.

saprophyte See [SAPROTROPH](#).

saprotroph (**saprobe**, **saprovore**) Any organism that absorbs soluble organic nutrients from inanimate sources (e.g. from dead plant or animal matter, dung, etc.). If the organism is a plant or is plant-like, it is called a saprophyte; if it is an animal or is animal-like, it is called a saprozoite. See also [CONSUMER](#).

saprovore See [SAPROTROPH](#).

saprozoite See [SAPROTROPH](#).

SAR A [*supergroup](#) of [*Eukarya](#) that comprises Stramenopiles, Alveolates, and Rhizaria. Stramenopiles include brown algae, water moulds, downy mildews, and white rusts. Alveolates include [*Dinoflagellida](#) and [*Ciliophora](#). Rhizaria are found in marine, freshwater, and soil environments, and the taxon includes cercozoans (predators and parasites) and [*Foraminiferida](#).

Sarcodina (phylum [*Sarcomastigophora](#)) A subphylum of protozoa which form [*pseudopodia](#) for feeding and locomotion. There is 1 superclass, [*Rhizopoda](#), with 4 classes and many orders. The majority of species live in marine aquatic environments but some occur in fresh water (and are important members of the soil fauna) and some are parasitic in the intestinal tracts of vertebrates and invertebrates. The superclass includes the [*Radiolaria](#), known from the [*Cambrian](#), and the [*Heliozoa](#), which are exclusively freshwater and have a fossil record that extends back only to the [*Pleistocene](#).

sarcolemma The [*cell membrane](#) of a muscle cell.

Sarcomastigophora (phylum [*Protozoa](#)) A former subphylum of protozoa which can form [*flagella](#) and/or [*pseudopodia](#). Most species are free-living in aquatic environments; some are parasitic in plants and animals. The name is no longer used.

sarcomere That region of a [*myofibril](#) of striated muscle that lies between the [*Z-lines](#).

Sarcophagidae (**flesh flies**) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Diptera](#)) Family of flies that was formerly considered by some authors to be a subfamily of the [*Calliphoridae](#). Flesh flies are

associated with carrion and animal matter since these are the substrates in which their larvae feed. Adults are mainly grey, with marbled abdomens, but are rarely metallic to any extent. The ***arista** of the antennae are plumose on the basal half only. Many species are distinguished only by the male genitalia. The female of the common *Sarcophaga carnaria* is larviparous (deposits larvae rather than eggs). The larvae are well adapted to their mode of life, with rear ***spiracles** set in a deep pit, the edges of which have flexible, fleshy lobes which can be used to seal off the spiracles. This is necessary when the larvae liquefy their carrion and are in danger of drowning. As the larva feeds, the fleshy lobes around the rear spiracles act as floats, allowing it to breathe. The ***pupa** is formed inside the cuticle of the final ***instar larva** (puparium). Escape from the puparium is effected by an inflatable sac (***ptilinum**) on the head of the fly. This also helps in forcing a path through the pupation medium, which is often soil. More than 170 genera with about 3100 species are known to exist.

sarcoplasm The ***cytoplasm of muscle cells**, which, although it contains the usual cellular ***organelles**, is largely dominated by the presence of ***myofibrils**.

sarcoplasmic reticulum A network of membranes that run both longitudinally and transversely across striated muscle cells. Apparently, the longitudinal channels are derived from the ***endoplasmic reticulum** and are not in direct communication with those running transversely (T-system), which are derived from the cell membrane. The function of the sarcoplasmic reticulum is to act as a store for calcium ions (Ca^{++}) involved in the contractile process.

Sarcopterygii The name given by some taxonomists to a group comprising the lobe-finned fish (subclasses ***Crossopterygii** and ***Dipneusti**). Others tend also to include the terrestrial vertebrates (***Tetrapoda**). See also **CHOANICHTHYES**; **GNATHOSTOMATA**.

satellite DNA Any DNA (***deoxyribonucleic acid**) which differs enough in its base composition to form a separate fraction from the majority of genomic DNA on centrifugation (see **CENTRIFUGE**). This bias in base composition is often due to highly repetitious DNA. Satellite DNA may consist of dispersed repeats or may be arranged in a ***tandem array**. In a tandem array it may have very short repeating units, 2–10 base pairs in the case of microsatellite DNA, or slightly longer ones, 10–100 base pairs in the case of minisatellite DNA. The number of repeating units within a single satellite tandem array changes rapidly in evolutionary terms, due to the processes of ***replication** slippage and ***unequal crossing-over**. Consequently, the length of an array can be used as a highly informative character in phylogenetic analysis (see **PHYLOGENY**) at the intraspecific level. By using many such arrays a highly specific set of ***character states** can be established, by which an individual organism may be identified; this is a DNA fingerprint.

satiation A process that leads to the cessation of an activity, applied most commonly to ***feeding behaviour**. Satiation may be associated with physiological changes and it occurs

before the point at which ***appetite** is satisfied completely and continuation of the activity becomes physically impossible.

Saturniidae (atlas moths, emperor moths, moon moths) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Lepidoptera**) Family of large to very large moths with characteristic ***eyespot**s on the fore wings and hind wings. The wings are very broad, the antennae are ***bipectinate** in both sexes, and the proboscis is absent. Larvae bear fleshy protuberances (scoli), and have hairs and spines. The cocoon is dense. Distribution is worldwide but primarily tropical. There are 9 subfamilies, comprising 164 genera with about 1400 species.

Satyrinae (browns, satyrs, morpho butterflies, heaths, graylings, marbled whites) (order ***Lepidoptera**, family ***Nymphalidae**) Subfamily of small to medium-sized butterflies, which are mostly brown, or orange and black, with ***eyespot**s on the wings. The bases of the wings are often swollen. The butterflies are generally shade-loving. The larvae have a pair of short points at the anal end. Most larvae feed on grasses and sedges. The subfamily is distributed worldwide. There are 9 tribes, comprising 261 genera with 2848 species.

Sauria (**Lacertilia**; lizards) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**) A suborder of reptiles that contains the lizards, or in other classifications an informal group within the Squamata (lizards and snakes). The more primitive lizards are four-legged, terrestrial or arboreal forms, but limbless burrowing species have evolved in many families. The skin is generally shed in pieces. ***Autotomy** is common. Lizards appeared and began to diversify in the ***Triassic**. Their ***Jurassic** history is poorly known, and except for remains of the sea-lizards, e.g. the mosasaurs, this is also true of much of the ***Cretaceous**. However, from the late Cretaceous onwards continental deposits become more frequent again, and have yielded sufficient lizard fossils to trace the development of the group up to the present day. There are 18 extant families, found in all but the coldest parts of the world.

saurian Of or resembling a lizard. Applied loosely to lizard-like animals and also to fossils, life habits, etc. of extinct reptiles.

Saurischia (class ***Reptilia**, subclass ***Archosauria**) The order that comprises the 'lizard-hipped' dinosaurs, one of the two dinosaur orders. They included bipedal carnivores (***Theropoda**) and herbivorous tetrapods (***Sauropoda**). The theropods produced the largest known terrestrial carnivores, and the sauropods yielded the largest known land animals.

saurochory Dispersal of spores or seeds by snakes or lizards.

Sauropoda (subclass ***Archosauria**, order ***Saurischia**) A suborder of ***Jurassic** and ***Cretaceous**, quadrupedal dinosaurs of herbivorous habit. They included *Diplodocus*, from the Late Jurassic, one skeleton of which is 26.6 m long. *Apatosaurus* was also a sauropod, and although shorter than *Diplodocus* its skeleton was more massively built.

Sauropterygia (class ***Reptilia**, subclass ***Euryapsida**) An extinct reptilian order, that

comprises the suborders ***Plesiosauria** (plesiosaurs) and ***Nothosauria** (nothosaurs).

scabrous Rough-surfaced; bearing short, stiff hairs, scales, or points.

scala Three canals in the ***cochlea**. The scala vestibuli and scala tympani are connected by an opening, the helicotrema. Between the scala vestibuli and scala tympani, the scala media is filled with ***endolymph**.

scalid In ***Scalidophora**, a spine-like, locomotory or sensory structure.

Scalidophora A ***clade** of ***Protostomia**, which contains the phyla ***Priapulida**, ***Kinorhyncha**, and ***Loricifera**, which share a number of features revealing the group to be ***monophyletic**. These include a ***cuticle** of ***chitin** that is moulted, rings of ***scalids** on the ***introvert**, flosculi (see **FLOSCULUS**), and 2 rings of structures to retract the introvert.

scampi Plural of scampo. See **NEPHROPIDAE**.

Scandentia (treeshrews, banxrings) (class ***Mammalia**) An order of small mammals that contains 2 families: ***Ptilocercidae** and ***Tupaiaidae**.

scape The usually elongate basal segment of geniculate (elbowed) antennae in ***Hymenoptera** (bees, wasps, and ants).

Scaphiopodidae (American spadefoot toads) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A family of toads, 5–8 cm long, which have a keratinous ***metatarsal** ***tubercle**, resembling a spade, on each hind foot, used for digging. They inhabit deserts and spend much of their time underground, except when breeding in temporary ponds. There are 2 genera with 7 species found in N. America.

Scaphopoda (tooth shells, tusk shells) (phylum ***Mollusca**) A class of elongate, bilaterally symmetrical, burrowing, marine molluscs which have a tapering shell open at both ends, the larger, apertural end being anterior. Most are also curved, with the convex side ventral. The shell is secreted by the ***mantle** and is composed of three distinct layers of calcium carbonate. Most individuals are 2–5 cm long. The head contains the mouth with a ***radula**, surrounded by food-gathering appendages. There are no eyes. The mantle cavity contains paired kidneys, a liver, a simple stomach, a heart, and a solitary gonad. The nervous system is ganglionic, and there are no gills. The blood-filled foot is used for burrowing. The order contains two families. Scaphopoda are thought to have first appeared in the ***Devonian**, but some have been tentatively reported from the ***Ordovician** in Russia. There are 2 orders, with about 900 species.

scapula 1. In tetrapods, the dorsal part of the ***pectoral girdle**. 2. In ***Mammalia**, the shoulder blade.

Scarabaeidae (scarabs, chafers, tumblebugs) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of beetles, which are very diverse in form and habit, and are 2–150 mm long. The antennal club consists of movable, flattened plates. Chafers (e.g. *Melolontha melolontha*, the maybug or cockchafer) are nocturnal. Adults are leaf-feeders, often pests. Larvae are C-shaped, fleshy, and feed on roots, often taking up to three years to develop. Dung rollers (e.g. *Scarabaeus sacer*, the sacred scarab) have front legs without **tarsi*, specialized for forming the dung ball that is rolled to an underground chamber to feed larvae. Some species remain with their young until these are mature. Cetoniines (rose beetles) are large, brightly coloured, and diurnal (e.g. *Goliathus giganteus*, Goliath beetle, which is up to 150 mm). Larvae are found in decaying plants; adults feed mostly on fruits or flowers. Dynastines, the rhinoceros beetles (e.g. the elephant beetle and Hercules beetle) are virtually all tropical. Adults are dark, shiny, and nocturnal, with large curved horns on the head and **thorax* of males. Some larvae are pests of sugar-cane and palm trees. There are several hundred genera and more than 30 000 species.

Scaridae (parrotfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of colourful marine fish that have an oval-shaped body, continuous **dorsal fin*, large scales, and with the teeth in both jaws fused into a strong cutting edge, resembling the beak of a parrot. This ‘beak’ is used to scrape off algae and other plant material from rocks and corals. Active during the day, parrotfish have been observed to sleep or rest during the night. Like the related wrasses (**Labridae*), colour patterns can change during the day and may differ between the sexes. One of the larger species is *Scarus coeruleus* (blue parrotfish), 1.2 m, found in the western Atlantic. There are 10 genera with 100 species, distributed worldwide in tropical to temperate waters.

scarious Dry and membranaceous.

Scatophagidae (scat, butterfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of coastal fish, members of which frequently penetrate into fresh water. They have a deep body, two separate **dorsal fins*, and, typically, four spines in the **anal fin*. *Scatophagus argus* (spotted butterfish or spotted scat), 32 cm, is a fairly common species in the Indo-Pacific region. There are 2 genera with 4 species.

scavenger See DETRITIVORE.

SCE See SISTER CHROMATID EXCHANGE.

Scelionidae (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of minute (usually 2 mm long or less) **Hymenoptera* that are black or (rarely) brown in colour, and with **abdomens* that are generally flattened, with sharp lateral margins. The antennae are elbowed or bent, arise low on the face, and are 11- or 12-segmented, with a club. The wing venation is greatly reduced. The larvae are mainly egg parasites, some particularly on grasshoppers and mantids, but the majority parasitize eggs of **Lepidoptera*, **Hemiptera*, and **Coleoptera*. The adult female often clings to the host until eggs are laid, whereupon she dismounts and deposits her own

eggs. The family is large, with about 160 genera and more than 3000 described species, and common.

scent brush *Eversible structure found on the *abdomen of a member of the *Lepidoptera: it is brush-like and contains a great deal of glandular twine. Scent brushes disperse *pheromones.

scent marking The use by an animal of scented secretions, faeces, urine, or saliva as a means of communication: the substance is deliberately placed on the ground, on an object, or on another animal.

Schiff's reagent A reagent, consisting of fuchsin bleached by sulphurous acid, that produces a red colour upon reaction with an *aldehyde.

Schilbeidae (class *Actinopterygii, order *Siluriformes) A family of freshwater catfish that have a scaleless, elongate body, strongly tapering towards the tail, a short *dorsal fin, a long-based *anal fin, and four pairs of *barbels around the mouth. There are 14 genera with 66 species, in African and Indian waters. *See also* PANGASIIDAE.

Schinderhannes bartelsi A member of the Anomalocarididae (see ANOMALOCARIS) which was about 10 cm long and had a body with 12 segments, with 2 lateral lobes used for swimming on the 11th segment and behind the head, large, stalked, *compound eyes, a radial mouth, and a pair of large appendages. It is known from a single specimen from Lower *Devonian slates in a German quarry.

Schindleriidae (Schindler fish, infantfishes) (class *Actinopterygii, order *Perciformes) A monogeneric family (*Schindleria*) of small (about 3 cm long) fish that have a scaleless and transparent body. All the fins are very small and the *pelvic fins are lacking. There are 5 species found in surface waters of the Indo-West Pacific Ocean.

schistosomiasis (bilharzia) Any one of a group of diseases of humans and some other *Mammalia caused by infestation by blood flukes (*Trematoda of the genus *Schistosoma*). The trematode requires two hosts; the first is an aquatic snail in which larvae emerging from eggs hatched in water develop through several stages, finally to fork-tailed forms (cercariae) which escape from the snail, swim freely in the water, and attach themselves to, and penetrate, the skin of their second host, a mammal. In the mammalian body they move through blood vessels, feeding upon *glycogen in the *blood plasma and growing, eventually migrating to a site that varies from species to species, where they mature, mate, and lay eggs. The eggs leave the body in urine or faeces. Symptoms vary according to the species causing the infestation, but may include swelling and tenderness of the liver, dropsy, enlargement of the spleen, watery skin eruptions, fever, cough, haemorrhage, diarrhoea, and reduced function of the affected organs. The diseases are common in low latitudes.

<https://www.cdc.gov/parasites/schistosomiasis/index.html>

- Information about schistosomiasis from the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, US.

schizo- Prefix meaning ‘split’ or divided’, from the Greek *skhizō*, ‘to split’.

schizocoel A ***coelom** that forms by the splitting of the ***mesoderm** during the development of the ***embryo**. This distinguishes schizocoelomates from deuterostomes (***Deuterostomia**) in which the coelom arises from the ***coelenteron**. ***Mollusca**, ***Annelida**, and ***Arthropoda** are schizocoelomates.

Schizocoela A group of phyla that includes ***Annelida**, ***Arthropoda**, ***Bryozoa**, ***Brachiopoda**, ***Mollusca**, ***Phoronida**, ***Priapulida**, and ***Sipuncula**, all of which are animals with a ***schizocoel**.

schizocoelomate An animal possessing a ***schizocoel**.

Schizodactylidae (**dune crickets**, **splay-footed crickets**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Orthoptera**) A family of Old World crickets which are carnivorous, and nocturnal, burrowing into the soil during the day. There are 2 genera with 15 species; winged forms occur only in *Schizodactylus* species.

schizodont Applied to a type of hinge dentition, found in certain members of the ***Bivalvia** order Trigonioda, in which the teeth are large, and possess parallel ridges at right angles to the axis of the teeth. The left valve bears a single tooth.

schizogony A type of ***asexual reproduction**, occurring in some ***Protozoa**, in which, after a varying number of nuclear divisions, the cell divides into a number of ***daughter cells**. It is a form of asexual multiple fission.

Schizogregarinida (class ***Telosporea**, subclass ***Gregarinia**) An order of ***Protozoa** which reproduce asexually by multiple fission (***schizogony**). They are parasitic on ***Arthropoda** and other invertebrates.

schizomids See **UROPYGI**.

Schmidt layer In the arthropod ***exoskeleton**, the layer immediately overlying the ***epidermis** and below the endocuticle, which forms the membrane from which new cuticle develops at ***ecdysis**.

school Loosely, an aggregation of fish which are observed swimming together, possibly in response to a threat from a predator. More strictly, a grouping of fish, drawn together by social attraction, whose members are usually of the same species, size, and age, the members of the school moving in unison along parallel paths in the same direction. Sudden changes at

the leading edge of the school are followed almost instantaneously by the remainder of the group, with the fish on the flank becoming the new leaders. In general, the overall size and shape of the school, as well as the cruising depth and speed, vary from one species to another.

schooling Among fish the formation of groups of individuals as a result of social attraction.

Schwann cell See MYELIN SHEATH.

Sciaenidae (**drum, croaker, meager**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of mainly marine fish that have an elongate body, two **dorsal fins*, an **anal fin* with two spines that is much shorter than the second dorsal fin, and a **lateral line* that continues into the base of the tail fin. Many species have a **swim bladder* which can be used to produce sound. There are 66 genera with 286 species, with worldwide distribution in tropical to temperate waters.

Sciaridae (**European army worm, dark-winged fungus gnats**) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of minute flies, which is regarded by some authors as a subfamily of **Mycetophilidae*. These may be recognized by their characteristic wing venation, with prominent anterior veins, and simple, fine, posterior veins. The **compound eyes* curve to meet one another above the antennae. Some species are sexually **dimorphic*, the females being normal but the males having greatly reduced wings. The larvae often move *en masse*, a phenomenon that gives them their common name. Many are pests of mushroom farms. About 1700 species have been described, but many more await discovery. They are found worldwide, but especially in the tropics.

Scincidae (**skinks**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of terrestrial and burrowing lizards in which the head is wedge-shaped, the body streamlined and elongate, and the limbs small or absent. The scales are smooth, often overlying small **osteoderms*. The teeth are **pleurodont*. The tongue is slightly notched. The diet is mainly insectivorous, but Australian tiliquine skinks (e.g. *Tiliqua rugosa*, stump-tailed skink) are vegetarian. *T. rugosa* is large (about 36 cm long), the shape of the tail resembles that of the head, both being short, broad, and rounded at the end, and the cobalt-blue tongue is used in threat display; stump-tailed skinks burrow in sand. There are about 160 genera with about 1300 species, occurring in the subtropics and in desert regions throughout the world.

Sciuridae (**squirrels**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A family of diurnal, mainly arboreal but also terrestrial or burrowing rodents, in which the tail is fully haired and often bushy, there are four digits on the fore limbs and five on the hind limbs, all with sharp claws, and the eyes and ears are relatively large. The cheek teeth are low-crowned and **lophodont*. Squirrels are distributed widely in Eurasia and N. America, but do not occur in Australasia or Madagascar. In addition to the familiar arboreal squirrels (e.g. *Sciurus vulgaris*, red squirrel of Eurasia, and *Petaurista alborufa*, red-and-white giant flying squirrel of southern Asia) the family includes ground squirrels (e.g. *Tamias* and *Eutamias*, N. American chipmunks; *Cynomys ludovicianus* and *C. leucurus*, prairie dogs of N. America; and *Marmota marmota*,

marmot or woodchuck). Squirrels reached S. America during the **Pleistocene* but are not found in the southern part of the continent. There are 51 genera, with about 279 species.

Sciuromorpha (**Protrogomorpha**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Rodentia*) A suborder comprising the more primitive, 'squirrel-like' rodents, in which the **masseter muscle* is attached mainly at the lower edge of the **zygomatic arch*; and more advanced forms, placed in the family **Sciuridae*, in which the middle masseter is attached at the outside of the skull in front of the orbit. The suborder includes 3 extant families of beavers, squirrels, marmots, and gophers, in 61 genera with 307 species. Some authorities prefer the term 'Protrogomorpha', which indicates the primitive level of development of members of the suborder, the sciurids being specialized forms rather than central to the group.

sclera The white part of the surface of the eye.

Scleractinia See *MADREPORARIA*.

Scleraxonia (subclass **Octocorallia*, order **Gorgonacea*) A suborder of octocorals in which the central axial skeleton is formed from **spicules* bound together more or less solidly by either horny or calcareous material. The suborder includes *Corallicum* (red or precious coral) among its 26 genera in seven families.

sclerite One of the hard components into which the external skeleton of an invertebrate may be divided (e.g. an exoskeleton plate of an arthropod (**Arthropoda*) in which the sclerites are connected to one another by flexible cuticular membranes). Sclerites are made from sclerotin, which is principally **chitin* and protein, and frequently contains waxes or calcium salts. The word sclerite is derived from the Greek *sklēros*, 'hard'.

scleroblast In **Porifera*, a structure formed by the partial fusion of amoeboid cells (sclerocytes), which then separates again, its members secreting one of the spicules from which the skeleton of the sponge is composed.

sclerocyte See *SCLEROBLAST*.

Sclerodermi An older name for the filefish and triggerfish now included in the order **Tetraodontiformes*.

Scleroglossa A group of reptiles that includes the **Scincidae*, **Varanidae*, and **Serpentes*.

Scleroparei An older name for a group of fish now included in the order **Scorpaeniformes*.

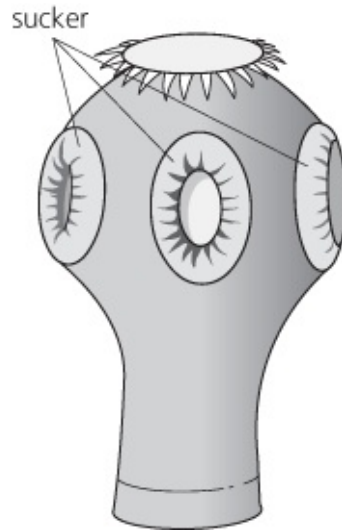
scleroprotein One of a group of insoluble, fibrous **proteins*, which serve as structural materials within the body. The group includes the **collagens* and **keratins*.

sclerotin See *SCLERITE*.

sclerotization The formation and hardening of a new ***exoskeleton**, particularly in ***Arthropoda**.

sclerotome See **SOMITE**.

scolex In ***Cestoda**, the anterior end, which bears the hooks and suckers by which the animal is attached to its host.



Scolex

scoli See **SATURNIIDAE**.

Scoliidae (scoliid wasps, flower wasps, scarab hawks, scarab hunters) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) A family of wasps in which most adults are orange-yellow with golden hairs, or occasionally dark; they can usually be found on flowers. They are large (9–36 mm long, most being 20–30 mm), robust, and densely hairy, and are parasitic on scarab larvae in the soil. The hosts are insensitized and eggs are laid externally on the abdomen. ***Sexual dimorphism** is often marked. There are more than 140 genera with about 560 species, found worldwide.

Scolopacidae (curlews, godwits, ruffs, sandpipers, sanderling, snipe, stints, whimbrel, woodcocks) (class ***Aves**, order ***Charadriiformes**) A family of small to large wading birds, most of which are cryptically patterned with brown, grey, black, and white plumage. (Snipe (15 species of *Gallinago*) have a varying number of tail feathers, the outer ones adapted to produce a vibratory sound in display flight.) Their bills are short to long, and straight, ***decurved**, or recurved. Their necks are medium to long, their wings long, and their legs short to long. (*Calidris alba* (sanderling) lacks a hind toe.) They feed on invertebrates, and usually nest on the ground. They inhabit open areas, usually near water, flocking in coastal areas outside the breeding season. The eight species of *Numenius* (curlews and whimbrel) and 18 *Calidris* species breed in tundra and upland regions, where they are ground-nesting, and in winter they are found on shores and estuaries: they are highly migratory. Sandpipers

(11 species of *Tringa*) inhabit coastal and inland waters and wet meadows. Godwits (four species of *Limosa*) breed in Arctic regions of N. America, Europe, and Asia, and migrate to S. America, Africa, southern Asia, and Australia. The ruff (*Philomachus pugnax*), in which the male is larger than the female, has a large neck ruff, variable in colour, and ear tufts in its breeding plumage; males display in a ‘*lek’. Ruffs breed in wetland meadows and inhabit fields and marshes in winter. There are 23 genera in the family, with 92 species, found worldwide.

Scolopendromorpha See **CHILOPODA**.

Scoloplacidae (**spiny dwarf catfishes**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) A monogeneric family (*Scoloplax*) of freshwater catfish up to 2 cm long, with a smooth, strong spine and 3–5 soft rays in the ***dorsal fin**. There are 6 species found in S. America. The family was formerly placed in the ***Loricariidae**.

Scolytidae See **SCOLYTINAE**.

Scolytinae (**bark beetles**) (order ***Coleoptera**, family Curculionidae) A subfamily of small, dark, cylindrical beetles, usually less than 5 mm long, in which the head is hooded by a large ***pronotum**. The antennae are short and clubbed. The ***elytra** are often incised and grooved behind, producing a device that enables them to shovel wood debris. An egg chamber is excavated under bark or deeper in wood according to species; eggs are placed in separate niches. Larvae are fleshy and legless, and tunnel away from the main chamber producing a characteristic pattern. Dutch elm disease is caused by a fungus carried by the elm-bark beetle, *Scolytus scolytus*; the fungus blocks tree vessels. Ambrosia beetles (e.g. *Xyleborus* species) penetrate wood, but larvae feed on fungi that develop on tunnel walls. The subfamily was formerly classed as a family, Scolytidae, but its members are now recognized as specialized weevils (Curculionidae). There are about 220 genera with 6000 species found worldwide.

Scomberesocidae (**saury, skipper**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Beloniformes**) A family of marine, ***pelagic fish** that have a very slender body, produced and beak-like jaws, and the ***dorsal** and ***anal fins** located near the tail fin and followed by a series of small ***finlets**. Where locally abundant, they are exploited commercially, and they may well be an important source of food for larger predatory fish. *Scomberesox saurus* (skipper or Atlantic saury) occurs in warmer seas worldwide; *Cololabis saira* (Pacific saury) is believed to occur only in the Pacific basin. There are 2 genera with 5 species.

Scombridae (**tuna, mackerel, bonitos**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of marine, ***pelagic fish**, found in warm to temperate waters, that often have perfectly streamlined, spindle-shaped bodies. There are two widely separated ***dorsal fins**; the second dorsal and the ***anal fin** are each followed by a series of small ***finlets**. The narrow ***caudal** peduncle bears a strongly forked or ***lunate** tail fin. The Scombridae are all fast-swimming, predatory fish and many species are much sought-after commercially, e.g. *Thunnus thynnus*

(Atlantic tuna), 4.8 m, *Thunnus alalunga* (albacore), 1.2 m, and *Scomber scombrus* (Atlantic mackerel), 56 cm. There are 15 genera with 54 species, distributed worldwide.

Scombrolabracidae (**longfin escolar, black mackerel**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monotypic family (*Scombrolabrax heterolepis*) of deep-water marine fish, black or dark brown, up to 30 cm long, which have a protrusible **premaxilla*, a serrated **operculum* and preoperculum, large eyes, and a body covered with soft scales. Several of its vertebrae are hollow and filled with **evaginations* of the **swim bladder*. It occurs in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Scombropidae (**gnomefish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Scombrops*) of marine fish, up to 150 cm long, which have 2 **dorsal fins*, a black blotch at the base of each **pectoral fin*, scales covering the soft parts of the dorsal and **anal fins*, and large eyes. There are 3 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

scopa Specialized tract of hairs between which female bees compact pollen for transport back to the nest. In solitary mining bees the principal scopa comprises **plumose* hairs on the hind legs and can be massively developed. Some mining bees have additional scopae on the underside of the first abdominal (metasomal) **sternite*. The families **Fideliidae* and **Megachilidae* have well-developed scopae on the ventral surface of the abdomen and these comprise dense fringes of stiff, straight or microscopically coiled hairs. Pollen scopae are absent in cuckoo bees, which do not forage for themselves.

Scopelarchidae (**pearleyes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Aulopiformes*) A family of marine, mid-water fish that have an elongate body, large mouth, large, upward-directed eyes, and the small **dorsal fin* followed by an **adipose fin*. Some species, e.g. *Benthallbella dentata* (23 cm), which can be found at depths of more than 1000 m, have a large, glistening spot near the eyeball. There are 5 genera with 18 species, distributed worldwide.

Scopelomorpha (class **Actinopterygii*) A superorder of bony fish that includes the order **Myctophiformes*.

Scopelosauridae See **NOTOSUDIDAE**.

Scophthalmidae (**turbots**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Pleuronectiformes*) A family of marine and brackish-water flatfish, up to 1 m long, with eyes on the left side, a large mouth with prominent lower jaw, and long **pelvic fins*. There are 4 genera with 9 species found in the N. Atlantic, and Baltic, Mediterranean, and Black Seas.

Scopidae (**hammerhead, hamerkop**) (class **Aves*, order **Pelecaniformes*) A monospecific family (*Scopus umbretta*), which is a medium-sized, brown bird with a large head and a long neck crest, a long, stout bill, long wings, and a long tail. Its legs are fairly long, with partially webbed toes, the middle one being **pectinate*. It inhabits marshes and streams near trees, feeds on amphibians, fish, and insects, and builds a large, roofed nest in a tree. It is found in

Africa.

Scorpaenidae (**scorpionfishes, rockfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of bony fish that have moderately compressed bodies, large heads with prominent eyes, and a bony ridge or stay across the cheeks. The **gill cover* is usually protected by a number of sharp spines. The **pelvic fins* are placed far forward under the fan-like **pectoral fins*. Scorpionfish are bottom-dwellers and poor swimmers. Although many species have intricate colour patterns, few can match the striking appearance of *Pterois volitans* (lionfish), 30 cm. Like most scorpionfish, the lionfish has venom glands at the bases of the fin spines and can inflict very painful stings. However, many species are quite edible and several are harvested commercially. There are 26 genera with 223 species, distributed worldwide in tropical and temperate seas.

Scorpaeniformes (class **Osteichthyes*, subclass **Actinopterygii*) An order of bony fish that have a bony ridge or stay across the cheeks, rounded **pectoral fins*, and spiny projections on the **gill cover*. Most species are bottom-dwellers, with intricate colour patterns used to conceal the fish. The order includes 35 families: **Abyssocottidae*; **Agonidae*; **Anoplopomatidae*; **Apistidae*; **Aploactinidae*; **Bathylutichthyidae*; **Bembridgeidae*; **Comephoridae*; **Congiopodidae*; **Cottidae*; **Cottocomephoridae*; **Cyclopteridae*; **Dactylopteridae*; **Ereuniidae*; **Eschmeyeridae*; **Gnathanacanthidae*; **Hemitripterae*; **Hexagrammidae*; **Hoplichthyidae*; **Liparidae*; **Neosebastidae*; **Normanichthyidae*; **Parabembridgeidae*; **Pataecidae*; **Peristediidae*; **Perryenidae*; **Platycephalidae*; **Plectrogoniidae*; **Psychrolutidae*; **Scorpaenidae*; **Sebastidae*; **Setarchidae*; *Synanceiidae*; *Tetraogonidae*; and **Triglidae*.

Scorpiones (**scorpions**) (subphylum **Chelicerata*, class **Arachnida*) Order of what are considered to be the most primitive arachnids, which have retained the division and segmentation of the abdomen. Scorpions have changed little since the **Silurian*. The prosoma is covered by a carapace and broadly joins the segmented abdomen, which is divided into a wide, anterior mesosoma (pre-abdomen), and a long, posterior metasoma (post-abdomen). The latter consists of a series of ring-shaped segments terminating in a **telson* in the form of a sting with associated poison glands. The **chelicerae* are very small, and the **pedipalps* are armed with large pincers. Scorpions are usually yellow to brown or black, more rarely greenish or bluish, and all fluoresce in ultraviolet light. All except cavernicolous species have a pair of median eyes and two to five pairs of lateral eyes on the carapace margin. Sensory organs include **slit organs*, sensory **setae*, and **trichobothria*, as well as **pectines* responding to touch and vibration frequencies above 100 Hz. Most scorpions sting in defence or to subdue struggling prey, and although the poison may be strong and even effective against vertebrates, they themselves are immune. Members of the family Buthidae are dangerous to humans, the poisons being neurotoxic in action. Mating involves the deposition of a **spermatophore* by the male, and an often lengthy and complex courtship ending with the female being led and pulled over the spermatophore, whereupon she takes the apical portion into her **gonopore*. Members of the Scorpionidae are

***viviparous**, and as in all arachnids there is a high degree of parental care. Most of the 1950 or so known species in about 150 genera, distributed among 16 families, are tropical and subtropical, but the European species *Euscorpius germanus* is found in the southern Alps, and *E. flavicaudis* has been found in Kent, England. The largest known species is the African *Pandinus imperator*, which reaches 170 mm in length.

Scotocercidae (**streaked scrub warbler**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A monogeneric family (*Scotocerca*) comprising a passerine bird, the back grey-brown with fine streaks, with a black crown, black eye stripe, and pale ***supercilium**, the underside white with reddish sides, dark brown tail with a white tip. The birds inhabit desert edges. There are 8 species found in N. Africa, the Arabian Peninsula, Middle East, and Central Asia.

scramble competition ***Competition** for a resource that is inadequate for the needs of all, but is partitioned equally among contestants, so no competitor obtains the amount it needs and in extreme cases all die. Compare **CONTEST COMPETITION**.

scrapie See **BOVINE SPONGIFORM ENCEPHALITIS**; **PRION**.

scrobicular Pertaining to ***scrobicules**.

scrobiculate Having many ***scrobicules**.

scrobicule A small pit or depression, e.g. around one of the tubercles of a sea urchin (***Echinoidea**).

scrotum In male ***Mammalia** in which the testes descend from the abdomen, the sac in which they are contained at least during the breeding season and in which they are maintained at a temperature lower than the body temperature.

Scrupariina (order ***Cheilostomata**, suborder ***Anasca**) A division of bryozoans, in which the colony has an erect, upstanding habit. The individuals are tubular, and growth is uniserial. The division occurs from the ***Cretaceous** to the present.

scute An enlarged, bony, dermal plate or scale.

scutellum The most posterior of the three dorsal ***sclerites** that are found on the ***mesothorax** and ***metathorax** of many winged insects.

Scutigeromorpha See **CHILOPODA**.

scutum 1. In ***Cirripedia**, one of the two plates covering the anterior end of the sides of the ***mantle**. 2. In ***Insecta**, the middle of the three divisions of the dorsal surface of a thoracic segment.

Scyliorhinidae (cat sharks) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Carcharhiniformes*) A family of marine sharks that have slender bodies and the first of the two **dorsal fins* usually situated over or behind the **pelvic fins*. There is no **nictitating membrane* or oro-nasal groove. The **anal fin* is present. Catsharks tend to be bottom-dwelling and slow-moving, feeding on small animals. Their eggs are enclosed in horny capsules which are often attached to seaweed. There are 17 genera with 158 species, distributed worldwide in temperate to tropical seas.

scyphistoma In **Scyphozoa*, the **polypoid* larval stage which develops from a **planula larva*. It produces more scyphistomae by budding (a process called strobilization) and, at certain times of year, produces minute **medusae* (ephyrae), some of which develop into the sexual adult form.

Scyphomedusae (phylum **Cnidaria*, class **Scyphozoa*) A subclass of medusoid (see *MEDUSA*) cnidarians whose members lack a **velum* and have a **coelenteron* partly divided by four interradial endodermal **septa*. They are first known from **Cambrian rocks*.

Scyphozoa (jellyfish) (phylum **Cnidaria*) A class of marine, mainly **pelagic medusoids* (see *MEDUSA*) which differ from the class **Hydrozoa* in possessing endodermal gastric **tentacles*, four-part radial symmetry, and gonads located in the gastric cavity. The **polyp* stage is reduced or absent.

Scytalinidae (gravedivers) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monotypic family (*Scytalina cerdale*) of marine fish, up to 15 cm long, which have an elongated, compressed body, snake-like head, distinct neck, 2 strong canine teeth in upper and lower jaws, small eyes, thin, flexible spines supporting the **dorsal* and **anal fins*, and very small **pectoral fins*. The fish are highly agile, burrowing rapidly into the substrate when disturbed. They occur in the subarctic and cold-temperate N. Pacific.

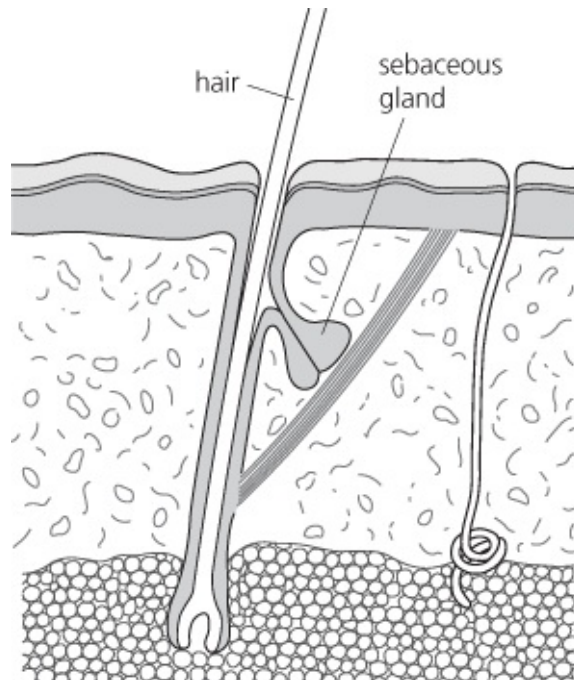
Scytodidae (spitting spiders) (class **Arachnida*, order **Araneae*) Family of spiders whose common name refers to their unique mechanism for capturing prey. The high, domed carapace bears six eyes in three groups, and accommodates the large salivary and poison glands. Some species occupy a web and others are nocturnal, but all spit at their prey or enemies. The prosoma is lifted up and threads of sticky substance and poison are sprayed from the **chelicerae* in a zigzag fashion, pinning the prey to the substrate. *Scytodes thoracica* is an inhabitant of buildings in northern latitudes, and other species are tropical. There are 5 genera with more than 250 species.

searching Behaviour by an animal that is directed toward the provision of some necessity (e.g. food, nesting material, or a mate) that has not yet been located.

searching image The mental image of an object that is apparently possessed by an animal searching for that object, and whose existence is inferred from observation of the behaviour of animals.

Searsiidae See **PLATYTROCTIDAE**.

sebaceous gland In ***Mammalia**, a skin gland, projecting deep into the dermis and almost always opening into a hair follicle, which secretes a fatty substance (sebum) which helps to waterproof the hair.



Sebaceous gland

Sebastidae (rockfishes, rockcods, ocean perches, sea perches, sea ruffles, thornyheads) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Scorpaeniformes**) A family of marine fish, which have a compressed body, usually spines and ridges in the head, and venom glands in the ***dorsal**, ***anal**, and ***pelvic fins**. There are 7 genera with 133 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

sebum See **SEBACEOUS GLAND**.

secator An enlarged, posterior, ***premolar** with an elongated cutting edge, as in marsupial ***Phalangeridae** and placental ***Carpolestidae**.

secondary 1. One of the inner flight ***feathers** of a bird, located on the trailing edge of the wing between the body and the bend of the wing. **2.** Applied to structures (e.g. the limbs of snakes, the wings of insects) that have been lost in the course of evolution, and to structures or forms (e.g. ***bilateral symmetry** in ***Nudibranchia**) that have developed.

secondary consumer A carnivore that preys upon herbivores.

secondary genitalia See **ACCESSORY GENITALIA**.

secondary sexual character A characteristic of animals that differs between the two sexes, but excluding the gonads and the ducts and associated glands that convey the **gametes*. Examples are **mammary glands*, external genitalia, antlers in ungulates, and certain plumage patterns (e.g. peacock's tail) in birds.

secondary structure The folding of a **polypeptide* or polynucleotide chain along one axis of the molecule; it is stabilized by the formation of intramolecular hydrogen bonds along the length of the chain. *Compare* PRIMARY STRUCTURE; QUATERNARY STRUCTURE; TERTIARY STRUCTURE.

secretion **1.** The act of discharging useful materials (i.e. as opposed to the excretion of waste products) from cells. **2.** Any such material discharged from cells.

secretory vesicle (granule) A structure that forms in the **Golgi body* by stages as it fills with products secreted by the Golgi apparatus. Secretory vesicles then fuse with the outer **cell membrane* prior to releasing their contents to the outside of the cell.

sectorial Sharp, knife-like.

secund Arranged on one side, or curved to one side.

Sedentaria (bamboo worms, coneworms, fanworms, lugworms) (phylum **Annelida*, class **Polychaeta*) A subclass of entirely marine worms in which the body segments and **parapodia* differ along the length of an individual. All Sedentaria are burrowers or tube-dwellers. They are first recorded from the **Ordovician*. There is no acceptable ordinal classification for the Polychaeta; the class is divided into **Errantia* and Sedentaria for convenience but genera belonging to each subclass may not be related.

sedentary Applied to organisms that are attached to a substrate but are capable of limited movement. *Compare* SESSILE.

sedimentation factor (sedimentation value, S factor, S value) A measure of the rate at which a molecule, **organelle*, or particle settles under standard conditions of centrifugation. It is equal to the acceleration, measured in **Svedberg units*, and allows particles to be separated and identified.

sedimentation value See SEDIMENTATION FACTOR.

segmentation **1.** The division of the body into a series of more or less equivalent sections along its length. See METAMERIC SEGMENTATION. **2.** See CLEAVAGE.

segregation, Mendel's law of See MENDEL'S LAWS.

Seisonidea (phylum **Aschelminthes*, class **Rotifera*) An order of entirely marine, free-

swimming worms in which the reproductive organs are paired. Males and females are morphologically identical.

Selachimorpha (infraclass **Holostei*) A superorder of cartilaginous fish that includes all sharks.

selection The process that determines the relative share of different **genotypes* which individuals possess and propagate in a population. The relative probability of survival and reproduction of a genotype is termed the **adaptive value*. Selection may be natural (i.e. by nature) or artificial (i.e. by human action, e.g. plant or animal breeders).

selection coefficient (*s*) A measure of the relative excess or deficiency of **adaptive value* of a **genotype* compared with another genotype in the population. If $s=100$ then one out of a hundred individuals of a given genotype fails to reproduce.

selection differential The difference between the average value of a quantitative **character* in a whole population and the average value of those selected to reproduce the next generation.

selection intensity A measure of the difference in **fitness* values within a **population*.

selection pressure Pressure exerted by the environment, through **natural selection*, on evolution. Thus weak selection pressures result in little evolutionary change and vice versa.

selectively permeable membrane A **membrane* that allows the passage of only certain substances, selected on the basis of the size and usefulness of molecules.

selective value See ADAPTIVE VALUE.

selenodont Applied to **molar teeth* in which the grinding surfaces possess crescent-shaped ridges.

Seleviniidae A junior synonym of **Gliridae*.

self-fertilization The fusion of male and female **gametes* from the same individual (as opposed to cross-fertilization, in which the gametes come from different individuals).

selfish DNA One of a number of hypotheses advanced in an attempt to explain the presence of surplus DNA in the **genome* which is not translated into protein. Three hypotheses have been put forward to account for the adaptive advantage of this apparently redundant DNA: (a) that extra DNA separates the genes so as to increase the cross-over frequency (see CROSSING-OVER); (b) that the possibility of varying the total amount of DNA per cell allows the control of cell volume and cell growth rate; and (c) (the selfish DNA hypothesis) that selection acts within the genome, favouring any method by which DNA may more rapidly

replicate itself, and that this can be better achieved if **phenotypic expression* can be bypassed. This is achieved, it is proposed, by DNA spreading laterally so as to be duplicated at new **loci* elsewhere in the genome. In this way the DNA may be viewed as acting ‘selfishly’, since the apparently surplus DNA confers no advantage on the organism bearing it and therefore supplying the materials from which it is made. *See also* *SELFISH GENES*.

selfish genes Epithet used by some authors to reinforce their notion that organisms function as agents for replication of **genes*, as opposed to genes functioning as servants of organisms. *See also* *SELFISH DNA*.

selfish herd A theory proposed in 1971 by W. D. Hamilton (1936–2000) according to which the risk to an individual of predation is reduced if that individual places another individual between itself and the predator. When many individuals behave in this way an aggregation is the inevitable result and, because the risk is least near the centre and greatest at the edge, individuals of high social status will tend to occupy the centre and subordinate individuals will be pushed to the edge.

Semaeostomeae (flag mouths) (class **Scyphozoa*, subclass **Discomedusae*) An order of large jellyfish that have scalloped edges to the **umbrella* and 4 arms with frills surrounding the mouth. Most have 8 tentacles. There are 4 families.

semelparity (big-bang reproduction) The condition of an organism that has only one reproductive cycle during its lifetime. It is well exhibited by **Antechinus*; males die after mating (typically in autumn, in their first year of life), so the entire population overwinters as pregnant females. *Compare* *ITEROPARITY*.

semen The ejaculatory fluid in which **spermatazoa* are suspended, produced by the **testes* together with secretion from the prostate gland.

semeniferous tubules *See* *TESTES*.

semicircular canal In **Gnathostomata*, one of the three fluid-filled cavities, semicircular in shape, arranged at right angles to one another, and located within the inner ear. They register movement of the head and are associated with balance.

semidominance *See* *PARTIAL DOMINANCE*.

Semionotiformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An extinct order of bony fish that lived from the Late **Permian* to Late **Cretaceous*, with a cosmopolitan distribution. Many authorities include the **Lepisosteiformes* in this taxon.

semipalmate In birds, applied to feet that have partially webbed toes, the webs not reaching to the ends of the toes.

semi-permeable Applied to a barrier, usually a **membrane*, whose structure allows the passage of the solvent but prevents the passage of the solute. *Compare DIFFERENTIALLY PERMEABLE MEMBRANE; SELECTIVELY PERMEABLE MEMBRANE.*

semi-species A group of organisms that are taxonomically intermediate between a **race* and a **species*, with reduced **outbreeding* and **gene flow* (i.e. with incomplete reproductive isolating mechanisms). Semi-species are thought to represent advanced stages of speciation.

Semnopithecus A genus containing the Indian grey (or sacred) langurs. *See CERCOPITHECIDAE.*

senescence The complex deteriorative processes that terminate naturally the functional life of an organ or organism.

sense codon A **codon* that codes for an **amino acid*. *Compare NONSENSE CODON.*

sensilla ampullacea In some **Arachnida* (e.g. **Solifugae*), pits bearing short, sensory hairs.

sensitive period A period of time during which a young animal is most impressionable and therefore most likely to acquire learned behaviour. This is the period during which **imprinting* occurs.

sensitivity *See IRRITABILITY.*

sensitivity analysis The consideration of a number of factors involved in the mathematical modelling of an **ecosystem* and its components. These include feedback and control, and the stability and sensitivity of the system as a whole to changes in some parts of the system. From the analysis, predictions can be made.

sensitization 1. The increase in the likelihood that a particular and significant stimulus will produce a response in an animal repeatedly exposed to it. *Compare EXTINCTION; HABITUATION.*
2. An increase in the specific reactivity of an organism or cell to an **antigen* or **hapten*.

sensory adaptation *See ADAPTATION.*

sensory neuron A **neuron* that receives and transmits information from a sense organ.

Sepiida (cuttlefish) (class **Cephalopoda*) An order of cephalopods which have an internal **phragmocone*, which may be curved or coiled. They possess eight arms and two **tentacles*. They probably diverged from a belemnite (**Belemnitida*) ancestor in the early part of the **Cretaceous Period*. There are 3 extant families with about 47 genera and more than 120 species.



<https://www.mba.ac.uk/fact-sheet-cuttlefish>

- A factsheet on cuttlefish.

Sepsidae (**ensign flies** **black scavenger flies**) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) A family of flies in which the adults are small and often ant-like. The head may or may not have **vibrissae*, and the **palps* are reduced. The most characteristic feature of adult males is their habit of collecting on vegetation, where they walk about waving their wings, which accentuates the usual black, spotted wing-tips. These aggregations may be sexual in function. The larvae are saprophagous, and have been collected from dung. Adults feed on flowers. There are 38 genera with about 350 species, found throughout the world.

septa 1. See **SEPTATE JUNCTION**. 2. See **SEPTUM**.

septal neck The collar that borders the opening (foramen) in a septum.

septate Having cross-walls or **septa*.

septate junction A type of adhesive cell junction, particularly characteristic of invertebrate tissues, in which the **membranes* forming the junction are held very regularly 15–17 nm apart. Traversing this gap at right angles to the cell surface there are crossbars of dense material, the septa. In sections taken parallel to the cell surface, these septa are revealed as **beta* pleated sheets that zigzag between the opposed membranes in parallel rows.

septomaxilla A bone at the front of the upper jaw in reptiles; monotremes are the only mammals in which this bone maintains its separate identity. See *OBDURODON*.

septum 1. (*pl. septa*) A cross-wall or partition. In **Cephalopoda*, the shell consists of individual compartments (camerae) separated by septa. In **Annelida*, the septa internally divide the individual segments of the body. 2. See **SEPTATE JUNCTION**.

sequential hermaphrodite An organism that, during the course of its life, is capable of having both a male phase and a female phase of existence. See also **PROTANDRY**; **PROTOGYNY**.

sequester To bind a metal ion into a **chelate*.

sera See **SERUM**.

sere A stage in a plant succession.

serine An aliphatic, polar, **alpha* amino acid that is often associated with the **active site* of an **enzyme*.

serotinal In later summer. The term is used with reference to the six-part division of the year used by ecologists, especially in relation to terrestrial and freshwater communities. Compare

AESTIVAL; AUTUMNAL; HIBERNAL; PREVERNAL; VERNAL.

serotonin 5-Hydroxytryptamine, a derivative of ***tryptophan** that is a powerful vasoconstrictor found especially in the brain, intestinal fluid, ***mast cells**, and blood platelets, and also in snake and toad venoms. Curiously it has also been found in nettles, bananas, and tomatoes. In humans it has been suggested as a cause of migraines.

serous membrane In vertebrates, the type of membrane that lines the surface of ***coelomic cavities** (i.e. body cavities that are not open to the exterior). It is composed of a single layer of plate-like cells (mesothelium) attached to the surface by a layer of ***connective tissue**.

Serpentes (snakes) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**) A suborder of elongate, limbless, ***ectothermic** reptiles, which evolved in the ***Cretaceous** from burrowing lizards. They are carnivores in which the jaws are held by ligaments and are capable of considerable extension. There are no eyelids; the eyes are covered by a spectacle (transparent scale). The skin is usually shed whole. There is no tail regeneration. The tongue is generally forked and protruded through a notch in the snout. There are 2 infraorders with 18 families and more than 3500 species, found on all continents except Antarctica and on many islands. *See also* **OPHIDIA**.

Serpenticobitidae (serpent loaches) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Cypriniformes**) A monogeneric family (*Serpenticobitis*) of freshwater fish, which have a short, cylindrical body marked with bars, small head, round, overhanging snout, small, arched mouth with fleshy lips, a large ***bifid** spine below each eye, and 3 pairs of ***barbels**. There are 3 species found in the Mekong River Basin, in south-east Asia.

Serranidae (Grammistidae, Pseudogrammididae, sea bass, grouper) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A very large family of marine fish, often with a somewhat robust, fully scaled body, and single, continuous, ***dorsal fin** that consists of a spiny and a soft-rayed section. The mouth is often large; the ***lateral line** is continuous from head to tail. Many species are ***hermaphroditic**, the individual fish changing sex during its lifetime. Serranidae range in size from the relatively small *Serranus cabrilla* (comber), 35 cm, of the Atlantic, to *Promicrops lanceolatus* (Queensland grouper), 3.6 m, found in the Indo-Australian region. The former Pseudogrammididae are elongate marine fish, closely related to the ***Pseudochromidae**, that have about seven spiny rays in the dorsal fin; the soft dorsal and the other fins have a rounded profile. They have an interrupted ***lateral line** and conspicuous eyes. There are at least 6 species occurring in Africa and the Indo-Pacific region. There are 75 genera of Serranidae, with 549 species, found in temperate to tropical seas.

Serrasalminidae (pacu, piranha, serrasalmids, silver dollar) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Characiformes**) A family of freshwater fish, up to 1 m long, which have a deep body, compressed laterally, midventral spines or ***scutes**, and a long ***dorsal fin**. There are 16 genera with 98 species, found in S. America east of the Andes and introduced elsewhere.

Serrivomeridae (**sawtooth eels**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Anguilliformes*) A family of deep-sea eels that have distinctly produced, beak-like jaws, a scaleless body, minute **pectoral fins*, and the **dorsal fin* originating behind the **anal fin*. Many species have a worldwide distribution and may be found at depths exceeding 800 m. There are 2 genera with 9 species.

Sertoli cells See *TESTIS*.

serum (*pl.* sera) The clear fluid that remains after blood is allowed to clot. It differs from **blood plasma* in that it lacks **fibrinogen*.

Sesiidae (**Aegeriidae; clearwing moths**) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Family of fairly small moths which mimic bees and wasps both in colour and shape, and sometimes buzz in a similar way. Scales are absent from large areas of the wings. The **thorax* and **abdomen* usually bear wasp- or bee-like colours. Sesiidae fly rapidly and by day. Larvae often tunnel in stems of trees and shrubs. Some are pests of fruit trees. There are 160 genera with 1452 recognized species, distributed worldwide.

sessile Attached to a substrate; non-motile. Compare *SEDENTARY*.

Sessilia (**acorn barnacles**) (class **Maxillopoda*, superorder **Thoracica*) An order of barnacles that lack stalks. There are 3 suborders with 9 superfamilies.

seta A stiff, hair-like or bristle-like structure; ‘setae’ is sometimes used synonymously with **chaetae*.

Setarchidae (**deep-sea bristly scorpionfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of scorpionfish, up to 25 cm long, comprising 3 genera with 7 species found worldwide in tropical and subtropical waters.

setation See *CHAETOTAXY*.

setose Bearing bristles or **setae*.

sex cell See *GAMETE*.

sex chromatin See *BARR BODY*.

sex chromosome A **chromosome* whose presence or absence is linked with the sex of the bearer, and that plays a role in **sex determination*. It is present in all sexually reproducing, **diploid* animals and plants. The sex that has a homologous pair of sex chromosomes in the **nucleus* is said to be homogametic (referred to as ‘XX’), whereas the sex with a dissimilar pair or with an unpaired chromosome is said to be heterogametic (referred to as ‘X’ or ‘XY’). The homogametic sex produces **gametes* that are identical in their chromosome sets, all

containing one ***X-chromosome**. The heterogametic sex produces equal numbers of two different types of gametes, one with one X-chromosome, and one without (possessing either a ***Y-chromosome** or none at all). Union of gametes of the two sexes thus results in equal numbers of offspring of the two sexes. In mammals and many other animals the presence or absence of a Y-chromosome determines sex; in birds and reptiles, and in some fish, amphibians, and insects, sex is determined by the number of X-chromosomes in relation to the number of ***autosomes**. Occasionally a mutation will produce an extra dosage of X-chromosomes in the gamete, and so in the progeny (e.g. in Klinefelter's syndrome in humans, the individual genotype (a male) possesses an extra X-chromosome (XXY)).

sex determination The mechanism by which sex is determined. In many species, sex is determined at fertilization by the nature of the ***chromosomes** in the sperm that fertilizes the egg. In some species ***Y-chromosome** sperm produces the male (i.e. XY) ***zygotes** and ***X-chromosome** sperm female (i.e. XX) zygotes; in other species (e.g. birds) males are XX and females XY. *See also* **SEX CHROMOSOME**.

sex linkage The location of a ***gene** on a ***sex chromosome**. Such a gene is usually unrelated to ***primary** or ***secondary** sexual characters and is located on the ***X-chromosome**. The heterogametic sex (e.g. a male mammal or female bird) receives the X-chromosome and therefore all its sex-linked genes from the homogametic parent, and passes them on to offspring of the homogametic sex. Since there is no partner to the X-chromosome in the heterogametic sex, recessive genes cannot be masked by their dominant alleles and so are expressed in the ***phenotype**. It is for this reason that male humans manifest a larger number of recessive genes (e.g. red-green colour blindness, and haemophilia) than females.

sex ratio The relative number of males to females in a population. The measure is usually applied to a given age class. The primary sex ratio is that immediately after fertilization (normally 1 : 1); the secondary sex ratio is that at birth or hatching; and the tertiary sex ratio is that at maturity.

sex reversal Change in functioning such that a member of one sex behaves as a member of the other. Some organisms (e.g. certain molluscs) make this change as part of their normal ***life cycle**, with most individuals functioning as males when young and then passing through a transitional stage to a period when they function as females. Sex reversal may otherwise be experimentally induced (e.g. by hormone transplants in humans) or environmentally induced (e.g. by temperature effects on the production of male or female ***zygotes** in some turtles).

sexual dimorphism The occurrence of morphological differences (other than ***primary** sexual characters) that distinguish males from females of a species of organism (e.g. male deer often have larger antlers than females, and the males of many birds have differing (often more brightly coloured) plumage).

sexual generation In ***Cynipidae**, the males and females that emerge from galls to mate and lay eggs that will become the ***agamic** generation of ***parthenogenetically** reproducing

females. In general, sexual-stage galls follow a period of rich resources and precede a period of poor resources. Sexual individuals are generally smaller and less fecund than members of the agamic generation.

sexual reproduction Reproduction involving the fusion of **haploid nuclei*, usually **gametes*, which result from **meiosis*.

sexual selection A theory proposed by **Darwin*, that in some species males compete for mates and that characteristics enhancing their success in mating would have value in the struggle for existence. Such characteristics would be used either in male display to attract females (inter-sexual selection) or in combat between rival males (intra-sexual selection), or both at the same time, and would be perpetuated from generation to generation even if they disadvantaged the males in other ways (e.g. the cumbersome but spectacular tail of a male peacock). *See also* [HANDICAP PRINCIPLE](#); [RUNAWAY HYPOTHESIS](#).



<http://www.nature.com/scitable/knowledge/library/sexual-selection-13255240>

- Description of sexual selection.

Seymouria A fossil amphibian that possessed a combination of amphibian and reptilian characters and has been referred to both groups on different occasions. One of the features separating it and its relatives from other amphibians is the presence of a large, forward-extended optic notch (the primitive site of the ear drum). A medium-sized amphibian, it existed during the Early **Permian* in N. America.

S factor *See* [SEDIMENTATION FACTOR](#).

Shannon–Wiener index of diversity (information index) A measure used by ecologists when a system contains too many individuals for each to be identified and examined. A small sample is used; the index (D) is the ratio of the number of species to their importance values (e.g. **biomass* or productivity) within a **trophic* level or **community*. $D = -\sum p_i \log p_i$, where s is the total number of species in the sample, i is the total number of individuals in one species, p_i (a decimal fraction) is the number of individuals of one species in relation to the number of individuals in the population, and the log is to base-2 or base- e .



<http://www.tiem.utk.edu/~gross/bioed/bealsmodules/shannonDI.html>

- How to calculate the diversity index, with a worked example.

sheath of Schwann *See* [NEURILEMMA](#).

Shelford's law of tolerance A law stating that the abundance or distribution of an organism can be controlled by certain factors (e.g. the climatic, topographic, and biological requirements of plants and animals) where levels of these exceed the maximum or minimum *limits of tolerance of that organism.

shell beak In **Bivalvia*, the oldest part of the shell, located near the hinge.

shelled pteropods See *THECOSOMATA*.

shell gland 1. In **Branchiopoda*, an excretory organ in which the duct is visible through the wall of the **carapace*. 2. In some **Platyhelminthes*, a gland that secretes a substance that causes the hardening of egg shells.

shell plates The body covering of **Polyplacophora*, consisting of eight, overlapping plates.

Shinisauridae (Chinese crocodile lizard) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A monogeneric family (*Shinisaurus*) of semi-aquatic lizards, about 45 cm long, green with red neck markings, rows of large, bony scales along the back, and a muscular tail. There are 2 species found in China. They were formerly placed in the **Xenosauridae*.

shock disease A response to overcrowding in which physiological changes in the **endocrine system* lead to physical deterioration, reduced reproductive success, and fighting, which may be followed by a catastrophic decline in numbers. Shock disease has been observed in many small mammals (e.g. field vole, *Microtus agrestis*), but is believed to be rare among invertebrates.

short-jawed mastodont An offshoot of the **Gomphotheriidae*, the short-jawed mastodonts first appear in the **Miocene* and survived in N. America until about 8000 years ago. Some of the **Pliocene* representatives, belonging to the *Anancus* genus, strongly resembled the straight-tusked elephants of the **Pleistocene*.

Sialidae (alderflies) (class **Insecta*, order **Megaloptera*) Family of insects which are similar to the **Corydalidae*, but are usually much smaller and lack **ocelli*. They are blackish-grey, resemble lacewings, and are found near ponds or streams, where their larvae develop. The larvae are similar to those of the *Corydalidae*, but lack hooked, anal **prolegs*, and have a terminal filament. There are 7 genera with 75 described species, found worldwide.

sib Shortened form of '*sibling'.

Siberiidae (phylum **Lobopodia*) A family of lobopodian animals, known from fossils found in China and Siberia, that lived in the **Cambrian* and were **stem-group* arthropods transitional between the **Xenusia* and **Anomalocaris*. They possessed grasping appendages **homologous* to those of *Anomalocaris*, but less rigid and unjointed, and their mouthparts and gut morphology were more advanced than those of early lobopodians.

<http://palaeos.com/metazoa/ecdysozoa/panarthropoda/siberiidae.html>

- Description and illustration of Siberiidae.

sibling Offspring of the same parents; a brother and/or sister.

sibling species Species that are identical in outward appearance or very nearly so. Despite the similarity, however, they qualify as species by being reproductively isolated. See REPRODUCTIVE ISOLATING MECHANISM.

Sibloglinidae (Pogonophora, beard worms) (class **Polychaeta*, order Sabellida) A family, formerly classed as a phylum, of deep-sea worms, first encountered in early **Cambrian* rocks but discovered only in this century. Beard worms are **coelomate*, with a superficial resemblance to **Polychaeta*, and live at great depths inside chitinous tubes they secrete for themselves in soft **substrates*. The body is divided into three parts. The anterior is crowned with **tentacles*. Part of the body is segmented and the worms have **chaetae*. Their most remarkable feature is the complete absence of a gut. This has led to difficulties with classification because it is impossible to distinguish the ventral and dorsal surfaces, and has also led to several theories concerning the method of feeding. The animals obtain nourishment by absorbing nutrients released by symbiotic bacteria.

sibship All the **siblings* in a family.

sicula The skeleton of the initial **zooid* of a graptolite (**Graptolithina*) colony.

Siegnennian See DEVONIAN.

Siganidae (rabbitfish, spinefoot) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Siganus*) of marine fish that have an oval-shaped body, a long-based, continuous, **dorsal fin*, and an **anal fin* including seven spines. The **pelvic fins* have two spines, separated from the three soft rays. They are diurnal herbivores, feeding on benthic algae. Although these fish are considered edible, the numerous spines can inflict painful stings (hence the name 'happy moments' reserved for these fish in northern Australia). There are 29 species found in the eastern Mediterranean and Indo-Pacific.

sigmoid growth curve See S-SHAPED GROWTH CURVE.

signalling pheromones **Pheromones* that trigger a short-term change in behaviour, e.g. inducing **lordosis*.

sign stimulus (releaser) Part of a stimulus that is sufficient to evoke a behavioural response in an animal (e.g. the patch of red colour that provokes an aggressive reaction in *Erithacus*

rubecula, the European robin).

silent allele (**null allele**) In genetics, an ***allele** that has no detectable product, and so is not expressed in a ***phenotype**.

silent DNA See **INTRON**.

Silesian See **CARBONIFEROUS**.

Sillaginidae (**southern whiting, smelt-whiting**) (***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of marine fish that have an elongate, almost cylindrical body, small mouth, and two separate ***dorsal fins** which are of about equal size. The second dorsal and the ***anal fin** are about equal in length. Often travelling in schools, southern whiting are found in the Indo-Pacific region. There are 5 genera with 34 species, found in the Indo-West Pacific. They are not related to the northern whiting (***Gadidae**).

Silphidae (**carrion beetles, burying beetles, sexton beetles**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Coleoptera**) Family of fairly large beetles, up to 30 mm long, which have smooth, generally red or black ***elytra**. Some have exposed abdominal segments. They have prominent ***mandibles**; the eyes are convex; the antennae are strongly clubbed. Their names are derived from their habit of burying corpses of small animals by excavating soil beneath them, using their mandibles and spined ***tibiae**. Eggs are laid in connecting tunnels and larvae are fed by the female on carrion or associated fly larvae. *Silpha atrata* preys on snails, while others feed on caterpillars and root crops. There are 15 genera with about 200 species, found worldwide.

Silurian The third of six periods of the ***Palaeozoic** Era, approximately 443.7–416 Ma ago, whose end is marked by the climax of the Caledonian orogeny (mountain-building episode) and the filling of several Palaeozoic basins of deposition.

Siluridae (**sheatfishes, wels catfish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) A family of freshwater catfish that have elongate, scaleless bodies, a somewhat conical head with two pairs of ***barbels** near the mouth, a very long ***anal fin**, and a forked tail fin. The single ***dorsal fin** is very small. There are 12 genera with 107 species, distributed in the northern hemisphere, from Europe to Indonesia.

Siluriformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of bony fish that includes all the catfish. This very large order comprises some 2000 species of marine and freshwater fish. The order was known formerly as Nematognathi. There are 40 families: ***Ailiidae**; ***Akysidae**; ***Amblycipitidae**; ***Amphiliidae**; ***Anchariidae**; ***Ariidae**; ***Aspredinidae**; ***Astroblepidae**; ***Auchenipteridae**; ***Austroglanididae**; ***Bagridae**; ***Callichthyidae**; ***Cetopsidae**; ***Chacidae**; ***Clariidae**; ***Claroteidae**; ***Cranoglanididae**; ***Diplomystidae**; ***Doradidae**; ***Erethistidae**; ***Heptapteridae**; ***Heteropneustidae**; ***Ictaluridae**; ***Kryptoglanidae**; ***Lacantuniidae**; ***Loricariidae**; ***Malapteruridae**; ***Mochokidae**; ***Nematogenyidae**; ***Olyridae**; ***Pangasiidae**; ***Pimelodidae**; ***Plotosidae**; ***Pseudopimelodidae**; ***Schilbeidae**; ***Scoloplacidae**; ***Siluridae**;

[*Sisoridae](#); [*Tarumaniidae](#); and [*Trichomycteridae](#).

silverfish (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Zygentoma](#)) Common name for members of the family [*Lepismatidae](#); it is sometimes used to denote any member of the Zygentoma.

silver spoon effect The life-long reproductive advantage (i.e. increased [*fitness](#)) enjoyed by an individual that had access to abundant resources during the early part of its life.

Simiiformes (Anthropoidea) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Primates](#)) An infraorder that comprises the monkeys ([*Ceboidea](#) and [*Cercopithecoidea](#)), apes, and humans ([*Hominoidea](#)). Old World monkeys and apes have a common ancestor and diverged in the [*Oligocene](#) or early [*Miocene](#); New World monkeys had separated earlier (early Oligocene or late [*Eocene](#)). The so-called Dryopithecines of the succeeding [*Miocene](#) were undoubted hominoids. The traditional palaeontological view is that these Miocene apes gave rise in turn to three new lines, one leading to the gibbons, another to the great apes, the third to humans. However, on the basis of anatomical characteristics and genetic criteria, it has long been maintained that ancestors of both the gibbons and the orang-utan diverged from the ancestral line of the humans, gorillas, and chimpanzees at an early date and that only subsequently did that line split; recent palaeontological evidence now tends to support this second view. In some classifications the New World monkeys are placed in a suborder or infra-order ([*Platyrrhini](#)) separate from that used for the Old World monkeys, apes, and humans ([*Catarrhini](#)). The head is rounded, the neck mobile, the brain large with the cerebral hemispheres well developed, the olfactory region reduced, and the occipital and frontal regions enlarged. The face is hairless except for well-defined regions, the upper lip is entire, with no moist muzzle, and capable of extrusion. The face is mobile and used in expressing emotion. The orbits are forward-facing, the external ears small, their edges often rolled over, the lower [*incisors](#) vertical. There is one pair of pectoral mammae. In all families except [*Callitrichidae](#) all the digits bear flattened nails. The thumbs and big toes are opposable in some families. The tactile sense is highly developed. In many species social life is highly organized and based on sight rather than smell. Some species are arboreal, others ground-dwelling. Of some 230 species known, 180–90 survive to the present day.

similarity coefficient Any measure of the similarity of two samples. In ecological work, the similarity index devised in 1920 by H. A. Gleason (1882–1975) has been widely used. This measures similarity as $C=2W/(a+b)$, where a and b are the quantities of all the species (or other commodity) found in the two units to be compared, and W is the sum of the lesser values for those species common to both units. Complete similarity thus scores 1, complete dissimilarity 0. *See also* [AFFINITY INDEX](#).

simple eye Eye consisting of a single [*ocellus](#). Such eyes are found in adult insects, and in the larvae of [*hemimetabolous](#) insects. Usually there are three, arranged triangularly on the head. Simple eyes are not thought to be involved in the formation of images, but act only as monitors of the level of light intensity.

Simplicidentata See [RODENTIA](#).

simplicidentate Applied to the condition in which the single pair of upper [*incisors](#) have [*persistent](#) pulps.

Simpson, George Gaylord (1902–84) An American palaeontologist, specializing in mammalian evolution, who also studied mammal migrations. He obtained his Ph.D. from Yale University in 1926, for a thesis on [*Mesozoic mammals](#), and then joined the staff of the American Museum of Natural History, in New York City, becoming curator in 1942. In 1945 he moved, as a professor, to Columbia University. From 1959 to 1970 he was Alexander Agassiz Professor of Vertebrate Palaeontology at the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard University, and in 1967 was appointed Professor of Geosciences at the University of Arizona.



<http://people.ucsc.edu/~laporte/simpson/Biography.html>

- More information about George Gaylord Simpson.

Simuliidae (**black-flies, buffalo gnats**) (class [*Insecta](#), order [*Diptera](#)) A family of small, stout flies which have short legs and elongated mouth-parts. The wings are broad, with thickened anterior veins. The antennae are short, and 11-segmented, and [*ocelli](#) are absent. In males, the eyes are [*holoptic](#). Females of some species are active blood-suckers, especially *Simulium damnosum* of Africa, which carries the nematode *Onchocera*, the cause of filariasis. Adults are never found far from running water, as their larvae are aquatic and prefer swift-flowing, well-oxygenated water. The larvae feed by filtering detritus and planktonic organisms from the water by means of a series of stout bristles around the mouth. The family has a worldwide distribution and in some countries is of great economic importance. There are 35 genera with more than 2100 known species.

sineu See [TENDON](#).

single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) A DNA ([*deoxyribonucleic acid](#)) sequence that varies by a single [*nucleotide](#) between the [*genomes](#) of individual members of a [*species](#) or between paired [*chromosomes](#) in a single individual, producing two [*alleles](#). SNPs (pronounced ‘snips’) may affect the susceptibility of individuals to pathogens and how they respond to drug treatments. SNP studies are also important in genotyping (see [GENOTYPE](#)).

Sinornis An early [*Cretaceous bird](#) from Liaoning Province, China. It is one of the earliest to show the advanced avian features of an extensive [*synsacrum](#) and complete fusion of the distal [*tarsal bones](#) with [*metatarsals](#).

sinuate Curved; having a wavy or indented margin.

sinus **1.** A space, found e.g. in certain bones of the face of a mammal where they are filled with air and connect with the nasal cavity. **2.** In certain **Bivalvia*, a recess or embayment in the **pallial line*; forms with a sinus are generally burrowers.

siphon In **Bivalvia* and **Gastropoda*, a tube that funnels water towards and away from the gills. In bivalves siphons often occur in pairs.

Siphonaptera (fleas) (class **Insecta*) An order of wingless, parasitic insects in which the adult body is flattened laterally. The larvae (maggots) feed on organic debris, undergo complete **metamorphosis*, and hatch from the **pupa* when this is disturbed by a possible host. Most adults are host-specific, although some have a wide range of hosts and others will feed on any host when very hungry. There are more than 2000 species, of worldwide distribution.

siphonate Applied to the aperture of a gastropod shell when a canal or notch for the **siphon* is present.

Siphonophorae (Siphonophorida, siphonophores) (phylum **Cnidaria*, class **Hydrozoa*) An order of cnidarians whose members produce highly polymorphic colonies without skeletons and without free, sexual **medusae*. They consist of floating or free-swimming assortments of **polypoid* and medusoid individuals attached to a stem. There are 3 suborders with 18 families.

Siphonophorida See *SIPHONOPHORA*.

siphonozoid In some **Anthozoa*, a **polyp* that generates water currents.

siphuncle A long tube present in those cephalopods (**Cephalopoda*) that possess external shells. It runs internally, through all the chambers, and contains the siphuncular cord of body tissue, extending from the visceral mass through a perforation (foramen) in each **septum* of the shell. The siphuncle releases gas into the empty chambers of the shell, making it buoyant.

Siphunculata See *ANOPLURA*.

Sipuncula (Sipunculida, peanut worms) A phylum of coelomate worms which lack body segmentation. Like **Echiurida*, they are cylindrical in shape, and the mouth is surrounded by small **tentacles* which form part of a protrusible **introvert*. They have a long, U-shaped gut, with the **anus* lying on the anterior dorsal surface. The nervous system includes a brain, and sense organs are present. Males and females occur. They are exclusively marine, all are **benthic*, and most feed on detritus, although some are carnivores. They are first recorded in the middle **Devonian*. There are more than 160 extant species.

Sipunculida See *SIPUNCULA*.

Sirenia (sea cows, mermaids) (class ***Mammalia**, superorder ***Afrotheria**) An order of herbivorous ungulates that have adapted to a fully aquatic life. The body is streamlined, thick-skinned, and has a thick layer of blubber. The fore limbs are ***pentadactyl**, the digits are joined, forming large paddles, but considerable movement is possible at the wrist and elbow and in the digits. There are no hind limbs, and the pelvic girdle is vestigial. The tail is modified to form a horizontal fin. The ribs are numerous and form a barrel-shaped cage extending far back in the body, and the ***diaphragm** is oblique, so the lungs are large. The bones are heavy, with little marrow (pachyostosis). The skull is large, but the brain case is small. The young are born in the water and suckle from pectoral teats. Fossil sirenians are known from the ***Eocene**, in Egypt and Jamaica. Probably they first appeared in Africa, from the stock that also gave rise to the proboscideans; and the two surviving families, ***Dugongidae** and ***Trichechidae**, diverged possibly before the end of the Eocene and so are different in many ways from one another.

Sirenidae (sirens) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Urodela**) A family of permanently larval, aquatic amphibians which have an eel-shaped body up to 75 cm long, short fore limbs and tail, no hind limbs or pelvis, no teeth, and no eyelids. The jaws have horny plates. Gills are retained throughout life. Sirens swim and burrow in streams and ditches, and may occasionally move across land. There are 2 genera with 5 species, occurring in south-eastern USA.

Siricidae (horntails, woodwasps) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) A family of hymenopterans, which have very large ***ovipositors** used in wood boring. Most are 25–35 mm long, but some may be up to 50 mm. Adults are usually black or brownish, and sometimes metallic or with dark wings. The ***abdomen** has an apical, large, dorsal spine, the ***ovipositor** of the female being positioned below the spine. Eggs are laid under the surface, the larvae penetrating deeply into the host tree (particularly in coniferous species). The larvae have a long developmental period, sometimes emerging as adults after the timber has been used for building or furniture construction. Some species can cause serious economic damage. There are 10 genera with about 120 species found worldwide.

Sisoridae (sisorid catfishes) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Siluriformes**) The largest family of Asian freshwater catfish. They have a robust yet depressed body, small eyes, broad-based ***barbels**, and relatively large ***pectoral fins**. The flattened belly side and the pectoral fins help the fish keep its position in the fast-flowing mountain streams of the Asian highlands. There are 18 genera with 220 species.

sister chromatid exchange (SCE) An event, similar to ***crossing-over**, that can occur between sister ***chromatids** at ***mitosis** and ***meiosis**. It may be detected in harlequin chromosomes (sister chromatids that stain differently so that one appears dark and the other light).

sister groups In ***phylogenetics**, two taxa connected through a single ***internal node**.

site In genetics, the position within a ***cistron** that is occupied by a ***mutation**.

site of special scientific interest (SSSI) In Britain, an area which, in the view of the Government, is of particular interest because of its fauna, flora, or geological or physiographic features. Once it has been designated, the owner of the site is required to notify the relevant authorities and obtain special permission before undertaking operations that would alter its characteristics.

Sittidae (nuthatches) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A monogeneric family (*Sitta*), although ***Tichodromidae** and ***Neosittidae** are sometimes placed in this family. Nuthatches are small birds, most of which have blue-grey upper-parts and a black crown or eye stripe. They have short tails, strong feet, and a long, pointed, tapering bill. They inhabit woodland and rocky areas, and climb up and down trees and rocks to feed on insects, spiders, seeds, and nuts. They nest in tree and rock cavities. There are 29 species found in Europe, Africa, Asia, and N. America.

Sivapithecus A genus of early ***Hominoidea** which probably includes the so-called ***Ramapithecus**. They and their relatives are known from south-eastern Europe, Turkey, Arabia, Pakistan, northern India, and southern China, from the middle and late ***Miocene** (16–5 Ma ago). The genus may include ancestors of great apes and humans, but certainly early relatives of the orang-utan have been identified among species of the genus. Although there are similarities with human teeth, these are probably misleading, and *Sivapithecus* is now regarded as an ape that was ancestral either to the orang-utan alone, or to all living great apes and humans.

Sivatherium See **GIRAFFIDAE**.

skeletagenous septum One of a series of segments which develop along the ***notochord** and are separated by ***myosepta**. Septa occur in two planes. Dorsal and ventral septa are plate-like processes which grow dorsally and ventrally to the notochord; horizontal septa bisect this plane perpendicularly. ***Mesenchymal** cells migrate to the skeletagenous septa during the ***gastrula stage** of embryogenesis to form sclerotomic tissue (see **SOMITE**). At the junction between the myoseptum and skeletagenous septum ***vertebrae** develop; they are consequently intersegmental structures, as are ***ribs**.

skeletal muscle See **STRIATED MUSCLE**.

skeleton See **APPENDICULAR SKELETON**; **AXIAL SKELETON**.

skin See **INTEGUMENT**.

Skinner box In laboratory studies of animal behaviour, a cage in which an animal may learn that the performance of a particular activity (e.g. pressing a bar) is rewarded (e.g. with food)

so that its behaviour may be conditioned. *See also* [OPERANT CONDITIONING](#).

skull *See* [CRANIUM](#).

sliding-filament theory A hypothesis to explain the mechanism of contraction of striated muscle which proposes that the parallel, interdigitated, thick [*myosin](#) and thin [*actin filaments](#) [slide](#) past one another to varying degrees to shorten the muscle. This is brought about through the sequential formation of cross-bridges between the actin and myosin molecules such that the filaments move past one another in a ratchet-like manner. The energy for these processes is provided by the [*hydrolysis](#) of [*ATP](#). The theory is applied to amoeboid and ciliary, as well as muscular, movement, and also describes chromosomal movements.

slit organ In [*Arachnida](#), one of many sensory organs located in the [*exoskeleton](#) that detect changes in stress in the [*cuticle](#) and thus vibrations and movements of the animal itself.

SLOSS principle An acronym for Single Large Over Several Small, the proposal that a single large [*nature reserve](#) will contain more [*species](#) than several small reserves with the same total area. Whether this is so depends on the extent to which the species in the small reserves overlap. If there is little overlap between reserves (i.e. each small reserve contains many species that are not found in any of the other reserves), several small reserves may be preferable to a single large one. Small areas of [*habitat](#) may also afford more protection against disease or the accidental introduction of predators.

smolt The stage in the life of salmon-like fish in which the sub-adult individuals acquire a silvery colour and migrate down the river to begin their adult lives in the open sea. *See also* [PARR](#).

SMR *See* [STANDARD METABOLIC RATE](#).

snap display A [*courtship](#) display in the green heron (*Butorides virescens*) in which the male points its bill downwards and snaps the mandible together. The display is derived from the action of picking up twigs for nesting and originally signified that the bird possessed a good nesting site. It now indicates that the male is ready to accept female courtship.

sneak copulation Behaviour in which a subordinate male or in territorial species a male that has been unable to acquire a [*territory](#) of its own is nevertheless able to mate with a receptive female. In baboons ([*Cercopithecidae](#)), the subordinate male follows a dominant male and his consort, who is in oestrus (*see* [OESTRUS CYCLE](#)); if the dominant male should leave the female unguarded, the subordinate moves in quickly and mates with her. In many territorial insects, males lacking territories wait in a corner of a territory, leaving if challenged by the owner but also waiting for an opportunity to mate undetected by the territory owner. In some lizard and fish species subordinate males behave as though they were females in order to approach a genuine female without arousing suspicion. In bluehead wrasse (*Thalassoma*

bifasciatum), males lacking territories wait at the edge of a territory until the owner has induced a female to spawn, then rush in to release their sperm before the territory owner can respond.

SNP See [SINGLE NUCLEOTIDE POLYMORPHISM](#).

social behaviour The interactive behaviour of two or more individuals all of which belong to the same species.

social facilitation Intensification (i.e. [*facilitation](#)) of a behaviour (e.g. feeding) that is associated with increased population density.

social wasps (superfamily Vespoidea; family [*Vespidae](#)) The common name most usually applied to members of the subfamilies Vespinae, Rhopalidiinae, Polistinae, and Polybiinae.

society A group of individuals, all of the same species, in which there is some degree of [*co-operation](#), [*communication](#), and division of labour.

sociobiology The integrated study of social behaviour, based on the premise that all behaviour is adaptive. It gives special emphasis to social systems considered as ecological adaptations, and attempts a mechanistic explanation of social behaviour in terms of modern biology and, in particular, evolutionary theory.

sodium-coupled transport The entry of a [*metabolite](#) into a cell against a concentration gradient, where this entry is coupled to the movement of sodium across the membrane. Sodium readily enters cells because of the concentration of its ions outside the [*cell membrane](#) which is high compared with that inside. It is thought that carriers exist that can bind to sodium, so exploiting this feature, and also to a metabolite (such as glucose), which is thereby carried across the membrane.

sodium pump A mechanism found in higher animal cells that is responsible for the [*active](#) transport of sodium and potassium ions across membranes and against concentration gradients. Its operation is dependent upon the provision of cellular [*ATP](#) and the enzyme sodium/potassium-ATPase, and its net results are low levels of sodium ions and high levels of potassium ions inside the cell (compared with those outside). See [COUNTER-CURRENT EXCHANGE](#).

sol A substance composed of small solid particles dispersed in a liquid to form a continuous, homogeneous phase (i.e. a type of colloid).

soldier A sterile member, specialized for defence, of an ant or termite colony. The head is usually enlarged, and it or the tip of the abdomen may be used to block entrance holes to the nest (phragmosis).

Soleidae (soles) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Pleuronectiformes*) A family of mostly marine flatfish that have an oval-shaped body outline, with the **dorsal fin* originating well in front of the eyes, which are usually on the right side of the body. The small, twisted mouth is subterminal and located almost underneath the eyes. Soles are often found in shallow coastal waters. Several species are of commercial importance. There are 32 genera with 179 species, distributed worldwide in temperate and tropical seas.

Solemyoida (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Bivalvia*) An order of bivalves whose shell has an homogeneous calcium carbonate microstructure. They are **anisomyarian*, with a greatly reduced anterior adductor muscle. The hinge is **edentulous*, and the gills **protobranchiate*. The valves are gaping, with the posterior end shorter than the anterior. The order first appeared in the **Devonian*. There are 2 families, comprising 4 genera with 10 species.

solenial See *SOLENIUM*.

Solenichthyes An alternative, older name for fish belonging to the order **Syngnathiformes*.

solenium (solenial) In coelenterate **polyps*, a canal lined with gastrodermis that interconnects the gastric cavities.

solenocyte In some **Annelida*, **Platyhelminthes*, **Rotifera*, and other invertebrates, a tubular terminal cell at the blind end of each tubule of a protonephridium (see *NEPHRIDIUM*). The solenocyte carries a **flagellum* which wafts excretory products along the tubule. The walls of the tube are thin and consist of pillar-like rods. The excretory fluid is thought to be formed by ultra-filtration of body fluids through the wall.

Solenodontidae (alamiqui, solenodon) (class **Mammalia*, order **Eulipotyphla*) A monogeneric family (*Solenodon*) of fairly large (about 30 cm long), nocturnal insectivores in which the hair is coarse and the tail is long and scaly. Each limb bears five digits with large, strong claws. The upper **molars* are **zalambdodont*, a feature that distinguishes them from other insectivores but which they share with the **Tenrecidae*. There are two species, *S. paradoxus*, occurring only in Haiti and the Dominican Republic (Hispaniola Island), and *S. cubanus*, in Cuba, the latter sometimes being placed in a separate genus, *Atopogale*.

Solenogastres See *APLACOPHORA*.

solenoglyphous Applied to snakes that have long, hollow, articulated fangs which fold against the roof of the mouth when the jaws are closed. The fangs are the only teeth in the maxilla (upper jaw) and are capable of injecting venom deep into prey. The pit vipers (**Crotalidae*) and true vipers (**Viperidae*) are solenoglyphous. Compare *OPISTHOGLYPHOUS*; *PROTEROGLYPHOUS*.

Solenostomidae (ghost pipefishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Syngnathiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Solenostomus*) of marine fish which resemble sea-horses, but have a

tube-like snout, short body, large tail fin, and ***pelvic fins** which in the female are fused to form a brood pouch. There are 6 species occurring in the tropical Indo-Pacific region.

Solifuga (Solpugae, camel spiders, sun spiders, wind scorpions) (class ***Arachnida**) Order of arachnids in which the prosoma is divided into a proterosoma and two free segments. The ***abdomen** is constricted, ***anterior**, and the entire body is covered with long, sensory hairs. The ***chelicerae** are much enlarged, ***chelate**, and armed with teeth. The ***pedipalps** are leg-like, and their ***tarsi**, as well as the tarsi of the first pair of walking legs, contain ***sensilla ampullacea**. The carapace bears a large pair of median eyes and there may be vestiges of lateral eyes. The terminal segment of the last pair of walking legs bears ***racquet** organs which contain sensory nerve endings. The tracheal system resembles that of the ***Insecta** rather than Arachnida. Wind-scorpions have complex courtship behaviour, seemingly more advanced than that of scorpions but less advanced than that of spiders. Most species are crepuscular or nocturnal, and although none has specialized digging structures most of them construct burrows, and may aggregate in areas of high prey density, prey being caught by chase or ambush. Six, of more than 1000 species in 153 genera, are found in Europe. Most, being desert-dwellers, are found in India, the W. Indies, western USA, and northern Mexico.

solitaria See LOCUST.

solitary bees The majority of bees, which are not social, i.e. there is no worker caste and the bees do not live in colonies. Each nest is the work of an individual female, and although nests may be aggregated, there is no co-operation among individuals.

solitary wasps Name generally given to wasps that do not live in colonies, e.g. potter wasps, mason wasps, and spider-hunting wasps. Mason wasps make nests from particles of sand and soil stuck together with saliva. The nests are found in the soil, in crevices in wood, and in stone walls, and are individually provisioned with paralysed prey for the larva.

Solpugae See SOLIFUGA.

soluble RNA See s-RNA.

solute potential See OSMOTIC POTENTIAL.

soma 1. Prefix meaning 'body', from the Greek *sōma*, body. 2. See CYTON.

somatic cell A cell that is not destined to become a ***gamete**, and whose genes will not be passed on to future generations; a body cell. See SOMATIC CELL HYBRID.

somatic cell hybrid A hybrid cell resulting from the fusion of two ***somatic cells**.

somatic crossing-over In genetics, ***crossing-over** during ***mitosis** of ***somatic cells**, such that parent cells ***heterozygous** for a given ***allele**, instead of giving rise to two identical

heterozygous daughter cells, give rise to daughter cells one of which is ***homozygous** for one of these alleles, the other being homozygous for the other allele. Phenotypically differing ***cell** lines may result. Studies of somatic crossing-over, somatic assortment, and cell fusion make up somatic-cell genetics, a modern asexual genetic technique that allows a wide range of *in vitro* manipulation of higher cells, including human cells, as well as those of other organisms.

somatic mesoderm See MESODERM.

somatic muscles The ***muscles** located in the body wall.

somatic mutation A mutation that occurs in a ***somatic cell**. If the mutated cell continues to divide, the individual will develop a patch of tissue with a ***genotype** different from the cells of the rest of the body.

somatic skeleton See AXIAL SKELETON.

somatology The branch of anthropology which deals with the structure and function of the human body.

somatopleure In vertebrates, the part of the body derived from the ***mesoderm** outside the ***coelom** and the ***ectoderm**. It comprises the body wall and the outer lining of the coelom that covers the body wall, the skin (***integument**), ***somatic muscles**, ***axial skeleton**, and ***kidneys**.

somatotropin See GROWTH HORMONE.

somite (metamere) In a vertebrate ***embryo**, a series of bilaterally paired blocks of ***mesoderm** tissue longitudinally flanking the ***notochord**. There are three distinct tissues within a somite: the dermatome, which will develop to form deep portions of the skin; the myotome, which will form voluntary muscle; and the sclerotome which occurs close to the notochord and gives rise to the ***vertebrae**. See also METAMERIC SEGMENTATION.

Somniosidae (sleepers sharks) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Squaliformes**) A family of sharks, which have 2 ***dorsal fins**, usually lacking spines, the first positioned forward of the ***pelvic fins**, and no ***anal fin**. Most possess a luminous organ. They are slow-moving and feed on squid. There are 5 genera with 17 species found worldwide.

song A complex pattern of sound that is produced by means of specialized organs. Such organs are used by many animals in communication.

Sooglossidae (Seychelles frogs) (class ***Amphibia**, order ***Anura**) A family of terrestrial frogs, 1–4 cm long, that live beneath leaf litter or in rocky crevices and are seldom active on the surface except after rain. They undertake ***inguinal amplexus**, lay eggs on moist ground

rather than in water, and in several species the eggs develop directly into froglets. *Sooglossus sechellensis* does produce tadpoles, which the female carries on her back until ***metamorphosis**. There are 2 genera with 4 species found only in the Seychelles.

Sorberacea (phylum ***Chordata**) A class of solitary, deep-sea ***Tunicata**, 3–6 mm long, which have an oval or egg shape, a ***test** covered with short, hair-like processes that trap sand, mud, or ***foraminiferan** tests, a large branchial siphon, lack a branchial sac, possess a ***dorsal *nerve cord**, and are distinguished from other tunicates by features of the nervous system and digestive tract. They are found at bathyal and abyssal depths in all oceans. There is 1 family, Hexacrobrylidae.

Sordes pilosus Discovered in 1971, one of the first pterosaurs (***Pterosauria**) known to have been covered in thick fur: the name means ‘hairy filth’. The indication is that this reptile and its close relatives were ***homoiotherms**. It was found in Late ***Jurassic** sediments of Chimkent, Kazakhstan, and was a small, toothed pterosaur with a long tail.

Soricidae (**shrews**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Soricomorpha**, superfamily ***Soricoidea**) A family of small mammals that have short, dense fur, small eyes, ears which are usually visible externally, and long, mobile muzzles equipped with many sensory receptors. The upper ***molar teeth** have a characteristic W-shaped pattern, and the first upper ***incisor** is long and curved. There is no ***zygomatic arch**. The Soricidae are distributed throughout the world except for Australasia and most of S. America. There are 23 genera, with more than 300 species.

Soricoidea (order ***Lipotyphla**) A superfamily that comprises all the members of the Lipotyphla with the exception of the hedgehogs and moon rat. The superfamily is divided into the families ***Soricidae** (shrews), ***Talpidae** (moles), ***Solenodontidae** (solenodon), ***Tenrecidae** (tenrec and otter shrew), and ***Chrysochloridae** (golden mole); but the last three of these families are sometimes classed as superfamilies in their own right.

Soricomorpha (class ***Mammalia**) An order of placental mammals (***Eutheria**) comprising shrews, moles, desmans, and solenodons, in 3 extant families: ***Soricidae**, ***Talpidae**, and **Soledontidae**.



<https://animaldiversity.org/accounts/Soricomorpha/>

- Diversity, range, habitat, and description of Soricomorpha.

Southern blotting A technique for transferring single-stranded (denatured) DNA fragments from a gel used for ***electrophoresis** to a nitrocellulose filter. A gel containing the denatured DNA fragments is placed between blotting paper and a cellulose nitrate filter is saturated with a buffer. DNA is drawn from the gel on to the cellulose nitrate, to which it binds

permanently after baking at 80°C for two hours. The technique is used in [*DNA](#) fingerprinting and [*genetic](#) engineering, for testing [*DNA](#) hybridization.

Spalacidae (mole rats, blind mole rats, bamboo rats, zokors) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Rodentia](#)) A family of fairly large (up to 28 cm long) mole-like rodents which have soft, dense fur that can lie forward or backward, round heads, short fore limbs but longer, powerful, hind limbs, no externally visible tail, and vestigial eyes and ears. They live mainly below ground but often come to the surface at night. They are distributed throughout the eastern Mediterranean region and in south-eastern Europe. There are 6 genera with 37 species.

spandrels of San Marco An analogy used, in a classic paper by Stephen Jay Gould and Richard Lewontin, to indicate how non-adaptive characters may arise in evolution. Spandrels are the spaces left between the tops of neighbouring arches in churches (in this case, St Mark's cathedral, Venice); these spaces, not related to the functional architecture, are free to be decorated in a non-functional fashion.

Sparassidae (huntsman spiders, giant crab spiders) (class [*Arachnida](#), order [*Araneae](#)) Family of spiders in which the legs are held sideways, like those of crabs. These large (leg span up to 30 cm, body length up to 2 cm) and often flattened spiders run and catch prey, and are largely tropical and nocturnal. There are 88 genera with 1363 species.

Sparassodontia (subclass [*Theria](#), infraclass [*Metatheria](#)) An order of S. American metatherians that became extinct in the [*Pliocene](#) or [*Pleistocene](#). The best-known family is the Borhyaenidae.

Sparidae (sea bream, porgies) (class [*Actinopterygii](#), order [*Perciformes](#)) A family of mainly marine, perch-like, silvery fish, that have a deep, compressed and fully scaled body, continuous, single, [*dorsal fin](#), and forked tail fin. All individuals develop testes but as they grow larger and older the fish turn into females (see [HERMAPHRODITIC FISH](#)). There are 38 genera with 159 species, distributed worldwide in warm to temperate waters.

Spatangoida (heart urchins) (phylum [*Echinodermata](#), class [*Echinoidea](#)) An order of irregular echinoids which have a compact [*apical system](#) and a [*plastron](#) in which the [*labrum](#) is followed by a pair of large plates. Most spatangoids have narrow bands of densely ciliated spines, which can be recognized in fossils as areas of very small [*tubercles](#) on denuded [*fascioles](#). The Spatangoida first appeared in the lowermost [*Cretaceous](#). There are 6 suborders.

Spathebothridea (phylum [*Platyhelminthes](#), class [*Cestoda](#)) An order of parasitic worms which possess repeated genitals. The [*scolex](#) may be present. They inhabit two hosts during their development.

spatial learning The acquisition and retention by an animal of information concerning its

surroundings, including the location of potential food sources and other features. Spatial learning is particularly developed in birds that cache food stores, and in many ants, bees, and wasps (**Apocrita*).

spatial sorting An evolutionary process that affects rapidly invading species, e.g. *Bufo marinus* (cane toad) in Australia. As the population spreads, those individuals at the leading edge of the invasion moved faster than others in order to reach that position. Their offspring inherit their parents' ability to move rapidly and some move even faster, to become the new leading edge. Consequently, the leading edge of the invasion advances faster with each succeeding generation. The individuals able to move fastest are the first to reach unexploited resources, so evolution proceeds by the survival of the fastest.

spatial summation See [SUMMATION](#).

spatulate Having an end that is broad and flattened, like a spatula.

special adaptation See [GENERAL ADAPTATION](#).

special creation The belief that the origin of life and the diversity of life result from acts of God whereby each species was created separately. Evolution is implicitly rejected as the explanation of these phenomena. See [CREATIONISM](#); [CREATION 'SCIENCE'](#).

specialization The degree of adaptation of an organism to its environment. A high degree of specialization suggests both a narrow **habitat* or **niche* and significant interspecific **competition*.

speciation The separation of populations of plants and animals, originally able to interbreed, into independent evolutionary units which can interbreed no longer owing to accumulated genetic differences. In **cladistics*, the origin of one or more new species occurs inferentially by **cladogenesis*.

species (*pl. species*) Literally, a group of organisms that resemble one another closely. The Latin word *species* means 'appearance' or 'semblance'. In taxonomy, it is applied to one or more groups (populations) of individuals that can interbreed within the group but that do not, under natural conditions, exchange genes with other groups (populations); it is an interbreeding group of biological organisms that is isolated reproductively from all other organisms (see [BIOSPECIES](#)). A species can be made up of groups in which members do not actually exchange genes with members of other groups (though in principle they could do so), as e.g. at the two extremes of a continuous geographical range. However, if some **gene* flow occurs along a continuum, the formation of another species is unlikely to occur. Where barriers to gene flow arise (e.g. physical barriers, such as sea, or areas of unfavourable habitat), this reproductive isolation may lead either by local selection or by random **genetic drift* to the formation of morphologically distinct forms (*'*races'* or *'*subspecies'*). These could interbreed with other races of the same species if they were introduced to one another.

Once this potential is lost, through some further evolutionary divergence, the races may be recognized as species, although this concept is not a rigid one. Most species cannot interbreed with others; a few can, but produce infertile offspring; a smaller number may actually produce fertile offspring. The term cannot be applied precisely to organisms whose breeding behaviour is unknown. *See also* [MORPHOSPECIES](#); [PALAEOSPECIES](#); [REPRODUCTIVE ISOLATING MECHANISMS](#); [RING SPECIES](#).

species diversity *See* [DIVERSITY](#).

species group (superspecies) A complex of related [*species](#) that exist [*allopatrically](#). They are grouped together because of their morphological similarities, and this grouping can often be supported by experimental crosses in which only certain pairs of species will produce [*hybrids](#).

species longevity The persistence of [*species](#) for long periods of time (e.g. species of [*Gastropoda](#) and [*Bivalvia](#)).

species selection A postulated evolutionary process in which selection acts on an entire species population, rather than individuals. This might occur e.g. as a consequence of the geographical range of a population, which affects the population as a whole and, possibly, its longevity or development. *See also* [ORTHOSELECTION](#).

specific immunity *See* [ADAPTIVE IMMUNITY](#).

specific mate recognition system *See* [RECOGNITION SPECIES CONCEPT](#).

spectacle *See* [SERPENTES](#).

speculum In birds, a well-defined patch of coloured feathers, often iridescent, found on the secondaries or secondary coverts (e.g. of many Anatidae, particularly *Anas* species).

sperm *See* [SPERMATOZOON](#).

spermaceti Highly vascular tissue, filled with a mixture of fatty esters (oils) which solidify at about 32°C, produced by [*Physeteridae](#) (sperm whales) and stored in the upper part of an enlarged snout. A full-grown sperm whale may carry one tonne of spermaceti. The function of spermaceti is not known with certainty, but since its density changes as it liquefies and solidifies it may permit heat loss from the body and help provide neutral buoyancy to the animal, and it may contribute to the production of the sounds by which the animal echolocates.

spermatheca Container or sac connected to the genital tract of a female insect, which acts as a sperm store. It is of ectodermal origin and is lined with [*cuticle](#). The spermatheca is often lined with glandular cells which are thought to supply nourishment for the sperm.

spermatid One of four **haploid* cells formed during the second reduction-division of **meiosis* in male animals. Without further division they undergo cytoplasmic changes and condensation of the **nucleus* to give rise to spermatozoa. This process is called spermiogenesis.

spermatocyte A **diploid* cell that undergoes **meiosis* and forms four **spermatids*. A primary spermatocyte undergoes the first meiotic division to form two secondary spermatocytes. These then divide (the second meiotic division) to produce two spermatids each (i.e. a total of four **haploid* cells).

spermatogenesis The formation of sperm (spermatozoa) from a **diploid* male germ cell. It includes both male **meiosis* and **spermiogenesis*.

spermatogonia Mitotically active cells in the gonads of male animals, which give rise to primary **spermatocytes*.

spermatophore 1. A gelatinous cone of jelly with a sperm cap on top that is secreted by the cloacal glands of male **Urodela*. It is deposited by the male during the courtship ritual and picked up by the cloacal lips of the female, thus enabling internal fertilization. 2. Packet of sperm, produced in a wide range of insect groups, which may be deposited on the ground or transferred directly to the female. The spermatophore has a gelatinous protein capsule produced by the male **accessory genitalia*.

spermatozoon (sperm) (*pl. spermatozoa*) In animals, the male **gamete*; a small, motile cell that in most species is flagellated.

sperm competition The competition to fertilize an ovum that occurs among sperm from different males when the female has mated with more than one partner. It is believed that certain sperms, different in appearance to ordinary sperms and incapable of fertilizing the ovum, but present in large numbers, are involved in repelling or disabling sperms from the rival male.

spermiogenesis The formation of **spermatozoa* from the **spermatids* produced during two reduction-divisions of **spermatocytes*.

sperm train A phenomenon observed in wood mice (*Apodemus sylvaticus*) in which large numbers of sperm join together, using hooks on their heads or by holding on to the tail of the sperm in front, to form a train that swims at twice the speed of an individual **spermatozoon*. Forming a train increases the chance that the leading sperm will fertilize the female (see *SPERM COMPETITION*). It is the only sperm able to do so, because all but the leading sperm undergo an **acrosome* reaction that releases **enzymes*, rendering the sperm infertile.

Sphaeriida (class **Bivalvia*) An order of bivalve molluscs comprising 2 families: Neomiodontidae and Sphaeriidae, with 13 genera and about 155 species.

Sphaeriidae (pea clams, fingernail clams) (class **Bivalvia*, order **Sphaeriida*) A family of extremely small, freshwater bivalve molluscs; they are **ovoviviparous* **hermaphrodites* with internal fertilization, the young resembling the adults. There are 10 genera with about 154 species.

Sphaeritidae (false clown beetles) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) A monogeneric family (*Sphaerites*) of convex, shiny beetles, less than 1 mm long, in which the terminal abdominal segment is exposed. The wings have reduced venation, and fringes of long hairs. The antennae have three-segmented clubs. **Tarsi* are three-segmented, the claws unequal. They are distinguishable from the closely related **Histeridae* by the absence of elbowed antennae. Adults are associated with fungi, but little is known of their life history. Larvae are aquatic, oval, and yellowish. There are 4 species widely distributed in wet areas of temperate regions.

Sphecidae (digger wasps, sand wasps, thread-waisted wasps) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) A family of solitary hunting wasps in which the body hairs are unbranched and the hind **basitarsus* has the same width as do the following segments (rather than being wider than them). Sphecids hunt a wide range of insect prey. A few catch spiders, others **Collembola*. At the level of species, sphecids are prey-specific. There is a tendency for primitive sphecids to hunt primitive insect prey, e.g. cockroaches or crickets, while the more advanced species hunt more highly evolved insect prey, e.g. flies and beetles. There are nine subfamilies, which some recent authors have suggested should be accorded family status. There are 18 genera with almost 800 species, with a cosmopolitan distribution. *See also* HUNTING WASP.

Sphecoidea A former name for a superfamily (sometimes ranked as an order, Sphecoformes) comprising the ‘sphecoid’ wasps, in which the larvae are carnivorous. The group is **paraphyletic* and has been abandoned.

Spheniscidae (penguins) (class **Aves*, order **Sphenisciformes*) A family of medium-sized to large, marine birds, most of which have black upper-parts and white under-parts. Their feathers are very small and dense, and some birds have crests above the eye. Their bills are short and stout to long and pointed, their legs short and set well back, with webbed toes. Their wings are modified into paddles which do not fold, and they have short tails. They are flightless and swim well under water, coming to land to breed. They walk upright on land, or slide on their bellies. They feed on fish and other marine animals, and nest in burrows or on the ground. There are 6 genera, with 17–21 species, found on the coasts of Antarctica, S. America, S. Africa, Australia, New Zealand, and sub-Antarctic islands.

Sphenisciformes (penguins) (class **Aves*) An order that comprises the single family **Spheniscidae*.

Sphenodontia (class **Reptilia*) An order of reptiles that comprises the single order **Sphenodontidae*.

Sphenodontidae (**tuatara**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Sphenodontia*) A monospecific family (*Sphenodon punctatus*, tuatara) of primitive, lizard-like reptiles up to 60 cm long, which have a horny, dorsal crest. The skull is of the primitive **diapsid type*, with a fixed **quadrate bone*. A **pineal eye* is present. The teeth are **acrodont*, with a tendency to develop a beak-like structure anteriorly. There is no copulatory organ. Tuataras are carnivorous, feeding on invertebrates and small vertebrates. They survive only on a few islands in the Bay of Plenty, New Zealand, and have protected status.

sphenoid In many vertebrates, a compound bone behind the eyes, in the base of the skull.

spheridia Minute, club-shaped, calcareous bodies (modified spines) on short stalks, which are commonly situated in pits in the **peristomal* region of **ambulacra* in echinoids. Their function is uncertain.

spheroidosis Disease of insects caused by viruses of the entomopoxvirus group. The disease may affect larval and other stages of insects of the **Coleoptera*, **Diptera*, **Lepidoptera*, and **Orthoptera*.

sphincter A circular **muscle* that constricts a passage or body orifice, relaxing as required to allow material to pass through.

Sphingidae (**hawk moths, sphinx moths**) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Family of medium-sized to very large moths that are usually fast fliers. The fore wings are elongate, narrow, and obliquely angled terminally. The proboscis is often very long and is used to suck nectar. Some species have tympanal organs ('ears') on the **palps*. The larvae bear a horn at the rear. There are about 200 genera and about 1450 species, several of which have an intercontinental distribution, although the family is mainly tropical.

sphingolipid One of a group of **lipids*, containing **sphingosine* or its derivatives, that is found predominantly in the membranes of nerve cells.

sphingomyelin A generic term for a group of phosphorus-containing **sphingolipids* that are found principally in the nervous tissue, but also in the blood. Chemically they are regarded as phosphoryl choline derivatives of a ceramide.

sphingosine An 18-carbon, unsaturated, alcohol **amine* which is the parent compound of **sphingolipids*.

Sphyraenidae (**barracudas**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Sphyraena*) of marine fish that have a very elongate, slender body, a large mouth with strong teeth, and two widely separated **dorsal fins*. Barracudas have the reputation of being aggressive and dangerous fish. Although most species rarely exceed 60 cm in length, *Sphyraena barracuda* (giant barracuda) grows to 1.7 m. There are 28 species, distributed widely in tropical to subtropical waters.

Sphyrnidae (hammerhead sharks, bonnethead sharks, scoophead sharks) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Carcharhiniformes*) A family of marine, occasionally brackish-water sharks characterized by the sideways expansion of the head with the eyes and nostrils located almost at the tip of the lateral expansions. These peculiar sharks are found principally in tropical coastal regions and tend to be large (e.g. *Sphyrna zygaena* grows to 7 m). There are 2 genera with 10 species.

spicate In spikes.

spicule A small needle or spine, or a small, spiky, skeletal element. In **Porifera* (sponges), spicules form a skeletal framework supporting the soft, cellular mass. They exist in a variety of forms and are important in the identification and classification of species. An extensive nomenclature has developed through the use of these structures in poriferan taxonomy (e.g. they may be described as monoaxon, tetraaxon, triaxon, hexaxon, polyaxon, megasclere, or microsclere). Spicules may be calcareous, siliceous, or of a fibrous material (spongin).

spider 'milk' A liquid secreted by females of the ant-like south-east Asian jumping spider *Toxus magnus* on which its spiderlings feed. Although analogous to mammalian milk, the liquid is secreted as droplets into the spider's **epigastric furrow* rather than from mammary glands, and for the first week after hatching, the female deposits these onto the internal surface of the nest, from where spiderlings ingest it. After the first week the female ceases deposition and the spiderlings suck the 'milk' directly from her epigastric furrow. Spiderlings sometimes leave the nest to forage from when they are 20 days old, but continue suckling until they are sub-adults at about 37.5 days. The female ceases to produce 'milk' at about 40 days, but for a further 20 days spiderlings continue to visit the nest at night. The 'milk' contains 20 mg/ml sugar, 5.3 mg/ml total fat, and is high in protein. While feeding her young, the female maintains the nest, repairing damage and removing wastes, and 70% of the spiderlings survive to maturity.

spinal column See VERTEBRA.

spinal cord In vertebrates, a tube containing **neurons* and bundles of nerve fibres, many of which connect to the brain, enclosed within the **spinal* column.

spindle The set of microtubular fibres that appear to move the **chromosomes* of **eukaryotes* during cell division. The spindle is formed only at **mitosis* or **meiosis*, appearing at **metaphase* and first arranging the chromosomes at its equator. Movement apart of **chromatids* then occurs during **anaphase*, probably as a result of the spindle fibres, which run from the **centromere* (spindle attachment) to the spindle pole and from pole to pole, sliding past one another in a ratchet-like manner, similar to the way muscle filaments slide past each other (see SLIDING-FILAMENT THEORY).

spindle attachment The region of attachment on a **chromosome* that links it to the **spindle* at **mitosis* or **meiosis*. Its position determines its shape at **anaphase* (a rod, or J, or V). In a

few species the centromeric properties are distributed along the entire length of the chromosome; such species are said to be **holocentric* (possessing a diffuse **centromere*).

Spinicaudata See CONCHOSTRACA.

spinneret One of the specialized silk-handling devices found in spiders. In general there are four pairs, two pairs on the tenth abdominal segment and two pairs on the eleventh, although few spiders retain the maximum complement in the adult stage. The anterior median pair is usually lost, but sometimes a remnant may remain in the form of a median cone (colulus) whose function is unclear. In some cases the anterior median pair fuse during embryonic development to form an oval plate covered with thousands of tiny spigots (the cribellum). Some spiders retain only two pairs of spinnerets, losing both the anterior median and posterior lateral pairs. Spinnerets are movable, sclerotized tubes composed of several segments; they vary in size, and are mostly conical in web-spinning species. The silk glands produce a protein (fibroin) as a liquid which is emitted through tiny spigots on the ends and ventral sides of the spinnerets. Polymerization of the liquid silk is not an oxidative or evaporative process, but relies on tension.

Spinosauridae (order **Saurischia*, suborder **Theropoda*) A **carnosaur* family of the **Cretaceous* of N. America and N. Africa; in *Spinosaurus* the **neural spines* were elongated to give a pelycosaur-like sail, presumably an adaptation to tropical environments.

spinule See SPINULOSE.

spinulose Having small spines (spinules).

spiny fin ray The hard, pointed, unsegmented, unpaired, and unbranched **fin ray* found in varying number in the **dorsal*, **anal*, and **pelvic fins* of many bony fish (e.g. perch and scorpionfish).

spiracle 1. Essentially a vestigial gill slit located between the mandibular and hyoid arches in adult sharks, rays, and some primitive bony fish, and visible as an opening behind the eye. 2. One of the pores on the body of an insect at which the **tracheae* open to the outside. Spiracles are found on the thoracic and abdominal segments, and usually have some mechanism to close them.

spiral cleavage A type of **cleavage* in **isolecithal* cells, in which the first two divisions of the **zygote* are at right angles along vertical planes, producing 4 **blastomeres*, and following divisions are along horizontal planes. Each set of 4 blastomeres is slightly offset from the preceding one, so the **embryo* assumes a spiral form. Spiral cleavage occurs in members of the **Spiralia*.

Spiralia A group of **Protostomia* that includes 2 **clades*: **Trochozoa* and **Platyzoa*, animals in which **spiral cleavage* occurs.

<https://comenius.susqu.edu/biol/202/animals/protostomes/spiralia/default.htm>

- Description of the Spiralia.

spireme A tangle of threads, or one of those threads, that appears during the ***prophase** stage of cell division.

Spirotrichea (phylum ***Ciliophora**, infraphylum ***Spirotrichia**) A class of ciliate ***Protozoa**, most with prominent oral ***cilia**. They are common in soil, freshwater, and marine environments. There are 5 subclasses.

Spirotrichia (phylum ***Ciliophora**) An infraphylum of ***Protozoa** in which the system of ***cilia** in the oral region is well developed and conspicuous. Rows of oral cilia are arranged spirally, winding down toward the ***cytostome**. Body cilia usually are sparse.

Spirularia (class ***Anthozoa**, subclass ***Ceriantharia**) An order of tube-dwelling sea-anemones which have 1 whorl of short tentacles surrounded by an outer whorl of longer ones. There are about 100 species.

splanchnic mesoderm See MESODERM.

splanchnocoel In vertebrate ***embryos**, one of a pair of temporary coelomic cavities located on either side of the body below the gut.

splanchnocranium See CRANIUM.

splanchnopleure In vertebrates, the part of the body derived from the ***mesoderm** inside the ***coelom** and the ***endoderm**. It comprises the entire digestive system and the ***lungs**, and the inner lining of the coelom that covers the internal organs.

spleen In vertebrates, an organ posterior to the ***stomach** that produces lymphocytes (see LEUCOCYTE), destroys particles of foreign matter, and acts as a reservoir for red blood cells. It breaks down old red blood cells and stores iron from them.

spondylium A curved platform for muscle attachment in the ***shell-beak** region of some ***Brachiopoda**.

Spongiaria See PORIFERA.

spongin In some ***Porifera**, a structure of interconnecting, coarse, ***collagen fibres** which forms the skeleton of the animal.

spontaneous mutation In genetics, a naturally occurring ***mutation**, as opposed to one

artificially induced by chemicals or irradiation. Usually such mutations are due to errors in the normal functioning of cellular **enzymes*.

sporosac See *STYLASTERINA*.

Sporozoa (phylum **Protozoa*) A class of Protozoa in which the life cycle includes a spore-forming or cyst-forming stage. Asexual reproduction occurs by multiple fission. Sporozoans lack cilia or flagella. All members are parasitic, parasitizing hosts throughout the animal kingdom. Some species can cause important diseases. There are 2 subclasses.

sporozoite In **Sporozoa*, a spore produced by fission of a **zygote*.

springtail Member of the order **Collembola*, which possesses specialized leaping mechanisms (the **furcula* and **retinaculum*).

squalene An open-chain **terpene*, found in shark-liver oil, which acts as an intermediate in the biosynthesis of **cholesterol*.

Squalidae (**dogfish**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Squaliformes*) A family of marine sharks that have two **dorsal fins*, each often preceded by a solid spine. The **anal fin* is lacking. Some species, e.g. *Etmopterus spinax* (Atlantic velvet belly), 90 cm, are relatively small, while others, e.g. *Somniosus microcephalus* (Greenland shark), may reach a length of about 6.4 m. All members of the family are **live-bearing* species which often travel in large schools. There are 2 genera with 35 species, distributed worldwide.

Squaliformes (class **Elasmobranchii*) An order of sharks that have two **dorsal fins* of about equal size and no **anal fin*. The dorsal fins may be preceded by a spine. There are 7 families: **Centrophoridae*; **Dalatiidae*; **Echinorhinidae*; **Etmopteridae*; **Oxynotidae*; **Somniosidae*; and **Squalidae*.

Squalodontoidea (**shark-toothed whales**) (order **Cetacea*, suborder **Odontoceti*) An extinct superfamily of toothed whales that comprises the family Squalodontidae and its immediate ancestors. The squalodonts were about the size of modern porpoises, which probably they resembled closely in appearance and behaviour. The teeth in the posterior part of the beak were triangular in shape and resembled those of sharks. The beak was often elongated. The skull was modified to the form characteristic of modern odontocetes and the blow-hole was positioned above and behind the eyes. The superfamily appeared in the late **Oligocene* and was distributed throughout the world during the early **Miocene*, but by the middle Miocene it was being replaced by more advanced porpoises, and by the **Pliocene* the last squalodont was extinct.

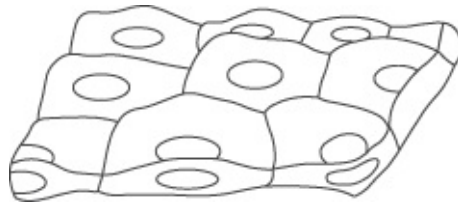
squamae In **Diptera*, flap-like appendages at the base of the wings which are often attached to the **thorax* close to the wing base, and which sometimes conceal the **halteres*. In some **Brachycera* and **Cyclorhapha* they are obvious as waxy, white flaps.

Squamata (**lizards, snakes**) (class ***Reptilia**, superorder ***Lepidosauria**) A highly successful order, which includes 95% of all living reptiles. The lizards and snakes are each given ordinal status in some classifications. The earliest lizards had appeared by the ***Triassic** and the snakes, which might be regarded as 'legless' lizards, diverged from the ancestral line in the ***Cretaceous**. The skull has lost the lower temporal arch, allowing mobility of the ***quadrate** and increased gape. The tongue is notched or forked. Body scales are generally small and overlapping. Limblessness is common. They are divided into two suborders, ***Sauria** (Lacertilia) and ***Serpentes**, with 47 families.

Squamiferidae (order ***Isopoda**, suborder Oniscidea) Family of terrestrial isopods which are covered in scales (their name being derived from the Latin *squama*, 'scale', and *ferre*, 'to bear'), and are up to 6 mm long. Most species in the family lack eyes and have no tracheal system.

squamosal The bone that forms the posterior part of the side of the skull; in ***Mammalia** it articulates with the lower jaw.

squamous cell One of the three types of epithelial (see **EPITHELIUM**) cells (see also **COLUMNAR CELL** and **CUBOIDAL CELL**) that is flattened in shape.



Squamous cell

squamulose Bearing or consisting of small scales (squamules).

Squatinidae (**angel shark, monkfish**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Squatiniformes**) A monogeneric family (*Squatina*) of marine sharks that have a rather flattened body and large ***pectoral fins**. Angel sharks tend to live in fairly shallow seas, feeding on bottom-living animals. There are 25 species, distributed in the Atlantic and Pacific.

Squatiniformes (class ***Elasmobranchii**) An order of sharks which contains 1 family: ***Squatinidae**.

s-RNA Soluble RNA: transfer-RNAs that are relatively small molecules and are more soluble in acid than other ***RNAs**.

S-shaped growth curve (sigmoid growth curve) A pattern of growth in which, in a new environment, the population density of an organism increases slowly initially, in a positive acceleration phase; then increases rapidly approaching an exponential growth rate as in the ***J-shaped** curve; but then declines in a negative acceleration phase until at zero growth rate

the population stabilizes. This slowing of the rate of growth reflects increasing environmental resistance which becomes proportionately more important at higher population densities. This type of population growth is termed ‘***density-dependent**’ since growth rate depends on the numbers present in the population. The point of stabilization, or zero growth rate, is termed the ‘saturation value’ (symbolized by K) or ‘***carrying capacity**’ of the environment for that organism. K represents the point at which the upward curve begins to level, produced when changing population numbers are plotted over time. It is usually summarized mathematically by the ***logistic equation**.



<https://ib.bioninja.com.au/options/option-c-ecology-and-conser/c5-population-ecology/sigmoid-growth-curve.html>

- Explanation of the S-shaped growth curve.

SSSI See SITE OF SPECIAL SCIENTIFIC INTEREST.

stabilimentum A conspicuous structure made of lines or spirals at the centre of the orb web spun by *Argiope* species of spiders (see **ARANEIDAE**). The purpose of the stabilimentum may be to warn birds not to fly through the web, or to hide the spider.

stabilizing selection (**maintenance evolution, normalizing selection**) The stabilizing influence of ***natural** selection in an ***environment** that changes little in space and time. It tends to inhibit evolutionary innovation, and accounts for the fact that many fossil groups changed very little over long periods of time. Compare **DIRECTIONAL SELECTION**; **DISRUPTIVE SELECTION**.



Stabilizing selection

stalk body See CRISTA.

standard deviation (σ) A measure of the normal variation of a set of data. In any given

measurement, two-thirds of the data fall within one standard deviation on either side of the mean, 95% between two standard deviations, and so on; the proportion falls off sharply because of the bell-curve effect. The standard deviation is calculated as the root-mean-square deviation.



<https://www.mathsisfun.com/data/standard-deviation.html>

- Description of standard deviation and variance.

standard metabolic rate (SMR) The minimum **metabolic* rate needed to sustain life at a specified temperature. The SMR is measured in organisms that are resting in a post-absorptive state and in darkened conditions. *Compare* **BASAL METABOLIC RATE**.

stapes In **Mammalia*, the inner auditory ossicle of the ear, stirrup-shaped because it is pierced by an artery. It is derived from the hyomandibular bone in fish, which connects the cranium and the upper jaw, and from the **columella auris* of other tetrapods.

Staphylinidae (rove beetles) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of beetles, most of which are elongate, 1–28 mm long, and generally shining, black, black and red, or metallic. The **elytra* are short, leaving over half of the abdomen exposed. Some species are highly sculptured or **pubescent*. The head and **mandibles* are large, antennae **filiform*. The abdomen is highly flexible, and is often raised in a threat gesture. Many rove beetles are strong fliers. Larvae resemble wingless adults, with the hind part of the body generally paler, without toughened plates. Adults and larvae are found in damp places, decaying matter, and dung, where they prey on other insects. Many are associated with ants' nests, some producing sweet substances highly attractive to ants. *Staphylinus olens* (devil's coach horse), about 25 mm long, is Britain's largest staphylinid. Some tropical species produce chemicals that blister the skin and cause eye irritation. The family now includes subfamily Pselaphinae, of tiny, red or yellowish beetles, 0.75–3.5 mm long. They have an ant-like appearance, with a narrow **thorax*, and a very broad, non-flexible **abdomen*. The elytra are short, with several abdominal segments exposed. One group, with much reduced antennae and **maxillary palps*, lives in ants' nests. Some feed on food regurgitated by ants and produce from the base of the abdomen a sweet substance attractive to ants. A second group has 11-segmented antennae and unusually long clubbed palps, especially in males. It is found in leaf litter, under bark, or more loosely associated with ants. Larvae are poorly known. There are 9000–10 000 species, mostly tropical. There are about 3200 genera with 63 650 species (with about 400 newly identified species being added each year) found worldwide, making this the largest of all animal families.

starch A **polysaccharide* comprising many **glucose* units linked by glycosidic bonds (see **GLYCOSIDE**). It consists of 20–30% **amylose* and 70–80% **amylopectin*, and is the principal **carbohydrate* storage compound in plant tubers and the endosperm of seeds.

<http://www1.lsbu.ac.uk/water/starch.html>

- Further information on starch.

startle response The reaction of an animal to sudden danger, by a ***threat** display (e.g. when certain butterflies and moths reveal ***eyespot**s on the wings) or flight (e.g. on average it takes 20 milliseconds for a puff of air from an approaching missile to set an American cockroach running).

stasigenesis The situation in which an evolutionary lineage persists through time without splitting or otherwise changing. So-called ***living fossils** provide examples of stasigenesis.

stasipatric speciation Rapid speciation, by chromosomal ***mutation**, that may occur among small breeding populations that are not completely isolated genetically or spatially. Such speciation may occur either ***parapatrically** or ***sympatrically**. M. J. D. White, who proposed the concept, pointed out that most species have their own unique ***karyotype**, and suggested that the karyotype changes might have been the actual promoters of reproductive isolation.

stasis A period of little or no evolutionary change; the ‘equilibrium’ that alternates with ‘punctuations’ in the theory of ***punctuated** equilibrium.

static allometry See ALLOMETRY.

static life table A ***life** table compiled from the age structure of a population at a particular time.

statistical method In modern usage, a method for analysing data based on probability theory. A statistical method permits the calculation of a value based on observations about some problem that may be tested for significance by comparison with the values that might be expected to arise by chance. Two main categories of statistical methods have been developed: classical or parametric tests; and the more recent non-parametric or distribution-free tests. Parametric statistical methods may be applied only to data on an interval scale, and typically they make assumptions about the background population from which the sample is taken, most often that it is normally distributed. Where data are in nominal or ordinal form, or where assumptions about the distribution of data on which a parametric test is based cannot be justified, then non-parametric (distribution-free) methods can be used. In general, parametric tests are more rigorous than non-parametric tests. Formerly, and more colloquially, ‘statistical methods’ embraced any form of data gathering and analysis, including ***numerical method**.

statoblast In ***Bryozoa**, a special, resistant body by which the animals reproduce asexually. It consists of a mass of cells containing stored food enclosed in a chitinous envelope, which can withstand desiccation and freezing and which may remain dormant for prolonged periods.

The structure and shape of statoblasts are important taxonomic features of freshwater bryozoans.

statocyst In certain aquatic invertebrates, a vesicle containing mineral grains that stimulate sensory cells as they move in response to the movement of the animal. The statocyst is primarily a gravity receptor, acting as an organ of equilibrium that allows a swimming organism to maintain a horizontal attitude. One or more mineral grains (statoliths), often of calcium carbonate, rest in sensory hairs; any displacement relative to gravity causes the statolith(s) to stimulate the sensory hairs which send information to the nervous system.

statolith See STATOCYST.

Stauromedusae (**Lucernarida, stalked jellyfishes**) (class ***Staurozoa**) An order of ***Cnidaria** in which the adults are solitary ***medusae** that live attached to a substrate either directly or by means of a stalk, so they appear to be ***polypoid**. They do not have a life cycle involving alternating ***polyp** and ***medusa** stages. They are inhabitants of cold seas and coastal waters. There are 6 families.

Staurozoa (phylum ***Cnidaria**) A class of jellyfishes and hydrozoans that has 1 extant family: ***Stauromedusae**.

steaming A method of locomotion used by flightless steamer ducks (*Tachyres* spp.) escaping from predators in which the duck paddles rapidly with its wings and feet, their motions synchronized.

Steatornithidae (**oilbird**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Steatornithiformes**) A monospecific family (*Steatornis caripensis*), which is a chestnut-coloured bird, marked with white spots. It has long, pointed wings, a long tail, short legs, a short, hooked bill, a wide gape, and ***rectal bristles**. It is nocturnal and inhabits caves, using ***echo-location** to fly about in the dark. It feeds on fruit, and nests colonially on cave ledges. It is found in S. America.

Steatornithiformes (class ***Aves**) An order of birds that contains 1 family: ***Steatornithidae**.

Stegocephalia An informal name for a ***paraphyletic** group of animals comprising vertebrates other than fishes, but excluding ***amniotes** (***reptiles**, ***birds**, and ***mammals**) and ***Lissamphibia**. Stegocephalians lived from the ***Devonian** to the ***Jurassic**. They resembled salamanders, but some larger forms possessed heavy dermal armour. Most are now included in the ***Labyrinthodontia**. Other palaeontologists class the Stegocephalia as a ***clade** comprising all vertebrates that possess digits rather than fins, i.e. all living terrestrial vertebrates (including those that have secondarily adopted an aquatic lifestyle) and their amphibious ancestors.

Stegodontidae (order ***Proboscidea**, suborder ***Mammutoidea**) An extinct family of mammals whose evolution paralleled that of the true elephants. The low-crowned ***molar**

teeth had cusps arranged in transverse ridges, with traces of ***cement**, and the tooth succession typical of elephants was present, although the stegodonts still retained permanent ***premolars**. The family appeared during the ***Miocene** in Asia, and later invaded Africa; they died out during the ***Pleistocene**, having reached as far east as Timor in the late Pleistocene.

Stegosauridae (subclass ***Archosauria**, order ***Ornithischia**) A suborder of quadrupedal dinosaurs, mainly ***Jurassic** in age, that are characterized by a double row of plates and spines along the back and tail.

Stegostomatidae (**zebra sharks**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Orectolobiformes**) A monotypic family (*Stegostoma fasciatum*) of inshore, ***oviparous** sharks, up to 2.5 m long, common on coral reefs, which have a wide, low ***caudal** fin almost as long as the rest of the body, 2 spineless ***dorsal fins**, the first much larger than the second, ridges along the sides of the body. They are marked with dark spots on a pale background, feed on small fishes and invertebrates, and occur in the Indo-West Pacific.

stellate Star-shaped; radiating in arrangement.

Stelleroidea A former name, now abandoned, for a class of echinoderms that are star-shaped and radially symmetrical.

stem cell A mitotically active cell that serves to replenish those that die during the life of a ***metazoan organism** (somatic stem cell) or that produces a continuing supply of ***gametes** (germinal stem cell).

stem group In ***cladistic** analysis, those taxa descended from the point where an ancestral taxon split into two sister groups to the point at which a further split gave rise to an extant ***crown** group.

stem reptiles See **CAPTORHINOMORPHA**.

steno- From the Greek *stenos*, 'narrow', a prefix used in ***ecology** with adjectives that describe environmental factors, denoting a limited tolerance by an organism of those factors. Compare **EURY-**.

stenoecious Applied to an organism that can live only in a restricted range of ***habitats**.

stenohalic See **STENOHALINE**.

stenohaline (**stenohalic**) Applied to organisms that are very sensitive to changes in salinity; i.e. they are unable to tolerate a wide range of osmotic pressures. Compare **EURYHALINE**.

Stenoninae (order ***Cetacea**, family ***Delphinidae**) A subfamily, formerly ranked as a family, Stenidae, of small, porpoise-like mammals in which the snout is long and merges into the

forehead, the ***dorsal fin** is hooked, and the tail is slightly notched at the mid-line. Members attain lengths of about 2 m. There are 4 species, in 3 genera. *Steno* (rough-toothed dolphin) is distributed throughout the tropical and warm-temperate oceans. *Sotalia* (the tucuxi) occurs around the coast of S. America and in the rivers Amazon and Orinoco. *Sousa* (the white or hump-backed dolphin) occurs in coastal waters around Africa and southern Asia.

stenopaic Applied to an eye in which the pupil is narrow and slit-like.

Stenopelmatidae (Jerusalem crickets, king crickets, sand crickets, stone crickets) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Orthoptera**) Family of large, wingless insects, most species of which live in rotting logs or under stones, or burrow in sand or loose soil. They are most common in the tropics. One Indian genus is blind, and always lives below ground. The antennae are usually longer than the body. There are 4 genera and 25 species. *Stenopelmatus fuscus* is the Jerusalem cricket or potato bug, found only in New Mexico, Arizona, and California. Despite their names, they are neither crickets nor bugs.

stenophagic Applied to organisms that have a highly specialized diet.

Stenostiridae (fairy flycatchers, stenostirid warblers) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of passerine birds, many of which twitch their tails while foraging in the canopy of tropical forests. Many have an upright stance and some have small crests, but they are varied in appearance. There are 4 genera with 9 species found in Africa and tropical Asia.

stenothermal See **STENOTHERMOUS**.

stenothermous (**stenothermal**) Applied to organisms that are unable to tolerate a wide temperature range.

stenotopic Tolerant of only a narrow range of environmental factors.

Stenotritidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) Family of large to very large, hairy, ground-nesting bees: they are entirely restricted to Australia. Formerly regarded as a subfamily of the ***Colletidae**, stenotritids are unique among bees in having the ***ocelli** situated low on the front of the head, nearer to the antennal sockets than to the posterior margin of the ***vertex**. The nest of only one species, *Stenotritus pubescens*, has been described. The cells were unlined and the provisions consisted entirely of nectar and *Eucalyptus* pollen. There are 2 genera with 21 species.

Stephanoberycidae (pricklefishes) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Stephanoberyciformes**) A family of deep-sea fish, which live at depths of more than 1500 m. They are small (15 cm) and have large eyes and a large mouth. Although the fins have no spines, the rough-edged scales give the fish a prickly appearance. There are 4 genera with 4 species, found in the tropical and subtropical Atlantic, western Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Stephanoberyciformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of marine fish, most with a round body and thin skull bones. There are 4 families: **Gibberichthyidae*; **Hispidoberycidae*; **Melamphaidae*; **Stephanoberycidae*.

stephanokont A cell that has a ring of **flagella* or **cilia* near one end.

Stercorariidae (**skuas**) (class **Aves*, order **Charadriiformes*) A monogeneric family (*Stercorarius*) of medium to large, dark brown sea-birds, some colour phases of which have white under-parts. Skuas have long, pointed wings, long to medium-length tails, and *Stercorarius* species have elongated central tail feathers. Their bills are medium length, strong, and hooked, their legs short, with webbed feet. They are **pelagic*, occurring near coasts and breeding on islands or on inland tundra. They feed on mammals, insects, eggs, fish, and carrion, often obtained by chasing and robbing other birds. They nest on the ground. There are 7 species, found worldwide, breeding in northern areas of Europe, Asia, and N. America, and southern S. America and sub-Antarctic islands.

stereotaxis See THIGMOTAXIS.

sterile **1.** Of an organism, unable to produce reproductive structures (i.e. unable to reproduce) **2.** Of land, unable to support the growth of plants, especially cultivated crops. **3.** Of an environment, object, or substance, completely free of all living organisms, including all micro-organisms of any type or form.

sterilization **1.** The removal of the ability to reproduce (which may be achieved by surgery upon the gonads or their ducts, or by hormonal application). **2.** The process of killing or removing all living micro-organisms from a sample (e.g. by autoclaving).

sternite Ventral region of a segment of the body of an insect, if the region is composed of sclerotized cuticle. (If not, the region is termed a '**sternum*'.)

Sternoptychidae (**hatchetfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Stomiiformes*) A family of marine fish that have a deep, short, and very compressed body, the outline of the belly resembling the blade of a hatchet. The mouth is large and directed upward. Many **photophores* are present on the flanks of *Argyropelecus lychnus* (silvery hatchetfish), 6 cm. There are 10 genera with 74 species, distributed worldwide at depths of 100–4000 m.

Sternopygidae (**glass knifefishes**, **rattail knifefishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order Gymniformes) A family of freshwater fish, up to 1.4 m long, which have an electric organ discharge (see ELECTRIC FISH), many rows of brush-like teeth in both jaws, large eyes, an elongated body and **anal fin*, and no **caudal fin*. There are 6 genera with 46 species found in the humid New World tropics and most numerous in the Amazon Basin.

sternum **1.** In tetrapods, the bone at the mid-ventral line of the thorax to which most of the ribs are attached at their ventral ends. The sternum is attached anteriorly to the **pectoral*

girdle. 2. In **Arthropoda*, a ventral cuticle on each segment that forms a thickened plate. See STERNITE.

steroid One of a group of derivatives of the fused, reduced, ring compound perhydrocyclopentanophenanthrene. As a group, steroids have a wide range of physiological functions: they include bile acids, adrenocorticoid and sex hormones, and sterols such as **cholesterol*.



<http://themedicalbiochemistrypage.org/steroid-hormones.php>

- More information about the biochemistry and physiological effects of steroids.

Steropodon (subclass **Prototheria*, order **Monotremata*) The earliest Australian mammal and the only known **Mesozoic* representative of the monotremes. It is known only from opalized jaws and teeth found in **Cretaceous* deposits at Lightning Ridge, central Australia (the name is from the Greek *sterope*, 'lightning'). The pattern of the **molar teeth* suggests that monotremes, like **Eupantotheria*, may be derived from **Theria* and not from a separate protomammalian stock.

Stichaeidae (**prickleback**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish that have long, slender bodies, and long **dorsal fins* extending to the tail end of the body and composed entirely of **spiny rays*. Pricklebacks tend to live in the intertidal zone, where the females guard their eggs by curling the body around the egg mass until hatching occurs. There are 35 genera with 71 species, occurring in the N. Pacific and N. Atlantic.

stigma A darkened area on the wing of an insect.

sting The **ovipositor* of **Aculeata*, which has lost its egg-laying function and serves as a means of injecting venom to paralyse, but not kill, the prey of hunting wasps, and is used as a means of defence by bees. The sting of honey-bees (*Apis* species) and some social wasps is barbed and remains in the skin of the victim after the wasp or bee has become detached. In honey-bees the muscular venom sac of detached stings continues to pump venom, and it also emits an alarm **pheromone* which alerts other workers, which may be recruited to join the attack.

stink gland In most **Heteroptera*, glands that produce fluids believed to be distasteful to potential predators. In the immature stages (nymphs) the stink glands are situated between the abdominal **tergites*, but in adults they are in the **metathorax*.

stipe In **Graptolithina*, a branch formed from overlapping **thecae*.

stipitate Having a stipe or stalk.

Stolidobranchiata See **ASCIDIACEA**.

stolon In colonial invertebrates, the stalk-like structure by which individuals are attached to the substrate. See **CTENOSTOMATA**.

Stolonifera 1. (class ***Anthozoa**, subclass ***Octocorallia**) A suborder of corals, with ***polyps** arising from a basal ***stolon**, which creeps over solid objects. Skeletal ***spicules** may fuse into tubes and platforms. Stolonifera are found in shallow tropical and temperate waters. They first appeared in the ***Cretaceous**. 2. (class ***Gymnolaemata**, order ***Ctenostomata**) A suborder of bryozoans in which the stolon is slender and of creeping habit. ***Zooids** grow by lateral budding from the stolon and are usually paired. The suborder appeared in the ***Ordovician** and survives to the present day.

stolotheca One of the three types of graptolite (***Graptolithina**) ***thecae**, which encloses the main ***stolon** and the earliest parts of the daughter stolotheca, ***autotheca**, and ***bitheca**.

stoma (*pl.* **stomata**) A small, mouth-like opening.

stomach The anterior region of the gut, enlarged and usually with muscular walls that churn food, and with cells in the lining, which secrete digestive acids.

Stomatopoda (**mantis shrimps**) (class ***Malacostraca**) Order of crustaceans, 5–36 cm long, many of which are brightly coloured, with striped or mottled patterns. The body is flattened dorsoventrally and there is a shield-like carapace. The entire dorsal surface is armed with ridges and spines, and the abdomen is broad and segmented. The head has stalked, ***compound eyes** with a median ***nauplius eye**; large, ***triramous**, first antennae; and smaller third antennae. The thoracic appendages are ***uniramous** and subchelate, with the second pair modified for raptorial prey capture. As the common name implies, the large second thoracic appendages are equipped with a movable process armed with spines and barbs. Prey is caught or speared by a rapid extension of this process. Many species inhabit bottom burrows or crevices in coral or rock, and defend their burrows using the telson as a shield. They may leave their burrows to stalk prey (e.g. crabs) and swim using their ***pleopods**, steering by means of their large antennal scales and ***uropods**. Apart from ***Isopoda**, mantis shrimps are the only malacostracans that have abdominal gills. Many species exhibit parental care of their eggs. They comprise the only order of their superorder, with 6 superfamilies, 8 families, approximately 350 species. Most are tropical but some live in temperate waters.

Stomiatidae A former family, now classed as a subfamily of ***Stomiidae**.

Stomiidae (**barbeled dragonfishes, viperfish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Stomiiformes**) A family of deep-water marine fish, formerly known as Chauliodontidae, up to 26 cm long but usually smaller, most of which have ***barbels**. Top predators, they have very large jaws filled with fang-like teeth, and the upper jaw is hinged, allowing them to open their jaws to more than 100 degrees and capture prey often 50 per cent larger than themselves. Usually

dark in colour, *Stomias boa* (scaly dragonfish), 40 cm, is thought to live at depths of more than 1000 m. There are 28 genera with 287 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Stomiiformes (**lightfishes, dragonfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of dark brown or black, marine fish, which possess luminescent organs, large mouths with sharp teeth, some with **barbels*. There are 4 families: **Gonostomatidae*; **Phosichthyidae*; **Sternoptychidae*; and **Stomiidae*.

stomochord In **Enteropneusta*, a forward extension of the **diverticulum* of the dorsal part of the **pharynx*.

Stomochordata See *HEMICHORDATA*.

stomodaeum (**stomodeum**) In many invertebrates and vertebrate **embryos*, a mouth-like modification of the anterior end of the gut formed by an indentation of the **ectoderm* opening into the **enteron*.

stomodeum See *STOMODAEUM*.

stone canal In **Echinodermata*, a canal with walls strengthened by calcareous matter that connects the **madreporite* with the water-vascular system. See also *RADIAL CANALS*.

stotting A series of high, stiff-legged jumps made by gazelles (**Bovidae*) while they are running. This behaviour alerts the herd to the presence of a predator, but the gazelle's probable reason for stotting is to warn a predator that it has been seen and its pursuit is therefore futile, because the quarry will escape. The word may be derived from the Scots word *stot* meaning 'to bounce'. See also *PRONKING*.

Strabomantidae (**cloud forest landfrogs, landfrogs, terrestrial-breeding frogs**) (class **Amphibia*, order **Anura*) A family of mostly small frogs, which breed on the ground and lack a tadpole stage, eggs hatching as tiny froglets. Most are terrestrial, but some are **arboreal*. There are 17 genera with 699 species found in S. America.

stramineous Straw-coloured.

strategy In **game theory*, the course of action a contestant follows under the specified circumstances of the game.

stratified random sample (**partial random sample**) In statistics, a modification of the random sample that is particularly useful when obvious heterogeneity exists in the **community*, area, etc. to be investigated. In such instances a simple random sample may fail to record sufficient replicates of a particular subcategory, or may do so only very inefficiently, so preventing a proper statistical monitoring of variability. In a stratified random

scheme sample points are shared among the main types present, then allocated at random within those subcategories.



<http://www.custominsight.com/articles/random-sampling.asp>

- Explanation of the stratified random sample technique.

Stratiomyidae (soldier flies) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Family of small to large flies which are usually flattened, with bright yellow, green, white, or metallic markings. The body lacks bristles and has an **annulate* third antennal segment. **Squamae* are small and the **tibia* is rarely spurred. The **scutellum* is often strongly developed, with spines or projections. Wing veins are crowded near the **costa* and are more pigmented than the posterior veins. The adults are not usually strong fliers and are often encountered sitting on flowers. The larvae are associated with aquatic environments or with dung and are carnivorous in either habitat. Most larvae have thick, leathery skin impregnated with calcareous deposits. The head is small and obvious, and there are a further 11 body segments. There are more than 380 genera with about 2700 species, distributed worldwide.

streaming The metabolically active movement of the particulate and fluid constituents of the **protoplasm*. This can occur within a cell, laterally through protoplasmic material connecting cells, and also longitudinally through files of connected cells.

Streblidae (bat flies) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) A family of flies in which the adults are exclusively parasitic on bats. The head is fixed to the **thorax* and the eyes, if present, are small. The antennae are two-segmented and set in pits. The **palps* are leaf-like, project forward, but are not sheathed. The flies may have wings, which are shed frequently. Females deposit fully developed larvae which pupate almost immediately. In *Ascodipteron* species the female undergoes a dramatic transformation from winged insect to a bag-like sac once she is attached behind the ear of a bat of the genus *Miniopterus*. She sheds her wings and legs to achieve this transformation. The family is found mainly in the tropics and warm regions, There are about 33 genera with about 237 species.

Strepsiptera (stylopids, twisted-wing parasite) (class **Insecta*) An order of very small (adult males are 1–1.75 mm long), beetle-like insects almost all of which are parasites whose larval stages develop inside other insects. Adult males have a single pair of wings, comparable to the hind wings of other insects, the fore wings being reduced to structures resembling the halteres of **Diptera*. Females have no wings and in most species the female lives its entire life as an internal parasite of another insect, all but a small part of its body concealed inside its own last larval covering. Infestation causes changes in the body of the host (called ‘stylopization’) by which it can be distinguished from an uninfested individual, and causes the host to become infertile. There are 12 families and about 600 species.

Strepsirrhini (class **Mammalia*, order **Primates*) A suborder that includes the lemurs, bush-babies, lorises, and potto. All members of these groups possess a moist **rhinarium* and a cleft upper lip bound to the gum, and these, together with other features (including the proportion of proteins they share), suggest that they form a coherent group which may be contrasted with the other suborder of Primates, the **Haplorrhini*. According to this classification, Strepsirrhini and Haplorrhini replace the suborders **Prosimii* and **Anthropoidea*.

stress A physiological condition, usually affecting behaviour, produced by excessive environmental or psychological pressures.

stretch display A display that initiates **courtship* in green heron (*Butorides virescens*) in which the male turns away from the female and stretches its neck, displaying the neck with its bill pointing directly upward.

striate Marked with fine lines, ridges, or furrows.

striated muscle (**striped muscle**, **skeletal muscle**, **voluntary muscle**) Muscle that is composed of large, elongated cells (muscle fibres), each with many nuclei, in which the **cytoplasm* is marked by fine lines (striations) at right angles to the long axis. The striations occur because the cytoplasm contains many **myofibrils*, each of which is made from alternating bands of different material, and the myofibrils lie side by side with the bands aligned. Striated muscles are capable of rapid contraction and are particularly associated with voluntary movements of the skeleton.



<http://noelle20050.tripod.com/id29.html>

- Description of the structure and function of striated muscle.

stridulate To produce sound by rubbing a file across a membrane. Insects have a wide variety of mechanisms for sound production. In some of the most common examples a file on one wing rubs across a roughened surface on the other wing, or a file on the leg is drawn across the edge of the wing. The volume of sound production achieved by these mechanisms is often startling. The sound may be amplified by resonance in a wing or (e.g. in mole crickets) by causing a column of air to resonate in a chamber excavated in the ground and shaped for the purpose.

Strigidae (**owls**) (class **Aves*, order **Strigiformes*) A family of small to large owls that have brown, grey, and black, cryptically marked plumage. They have facial discs, and many have 'ear' tufts (e.g. the six species of *Asio*, 12 species of *Bubo* (eagle owls), and 35 species of *Otus* (scops owls and screech owls), many of which have unfeathered legs; the 11 species of *Strix*, which have barred, spotted, or streaked under-parts, are not 'eared'). Their claws are not **pectinate*. They inhabit forest, grassland, and desert, feed on fish, mammals, birds, and

insects, and nest on ledges, in tree cavities, abandoned nests, or in burrows. Some pygmy owls and owlets (13–15 species of *Glaucidium*) are barely larger than a sparrow; they are partly diurnal and feed partly on birds and insects, some of which are caught on the wing. There are 25 genera with about 190 species, some migratory, found worldwide.

Strigiformes (owls) (class **Aves*) An order of small to large, mostly nocturnal, birds of prey which have large heads with large, forward-facing eyes, short necks, and short, strong, hooked bills. Their wings are broad and rounded with soft tips for silent flight, their tails short to medium-length, and their legs short to long, with **zygodactylous* toes. They inhabit forest, open country, grassland, and desert, feed on fish, mammals, birds, and insects, and nest in tree cavities or burrows. There are two families, **Strigidae* and **Tytonidae*, found worldwide.

strigil Brush of hairs, one of which is found on each of the fore limbs of certain insects, and which is used for grooming. The term is usually applied to structures in the **Hymenoptera* and **Lepidoptera*.

striped muscle See *STRIATED MUSCLE*.

strobila In **Cestoda*, the main part of the body, behind the **scolex* and neck, which consists of the linearly arranged, individual segments (proglottides, see *PROGLOTTIS*).

strobilization See *SCYPHISTOMA*.

Stromateidae (butterfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish, most deep-bodied, which lack **pelvic fins*, have a continuous **dorsal fin*, and an **anal fin* usually with 2–6 spines and 30–50 soft rays. There are 3 genera with 17 species found in coastal waters off N. and S. America, western Africa, and the Indo-Pacific.

stromatolite A rock-like or firmly gelatinous structure, built up over long periods from many layers or mats of **cyanobacteria* together with trapped sedimentary material. Stromatolites are found mainly in shallow marine waters in warmer regions and some are still forming (e.g. in Shark Bay, Western Australia). Fossil stromatolites dating from the **Archaean* are known.

Stromatoporoidea An extinct group that has been attributed to the hydrozoans, sponges, foraminifera, bryozoans, algae, or regarded as a phylum with no modern representatives. Stromatoporoids are calcareous masses built up of horizontal laminae and vertical pillars. The upper surfaces show a pattern of polygonal markings and may have swellings and stellate grooves. They are found in limestones of **Cambrian* to **Cretaceous age*, often forming reefs in **Ordovician* to **Devonian times*.

structural gene A **gene* that codes for the **amino-acid* sequence of a protein. Compare *REGULATOR GENE*.

structuring method Any technique for sorting data to reveal the important patterns. ***Classification** and ***ordination methods** are examples of structuring methods.

Struthionidae (ostrich) (class ***Aves**, order ***Struthioniformes**) A monogeneric family (*Struthio*) comprising the largest living bird. Males are black with white wing and tail plumes, females are brownish-grey. Ostriches have long necks, small heads, and short, flat bills. Their legs are long with bare thighs, and their feet have only two toes. They are flightless and gregarious, running very swiftly. They feed on plants, berries, and seeds, and nest on the ground. They are farmed for their meat and decorative plume feathers. There are 2 species, native to Africa.

Struthioniformes (ostrich) (class ***Aves**) An order that comprises only the family ***Struthionidae**.

Sturnidae (starlings, glossy starlings, minas, mynas) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of medium-sized birds, most of which are black or dark in colour, many with a highly iridescent, purple, blue, green, and bronze gloss. Some have bare areas of skin and ***wattles** on the face, and some are crested. They have straight, fairly slender bills, short and rounded to long and pointed wings, and most have short, square tails. They are highly gregarious and are arboreal to terrestrial, running well. They are good mimics and many, especially minas (mynas), are kept as cage birds. They inhabit forests, open country, and urban areas, are omnivorous, and nest in holes in trees, banks, or buildings. *Sturnus vulgaris* (starling) has been introduced to N. America, S. Africa, Australia, and New Zealand. *Acridotheres tristis* (common mina, or myna) has become semi-domesticated and has been introduced to Australia, New Zealand, and S. Africa. *Aplonis* (19 species) is the glossy starling, widely kept as a cage bird. There are about 31 genera, with about 100 species, some migratory, found in Europe, Africa, Asia, Australasia, and Pacific islands. The family now includes the former family Rhabdornithidae of small birds with brown or grey upper-parts and white under-parts, and streaked flanks. They have long, strong, ***decurved** bills, brush-tipped tongues, long toes, and squared tails. They are ***arboreal**, inhabit thick woodland, climb up and down trees in search of insects, and nest in tree holes. There is one genus, *Rhabdornis*, with 2 species, found only in the Philippines.

Stylasterina See **ANTHOATHECATA**.

style 1. In some ***Mollusca**, a crystalline, rod-like structure which projects into the stomach where it is abraded to release enzymes. **2.** In some insects, a bristle at the end of the antenna. **3.** In some insects, a rod-like abdominal appendage.

Stylephoridae (tube-eye, thread-tail) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Lampriformes**) A monotypic family (*Stylephorus chordatus*) of ***abyssal** marine fish, up to 31 cm long, which have a ribbon-like body, large, telescopic eyes directed forwards or upwards, tubular snout, a small, ***protrusible mouth** with small teeth, no ***swim bladder**, ***dorsal fin** extending from neck to ***caudal peduncle** with 110–122 rays, ***anal fin** with 16 or 17 rays, ***pectoral fin** with

10 or 11 rays. It swims in a vertical, head-up position and feeds by sucking plankton through its snout. It occurs in most oceans.

stylet **1.** In **Nemertea*, a heavy barb set in the wall of the **proboscis*; accessory stylets are available to replace the stylet should it be lost. **2.** In **Tardigrada*, one of a pair of barbs anchored in the muscles of the **pharynx* and whose points project into the anterior end of the buccal tube. **3.** In certain groups of insects (mainly **Hemiptera*), one of the tubular, sucking mouth-parts formed from **mandibles* and **maxillae* that are modified into slender, flexible structures. The two pairs of maxillary stylets are pressed closely together and the separate salivary and food canals pass between them. The mandibular stylets slide freely and independently along the sides of the maxillary stylets. *See also* *ROSTRUM*.

Stylommatophora (class **Gastropoda*) An order of predominantly terrestrial gastropods that have two pairs of **tentacles*. Forms with and without shells are common. Eyes are present at the tips of the posterior pair of tentacles. The order first appeared in the **Mesozoic*. There are 40 families.

stylopization *See* *STREPSIPTERA*.

stylops *See* *STREPSIPTERA*.

Styracocephalidae *See* *DINOCEPHALIA*.

subcaudal Beneath the tail.

subcosta In insects, a thin vein behind the **costa* that meets the edge of the wing along the costal margin.

subcutaneous In vertebrates, immediately below the outermost epidermal layer.

subcutaneous fat *See* *PANNICULUS ADIPOSUS*.

sub-imago (dun) In **Ephemeroptera* (and unique among the **Insecta*), a pre-adult, winged stage through which the insects pass. The aquatic nymphs emerge on to the surface of water or on to rocks, and take from a few seconds to several minutes to change into sub-imagos. Emergence times vary from species to species, and the sub-imago may last from minutes to a whole day before moulting to the adult stage. Some exotic species breed and die in the sub-imaginal stage.

sub-isomyarian Applied to a condition in some **Bivalvia* in which the two adductor muscles are of nearly, but not quite, equal size.

sublingual glands A pair of salivary glands located beneath the tongue.

sublittoral 1. The zone of a lake or pond where the water is 6–10 m deep. 2. The zone of the sea lying between the **littoral* zone and the edge of the continental shelf or a depth of about 200 m.

submaxillary gland One of a pair of salivary glands located at the angles of the jaw.

submentum In **insects*, the basal part of the **labium*. See **MENTUM**.

subsessile Nearly **sessile*.

subspecies Technically, a **race* of a **species* that is allocated a Latin name. The number of races recognized within a species and the allocation of names to them is somewhat arbitrary. Systematic and **phenotypic variations* do occur within species, but there are no clear rules for identifying them as races or subspecies except that they must be: (a) geographically distinct; (b) populations, not merely **morphospecies*; and (c) different to some degree from other geographic populations.

substitutional load In genetics, the cost in genetic deaths to the population of replacing one **allele* by another (a **mutation*) in the course of evolutionary change.

substrate 1. (**biochem.**) The reactant acted upon by an **enzyme*. 2. (**substratum**) Any object or material upon which an organism grows or to which an organism is attached; an underlying layer or substance.

substratum See **SUBSTRATE**.

succession A progressive series of changes in the plant and animal life of a community from initial colonization to the establishment of a **climax*. The term applies to animals (especially to **sessile* animals in aquatic **ecosystems*) as well as to plants.

succinyl coenzyme A An intermediate compound in the conversion of alpha-ketoglutaric acid to succinic acid during the **citric-acid cycle*, a process linked to the formation of the energy-rich guanosine triphosphate (GTP, see **GUANOSINE PHOSPHATE**). Succinate is not always the final product as the succinyl coenzyme A may be employed for acylation reactions or to initiate **porphyrin synthesis*.

sucker 1. An organ with which an animal attaches itself to a surface. 2. See **CATOSTOMIDAE**.

sucrase (**invertase**) The enzyme responsible for the catalytic **hydrolysis* of **sucrose* to **fructose* and **glucose*.

sucrose A disaccharide, composed of **fructose* and **glucose*, which is a common storage and transport **sugar* in plants. It is known commercially as cane or beet sugar.

Suctoria (phylum **Ciliophora*, class **Phyllopharyngea*) A subclass of **Protozoa* in which mature individuals lack both **cilia* and a **cytostome*. Mature forms typically are stalked and attached to a substrate. They have **tentacles* which are used for capturing and ingesting prey (mainly other ciliate protozoa). Reproduction occurs by budding, which produces free-swimming, ciliated, mouthless larval forms. There is one order (Suctorida), found in freshwater and marine habitats.

suctorial Adapted for sucking.

Suctorida See **SUCTORIA**.

sugar A member of a group of water-soluble carbohydrates that have a low molecular weight and are composed of one or more simple compounds (monosaccharides or disaccharides respectively).

Suidae (pigs, babirusas, warthogs) (class **Mammalia*, order **Artiodactyla*) A family of omnivorous mammals that dig for roots and also eat other plant material and invertebrates. The legs are relatively short and the hair sparse and coarse. The nostrils are in a forward-facing disc at the end of the snout. The tusks, formed from the upper **canines*, are curved upward, and all the canines grow persistently in the male; in the female the canines have closed roots and do not grow continuously. The skull is long, and low in front. The pig family can be traced back to the initial radiation of the artiodactyls, near the **Eocene- *Oligocene transition*, and their evolution was confined to the Old World, where they are distributed widely. They never penetrated the New World except as companions to humans. There are 6 extant genera with about 19 species.

Suiformes See **SUINA**.

Suina (**Suiformes**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Artiodactyla*) A suborder that comprises the **Suidae* (pigs) and **Tayassuidae* (peccaries), together with ancestral forms. They are non-ruminant artiodactyls in which the upper **canine* teeth form tusks, the cheek teeth are **bunodont*, the stomach has three chambers (except in the Suidae, where it has two), and the limbs bear four digits (except in the Tayassuidae, in which the hind limbs bear three). The suborder first appeared during the **Eocene*.

sulcal See **SULCATE**.

sulcate (**sulcal**) Marked with ridges, grooves, or furrows (sulci).

sulcus A furrow or groove.

Sulidae (gannets, boobies) (class **Aves*, order **Suliformes*) A family that comprises the one genus *Sula* (although three species are sometimes placed in a separate genus, *Morus*) of large sea-birds, many of which are white with black flight feathers, others brown with varying

amounts of white. They have long, stout bills, lacking nostrils, fairly long necks, long, pointed wings, and long, wedge-shaped tails. Their legs are short with large, ***totipalmate** feet which are often brightly coloured. They inhabit islands and cliffs, feed on fish caught by diving from the air, and nest colonially on ledges, on the ground, or in trees. There are 3 genera with 10 species, some migratory, found worldwide.

Suliformes (class ***Aves**) The oldest extant order of birds, comprising 4 families: ***Anhingidae**; ***Fregatidae**; ***Phalacrocoracidae**; and ***Sulidae**.

sulphydryl (thiol) The radical group -SH.

summation The addition of stimuli of different kinds, which may be perceived at more than one time (temporal summation) and in more than one place (spatial summation), to produce a co-ordinated response in an animal. Summation is one of the integrating properties of the central nervous system.

sunbathing The exposure of its body to sunshine by an animal as a means of thermoregulation (mainly in ***poikilotherms**) or to stimulate the production of vitamin D in the skin. Many animals prefer to rest in warm (but not hot) sunshine, thereby conserving metabolic energy that otherwise would be needed to maintain body temperature.

Sundaland A geographical unit composed of Malaya, Sumatra, Java, and Borneo, with the intervening small islands, which are linked by the shallow-water (less than 200 m) Sunda shelf, which was exposed during periods of low sea level in the ***Pleistocene**. The fauna of this region is fundamentally homogeneous and differs slightly from that of areas further north-west, despite the fact that Malaya today is linked by an isthmus to the Asian mainland.

Sundasalangidae (Sundaland noodlefishes) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Clupeiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Sundasalanx*) of very small, freshwater fishes found in south-east Asia, mainly Indonesia. There are 7 species. Some authorities consider *Sundasalanx* to be a paedomorphic (see **PAEDOMORPHISM**) genus within the ***Clupeidae**.

supercilium In a bird, a distinct mark immediately above each eye, resembling eyebrows.

superdominance See **OVERDOMINANCE**.

supergene A segment of ***chromosome** that is protected from ***crossing-over** and so is transmitted intact from generation to generation, like a ***recon**. The term is used to refer to several closely linked gene ***loci** that affect a single trait or series of interrelated traits, such as the set of gene loci controlling the colour and presence or absence of bands in the shell of the snail ***Cepaea nemoralis**. Genes involved in the same biochemical function (e.g. those controlling the synthesis of ***tryptophan**) are often clustered together in close linkage within the ***genome** to form a supergene.

supergroup (**suprakingdom**) *Eukaryotes that cannot be classified within any of the *kingdoms of *Eukarya and are placed in groups above the taxonomic level of kingdom. Five supergroups are recognised: *Archaeplastida, *Hemimastigophora, *Excavata, *Unikonta, and *SAR.

supernormal stimulus An artificial stimulus that produces in an animal a response that is stronger than would be evoked by the natural stimulus it resembles. For example, in some birds incubation behaviour is stimulated by the presence of an egg, and the larger the egg the stronger the stimulus; in such birds a very large artificial egg may be incubated in preference to a much smaller real egg.

superparasite See HYPERPARASITE.

superspecies See SPECIES GROUP.

supersuppressor See SUPPRESSOR MUTATION.

supertramp A species that disperses efficiently, colonizes readily, and has a wide range, but is excluded by competition from habitats supporting a rich variety of species. See also TRAMP SPECIES.

suppression See SUPPRESSOR MUTATION.

suppressor mutation In genetics, a second *mutation that masks the phenotypic effects of an earlier mutation. This second mutation occurs at a different site in the *genome (i.e. it is not a strict *reverse mutation); ‘intragenic suppression’ results from a second mutation that corrects the functioning of the mutant gene (e.g. a mutation of a different *nucleotide in the same triplet, such that the *codon then encodes the original *amino acid); ‘intergenic suppression’ results from mutation of a different gene, the product of which compensates for the dysfunction in the first (e.g. a mutation that produces a mutant *transfer-RNA molecule that inserts an amino acid in response to a *nonsense codon, thus continuing a protein that would otherwise have been terminated). If a single suppressor mutation can suppress more than one existing mutation, it is said to be a supersuppressor.

suprakingdom See SUPERGROUP.

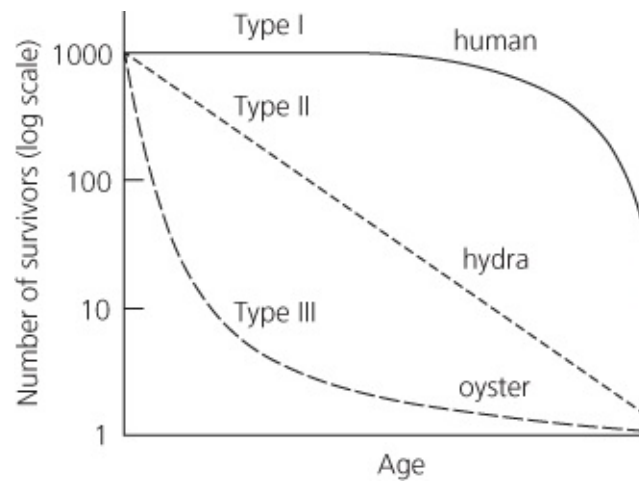
supra-occipital The bone that forms the dorsal margin of the *foramen magnum.

Supraprimates See EUARCHONTOGLIRES.

supratragus In *Mammalia, the upper part of the *pinna.

‘survival of the fittest’ See NATURAL SELECTION.

survivorship curve A graphical description of the survival of individuals in a population from birth to the maximum age attained by any one member. Usually it is plotted as the logarithm of the number of survivors as a function of age. If a population has a constant mortality rate the graph will be a straight line.



Survivorship curve

susceptible species See [RARITY](#).

S value See [SEDIMENTATION FACTOR](#).

Svedberg unit (S) The unit in which the [*sedimentation](#) factor is expressed. It is equal to 10^{-13} seconds and is written with no space between the number and the symbol (e.g. 70S). It is named after Theodor Svedberg (1884–1971), the Swedish chemist who developed the technique of centrifugation for the study of colloids and macromolecules, for which he was awarded a Nobel Prize in 1926. See [MITOCHONDRION](#); [RIBOSOME](#).

swan animalcule The ciliate protozoon *Lachrymaria olor*.

sweat bees Small bees belonging to the families [*Halictidae](#) and [*Apidae](#) (subfamily Meliponini, stingless bees) which are attracted to human sweat, especially in warm-temperate and tropical climates.

sweat gland See [ECCRINE GLAND](#).

sweep net A finely meshed net, usually with a round mouth, used for sampling insects from vegetation. Its advantages lie in its simplicity and speed, and its ability to collect relatively dispersed insects on top of the vegetation. It cannot be used on very short vegetation.

sweepstakes dispersal route A term coined by G. G. [*Simpson](#) in 1940 to describe a possible route of faunal interchange which is unlikely to be used by most animals, but which will, by chance, be used by some. It requires a major barrier that is occasionally crossed.

Which groups cross and when they cross are determined virtually at random.



<http://people.wku.edu/charles.smith/biogeog/SIMP940B.htm>

- Simpson's original 1940 paper proposing sweepstakes dispersal routes.

swim bladder (air bladder, gas bladder, hydrostatic organ) In **Actinopterygii*, a thin-walled, gas-filled sac in the roof of the abdominal cavity, which allows the fish to achieve neutral buoyancy. It may (**physostomous*) or may not (**physoclistous*) be connected with the intestinal tract. The sac evolved from an **accessory respiratory organ* and retains a respiratory function in some fish (e.g. **Lepisosteidae*). It is also sometimes used for sound production (e.g. **Holocentridae*), or sound reception (e.g. **Gadidae*).

swimmeret In **Crustacea*, one of the body appendages that are modified to increase their resistance to water, often by the possession of fringed **setae*, and that are used to propel the animal through the water. In many Crustacea at least some of these appendages have become heavier and adapted for crawling or burrowing.

Sycettida See *LEUCOSOLENIDA*.

sycon Applied to the body structure of a sponge if it consists of a single layer of chambers.

sycophagus Fig-eating.

Sylviidae (Old World warblers, cisticolas, prinias) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small birds which have brown, grey, or greenish plumage, some having brighter colours, fine, pointed bills, medium-length wings with 10 **primaries*, and fairly short to long tails. The 17 species of *Sylvia* are typical. Bush warblers (11 species of *Cettia*) and prinias (25 species of *Prinia*) have only 10 tail feathers and grasshopper warblers (nine species of *Locustella*) have graduated tails. Leaf warblers (41 species of *Phylloscopus*) have well-defined **supercilia*. The six species of *Hippolais* are yellow warblers which have distinctive, peaked heads, square-ended tails, and loud, imitative songs. Warblers are mainly arboreal and insectivorous, and nest in trees, bushes, reeds, and on the ground (prinias build woven nests). There are 20 genera, with 70 species, many migratory, found in Europe, Africa, Asia, Australasia, and Pacific islands. The family now includes the former Paradoxornithidae (bearded tits, parrotbills), of small to medium-sized, long-tailed birds, which have short, deep, laterally compressed, parrot-like bills (yellow or orange in *Paradoxornis* species). Their plumage is soft and mainly reddish-brown. They inhabit forest, scrub, and reed beds, feed on insects and seeds, and nest in trees, bushes, and reeds. The largest genus, *Paradoxornis*, with 18 species found only in Asia, is typical. *Panurus biarmicus* (bearded reedling) is the only parrotbill in Europe. There are 3 genera, with about 20 species, found in Europe and Asia.

symbiont Symbiotic organism. *See also* [SYMBIOSIS](#).

symbiosis General term describing the situation in which dissimilar organisms live together in close association. As originally defined, the term embraces all types of mutualistic and parasitic relationships. In modern use it is often restricted to mutually beneficial species interactions, i.e. **mutualism*. *Compare* [COMMENSALISM](#); [PARASITISM](#).

Symbranchii An alternative, older name for the group of fish placed in the order **Synbranchiformes*.

Symmetrodonta (subclass **Theria*, infraclass **Pantotheria*) An extinct order of mammals which lived during the Late **Jurassic* and Early **Cretaceous* and which may have appeared toward the end of the **Triassic*, making them among the earliest mammals known. They had **molar teeth* with three **cusps arranged* in symmetrical triangles. They were very small and probably were predators. They are believed to be ancestral to the **Metatheria* and **Eutheria*.

symmetry *See* [BILATERAL SYMMETRY](#); [BIRADIAL SYMMETRY](#); [PENTAMERAL SYMMETRY](#).

sympathetic nervous system That part of the **autonomic nervous system* which generally acts to stimulate the body to cope with stress, such as increasing the rate of heart beat. Nerves of the sympathetic nervous system tend to form ganglia (**ganglion*) beside the **vertebrae*, preganglionic fibres leading from the spinal cord to the ganglia. The nerve endings are **adrenergic in postganglion synapses* and **cholinergic in preganglion synapses*. The sympathetic nervous system acts antagonistically to the **parasympathetic nervous system*.

sympatric Applied to species that occupy similar **habitats* or whose habitats invariably overlap. *Compare* [ALLOPATRIC](#).

sympatric evolution (**sympatric speciation**) The development of new taxa from the ancestral **taxon*, within the same geographic range (i.e. it is geographically possible for interbreeding to occur between the potential new taxa, but for some reason this does not happen). Because of the difficulty of envisaging what the reasons might be, few authorities until recently accepted the reality of sympatric evolution, except for certain special kinds of organisms; but recent studies have shown that chromosomal **mutation* can set up a partial barrier to interbreeding sufficient to permit speciation (**stasipatric speciation*); and the restricted interbreeding between ecological races of a species could promote separation. **Centrifugal speciation* appears to be so common in some groups of animals (e.g. mammals) that some sympatric mechanism must be occurring.



[https://www.cell.com/current-biology/pdf/S0960-9822\(07\)01625-9.pdf](https://www.cell.com/current-biology/pdf/S0960-9822(07)01625-9.pdf)

- Detailed account of sympatric evolution and the controversy surrounding it.

sympatric speciation See SYMPATRIC EVOLUTION.

sympatry The occurrence of **species* or other taxa together in the same area. The differences between closely related species usually increase (diverge) when they occur together, in a process called character displacement, which may be morphological or ecological. Compare ALLOPATRY.

Symphyla (garden centipede, pseudocentipede) (phylum **Arthropoda*, subphylum **Myriapoda*) A class of small (2–10 mm long), fast-moving arthropods that live in soil and superficially resemble centipedes although their mouth-parts are similar to those of insects and they are not venomous. They lack eyes. Most feed on decayed vegetation, but some are crop pests. There are about 160 species, found wherever temperatures never fall below –26°C.

Symphyleona See COLLEMBOLA.

Symphysanodontidae (slopefishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish, up to 20 cm long, which have a compressed, slender, red, pink, orange, or yellow body, blunt snout, strongly forked **caudal fin*, **dorsal fin* with 9 spines and 10 soft rays, **anal fin* with 3 spines and 7 or 8 rays. There are 2 genera with 13 species found in the western Atlantic and Indo-Pacific Oceans.

symphysis A joint between bones, which consists of a disc of **fibrocartilage* allowing limited movement.

Symphyta (sawflies, woodwasps) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) The smaller suborder of the Hymenoptera, whose members are distinguished from the **Apocrita* by the lack of a constriction at the base of the abdomen. The **ovipositor* is large and used for piercing and sawing plant tissues. Adults have a fore wing with one to three marginal cells and a hind wing with three basal cells. In adult sawflies, the **trochanters* are two-segmented. The larvae resemble the caterpillars of the **Lepidoptera*, but differ in having up to seven pairs of abdominal **prolegs*. The larvae are mostly herbivorous, except for members of the parasitic family **Orussidae*. Symphytans occur on flowers and in association with their host plants, some causing defoliation. There are more than 800 genera with about 8000 species, with more to be described.

symplesiomorph Applied to a character state that is **primitive* (**plesiomorphic*) and shared between two or more taxa. Shared possession of a symplesiomorph character state is not evidence that the taxa in question are related.

symport **Cotransport* in which two substances cross the **cell membrane* both moving in the same direction.

syn- A prefix meaning ‘with’, from the Greek *sun*, ‘with’.

Synanceiidae (**stone fishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of marine fish that have a relatively short, thickset body, and smooth skin covered with many wart-like projections. The large mouth is orientated obliquely and the small eyes are located near the top of the head. Using the large, paddle-shaped, **pectoral fins*, the stone fish can partially bury itself and await the arrival of unsuspecting prey. The strong, **dorsal fin* spines bear neurotoxin venom glands at their bases. (The sting of *Synanceja trachynis* (46 cm) has proved fatal to persons treading on the spines.) There are 9 genera with 36 species, found in the Indo-Pacific region.

synanthrope An animal that benefits from environmental modifications made by humans to such an extent that it becomes closely associated with humans. Examples include the feral pigeon (*Columba livia*), house sparrow (*Passer domesticus*), and house mouse (*Mus musculus*).

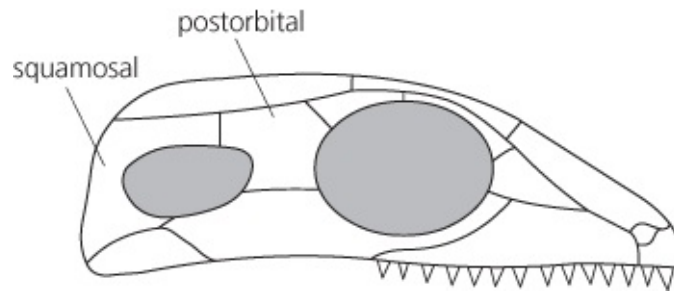
Synphobranchidae (**cut-throat eels**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Anguilliformes*) A family of marine fish that have an eel-like body covered with scales, a large mouth, and well-developed **pectoral fins*, the **dorsal* and **anal fins* being confluent with the tail fin. The gill openings are placed close together on the underside of the throat. They tend to be deep-sea fish. There are 12 genera with 39 species, distributed worldwide.

synapomorphic Applied to **apomorphic features* that are possessed by two or more taxa in common (i.e. the features are shared, derived). If the two groups share a character state that is not the **primitive* one, it is plausible that they are related in an evolutionary sense, and only synapomorphic character states can be used as evidence that taxa are related. Phylogenetic trees are built up by discovering groups united by synapomorphies.

synapse The junction between two **neurons*; the passage of an impulse along an **axon* causes the secretion of a **neurotransmitter substance* (e.g. **acetylcholine* or **noradrenaline*) into a space or cleft between the membrane of the axon and that of a **dendrite* or cell body of an adjacent neuron. The neurotransmitter diffuses across the cleft where it depolarizes the membrane of the latter, thus initiating within it a new impulse; subsequently it is destroyed by an **enzyme*.

synapsid A member of the subclass **Synapsida*.

Synapsida (**mammal-like reptiles**) (subphylum **Vertebrata*, class **Reptilia*) A subclass of reptiles which includes the **Pelycosauria* and **Therapsida*. The pelycosaurs appeared in the upper **Carboniferous* and disappeared in Early **Permian times*, displaced by the therapsids to which they had given rise. The therapsids flourished in the latter part of the Permian and in the **Triassic*, but dwindled to extinction in the Early **Jurassic*. The therapsids are the ancestors of the mammals, and share in common with them a synapsid skull (i.e. a skull with one temporal opening above which the postorbital and squamosal bones meet). *See also* **ICHTHYOPTERYGIA**.



Synapsida

synapsis The side-by-side pairing of ***homologous chromosomes** during the zygotene stage of meiotic ***prophase**.

synaptic accommodation See **ACCOMMODATION**.

synaptic cleft The very narrow gap that lies between two nerve cells at the ***synapse** and which a nerve impulse must cross (from the presynaptic to postsynaptic side) in order to stimulate the next nerve cell.

synapticulae Small rods or bars which connect opposed faces of adjacent ***septa** in corals. They perforate the soft ***mesenteries** between the septa.

Synaptosauria See **EURYAPSIDA**.

synarthrial In the skeleton of an invertebrate, applied to articulations that have a ridge on the fulcrum.

Synbranchidae (swamp eels) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Synbranchiformes**) A family of freshwater and brackish-water fish that have a very elongate, eel-like body, small eyes, and little-developed ***dorsal** and ***anal fins** confluent with the tail fin. Because of the modifications of the gill apparatus, some species can utilize atmospheric oxygen when the swamp water is depleted of it. Swamp eels are considered valuable food fish in Asia. There are 4 genera with 25 species, distributed in Asia, Africa, and Central and S. America.

Synbranchiformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of mostly marine fish that have an eel-like body, a single gill slit, and the ***dorsal** and ***anal fins** confluent with the tail fin. The ***pectoral fins** are always absent. There are 3 families: ***Chaudhuriidae**; ***Mastacembelidae**; and ***Synbranchidae**.

syncytium A cell or organism that has many nuclei which are not separated by cell membranes. This condition is caused by the repeated division of the ***nucleus**, but not of the ***cytoplasm**, of the original cell.

Syndactyliformes See **NOTORYCTEMORPHIA**.

syndactylous In **Marsupialia*, applied to the condition in which the second and third hind digits are united within a common sheath. In birds, applied to feet that have two of the front toes partly joined. The condition is found in **Alcedinidae*, **Bucerotidae*, **Coraciidae*, and *Rupicola* species (cocks-of-the-rock; see *COTINGIDAE*).

synecology The study of whole plant and animal communities, including the study of terrestrial **ecosystems*, biological aspects of oceanography, and applied problems of human management and alteration of ecosystems. Compare *AUTECOLOGY*.

Synentognathi An alternative, older name for the flying fish and its relatives, now placed in the order **Atheriniformes*.

synergism The result of combined factors, each of which influences a process in the same direction but which, when combined, give a greater effect than they would acting separately.

syngamy The union of nuclei of two **gametes* to produce a **zygote nucleus*, following fertilization.

syngeneic See *ISOGENEIC*.

Syngnathidae (sea-horses, pipefish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Syngnathiformes*) A family of mainly marine fish in which the body is encased in a series of bony rings or plates. They have a tube-like snout with a minute mouth at the tip, a single **dorsal fin*, and no **pelvic fins*. Such species as *Nerophis ophidion* (straight-nosed pipefish), 60 cm, and *Hippocampus hippocampus* (sea-horse), 15 cm, of the eastern Atlantic, both of which are usually found among seaweeds, are known to keep their young temporarily in a brood pouch developed by the male. A few, e.g. *Phycodurus eques* (leafy sea dragon), 30 cm, of southern Australia, form elaborate leaf-like appendages, making it very hard to see the fish when they are hidden between branches of seaweed. There are 57 genera with 304 species, distributed worldwide.

Syngnathiformes (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of somewhat peculiar fish that have a small, toothless mouth at the end of a tube-like snout. The body is at least partly protected by a number of bony plates or rings, and the fins are generally small. The order includes about six families, e.g. **Aulostomidae* (trumpetfish) and **Syngnathidae* (pipefish). Most are marine but there are a few freshwater species. There are 5 families: **Aulostomidae*; **Centriscidae*; **Fistulariidae*; **Solenostomidae*; and **Syngnathidae*.

Synlestidae (*Chlorolestidae*; damselflies) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) A family of damselflies, formerly known as *Chlorolestidae*, which breed in running water. They are distinguished by the arching forward of the posterior **cubitus* vein as it leaves the distal end of the quadrilateral in the wing. These damselflies are often elongate, and metallic in colour. The family is mainly tropical; there are 8 genera with 37 species.

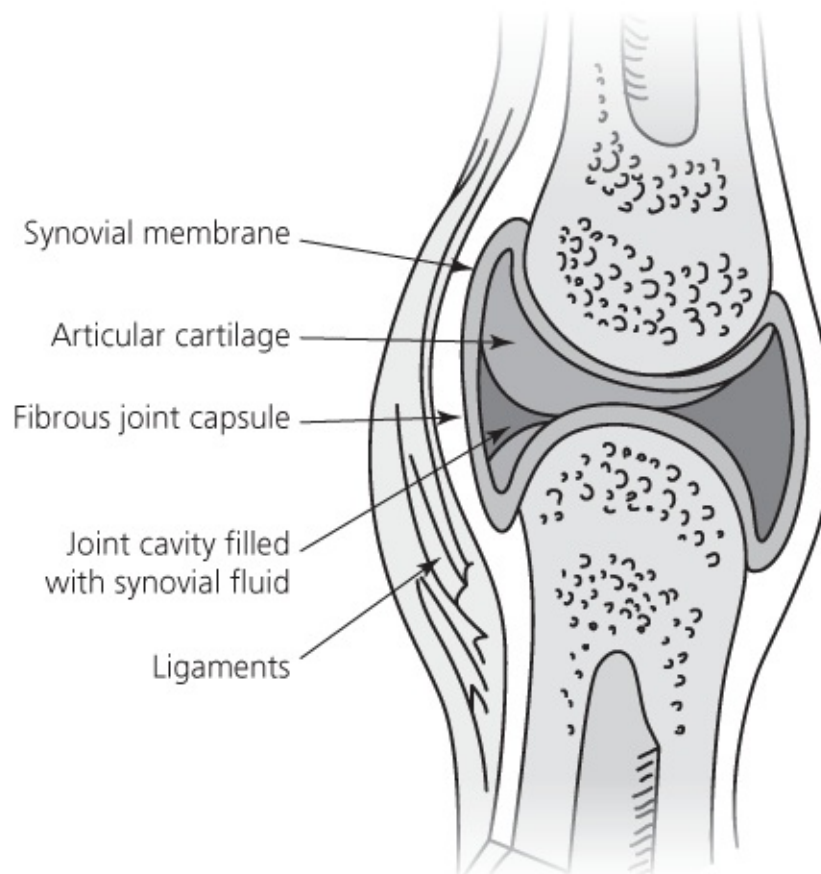
Synodidae An alternative name for the fish family ***Mochokidae** (upside-down catfish).

Synodontidae (**lizardfish**, **grinner**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Aulopiformes**) A family of mainly marine fish that have a slightly depressed head, a large mouth with many fine teeth, and a single ***dorsal** and an ***adipose fin** opposite the ***anal fin**. Lizardfish are found in shallow water, sometimes burying themselves in the sand. There are 4 genera with 75 species, distributed worldwide. The family now includes the former family Harpadontidae of marine and brackish-water fish that have a torpedo-shaped body and a trilobed tail fin. There are 3 species, of commercial value, in the Indo-Pacific region.

synonym In taxonomy, a different name for the same species or variety of organism.

synovial fluid A clear fluid, resembling egg white, that lubricates joints, ***tendon** sheaths, and acts as a ***bursa**. It consists mainly of ***mucin** with some ***albumin** and it has the property (thixotropy) of changing from a liquid to a gel under shearing stress and back to a liquid when the stress ceases.

synovial joint (**diarthrosis**) In vertebrates, a joint that is capable of a range of movements. Compare **SYMPHYSIS**.



Synovial joint

synovial membrane (synovium) A layer of soft tissue that occurs in **synovial joints* between the **articular* capsule and the joint cavity that contains the **synovial fluid*.

synovium See *SYNOVIAL MEMBRANE*.

symsacrum In birds, a structure in the pelvic **girdle* formed by the fusion of certain vertebrae.

Synthemidae See *SYNTHEMISTIDAE*.

Synthemistidae (*Synthemidae*; **tigertail dragonflies, southern emeralds**) (class **Insecta*, order **Odonata*) A family of dragonflies which are superficially similar to the **Gomphidae*. The nymphs are bottom-dwellers, and resist droughts by burying themselves very deeply. The insects frequent marshy areas, as well as fast-flowing streams. The family occurs throughout the southwestern Pacific. There are 7 genera with 43 extant species.

synthetic theory The modern theory of evolution, incorporating Darwinian thinking, Mendelian genetics, and an understanding of genes and genetic change at the molecular level. *Compare* *MODERN SYNTHESIS*.

syntype In taxonomy, all specimens in a type-series in which no **type specimen* was designated.

synzoochory See *ZOOCHORY*.

syrinx The vocal apparatus of a bird.

Syrphidae (**hoverflies, sunflies, flower flies, drone flies, sweat flies**) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) One of the largest dipteran families, whose members are quite distinctive. They are moderate to large, often brightly coloured flies, in which the outer edge of the wing has an inner margin formed by connections between the outer wing veins. The antenna has a dorsal **arista* in almost all species. Adults may be striped, spotted, or banded with yellow and black, giving them a passing resemblance to wasps. Others are hairy and dark-coloured, and in many respects resemble bees. The name 'hoverfly' refers to their ability to hover in midair over a flower or mate. The larvae fall into three broad groups, and may be: (a) phytophagous, often feeding on roots, or inside plants; (b) carnivorous, perhaps best known as voracious feeders on aphids, for which they are of great economic value, but some species also eat other insect larvae; or (c) scavengers and detritus feeders, in mud, hymenopteran nests, or in decaying plant material. There are about 210 genera with more than 6000 species, found worldwide.

system A distinct entity that consists of a number of interacting parts such that the removal or

failure of one part may incapacitate the entity as a whole.

systematic sample See REGULAR SAMPLE.

systemic arch In the **embryo* of a tetrapod, the fourth **aortic arch* which, in the adult, becomes the main source of the blood supply to all parts of the body other than the head. In amphibians and reptiles both right and left arches are present in adults. In birds only the right arch is present in adults, and in mammals only the left arch is present in adults.

systole 1. The phase of the heartbeat in which the heart contracts. 2. The contraction of a **contractile vacuole*.

syzygy In certain types of **Protozoa*, an association between potential **gametocytes*, prior to gamete formation, in which fusion of nuclei does not occur.

Tabanidae (horse-flies, gadflies, stouts, clegs, deerfly, breezes, greenhead) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) Large family of flies, which are often large, stout, and lack bristles. The third antennal segment is annulated, but without a style. The eyes are very large in relation to the size of the fly, and are extended laterally. The bright, colourful, often iridescent eyes are perhaps the most obvious feature of the adult. The mouth-parts have a projecting proboscis which in the female is adapted for piercing. **Squamae* are large. Adults are active on warm summer days and are rapid and often noisy fliers. They are particularly troublesome to cattle and horses, and may be responsible for the transmission of the disease surra of horses. Eggs are laid in compact masses near damp soil, mud, or other substrate suitable for larval growth. The larvae are carnivorous, feeding upon other insects. The family is distributed worldwide. There are about 160 genera with almost 4500 species.

tabula In a **corallite*, a horizontal plate that extends across the interior.

Tachinidae (parasitic flies) (class **Insecta*, order **Diptera*) A family of true flies whose larvae are parasites of insects and other arthropods. The adults are distinguished by a strong fan of **hypopleural bristles*, and a well-developed postscutellum. The second abdominal **sternite* is visible as side plates lying above the **tergite*. The larvae are unlike other cyclorraphan larvae in being uniformly cylindrical, rather than tapered. There are many larval habits and methods for attacking hosts: (a) eggs are laid on the surface of the host; (b) eggs are laid in large numbers on potential food plants for the host, and are eaten; (c) eggs are laid near the habitat of the host, and hatch into active larvae which seek out a host; and (d) larviparous females puncture the skin of the host and deposit an egg which hatches immediately. The usual hosts are larval or adult **Coleoptera*, **Orthoptera*, and **Hemiptera*, occasionally **Hymenoptera*, but most frequently **Lepidoptera*. The larvae breathe either by maintaining a connection with the air outside the host, or by tapping the air supply of the host at a tracheal trunk. There are about 1600 genera with more than 10 000 species, found worldwide.

tachy- A prefix meaning ‘fast’, from the Greek *tachus*, ‘fast’.

Tachyglossidae (echidna, spiny anteater) (class **Mammalia*, order **Monotremata*) A family of insectivorous monotremes, now recognized as being more closely related to the placental mammals (see *EUTHERIA*) than to the platypus (see *ORNITHORHYNCHIDAE*), in which

the limbs are modified for digging, the body is covered with hair modified except on the belly into barbless spines, the snout is long, and the tongue is long, sticky, and has horny serrations that grind against ridges in the palate. There are no teeth, and the lower jaw is much reduced. Echidnas occur only in Australia and New Guinea. There are 4 species, in 2 genera, *Tachyglossus* and *Zaglossus*; a third genus, *Megaloglossus*, is known from the **Pleistocene*.

Tachysuridae See *ARIIDAE*.

tachytely A rate of evolution within a group that is much faster than the average (**horotelic*) rate. Such accelerated evolution typically occurs when an organism enters a new **adaptive zone* and initiates an **adaptive radiation* to fill the available **niches*. Compare *BRADYTELY*.

TACK A superphylum of **Archaea* comprising the phyla Thaumarchaeota, Aigarchaeota, Crenarchaeota, and Korarchaeota. See *LOKIARCHAEOTA*.

tactile Pertaining to the sense of touch.

tadpole The round-bodied, long-tailed larva of an anuran (**Anura*). The term is also used for other larvae with this form (e.g. those of sea squirts and salps).

Taeniodontia A small mammalian order, from the **Palaeocene* and **Eocene* of N. America, that were derived from insectivore stock. Some forms resembled heavy dogs with rodent-like gnawing teeth.

Taenioidea See *CYCLOPHYLLIDEA*.

tagma (*pl. tagmata*) In **Arthropoda*, one of the sections into which the body is divided by differences in size, shape, or function.

tagmata See *TAGMA*.

tagmosis In metamerically segmented animals (**metameric segmentation*), functional specialization that leads to differentiation among the segments and the formation of tagmata (see *TAGMA*).

tail fin See *CAUDAL FIN*.

Talpidae (**moles, desmans**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Soricomorpha*) A family of insectivores that are adapted for burrowing. The eyes are small and in some species covered by skin, and external ears are usually absent. The fore limbs are modified (in the moles for digging, in the desmans for swimming), and the digits form shovels or paddles and can be rotated so that they project at right angles from the body. The upper **molar* teeth have a W-shaped pattern. The tail is short and the thick, short fur can lie in any direction. The Talpidae

are distributed throughout temperate Europe and Asia, except Ireland and Norway, in south-east Asia, and in eastern and western N. America. There are 17 genera, with about 42 species.

talus Astragalus; ankle-bone. See [TIBIALE](#).

tandem array Repetitive DNA ([*deoxyribonucleic acid](#)), where the repeating units are contiguous. Some genes of high copy number occur in tandem arrays (e.g. ribosomal DNA in [*eukaryotes](#)). [*Satellite](#) DNA is also often arranged in tandem arrays. Such DNA regions are prone to genetic processes of [*unequal crossing-over](#) and [*replication](#) slippage.

tandemly repeated sequences A chromosomal duplication in which the duplicated segments are adjacent (i.e. in tandem) whether or not they are inverted.

Tantulocarida (phylum [*Arthropoda](#), class [*Hexanauplia](#)) A subclass of crustaceans.

tapetum In many nocturnal mammals, a layer of cells either in the [*retina](#) or outside it, in the [*choroid](#) (e.g. in cats), that contain crystals of zinc and a protein (often [*riboflavin](#), which fluoresces). The tapetum reflects light back through the retina and so increases the sensitivity of the eye to dim light. At night, when the pupil is fully dilated, reflected light from the tapetum will cause 'night shine' if the animal turns to look in the direction of a sudden bright light (e.g. car headlights).

taphonomy The study of how dead organisms decay and how fossils form.

Tapinocephalidae See [DINOCEPHALIA](#).

Tapiridae (**tapirs**) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Perissodactyla](#)) A monogeneric family (*Tapirus*) of solitary, nocturnal ceratomorphs which are little different from the perissodactyl stock that lived during the late [*Eocene](#) and [*Oligocene](#). Many tapir-like forms are known from the Eocene, and sometimes are grouped as [*Lophiodontidae](#). The limbs are short, with three digits on the hind feet and four on the fore feet. The digits bear small hoofs, but the soles of the feet also have thick pads. The [*ulna](#) and [*fibula](#) are complete and unfused. The teeth are complete in number, low-crowned, and lack [*cement](#) except for the first three [*premolars](#). The nose has developed into a short, mobile trunk, with an associated shortening of the nasal bones. Tapirs live mainly in dense forest, feeding on fruit and vegetation. There are 4 species, 3 in tropical Central and S. America, 1 in Malaya and Thailand.

Tapiroidea (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Perissodactyla](#)) A superfamily that comprises the family [*Tapiridae](#) together with a number of ceratomorphs known from the [*Eocene](#) and [*Oligocene](#) and arranged in several small families. Many of these families constituted evolutionary branches from the lines leading to the modern ceratomorphs, but some were ancestral to *Protapirus*, a true tapir which lived in the Oligocene; and *Hyrachyus* was one of several Eocene forms that may be ancestral to rhinoceroses.

Tarbosaurus bataar A carnivorous dinosaur, very similar in size and form to *Tyrannosaurus*, that was one of the largest meat-eating animals ever to have lived on Earth. Individuals from the Late *Cretaceous of Mongolia reached almost 12 m in length and weighed approximately 7 tonnes.



<http://www.gondwanastudios.com/info/tarb.htm>

- Detailed description of *Tarbosaurus bataar*.

Tardigrada (water bears, moss piglets) (kingdom *Animalia) A phylum of very small (most less than 0.5 mm long), specialized animals, most of which live in the films of water that surround the leaves of terrestrial mosses and lichens; some are found between sand grains in marine and freshwater deposits. The body is short, plump, and cylindrical, with four pairs of ventral legs that end in claws or toes. The body is *coelomate and superficially segmented, with a non-chitinous *cuticle. There are 3 classes with about 1150 species.



<http://www.marinespecies.org/tardigrada/>

- World list of Tardigrada.

tarsal bone In tetrapod vertebrates, one of the distal bones of the hind foot that articulate with the digits (metatarsals).

tarsal claw Claw carried on the final tarsal segment of an insect. There may be more than one claw on each tarsus.

Tarsiidae (tarsiers) (class *Mammalia, order *Primates) A monogeneric family (*Tarsius*) of arboreal, nocturnal, insectivorous or carnivorous primates, about the size of rats, in which the upper lip is whole, there is no moist *rhinarium, and the hind legs are very long and used in leaping from tree to tree. The *tibia and *fibula are fused and the *calcaneum and *astragalus elongated, but the feet retain their grasping digits. The *hallux and *pollex are opposable, all digits end in adhesive pads, and apart from the second and third hind digits, which have claws, all digits bear flattened nails. The tail is long. The snout is shortened, the face is sufficiently mobile for it to be used to express emotion, the eyes face forward and are extremely large, and the head is mounted on a neck so mobile that the animal can face directly backwards. The ears are large and mobile, and the sense of hearing is acute. The *placenta resembles that of the higher primates, but the uterus that of lemurs. Tarsiers occur only in parts of Indonesia, eastern Malaysia, and the Philippines. There are 7 extant species.

Tarsiiformes (class *Mammalia, order *Primates) An infraorder, regarded by some authorities as a suborder (Tarsii or Tarsioidea), comprising the families Omomyidae (extinct

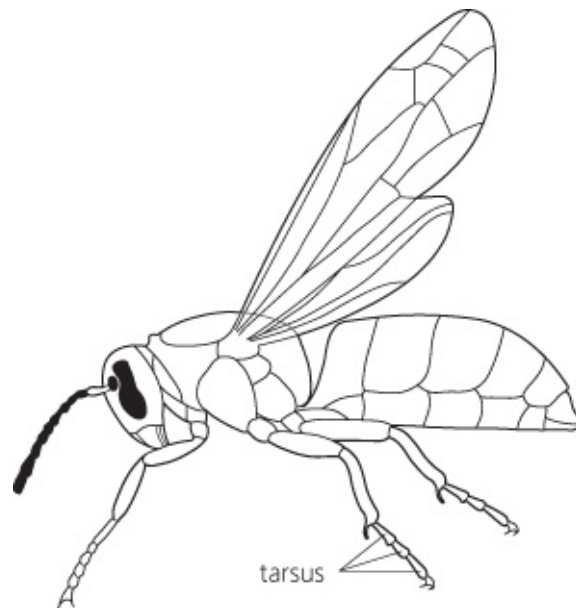
tarsier-like primates which lived during the **Eocene* and **Oligocene*, some surviving into the **Miocene* in northern continents) and **Tarsiidae* (modern tarsiers and their immediate ancestors). In some classifications the tarsoids are included as a group of a larger suborder, the Haplorrhini, which includes also the **Anthropoidea*.

Tarsioidea See *TARSIIFORMES*.

Tarsipedidae (**honey possum**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Diprotodontia*) A monotypic family (*Tarsipes rostratus*) of marsupials, 6.5–9 cm long, which have a long-pointed snout, long tongue with a brush-like tip, and long, fully **prehensile* tail. The honey possum is **syndactylous* and **diprotodont*. It feeds exclusively on pollen and nectar, and occurs in the south-west of Western Australia.

tarsometatarsus A bone formed by the fusion of the **metatarsals* with the **tarsal bones* of the **appendicular skeleton*, and found in birds (**Aves*) and some dinosaurs. The beginnings of this fusion can be seen in some **Theropoda*, but it is not complete until the Early **Cretaceous* (**Sinornis*). See also *TIBIOTARSUS*.

tarsus **1.** In an insect, one of a number of small segments distal to the **tibia*, with which the uppermost tarsus articulates. The tarsus is made up of two to five segments and terminates in the pretarsus. The muscles operating the tarsi are located in the tibia, and operate through the agency of tendons. **2.** In birds, the lower long bone of the leg. **3.** In **Mammalia*, the collection of bones forming the ankle. **4.** In vertebrates, a plate of **connective tissue* in the eyelid.



Tarsus

Tarumaniidae (**muck fishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A monotypic family (*Tarumania walkerae*) of freshwater catfish, up to 10 cm long, with a long, slim body,

1 ***dorsal fin**, 2 pairs of ***ventral fins**, and a transparent ***caudal fin**. It occurs in S. American rivers.

tautonym A taxonomic name in which the names for genus and species are the same.

taxa See **TAXON**.

taxis The movement of an animal towards or away from a source of stimulation in response to the intensity and direction of the stimulus.

taxodont Applied to a primitive type of hinge dentition, present in certain ***Bivalvia**, in which teeth and sockets are small and numerous. They are arranged in a row on each side of the ***shell beak**, on both valves.

taxon (*pl.* **taxa**) A group of organisms of any taxonomic rank (e.g. family, genus, or species).

taxonomy The scientific classification of organisms.

Tayassuidae (**peccaries**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Artiodactyla**) A family of omnivorous animals which are related to pigs but evolutionarily distinct from them for much of the ***Cenozoic**. The oldest fossil peccary comes from the ***Oligocene** of N. America. The upper canines form sharp tusks which grow downward, the ***molars** are simpler than those of pigs, and the ***radius** and ***ulna** are fused. There is a scent gland at the centre of the back. Probably peccaries lived in both Old and New Worlds until the ***Miocene**; one survived until the ***Pliocene** in S. Africa. During the ***Pleistocene** they were distributed widely in temperate N. America. They reached S. America during the Pliocene and today they occur throughout most of S. America and as far north as Texas. There are 3 monotypic genera: *Catagonus wagneri* (Chacoan peccary), known since 1930 as a fossil but in 1972 discovered to be still living in the Chaco, on the Paraguay–Argentina–Bolivia border, *Pecari tajacu* (collared peccary), and *Tayassu pecari* (white-lipped peccary).

T cell A type of ***lymphocyte** manufactured in the ***thymus gland** (hence the name) that is involved in the ***cell-mediated response**. There are several classes of T cell including: helper T cells, which aid ***B cells** in antibody secretion; suppressor T cells, which reduce the immunological responses of B and T cells; cytotoxic T cells, which attack virally infected or cancerous cells; and delayed hypersensitivity T cells, which participate in the delayed hypersensitivity response.

tectin A ***chitin-like**, organic substance from which the ***tests** of certain ***Protozoa** are formed.

tectrices See **WING COVERTS**.

tectrix See **WING COVERTS**.

tectum See [MESENCEPHALON](#).

tegmen (*pl.* tegmina) **1.** The upper surface of the [*theca](#), above and between the arms. **2.** The fore wing of an insect when this is tough and leathery.

tegumentum See [ARTICULAMENTUM](#).

tegmina See [TEGMEN](#).

tegula (*pl.* **tegulae**) Small cuticular plate at the base of the wings of an insect, which is derived from the edge of the articular membrane.

tegulae See [TEGULA](#).

tegument The outer covering of a flatworm ([*Platyhelminthes](#)).

Teiidae (**tegu**, **whiptails**) (class [*Reptilia](#), order [*Squamata](#)) A family of lizards which differ from the [*Lacertidae](#) in having head plates that are separate from the skull bones. The tongue is long and forked, the tail long, and the limbs may be large and powerful, or reduced (e.g. in snake and worm teiids). *Tupinambis teguixin* (common tegu or great tegu), occurring from Guiana to Uruguay, black with bands of yellow spots, is a large (up to 1.4 m long), long-tailed, squat-bodied, ground-dwelling lizard that shelters in burrows. There are 10 genera with about 125 species. They are the New World counterparts of the Lacertidae.

telencephalon The anterior region of the [*brain](#), part of the [*prosencephalon](#), which includes both the [*olfactory lobes](#) and [*cerebrum](#). In [*plesiomorphic](#) [*tetrapods](#), the telencephalon constitutes a small portion of the total brain mass, while in more developed tetrapods the telencephalon becomes increasingly large with the development of the [*neopallium](#) within the highly corticized [*cerebral](#) hemispheres.

teleology The belief that observed phenomena may be explained in terms of a predetermined purpose or design they appear to serve.

teleonomy The hypothesis that adaptations arise without the existence of a prior purpose, but by chance may change the fitness of an organism. Compare [TELEOLOGY](#).

Teleostei (**teleost**, **teleostean**) A somewhat loosely defined term (an infraclass according to some authors) that includes all the bony fish ([*Osteichthyes](#)) with the exception of a few orders of primitive fish ([*Acipenseriformes](#), [*Amiiformes](#), [*Semionotiformes](#), and their fossil relatives).

Teleostomi A subgrade that comprises the 'true' fish ([*Osteichthyes](#)), i.e. those with a terminal mouth, in contrast to the shark-like fish ([*Chondrichthyes](#)) which have the mouth positioned beneath a substantial rostrum. In addition to the Osteichthyes, some authors also

include the class of fossil **Acanthodii* in the Teleostomi. *See also* BONY FISH.

Telestacea (class **Anthozoa*, subclass **Octocorallia*) An extant order of corals that have simple or branched stems arising from a creeping **stolon base*, elongate **polyps* produced from the body wall of the primary polyp, and numerous **sclerites* that may be free or varyingly fused together. Telestaceans are found from the low-tide line to depths of 765 m.

Telmatherinidae (*sailfin silversides*) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Atheriniformes*) A family of fish, 3–8 cm long, found in marine, brackish, and fresh water, in which males have a sail-like first **dorsal fin* usually with 4–8 spines and second with 8–11 soft rays. Most are brightly coloured, males more so than females. There are 5 genera with 18 species found around Indonesia and New Guinea.

telocentric chromosome A **chromosome* the **centromere* of which is at one end.

telolecithal An egg in which the yolk occurs at one end of the cytoplasm, giving rise to a vegetal pole. Mesolecithal and macrolecithal eggs are also telolecithal. *Compare* ISOLECITHAL.

telophase The fourth and final phase of **mitosis* and **meiosis*, during which the **spindle* disappears, **nucleoli* reappear, the nuclear membranes start to develop around the two groups of daughter chromosomes/chromatids, and the **chromosomes* return to their extended state in which they are no longer visible. The **nuclei* then enter an **interphase*, the stage they were in before division occurred.

Telosporea (phylum **Protozoa*, subphylum **Sporozoa*) A class of parasitic protozoa, most of which live inside the cells of their hosts. They may be motile by flexing the cell body or by gliding. Some can complete their life cycle in a single host; others require more than one host species.

telo-taxis The movement of an animal in response to a stimulus, directly towards or away from the source of stimulation, guided by the use of one sense organ which, by virtue of its structure, provides information regarding the direction of the stimulus (e.g. the eye provides information regarding the direction of a light source).

telson In **Arthropoda*, the final abdominal segment, present only in the embryo of insects.

Temnocephala *See* TEMNOCEPHALIDA.

Temnocephalida (phylum **Platyhelminthes*) A class, or in some classifications an order, Temnocephala (class **Turbellaria*, subclass **Neophora*), of platyhelminth worms which have a **pharynx* and a bag-shaped intestine. The epidermis may be ciliated. They have a non-parasitic mode of life, living on the exterior of freshwater animals.

Temnopleuroidea (class **Echinoidea*, superorder **Echinacea*) An order of regular echinoids that have a **test* sculptured with ridges and/or depressions along the plate sutures, or very deep and conspicuous gill slits. They first appeared in the Early **Jurassic*.

Temnospondyla (class **Amphibia*) A subclass of **Carboniferous* to Early **Jurassic* amphibians which form a link between the primitive **Labyrinthodontia* and the modern **Anura* and **Urodela*.

temperature-sensitive organ (pit organ) An apparatus, developed in some snakes, that can detect heat radiated from prey and air motion. Paired organs lie in front of the eye in pit vipers (**Crotalidae*). The lip pits of some boids (**Boidae*) perform the same function.

temporal fossa In the skull of mammals, a cavity behind the **orbit*, containing muscles involved in the raising of the lower jaw.

temporal summation See *SUMMATION*.

tendency The degree of behavioural **motivation* that may be inferred from the observed behaviour of an animal.

tendon (sinew) A band of very strong **connective* tissue that connects a **muscle* to a **bone*.

Tenebrionidae (**darkling beetles, pincate beetles, nocturnal ground beetles**) (class **Insecta*, order **Coleoptera*) Family of beetles, which occur as adults in a great variety of sizes and shapes. Many are flightless, with vestigial wings, and fused **elytra*, which are usually brown to black. They are adapted to living in very dry conditions; some are highly specialized desert species. A number contain blistering chemicals which they spray on attackers. Larvae are long and cylindrical, the body covered with toughened plates. Several are pests of stored products (e.g. the larvae of *Tenebrio molitor* (mealworms) which feed on flour). There are about 2300 genera with almost 20 000 species, found worldwide.

Tenrecidae (**otter shrew, tenrec**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Afrosoricida*) A family of insectivores in which a **cloaca* is present, and in which the cusps of the **molar teeth* form a triangular V shape, except in the Potamogalinae, where they form a W shape. The Tenrecidae have undergone adaptive radiation to produce forms resembling shrews, moles, and hedgehogs, and *Potamogale* (otter shrew) is an aquatic form closely resembling true otters. Some are larger than most insectivores, one of the tenrecs attaining a length of 50 cm and *P. velox* (giant otter shrew) 60 cm. The Tenrecidae occur only in W. and Central Africa (Potamogalinae) and Madagascar (Tenrecinae). There are 10 genera, with 24 species.

tentacle 1. In many invertebrate animals, a long, slender, flexible structure, often bearing sense receptors, used to obtain information about the immediate environment and often to obtain food. **2.** In corals and sea anemones, a movable, tubular extension of the body cavity; tentacles are arranged in a ring around the mouth. **3.** In **Cephalopoda*, a movable

modification of the soft body; tentacles surround the mouth and are sometimes studded with sucker discs.

Tentaculata (**Micropharyngea, comb jellies**) (phylum ***Ctenophora**) A class of ctenophorids which have long, contractile, feathery ***tentacles**. There are 4 orders.

tentaculocyst In some coelenterates, a sensory organ concerned with orientation, consisting of a minute ***tentacle** in a pit, the pressure of the tentacle on the sides of the pit stimulating sensors.

Tenthredinidae (**sawflies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) One of the largest families of symphytans, most of which are small, varying in length from 5 mm to about 20 mm. Adults have nine-segmented, thread-like antennae, and are black, brown, or brightly patterned, and can be found on flowers or other vegetation. The larvae of most species are external feeders, but some are leaf-miners or gall-makers. Eggs are inserted by the saw-like ***ovipositor** into leaf tissue or woody twigs, some species causing considerable damage to cultivated plants and forest trees. The well-developed abdominal ***prolegs** common in the symphytans are reduced or absent in leaf-mining or stem-boring species. Pupation generally takes place in the soil within a silken cocoon. There are 430 genera with more than 7500 species, found worldwide.

Tenthredinoidea (**sawflies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**, suborder ***Symphyta**) Superfamily of insects, most of which belong to the family ***Tenthredinidae**, whose common name refers to the saw-like ***ovipositors** of the females. They feed on most cultivated plants of economic importance, with species specific for apple, pear, rose, pine, larch, gooseberry, turnip, etc. Some are gall-formers and stem-borers. It is the largest symphytan superfamily, comprising 6 families with 578 genera and more than 9000 species.

Tephrodornithidae (**woodshrikes**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of birds, 12–32 cm long, many with a strong, hooked bill, others with a small, thin bill. Most are black, brown, or grey on the upper side and white below. The family is an example of ***adaptive radiation**, having evolved from a single founding population into a wide diversity of forms and colours. There are 3 genera with 8 species found in Madagascar and (1 subspecies) in the Comoros Islands.

tER See **TRANSITIONAL ER**.

Terapontidae (**Theraponidae, grunters, tigerfish, tigerperches**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A family of coastal fish, up to about 80 cm long, found in marine, brackish, and fresh water, which have an oblong, slightly compressed body, 2 spines on the ***operculum**, a notched ***dorsal fin** with 11–13 spines and 9–11 soft rays, ***anal fin** with 3 spines and 7–10 rays, ***pelvic fins** with 1 spine and 5 rays, and a rounded, truncate, or ***emarginate *caudal fin** with 15 branched rays. They feed on algae and invertebrates. There are 16 genera with 59 species found in the Indo-West Pacific. Possibly 14 species are found

in the freshwater systems of Australia.

teratogenic Applied to any substance that interferes with the normal development of a foetus or embryo.

Teratornis incredibilis A condor-like vulture from the ***Pleistocene Epoch** of San Diego Co., California, which was the largest known bird ever to have lived on Earth. Individuals with a wing-span of more than 4 m have been recovered from the Rancho La Brea tar pits of California.

Terebrantia See **THYSANOPTERA**.

Terebratellacea (order ***Terebratulida**, suborder ***Terebratellidina**) An extant superfamily of ***Brachiopoda** containing six families whose members are characterized by long, complex, or recurved calcareous loops. They first appeared in the Late ***Triassic**.

Terebratellidina (class ***Articulata**, order ***Terebratulida**) A suborder of ***Brachiopoda** whose members have a calcareous loop formed by an outgrowth from both crura (see **CRUS**) and the median ***septum**. They first appeared in the ***Devonian**. The suborder comprises three superfamilies, of which only one (***Terebratellacea**) is extant.

Terebratulida (phylum ***Brachiopoda**, class ***Articulata**) An order of brachiopods that have punctate shells, rounded hinge-lines, functional ***pedicle**, ***deltidial plates**, and a ***lophophore** support usually consisting of a pair of ***crura** and a calcareous loop. The three suborders comprising the order first appeared in the Early ***Devonian**; one became extinct at the end of the ***Permian**, two are extant.

tergite In ***Arthropoda**, the dorsal region of a segment of the body, if this region is composed of sclerotized cuticle. If it is not of sclerotized cuticle the region is termed a ***tergum**.

tergum In ***Arthropoda**, a thickened plate on the dorsal side of a segment. Compare **TERGITE**.

terminal deletion See **DELETION**.

terminating stimulus An external or internal stimulus that causes a behaviour response to end because it is completed (e.g. the visual stimulus of a completed nest will terminate nest-building).

termitaria The nest of a colony of termites. See also **ISOPTERA**.

Termitidae (higher termites) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Blattodea**) Diverse family of 'higher' termites which rely on symbiotic bacteria rather than ***Protozoa** (as in all other termite families, the 'lower' termites) for the digestion of cellulose. Members of the African subfamily Macrotermitinae have an additional food source: a basidiomycete fungus which is

cultivated on faecal pellets deposited in fungus gardens. Most Termitidae inhabit soil nests. The complex architecture of the large mounds of the Macrotermitinae ensures ventilation and regulation of the microclimate of the nest. There are 8 subfamilies, with almost 250 genera and more than 2000 species, occurring worldwide but mainly in the tropics.

termitophile Applied to a species that must spend part of its life closely associated with termites. It may scavenge or steal food, or may prey on the termites.

ternary fission A type of cell division that results in the formation of three daughter cells from a single parent cell.

ternate Compound, and divided into three more or less equal parts.

terpene A hydrocarbon that is composed of two or more ***isoprene units**. Terpenes may be linear or cyclic molecules or combinations of both, and include important biological compounds such as ***vitamins A, E, and K**, carotenoids, phytol, gibberellic acid, natural rubber, and some lipids.

terrestrial Related to land; land-dwelling.

territoriality The establishment, demarcation, and defence of an area by animals, normally during mating ritual. Once ***territory** has been established the animals can exist without disturbance and with sufficient food for the offspring. Evidence shows that among territorial species individuals without a territory rarely breed.

territorial pheromone A ***pheromone** that an animal releases to mark the boundaries of its ***territory**. The pheromone may be present in urine (e.g. in dogs and cats), secreted from ***glands** in the skin (e.g. in the visible trails left by rats), or secreted by preen glands (See **PREENING**) in some seabirds.

territory The area occupied by an animal, or by a pair or group of animals, that it or they will defend against intruders.

Tersinidae A former monospecific family (*Tersina viridis*, swallow-tanager) that is now included in the ***Thraupidae**.

Tertiary The first sub-era of the ***Cenozoic Era**, which began about 65.5 Ma ago and lasted approximately 63.7 Ma. The Tertiary followed the ***Cretaceous** and comprises five epochs: the ***Palaeocene**, the ***Eocene**, the ***Oligocene**, the ***Miocene**, and the ***Pliocene**. 'Tertiary' has been abandoned as a formal name, although it continues to be used informally. The period it covered is now assigned to the ***Palaeogene** and ***Neogene** periods.

tertiary consumer A carnivore that preys upon other carnivores; a member of the topmost ***trophic level** of a ***food web**.

tertiary structure The folding of the helical coil of a ***polypeptide chain**.

test A protective shell that covers the cells of certain ***Protozoa** and the bodies of certain invertebrate animals.

Testacida See **ARCELLINIDA**.

testate Having a shell or ***test**.

testis The male ***gonad** responsible for the production of ***spermatozoa**. Testes are made up of semeniferous tubules in which the male ***gametes** develop, nourished by Sertoli cells attached to the tubule walls. Interstitial cells between the tubules produce ***testosterone**. Compare **OVARY**.

testosterone A ***steroid hormone**, secreted by the testis, that in mammals and birds is the principal male sex hormone, responsible for the development of ***secondary sexual characteristics**. It is also found in females as an intermediate in the synthesis of ***oestrogen**.

Testudines (**land tortoises, terrapins, turtles**) (class ***Reptilia**) An order of reptiles whose members have a high-domed ***carapace**, usually pillar-like legs, and blunt, heavily scaled, clawed feet. They are primarily herbivorous. *Malacochersus tornieri* (pancake tortoise), an agile climber on high, rocky slopes in E. Africa, differs from other members of the family in having a flexible, flattened shell that allows it to squeeze into rock crevices. *Testudo* (or *Geochelone*) *elephantopus* (Galápagos giant tortoise) has a carapace up to 1.5 m long and weighs up to 270 kg; there were once 14 subspecies, differing in shell shape, but many have become extinct due to human activities. *T.* (or *Geochelone*) *gigantea* (Seychelles giant tortoise) is now common only on Aldabra; it is distinguished by the median cervical plate on the anterior margin of the carapace. *T. hermanni* (Greek tortoise or Hermann's tortoise) has a horny spur on the end of the tail. *T. graeca* (spur-thighed tortoise) has a horny tubercle on the rear of each thigh, but no spur on the tail. *Gopherus polyphemus* (gopher tortoise) of the southern USA excavates long tunnels to avoid extreme heat, emerging at dusk to feed; males have elongated anterior plates on the carapace, used to lever rival males on to their backs when competing for a mate. There are 2 suborders, ***Cryptodira** and ***Pleurodira**, comprising 14 extant families with 97 genera and about 300 species, distributed in varied habitats throughout warmer parts of the world except Australia.



SEE WEB LINKS

<https://ucmp.berkeley.edu/anapsids/testudines/testudineslh.html>

- Life history and ecology of Testudines.

Tethyan realm The ***faunal region** based in the region of the ***Tethys Sea**. Characteristically ***Jurassic** to ***Cretaceous** in age, it comprised a warm-water, tropical to subtropical fauna and

flora. The name may also be applied to warm-water fauna and flora of **Mesozoic* age outside the area of Tethys, especially when used in contrast to the Boreal (northern) and Austral (southern) regions.

Tethys Sea The sea that more or less separated the two great **Mesozoic supercontinents* of **Laurasia*, in the north, and **Gondwana*, in the south. That **land bridges* between the two supercontinents existed for much of the Mesozoic is attested to by the cosmopolitan character of dinosaur faunas.

Tethytheria See *PAENUNGULATA*.

tetra- Prefix meaning 'four', from the Greek *tettares*, 'four'.

Tetrabrachiidae (**four-armed frogfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Lophiiformes*) A family of marine fishes, up to about 7 cm long, which have an elongated and strongly compressed body, loose skin, small mouth, small eyes high on the head, no **swim bladder*, first **dorsal* spines modified into an **illicium*, **dorsal fin* with 16 or 17 soft rays, **anal fin* with 11 or 12 rays, and **pectoral fin* with 9 rays and divided into 2 sections. There are 2 genera with 2 species found in Australia, New Guinea, and Indonesia.

Tetractinellida (phylum **Porifera*, class **Demospongiae*) An order of sponges, formerly known as Choristida, which have complex body shapes. Organic fibre and **spicules* are normally present, and the spicules often have long shafts. A **cortex* is developed. The group first appeared in the **Carboniferous*.

Tetractinomorpha (phylum **Porifera*, class **Demospongiae*) A subclass of sponges many of which have a radial body structure. Most lack organic fibres in the skeleton. Most forms are oviparous.

tetrad **1.** Four homologous **chromatids* that occur in a bundle in the first meiotic **prophase* and **metaphase*. **2.** The four **haploid cells* resulting from a single **meiosis*.

tetrad analysis The use of **tetrads* to study the behaviour of **chromosomes* and **genes* in **crossing-over* during **meiosis*. Such analyses require organisms in which the products of meiosis are held together and so can be counted as units.

Tetragonuridae (**squaretails**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Tetragonurus*) of marine fish that have a very elongate, slender body, two **dorsal fins*, an **anal fin* with one **spiny ray*, and a square or truncate tail fin. They are probably **pelagic fish*, feeding on jellyfish and other planktonic organisms. There are 3 species, distributed widely in tropical and subtropical seas.

Tetrahymenidae (class **Ciliata*, order **Hymenostomatida*) A family of ciliate **Protozoa* in which the **cilia* in the oral region are inconspicuous. They are found in freshwater habitats.

Some are parasitic. The 6 *Tetrahymena* species are widely used in laboratory studies of protozoa. There are 2 genera with 8 species.

tetrameric See DIMER.

Tetraodontidae (**pufferfish, swellfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Tetraodontiformes*) A family of mostly marine fish that have a rotund, scaleless body, the small **dorsal fin* placed well back on the body opposite the small **anal fin*, and a rounded tail fin. The mouth is small, but the teeth in each jaw are fused into a solid beak, with a median division in front. They can swallow a large quantity of water, thereby inflating the body, presumably in order to discourage a predator. Some species are quite large and relished as food by inhabitants of many Pacific islands, despite the fact that the entrails and gonads are highly poisonous to man (see TETRODOTOXIN). Pufferfish are also appreciated in Japan, where specially trained cooks prepare them for human consumption. There are 29 genera with 200 species, distributed worldwide.

Tetraodontiformes (Plectognathi) (class **Actinopterygii*) An order of mainly marine bony fish that have either robust or compressed bodies, a small mouth, restricted gill openings, and scales which are often modified into plates or spines. There are 10 families: **Aracaniidae*; **Balistidae* (triggerfish); **Diodontidae*; **Molidae*; **Monacanthidae*; **Ostraciidae*; **Tetraodontidae* (pufferfish); **Triacanthidae*; **Triacanthodidae*; and **Triodontidae*.

tetra-odotoxin See TETRODOTOXIN.

Tetraonidae (**grouse, capercaillie, ptarmigan**) (class **Aves*, order **Galliformes*) A family of medium to large gamebirds which are mainly black, grey, and brown in colour, some with areas of white, others moulting into an all-white plumage in winter. (In the three *Lagopus* species brown breeding plumage is moulted into a white winter plumage in all but *L. lagopus scoticus*, red grouse.) Grouse have short, slightly **decurved bills*, and many have red **wattles* above the eyes. Many males have erectile head feathers and inflatable **air sacs* for display purposes. They have short, rounded wings, and some have elaborate tail feathers. They inhabit forest, open country, heather moorland, and tundra, feed on buds, leaves, and other vegetable matter, and nest on the ground. *Tetrao urogallus* is the capercaillie, reintroduced into Britain after it became extinct; *Lyrurus tetrix* is the black grouse. There are 8 genera in the family, with 19 species, found in Europe, Asia, and N. America.

Tetrphyllidea (phylum **Platyhelminthes*, class **Cestoda*) An order of parasitic tapeworms that have a **scolex* which may be multi-suckered. Their life cycle is little understood but most inhabit three hosts during their development. There are 10 families with about 60 genera and 800 known species.

tetraploidy See POLYPLOIDY.

Tetrapoda An informal grouping that includes the vertebrate animals which have four limbs;

i.e. the **Amphibia*, **Reptilia*, **Aves*, and **Mammalia*.

tetrapodomorph A fossil animal that is **morphologically* intermediate between fishes and tetrapods (**Tetrapoda*).

Tettrarhynchea See *TRYPANORHYNCHA*.

Tetrarogidae (wasp fishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Scorpaeniformes*) A family of fish, 2.5–23 cm long, mainly marine but 1 freshwater species, which have a compressed body, usually with ridges and spines on the head, and 2 divergent spines on each **operculum*. Many are extremely venomous, with venom glands on their spines. They are bottom-dwelling and feed on crustaceans and fish. There are 17 genera with 41 species found in the Indo-West Pacific.

Tetrigidae (groundhoppers, grouse locusts, pygmy grasshoppers, pygmy locusts) (class **Insecta*, order **Orthoptera*) Family of small, dull-coloured grasshoppers whose major characteristic is an elongated **pronotum*, which may cover the wings (if wings are present), and extend beyond the tip of the abdomen. Tetrigids are usually found on the ground in moist areas, and feed on algae or organically rich mud. Many species swim readily. There are 226 genera with more than 1600 species, most of which are tropical, although 50 species are Palearctic.

tetro-allelic Applied to a **polyploid* in which four different **alleles* exist at a given gene **locus*.

tetrodotoxin (tetra-odotoxin) A powerful poison which can cause general paralysis in humans after ingestion. It is found in the body, particularly the intestines, liver, and gonads, of **Tetraodontidae* (pufferfish) and their relatives. Only after careful filleting can these fish be eaten.



<http://www.chm.bris.ac.uk/motm/ttx/ttx.htm>

- Description of the properties and effects of tetrodotoxin.

Tettigoniidae (bush katydids, cone-headed grasshoppers, katydids, listroceline grasshoppers, long-horned grasshoppers, meadow grasshoppers, pine-tree katydids, shield-backed grasshoppers) (class **Insecta*, order **Orthoptera*) Family of ensiferans in which auditory communication is well developed. The **ovipositor* is sword-shaped. Most species are **phytophagous*, but some are predatory on other insects. It is the largest family in the suborder, with 18 subfamilies and more than 6400 species.

Teuthida (squids) (class **Cephalopoda*, subclass **Coleoidea*) An order (but **nomen dubium*) comprising 27 families and 1 unassigned group of cephalopods which have an

internal, elongate pro-***ostracum**. The ***phragmocone** may be present, the ***rostrum** is not. Eight arms and two ***tentacles** are present. The order probably originated in the Early ***Cretaceous** from a belemnite (***Belemnitida**) ancestor. The squids are most closely related to the cuttlefish, both groups having ten suckered arms around the mouth.

thalamencephalon See **DIENCEPHALON**.

thalamus In a vertebrate, part of the forebrain, lying above the ***hypothalamus**, that is concerned with the transmission of sensory information to the ***cerebrum**.

Thalasseleotrididae (class ***Actinopterygii**, order Gobiiformes) A family of marine fish formerly class in the Eleotrididae, but distinguished by the possession of a membrane connecting the ***hyoid** arch to the ***branchial** arch. There are 2 genera with 3 species found in temperate waters around Australia and New Zealand.

Thaliacea (salps) (phylum ***Chordata**, subphylum ***Tunicata**) A class of tunicates in which two ***siphons** occur at opposite ends of the body, so the current of water passing through the animal is used for gas exchange, feeding, and also for locomotion. Salps are adapted for a free-swimming, planktonic existence. There are 3 orders, most occurring in tropical or subtropical seas.

Thamnophilidae (antbirds) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of passerine birds, 8–45 cm long, which have rounded wings, strong legs, large claws, a fairly large body, and a large, heavy bill with a notch at the tip which is hooked in some species. Plumage is usually dull grey, white, brown, and ***rufous**. Most live in forests. They feed on arthropods, often feasting on insects flushed out by swarming ants. There are about 45 genera with 210 species found in tropical Central and S. America.

thanatosis (death feigning) Defensive behaviour in which a prey animal (e.g. an opossum or certain snakes) feigns death. It is usually employed only when escape is impossible. The technique is often effective against predators that kill only living prey. The simulated death posture is maintained for only a short time, after which the animal ‘recovers’.

Thaumatichthyidae (wolftrap anglers, wolftrap seadevils, wonderfish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Lophiiformes**) A family of deep-water marine fish, 3.6 cm long, in which the upper jaw is much longer than the lower jaw, with a movable ***premaxilla**, bearing very long teeth, that can be lowered to form a cage to trap prey. There are 2 genera with 8 species found in the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans.

theca The case inside which an individual member of a colony of invertebrates lives. See **AUTOTHECA**; **BITHECA**; **STOLOTHECA**.

Thecata See **CALYPTOBLASTINA**.

Theceida (phylum **Brachiopoda*, class **Rhynchonellata*) An order of articulate brachiopods that contains 2 families.

thecodont Applied to the condition in which the teeth are set in sockets in the bones. Compare *ACRODONT*; *PLEURODONT*.

Thecodontia (class **Reptilia*, subclass **Archosauria*) An order of ‘tooth-in-socket’ (i.e. **thecodont*) reptiles, and the most primitive of the archosaurs, that ranged from the Late **Permian* to the Late **Triassic*. *Thecodontosaurus browni* was one of the first of the group. It grew to 2–3 m in length and had a small head and neck. Essentially it was a quadruped, but it could walk on its hind legs. The Thecodontia were ancestral to the dinosaurs, pterosaurs, and crocodiles. Apart from a limited number of primitive features in the skull, *Euparkeria*, a thecodont from the Early Triassic, is a likely ancestor for most archosaurian stocks. It was a small reptile, only 60–100 cm in length.

Thecosomata (shelled pteropods) (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Gastropoda*) An order of **opisthobranch* gastropods which have a planktonic mode of life, aided by fins or lobes on the foot. The **mantle* cavity is large and the shell may be coiled spirally. Individuals are small in size and are ciliary feeders. There are 5 families with 15 genera. The name Thecosomata is not accepted by all authorities.

Thecostraca (phylum **Arthropoda*, class **Hexanauplia*) A subclass of crustaceans.

thelytoky Obligatory **parthenogenesis*, such that populations consist entirely of females, with occasional functionless males. It is the only genetic system in which fertilization (the union of egg and sperm) is eliminated completely. For example, in some **Aphididae* the sexual stage of the life cycle has disappeared and populations consist exclusively of females; *Eriosoma lanigerum* (woolly apple aphid), a N. American species, was introduced to Europe, where it became thelytokous on apples because it has no access to its primary host, the American elm, which presumably supplies a chemical stimulus necessary for sexual reproduction. Some species of parasitic wasps are also thelytokous. Evolution in thelytokous species can therefore take place only by favourable mutations occurring in a single individual, and persisting in the line descending from that individual.

theory of generic cycles See *GENERIC CYCLES, THEORY OF*.

Theraphosidae (tarantulas) (class **Arachnida*, order **Araneae*) A family of non-social spiders, some of which are very large. They possess claw tufts, four **spinnerets*, and eight, closely grouped eyes. They are known as ‘tarantulas’ in the USA. They feed on large insects and occasionally reptiles, amphibians, or nestling birds. Most species chew their prey, sometimes dipping it in water. Few, if any, of the American species are dangerously poisonous to humans. Defensive displays include the raising of **chelicerae*, **pedipalps*, and first walking legs, and some species **stridulate* as well. Large species become mature in 3–10 years, the male living only for months but the female for up to 20 years (in captivity) after

maturing. N. American species live in deep burrows and some Amazonian species are arboreal. There are 147 genera with 1236 species found from southern Eurasia and the United States, throughout the tropics and the entire southern hemisphere.

Theraponidae See **TERAPONTIDAE**.

Therapsida (class ***Reptilia**, subclass ***Synapsida**) An order of reptiles, ancestral to the mammals, that ranged from the latter part of the ***Permian** to the Early ***Jurassic**.



<http://palaeos.com/vertebrates/therapsida/index.html>

- Information about the Therapsida.

Therevidae (**stiletto flies**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Diptera**) A family of flies in which most adults are elongate, with dense body hair and slender legs. Their common name refers to the long, thin abdomen and broad ***thorax**, known as the 'blade' and 'handle' respectively. The third antennal segment has an apical ***style**. The ***empodium** is absent, or represented by a weak bristle. Adults are thought to be predacious, but observations to support this appear sparse. Larvae are predacious on other insects in leaf-mould, soil, and decaying matter. There are more than 120 genera with more than 1600 species.

Theria (superclass ***Gnathostomata**, class ***Mammalia**) A subclass that comprises the three infraclasses ***Pantotheria** (extinct ancestral forms), ***Metatheria** (marsupials), and ***Eutheria** (placental mammals), distinguished from the ***Prototheria** principally by their teeth and by the structure of the sides of the skull, formed in therians by large ***squamosal** and ***alisphenoid bones**.

Theridiidae (**cobweb spiders, comb-footed spiders**) (class ***Arachnida**, order ***Araneae**) Family of spiders, which have a vertical comb of serrated bristles on the ***tarsi** of the fourth legs which is used to throw threads of silk over the prey items caught in their webs. In general they are a small to medium (0.1–1.5 cm long), glossy species, with large, protuberant eyes, and the habit of making tangled, three-dimensional webs with sticky threads on the periphery. There are 96 genera with more than 2200 species, found worldwide, including the infamous *Latrodectus mactans* (black widow spider) whose venom is occasionally fatal to humans.

Theropoda (subclass ***Archosauria**, order ***Saurischia**) A suborder of dinosaurs which consists exclusively of bipedal, carnivorous forms. It includes the ***Coelurosauria** and the ***carnosaurs** and ranged from the Late ***Triassic** to the ***Cretaceous**.

thiamin Vitamin B₁ (see **VITAMIN**). It contributes to the formation of the important ***coenzyme thiamin pyrophosphate**, which is involved in the oxidative decarboxylation of

alpha-keto acids and transketolase reactions. A deficiency of this compound in humans causes beriberi.

thigmotaxis (**stereotaxis**) A change in direction of locomotion in a ***motile organism** or cell that is made in response to a tactile stimulus (touch), and where the direction of movement is determined by the direction from which the stimulus is received. It may inhibit movement, causing the organism to come into close contact with a surface. Thigmotaxis is commonly observed in insects.

Thigmotrichida (phylum ***Ciliophora**, class ***Oligohymenophorea**) An order of ciliate ***Protozoa** which have thigmotactic (see **THIGMOTAXIS**) ***cilia** at the anterior end of the body by means of which the organisms maintain contact with their hosts. They are parasites or commensals (see **COMMENSALISM**) in molluscs in freshwater, marine, and terrestrial habitats. There are 3 families with about 8 genera.

Thinocoridae (**seedsnipe**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Charadriiformes**) A family of plump, medium-sized, brown, speckled birds, which have short, conical bills, and nostrils protected by a flap. They have long, pointed wings, a short tail, and short legs. When disturbed they have a zigzag flight, like snipe. They inhabit open country, feed on seeds, and nest on the ground. There are 2 genera, with 4 species, found in S. America.

thiol See **SULPHYDRYL**.

thixotropy See **SYNOVIAL FLUID**.

Thomisidae (**crab spiders**) (class ***Arachnida**, order ***Araneae**) Family of spiders whose common name refers to their sideways-running gait when disturbed. They have legs with only two claws, the anterior legs being held laterally, not forward. They are broad-bodied, and generally the first two pairs of legs are more robust than the posterior two pairs. The ***spinnerets** are small and inconspicuous. Some species live on bark, and all have a potent arthropod venom. *Misumena vatia* can change its colour to match the yellow or white flowers on which it sits in wait for prey. There are about 175 genera with more than 2100 species found worldwide.

Thoracica (**typical barnacles**) (subphylum ***Crustacea**, class ***Maxillopoda**) A superorder comprising the familiar barnacles, with a mantle usually covered with calcareous plates, and with six pairs of well-developed, thoracic feeding appendages (cirri). There are 2 orders, Pedunculata and Sessilia.

thoracic vertebra See **VERTEBRA**.

Thoracostei An alternative name for bony fish (including the sticklebacks) now included in the order ***Gasterosteiformes**.

thorax **1.** The anterior portion of the body of an animal. In vertebrates it contains the heart and lungs and is separated by the ***diaphragm** from the abdomen. **2.** The three segments of the body of an insect that lie between the head and the abdomen. Each thoracic segment carries a pair of legs. The three thoracic segments are termed the prothorax, mesothorax, and metathorax. The mesothorax and metathorax may each carry a pair of wings.

Thraupidae (tanagers) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of fairly small, brightly coloured birds, which have short to medium, rather conical bills, short to long wings, short to medium-length tails, and short legs. The nine *Piranga* species are typical, mainly red birds, some males of which have black wings, white wing bars, and yellow, grey, or green bodies; the females are yellow-green; many *Tangara* species, of which there are about 47, are brilliant blue with black face patches. Tanagers inhabit forests and bushes, feed on fruit and insects, and nest in trees and bushes. The nests of euphonias (25 *Euphonia* species) are enclosed with a side entrance and built in trees. The family now includes the former monospecific family Tersinidae (swallow-tanager, *Tersinia viridis*) of birds in which the male is turquoise-blue with a black face and throat, white under-parts, and flanks barred with black, and the female is green with yellow under-parts, and flanks barred with olive. The swallow-tanager has a short bill, long wings, and short legs. It inhabits forest, feeds on fruit and insects, and nests in holes in banks and trees. It is found in Central and S. America. There are about 50 genera in the family, with 202 species, many kept as cage birds, found in N., Central, and S. America.

threat A form of ***communication** by which an animal may keep rivals or potentially dangerous animals of other species at bay without fighting.

threonine An aliphatic, polar, ***alpha amino acid**.

Threskiornithidae (ibises, spoonbills) (class ***Aves**, order ***Pelecaniformes**) A family of medium to large birds which have white, grey-brown, or greenish-black plumage. Their bills are either long, slender, and ***decurved**, or (in spoonbills) long and flattened, with a spatulate tip. Their necks and wings are long and tails short. Their legs are long with long, basally webbed toes. They are gregarious, inhabit shores and marshes, feed on fish, crustaceans, reptiles, and insects, and nest in trees or on the ground. The three species of *Threskiornis* (ibises), found in Africa, Asia, Indonesia, and Australia, are all similar: large, white birds with black, ***decurved** bills and bare, black skin on the head and neck. Spoonbills (five species of *Platalea*) feed on fish and aquatic invertebrates caught by sweeping the bill from side to side; they are gregarious, inhabit freshwater areas, and nest colonially in bushes and trees. There are 14 genera, with 34 species, found nearly worldwide.

thrombin A proteolytic ***enzyme**, involved in the clotting of blood, that is generated by the conversion of its ***zymogen** ***prothrombin**, the process being activated by the enzyme ***thromboplastin**, in the presence of calcium ions and other factors. Thrombin acts upon the soluble ***fibrinogen** in blood to produce insoluble ***fibrin** by catalysing the removal of the

fibrinopeptides A and B from fibrinogen. *See also* [BLOOD CLOTTING](#); [BLOOD PLASMA](#).

thrombocyte *See* [PLATELET](#).

thromboplastin One of a group of lipoprotein compounds apparently released by blood platelets at the site of an injury. In the presence of calcium ions and other factors, it catalyses the conversion of [*prothrombin](#) into [*thrombin](#) during the clotting of blood.

Thryonomyidae (**cane rats, grasscutters**) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Rodentia](#)) A monogeneric family (*Thryonomys*) of heavily built, burrowing rodents that have small eyes and ears and short, fully haired tails. The fifth digit is vestigial on all limbs. The hair is coarse and flattened, has grooves on its upper surfaces, and grows in clumps of five or six hairs. Cane rats are distributed widely throughout Africa south of the Sahara; in W. Africa they are currently undergoing domestication as they are widely relished for food. There are 2 species.

Thylacinidae (**Tasmanian wolf, thylacine**) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Dasyuroidea](#)) A monospecific family (*Thylacinus cynocephalus*, the thylacine or marsupial (Tasmanian) 'wolf' or 'tiger'), which is a highly specialized carnivore bearing many similarities to the [*Borhyaenoidea](#) of S. America, due almost certainly to convergence (*see* [CONVERGENT EVOLUTION](#)). Probably the species shares a common ancestry with the [*Dasyuridae](#); recently discovered fossils from the [*Miocene](#) of Riversleigh, Queensland, demonstrate this common ancestry. Thylacines were present in New Guinea and Australia during the [*Pleistocene](#), but in modern times became restricted to Tasmania and today they are believed to be extinct, the last known specimen having died at Beaumaris Zoo, Hobart, on 7 September 1936. Subsequent reports of sightings have not been confirmed.

Thylacomyidae (**greater bilby, rabbit-bandicoot**) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Peramelemorphia](#)) A monospecific family (*Macrotis lagotis*) of marsupial omnivores, about 55cm long plus a 30-cm tail, with grey or white fur, long, pointed nose, and very long, rabbit-like ears. It occurs in Australia. The lesser bilby (*M. leucura*) became extinct in the 1950s.

thymine A [*pyrimidine](#) base that occurs in DNA.

thymus In vertebrates, an organ located in the lower neck (and formed in the [*embryo](#) from gill pouches or gill clefts) that is involved in the development of lymphoid tissue and hence of lymphocytes (*see* [LEUCOCYTE](#)). Its size decreases after puberty and is believed to function only early in life.

thyroglobulin An iodinated [*protein](#) of the gelatinous colloid of the [*thyroid gland](#) which is chiefly responsible for the storage of iodine in that gland and from which the [*hormones](#) [*thyroxine](#) and triiodothyronine are formed.

thyroid In vertebrates, an [*endocrine gland](#), located in the neck, that secretes the

***hormones*thyroxine** and triiodotyrosine. The growth and activity of the thyroid are controlled by ***thyrotropic hormone**.

Thyropteridae (**disc-winged bats, sucker-footed bats**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Chiroptera**) A monogeneric family (*Thyroptera*) of microbats in which there are adhesive sucker discs, borne on stalks on wrists and ankles, used when the animals roost in smooth banana leaves that have not yet opened and therefore are rolled. The first digit of each limb bears a claw. The nose is simple, with no leaf, the ears are simple and immobile, and the tail extends a little beyond the edge of the ***uropatagium**. There are 2 species found in the New World tropics.

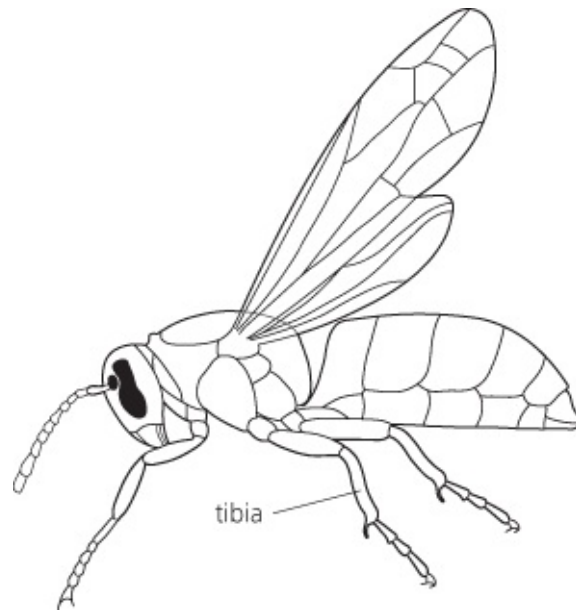
thyrotropic hormone A glycoprotein ***hormone**, secreted by the adenohypophysis (***pituitary gland**), that stimulates the thyroid gland to produce thyroid hormones and release ***thyroxine**.

thyroxine An iodinated ***amino acid**, formed in the ***thyroid gland** from the proteolysis of ***thyroglobulin**. It is the major ***hormone** of this gland and exerts a positive control of the ***basal metabolic rate** of virtually all tissues and organs in the body.

Thysanoptera (**thrips**) (class ***Insecta**) Order of slender, minute (mostly 0.5–2.0 mm long), pale to blackish insects which have short, six- to nine-segmented antennae, short legs, and asymmetrical, sucking mouth-parts which form a conical beak on the ventral surface of the basal head area. Wings, when present, are in two pairs, with very reduced venation and long fringe hairs. The two suborders, Terebrantia and Tubulifera, differ in the shape of the abdomen and development of the ***ovipositor**. Most thysanopterans are herbivores and many are pests of cereals and fruit trees (e.g. onion thrips, grain thrips, pea thrips, and greenhouse thrips). A few act as vectors of plant diseases. Some thrips are predacious on other small arthropods, and many feed on fungal spores. There are more than 780 genera with about 6230 species, distributed worldwide.

Thysanura A former name, no longer recognized but still used informally for one of the two orders of the Apterygota, whose name is derived from the Greek *thusanos*, ‘fringe’, and *oura*, ‘tail’, comprising ***ectognathous insects** which are more or less flattened and adapted for running. Its members are now placed in the order ***Zygentoma**.

tibia **1.** In a tetrapod vertebrate, the anterior long bone of the lower hind limb (the ‘shin’ bone). **2.** In an insect, the long and often narrow segment of the leg that articulates proximally with the ***femur** and distally with the ***tarsus**. The tibia contains the muscles that control the tarsi. The musculature operating the tibia is found in the femur, and acts through the agency of a tendon.



Tibia

tibiale The pre-axial proximal ***tarsal bone** of the ankle.

tibiotarsal joint The avian equivalent of the ankle: the joint between the ***tibiotarsus** and the ***metatarsals**.

tibiotarsus **1.** The bone formed by the fusion of the ***tarsal bones** and the ***tibia**, found in birds and some dinosaurs. *See also* **TARSOMETATARSUS**; **TIBIOTARSAL JOINT**. **2.** In insects, the combined ***tarsus and tibia**.

Tichodromidae (**wallcreeper**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A monotypic family (*Tichodroma muraria*) of passerine birds, 15.5–17 cm long, with sooty-grey plumage and carmine wing patches displayed in flight, a long, slender, ***decurved** bill, long, broad wings, a short tail, short legs, and large feet. It inhabits rocky canyons in mountains from the European Pyrenees and Alps to the Himalaya and China.

tight junction A region of the cell surface, of variable size, and situated just below the apical border where the membranes of adjacent cells are fused to form a pentalaminar structure. In simple epithelial layers tight junctions often form a continuous layer (the zonula occludens). Their function appears to be the provision of areas of contact between cells of enhanced permeability and low electrical resistance. They occur in tissues such as the blood–brain barrier and cardiac muscle, where such features are advantageous.

tigroid body *See* **NISSL BODY**.

Tillodontia An order of mammals from the ***Palaeocene** and ***Eocene** of the northern continents, which culminated in a bear-size animal with rodent-like incisors.

Timaliidae (Old World babblers) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of fairly small birds, most of which are brown, grey, and buff, but some of which have brighter colours. They have varied bill shapes, short, rounded wings, and many have long tails. Their feathers are soft, and long on the back. They are mainly arboreal, although some are terrestrial, and inhabit forests and scrub. They feed on insects and fruit, and nest in cup-shaped or domed nests in trees, bushes, grass, or on the ground. There are 9 genera with 48 species, found in the Old World tropics, most abundantly in south-east Asia.

Tinamidae (tinamous) (class **Aves*, order **Tinamiformes*) A family of medium-sized, dumpy birds which have brown and grey, cryptically patterned plumage. Their bills are short to long and slightly **decurved*, and they have longish necks, short, rounded wings, and very short tails. Their legs are strong and short to long. They are terrestrial, preferring to run rather than fly. They inhabit forest, brush, and grassland, feed on fruit and seeds, and nest on the ground, often in a scrape. The 20 species of *Crypturellus* are typical. There are 9 genera in 2 subfamilies, with 47 species, found in Central and S. America.

Tinamiformes (tinamous) (class **Aves*) An order of birds which comprises the single family **Tinamidae*.

Tinbergen, Nikolaas (1907–88) A Dutch-born, but later British, zoologist who shared (with Konrad **Lorenz* and Karl von **Frisch*) the 1973 Nobel Prize for Physiology or Medicine for studies of animal behaviour under natural conditions. Tinbergen was especially noted for his studies of social organization among gulls. He became Professor of Animal Behaviour at the University of Oxford in 1966, and Professor Emeritus in 1974.



<https://www.ias.ac.in/article/fulltext/reso/023/08/0845-0851>

- Account of Tinbergen's work and its significance.

Tineidae (clothes moths) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) A family of small, generally drab moths, most with larvae that feed on dried organic matter; some are case-bearers. The family includes pests of carpets, clothes, and foodstuffs, and has a worldwide distribution. There are 320 genera with more than 3000 described species.

Tingidae (lacebugs) (class **Insecta*, order **Hemiptera*) Family of plant-feeding bugs in which the **pronotum* and fore wings are covered with raised reticulations, often forming fantastic and intricate shapes. Some species cause galls to form on their host plants. There are more than 280 genera with about 2350 species, found throughout the world.

Tintinna (Tintinnida) (class **Spirotrichea*) An order of ciliate **Protozoa* in which the cell body is housed in a **lorica*. Oral **cilia* are conspicuous and extend from the lorica. Tintinnids are found in marine environments.

Tintinnida See **TINTINNA**.

Tiphiidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) Family of often shining black, brownish, or black and yellow wasps in which the adults are 10–25 mm long, and have two posterior lobes on the ***mesosternum**, or have rather strongly constricted ***petioles**. Some subfamilies contain species with wingless females, a character associated with a ***fossorial habit**. All are parasites of the larvae of ***Coleoptera** and ***Hymenoptera**, some specializing on tiger beetles (see **CARABIDAE**). Both sexes feed on nectar and honeydew, and some are nocturnal. More than one egg per host may be laid. The family is fairly common and widely distributed. There are 2 monotypic genera.

Tipulidae (craneflies, daddy-long-legs, leatherjackets) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Diptera**) Family of true flies in which the adults have long, six-segmented antennae. The legs are long and are readily discarded if trapped. The ***mesonotum** has a V-shaped suture on the dorsum. The distal cell is present in the wing venation. The female ***ovipositor** is prominent and sclerotized. The larvae live in the soil or among roots, or are aquatic, and are ***phytophagous** or predacious. The family includes garden pests (leatherjackets) which destroy plant roots. There are 525 genera with more than 15 000 species, found worldwide.

tissue A group of cells of similar type that work in a co-ordinated manner towards a common function. They are normally bound together by an intercellular substance. Some fluids (e.g. blood) are also considered to be tissues.

T_m Transport maximum, i.e. the maximum ability of the ***kidney** to reabsorb or secrete a particular substance.

T-maze A maze shaped like a T, in which an animal introduced at the base of the shaft has to make a single choice when it reaches the crossbar. This is the simplest type of maze.

tocopherol Vitamin E (see **VITAMIN**); one of a group of fat-soluble ***terpene** compounds that function as anti-oxidants in cells. They are required for the normal growth and fertility of animals.

Todidae (todies) (class ***Aves**, order ***Coraciiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Todus*) of small birds which have green upper-parts, red throats, and pink or yellow flanks. They have long, fairly narrow bills, with red lower ***mandibles**. They have large heads, short necks, and rounded bodies. Their wings are short and rounded, their tails medium-length, and their legs slender, with long, ***syndactylous toes**. They inhabit forests and bush, feed on insects and fruit, and nest in holes in banks. There are 5 species, confined to the W. Indies.

toilet claw See **GROOMING CLAW**.

tolerance, limits of See **LIMITS OF TOLERANCE**.

tomentose Woolly; covered with a fine mesh of hairs.

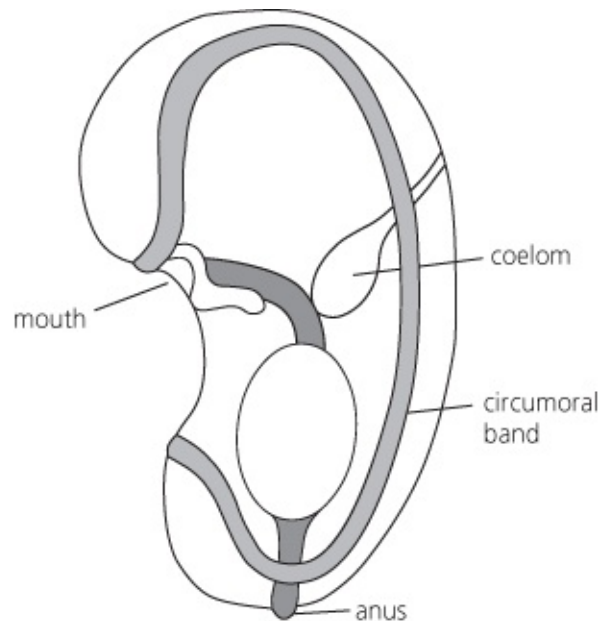
tonofilament An aggregation of filaments, approximately 0.7–0.8 nm in diameter, that occurs in large numbers in certain epithelial cells (see **EPITHELIUM**). Tonofilaments are particularly conspicuous in areas immediately beneath ***desmosomal plaques**, which apparently they help to anchor to the cell ***cytoplasm**.

tool use The use by an animal of an object external to itself and not attached to any substrate, that is held, carried, or otherwise manipulated in order to achieve an objective.

topology In ***phylogenetics**, the branching pattern of a ***cladogram**.

topotype In taxonomy, a specimen found in the type locality of a taxon to which it is thought to belong, but that is not necessarily of that ***type** series.

tornaria larva The planktonic larva of ***Hemichordata** which resembles the ***bipinnaria** larva of ***Asteroidea**, indicating a possible evolutionary link between ***Chordata** and ***Echinodermata**.



Tornaria larva

Torpedinidae (**electric rays, numbfish**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Torpediniformes**) A family of marine rays that have a rounded outline, a stout trunk with a short tail fin, and a soft skin. The eyes are small or rudimentary. The spineless two ***dorsal fins** are well developed. All members of the family possess a pair of powerful electric organs derived from the branchial musculature and capable of delivering very unpleasant electric shocks to anyone treading on them. *Torpedo nobiliana* (Atlantic torpedo), 1.8 m, is one of the larger species of electric rays. There are 2 genera with 24 species, distributed worldwide in coastal regions.

Torpediniformes (**electric rays**) (class **Elasmobranchii*) An order of marine fish that comprises 5 families: **Hypnidae*; **Narcinidae*; **Narkidae*; **Platyrrhinidae*; and **Torpedinidae*.

torpor A state of adaptive hypothermia used by **endotherms* in order to save energy. In torpor, the body temperature of an animal may fall to within 1°C of the environmental temperature, which in some cases may itself be at about or even just below freezing. All metabolic processes slow down to as little as one-twentieth of the normal rate. A state of torpor is entered during **hibernation* and when resources are insufficient to allow the maintenance of body temperature.

torrent catfish See *AMBLYCIPITIDAE*.

torsion In **Gastropoda*, the twisting of the body through 180 degrees so that the digestive and nervous systems have a U shape and the **mantle cavity*, **anus*, **gills*, and two nephridiopores (see *NEPHRIDIUM*) occupy an anterior position behind the head.

Tortricidae (**tortrices, bell moths, leaf-rollers, fruit moths**) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) A family of small moths with broad wings, which often resemble a bell in shape when they are at rest. The **labial palps* are **porrect*. The larvae feed on litter, between leaves that they sew together, in fruit, or in galls. Some roll leaves. Many are pests, including the codling moth, whose larvae feed on apples. The family is distributed worldwide. There are about 1050 genera with more than 10 300 species.

Torymidae (**chalcid seed flies**) (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of small to medium (2–13 mm long), elongate, usually metallic green, yellow, or black wasps whose **ovipositors* may be as long as or longer than the body, and whose hind **coxae* and **femora* may be enlarged. Most are parasitic on dipteran and hymenopteran gall formers, although some eat seeds. The eggs are laid in galls or the seeds of trees, particularly conifers, and some are laid in caterpillars and mantid **oothecae*. There are about 70 genera and about 1000 species, distributed worldwide.

totipalmate In birds, applied to feet which have all four toes joined by webs (the condition is characteristic of the **Pelecaniformes*).

Tournaisian See *CARBONIFEROUS*.

toxicyst In certain **Protozoa*, an **organelle* which resembles a **trichocyst* but in which the filament carries a poison that can kill other protozoa. Toxicysts are used for capturing prey.

toxin **1.** Any poisonous substance of plant or animal origin. **2.** A microbial product which is poisonous to animals or plants. The symptoms of many types of human disease are due to the production of one or more toxins by the pathogen. Toxins usually act at specific sites in the body (e.g. neurotoxins affect nerves, enterotoxins affect the gut).

Toxotidae (**archerfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Toxotes*) of brackish and freshwater fish that have a deep, oval body, the **dorsal* and large **anal fins* being situated well to the back of the fish. The mouth and eyes are large. *Toxotes chatareus* (archerfish), 24 cm, is capable of squirting a jet of water from its mouth and 'shooting down' insects from a height of up to 1.5 m above the water surface. There are 7 species, in southeast Asia, Polynesia, and northern Australia.

trabeculae Pillars of radiating, calcareous fibres of microscopic size, which build up the skeletal elements in corals and form cross-struts in spongy bone in **Chordata*.

trace fossil See *ICHNOFOSSIL*.

trachea **1.** One of the cuticular tubes that make up the respiratory system of an insect. The tracheae ramify throughout the body, terminating in fine, intracellular branches (tracheoles). See *SPIRACLE*. **2.** In air-breathing vertebrates, the 'windpipe', leading from the throat and dividing into two bronchii, which enter the lungs.

tracheal gill (**caudal gill**) One of the three terminal gills that are present in the larvae of most damselflies. These are richly supplied with **tracheae* and are the main site of gas exchange. They are readily **autotomized*, however, being replaced slowly in later **instars*.

tracheal spiracle One of the two kinds of respiratory organ found in spiders (*compare* *BOOK LUNGS*). They are located just anterior to the **spinnerets*. The fastest-moving spiders have two pairs of tracheal spiracles; these are also commonly found in small species, for which water loss is a special consideration.

tracheole See *TRACHEA*.

Trachichthyidae (**roughy, slimeheads**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Beryciformes*) A family of marine fish that have a deep and compressed body, an oblique mouth, and a slender tail with a forked tail fin. The head is large and bears slime glands in the skin, but the belly feels rough due to the presence of a series of **scutes* between the **pelvic* and **anal fins*. Some species are offshore fish; others, e.g. *Trachichthys australis* (southern roughy), 15 cm, are near-shore reef-dwellers. There are 8 genera with 48 species, distributed worldwide.

Trachinidae (**weeverfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine, bottom-dwelling fish that have an elongate body, a large, oblique mouth, and the eyes situated on top of the head. The short, spiny-rayed, **dorsal fin* is separated from the long-based, soft-rayed, dorsal fin by a distinct notch. All weeverfish possess poison glands at the base of the spiny dorsal rays as well as on the spine of the **gill cover*. These spines can inflict painful wounds. There are 2 genera with 9 species, distributed in the eastern Atlantic.

Trachipteridae (**ribbonfishes, dealfish**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Lampriformes*) A family of marine fish that have a much compressed body, gradually tapering to a very thin

tail with a small tail fin. The mouth is small, but the eyes are large. Typically, they have a very long ***dorsal fin**, originating on the head and continuing to the tip of the tail; the ***anal fin** is absent. Probably living at depths of 200–1000 m. *Trachipterus altivelis* (ribbonfish, or king-of-the-salmon) of the Pacific may reach a length of about 2 m. There are 3 genera with 10 species, distributed worldwide.

Trachylinae (**trachylinae medusae**; **Trachylinida**) (phylum ***Cnidaria**, class ***Hydrozoa**) A subclass of cnidarians that have no fixed hydroid stage and a mobile medusoid (see **MEDUSA**) stage that is well developed. Marginal sense organs are formed from modified ***tentacles** and derived from the gastrodermis. There are 4 orders.

Trachylinida See **TRACHYLINAE**.

Tragulidae (**chevrotains**, **mouse deer**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Artiodactyla**) A family of ungulates, which exhibit certain relatively primitive features. The family appears in the fossil record in the early ***Miocene**. They are derived from the ***Hypertragulidae**, the ancestral pecorans, which range from the upper ***Eocene** to the lower Miocene. Although ***ruminants**, the subdivisions of the stomach are less complex than in other pecorans. Horns are absent. The upper ***incisors** are absent, as in other pecorans, but the upper ***canines** are large, especially in the male, and form tusks. The ***tibia** and ***fibula** are fused, but the fibula is not reduced. There are four digits on each limb, which are complete although small. The cannon bone, formed by the fusion of the middle metapodials of all limbs and characteristic of higher pecorans, is complete in the hind limbs but only partial in the fore limbs of the Asian genus and absent in the fore limbs of the African genus. Chevrotains are small animals found in the forests of tropical Africa and Asia. There are 3 genera with 10 species, found in south-east Asia and Africa.

Traguloidea (suborder ***Ruminantia**, infra-order ***Pecora**) A superfamily that comprises the ***Tragulidae** and the extinct families ***Hypertragulidae**, ***Protoceratidae**, and Gelocidae, primitive pecorans which lived between the ***Eocene** and ***Pliocene**. The hypertragulids lived mainly in N. America and departed from the general form in the development of a lower ***premolar** that functioned as a ***canine**. The protoceratids, also from N. America, shared this feature but had longer faces and horns. The gelocids lived in the Old World during the ***Oligocene** and may have been transitional forms directly ancestral to the modern pecorans.

tragus In ***Mammalia**, a flap developed from the lobe extending in front of the external opening of the ear.

trail pheromone A ***pheromone** laid down by a foraging ant that is returning to the nest with food it has found. Other members of the nest follow the trail to the food source.

trait Any detectable ***phenotypic property** of an organism; a ***character**.

tramp species Species that have been spread around the world inadvertently by human

commerce. See also [SUPERTRAMP](#).

transaminase (aminotransferase) An [*enzyme](#) that catalyses a [*transamination](#) reaction.

transamination The transfer of an amino group from an [*amino acid](#) to a keto acid in a reaction catalysed by a transaminase. This is the principal method in cells for the synthesis of non-essential amino acids, and requires a pyridosal or pyrido-oxamine phosphate as a [*coenzyme](#).

transcription The polymerization of ribonucleotides into a strand of [*RNA](#) in a sequence complementary to that of a single strand of DNA. By this means the genetic information contained in the latter is faithfully matched in the former. The process is mediated by a DNA-dependent RNA [*polymerase](#).



<https://teachmephysiology.com/basics/protein-synthesis/dna-transcription/>

- Detailed description of DNA transcription.

transect A line marked within an area that is undergoing an ecological survey to provide a means of measuring and representing graphically the distribution of organisms, especially when they are arranged in a linear sequence (e.g. up a sea-shore, or across a woodland margin). A transect is particularly useful for detecting transitions or distribution patterns. See [BELT TRANSECT](#); [LINE TRANSECT](#).

transferase An [*enzyme](#) that catalyses the transfer of a functional group from one substance to another.

transfer ribonucleic acid See [TRANSFER-RNA](#).

transfer-RNA (transfer ribonucleic acid, t-RNA) A generic term for a group of small [*RNA](#) molecules, each composed of 70–80 [*nucleotides](#) arranged in a clover-leaf pattern stabilized by [*hydrogen](#) bonding. They are responsible for binding [*amino acids](#) and transferring these to the [*ribosomes](#) during the synthesis of a [*polypeptide](#) (i.e. during translation). At the ribosomes, which are attached to the [*messenger-RNA](#) (m-RNA), the 'reading frame' indicates the three m-RNA nucleotides that form the next triplet codon in the sequence: whichever t-RNA molecule carries the complementary anticodon can associate with the ribosome such that the amino acid that it bears can be joined on to the end of the growing polypeptide.

transgenic Applied to an organism which contains genetic material from another organism, usually supplied by molecular biological techniques.

transglycosylation A mechanism for glycosidic bond formation, particularly during

polysaccharide synthesis; nucleoside phosphate derivatives act as 'activated' donor compounds in which the energies of their glycosidic bonds are partially conserved in the reaction products. ***Glycosides** cannot be synthesized spontaneously from free monosaccharides owing to the high negative free energy ($-G$) of the ***hydrolysis reaction**.

transient polymorphism The presence in a population at a particular gene ***locus** of alternative ***alleles** in which one is progressively replaced by another. Compare **BALANCED POLYMORPHISM**.

transition In genetics, a type of ***mutation** (a ***nucleotide-pair** substitution) that involves the replacement in DNA or RNA of one ***purine** with another, or of one ***pyrimidine** with another. An example is the change of GC (guanine–cytosine) to AT (adenine–thymine).

transitional ER (tER) Adjacent to the side of the stack of ***cisternae** closest to the nucleus in a ***Golgi body**, a specialized patch of ***endoplasmic reticulum** that has no bound ***ribosomes**. Transitional ER sites often fuse with one another, but retain a constant average size, and tER is believed to give rise to cisternae that mature and move away, the tER permitting only correctly folded ***proteins** to pass into the Golgi apparatus.

transitional vesicle See **TRANSPORT VESICLE**.

translation The conversion of the base sequence in ***m-RNA** into an ***amino-acid** sequence in a ***polypeptide** chain by a process that occurs on a ***ribosome** and involves several small proteins, m-RNA, and ***t-RNA**. The sequence of amino acids in the chain is specified by that of the ***nucleotides** in the m-RNA (these being read as codons, i.e. in groups of three), and this in turn follows the sequence of nucleotides in the DNA.

translocation A change in the arrangement of genetic material, altering the location of a ***chromosome segment**. The most common forms of translocations are reciprocal, involving the exchange of chromosome segments between two non-homologous chromosomes. A chromosomal segment may also move to a new location within the same chromosome or in a different chromosome, without reciprocal exchange; these kinds of translocations are sometimes called transpositions.

transport protein A ***protein** molecule to which another molecule attaches to be transported. For example, ***bilirubin** travels attached to ***blood plasma*albumin**.

transport vesicle (**transitional vesicle**) A structure that carries ***proteins** destined for export from the cell from the ***endoplasmic reticulum** to the side of the ***cisternae** closest to the nucleus in the ***Golgi body**, with which it then fuses.

transposable elements Chromosomal ***loci** that may be transposed from one spot to another within and among the ***chromosomes** of the complement. The process occurs through breakage on either side of these loci and their subsequent insertion into a new point either on

the same or a different chromosome.

transposition See **TRANSLOCATION**.

transposon A DNA element that can insert at random into a ***plasmid** or bacterial ***chromosome**, independently of the host cell-recombination system. In addition to other ***genes**, transposons carry genes that confer new phenotypic properties on the host cell (e.g. resistance to some antibiotics).

transverse process One of the pair of lateral projections at each side of the ***neural** arch of a tetrapod vertebra with which the rib articulates.

transverse tubular system See **T-SYSTEM**.

transversion A ***mutation** in which a ***purine** is replaced by a ***pyrimidine** (or vice versa) in a base sequence of DNA or ***RNA**. This type of mutation has a lower frequency of occurrence than ***transition**.

trapdoor spiders (order ***Araneae**, suborder ***Mygalomorphae**) Spiders of the families Antrodiaetidae, Actinopodidae, and Ctenizidae, which have three ***tarsal** claws and a ***rastellum**. Most species are 1–3 cm long and live in a silk-lined tube dug into the ground, with a silk lid. Passing insects are attacked and pulled into the tube with great rapidity, and the tubes are enlarged as the spiders grow. Trapdoor spiders are found in the Americas, Africa, and Australia.

Trematoda (flukes) (phylum ***Platyhelminthes**) A ***clade** comprising 2 groups of flatworms, most of which are a few centimetres long but including others whose length ranges from less than 1 mm to 7 m. They have organs for adhesion, the mouth is at the anterior end and leads into a muscular ***pharynx**, and the ***epidermis** is not ciliated. All trematodes are parasites of molluscs and vertebrates, their epidermis protecting them against digestive enzymes secreted by their host. There are between 18 000 and 24 000 species.

Trepaxonemata (phylum ***Platyhelminthes**, subphylum ***Rhabditophora**) A class of flatworms that includes 2 families: ***Neophora** and ***Polycladida**.

tri- Prefix meaning ‘three’, from the Greek *treis*, ‘three’.

Triacanthidae (triplespines, tripodfish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Tetraodontiformes**) A family of marine, tropical fish that have a deep and compressed body, a small mouth, two ***dorsal fins**, and a narrow ***caudal peduncle**. The first dorsal fin spine and the two pectoral spines are capable of being locked firmly in an upright position when the fish is threatened. *Triacanthus brevirostris* (short-nosed tripodfish), 24 cm, is fairly common in inshore and estuarine waters. There are 4 genera with 7 species, distributed in the Indo-Pacific region.

Triacanthodidae (**spikefishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Tetraodontiformes*) A family of marine tropical to subtropical fish, closely related to the **Triacanthidae* (tripodfish) but with fewer **fin rays*, a rounded tail fin, a pointed snout, and large eyes. There are 11 genera with 23 species, distributed in the Indo-Pacific region and the western Atlantic.

Triakidae (**houndsharks**) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Carcharhiniformes*) A family of sharks with horizontally oval eyes, **nictitating* eyelids, 2 large **dorsal fins* without spines, and an **anal fin*. They feed on invertebrates and bony fishes. There are 9 genera with 46 species, found in warm and temperate coastal waters.

trial-and-error learning **Learning* in which an animal comes to associate particular behaviours with the consequences they produce. This tends to reinforce the behaviour (i.e. the behaviour is likely to be repeated if the consequences are pleasant, but not if they are unpleasant). Such learning is believed to involve a process of classical **conditioning* followed by **operant conditioning*.

triallelic Applied to a **polyploid* in which three different **alleles* exist at a given **locus*.

Triassic The earliest of the three periods of the **Mesozoic Era*, which lasted from 251 Ma ago to 199.6 Ma ago. As a result of the mass extinctions of the Upper **Palaeozoic*, Triassic communities contained many new faunal and floral elements. Among these were the **Ammonoidea*, modern corals, various **Mollusca*, the **dinosaurs*, and certain gymnosperms (trees).



<http://palaeos.com/mesozoic/triassic/triassic.html>

- Detailed description of life in the Triassic.

Triassochelys quenstedii See *PROGANOCHELYS QUENSTEDII*.

tricarboxylic-acid cycle See *CITRIC-ACID CYCLE*.

Trichechidae (**manatees**) (class **Mammalia*, order **Sirenia*) A monogeneric family (*Trichechus*) of large aquatic mammals, some more than 4 m long, in which the upper lip is deeply cleft and each side is capable of independent movement and is used for cropping vegetation. There are no **incisors* or **canines*, but the gums form horny pads. There are up to 20 cheek teeth, which are peg-like and fall out when worn, probably without being replaced. The tail is unnotched. Manatees occur in coastal waters and rivers in tropical and subtropical America and W. Africa. There are 3 species.

trichiation See *CHAETOTAXY*.

Trichiuridae (cutlassfishes, hairtails) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine and brackish-water fish that have a very long, slender body, the tail tapering to a point or provided with a tiny, forked tail fin. The large mouth has strong, fang-like teeth. The **dorsal fin* is extremely long, but the other fins are poorly developed. Most species inhabit the upper few hundred metres of the ocean. There are 10 genera with 45 species distributed worldwide in tropical and temperate seas.

tricho- Prefix meaning 'hair', from the Greek *thrix*, *trikhos*, 'hair'.

trichobothrium In some **Arachnida*, an upright hair, linked to nerves in the **exoskeleton* and inserted in a flexible membrane, that can move in any direction. It enables the animal to detect air movements.

trichocyst A bottle-shaped **organelle*, analogous to a **nematocyst* to which it bears a marked resemblance, that is found orientated at right angles to the cell surface in the **pellicle* of some members of the **Ciliata*. Some trichocysts are explosive, discharging a thread-like shaft surmounted by a barb through a pore to the exterior, perhaps to capture prey or to anchor the ciliate during feeding. Other types of trichocyst are fluid-filled and discharge **mucus* and toxins.

Trichodectidae (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) Family of chewing lice, which are parasitic on placental mammals. Members of the family are distinguished from other Ischnocera by the presence of only one antennal **flagellomere* in all males and most females, two or more hook-like **setae* on the antennal **flagellum* of most males, lateral abdominal tergal pits in males, and only one **tarsal claw* on each leg. *Trichodectes canis* (dog louse) transmits tapeworms between dogs but otherwise members of the family are not known to be vectors of disease. Trichodectidae parasitic on sheep, goats, cattle, and dogs cause irritation by their biting, and the efforts of the host to dislodge them can lead to loss of hair. There are 20 genera, with about 350 species, distributed worldwide.

Trichodontidae (sandfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish that have a large head, a large, upward-directed mouth with fringed lips, and two **dorsal fins*. The **anal fin* is long and the **pectorals* well developed. *Trichodon trichodon* (Pacific sandfish), 31 cm, is thought to bury its body in the sand, awaiting the arrival of potential prey. Locally important as food fish, the two species of sandfish occur only in the N. Pacific basin. There are 2 monotypic genera.

trichogen cell Epithelial cell beneath the **exoskeleton* that secretes a cuticular hair. In many insects these hairs are sensory, and contain nerve endings.

Trichogrammatidae (class **Insecta*, order **Hymenoptera*) Family of wasps which are unique in having three-segmented **tarsi*. Apart from a few wingless females found in figs, all are egg parasites attacking a wide range of hosts, some being very valuable as biological-control agents. Adults are minute (often less than 1 mm long), fringe-winged wasps with

greatly reduced venation. Most parasitize the eggs of **Lepidoptera*, although some attack eggs of water beetles and water bugs, using their tiny wings to swim down to reach their hosts. There are more than 80 genera with about 840 species, distributed worldwide.

Trichomonadea (kingdom **Protozoa*, phylum **Metamonada*) A class of zooflagellate Protozoa that typically have 3–6 flagella, one of which borders an undulating membrane.

Trichomonadida (class **Trichomonadea*) An order of **Protozoa* which are not bilaterally symmetrical and which have 3–6 **flagella*. The cells swim with a jerky motion. There are several families. Most are harmless parasites, which live in the intestinal or reproductive systems of vertebrates.

Trichomycteridae (**parasitic catfishes, pencil catfishes**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Siluriformes*) A family of freshwater fish that tend to have a slender, pencil-shaped body with a scaleless skin, small fins, and two pairs of **barbels* above the mouth. Many species may hide in the river bottom or in leaf-litter during the day, but attack other animals at night to feed on blood and tissues. There are 42 genera with 288 species occurring in Central and S. America.

Trichonotidae (**sand divers**) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monogeneric family (*Trichonotus*) of marine fish that have an elongate, thin body, a pointed snout, and long-based second **dorsal* and **anal fins*. The spines of the first dorsal fin may be rather long. Sand divers are found on the sea-bottom, but tend to disappear into the mud very quickly when disturbed. There are about 10 species, occurring in tropical to subtropical seas.

Trichoptera (**caddis flies, sedge flies, silver-horns, Welsh buttons**) (class **Insecta*, subclass **Pterygota*) An order of aquatic, rather moth-like insects that spend most of their lives as larvae inhabiting cases they construct from small mineral grains or plant material, the type of case often being characteristic of a species. Larvae lack abdominal legs, are free-living or spin webs to trap food particles, and pupate below the water surface in shelters attached to stones or other objects. The pupae swim to the surface, where the adult emerges. Most adults do not feed, those that do feeding on nectar. The name, Trichoptera, is derived from the Greek *thrix*, *trikhos*, ‘hair’, and *pteron*, ‘wing’, referring to small hairs that cover the wings. Fossil Trichoptera are known from the **Triassic*. There are about 14 500 species, in about 45 families. They occur worldwide in unpolluted water.

Trichostomatida (phylum **Ciliophora*) A former order of ciliate **Protozoa* that are characterized by the structure of the **cytostome region*, where there is a ciliated depression leading into a **buccal cavity* lacking **cilia*, at the base of which occurs the cytostome. Trichostomatida are found in freshwater habitats. Some are parasitic in the intestines of animals. The name is no longer used.

Tricladida (**planarians**) (phylum **Platyhelminthes*, class **Rhabditophora*) An order of flatworms, which have an intestine divided into three branches and a **pharynx*. All are free-

living. There are about 12 families.

triconodont Applied to a tooth, typical of primitive mammals, that has three simple, conical *cusps.

Triconodonta (class *Mammalia, subclass *Prototheria) An order that includes the earliest of all mammals, living from the *Triassic until the Early *Cretaceous and distributed over the northern continents. Typically the *molar teeth each had a row of three sharp, conical *cusps, the teeth of the upper and lower jaws forming a shearing device. *Premolars and molars were differentiated, probably with some replacement, and probably the young were fed on milk secreted by the mothers. Triconodonta may have been *homoiotherms and nocturnal, and possibly they were arboreal. They are believed to have been true carnivores rather than insectivores. *Triconodon* was the size of a modern cat. The order is believed to have evolved from therapsids (*Therapsida) independently of the main line of mammalian evolution and to have left no descendants.



<http://palaeos.com/vertebrates/mammalia/triconodonta.html>

- Detailed description of the Triconodonta.

tricuspid valve In the mammalian (*Mammalia) *heart, the valve that controls the flow of blood from the right *auricle into the right *ventricle. Its name refers to its structure, which usually comprises three leaflets and three muscles (although this may vary).

Tridactylidae (pygmy mole crickets) (class *Insecta, order *Orthoptera) A family of smooth, shiny caeliferans, most less than 20 mm long, which are usually found on the ground or in burrows, usually near lakes or streams. The hind legs have much enlarged *femora, and are used in jumping and swimming, but not in walking. The insects probably feed on algae and other vegetable matter in the soil. There are 9 genera, with 142 species, found in scattered pockets worldwide in warm-temperate regions.

Triglidae (gurnard, searobins) (class *Actinopterygii, order *Scorpaeniformes) A family of marine and brackish-water fish that have a large, armoured head, two separate *dorsal fins, and, typically, large *pectoral fins in which the lower three rays are enlarged and free from the fin membrane. These separate rays are used as feelers for the detection of food. Several species show brilliant colour patterns on the body as well as on the pectoral fins; some species are considered commercially important. There are 9 genera with 125 species, distributed worldwide in temperate and tropical seas.

trigonus Triangular in cross-section.

Trilobita (trilobites) (phylum *Arthropoda) The most primitive arthropod class (or in some classifications a phylum, where the Arthropoda rank as a superphylum), known from more

than 3900 fossil species. Inhabitants of ***Palaeozoic seas**, the trilobites first appeared in the Early ***Cambrian**, had their widest distribution and greatest diversity in the Cambrian and ***Ordovician periods**, and became extinct in the ***Permian**. The body was divided into three regions: an anterior ***cephalon**, comprising at least five, fused segments; a mid-body (thorax), with a varying number of segments; and a hind region (pygidium). All three regions were divided by a pair of furrows running the length of the body, giving a trilobite appearance (i.e. a median or axial lobe, flanked on either side by a lateral lobe). The mouth was situated in the middle of the central surface of the cephalon. Paired gill-bearing limbs were attached to the membranous, pleural skeleton. X-ray studies show the eyes to have resembled the ***compound eyes** of living arthropods. Trilobites ranged in size from 0.5 mm-long planktonic forms to those nearly 1 m in length; most species were 3–10 cm long.

trilobite A member of the fossil arthropod class ***Trilobita**.

Trimenoponidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Psocodea**) Family of chewing lice which are parasitic on ***Caviidae** and marsupials in S. America. Members of the family are distinguished from other Amblycera by the contraction of the first abdominal tergal plate, the reduction or absence of the first pleural plate, the loss of the ***spiracles** on abdominal segment 8, and the presence of two ***tarsal claws** on each leg (the last character being unusual in mammal lice). There are 6 genera, with 18 described species.

trimeric See **DIMER**.

Triodontidae (**three-toothed puffer, black-spot keeled pufferfish**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Tetraodontiformes**) A monotypic family (*Triodon macropterus*), a marine fish, up to 54 cm long, which has a belly flap with an eyespot as large as or larger than its body that it inflates with water when threatened. It has 3 fused teeth, ***dorsal** and ***anal fins** usually each with 11 rays, and a deeply forked ***caudal fin** with 12 rays. It occurs in the Indo-West Pacific.

Trionychidae (**softshell turtles**) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Testudines**) A family of highly aquatic turtles that occur in fresh, brackish, and occasionally sea water. The bony shell is regressed, and covered with vascularized, respiratory skin. The head has a proboscis and fleshy lips. The limbs are oar-like. There are 12 genera with 25 species, occurring in N. America, Asia, and Africa.

Triopsidae (**tadpole shrimp, shield shrimp**) (class ***Branchiopoda**, order ***Notostraca**) A family of branchiopods in which the head and anterior trunk are enveloped by a large, shield-like ***carapace**. The first antennae are absent, and the second pair are vestigial. The sessile ***compound eyes** are close together beneath the ***dorsum** of the carapace. The highly flexible abdomen bears up to 70 paired appendages, and culminates in a pair of long processes (***caudal furcae**). Tadpole shrimps inhabit temporary pools in desert areas, and their resistant eggs may survive 20 years or more of being blown about in desert dusts. There are 2 genera with 20 species, found in Africa, Asia, Australia, S. America, Europe, and some parts of N. America. *Triops* species are sometimes called ***living fossils**.

triploblastic Applied to animals in which the body wall is derived from three embryonic layers: the **ectoderm*; **mesoderm*; and **endoderm*. All **Animalia* other than **Coelenterata* are triploblastic.

Triploblastica A **clade* of animals in which the **blastula* has three **germ* layers, the primary **ectoderm* and **endoderm*, and secondary **mesoderm*.

triploid Applied to a cell that has three sets ($3n$) of **chromosomes* in its **nucleus*, or to an organism composed of such cells (as opposed e.g. to haploid (n) or diploid ($2n$) cells or organisms). *See also* POLYPLOIDY.

Triportheidae (elongate hatchetfishes) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Characiformes*) A family of freshwater fish, 4.2–24 cm long, which have a silvery, laterally compressed body, most with a distinct thoracic **keel*. There are 5 genera with 23 species found in most river systems of S. America.

Tripterygiidae (black-faced blennies, triplefin blennies) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of small, blenny-like, marine fish that have three **dorsal fins*, the first two having spiny rays. The tail fin is rounded, the **anal fin* is rather long, and the **pelvics* are reduced to a few free rays. There are distinct differences between the colour patterns of the sexes, only the males showing a black face. These fish tend to inhabit the rocky shores and coral reefs of tropical and subtropical seas. There are 29 genera with 177 species, distributed worldwide.

tiramous Three-branched.

trisomic Applied to a **genome* that is **diploid* but which contains an extra **chromosome*, **homologous* with one of the existing pairs, so that one kind of chromosome is present in triplicate. The chromosome number is thus of the form $2n+1$. Trisomies give multiple doses of genes and may have deleterious effects, as in the human condition of Down's syndrome, which results from a trisomy of chromosome 21.

triumph ceremony Behaviour exhibited by monogamous (see MONOGAMY) pairs of animals while they are establishing their bond and often following their eviction of an intruder.

triungulin larva In some parasitic insects, an active first larval **instar* that hatches in the soil but that has three claws at the end of each of its legs, enabling it to climb a plant where it awaits its insect host. Some **Meloidae* produce triungulin larvae.

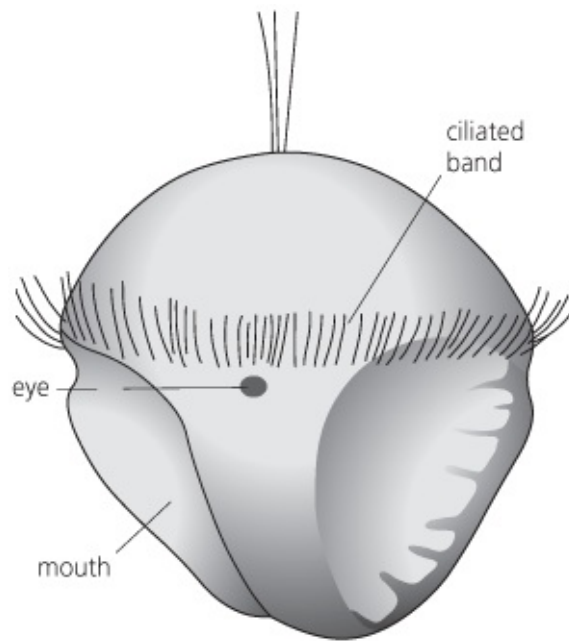
t-RNA *See* TRANSFER RIBONUCLEIC ACID.

trochantellus An additional segment in the legs of **Hymenoptera* which occurs between the **trochanter* and the **femur*, from which it is thought to be derived.

trochanter 1. The second joint of the leg of an insect, which articulates with the **coxa proximally* and with the **femur distally*. The trochanter is a small segment and can usually move in only one plane (due to the nature of its articulation with the coxa). **Odonata* and **Hymenoptera* have two trochanters, but the distal one appears to be derived from the femur. See also **TROCHANTELLUS**. 2. A prominence on a tetrapod **femur*; in mammals there are at least two (greater and lesser) and often a third (third trochanter). They are sites for muscle attachment.

Trochilidae (hermits, humming-birds, mangos) (class **Aves*, order **Apodiformes*) A family of small, mainly green, black, or brown birds that have areas of brightly coloured, iridescent plumage on the throat, crown, head, and back. They have slender and pointed, short to long bills, which are straight or **decurved*. Their wings are long and narrow, their tails rounded, square, or forked, and some tail feathers are elongated or modified. Their legs are short, with small feet. They are arboreal, inhabit forests, and feed on nectar and insects. Their flight is very rapid and they hover when feeding. They nest in trees. Hermits (22–25 species of *Phaethornis*) inhabit rainforest and make cup-shaped nests at the tips of leaves. Many are migratory; (*Archilochus colubris*, the ruby-throated humming-bird, migrates between Canada and Central America). Humming-birds are found in N., Central, and S. America, and in the W. Indies. *Mellisuga helenae* (bee humming-bird), measuring about 5 cm from the tip of its bill to the end of its tail, is the smallest bird in the world. There are 2 subfamilies: Phaethornithinae with 6 genera and 34 species, and Trochilinae with 99 genera and 294 species.

trochophore (trochosphere) In several invertebrates (including **Polychaeta* and **Mollusca*), a ciliated, usually planktonic larva. The larva is almost spherical, with a ciliated band around its equator and mouth that give it a spinning motion, like a top. The **cilia* are also used for feeding. Animals which have a trochophore in their life history are believed to be related.



Trochophore

trochosphere See TROCHOPHORE.

Trochozoa A group of **Lophotrochozoa* that produce **trochophore* larvae. The two largest groups of trochozoans are the **Annelida* and **Mollusca*.

Troctomorpha (barklice, booklice, parasitic lice) (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) A suborder of lice comprising more than 30 families with 5800 described species.

Trogiomorpha (barklice, booklice, parasitic lice) (class **Insecta*, order **Psocodea*) A suborder of lice comprising 7 families with more than 430 described species.

troglodyte A cave-dweller.

Troglodytidae (wrens) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small to medium-sized birds which have brown plumage, some with white and chestnut areas. Their wings, tails, and sides are often barred, streaked, or spotted. Their bills are slender, medium to long, and slightly **decurved*, their wings short and rounded, and their tails short to long, and often held cocked. Their legs and feet are strong, with long claws. They inhabit forests, brush, reed-beds, rocks, and deserts, feed on insects and spiders, and most build domed nests in trees or rock cavities, or low in grass or bushes. The four species of *Cistothorus* (marsh wrens), found in America, inhabit grassland as well as marshes. *Troglodytes troglodytes* (wren or winter wren), a small, brown bird with pale **supercilia* and barred wings and tail, is the only member of the family found in Europe or Asia. There are 19 genera, with 88 species, found in Europe, Asia, and N., Central, and S. America.

Trogonidae (**trogons, quetzals**) (class **Aves*, order **Trogoniformes*) A family of medium to large birds which have bright green or brown backs, green, blue, or violet heads and throats, and pink, red, orange, or yellow breasts. They have rounded wings, and most have long, square-ended tails. *Pharomachrus mocinno* (resplendent quetzal) has very elongated upper tail coverts. The 17 species of *Trogon*, found in Central and S. America, have distinctive black and white markings on the underside of the tail. Trogons' bills are broad, with a curved **culmen*. Their legs are short, with the first and second toes directed backwards. They are arboreal, inhabit forests and clearings, and feed on insects and fruit, fluttering in front of a leaf to pick off food. They nest in tree cavities and holes in termite nests. There are 6 genera, with 39 species, found in Africa, Asia, and Central and S. America. The 11 species of *Harpactes*, found in India, China, south-east Asia, and Indonesia, are the only oriental representatives.

Trogoniformes (**trogons**) (class **Aves*) An order that comprises the single family **Trogonidae*.

Trogonophidae (**Palaeartic worm lizards, desert ringed lizards, spade-headed worm lizards**) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*, suborder **Amphisbaenia*) A family of legless lizards, 8–24 cm long, with flattened bodies encircled by narrow rings (**annuli*), making them resemble large earthworms; some species have patterns of spots. Their heads are spade-shaped. Adapted for burrowing, the lizards tunnel through loose soil, feeding on invertebrates. There are 4 genera with 5 species found from N. Africa to Iran.

troph- (**tropho-**) A prefix, or part of a compound word (e.g. oligotrophic), derived from the Greek *trophē*, 'nourishment', and associating the word in which it occurs with food or nutrition.

trophallaxis Food sharing.

trophic eggs Unviable eggs or egg-like structures that are produced by a female animal's ovarian system, usually to supply food to hatched young. This method of feeding has been reported in arthropods, gastropods, fishes, and amphibians.

trophic level A step in the transfer of food or energy within a chain. There may be several trophic levels within a system, e.g. producers (autotrophs), primary consumers (herbivores), and secondary consumers (carnivores); further carnivores may form fourth and fifth levels. There are rarely more than five levels since usually by this stage the amount of food or energy is greatly reduced. *See also* **ECOSYSTEM**.

trophic level assimilation efficiency *See* **ECOLOGICAL EFFICIENCY**.

trophoblast *See* **BLASTOCYST**; **CHORION**.

trophozoite In **Sporozoa*, the feeding stage that develops from the **sporozoite*.

Tropidophiidae (dwarf boas, spinejaw snakes, thunder snakes, woodsnares) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of nonvenomous snakes, 30–60 cm long, most of which remain underground or beneath vegetation by day, emerging at night or after rain; others are **arboreal*. They are able to change colour from light, when active by night, to dark, when active by day. When threatened, they curl into a tight ball, or exude blood from the mouth, nostrils, and eyes. There are 2 genera with 34 species found in Central and S. America and Caribbean islands, Malayan Peninsula, and northern Borneo.

Tropiduridae (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A diverse family of **Iguania* lizards, 4–15 cm long, which have spiny scales, reduced **angular* and **pleurodont* teeth. They inhabit a wide range of habitats, including rainforest, savannah, desert, and mountain grassland. There are 9 genera with more than 280 species found throughout S. America, the W. Indies, and the Galápagos Islands.



<https://animaldiversity.org/accounts/Tropiduridae/>

- Detailed information on the Tropiduridae.

tropin A **hormone* that induces the release of other hormones. The pituitary gland releases tropins which cause other glands of the **endocrine* system to release hormones unique to those glands, often in a negative feedback relationship to the pituitary secretions.

tropomyosin A highly elongated **protein*, of relative molecular mass 70 000, that is composed of two alpha-helix subunits wound about each other. It is associated *in vivo* with **actin* and **troponin* in the thin filaments of striated muscle and inhibits the contraction of **striated muscles* when no calcium is present.

troponin A **globular protein associated in vivo* with **actin* and **tropomyosin* in the thin filaments of **striated muscle*.

tropotaxis The movement of an animal, typically in a straight line, in response to a stimulus directly toward or away from the source of the stimulus. It is made possible by the possession by the animal of more than one receptor so that the strength of a stimulus to either side of its body may be detected simultaneously and compared.

Tryblidioidea (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Monoplacophora*) A superfamily of mainly oval monoplacophorans, fossil forms of which have several symmetrically paired muscle scars. Shells are often thick, and sometimes ornamented with concentric growth lines. Tryblidioidea first appeared in the Early **Cambrian*. There are 2 families, 1 extinct, with 1 living species (*Neopilina galathea*).

Trygonorrhinidae (banjo rays, fiddler rays) (class **Elasmobranchii*, order **Rhinopristiformes*) A family of **benthic* rays, which have a slender tail, well developed

***caudal fin**, and 2 triangular ***dorsal fins**. They feed on crustaceans and other invertebrates. There are 3 genera with 8 species found off Australia.

Trypanorhyncha (**Tetrahynchoidea**, **spaghetti worms**) (phylum ***Platyhelminthes**, class ***Cestoda**) An order of parasitic worms in which the ***scolex** has suckers and ***tentacles**. The life cycle of Trypanorhyncha is not well studied but they are known to inhabit three hosts during their development. There are 2 suborders: Acystidea, with 4 families, and Cystidea, with 12 families.

Trypanosomatidae (class ***Kinetoplastea**, order Trypanosomatida) A family of parasitic ***Protozoa** in which the cells are extremely variable in form, depending on the host and the conditions, but which have a single ***flagellum**. All are parasitic, mainly in insects, with a secondary host in a vertebrate, invertebrate, or plant.

Trypauchenidae See **GOBIIDAE**.

trypsin A proteinase (endopeptidase) ***enzyme** that acts primarily on the interior bonds of ***proteins**. It is produced in the pancreas as the inactive ***zymogen trypsinogen**, which on secretion into the intestine is converted into the active form by the intestinal enzyme enterokinase.

trypsinogen See **TRYPSIN**.

tryptophan A heterocyclic, non-polar, ***alpha amino acid**.

T-system (**transverse tubular system**) A system of anastomosing (see **ANASTOMOSE**) tubular ***invaginations** of the ***plasma membrane** that run transversely across ***striated muscle** cells and insinuate themselves between the ***myofibrils**. They can undergo depolarization, and their function is to conduct impulses rapidly from the surface of the muscle cell to its interior.

t-test A test to calculate the probability that mean values for a particular measurement are significantly different in two populations.



http://www.socialresearchmethods.net/kb/stat_t.php

- Detailed explanation of the t-test.

tube feet In ***Echinodermata**, hollow appendages connected to the water vascular system, used in some species for locomotion and in others for feeding.

tubercle A dome-like projection.

tubercular Knobbed or humped.

tuberous organ An **electroreceptor* in weakly electrical **teleosts* which detects phasic (rapidly changing) electrical discharges. Compare *AMPULLARY ORGAN*.

Tubularina See *GYMNOBLASTINA*.

tubule A very small tube, e.g. a renal tubule, which secretes and collects urine that passes through it. See *KIDNEY*.

Tubulidentata (class **Mammalia*) An order comprising the monospecific family Orycteropodidae (*Orycteropus afer*, the aardvark or ant bear), an isolated form with a skeleton similar to that of **Condylarthra*, for which reason it is included in the Protoungulata. Fossil forms are known from the **Miocene of Africa* and the **Pliocene of Eurasia*, and some **Eocene* and **Oligocene* material may also belong to this group. The order derives its name from the teeth, each of which consists of many hexagonal columns of **dentine* separated by tubes of pulp. There are about 10 teeth in each jaw of the adult, but there is a full complement of milk teeth in juveniles. The teeth lack **enamel*. Although an ant-eater, the jaw of the aardvark is little reduced. The snout is long, the mouth round, and the tongue long. The back is highly curved. There are four digits on each fore limb and five on the hind limbs, with nails apparently intermediate between claws and hoofs, used for digging. The brain is small and primitive. The aardvark is about the size of a pig, feeds almost exclusively on ants and termites, and is distributed widely throughout Africa south of the Sahara. Supposed tubulidentates from the **Pleistocene* of Madagascar have recently been placed, by Ross McPhee, in a separate order of mammals, **Bibymalagasia*.

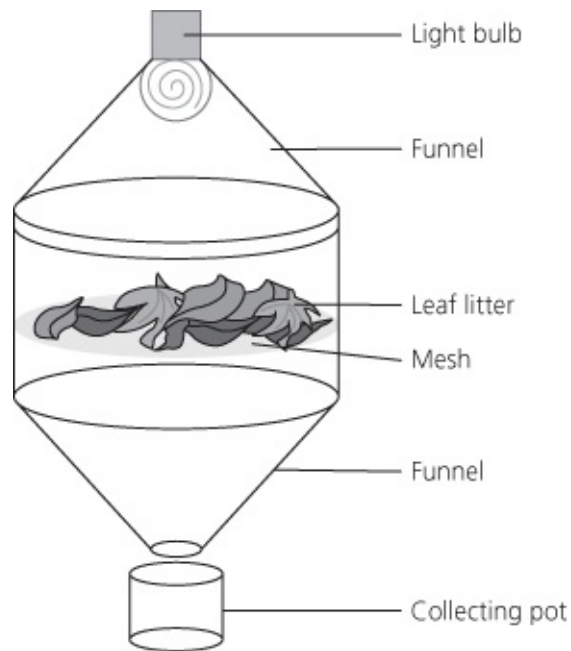
Tubulifera See *THYSANOPTERA*.

tubulin The **globular protein* from which **microtubules* are constructed.

Tubulinea A class of **Amoebozoa* which includes most of the larger amboeae. While moving, they either have a roughly cylindrical shape or produce many **pseudopodia*.

Tubuliporina (class **Gymnolaemata*, order **Cyclostomata*) A suborder of **Bryozoa* in which the colony is variable in overall form, and either encrusts hard substrates or stands erect. Members of the suborder display **polyembryony*. The suborder occurs from the **Ordovician* to the present.

Tullgren funnel A device used to extract small invertebrate animals from a leaf litter or a dry soil sample. The sample is placed in a container with a base made from gauze with a mesh designed to hold soil particles but permit the animals to pass. The container is arranged over a funnel, with a light above. The heat causes the animals to move away from the top of the sample, through the gauze sheet and into the funnel from which they can be collected. Most species are collected after two hours, but complete extraction takes two to three days.



Tullgren funnel

Tumbunan division The New Guinean biota found above about 1200 m altitude, and including the Australian rainforests (*a*) between Cooktown and Mackay, and (*b*) between Gympie and Illawarra, whose fauna is closely allied to that of the New Guinea highlands. See also [IRIAN DIVISION](#).

tumour An abnormal growth of new tissue that occurs anywhere in the body. Such a growth may be harmless or benign (e.g. a wart). Alternatively it may be malignant, destroying the tissue upon which it grows. It may also invade other tissues through the process of metastasis, in which cells sloughed off from the tumour are carried to other parts of the body. See also [CANCER CELL](#).

Tungidae See [SIPHONAPTERA](#).

tunic See [UROCHORDATA](#).

Tunicata (sea squirts, tunicates) (phylum [*Chordata](#)) A subphylum, formerly called Urochordata, that has a reliable fossil record from the [*Permian](#), and possible remains in [*Silurian](#) sediments. Urochordates have tadpole-like larvae with [*notochords](#) in their tails and a dorsal, tubular nerve cord, features that link them with the Chordata. The adults have a gelatinous or leathery protective [*test](#) (the tunic) made from a chemical very similar to the cellulose found in plants. The test has two openings, allowing water to flow through the gill slits in the [*pharynx](#). The water flow is maintained by ciliated cells, and food is trapped by [*mucus](#) on the pharyngeal gill slits.

tunicin A substance closely resembling or identical to [*cellulose](#) that is found in the

protective ***test** (tunic) of ***Urochordata**.

Tupaiaidae (**treeshrews**) (class ***Mammalia**, order Scandentia) A family and order of small, generally arboreal, somewhat squirrel-like mammals, which show characteristics resembling those of primates, with which some authorities still classify them although it is now generally accepted that similarities to primates are illusory or convergent (see **CONVERGENT EVOLUTION**). The brain is relatively large, with a small olfactory region, a ***postorbital bar** is present in some forms, the ears are small and rounded, the ***hallux** is slightly opposable, and the digits bear claws. There are three lower ***incisors**, ***procumbent** and pressed together to form a lemur-like 'dental comb'. The cheek teeth are primitive. Tree shrews feed on insects and fruit, and are distributed throughout India and south-east Asia. There are 4 genera, with 19 species.

Turbellaria See **RHABDITOPHORA**.

turbinal bones (**turbinates**) In ***Mammalia**, delicate, scroll-like bones, covered with mucous membrane, situated in and subdividing the nasal cavity.

turbinate 1. Shaped like a top. 2. One of the ***turbinal bones**.

Turdidae (**blackbird, solitaires, thrushes**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small to medium birds, most of which are brown, grey, black, olive, blue, or white, usually contrasting. Some *Turdus* species (of which there are about 85) have black-spotted, white under-parts. Some of the 21 *Zoothera* species have spotted under-parts or wing bars and many have a distinctive, white, under-wing stripe. Turdids have medium-length, slender to stout bills, short and rounded to long and pointed wings, and short to long tails, some forked. Their legs are of medium length, and are 'booted' (have no scales). They are arboreal and terrestrial, inhabiting forests, open country, deserts, and cultivated land, and feed on animal and vegetable matter. They nest in trees and bushes, on the ground, or in tree holes or rock cavities. *Turdus merula* (blackbird) and *T. philomelos* (song thrush) have been introduced to New Zealand which otherwise is the only part of the world from which *Turdus* species are absent. There are about 17 genera in the family, with 172 species, found worldwide.

Turner's syndrome See **BARR BODY**.

Turnicidae (**buttonquails, hemipodes**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Charadriiformes**) A family of quail-like, brown birds, which have short, slender bills, short, rounded wings, and short tails. Their feet have only three toes, the hind toe being absent. They are terrestrial and secretive, inhabit grassland and open woodland, feed on seeds and insects, and nest on the ground. There are 2 genera, with 17 species, found in Europe, Africa, southern Asia, and Australasia.

turnover number A measure of ***enzyme activity**, normally expressed as the number of moles of ***substrate** transformed into one or more products per mole of enzyme.

two-way table See CONTINGENCY TABLE.

Tylopoda (class **Mammalia*, order **Artiodactyla*) A suborder that comprises the single family **Camelidae* (camels, llamas, alpacas, guanacos, and vicuñas). These are specialized remnants of a much larger group of ruminant-like artiodactyls, also included in the infra-order, that are known to have lived between the **Eocene* and early **Pliocene*: the Old World families Anoplotheriidae, **Cainotheriidae*, **Xiphodontidae*, and Amphimerycidae; and the New World families **Agriochoeridae*, **Merycoidodontidae*, and Dromerycidae. The anoplotheres were stoutly built animals, about 90 cm high at the shoulder; the cainotheres were rabbit-like, in size and probably in habits; the xiphodonts were possibly close to the ancestral line leading to the camels; and the amphimerycids to the line leading to the pecorans. The New World forms were rather pig-like, although the agriochoeres had long tails and redeveloped claws, leading to suggestions that they were arboreal or that they dug for roots and tubers.

tympanic bone In **Mammalia*, the bone supporting the **tympanic membrane*, derived from the **angular bone* of the lower jaw and, in many mammals, forming the **bulla*.

tympanic membrane (tympanum) The ear drum, a double layer of epidermis to either side of **connective tissue*, which transmits sound waves to the **middle ear*.

tympanum See TYMPANIC MEMBRANE.

type series In taxonomy, all the specimens on which the description of a taxon is based.

type specimen (holotype) In taxonomy, the individual animal that is chosen to serve as the basis for naming and describing a new species or variety. Compare LECTOTYPE; SYNTYPE.

Typhlonectidae (aquatic caecilians, rubber eels) (class **Amphibia*, order **Apoda*) A family of caecilians that are aquatic throughout life. The tail is absent. There are no dermal scales. Reproduction is **ovoviviparous*. The gills are bag-like; the gill slits close before hatching. Typhlonectids feed mainly on small, aquatic vertebrates. There are 5 genera with 14 species, all S. American.

Typhlopidae (blind snakes) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of primitive burrowing snakes that have a small, rigid skull with teeth only on the upper jaw. The eyes lie beneath scales. The body is worm-like, with a short tail, often ending in a spine. A rudimentary pelvis is present. The scales are small (not enlarged ventrally). There are 18 genera with more than 200 species, found in the Old and New Worlds, and Australia.

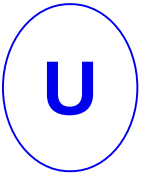
typhlosole A longitudinal fold formed by an **invagination* in the inner wall of the **intestine* found in some invertebrates, including **Annelida* and bivalve molluscs (**Mollusca*), and in **ammocoetes* that increases the area available for absorbing nutrients.

Tyrannidae (attilas, elaenias, kingbirds, phoebes, tyrant flycatchers) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A diverse family of small to medium-sized birds which are usually grey, brown, or olive-green, some being more brightly coloured. The bill is usually fairly broad with a hooked tip and **rictal bristles*, the wings are short and rounded to long and pointed, and the tail is usually medium-length and square, but can be greatly elongated. Kingbirds (12 species of *Tyrannus*) are typical. (Phoebes (three species of *Sayornis*) have longish tails they constantly flick downwards.) Tyrant flycatchers inhabit forests and open country, and feed on insects and fruit, some eating mice, frogs, and small birds. They nest in trees or on the ground. Some nests are open, others domed or pendant, and some are in tree holes or holes in the ground. The 17 species of *Elaenia* (elaenias) are typical. The 17 *Empidonax* species hunt from exposed perches and are recognizable by their voices. The six species of *Attila* (attilas) were formerly placed in the **Cotingidae*. There are 104 genera, with 437 species, many migratory, found in N., Central, and S. America.

Tyrannosaurus rex (order **Saurischia*, suborder **Theropoda*) A giant, carnivorous dinosaur which lived during the Late **Cretaceous* in N. America and Asia (Mongolia and Japan) and possibly Europe (Portugal). Individuals grew to 12 m in length, 5 m tall, and weighed about 7 tonnes. The name means ‘king of the tyrant lizards’, but some palaeontologists believe *T. rex* was probably a scavenger with a top speed of 16–40 km/h.

tyrosine An aromatic, polar, **alpha amino acid*.

Tytonidae (barn owls, bay owls) (class **Aves*, order **Strigiformes*) A family of owls that have heart-shaped facial discs which meet above the bill in *Tyto* species (barn owls) but not in *Phodilus* species (bay owls). They have feathered legs, and a **pectinate* middle toe. They inhabit forests and grassland, feed (mainly at night) on mammals, birds, lizards, frogs, and insects, and nest mainly in tree cavities. There are 2 genera, with 20 species, found in Europe, Africa, southern Asia, Indonesia, New Guinea, Australia, and N., Central, and S. America.



ubiquinone *Coenzyme Q; a generic term for a group of compounds, structurally related to *vitamin K, that function as electron carriers in the *electron-transport chain of *mitochondria.

ubiquitin A small, highly conserved regulatory *protein that occurs on the surfaces and inside of all *eukaryotic cells. Originally called ubiquitous immunopoietic polypeptide, its name refers to the fact that it is so widespread. It labels proteins that are to be degraded and controls the stability, function, and localization of a variety of proteins. It also causes certain cells to find 'roosting sites' within the body. The process of marking a protein with ubiquitin is known as ubiquitination or ubiquitylation.

ubiquitination See UBIQUITIN.

ubiquitylation See UBIQUITIN.

ulna In tetrapods, the longer and thicker of the two bones of the fore limb; its upper end articulates with the *humerus.

ultimate explanation The explanation that lies behind the *proximate explanation. For example, many animals breed in spring. The proximate explanation for this is that changing day length and rising temperature trigger the hormonal activity that leads individuals to seek mates, build nests, and mate. But that is only a partial explanation. The ultimate explanation is that an evolutionary process has selected for animals that breed at a time of year when their young will have the best access to food and mild temperatures (that reduce energy requirements).

ultracentrifugation Centrifugation carried out at high rotor speeds (up to 75 000 rpm) and therefore under high centrifugal forces (up to 750 000 g). Analytical ultracentrifuges are employed to determine the mass and to some extent the shape of molecules; preparative ultracentrifuges are used to separate the components of mixtures on the bases of these parameters.

ultrastructure The detailed cellular structure of a biological specimen that can be studied by electron microscopy.

umbilical cord (birth cord) In mammals, the cord that connects the *embryo and *foetus to the *placenta.

umbilicus 1. (navel) In mammals, the scar marking where the *umbilical cord became detached. 2. In shelled *Mollusca, the conical space between the coils of the shell.

umbo (*pl.* **umbones**) A convex protuberance or swelling in the centre. In *Brachiopoda and *Bivalvia, the first part of the shell to be formed; it occurs at the posterior of each valve in brachiopods and forms the dorsal part of the shell in bivalves.

umbonate Having or resembling an *umbo.

umbones See **UMBO**.

umbrella A flat, circular structure, such as the disc or bell of a *medusa.

umbrellar Pertaining to an *umbrella.

Umbridae (**mudminnows**) (class *Actinopterygii, order *Esociformes) A family of freshwater fish that have relatively short, stout bodies. The soft-rayed, single, *dorsal and *anal fins are placed well back on the body, near the somewhat rounded tail fin. The small *pelvics are found just anterior to the anal fin. Capable of surviving harsh conditions (e.g. low oxygen concentration and low water temperature), mudminnows have an interesting distribution: USA, Alaska, Siberia, and eastern Europe. There are 3 genera with 7 species.

uncinate process In birds, a protrusion of bone from a rib, enabling it to join on to the rib behind by means of ligaments. It is an avian feature that serves to strengthen the ribcage, and it is absent only in the *Anhimidae (screamers).

unconditional stimulus See **CONDITIONING**.

underdominance See **BALANCED POLYMORPHISM**.

unequal crossing-over In genetics, a *crossing-over after improper pairing between *homologous chromosomes that are not perfectly aligned. The result is one cross-over *chromatid with one copy of the segment and another with three copies. The phenomenon was first described at the Bar locus in *Drosophila*.

Unguiculata (class *Mammalia, infraclass *Eutheria) A cohort, formerly a superorder, of mammals with claws or nails, rather than hooves, and in which other ancestral mammalian characteristics have been largely preserved (e.g. *Chiroptera, *Dermoptera, *Edentata, *Pholidota, and *Primates). The term is no longer used.

ungulate 1. Any hoofed, grazing mammal, which usually is also adapted for running. Hoofed mammals occur in several mammalian groups, and the term 'ungulate' no longer has any

formal taxonomic use. **2.** Hoof-shaped.

unguligrade Applied to a gait in which only the tips of the digits, covered with hoofs, touch the ground (e.g. in **Artiodactyla* and **Perissodactyla*). The limbs are moved as a whole by the action of shoulder and hip muscles.

unicuspid Applied to a tooth that has only one **cusp*.

Unikonta A **supergroup* of **Eukarya* that includes the **Amoebozoa* and Opisthokonts (a highly diverse group comprising cells that propel themselves with a single **flagellum*).

unilocular Containing one chamber.

Unionida (**freshwater mussels**) (phylum **Mollusca*, class **Bivalvia*) An order of unequilateral, and generally equivalved, marine and non-marine bivalves whose shell shape and size is very variable and whose ornamentation is usually simple. The musculature is **isomyarian* to **sub-isomyarian*. The ligament is external and **opisthodetic*. The dentition is quite variable, forms having one or two teeth, some pseudotaxodont and some **edentulous*. The larva is called a **glochidium*. They first appeared in the Late **Devonian*. There are 6 extant families.

uniport carrier A type of **facilitated diffusion* that allows a single molecule or ion to cross a **membrane* without the involvement of any other molecule or ion.

Uniramia Formerly a phylum or a subphylum of **Arthropoda*, in which the appendages are unbranched (i.e. uniramous), and at one time classed as members of the **Mandibulata*. The group includes the myriapods (centipedes and millipedes) and the insects, the earliest known fossils being **Devonian* and resembling modern centipedes and millipedes. The Arthropoda are now held to have evolved only once (they are monophyletic) and the formal and informal use of Uniramia has been abandoned, with its members reallocated to the subphylum Atelocerata.

uniramous Unbranched.

uniserial (**uniseriate**) Arranged in a single row.

uniseriate See UNISERIAL.

unit-membrane model The description of all the **membranes* of a **cell* (i.e. the cell membrane and membranes enclosing **organelles*) as having a common structure, revealed by electron microscopy as two dark bands, each about 2 nm thick, separated by a lighter band about 3.5 nm thick. Some authorities doubt that this model describes all cell membranes and that it applies to the intracellular membranes of all cell inclusions.

unit of behaviour See BEHAVIOURAL UNIT.

univalent A single **chromosome* observed during **meiosis* when bivalents are also present. A univalent has no pairing (synaptic) mate. An example is the **sex chromosome* of an XO male.

univoltine Applied to species in which one generation reaches maturity each year.

unken reflex A defensive posture adopted by many **Amphibia* in which the animal arches its body to reveal brightly coloured markings on the tail, limbs, or belly, tenses its body, swallows air in order to bloat itself and appear larger, and releases toxins from its **parotoid glands*. During this behaviour it otherwise remains motionless. *Unke* is the German for *Bombina*, one of the genera of the **Bombinatoridae*.

unques In **Diptera*, the ‘claws’ at the tip of each foot.

upright display See FORWARD DISPLAY.

Upupidae (hoopoe) (class **Aves*, order **Bucerotiformes*) A monospecific family (*Upupa epops*), which is a pinkish, chestnut bird with black and white banded back, wings, and tail. It has a long, distinctive, black-tipped crest, a long, slender, **decurved bill*, broad, rounded wings, and a medium-length, square tail. Its legs are short with long toes, the third and fourth being fused basally. It inhabits fairly open country and cultivated land, feeds mainly on insects, and nests in holes in trees and banks. It is migratory, and is found in Europe, Africa, and Asia.

uracil A **pyrimidine base* that occurs in **RNA*.

Uraniidae (swallowtail moths, sunset moths) (class **Insecta*, order **Lepidoptera*) Small family of small to large moths related to the **Geometridae*. The hind wings are extended into ‘tails’ and resemble those of papilionid butterflies. Many species are diurnal; the nocturnal members are whitish. The larvae pupate in loosely woven cocoons. The family is predominantly tropical and occurs in both Old and New Worlds. There are 90 genera and about 700 species.

Uranoscopidae (stargazers) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine, bottom-living fish that have a solid, stout body, the eyes located on the top of the large head, and a large mouth in an almost vertical position. A distinct notch separates the two parts of the **dorsal fin*, with the **anal fin* being larger than the second dorsal. Some species have a well-developed and poisonous spine behind the **gill cover*. They often lie partially buried in the sand with only the mouth and eyes visible, wriggling a small, worm-like tentacle on the lower jaw in order to attract prey fish. There are 8 genera with 53 species, distributed worldwide.

urceolate Flask-shaped.

urea $\text{CO}(\text{NH}_2)_2$; the compound that is formed from carbon dioxide and ammonia via the ***urea cycle** as a result of ***amino-acid catabolism** in ***ureotelic animals**. It is also the final product of ***purine catabolism** in most fish, ***Amphibia**, and freshwater bivalve molluscs (***Bivalvia**).

urea cycle (ornithine cycle) A cyclic series of reactions by which carbon dioxide and ammonia, the latter derived from amino groups from ***amino-acid catabolism**, are converted to ***urea** prior to excretion.



<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK513323/>

Detailed description of the urea cycle.

urease The hydrolytic ***enzyme** that catalyses the reaction whereby ***urea** is converted to carbon dioxide and ammonia.

ureotelic Applied to organisms that excrete in the form of ***urea nitrogenous waste** derived from ***amino-acid catabolism** (e.g. ***Elasmobranchii**, adult ***Amphibia**, and ***Mammalia**). *See also* AMMONOTELIC; URICOTELIC.

ureter The urinary duct that drains from the kidney to the ***bladder**.

urethra In vertebrates, the duct through which urine flows from the bladder and out of the body. In males of most species it is also the duct through which ***semen** flows to the penis.

uric acid A nitrogen compound ($\text{C}_5\text{H}_4\text{N}_4\text{O}_3$) that forms the principal end-product of ***amino-acid catabolism** in insects, birds, and reptiles. It is also present in the urine of other organisms where it represents the final product of ***purine catabolism**.

uricotelic Applied to organisms that excrete in the form of ***uric acid nitrogenous waste** derived from ***amino-acid catabolism** (e.g. insects, birds, and terrestrial reptiles). *See also* AMMONOTELIC; UREOTELIC.

uridine The ***nucleotide** formed when ***uracil** is linked to ***ribose sugar**.

uridylic acid The ***nucleotide** formed from ***uracil**.

Urochordata *See* TUNICATA.

Urocynchramidae (**Przevalski's finch**, **Przevalski's pinktail**) (class ***Aves**, order

***Passeriformes**) A monotypic family (*Urocynchramus pylzowi*) of passerine birds, which have a long tail with the outer feathers much shorter than the central ones, streaked plumage on the back and wings, males with bright pink on the throat, breast, and underside. It occurs at elevations of 3000–5000 m on the Tibetan Plateau.

Urodela See **CAUDATA**.

Urolophidae (**round rays**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Myliobatiformes**) A family of rays, which have a well developed ***caudal fin**, moderately long tail, and the outer margin of the ***pectoral fins** continuous along the sides of the head. Most species have one or more long, venomous spines on the tail. There are 3 genera with 29 species found in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

uropatagium In ***Chiroptera**, the part of the ***patagium** which extends between the hind limbs.

Uropeltidae (**shield-tailed snakes**) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**) A family of primitive, burrowing snakes which resemble the blind snakes (***Typhlopidae**) but possess an enlarged, modified scale near the tip of the tail (possibly an aid to burrowing or to anchor them in the ground). Reproduction is ***viviparous**. There are 7 genera with 56 species, occurring in India and Sri Lanka.

uropod In ***Malacostraca**, a ***ramus** of the sixth abdominal appendage, comprising a large, flattened, paddle-like structure which, with the ***telson**, forms a tail fin used in swimming.

Uropygi (**schizomids, whipscorpions, vinegaroons**) (class ***Arachnida**) Order of small to medium-sized (up to 7.5 cm long) arachnids in which the prosoma is not divided dorsally, and the large ***pedipalpi** are held flexed and parallel to the ground. The last abdominal segment bears a many-segmented ***flagellum**. Whipscorpions possess anal spray glands used in defence, the secretions being largely acetic acid with some caprylic acid to aid cuticle penetration. Usually brownish and flat, whipscorpions live under stones, stump bark, and rubbish, and prey on small arthropods (e.g. crickets) and small toads. Schizomids are smaller, up to 7 mm long, and possess a very short, terminal, abdominal flagellum. The pedipalpi are leg-like and raptorial, not ***chelate**. The two small ***chelicerae** are tipped by small pincers. As in the whipscorpions, there are anal glands, and schizomids live under stones and leaf-litter. Uropygids possess sensory ***trichobothria**, ***slit organs**, and pits, inhabit the tropics and subtropics, and have reproduction similar to that of scorpions. There is 1 family, Thelyphonidae, and 18 genera with 112 known species found in the tropics and subtropics, but not Australia.

uropygium In birds, the fleshy structure attached to the ***pygostyle** that bears the tail feathers.

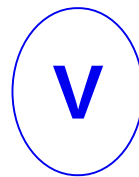
urostyle In some fish and amphibians, a long bone formed from several vertebrae fused

together.

Urotrygonidae (**American round stingrays**) (class ***Elasmobranchii**, order ***Myliobatiformes**) A family of stingrays, which have a distinct ***caudal fin**, tail as long as the ***disc** with one or more venomous spines, disc not much wider than it is long, and no ***dorsal fin**. There are 2 genera with 19 species found in tropical to warm temperate waters of the western Atlantic and eastern Pacific.

Ursidae (**bears**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Carnivora**) A family of large, slow-moving mammals whose ancestors were the last group of canoids to diverge from the ancestral 'dog' line, some time during the ***Miocene** and probably soon after that line became established. They are distinctive within the order ***Carnivora**, for the departure involved an adaptation to an omnivorous and mainly herbivorous diet. The last ***molar** is absent, the remaining molars being elongated and having grinding surfaces, and the ***carnassials** are weakly developed. The gait is ***plantigrade**, the claws non-retractile. Bears are distributed throughout much of the northern hemisphere apart from Africa, and in S. America. There are 5 genera with 8 species.

uterus In female mammals (except ***Monotremata**), the organ in which the ***embryo** develops. It is paired in most species but single in ***Primates**, and is connected with ***Fallopian tubes** and to the exterior by the vagina. The uterus undergoes changes during the ***oestrus** (or ***menstrual**) cycle, and in oestrus its glandular lining provides a spongy layer in which a fertilized egg may be implanted. The outer walls of the uterus are thick and muscular, their contractions during birth forcing the ***foetus** through the vagina.



vaccine A preparation that, when introduced into the body, stimulates the production of ***antibodies**. A vaccine contains a substance that resembles an organism capable of causing disease and it may consist of killed or attenuated microorganisms, or products or derivatives obtained from microorganisms.

vacuity A gap between bones of the skull.

vacuole A membrane-bound sac found in many cells; vacuoles normally act as storage organs of various types.

vacuum activity Patterns of behaviour that occur in the absence of the external stimuli that normally elicit them.

vagile Applied to a plant or animal that is free to move about. *Compare* **SESSILE**.

vagility The tolerance of an organism to a wide range of environmental conditions; vagility may be qualified as 'high' or 'low'.

Vaillantellidae (**long-fin loaches**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Cypriniformes**) A monogeneric family (*Vaillantella*) of freshwater fish, which have a long ***dorsal fin** with 59–71 rays. There are 3 species found in south-east Asia.

Valenciidae (**toothcarps**) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Cyprinodontiformes**) A monogeneric family (*Valencia*) of freshwater fish, which have a ***dorsal fin** with 8–11 rays, and a long ***dorsal** process of the ***maxilla**. There are 3 species found in southern Europe.

valency A measure of the number of other ions in a chemical element that can be combined with a particular atom.

valine An aliphatic, non-polar, ***alpha amino acid**.

Valvatida (class ***Asteroidea**) An order of starfish most of which have suckers on their ***tube feet**, marginal plates, and ***paxillae** on the ***aboral surface**. Many inhabit soft substrates and these species lack suckers. There are 16 families, comprising 172 genera with 695 species.

valve 1. One of the two halves of the hinged shell of **Mollusca* (e.g. **Bivalvia* and **Polyplacophora*). 2. A flap that can close to ensure that a fluid flows in only one direction (e.g. in a blood vessel or heart). 3. See *OVIPOSITOR*.

Vampyromorphida (Vampyromorpha) (class **Cephalopoda*) An order of cephalopods, which have 8 arms connected by a web of skin, and two retractable arms. An uncalcified, internal shell is also present. The order contains a single family, the **Vampyroteuthidae*.

Vampyroteuthidae (vampire squid) (class **Cephalopoda*, order **Vampyromorphida*) A monotypic family (*Vampyroteuthis infernalis*) of cephalopods, up to 21 cm long and resembling octopuses, but with their 8 arms joined by a web of skin. They have 2 retractable arms, which are not tentacles, blue-black skin, and a gelatinous body with the consistency of a jellyfish. They occur worldwide.



http://tolweb.org/Vampyroteuthis_infernalis

- Description of the vampire squid.

Vangidae (vangas) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A family of small to medium-sized birds which have contrasting black, blue, white, brown, or grey, patterned plumage. Their bills are stout and hooked, and vary from slim and **decurved* to deep and enlarged. They have short to long, rounded wings, and fairly long tails. They are arboreal, inhabit forests and brush, feed on insects and other animals, and nest in trees. The family now includes the coral-billed nuthatch (*Hypositta corallirostris*), formerly in its own family, Hyposittidae, which is a small, blue-grey bird that has a short, stout, hook-tipped, coral-red bill and a black face. It feeds on insects by climbing up trees. There are 21 genera, with 40 species, confined to Madagascar.

Van Valen's 'law' When plotted as cumulative curves on a logarithmic scale, the duration frequencies of many **species* tend to show a more or less straight-line relationship with time. In effect, taxa generally become extinct regardless of their age. Duration frequencies vary greatly among different groups (e.g. on average, bivalve genera last 10 times longer than mammalian genera). The 'law' is named after its discoverer, Leigh Van Valen (1935–2010).

Varanidae (monitors) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A monogeneric family (*Varanus*) of large, agile, predatory lizards which typically have a pointed head, a large **tympanal membrane*, a long, slender neck, a massive body, powerful, clawed limbs, and a long, thick tail. The scales are small and granular. Most monitors are good climbers and swimmers. *V. komodoensis* (Komodo dragon) is the largest extant lizard, males (which are larger than females) growing to 3 m long and a weight of 140 kg; adults feed mainly on deer, pigs, and monkeys (often as carrion), the young on insects and small vertebrates. Komodo dragons occur on the Indonesian islands of Komodo, Rintja, Flores, and Padar. There are 62 extant

species, occurring in tropical and subtropical regions of the Old World and Australia.

variance See MEAN SQUARE.

variation Differences displayed by individuals within a **species*, and which may be favoured or eliminated by **natural selection*. In sexual reproduction, reshuffling of genes in each generation ensures the maintenance of variation. The ultimate source of the variation is **mutation*, which produces fresh genetic material.

vasomotor Applied to the nerves of the **autonomic nervous system* that control the diameter of blood vessels.

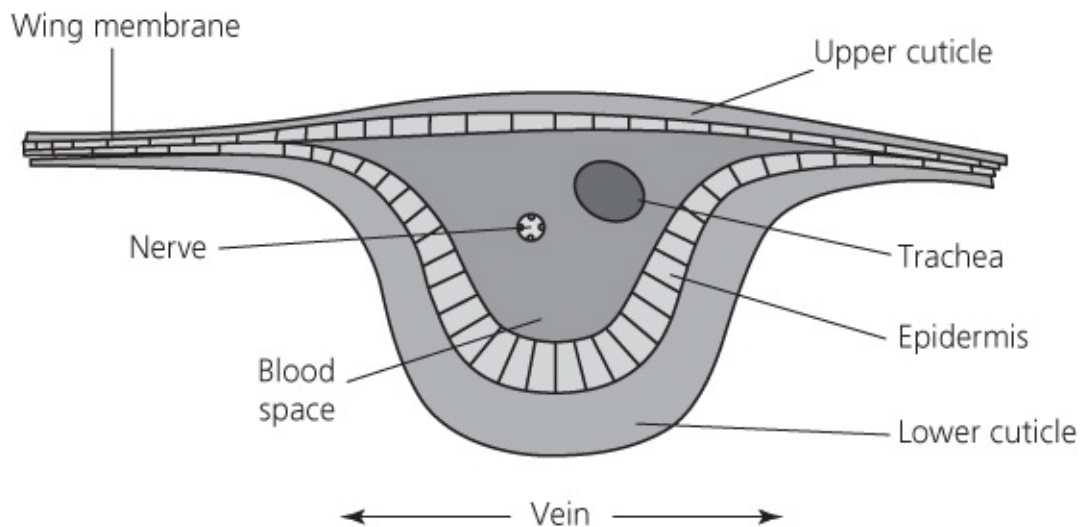
vasopressin (antidiuretic hormone, ADH) A **peptide *hormone*, secreted by the **neurohypophysis* in mammals, that increases blood pressure and regulates the rate of water loss by the **kidneys*.

vector 1. An organism that carries a disease-causing organism from an infected individual to a healthy one; the vector may transfer the pathogen passively or may itself be infected by it. 2. In **genetic engineering*, a DNA molecule, derived from a **plasmid* or bacteriophage, into which fragments of DNA may be inserted. The vector carries this DNA into a host cell (e.g. a bacterium). Vector DNA contains an origin of replication so it can reduplicate itself and the inserted DNA inside the host cell.

vegetal pole See ANIMAL POLE.

vegetative nucleus The macronucleus of a ciliate animal.

vein 1. A blood vessel through which blood is conveyed towards the heart. 2. (**nervure**) In an insect wing, one of the 'struts' that provides strength and rigidity. The wing is formed from two membranes each comprising a layer of **cuticle* overlying a layer of **epidermis*. Veins occur where the two epidermal layers are not in contact and are usually thickened, forming a tube between the upper and lower wing surfaces. A nerve and **trachea* pass along the vein, which is also linked to the **haemocoel*, so it has a blood supply. The arrangement of veins forms a pattern that is important in the classification and identification of species. See VENATION.



Vein

Veliferidae (veil-fish, velifers) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Lampriformes*) A small family of deep-bodied, marine fish, that have long and high, multi-rayed, **dorsal* and **anal fins*, and a strongly forked tail fin. The mouth is small, but highly **protractile*. There are 2 genera with 2 species inhabiting the deeper waters of the Indian and Pacific Oceans.

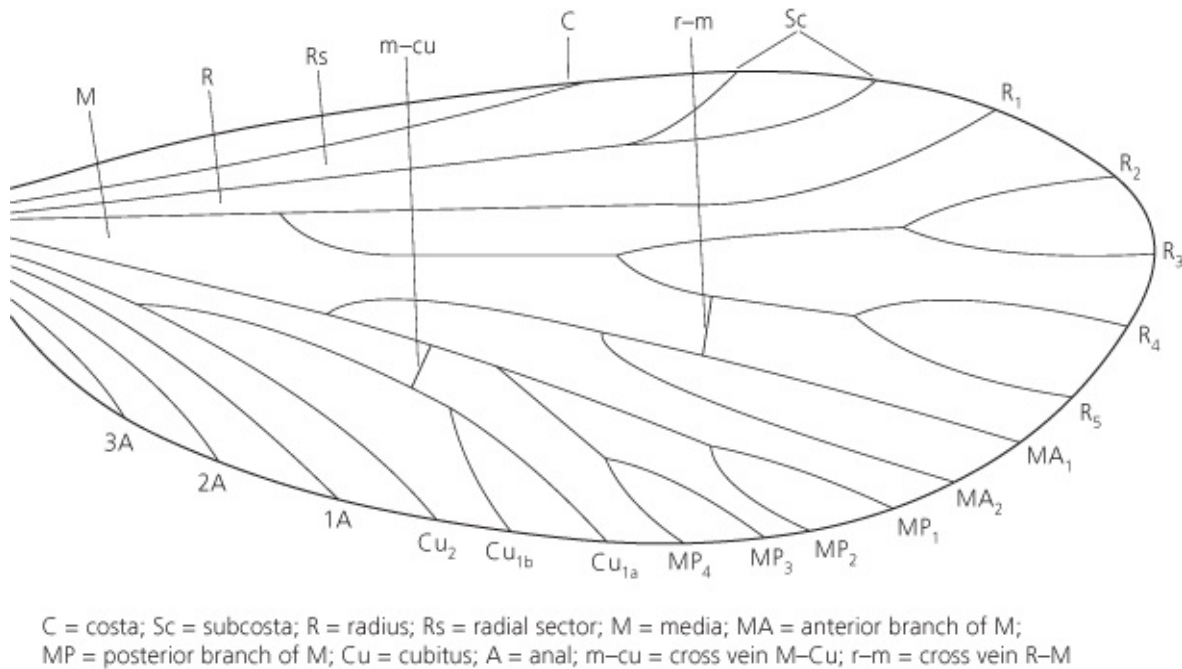
veliger In **Mollusca*, a shelled larva, developed from a **trochophore*, which possesses two large, semicircular folds bearing **cilia*, used in swimming and feeding, lost as the veliger develops, and a **mantle*, foot, shell, and other adult features. It is in the veliger stage of **Gastropoda* that **torsion* occurs (some scientists believe torsion developed as a larval defensive mechanism, the twisting through 180° enabling the larva to withdraw its head and **velum* into the protective shell with the opening guarded by an **operculum* on the end of the foot).

velum From the Latin *velum*, 'ship's sail'. 1. In **Mollusca*, the ciliated lobe possessed by the **veliger larva*. 2. In most hydroid medusae (**Cnidaria*), a ridge or narrow shelf inside the border of the subumbrellar (see *UMBRELLAR*) cavity which reduces the size of the subumbrellar aperture and so increases the force of the water jet by which the **medusa* swims vertically.

velvet See *ANTLERS*.

vena cava In tetrapods, one of the main veins draining blood to the heart. The vena cava superior serves the fore limbs and head, usually as a pair of veins, but in many mammals only the right member of the pair persists in adults. The vena cava inferior is a single median vein, the largest in the body, serving almost all of the body behind the fore limbs. In invertebrates with a closed circulation (i.e. those in which blood circulates), a vessel that conveys blood to the heart.

venation The pattern formed by the arrangement of the ***veins** on the wings of insects. The veins are identified by a system of letters and numbers which allows their precise arrangement to be described. Venation is frequently used as a taxonomic character.



Venation

Venerida (phylum ***Mollusca**, class ***Bivalvia**) An order (formerly Veneroida) of mainly equivalve bivalves which have true ***heterodont dentition**, an ***opisthodontic ligament**, and an ***isomyarian musculature**. Most are ***vagile** or ***nestling**. The shells are commonly ornamented with concentric ribbing. Veneroida first appeared in the Middle ***Ordovician**. There are 7 superfamilies.

ventral 1. The surface of an organism or structure that is usually nearest to the ***substrate**. **2.** In ***Chordata**, the surface or structure that is furthest from the ***notochord**.

ventral fin See **FIN**; **PELVIC FIN**.

ventral tube See **COLLEMBOLA**.

ventricle 1. A space or hollow organ. **2.** One of four interconnecting cavities in the vertebrate ***brain**. **3.** One of two chambers in the ***heart** that receive blood from the ***auricles** and pump it into the ***arteries**.

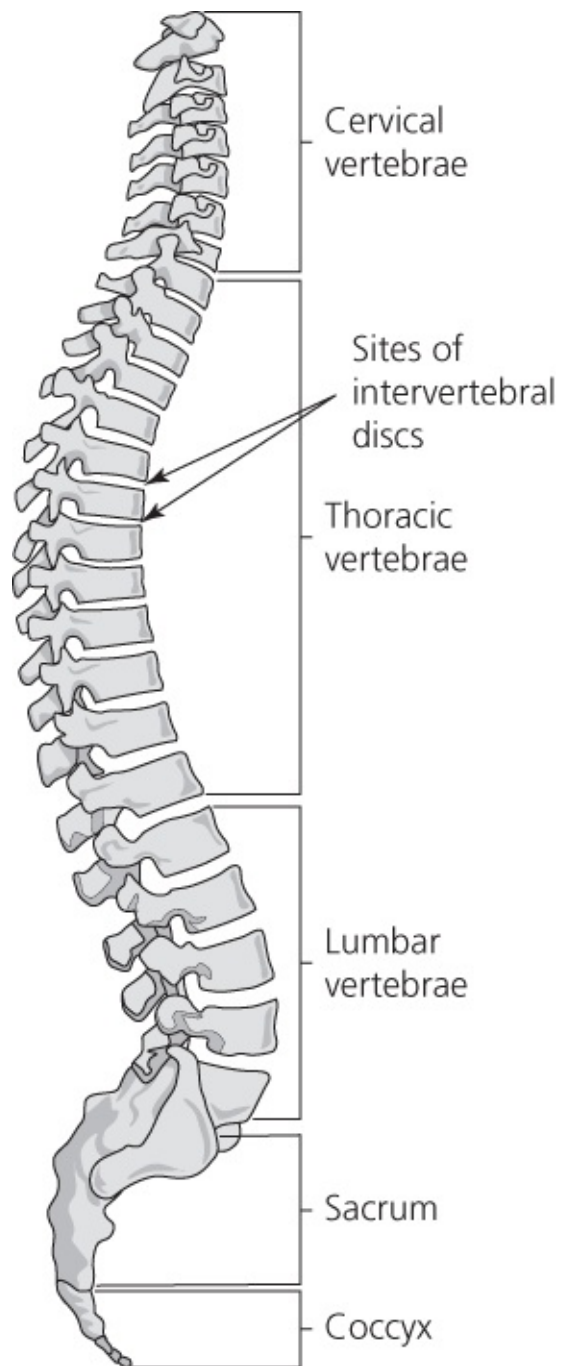
Vermilingua (**anteaters**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Pilosa**) A suborder (the name means 'worm tongue') comprising 3 genera with 4 extant species, found in Central and S. America.

vernal In the late spring. The term is used with reference to the six-part division of the year used by ecologists, especially in relation to terrestrial and freshwater communities. *Compare*

AESTIVAL; AUTUMNAL; HIBERNAL; PREVERNAL; SEROTINAL.

verrucose Warty in appearance.

vertebra In the ***axial skeleton** of vertebrates, one of a series of bony segments formed at the ***skeletagenous septum** and ***myoseptum junction** which replace the ***notochord**, forming the vertebral column (or spinal column or backbone), which encases and so protects the spinal cord. Vertebrae differentiate into five types from anterior to posterior: cervical; thoracic; lumbar; sacral (in humans five vertebrae that fuse to form the sacrum); and caudal or coccygeal (in humans forming the coccyx). Cervical vertebrae facilitate the mobility of the head. The first two vertebrae of the vertebral column, the atlas and axis, are highly specialized cervical vertebrae, the former articulating with the ***occipital region** of the ***cranium**. The thoracic vertebrae articulate with ***ribs** that fuse with the ***sternum**. Lumbar vertebrae are generally larger, with abbreviated ribs fused to the centrum and supporting the posterior coelomic musculature. Sacral vertebrae fuse with the ***pelvis**, allowing the transfer of force to the ***appendicular skeleton**. Caudal vertebrae are smaller and less specialized, forming the tail of the organism. Six anatomical features are usually recognizable in vertebrae: the centrum is a solid cylinder which surrounds and often replaces the notochord, forming the central body of the vertebra; the neural arch forms a dorsal ring surrounding the spinal cord; a hemal arch grows ventrally on post-anal vertebrae, enclosing blood vessels; neural and hemal spines are anterior/posterior-oriented blades of bone that project dorsally and ventrally respectively; apophyses are bilaterally paired projections to which musculature is usually attached, including prezygapophyses and postzygapophyses, which occur on the anterior and posterior ends of a vertebra respectively and articulate with zygapophyses of adjacent vertebrae; transverse processes are bilaterally paired lateral projections at each side of the neural arch with which the rib articulates.



Vertebra

vertebral column See VERTEBRA.

Vertebrata (kingdom ***Animalia**, phylum Chordata) The subphylum which includes the fish, ***Amphibia**, ***Reptilia**, ***Aves**, and ***Mammalia**. These appear successively in the fossil record, starting in the ***Ordovician** (although traces of fish are now known from the Late ***Cambrian**). The lower chordates (e.g. the living *amphioxus*) are soft-bodied and first appear in the Cambrian.

vertex The top of the head of an insect, behind and between the eyes.

verticillate Arranged in a whorl or whorls.

vesicle 1. Generally, any small bladder-like structure containing a fluid. 2. A small, membrane-bound, fluid-filled sphere that occurs, often in large numbers, in the ***cytoplasm** of many ***eukaryotic cells**. Vesicles may be variously associated with the uptake and discharge of materials in cells and also with their transport and storage.

Vesicularina (class ***Gymnolaemata**, order ***Ctenostomata**) A suborder of ***Bryozoa** in which the ***stolon** is stout and erect. They are known only from the ***Holocene**.

Vespertilionidae (**evening bats**, **vesper bats**) (class ***Mammalia**, order ***Chiroptera**) A family of insectivorous microbats in which the nose is usually simple, the tail extends to the edge of the ***uropatagium**, and the ears are simple and usually immobile. Some forms have long ears and ***narial pads** on the nose. *Tylonycteris* has sessile adhesive pads on all limbs. *Pipistrellus pipistrellus* is the common pipistrelle bat. The family has a worldwide distribution, except for the Arctic and Antarctic regions. There are 48 genera, with about 407 species.

Vespidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) The principal family of eusocial wasps (see **EUSOCIALITY**), containing many common species, whose members are social, predatory, and more or less ***melliferous**. Females can often inflict painful stings. The fore wings are usually folded longitudinally at rest. ***Mandibles** are usually short and broad, with overlapping apices. Most species are black and yellow with banded abdomens and yellow or white facial markings (they are often called 'yellow-jackets'; although this common name is sometimes restricted to *Vespa crabro*, the hornet). Members of some subfamilies feed their young on pre-chewed insects, and make their nests of a papery cellulose construction; other subfamilies are solitary wasps, provisioning their nests with paralysed prey. There are about 270 genera with about 5000 species, found worldwide.

vestigial organs Atrophied or non-functional organs that are well developed and fully functional in other members of the group. They result from the adoption of a way of life in which the organs are no longer required (e.g. rudimentary pelvic bones are found in some whales, but are no longer required since whales have no hind limbs as such). Such features are difficult to reconcile with the concept of ***special creation** (see also **CREATIONISM**;

CREATION 'SCIENCE'; INTELLIGENT DESIGN).

Vestimentifera A group of animals, described in 1985 by M. L. Jones, that contains some species of large worms which had previously been assigned to the **Pogonophora*. They differ from Pogonophora mainly in the detailed structure of the coelomic cavities (see *COELOM*) and the presence of metanephridia instead of protonephridia (see *NEPHRIDIUM*). They live near hydrothermal vents, mainly in the eastern Pacific. Formerly classed as a phylum, the Vestimentifera are now included in the family **Siboglinidae*, together with the Pogonifera.

Vetustovermis A problematic fossil from the Early **Cambrian*, which had a slug-like body and **ventral* foot, and a distinct head with eyes and tentacles. These are features shared with several animal groups, with none of which *Vetustovermis* has a clear affinity; it probably belongs to an independently evolved group.



<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1559895/>

- Detailed description of the *Vetustovermis* and its possible affinities.

viability The probability that a fertilized egg will survive and develop into an adult organism.

vibrissae 'Whiskers'; in most **Mammalia*, and in many other animals, stiff hairs or modified feathers projecting from the face and in some species from the limbs, vibration of which stimulates nerve sensors in the skin.

vicariad See *VICARIANCE*.

vicariance (**vicariad**, **vicarious species**) The geographical separation of a **species* so that two closely related species or a species pair result, one species being the geographical counterpart of the other.

vicariance biogeography A school of biogeographical thought, derived from **panbiogeography*, whose supporters maintain that the distribution of organisms depends on their normal means of dispersal (e.g. disjunctions are explicable in terms of new barriers (rivers, rises in sea level, etc.) having split formerly continuous ranges, rather than in terms of the organisms hopping over already existing barriers). Thus they reject **sweepstakes routes* and similar concepts, postulating instead former **land bridges* and even vanished continents where there is sufficient coincident plant and animal distribution.

vicarious distribution The distribution that results from the replacement of one member of a species pair (i.e. two closely related species derived from a common ancestor) by the other, geographically (as opposed to ecologically). There are many animals and herbaceous plants with a vicarious distribution between N. America and Europe. In zoology, subspecies are conspecific vicariants.

vicarious species See **VICARIANCE**.

Victoriapithecidae See **CERCOPITHECOIDEA**; **VICTORIAPITHECUS**.

Victoriapithecus The earliest known member of the ***Cercopithecoidea**. Together with a related, more poorly known genus, *Prohylobates*, it is now placed in a family, Victoriapithecidae, separate from advanced Old World monkeys. So far, the family is known only from E. and N. Africa. The ***bilophodonty** characteristic of Old World monkeys is only partially developed in Victoriapithecidae and in other respects, too, they are very primitive.

Viduidae (**whydahs**, **indigobirds**, **cuckoo-finch**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of passerine birds that are ***obligate *brood** parasites, typically laying up to 4 eggs among those of the host. Their plumage is usually predominantly black or indigo; breeding male whydahs have very long tails. There are 2 genera with 20 species found in sub-Saharan Africa.

vigilance The readiness of an animal to detect certain specified events that occur unpredictably in its environment.

Villafranchian The land-mammal stage that spans the upper ***Pliocene** and lower ***Pleistocene** (3.6–1.2 Ma ago).

villus (*pl.* **villi**) A small outgrowth from the surface of certain ***tissues** that serves to increase the surface area. In mammals, villi occur in large numbers in the ***duodenum** (where they are finger-like) and ***ileum** (where they are paddle-like); they are covered in absorptive ***epithelium**, each with a ***lymph vessel**, are supplied with blood vessels, move constantly, and absorb nutrients in solution. In mammals, villi also occur on the surface of the ***chorion** in the ***placenta** where they increase the area available for the transfer of materials between the maternal and foetal blood.

Viperidae (**vipers**) (class ***Reptilia**, order ***Squamata**) A family of compact, sturdy snakes, most of which have a broad triangular head, small, ridged scales, a short tail, and drab coloration. The genus *Vipera*, with about 15 species, is typical: the moderately large head is broader than the neck, the eyes have vertical pupils, the tail is short and conical, body scales are strongly keeled, the anal shield is undivided, and the subcaudal plates are paired. Many vipers are ***ovoviviparous** (e.g. *Vipera ammodytes*, horned viper, long-nosed viper, nose-horned viper, or sand viper; *V. aspis*, asp, aspic viper, or asp viper; and *V. berus*, adder, common viper, northern viper, or viper). *V. berus* is unusual in displaying marked ***sexual dimorphism**, the male being more distinctively marked than the female. *V. ammodytes*, of southern Europe and the Near East, is stockily built and has a protruding horn on the snout. *Bitis arietans* (puff adder), common in sub-Saharan Africa, feeds on small vertebrates but is highly venomous and dangerous to humans; when provoked it inflates the body and hisses, while preparing to strike. The related *B. nasicornis* (rhinoceros viper or river-jack) of Central

Africa has a pair of large, prominent, horn-like scales above each nostril. *Ophiophagus hannah* (king cobra), of India, Malaya, and southern China, the longest of all venomous snakes (sometimes exceeding 5 m), was formerly included in the Viperidae; it is now placed in the ***Elapidae**. Viper venom is generally haemotoxic (blood-poisoning) and is injected down hollow fangs, which rotate back against the palate when the mouth is closed. There 35 genera with about 296 species, occurring in Europe, Asia, and Africa.

Vireolaniidae (shrike-vireos) See **VIREONIDAE**.

Vireonidae (vireos) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small, brown, green, grey, and yellow birds, many of which have pale ***supercilia** and wing bars. (In the 25 *Vireo* species the eyes are often white or red.) Their bills are medium to long, stout, and slightly hooked. They have long and pointed to short and rounded wings. They are arboreal, inhabit forests, feed on insects and fruit, and nest in trees and bushes. There are 6 genera, with 63 species, many migratory, found in N., Central, and S. America. Two groups, included here, are often regarded as separate families: Cyclarhidae (pepper-shrikes) and Vireolaniidae (shrike-vireos).

virion An individual ***virus particle**.

virogenes ***Genes** that appear to have originated as ***viruses**, but are now inherited by the host along with the rest of its ***genome** (e.g. a gene found in all species of *Felis*, which has evidently been transferred to them from Old World monkeys).

virtual blastopore See **BLASTOPORE**.

virus A type of non-cellular 'organism' which has no ***metabolism** of its own. It consists mainly or solely of a ***nucleic acid genome** (***RNA** or DNA) enclosed by protein; in some cases there is also a ***lipoprotein envelope**. In order to replicate (multiply), a virus must infect a cell of a suitable host organism where it redirects the host-cell metabolism to manufacture more virus particles. The progeny viruses are released, with or without concomitant destruction of the host cell, and then can infect other cells. All types of organism are susceptible to infection by viruses; virus infections may be asymptomatic or may lead to more or less severe disease.

visceral arch In ***Gnathostomata**, one of a series of inverted, cartilaginous or bony arches between the mouth and throat, forming partitions between adjacent gill slits.

visceral pleura See **PLEURA**.

visceral skeleton That part of the ***axial skeleton** which includes the ***gill arches** and their derivatives. Developing during (and characterizing) the late ***pharyngula stage** of embryogenesis, the visceral skeleton becomes the splanchnocranium, giving rise to gill arches in ***teleosts** and in higher vertebrates remaining cartilaginous as the larynx and

trachea.

viscotaxis A change in direction of locomotion in a ***motile organism** or cell that is made in response to a change in the viscosity of the surrounding medium.

Visean See **CARBONIFEROUS**.

visible In genetics, applied to a mutant whose ***phenotype** may actually be observed, as opposed to lethals, whose occurrence may only be inferred from the absence of an expected class of individuals in the progeny of a cross designed to detect induced mutants.

visual purple See **RHODOPSIN**.

vital stain A stain that is capable of entering and staining a living cell without causing it injury.

vitamin An organic compound that is required in minute quantities by ***heterotrophs** for their normal health and development (hence the origin of the name, from Latin *vita*, life, and amine) but which they cannot themselves synthesize. Vitamins are distinct from carbohydrates, fats, proteins, and nucleic acids. They, or their derivatives, normally have a ***coenzyme function** and their absence from the diet or their inadequate absorption from the gut gives rise to specific deficiency diseases.

vitamin A See **RETINOL**.

vitamin B₁ See **THIAMIN**.

vitamin B₂ See **RIBOFLAVIN**.

vitamin B₃ See **NIACIN**.

vitamin B₅ See **PANTOTHENIC ACID**.

vitamin B₆ See **PYRIDOXINE**.

vitamin B₇ See **BIOTIN**.

vitamin B₉ See **FOLIC ACID**.

vitamin B₁₂ See **COBALAMINE**.

vitamin C See **ASCORBIC ACID**.

vitamin D See [CALCIFEROL](#).

vitamin E See [TOCOPHEROL](#).

vitamin K A generic term for 2-methyl-1, 4-naphthoquinone and its derivatives; these are fat-soluble [*vitamins](#) required for the synthesis of [*prothrombin](#) and also for other clotting factors necessary for its activation. A deficiency of this vitamin causes delayed clotting, and haemorrhaging.

vitelline membrane The membrane that surrounds the ovum of animals, from which it has been secreted (e.g. in birds this is the membrane surrounding the yolk of the egg). In *Drosophila* the term is used rather specifically for the membrane that immediately surrounds the [*plasma membrane](#) of the ovum. In this case it is formed by the fusion of deposits in the intercellular space between the [*oocyte](#) and columnar follicle cells that surround it.

vitreous humour A gel that fills the interior of the eye in vertebrates and the posterior chamber of the eye in [*Cephalopoda](#). See also [AQUEOUS HUMOUR](#).

vitrodentine An enamel-like substance, containing little organic matter and harder than [*dentine](#), found in [*placoid scales](#).

Viverridae (civets, genets) (class [*Mammalia](#), order [*Carnivora](#)) A family of primitive, short-legged, long-bodied, mainly nocturnal carnivores that occupy in the Old World tropics the ecological position occupied in temperate regions by the [*Mustelidae](#). The Viverridae resemble closely the [*Miacidae](#) of the [*Oligocene](#), from which they are descended. Their fossil record is sparse, but extends back to the [*Eocene](#). Some modern forms are strongly reminiscent of felids. The claws are partly retractile, and the gait is semi-[*plantigrade](#) or [*digitigrade](#). The [*canine teeth](#) are smaller than those of most carnivores, and the [*carnassials](#) are not well developed. The skull and face are long, and the brain small. Most feed on small vertebrates and invertebrates, but some eat plant material. Viverrids are distributed widely throughout the Old World tropics and subtropics. Eight species found only in Madagascar and formerly classed in the Viverridae are now placed in the [*Eupleridae](#). Mongooses, formerly classed in the Viverridae, are now placed in the [*Herpestidae](#). There are 4 viverrid subfamilies containing 15 genera and 38 species.

vivipary The method of reproduction in which young are produced at a stage of development in which they are active. The growth of the [*embryo](#) occurs within the mother's body which nourishes it. Compare [OVIPARY](#); [OVOVIVIPARY](#).

vocalization The production of sound by the passage of air across vocal cords.

voluntary behaviour Non-habitual behaviour that is associated with the somatic nervous system or (possibly in some species) with operant control of the autonomic nervous system.

voluntary muscle See STRIATED MUSCLE.

Vombatidae (Phascolomyidae; wombats) (class *Mammalia, order *Diprotodontia) A family of large, burrowing, largely nocturnal marsupials in which the *incisors and cheek teeth grow continually. The body is broad and flattened, the head large and flat, and the limbs *pentadactyl, short and stout, with broad, naked soles to the feet. The tail is vestigial. Wombats occur in southern and south-eastern Australia, Flinders Island, and Tasmania. There are 2 genera with 3 species, *Vombatus ursinus* (common wombat), *Lasiiorhinus latifrons* (hairy-nosed wombat), and *L. krefftii* (*L. barnardi*, Queensland hairy-nosed wombat), of which only about 90 individuals were believed to be surviving in 2007; the species is classed as critically endangered.

vomeronasal organ (Jacobson's organ) A special 'smell-taste' organ in the hard palate of many mammals; it opens by ducts into the roof of the mouth behind the *incisors. The facial gesture called *flehmen guides olfactory molecules into the vomeronasal organ, where odours, especially sexual ones, appear to be interpreted. In primates, the organ is functional in lemurs, tarsiers, and New World monkeys; in catarrhines, including humans, it begins to develop in embryos, but later degenerates. The vomeronasal organ is also present in amphibians, lizards, and snakes.

vulnerable See RARITY.



waggle dance See DANCE LANGUAGE; NASANOV'S GLAND.

Wallace, Alfred Russel (1823–1913) An English naturalist who was a contemporary of Charles Darwin. He worked in the E. Indies and as a result of his observations there came independently to the theory of evolution by natural selection. His ideas were presented together with those of Darwin in a joint paper to the Linnean Society of London on 1 July 1858. See also WALLACE'S LINE.



<http://www.wku.edu/%7Esmithch/index1.htm>

- More information about Alfred Russel Wallace.

Wallacea See WALLACE'S LINE.

Wallace's line The important zoogeographical division which separates the *Oriental and *Notogean zoogeographical regions. Alfred Wallace, a zoogeographer and contemporary of Charles Darwin, first demarcated the boundary between the Oriental faunal region and the Australasian region with its distinctive marsupials. The boundary is known to this day as Wallace's line. There is a zone of mixing called 'Wallacea', and strictly the line defines the extreme western limit of Australasian mammals, and the eastern limit of the main Oriental fauna.

warning coloration See APOSEMATIC COLORATION.

wasp waist See PETIOLE.

water potential The difference between the energy of water in the system being considered and of pure, free water at the same temperature. The water potential of pure water is zero, so that of a solution will be negative. If there is a gradient of water potential between two *cells, water will diffuse down the gradient until equilibrium is reached.

water ring See RADIAL CANALS.

water-vascular system See **ECHINODERMATA**.

Watson, James Dewey (1928–) The American geneticist who, with **F. Crick** and M. Wilkins, won the 1962 Nobel Prize for Physiology or Medicine for their modelling of the DNA molecule. Watson and Crick worked at the Cavendish Laboratory, Cambridge; from 1994 to 2004 Watson was president, and from 2004 until his retirement in 2007, chancellor of the Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory.



http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/medicine/laureates/1962/watson-bio.html

- Biography of James Dewey Watson.

Watson–Crick model The currently accepted model for the structure of DNA, as proposed by J. **Watson** and F. **Crick** in 1953. It is suggested that DNA is composed of two right-handed, antiparallel, polynucleotide chains coiled around a common axis to form a double helix. This structure is maintained by hydrogen bonds formed between the chains through the base-pairing of adenine to thymine and cytosine to guanine.

wattle In birds, a bare, fleshy area of skin, often highly coloured and pendulous, that usually hangs from the gape, around the eye, or on the throat. Wattles are used mainly in display and some are moulted annually.

W-chromosome The **sex chromosome* that is found in female birds and **Lepidoptera*.

weather The state of the atmosphere (e.g. temperature, pressure, and humidity) and associated phenomena (e.g. precipitation and wind) occurring at a specified time and place. Compare **CLIMATE**.

Weberian apparatus See **WEBERIAN OSSICLES**.

Weberian ossicles (**Weberian apparatus**) Structures found in bony fish belonging to the orders **Cypriniformes* and **Siluriformes*, and derived from the first four vertebrae. They form a link between the inner-ear region and the **swim bladder*, facilitating sound reception. See also **OSTARIOPHYSI**.

Weber's line A line of supposed 'faunal balance' between the **Oriental* and the Australasian faunal regions within Wallacea. See **WALLACE'S LINE**.

Weichselian See **DEVENSIAN**.

Weismann, August Friedrich Leopold (1834–1914) A German biologist who established the improbability, if not impossibility, of the inheritance of acquired characteristics, as

required by [*Lamarck's theory](#) of adaptation.

Weismann's doctrine The principle, proposed by A. [Weismann](#), that hereditary information flows only from [*genome](#) to soma, not vice versa; the principle would be flouted were [*Lamarckism](#) true. In its refined, modern form, the principle reads that information flows always from DNA to [*RNA](#) to protein, and not back again. An enzyme, reverse transcriptase, is now known that does allow information to flow from RNA to DNA, and a category of viruses ([*retroviruses](#)) do insert their genetic component into their hosts' DNA by this means. Some genes ([*virogenes](#)) appear to be of viral origin.

West Indian mammal subregion An [*Island](#) subregion which, according to the analysis by Charles H. Smith (1950–), is distinct from both the [*Holarctic](#) and [*Latin American](#) regions by reason of its high insular [*endemism](#).

whiplash An alternative, little-used word for [*flagellum](#).

white matter Tissue of the [*central nervous system](#) which is composed mainly of [*axons](#) of neurons surrounded by [*myelin sheaths](#), which give rise to the white appearance. *Compare* GREY MATTER.

white ramus communicans *See* [RAMUS COMMUNICANS](#).

whorl One of the coils in a molluscan shell. Whorls are most noticeable among [*Gastropoda](#) and [*Cephalopoda](#), in which the shell is a hollow cone that grows only at the apertural end and tends to curl about its vertical axis. In most molluscs the coils form a helix in which each whorl is attached to the next, but in some the coiling is loose.

wide distribution (polychore distribution) The situation in which taxonomic groups of plants (and to a lesser extent animals) have a very extensive distributional range, spanning several floral kingdoms or regions (e.g. 'wides' may be cosmopolitan, subcosmopolitan, tropical, or temperate).

wildlife Any undomesticated organisms, although the term is sometimes restricted to wild animals, excluding plants.

wild-type gene The [*allele](#) most frequently observed at a given gene [*locus](#).

'windpipe' *See* [TRACHEA](#).

wing coupling The joining together of the two pairs of wings of many insects, so that effectively the fore wing and hind wing operate as a single wing. *See also* [FRENULUM](#); [HAMULUS](#); [RETINACULUM](#).

wing covert (tectrix, pl. tectrices) In birds, a feather that covers the base of a main wing

feather. On the upper side of the wing each ***remex** is covered by a greater covert, which is covered by a median covert, and then the minor coverts. A similar arrangement occurs on the underside, although the feathers are usually less well developed.

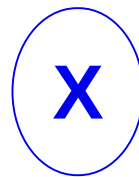
Wisconsinian See **DEVENSIAN**.

wobble hypothesis A theory to explain the partial degeneracy of the ***genetic code** due to the fact that some ***t-RNA molecules** can recognize more than one ***codon**. The theory proposes that the first two bases in the codon and ***anticodon** will form complementary pairs in the normal antiparallel fashion. However, a degree of steric freedom or 'wobble' is allowed in the base-pairing at the third position. Thus, for serine, six m-RNA codons may be paired with only three t-RNA anticodons.

worker In social insects, the ***caste** that rears the brood, maintains the structure of the nest, and forages for food. Usually workers are sterile: female in ants, bees, and wasps, and either male or female in termites. In termites, a true worker caste (incapable of ***metamorphosis**) occurs only in ***Termitidae**. In the lower families colony labour is performed by nymphs and ***pseudergates**.

Wright's inbreeding coefficient See **COEFFICIENT OF INBREEDING**.

Würm See **DEVENSIAN**.



Xanthidae (mud crabs, pebble crabs, rubble crabs) (class **Malacostraca*, order **Decapoda*) A family of crabs several species of which have neurotoxins contained in their **exoskeletons*. Mud crabs are oval to hexagonal, and broadened anteriorly. Many are very fecund, *Menippe mercenaria* (stone crab) producing 3–6 million eggs in less than 70 days. This species can be a serious predator of oysters, each crab taking on average up to 219 small and large oysters per year. Some species of mud crabs live on coral reefs, and three or four species of *Xantho* occur in European waters. There are 133 genera with 572 species.

xanthophyll A group of compounds that are oxygenated derivatives of carotenes, which act as accessory pigments during photosynthesis in plants and are found in some protozoons (see *DINOFLAGELLIDA*).

Xantusiidae (night lizards) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A family of nocturnal, insectivorous lizards in which the eye is gecko-like, with a vertical pupil and spectacle. Some species are **viviparous* with a placental-type development. There are 3 genera with 35 species, occurring in Central America and the south-western USA.

X-chromosome The **sex chromosome* that is found in double dose in the homogametic sex and in single dose in the heterogametic sex. Unlike the **Y-chromosome*, it contains numerous genes (which therefore show sex-linkage).

Xenacoelomorpha A phylum of small, very simple, bilaterally symmetrical animals that lack a true gut, the mouth opening into a large **syncytium*, a sensory system located immediately beneath the **epidermis*, and no brain. There are 2 subphyla, **Acoelomorpha* and *Xenturbellida*.

Xenarthra (anteaters, armadillos, sloths) (class **Mammalia*, order **Edentata*) A group, formerly ranked as an order or superorder but no longer recognized formally, that comprises the orders **Cingulata* and **Pilosa*, the S. American edentates known since the **Eocene* and characterized by additional articulations in the lumbar vertebrae (the name of the suborder means ‘extra-jointed’), the union of the **ischium* and the caudal vertebrae, and a distinctive skull structure. The claws are well developed: in the arboreal sloths they are used for hanging below the branches of trees, in other families they are used for digging and oblige the animals to walk on the sides of their feet. The infra-orders distinguish between the forms

with hair (the ant-eaters and sloths) and those with ‘shells’ (the armadillos). The teeth are reduced in number, have a simple peg-like form, and lack enamel; in the anteaters they are absent entirely, reflecting adaptation to a diet of invertebrates. The brain case is low, the brain small, and the olfactory region large. There are extra articulations between the lumbar vertebrae. The feet have well-developed claws, used for digging or hanging, and some edentates walk on the outsides of the feet. Body temperatures tend to fluctuate widely with ambient air temperature. Edentates are considered to have departed little from the general eutherian form, their superficial features being adaptations to particular ways of life.

Xenicidae (New Zealand wrens) (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) See *ACANTHISITTIDAE*.

Xenisthmidae (collared wrigglers) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish, most less than 2.5 cm long, which have a free **ventral* margin to the lower lip and 6 **branchiostegal* rays. They are very secretive, mostly inhabiting coral reefs. There are 6 genera with 15 species found in the Indo-Pacific.

Xenocongridae See *CHLOPSIDAE*.

Xenopeltidae (sunbeam snake) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A monogeneric family (*Xenopeltis*) comprising burrowing snakes, up to 1.3 m long, that are characterized by their highly iridescent brown scales. They prey on small vertebrates, including other snakes. There are 2 species, one occurring in south-east Asia, the other in China.

Xenosauridae (xenosaurids, knob-scaled lizards) (class **Reptilia*, order **Squamata*) A monogeneric family (*Xenosaurus*) of small but robust lizards, which enter water readily. They have a mixture of large and small scales, and are **crepuscular* insect-eaters. There are 4 species, found in Central America.

Xenoturbellida (phylum **Xenacoelomorpha*) A subphylum known by only a single genus, *Xenoturbella*, the first species (*X. bocki*) found in the North Sea and described in 1949 by E. Westblad. It is up to 30 mm long, **hermaphrodite*, and ciliated (see cilium); it has no **anus*, but is **coelomate*. There are 6 species.

Xenungulata (superorder **Paenungulata*, order **Amblypoda*) An extinct suborder of mainly American ungulates, some of which were the size of a rhinoceros. They lived from the **Palaeocene* to **Eocene*.

Xenusia (phylum **Lobopodia*) A class of marine worms, which have cylindrical, **annulate* bodies, **lobopodia* with **tubercles* at the base, and a terminal or subterminal mouth.

Xenusiidae (phylum **Lobopodia*) A family of animals from the Early **Cambrian* which were large, with large nodes on the body, wide, well-defined **annulars*, and no claws.

Xiphiidae (swordfish) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A monospecific family

(*Xiphias gladius*) of marine fish that have a long, slightly flattened snout ('sword'). These large fish can reach a length of 4.8 m. The ***pectoral fins** are placed low on the body, opposite the large, but short-based, ***dorsal fin**; the ***pelvic fins** are absent. Like the related marlins (family ***Istiophoridae**), the swordfish has a large, ***lunate tail fin**, and it can swim very fast. It is distributed worldwide in warmer seas.

Xiphodontidae Primitive ***Eocene** and ***Oligocene artiodactyls**, restricted to Europe, that represent a European parallel to the camels which were evolving in the New World at the same time. Probably both groups were descended from early anoplothere stock (see **TYLOPODA**). In some respects the anoplotheres represent the most primitive ruminants known.

xiphoid process See **METASTERNUM**.

xiphosternum See **METASTERNUM**.

Xiphosura (**horseshoe crabs**) (subphylum ***Chelicerata**) An order of chelicerates, up to 60 cm long, with a body covered in a tough ***cuticle**. Their ***compound eyes** have a thick ***cornea** covering the ommatidia (see **OMMATIDIUM**), and two ***ocelli** in the centre of the head. The body is divided into a ***prosoma** and ***opisthosoma**, and behind the opisthosoma a ***telson** extended into a long spine. There are 6 pairs of legs on the prosoma, all but the last bearing claws. The order contains 1 family: ***Limulidae**.

Xyelidae (class ***Insecta**, order ***Hymenoptera**) An uncommon, primitive family of sawflies, whose members are generally less than 5 mm long. Adults are brownish, with a very long third antennal segment, and feed on pollen from catkins of birch and other trees. The larvae are maggot-like, with short legs. Those of some species develop within pine cones, but others are external feeders on elm and hickory. They are the most ancient hymenopterans, occurring first in the ***Triassic**, and there are many fossil species. There are 5 extant genera with about 80 species, found mainly in the northern hemisphere.

xylophagous Wood-eating.



Yangochiroptera (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*) A suborder of bats that includes 12 families of microbats (former Microchiroptera).

Y-chromosome The **sex chromosome* that is found only in the heterogametic sex. It usually differs in size from the **X-chromosome* and contains few or no major genes. Often only a short part of it pairs with the X-chromosome at **meiosis*.

Yinlingia spiciformis A fossil animal of **Ediacaran* age (between 551 Ma and 539 Ma ago), found in southern China beside the trail it had made through seafloor sediment, and reported in 2019. It was up to 27 cm long, 2.5 cm wide, had a segmented body with all the segments uniform, and a front and rear end. Its movement in a particular direction, with pauses, indicated purposeful behaviour and demonstrated that animals capable of complex behaviour arose much earlier than had previously been supposed.

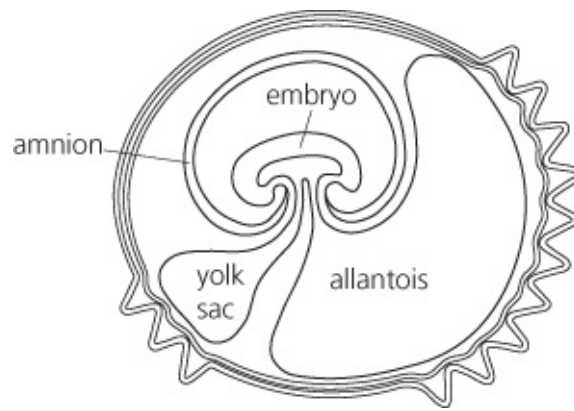
Yinpterochiroptera (class **Mammalia*, order **Chiroptera*) A suborder of bats that includes 4 families of horseshoe bats (**Rhinolophoidea*) together with the Old World fruit bats (former Megachiroptera, now family Pteropidae).

yolk Material, consisting of a mixture of **lipids* and **proteins*, secreted in the form of granules, that in eggs act as a source of food for the growth and development of an **embryo*.

yolk body (yolk platelet) A membrane-bound storage structure, containing **protein* and **lipid*, that is found in large numbers in the **cytoplasm* of the eggs of all animals except mammals.

yolk platelet See YOLK BODY.

yolk sac In the **embryos of vertebrates*, a sac arising as a diverticulum of the **alimentary canal* with which, except in **Teleostei*, it communicates. In **Reptilia*, **Aves*, and **Monotremata* it contains **yolk* which nourishes the embryo, and as the yolk is consumed the sac merges with the embryo. In **Marsupialia*, the sac contains no yolk, but absorbs nutrient from the uterine wall and in some cases forms a temporary **placenta*. In **Eutheria* the sac contains no yolk and most of it is cut off from the embryo at birth.



Yolk sac

Young, John Zachary (1907–97) A British zoologist who was a leading authority on cephalopods, turning later to neuroscience. His studies of the octopus brain revealed the way it stores visual and tactile memories separately and accesses them. He also discovered the giant nerve fibres of squids. He was born in Bristol and educated at Marlborough College and Oxford University. In 1945 he was appointed Professor of Anatomy at University College London, a post he held until his retirement. As well as being an excellent teacher, J. Z. Young was the author of several successful textbooks, including *The Life of Vertebrates* (1950) and *The Life of Mammals* (1957).



http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1467769/pdf/joa_1922_0313.pdf

- Obituary of John Zachary Young.

Z

zalambdodont Applied to ***molar** teeth that are V-shaped, narrow at the front and rear, with a sharp apex, and with the two ***cusps** partly or completely fused.

Zanclidae (Moorish idol) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monotypic family (*Zanclus cornutus*) of marine fish which have a strongly compressed, disc-shaped body with contrasting bands of black, white, and yellow, tubular snout with small mouth bearing many long, bristle-like teeth, and ***dorsal** spines forming a long, whip-like filament. It occurs in the Indian and Pacific Oceans.

Zapodinae (jumping mice) (order ***Rodentia**, family ***Dipodidae**) A subfamily of mouse-like rodents in which the hind limbs are more or less elongated, permitting ***saltatorial movement**, and the tail is long and used for balancing. The cheek teeth are either ***brachydont** or semi-***hypsodont**. Cheek pouches are present. There are 3 genera, with 5 species, found in N. America and China.

Zaproridae (prowfish) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Perciformes**) A monospecific family (*Zaprora silenus*) of marine, bottom-dwelling fish that live at depths of 100–500 m, although the juveniles have been found associated with planktonic jellyfish. The prowfish grows to 88 cm long and has a stout, compressed body with a blunt head, a very long, low, ***dorsal fin**, rounded ***pectoral** and tail fins, but no ***pelvic fins**. It is found only in the colder waters of the N. Pacific.

Z-chromosome The ***sex chromosome** found in female birds and ***Lepidoptera**; equivalent to the ***X-chromosome** in mammals.

Zeidae (dorries) (class ***Actinopterygii**, order ***Zeiformes**) A family of marine fish that have a deep and compressed body, a large head with a wide and ***protrusible mouth** slanted upward, and large eyes. The two sections of the ***dorsal fin** are separated by a distinct notch. In several European countries *Zeus faber* (John Dory), 66 cm, is also known as St Peter's fish, because of the presence of a black spot ('thumb-print of St Peter') on the sides of the fish. There are 2 genera with 6 species, distributed in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific Oceans.

Zeiformes (class ***Actinopterygii**) An order of bony fish that have deep, strongly compressed bodies, narrow ***caudal** peduncles, large, ***protrusible mouths**, and large eyes. They are found

in inshore and offshore habitats. The largest and best-known family in the order are the **Zeidae* (dories). There are 6 families: **Cyttidae*; **Grammicolepidae*; **Oreosomatidae*; **Parazenidae*; **Zeidae*; and **Zeniontidae*.

***Zeledoniidae* (wren-thrush)** (class **Aves*, order **Passeriformes*) A monospecific family (*Zeledonia coronata*), sometimes included with the **Turdidae*, which is a small, dark brown and slate bird with an orange crown. It has a short, pointed bill, short and rounded wings and tail, and long legs. It inhabits forests, feeds on insects, and builds a domed nest, with a side entrance, on a bank. It is found in Central America.

***Zenarchopteridae* (needlefishes, viviparous halfbeaks)** (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Beloniformes*) A family of fish found mainly in brackish or fresh water, but some marine. Some species practise internal fertilization and some are **viviparous* or **ovoviviparous*. They exhibit marked **sexual dimorphism*, males of ovoviviparous and viviparous species with a modified **anal fin* used to deliver sperm to females, and differences in size, colour, and the shape and size of the beak. Certain species are popular aquarium fish. There are 5 genera with 63 species found in tropical Asia and New Guinea.

***Zeniontidae* (bighead dories)** (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Zeiformes*) A family of marine fish, which have an elongated body, very **protrusible upper jaw*, minute teeth, **pelvic fin* with a single, long, strong, serrated spine anterior to the soft rays, **anal fin* with 1 or 2 weak spines, or none, and 7 or 8 **branchiostegal* rays. There are 3 genera with 7 species found mainly off southern Africa and in the tropical western Pacific.

Zeugloptera See **MICROPTERIGIDAE**.

***Ziphiidae* (bottle-nosed whales, beaked whales)** (class **Mammalia*, order **Cetacea*) A family of whales in which the snout is long and narrow, in some species with a high, bulging forehead, the dorsal fin and flippers are small, and the tail is only slightly notched at the mid-line. The first two cervical vertebrae are fused, and in *Hyperoodon ampullatus* (bottle-nosed whale) all the cervical vertebrae are fused. The number of teeth is variable, from one or two pairs in the lower jaw only, to 38 in the upper and 54 in the lower jaw. Ziphiids attain lengths of 4–12 m and are found in all oceans. They dive to considerable depths and feed mainly on deep-sea fish and squid. There are 6 genera, with up to 32 species.

Z-line In **striated muscle*, one of the regularly spaced lines that bisect the I-bands and divide the **myofibrils* into **sarcomeres*.

***Zoantharia* (Hexacorallia)** (phylum **Cnidaria*, class **Anthozoa*) A subclass of solitary and colonial anthozoans, with or without a calcareous exoskeleton, that are characterized by paired **mesenteries* being first developed in a cycle of six; and by the insertion of new pairs in two (ventrolateral), four (lateral and ventrolateral), or all six primary **exocoeles*. Zoantharia first appeared in the **Ordovician*.

Zoanthiniaria (class **Anthozoa*, subclass **Zoantharia*) An order of colonial, or more rarely solitary, sea anemones, which have one groove on the **stomodaeum*. **Mesenteries* are inserted only in ventrolateral **exocoeles*. **Tentacles* are unbranched. The body is usually encrusted with calcareous foreign bodies. Zoanthiniaria are most abundant in warm, shallow waters. There are two families, with six genera.

Zoarcidae (eelpouts) (class **Actinopterygii*, order **Perciformes*) A family of marine fish that have an elongate and slender body, a relatively large head, and a slimy skin with small scales. The **dorsal* and **anal fins* are confluent with the tail fin; the rudimentary **pelvics* are just in front of the rounded **pectorals*. All are bottom-dwelling species, but while *Zoarces viviparus* (eelpout), 46 cm, is common in shallow coastal waters, *Melanostigma pammelas* (Pacific softpout), 10.2 cm, has been found at depths greater than 500 m. Although *Z. viviparus* is a **live-bearing* species, others, e.g. *Macrozoarces americanus* (ocean pout), are egg-layers. There are 60 genera with 304 species, found in the temperate to cold waters of the Arctic and Antarctic.

zoea Larval stage in higher **Malacostraca*, characterized by the appearance of eight pairs of trunk appendages free of the carapace.

zonal fossil See INDEX FOSSIL.

zona pellucida The transparent covering of an **oocyte*.

zonation The spatial distribution of **species* at any one time according to variations in the physical environment (e.g. the distribution of seaweeds and marine animals between the low-tide and high-tide marks on a rocky shore, and the vertical distribution of species on a mountainside).

zone In stratigraphy, a unit of rock characterized by a clearly defined fossil content. See INDEX FOSSIL.

zone fossil See INDEX FOSSIL.

zonite One of the segments into which the **cuticle* is divided in **Kinorhyncha*.

zonula occludens See TIGHT JUNCTION.

ZooBank The official registry of zoological names managed by the **International Commission On Zoological Nomenclature*. The ZooBank is accessible online and scientists can open accounts that allow them to submit entries.



<http://zoobank.org/About>

- Description of the ZooBank.

zoochory (syn**zoochory**) Dispersal of spores or seeds by animals.

zoocoenosis The secondary producers (consumers) that form part of the ***biocoenosis** in a ***biogeocoenosis**.

zoecium In ***Bryozoa**, the body wall.

zooflagellate Applied to ***Protozoa** that have one to many ***flagella** and contain no chloroplasts. Some are free-living but most are commensals (see **COMMENSALISM**), symbionts (see **SYMBIOSIS**), or parasites. *Compare* **PHYTOFLAGELLATE**.

zoogeographical region See **FAUNAL REGION**.

zoogeographical zone A geographical unit that is distinguished by a fauna which is more or less distinctive at the ***species**, genus, family, or order level, by virtue of its habitat, or past or present isolation.

zoogeography The study of the geographical distribution of animals at different taxonomic levels, particularly of mammals from the order down to ***species level**. Emphasis is given to the explanation of distinctive patterns in terms of past and/or present factors, particularly ***migration routes**.

zooid In colonial invertebrates, an individual member of a colony.

Zoomastigophorea (subphylum ***Sarcomastigophora**, superclass ***Mastigophora**) A class of animal-like ***Protozoa** which bear one or more ***flagella**. Some members can also form ***pseudopodia**. No species contains chloroplasts. There are nine orders, and many families, found in a wide range of habitats.

zooneuston Those animals associated with the surface of water, mainly in freshwater habitats, and influenced by surface tension. The group is divided into those associated with the upper surface of the film, to which the term ‘epineustic’ is applied, and those associated with the lower surface, described as ‘hyponeustic’. Many organisms show adaptation to this environment (e.g. some ***Hemiptera** have pads at the ends of their legs that enable them to walk across the water surface). *See also* **NEUSTON**.

zoonosis A disease which can be transmitted from animals to humans.

zooplankton See **PLANKTON**.

zooxanthellae Unicellular dinoflagellates (see **DINOFLAGELLIDA**) that live symbiotically (see **SYMBIOSIS**) with certain corals.

Zoraptera (**angel insects**) (class ***Insecta**) Order of small (less than 3 mm long), ***exopterygote** insects which superficially resemble termites and are gregarious, although they appear to lack true social organization. They live under bark, and in association with plant debris, and feed on fungal spores and small arthropods, probably dead ones. Adults may be winged and pigmented, with eyes and ***ocelli**; or non-pigmented, wingless, and blind. There is 1 family, Zorotypidae, comprising 1 genus (*Zorotypus*), with 44 extant species, occurring in the Ethiopian, Oriental, Nearctic, Neotropical, and Pacific regions.

Zorotypidae See **ZORAPTERA**.

Zosteropidae (**white-eyes**) (class ***Aves**, order ***Passeriformes**) A family of small birds which have green upper-parts, yellow or white under-parts, and a distinctive, white eye ring. Their bills are slender, pointed, and slightly curved, and their tongues have frilled tips. Their wings are medium-length and pointed and their tails medium-length and square. They inhabit forests and brush, feed on insects, fruit, and nectar, and nest in trees and bushes. The 63 *Zosterops* species show great diversity and there are many endemic island species; they are gregarious and build semi-pendant nests in trees and bushes. There are 14 genera with 139 species, found in Africa, southern Asia, the Philippines, Indonesia, Australasia, and the Pacific islands.

Zugdisposition In birds, the preparation for migration. This includes heavy feeding and fattening. See also **ZUGSTIMMUNG**.

Zugstimmung In birds, the mood of migration (**Zug** is German for ‘migration’, *Stimmung* for ‘mood’). During this time the bird takes to and maintains migratory flight. Prevention of migration, by caging for instance, results in migratory restlessness known as Zugunruhe (*Unruhe* means ‘anxiety’).

Zugunruhe See **ZUGSTIMMUNG**.

zwitterion A dipolar ion (i.e. one with both negative and positive charges and therefore no net charge). ***Amino acids** in solution at neutral ***pH** usually exist in this form, when the amino group is protonated ($-\text{NH}_3^+$) and the carbonyl group dissociated ($-\text{COO}^-$).

Zygaenidae (**burnets, forester moths, smoky moths**) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Lepidoptera**) Family of small moths, which are generally brightly coloured, slow-flying, and diurnal. Many species are distasteful, some are toxic. The larvae have short, dense, secondary ***setae**. The ***cocoon** is above ground, tough, and elongate. There are about 248 genera with about 1000 species, and the family is found worldwide, but is mostly tropical.

zygapophyses See **VERTEBRA**.

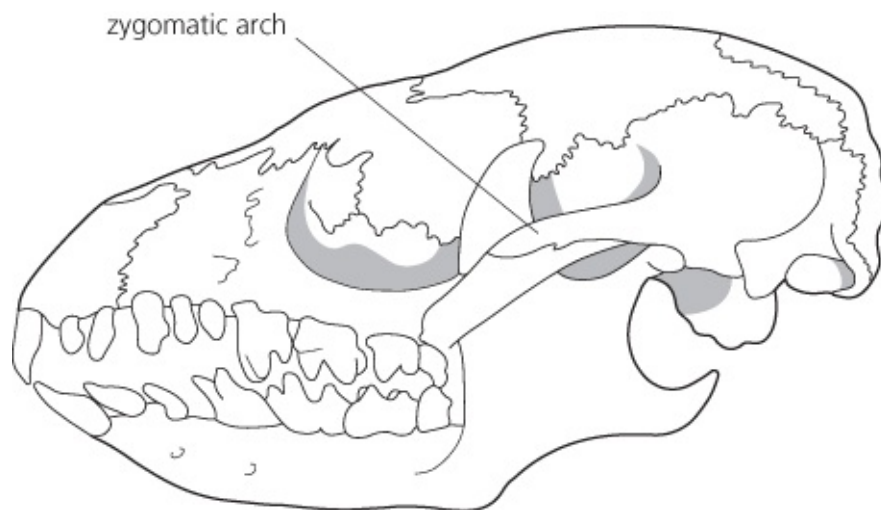
Zygentoma (**bristletails, firebrats, silverfish**) (class ***Insecta**) An order of insects, formerly

regarded as as suborder of **Thysanura*, comprising **ectognathous* insects which are more or less flattened and adapted for running. The tapering body, usually less than 10 mm long, may be bare or covered with silvery scales; it is sometimes pigmented and ends in three-segmented, bristle-like appendages. **Ocelli* are absent in most species, and the **compound eyes* are reduced or absent, and never contiguous as in the **Archaeognatha*. The **mandibles* are **dicondylar*, and the **maxillary palps* are five-segmented. The **thorax* is not arched, and the **coxae* lack **styles*, although they are present on most abdominal segments. Most species are free-living and very agile, with sexual and parthenogenetic reproduction (see *PARTHENOGENESIS*). Post-embryonic development may be slow, or take as little as 2–3 months, and the reproductive potential is great. Thysanurans live in damp habitats, e.g. leaf-litter and rocky shores. One family, the Nicolettidae, are cavernicolous (cave-dwelling) and herbivorous. Several species are found in human habitations, where they feed on scraps, carbohydrate and dextrin compounds, and glue and sizes. Distributed throughout the world, some are of economic importance. *Lepismodes inquilinus* (firebrat) inhabits warm buildings, where *Lepisma saccharina* (silverfish) also occurs, often inhabiting damp books. There are 5 families: **Lepismatidae*; Nicolettidae; Lepidotrichidae; Maindroniidae; and Protinemuridae.

zygodactylous In birds, applied to feet in which two toes point forwards, and two to the rear. The condition is found e.g. in **Cuculidae*, **Picidae*, **Psittacidae*, and **Ramphastidae*. Compare *ANISODACTYLOUS*.

zygoma See *ZYGOMATIC ARCH*.

zygomatic arch (zygoma) The bone at the side of the skull which forms an arch from beneath the **orbit* to a position toward the back of the head. It is composed of the **maxilla*, **jugal*, and **squamosal bones*, but may be incomplete. The main chewing (masseter) muscle is attached to the zygomatic arch.



Zygomatic arch

zygomatic bone See *JUGAL BONE*.

zygomorphic (irregular) Bilaterally symmetrical, and therefore divisible into equal halves in only one plane.

Zygotera (damselflies) (class ***Insecta**, order ***Odonata**) Cosmopolitan suborder of dragonflies, comprising insects with slender bodies and two pairs of wings. Both hind and fore wings have a narrow base, and are folded over the abdomen when the insect is at rest. Damselflies are generally weak fliers, frequenting bankside vegetation. The aquatic nymphs have three elongate, ***tracheal gills** of varying form, at the end of the abdomen. There are 18 families, containing more than 300 genera and almost 3000 species.

zygote The fertilized ***ovum** of an animal, formed from the fusion of male and female ***gametes** when, under normal circumstances, the ***diploid** chromosome number is restored, in the stage before it undergoes division.

zygotene See **MEIOSIS**; **PROPHASE**.

zymogen (proenzyme) The inactive precursor of an ***enzyme**, subsequently activated by specific partial proteolysis.

zymogen granule One of the dense, membrane-bound bodies containing ***zymogen** that is derived from the ***Golgi body** of cells. Zymogen granules occur in particularly large numbers in secretory cells such as the acinar cells of the pancreas.

zymogenous Applied to organisms whose presence in a given ***habitat** is transient; the numbers of such organisms fluctuate greatly, e.g. in response to the availability of particular nutrients.

Appendices

Common names

Most animals have more than one common name, and the more widely an animal occurs the more names it is likely to have. What is known in England as a fox is a tod in Scotland, where I live, and an owl is a hoolet. The Eurasian reindeer is a caribou in North America. Clearly, common names can be confusing. In the main body of this dictionary, therefore, animals are identified by their taxonomic names. This necessitates cross-referencing to link scientific to at least some of the common names, and for convenience common names are listed here beside the headwords of the entries in which they are mentioned. In some cases a common name is referred to more than one taxonomic name because unrelated animals bear the same common name.

Aardwolf See [HYAENIDAE](#).

Aardvark See [AFROTHERIA](#); [ORYCTEROPODIDAE](#).

Aba See [GYMNARCHIDAE](#).

Abyssinian ground hornbill See [BUCORVIDAE](#).

Abyssinian roller See [CORACIIDAE](#).

Acari mites See [ACARI](#).

Accentor See [PRUNELLIDAE](#).

Acorn barnacle See [BALANIDAE](#).

Acorn worm See [ENTEROPNEUSTA](#).

Acuchi See [DASYPROCTIDAE](#).

Adder See [VIPERIDAE](#).

Adder, night See [CAUSINAE](#).

Adder, puff See [VIPERIDAE](#).

Admiral See [NYMPHALIDAE](#).

Aesculapian snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).

Aestivating lungfishes See [LEPIDOSIRENIDAE](#).

African barbet See [LYBIIDAE](#).

African big-eyed tree frog See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#).

African burrowing asp See [ATRACTASPIDAE](#).

African chevrotain See [TRAGULIDAE](#).

African elephant See [ELEPHANTIDAE](#).

African forest elephant See [ELEPHANTIDAE](#).

African lungfish See [PROTOPTERIDAE](#).

African mole rat See [BATHYGERGIDAE](#).

African pike See [HEPSETIDAE](#).

African reed frog See [HYPEROLIIDAE](#).
African rivuline See [NOTHOBRANCHIIDAE](#).
African tetra See [ALESTIDAE](#).
African torrent frog See [PETROPEDETIDAE](#).
African warbler See [MACROSPHENIDAE](#).
Afro-American sideneck turtle See [PELOMEDUSIDAE](#).
Agama See [AGAMIDAE](#).
Agamid See [AGAMIDAE](#).
Agouti See [DASYPROCTIDAE](#).
Air-breathing catfish See [CLARIIDAE](#).
Airsac catfish See [HETEROPNEUSTIDAE](#).
Alamiqui See [SOLENODONTIDAE](#).
Albacore See [SCOMBRIDAE](#).
Albatross See [DIOMEDEIDAE](#); [PROCELLARIIFORMES](#).
Albatross, wandering See [DIOMEDEIDAE](#).
Alderfly See [MEGALOPTERA](#); [NEUROPTERA](#); [SIALIDAE](#).
Alfalfa leaf-cutter bee See [MEGACHILIDAE](#).
Alfonsino See [BERYCIDAE](#).
Alfonsino, shellskin See [BERYCIDAE](#); [OSTRACOBERYCIDAE](#).
Algae eater See [GYRINOCHEILIDAE](#).
Alligator See [ALLIGATORIDAE](#).
Alligator, American See [ALLIGATORIDAE](#).
Alligatorfish See [AGONIDAE](#).
Alligator gar See [LEPISOSTEIDAE](#).
Alpine salamander See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Amazon river dolphin See [INIIDAE](#).
Amberjack See [CARANGIDAE](#).
Ambrosia beetle See [SCOLYTINAE](#).
American alligator See [ALLIGATORIDAE](#).
American caecilian See [RHINATREMATIDAE](#).
American cockroach See [BLATTIDAE](#).
American elk See [CERVIDAE](#).
American gizzard shad See [CLUPEIDAE](#).
American legless lizard See [ANNIELLIDAE](#).
American mud-fish See [LEPIDOSIRENIDAE](#).
American pipe snake See [ANILIIDAE](#).
American round stingray See [UROTRYGONIDAE](#).
American sideneck river turtle See [PODOCNEMIDIDAE](#).
American sole See [ACHIRIDAE](#).
American spadefoot toad See [SCAPHIOPODIDAE](#).

American tapir See [TAPIRIDAE](#).
Ammonite See [AMMONOIDEA](#).
Ammonoid See [AMMONOIDEA](#).
Amphibian See [AMPHIBIA](#).
Amphibian, tail-less See [ANURA](#).
Amphioxus See [BRANCHIOSTOMIDAE](#).
Amphiuma See [AMPHIUMIDAE](#).
Amynodont See [AMYNODONTIDAE](#).
Anaconda See [BOIDAE](#).
Anchor worm See [COPEPODA](#).
Anchovy See [ENGRAULIDAE](#).
Ancient greenling See [HEMIPHLEBIIDAE](#).
Andean condor See [CATHARTIDAE](#).
Anemone, sea See Actinaria; [ANTHOZOA](#); [CERIANTHARIA](#); [CNIDARIA](#); [ZOANTHINARIA](#).
Anemonefish See [POMACENTRIDAE](#).
Angelfish See [CHAETODONTIDAE](#); [CICHLIDAE](#); [POMACANTHIDAE](#).
Angelfish, emperor See [CHAETODONTIDAE](#).
Angel insect See [ZORAPTERA](#).
Angel shark See [SQUATINIDAE](#).
Angler See [LOPHIIDAE](#).
Angler, European See [LOPHIIDAE](#).
Angler, whipnose See [GIGANTACTINIDAE](#).
Angler catfish See [CHACIDAE](#).
Anglerfish See [ANTENNARIIDAE](#); [LOPHIIDAE](#); [MELANOCETIDAE](#).
Anglerfish, hairy See [CAULOPHYRYNIDAE](#).
Anglerfish, monster See [LINOPHYRYNIDAE](#).
Angwantibo See [LORISIDAE](#).
Anhinga See [PELECANIFORMES](#); [SULIFORMES](#).
Ani See [CUCULIDAE](#).
Animalcule, wheel See [ROTIFERA](#).
Ankylosaur See [ANKYLOSAURIA](#).
Anole See [IGUANIDAE](#); [POLYCHROTIDAE](#).
Anole bush See [POLYCHROTIDAE](#).
Anoloid lizard See [POLYCHROTIDAE](#).
Ant See [APOCRITA](#); [FORMICIDAE](#); [HYMENOPTERA](#).
Ant, army See [DORYLINA](#).
Ant bear See [ORYCTEROPODIDAE](#).
Ant, bulldog See [MYRMECIINAE](#).
Ant, driver See [DORYLINA](#).
Ant, fungus See [ATTINI](#).

Ant, fungus-growing See [ATTINI](#).
Ant, harvester See [MYRMICINAE](#).
Ant, leaf-cutter See [ATTINI](#).
Ant-loving cricket See [MYRMECOPHILIDAE](#).
Ant, parasol See [ATTINI](#); [MYRMICINAE](#).
Ant, pharaoh See [MYRMICINAE](#).
Ant, slave-making See [DULOSIS](#).
Ant, velvet See [MUTILLIDAE](#).
Ant, weaver See [FORMICINAE](#); [OECOPHYLLA LEAKEYI](#).
Antarctic dragonfish See [BATHYDRACONIDAE](#).
Antarctic sculpin See [BATHYLUTICHTHYIDAE](#).
Antbird See [THAMNOPHILIDAE](#).
Anteater See [MYRMECOPHAGIDAE](#); [PILOSA](#); [VERMILINGUA](#); [XENARTHRA](#).
Anteater, banded See [MYRMECOBIIDAE](#).
Anteater, marsupial See [MYRMECOBIIDAE](#).
Anteater, spiny See [TACHYGLOSSIDAE](#).
Antechinu See [DASYURIDAE](#).
Antelope See [BOVIDAE](#).
Antelope, goat See [CAPRINAE](#).
Anthill python See [PYTHONIDAE](#).
Antlion See [MYRMELIONTIDAE](#); [NEUROPTERA](#).
Antpitta See [GRALLARIIDAE](#).
Antshrike See [THAMNOPHILIDAE](#).
Antthrush See [FORMICARIIDAE](#).
Anuran See [ANURA](#).
Ape, great See [HOMINIDAE](#).
Aphid See [APHIDIDAE](#).
Apollo butterfly See [PAPILIONIDAE](#).
Aquatic caecilian See [TYPHLONECTIDAE](#).
Arafura frogfish See [LOPHICHTHYIDAE](#).
Archerfish See [TOXOTIDAE](#).
Arctic fox See [CANIDAE](#); [RETE MIRABILE](#).
Argentine See [ARGENTINIDAE](#).
Armadillo See [CHLAMYPHORIDAE](#); [CINGULATA](#); [DASYPODIDAE](#); [XENARTHRA](#).
Armadillo, long-nosed See [DASYPODIDAE](#).
Armadillo, naked-tailed See [DASYPODIDAE](#).
Armadillo, nine-banded See [DASYPODIDAE](#).
Armorhead See [PENTACEROTIDAE](#).
Armoured catfish See [CALLICHTHYIDAE](#); [CRANOGLANIDIDAE](#); [LORICARIIDAE](#).
Armoured gurnard See [PERISTEDIIDAE](#).

Armoured searobin See [PERISTEDIIDAE](#).
Armoured stickleback See [INDOSTOMIDAE](#).
Army ant See [DORYLINA](#).
Army worm See [NOCTUIDAE](#); [SCIARIDAE](#).
Arowana See [Oseoglossidae](#).
Arrow-poison frog See [RANIDAE](#).
Arrowtooth eel See [ILYOPHINAE](#).
Arrow worm See [CHAETOGNATHA](#).
Asian barbet See [MEGALAIMIDAE](#).
Asian butter catfish See [AILIIDAE](#).
Asian caecilian See [Ichthyophiidae](#).
Asian chevrotain See [TRAGULIDAE](#).
Asian cylinder snake See [CYLINDROPHIIDAE](#).
Asian elephant See [ELEPHANTIDAE](#).
Asian horned frog See [MEGOPHRYIDAE](#).
Asian land salamander See [HYNOBIIDAE](#).
Asian leaf-fish See [NANDIDAE](#).
Asian pipe snake See [CYLINDROPHIIDAE](#).
Asian river turtle See [Geoemydidae](#).
Asian salamander See [HYNOBIIDAE](#).
Asian seabass See [Lateobracidae](#).
Asian seaperch See [Lateobracidae](#).
Asian tailed caecilian See [Ichthyophiidae](#).
Asian tapir See [TAPIRIDAE](#).
Asian toad See [MEGOPHRYIDAE](#).
Asian tree frog See [RHACOPHORIDAE](#).
Asiatic glassfish See [AMBASSIDAE](#).
Asiatic salamander See [HYNOBIIDAE](#).
Asity See [PHILEPITTIDAE](#).
Asp See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Aspic viper See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Asps, burrowing See [ATRACTASPIDAE](#).
Asp viper See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Assassin bug See [REDUVIIDAE](#).
Assassin fly See [ASILIDAE](#).
Asses See [EQUIDAE](#).
Atlantic mackerel See [SCOMBRIDAE](#).
Atlantic menhaden See [CLUPEIDAE](#).
Atlantic pomfret See [BRAMIDAE](#).
Atlantic red eel See [MYROCONGRIDAE](#).
Atlantic saury See [SCOMBERESOCIDAE](#).

Atlantic scad See [CARANGIDAE](#).
Atlantic torpedo See [TORPEDINIDAE](#).
Atlantic tuna See [SCOMBRIDAE](#).
Atlantic velvet belly See [SQUALIDAE](#).
Atlantic winter flounder See [PLEURONECTIDAE](#).
Atlas moth See [SATURNIIDAE](#).
Attila See [TYRANNIDAE](#).
Aubemouth See [AULORHYNCHIDAE](#).
Auk See [ALCIDAE](#); [CHARADRIIFORMES](#).
Australasian babbler See [POMATOSTOMIDAE](#).
Australasian robin See [PETROICIDAE](#).
Australian chat See [EPHTHIANURIDAE](#).
Australian froglet See [MYOBATRACHIDAE](#).
Australian grayling See [APLOCHITONIDAE](#); [RETROPINNIDAE](#).
Australian ground frog See [MYOBATRACHIDAE](#).
Australian lungfish See [CERATODIDAE](#); [NEOCERATODONTIDAE](#).
Australian magpie See [CRATICIDAE](#).
Australian prowfish See [PATAECIDAE](#).
Australian salmon See [ARRIPIDAE](#).
Australian tree-creeper See [CLIMACTERIDAE](#).
Australian water frog See [MYOBATRACHIDAE](#).
Australian wren See [MALURIDAE](#).
Australo-Papuan babbler See [POMATOSTOMIDAE](#).
Australo-Papuan bellbird See [OREOICIDAE](#).
Austral storm petrel See [OCEANITIDAE](#).
Austro-American sideneck turtle See [CHELIDAE](#).
Avocet See [RECURVIROSTRIDAE](#).
Axolotl See [AMBYSTOMATIDAE](#).
Aye-aye See [DAUBENTONIIDAE](#).
Ayu fish See [PLECOGLOSSIDAE](#).
Babakoto See [INDRIIDAE](#).
Babbler, Australasian See [POMATOSTOMIDAE](#).
Babbler, Australo-Papuan See [POMATOSTOMIDAE](#).
Babbler, Old World See [TIMALIIDAE](#).
Babirusa See [SUIDAE](#).
Baboon See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Backswimmer See [NOTONECTIDAE](#).
Bacon beetle See [DERMESTIDAE](#).
Bactrian camel See [CAMELIDAE](#).
Badger See [MUSTELIDAE](#).

Badger, stink See [MEPHITIDAE](#).
Bagless glassfish See [AMARSIPIDAE](#).
Bagmoth See [PSYCHIDAE](#).
Bagrid catfish See [BAGRIDAE](#).
Bagworm See [PSYCHIDAE](#).
Bagworm moth See [PSYCHIDAE](#).
Baiji See [LIPOTIDAE](#); [PLATANISTOIDEA](#).
Baikal oilfish See [COMEPHORIDAE](#).
Baikal sculpin See [COTTOCOMEPHORIDAE](#).
Bald crow See [PICATHARTIDAE](#).
Bald-headed crow See [PITYRIASEIDAE](#).
Bald-headed wood-shrike See [PITYRIASEIDAE](#).
Baleen whale See [MYSTICETI](#).
Balloonfish See [DIODONTIDAE](#).
Bamboo rat See [RHIZOMYIDAE](#); [SPALACIDAE](#).
Bamboo sharks See [HEMISCYLLIDAE](#).
Bambootail See [PROTONEURIDAE](#).
Bamboo worm See [SEDENTARIA](#).
Bananaquit See [COEREBIDAE](#).
Banded anteater See [MYRMECOBIIDAE](#).
Bandfish See [CEPOLIDAE](#).
Bandicoot See [PERAMELIDAE](#).
Band-winged grasshopper See [ACRIDIDAE](#).
Banjo catfish See [ASPREDINIDAE](#).
Banjofish See [BANJOSIDAE](#).
Banjo ray See [TRYGONORRHINIDAE](#).
Banxring See [SCANDENTIA](#).
Barbeled dragonfish See [STOMIIDAE](#).
Barbeled grunter See [HAPALOGENYIDAE](#).
Barbeled houndshark See [LEPTOCHARIIDAE](#).
Barbled plunderfish See [ARTEDIDRACONIDAE](#).
Barbel-less catfish See [AUCHENOPTERIDAE](#).
Barbet See [PICIFORMES](#).
Barbet, African See [LYBIIDAE](#).
Barbet, Asian See [MEGALAIMIDAE](#).
Barbet, New World See [CAPITONIDAE](#).
Barehead scorpionfish See [NORMANICHTHYIDAE](#).
Bark beetle See [SCOLYTINAE](#).
Barkbug See [ARADIDAE](#).
Barklouse See [PSOCOMORPHA](#); [PSOCOPTERA](#); [TROCTOMORPHA](#); [TROGIOMORPHA](#).

Barnacle, acorn See [BALANIDAE](#).
Barnacles See [CIRRIPEDIA](#); [CRUSTACEA](#); [THORACICA](#).
Barnacles, goose See [LEPADIDAE](#).
Barnacles, parasitic See [RHIZOCEPHALA](#).
Barn owl See [TYTONIDAE](#).
Barn swallow See [HIRUNDINIDAE](#).
Barracuda See [SPHYRAENIDAE](#).
Barracudea, giant See [SPHYRAENIDAE](#).
Barracudina See [PARALEPIDIDAE](#).
Barramundi, spotted See [OSEOGLOSSIDAE](#).
Barreleye See [OPISTHOPROCTIDAE](#).
Barrel spider See [SOLIFUGA](#).
Basilisk See [IGUANIDAE](#).
Basket star See [EURYALIDA](#); [OPHIUROIDEA](#).
Basking shark See [CETORHINIDAE](#); [LAMNIDAE](#).
Bass, largemouth See [CENTRARCHIDAE](#).
Bass, sea See [SERRANIDAE](#).
Bass, southern See [PERCILIIDAE](#).
Bass, striped See [PERCICHTHYIDAE](#).
Bass, temperate See [MORONIDAE](#).
Bass, temperate ocean See [ACROPOMATIDAE](#).
Basslet See [GRAMMATIDAE](#).
Basslet, oceanic See [HOWELLIDAE](#).
Basslet, spiny See [ACANTHOCLINIDAE](#).
Bat See [CHIROPTERA](#).
Bat, bulldog See [NOCTILIONIDAE](#).
Bat, bumblebee See [CRASEONYTERIDAE](#).
Bat, chin-leafed See [MORMOOPIDAE](#).
Bat, common See [VESPERTILIONIDAE](#).
Bat, disc-winged See [THYROPTERIDAE](#).
Bat, European See [VESPERTILIONIDAE](#).
Bat, evening See [VESPERTILIONIDAE](#).
Bat, false vampire See [MEGADERMATIDAE](#).
Bat, fish-eating See [NOCTILIONIDAE](#).
Bat, ghost-faced See [MORMOOPIDAE](#).
Bat, golden See [MYZOPODIDAE](#).
Bat, hare-lipped See [NOCTILIONIDAE](#).
Bat, horseshoe See [RHINOLOPHIDAE](#).
Bat, Kitti's See [CRASEONYTERIDAE](#).
Bat, Kitti's hog-nosed See [CRASEONYTERIDAE](#).

Bat, long-legged See [NATALIDAE](#).
Bat, moustached See [MORMOOPIDAE](#).
Bat, naked-backed See [MORMOOPIDAE](#).
Bat, New World leaf-nosed See [PHYLLOSTOMIDAE](#).
Bat, New Zealand short-tailed See [MYSTACINIDAE](#).
Bat, Old World leaf-nosed See [HIPPOSIDERIDAE](#).
Bat, Old World sucker-footed See [MYZOPODIDAE](#).
Bat, pipistrelle See [VESPERTILIONIDAE](#).
Bat, sac-winged See [EMBALLONURIDAE](#).
Bat, sheath-tailed See [EMBALLONURIDAE](#).
Bat, slit-faced See [NYCTERIDAE](#).
Bat, smoky See [FURIPTERIDAE](#).
Bat, snake-footed See [MYZOPODIDAE](#).
Bat, sucker-footed See [THYROPTERIDAE](#).
Bat, thumbless See [FURIPTERIDAE](#).
Bat, vampire See [PHYLLOSTOMIDAE](#).
Bat, vesper See [VESPERTILIONIDAE](#).
Batfish See [EPHIPPIDAE](#); [OGCOCEPHALIDAE](#).
Batfish, long-nosed See [OGCOCEPHALIDAE](#).
Bat fly See [STREBLIDAE](#).
Batises See [PLATYSTEIRIDAE](#).
Bay owl See [TYTONIDAE](#).
Bay-winged cowbird See [ICTERIDAE](#).
Beach flea See [AMPHIPODA](#).
Beach hopper See [AMPHIPODA](#).
Beach salmon See [LEPTOBRAMIDAE](#).
Beaded lizard See [HELODERMATIDAE](#).
Beaked caecilian See [RHINATREMATIDAE](#).
Beaked salmon See [GONORYNCHIDAE](#).
Beaked whale See [ZIPHIIDAE](#).
Beak-head See [RHYNCHOCEPHALIA](#).
Bean weevil See [BRUCHIDAE](#); [CURCULIONIDAE](#).
Bear See [URSIDAE](#).
Bear, skunk See [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Bearded reedling See [PANURIDAE](#).
Bearded tit See [PANURIDAE](#); [SYLVIIDAE](#).
Beardfish See [POLYMIXIIDAE](#).
Bear dog See [AMPHICYONIDAE](#).
Beard worm See [POGONOPHORA](#); [SIBLOGLINIDAE](#).
Beaver See [APLODONTIIDAE](#); [CASTORIDAE](#).

Beaver, mountain See [Aplodontiidae](#).

Bedbug See [Cimicidae](#).

Bee See [Andrenidae](#); [Apidae](#); [Apocrita](#); [Hymenoptera](#); [Sphecoidea](#).

Bee, alfalfa leaf-cutter See [Megachilidae](#).

Bee, carder See [Megachilidae](#).

Bee, carpenter See [Anthophoridae](#).

Bee, cuckoo See [Anthophoridae](#).

Bee, desert mining See [Fidelidae](#).

Bee, digger See [Anthophoridae](#).

Bee, leaf-cutter See [Megachilidae](#).

Bee, mason See [Megachilidae](#).

Bee, Old World carpenter See [Acarinum](#).

Bee, plasterer See [Colletidae](#).

Bee, polyester See [Colletidae](#).

Bee, solitary mining See [Andrenidae](#).

Bee, stingless See [Apidae](#); [Hive](#); [Honeybee](#).

Bee, sweat See [Halictidae](#).

Bee-eater See [Meropidae](#).

Bee-fly See [Bombyliidae](#).

Bee humming-bird See [Trochilidae](#).

Bee louse See [Braulidae](#).

Beetle See [Coleoptera](#).

Beetle, ambrosia See [Scolytinae](#).

Beetle, bacon See [Dermestidae](#).

Beetle, bark See [Scolytinae](#).

Beetle, bess See [Passalidae](#).

Beetle, betsy See [Passalidae](#).

Beetle, blister See [Meloidae](#).

Beetle, bombardier See [Carabidae](#).

Beetle, burrowing water See [Noteridae](#).

Beetle, burying See [Silphidae](#).

Beetle, cardinal See [Pyrochroidae](#).

Beetle, carpet See [Dermestidae](#).

Beetle, carrion See [Silphidae](#).

Beetle, chequered See [Cleridae](#).

Beetle, click See [Elateridae](#).

Beetle, clown See [Histeridae](#).

Beetle, crawling water See [Haliplidae](#).

Beetle, darkling See [Tenebrionidae](#).

Beetle, deathwatch See [Anobiidae](#); [Ptinidae](#).

Beetle, diving See [DYTISCIDAE](#).
Beetle, dor See [GEOTRUPIDAE](#).
Beetle, dried-fruit See [NITIDULIDAE](#).
Beetle, dung See [GEOTRUPIDAE](#).
Beetle, earth-boring dung See [GEOTRUPIDAE](#).
Beetle, elephant See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Beetle, elm-bark See [SCOLYTINAE](#).
Beetle, false blister See [OEDEMERIDAE](#).
Beetle, false clown See [SPHAERITIDAE](#).
Beetle, fire-coloured See [PYROCHROIDAE](#).
Beetle, flea See [CHRYSOMELIDAE](#).
Beetle, fungus See [MYCETOPHAGIDAE](#).
Beetle, furniture See [ANOBIIDAE](#).
Beetle, goliath See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Beetle, ground See [CARABIDAE](#).
Beetle, hairy fungus See [MYCETOPHAGIDAE](#).
Beetle, handsome fungus See [ENDOMYCHIDAE](#).
Beetle, Hercules See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Beetle, hide See [DERMESTIDAE](#).
Beetle, jewel See [BUPRESTIDAE](#).
Beetle, larder See [DERMESTIDAE](#).
Beetle, leaf See [CHRYSOMELIDAE](#).
Beetle, leather-winged See [CANTHARIDAE](#).
Beetle, lightning See [LAMPYRIDAE](#).
Beetle, longhorn See [CERAMBYCIDAE](#).
Beetle, longicorn See [CERAMBYCIDAE](#).
Beetle, long-toed water See [DRYOPIDAE](#).
Beetle, Mexican bean See [COCCINELLIDAE](#).
Beetle, minute moss See [HYDRAENIDAE](#).
Beetle, museum See [DERMESTIDAE](#).
Beetle, net-winged See [LYCIDAE](#).
Beetle, nocturnal ground See [TENEBRIONIDAE](#).
Beetle, oil See [MELOIDAE](#).
Beetle, pill See [BYRRHIDAE](#).
Beetle, pincate See [TENEBRIONIDAE](#).
Beetle, pleasing fungus See [EROTYLIDAE](#).
Beetle, poison See [CHRYSOMELIDAE](#).
Beetle, pollen See [NITIDULIDAE](#).
Beetle, powder-post See [LYCTIDAE](#).
Beetle, rhinoceros See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).

Beetle, riffle See [ELMIDAE](#).
Beetle, rose See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Beetle, rove See [STAPHYLINIDAE](#).
Beetle, sailor See [CANTHARIDAE](#).
Beetle, sap See [NITIDULIDAE](#).
Beetle, screech See [HYGROBIIDAE](#).
Beetle, sexton See [SILPHIDAE](#).
Beetle, skin See [DERMESTIDAE](#).
Beetle, snout See [CURCULIONIDAE](#).
Beetle, snapping See [ELATERIDAE](#).
Beetle, soldier See [CANTHARIDAE](#).
Beetle, spider See [PTINIDAE](#).
Beetle, stag See [LUCANIDAE](#).
Beetle, tallow See [DERMESTIDAE](#).
Beetle, tiger See [CARABIDAE](#).
Beetle, timber See [CERAMBYCIDAE](#).
Beetle, tortoise See [CHRYSOMELIDAE](#).
Beetle, true water See [DYTISCIDAE](#).
Beetle, water scavenger See [HYDROPHILIDAE](#).
Beetle, wedge-shaped See [RHIPHIPHORIDAE](#).
Beetle, whirligig See [GYRINIDAE](#).
Belemnite See [BELEMNITIDA](#).
Bell animalcule See [PERITRICHIA](#).
Bellbird, Australo-Papuan See [OREOICIDAE](#).
Bell moth See [TORTRICIDAE](#).
Bellowsfish See [MACRORHAMPHOSIDAE](#).
Beluga See [ACIPENSERIDAE](#); [MONODONTIDAE](#).
Bengalese finch See [ESTRILDIDAE](#).
Berrypicker See [MELANOCHARITIDAE](#).
Berrypicker, painted See [PARAMYTHIIDAE](#).
Bess beetle See [PASSALIDAE](#).
Betsy beetle See [PASSALIDAE](#).
Bettong See [POTOROIDAE](#).
Bichir See [BRACHIOPTERYGII](#); [POLYPTERIDAE](#).
Bichir, Nile See [POLYPTERIDAE](#).
Big-eye See [PRIACANTHIDAE](#).
Bigeye dory See [CYTTIDAE](#).
Bighead See [MELAMPHAEIDAE](#).
Bighead dory See [ZENIONTIDAE](#).
Big-headed turtle See [PLATYSTERNIDAE](#).

Bighead sculpin See [COTTOCOMEPHORIDAE](#).
Bigmouth sleeper See [ELEOTRIDAE](#).
Bignose fish See [MEGALMYCTERIDAE](#).
Bigscale See [MELAMPHAEIDAE](#).
Bilby See [THYLACOMYIDAE](#).
Billfish See [ISTIOPHORIDAE](#).
Birch mouse See [DIPODIDAE](#); [ZAPODIDAE](#).
Bird See [AVES](#).
Bird of paradise See [PARADISAEIDAE](#).
Birdwing butterfly See [PAPILIONIDAE](#).
Bishop See [PLOCEIDAE](#).
Bison See [BOVIDAE](#).
Biting louse See [MALLOPHAGA](#).
Biting midge See [CERATOPOGONIDAE](#).
Bittern See [ARDEIDAE](#).
Blackbird See [ICTERIDAE](#); [TURDIDAE](#).
Blackbird, New World See [ICTERIDAE](#).
Black-capped donacobius See [DONACOBIIDAE](#).
Blackchin See [NEOSCOPELIDAE](#).
Black coral See [ANTIPATHARIA](#).
Black dragonfish See [IDIACANTHIDAE](#); [MELANOSTOMIATIDAE](#).
Black-faced blenny See [TRIPTERYGIIDAE](#).
Blackfish See [CENTROLOPHIDAE](#).
Blackfish, river See [PERCICHTHYIDAE](#).
Black-fly See [SIMULIIDAE](#).
Blackfly See [APHIDIDAE](#).
Black grouse See [TETRAONIDAE](#).
Black kingfish See [RACHYCENTRIDAE](#).
Black mackerel See [SCOMBROLABRACIDAE](#).
Black rhinoceros See [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).
Black ruffe See [CENTROLOPHIDAE](#).
Black salamander See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Black scavenger fly See [SEPSIDAE](#).
Black seadevil See [MELANOCETIDAE](#).
Black smelt See [BATHYLAGIDAE](#).
Black-spot keeled pufferfish See [TRIODONTIDAE](#).
Black swan See [ANATIDAE](#).
Black widow spider See [THERIDIIDAE](#).
Blenny, black-faced See [TRIPTERYGIIDAE](#).
Blenny, combtooth See [BLENNIIDAE](#).

Blenny, scaled See [CLINIDAE](#).
Blenny, snake See [OPHICLINIDAE](#).
Blenny, triplefin See [TRIPTERYGIIDAE](#).
Blesmol See [Bathygergidae](#).
Blind cavefish See [CHARACIDAE](#).
Blind lizards See [DIBAMIDAE](#).
Blind mole rat See [SPALACIDAE](#).
Blind shark See [BRACHAELURIDAE](#).
Blind skink See [DIBAMIDAE](#).
Blind snake See [SCOLECOPHIDIA](#); [TYPHLOPIDAE](#).
Blind snake, dawn See [ANOMALEPIDIDAE](#).
Blind snake, primitive See [ANOMALEPIDIDAE](#).
Blind snake, slender See [LEPTOTYPHLOPIDAE](#).
Blindworm See [ANGUIDAE](#).
Blister beetle See [MELOIDAE](#).
Blister beetle, false See [OEDEMERIDAE](#).
Bloodsucker See [AGAMIDAE](#).
Blowfish See [DIODONTIDAE](#).
Blow fly See [CALLIPHORIDAE](#).
Blue See [LYCAENIDAE](#).
Bluebottle See [CALLIPHORIDAE](#).
Blue butterfly See [LYCAENIDAE](#).
Blue cod See [PINGUIPEDIDAE](#).
Blue eyes See [MELANOTAENIIDAE](#); [PSEUDOMUGILIDAE](#).
Bluefish See [POMATOMIDAE](#).
Bluehead wrasse See [SNEAK COPULATION](#).
Blue marlin See [ISTIOPHORIDAE](#).
Blue parrotfish See [SCARIDAE](#).
Blue shark See [CARCHARHINIDAE](#).
Blue whale See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).
Blunt-nosed knifefish See [HYPOPOMIDAE](#).
Boa See [BOIDAE](#).
Boa, dwarf See [TROPIDOPHIIDAE](#).
Boa, Old World sand See [ERYCINAE](#).
Boarfish See [CAPROIDAE](#); [PENTACEROTIDAE](#).
Boatbill See [MACHAERIRHYNCHIDAE](#).
Boat-billed heron See [ARDEIDAE](#); [COCHLEARIIDAE](#).
Bobtail snipe eel See [CYEMATIDAE](#).
Body louse See [PEDICULIDAE](#).
Bombadier beetle See [CARABIDAE](#).

Bombay duck See [HARPADONTIDAE](#).

Bonefish See [ALBULIDAE](#); [ALBULIFORMES](#).

Bonito See [SCOMBRIDAE](#).

Bonnetfish See [EMMELICHTHYIDAE](#).

Bonnethead shark See [SPHYRNIDAE](#).

Bonobo See [PONGIDAE](#).

Bony tongue See [ARAPAIMIDAE](#); [OSTEOGLOSSIDAE](#).

Booby See [SULIDAE](#).

Booklouse See [PSOCOMORPHA](#); [PSOCOPTERA](#); [TROCTOMORPHA](#); [TROGIOMORPHA](#).

Boomslang See [COLUBRIDAE](#).

Bornean bristlehead See [PITYRIASEIDAE](#).

Boschma's frogfish See [LOPHICHTHYIDAE](#).

Bot fly See [GASTEROPHILIDAE](#); [OESTRIDAE](#).

Boto See [INIIDAE](#).

Bottlenose catfish See [AUCHENOPTERIDAE](#).

Bottle-nosed dolphin See [DELPHINIDAE](#).

Bottle-nosed whale See [ZIPHIIDAE](#).

Bowerbird See [PTILONORHYNCHIDAE](#).

Bowfin See [AMIIDAE](#).

Bowhead whale See [BALAENIDAE](#).

Boxfish See [OSTRACIDAE](#).

Boxfish, deepwater See [ARACANIDAE](#).

Box turtle See [EMYDIDAE](#).

Box turtle, eastern See [EMYDIDAE](#).

Bramble sharks See [ECHINORHINIDAE](#).

Brambling See [FRINGILLIDAE](#).

Branch borer See [BOSTRICHIDAE](#).

Branched hydrocoral See [ANTHOATHECATA](#); [TELESTACEA](#).

Bream, large-eye See [PENTAPODIDAE](#).

Bream, Ray's See [BRAMIDAE](#).

Bream, sea See [SPARIDAE](#).

Bream, threadfin See [NEMIPTERIDAE](#).

Bream, whiptail See [NEMIPTERIDAE](#).

Breeze See [TABANIDAE](#).

Brimstone See [PIERIDAE](#).

Brine shrimp See [ANOSTRACA](#); [BRANCHIOPODA](#).

Bristlebird See [ACANTHIZIDAE](#); [DASYORNITHIDAE](#).

Bristled shrike See [PITYRIASEIDAE](#).

Bristle-flycatcher See [ERYTHROCERCIDAE](#).

Bristlemouth See [GONOSTOMATIDAE](#).

Bristletail See [MACHILIDAE](#); [ZYGENTOMA](#).

Bristletail, rock See [MEINERTELLIDAE](#).

Bristletail, two-pronged See [DIPLURA](#).

Bristleworm See [POLYCHAETA](#).

Brittle-belly frog See [CRAUGASTORIDAE](#).

Brittle-star See [EURUHALINA](#); [OPHIOMYXIDAE](#); [OPHIURIDA](#); [OPHIUROIDEA](#); [PHRYNOPHIURIDA](#).

Broadbill See [EURYLAIMIDAE](#).

Broadbill, wattled See [EURYLAIMIDAE](#).

Broad-billed sapayoa See [SAPAYOIDAE](#).

Broadwinged damselfly See [CALOPTERYGIDAE](#).

Brontosaurus See [APATOSAURUS](#).

Brontothere See [BRONTOTHERIIDAE](#).

Brotula See [OPHIDIIDAE](#).

Brotula, false See [PARALICHTHYIDAE](#).

Brotula, viviparous See [BYTHITIDAE](#).

Brown See [SATYRINAE](#).

Brown lemur See [LEMURIDAE](#).

Brush-footed butterfly See [DANAINAE](#); [NYMPHALIDAE](#).

Brushtail possum See [PHALANGERIDAE](#).

Brush warbler See [ACROCEPHALIDAE](#).

Bryde's whale See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).

Bubble snail See [CEPHALASPIDEA](#).

Budgerigar See [PSITTACIDAE](#).

Buffalo gnat See [SIMULIIDAE](#).

Bug, assassin See [REDUVIIDAE](#).

Bug, capsid See [MIRIDAE](#).

Bug, leaf See [MIRIDAE](#).

Bug, martin See [CIMICIDAE](#).

Bug, milkweed See [LYGAEIDAE](#).

Bug, moss See [PELORIDIIDAE](#).

Bug, plant See [HETEROPTERA](#); [MIRIDAE](#).

Bug, potato See [STENOPELMATIDAE](#).

Bug, red See [PYRRHOCORIDAE](#).

Bug, shield See [PENTATOMIDAE](#).

Bug, stink See [PENTATOMIDAE](#).

Bug, true See [HEMIPTERA](#).

Bug, water See [HETEROPTERA](#).

Bulbul See [PYCNONOTIDAE](#).

Bulbul, green See [PYCNONOTIDAE](#).

Bulbul, red-whiskered See [PYCNONOTIDAE](#).

Bulldog ant See [MYRMECIINAE](#).
Bulldog bat See [NOCTILIONIDAE](#).
Bullfinch See [FRINGILLIDAE](#).
Bullfrog See [RANIDAE](#).
Bullhead sculpin, deep-water See [EREUNIIDAE](#).
Bullhead shark See [HETERODONTIDAE](#).
Bullseye See [PEMPHERIDAE](#); [PRIACANTHIDAE](#).
Bumblebee See [APIDAE](#).
Bumble-bee bat See [CRASEONYTERIDAE](#).
Bumblebee catfish See [PSEUDOPIMELODIDAE](#).
Bunting See [EMBERIZIDAE](#).
Bunting, house See [EMBERIZIDAE](#).
Bunting, snow See [CALCARIIDAE](#).
Burbot See [GADIDAE](#); [LOTIDAE](#).
Burnet See [ZYGAENIDAE](#).
Burrowing asp, African See [ATRACTASPIDIDAE](#).
Burrowing goby See [TRYPAUCHENIDAE](#).
Burrowing toad, Mexican See [RHINOPHRYNIDAE](#).
Burying beetle See [SILPHIDAE](#).
Bush anole See [POLYCHROTIDAE](#).
Bushbaby See [GALAGONIDAE](#).
Bush cricket See [GRYLLIDAE](#).
Bush dog See [CANIDAE](#).
Bush frog See [HYPEROLIIDAE](#).
Bush katydid See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).
Bush lark See [ALAUDIDAE](#).
Bush rat See [OCTODONTIDAE](#).
Bushshrike See [LANIIDAE](#); [MALACONOTIDAE](#).
Bushtit See [AEGITHALIDAE](#).
Bush warbler See [CETTIIDAE](#).
Bustard See [OTIDIDAE](#).
Butcherbird See [ARTAMIDAE](#).
Butterfish See [PHOLIDAE](#); [SCATOPHAGIDAE](#); [STROMATEIDAE](#).
Butterfish, spotted See [SCATOPHAGIDAE](#).
Butterfly See [LEPIDOPTERA](#).
Butterfly, Apollo See [PAPILIONIDAE](#).
Butterfly, birdwing See [PAPILIONIDAE](#).
Butterfly, blue See [LYCAENIDAE](#).
Butterfly, brush-footed See [DANAINAE](#); [NYMPHALIDAE](#).
Butterfly, crow See [DANAINAE](#).

Butterfly, emperor See [Nymphalidae](#).
Butterfly, gossamer-winged See [Lycaenidae](#).
Butterfly, grayling See [Satyrinae](#).
Butterfly, heath See [Satyrinae](#).
Butterfly, map See [Nymphalidae](#).
Butterfly, marbled white See [Satyrinae](#).
Butterfly, metalmark See [Riodinidae](#).
Butterfly, morpho See [Satyrinae](#).
Butterfly, orange-tip See [Pieridae](#).
Butterfly, rajah See [Nymphalidae](#).
Butterfly, saturn See [Nymphalidae](#).
Butterfly, sea See [Pteropods](#).
Butterfly, snout See [Libytheinae](#).
Butterfly, sulphur See [Pieridae](#).
Butterfly, tiger See [Danainae](#).
Butterfly, white See [Pieridae](#).
Butterfly cichlid See [Cichlidae](#).
Butterfly fish See [Chaetodontidae](#); [Osteoglossiformes](#); [Pantodontidae](#).
Butterfly fish, four-eye See [Chaetodontidae](#).
Butterfly fish, freshwater See [Pantodontidae](#).
Butterfly fish, vagabond See [Chaetodontidae](#).
Butterfly moth, giant See [Castiniidae](#).
Butterfly ray See [Gymnuridae](#).
Buttonquail See [Turnicidae](#).
Buzzard See [Accipitridae](#).
Buzzard, honey See [Accipitridae](#).
Cacomistle See [Procyonidae](#).
Caddis fly See [Trichoptera](#).
Caecilian See [Apoda](#); [Caeciliidae](#); [Typhlonectidae](#).
Caecilian, American See [Rhinatrematidae](#).
Caecilian, aquatic See [Typhlonectidae](#).
Caecilian, Asian See [Ichthyophiidae](#).
Caecilian, Asian tailed See [Ichthyophiidae](#).
Caecilian, beaked See [Rhinatrematidae](#).
Caecilian, common See [Caeciliidae](#).
Caecilian, fish See [Ichthyophiidae](#).
Caecilian, tailed See [Rhinatrematidae](#).
Caiman See [Alligatoridae](#).
Caiman, spectacled See [Alligatoridae](#).
Cale See [Odacidae](#).

California condor See [CATHARTIDAE](#).
California halibut See [BOTHIDAE](#).
Californian kingsnake See [CORAL SNAKES](#).
Californian mountain kingsnake See [CORAL SNAKES](#).
Calling hare See [OCHOTONIDAE](#).
Camel See [CAMELIDAE](#).
Camel, Bactrian See [CAMELIDAE](#).
Camel cricket See [RHAPHIDOPHORIDAE](#).
Camel spider See [SOLIFUGA](#).
Canada goose See [ANATIDAE](#).
Canary See [FRINGILLIDAE](#).
Cane rat See [THRYONOMYIDAE](#).
Cane toad See [BUFONIDAE](#); [SPATIAL SORTING](#).
Cape hunting dog See [CANIDAE](#).
Cape jumping hare See [PEDETIDAE](#).
Cape petrel See [PROCELLARIIDAE](#).
Capercaillie See [TETRAONIDAE](#).
Capsid bug See [MIRIDAE](#).
Capuchin monkey See [CEBIDAE](#).
Capybara See [HYDROCHAERINAE](#).
Caracara See [FALCONIDAE](#).
Carcajou See [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Carder bee See [MEGACHILIDAE](#).
Cardinal See [CARDINALIDAE](#).
Cardinal beetle See [PYROCHROIDAE](#).
Cardinalfish See [APOGONIDAE](#).
Cardinalfish, deep-water See [EPIGONIDAE](#).
Caribou See [CERVIDAE](#).
Carnivore, marsupial See [DASYURIDAE](#).
Carolina box turtle See [EMYDIDAE](#).
Carp See [CYPRINIDAE](#).
Carpenter bee See [ANTHOPHORIDAE](#).
Carpenter miller See [COSSIDAE](#).
Carpenter moth See [COSSIDAE](#).
Carpet beetle See [DERMESTIDAE](#).
Carpet moth See [GEOMETRIDAE](#); [TINEIDAE](#).
Carpet shark See [ORECTOLOBIDAE](#); [ORECTOLOBIFORMES](#).
Carpet shark, collared See [PARASCYLLIIDAE](#).
Carp, mountain See [PSILORHYNCHIDAE](#).
Carp, sea See [APLODACTYLIDAE](#).

Carrion beetle See [SILPHIDAE](#).
Carrion fly See [CALLIPHORIDAE](#).
Carrot wasp See [GASTERUPTIIDAE](#).
Case-bearer See [COLEOPHORIDAE](#).
Case moth See [COLEOPHORIDAE](#).
Casquehead lizard See [CORYTOPHANINAE](#).
Cassowary See [CASUARIIDAE](#); [CASUARIIFORMES](#).
Cat See [FELIDAE](#).
Cat, native See [DASYURIDAE](#).
Catadromous icefish See [PSEUDAPHRITIDAE](#).
Catalufa See [PRIACANTHIDAE](#).
Catbird See [PTILONORHYNCHIDAE](#).
Caterpillar-hunting wasp See [HUNTING WASP](#); [POMPILIDAE](#).
Catfish, air-breathing See [CLARIIDAE](#).
Catfish, airsac See [HETEROPNEUSTIDAE](#).
Catfish, angler See [CHACIDAE](#).
Catfish, armoured See [CALLICHTHYIDAE](#); [CRANOGLANIDIDAE](#); [LORICARIIDAE](#).
Catfish, Asian butter See [AILIIDAE](#).
Catfish, bagrid See [BAGRIDAE](#).
Catfish, banjo See [ASPREDINIDAE](#).
Catfish, barbel-less See [AGENEIOSIDAE](#).
Catfish, bumblebee See [PSEUDOPIMELODIDAE](#).
Catfish, Chiapas See [LACANTUNIIDAE](#).
Catfish, driftwood See [AUCHENOPTERIDAE](#).
Catfish, claroteid See [CLAROTEIDAE](#).
Catfish, dwarf marbled See [PSEUDOPIMELODIDAE](#).
Catfish, eeltail See [PLOTOSIDAE](#).
Catfish, electric See [MALAPTERURIDAE](#).
Catfish, fighting See [OLYRIDAE](#).
Catfish, grunting thorny See [DORADIDAE](#).
Catfish, loach See [AMPHILIIDAE](#).
Catfish, longtail See [OLYRIDAE](#).
Catfish, long-whiskered See [PIMELODIDAE](#).
Catfish, mountain See [NEMATOGENYIDAE](#).
Catfish, naked sucker-mouth See [ASTROBLEPIDAE](#).
Catfish, parasitic See [TRICHOMYCTERIDAE](#).
Catfish, pencil See [TRICHOMYCTERIDAE](#).
Catfish, sea See [ARIIDAE](#).
Catfish, shark See [PANGASIIDAE](#).
Catfish, sisorid See [SISORIDAE](#).

Catfish, South Asian river See [ERETHISTIDAE](#).
Catfish, spiny dwarf See [SCOLOPLACIDAE](#).
Catfish, stream See [AKYSIDAE](#).
Catfish, striped See [PLOTOSIDAE](#).
Catfish, thorny See [DORADIDAE](#).
Catfish, three-barbeled See [HEPTAPTERIDAE](#).
Catfish, torrent See [AMBLYCIPITIDAE](#).
Catfish, upside-down See [MOCHOKIDAE](#).
Catfish, velvet See [DIPLOMYSTIDAE](#).
Catfish, walking See [CLARIIDAE](#).
Catfish, wels See [SILURIDAE](#).
Catfish, whale See [CETOPSIDAE](#).
Cat shark See [SCYLIORHINIDAE](#).
Catshark, false See [PSEUDOTRIAKIDAE](#).
Catshark, finback See [PROCHILODONTIDAE](#).
Cattle See [BOVIDAE](#); [PECORA](#).
Cavebass See [DINOPERCIDAE](#).
cave cricket See [RHAPHIDOPHORIDAE](#).
Cavefish See [AMBLYOPSIDAE](#).
Cavefish, blind See [CHARACIDAE](#).
Cave salamander See [PROTEIDAE](#).
Cavy See [CAVIIDAE](#).
Cavy, rock See [HYDROCHAERINAE](#).
Cayman See [ALLIGATORIDAE](#).
Centipede See [CHILOPODA](#).
Centipede, garden See [SYMPHYLA](#).
Central American river turtle See [DERMATEMYDIDAE](#).
Ceratites See [AMMONOIDEA](#).
Cettid warbler See [CETTIIDAE](#).
Chachalaca See [CRACIDAE](#).
Chacoan peccary See [TAYASSUIDAE](#).
Chafer See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Chaffinch See [FRINGILLIDAE](#).
Chalcid seed fly See [TORYMIDAE](#).
Chalcid wasp See [CHALCIDIDAE](#); [CHALCIDOIDEA](#).
Chameleon See [CHAMAELEONIDAE](#).
Chameleon, Mediterranean See [CHAMAELEONTIDAE](#).
Chameleonfish See [BADIDAE](#).
Changeable toad See [BUFONIDAE](#).
Characin See [CHARACIDAE](#); [CHARACIFORMES](#).

Characin, dogtooth See [CYNODONTIDAE](#).

Characin, pike See [HEPSETIDAE](#).

Characin, smallscale pike See [ACESTRORHYNCHIDAE](#)

Characin, toothless See [CURIMATIDAE](#).

Chat See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#).

Chat, Australian See [EPHThIANURIDAE](#).

Cheetah See [FELIDAE](#).

Chequered beetle See [CLERIDAE](#).

Chevrotain See [TRAGULIDAE](#).

Chevrotain, Asian See [TRAGULIDAE](#).

Chewing louse See [AMBLYCERA](#); [BOOPIIDAE](#); [LAEMOBOTHRIIDAE](#); [MALLOPHAGA](#); [PHILOPTERIDAE](#).

Chiapas catfish See [LACANTUNIIDAE](#).

Chickadee See [PARIDAE](#).

Chicken See [PHASIANIDAE](#).

Chimaera, longnose See [RHINOCHIMAERIDAE](#).

Chimpanzee See [HOMINIDAE](#); [PONGIDAE](#).

Chimpanzee, pygmy See [PONGIDAE](#).

Chinch bug See [LYGAEIDAE](#).

Chinchilla See [CHINCHILLIDAE](#).

Chinchilla, Chilean See [CHINCHILLIDAE](#).

Chinchilla rat See [ABROCOMIDAE](#).

Chinese crocodile lizard See [SHINOSAURIDAE](#).

Chinese pygmy dormouse See [PLATACANTHOMYIDAE](#).

Chinese water deer See [CERVIDAE](#).

Chin-leafed bat See [MORMOOPIDAE](#).

Chipmunk See [SCIURIDAE](#).

Chiton See [POLYPLACOPHORA](#).

Choanoflagellate See [CHOANOFLAGELLIDA](#).

Chowchilla See [ORTHONYCHIDAE](#).

Chub, sea See [KYPHOSIDAE](#).

Chub, yellow See [KYPHOSIDAE](#).

Cicadas See [CICADIDAE](#).

Cichlid See [CICHLIDAE](#).

Cichlid, butterfly See [CICHLIDAE](#).

Cisticola See [CISTICOLIDAE](#).

Civet See [VIVERRIDAE](#).

Cixiid planthopper See [CIXIIDAE](#).

Clam, fingernail See [SPHAERIIDAE](#).

Clam, peanut See [SPHAERIIDAE](#).

Clam shrimp See [BRANCHIOPODA](#); [CONCHOSTRACA](#); [DIPLOSTRACA](#).

Clam worm See [POLYCHAETA](#).

Claroteid catfish See [CLAROTEIDAE](#).

Clawed frog See [PIPIDAE](#).

Clawed toad See [PIPIDAE](#).

Cleaner wrasse See [CLEANER FISH](#); [LABRIDAE](#).

Clear wing moth See [SESIIDAE](#).

Cleg See [TABANIDAE](#).

Click beetle See [ELATERIDAE](#).

Climbing gourami See [ANABANTIDAE](#).

Clingfish See [GOBIESOCIDAE](#).

Clothes moth See [TINEIDAE](#).

Clouded leopard See [FELIDAE](#).

Cloud forest landfrog See [STRABOMANTIDAE](#).

Clown beetle See [HISTERIDAE](#).

Clown beetle, false See [SPHAERITIDAE](#).

Clubtail See [GOMPHIDAE](#).

Cluster fly See [CALLIPHORIDAE](#).

Coati See [PROCYONIDAE](#).

Coat-of-mail shells See [POLYPLACOPHORA](#).

Cobia See [RACHYCENTRIDAE](#).

Cobra See [ELAPIDAE](#).

Cobra, king See [ELAPIDAE](#).

Cobweb spider See [THERIDIIDAE](#).

Cockatoo See [PSITTACIDAE](#); [PSITTACIFORMES](#).

Cockchafer See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).

Cock-of-the-rock See [COTTINGIDAE](#).

Cockroach See [BLABEREIDAE](#); [BLATELLIDAE](#); [BLATTIDAE](#); [BLATTODEA](#); [CRYPTOCERCIDAE](#); [DICTYOPTERA](#); [ECTOBIIDAE](#); [POLYPHAGIDAE](#).

Cockroach, American See [BLATTIDAE](#).

Cockroach, giant See [BLABERIDAE](#).

Cockroach, Madeira See [BLABERIDAE](#).

Cockroach, sand See [POLYPHAGIDAE](#).

Cockroach, wood-eating See [CRYPTOCERCIDAE](#).

Cockroach wasp See [AMPULICIDAE](#).

Cod See [DEMERSAL FISH](#); [GADIDAE](#).

Cod, blue See [PINGUIPEDIDAE](#).

Cod, eucia See [EUCLICHTHYIDAE](#).

Cod, morid See [MORIDAE](#).

Cod icefish See [NOTOTHENIIDAE](#).

Codlets See [BREGMACEROTIDAE](#).

Coelacanth See [COELACANTHIFORMES](#); [COELACANTHI](#); [LATIMERIIDAE](#).

Coffin ray See [HYPNIDAE](#).

Cofish See [ESCHMEYERIDAE](#).

Collared carpet shark See [PARASCYLLIIDAE](#).

Collared dove See [COLUMBIDAE](#).

Collared flagellate See [CHOANOFLAGELLIDA](#).

Collared lizard See [CROTAPHYTIDAE](#).

Collared peccary See [TAYASSUIDAE](#).

Collared wriggler See [XENISTHMIIDAE](#).

Colubrid snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).

Colugo See [CYNOCEPHALIDAE](#).

Coly See [COLIIDAE](#).

Comber See [SERRANIDAE](#).

Comb-footed spider See [THERIDIIDAE](#).

Comb jelly See [CTENOPHORA](#); [TENTACULATA](#).

Combtail gourami See [BELONTIINAE](#).

Combtooth blenny See [BLENNIIDAE](#).

Common bat See [VESPERTILIONIDAE](#).

Common burrower mayfly See [EPHEMERIDAE](#).

Common caecilian See [CAECILIIDAE](#).

Common rhea See [RHEIDAE](#).

Concolor See [HYLOBATIDAE](#).

Condor See [CATHARTIDAE](#).

Condor, Andean See [CATHARTIDAE](#).

Condor, California See [CATHARTIDAE](#).

Conehead See [PROTURA](#).

Cone-headed grasshopper See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).

Coneworm See [SEDENTARIA](#).

Conger eel See [CONGRIDAE](#).

Conger moray eel See [MYROCONGRIDAE](#).

Congo eel See [AMPHIUMIDAE](#).

Congolli See [BOVICHTHYIDAE](#).

Constricting snake See [BOIDAE](#).

Conure See [PSITTACIDAE](#).

Convict blenny See [PHOLIDICHTHYIDAE](#).

Convict fish See [PHOLIDICHTHYIDAE](#).

Cony See [PROCAVIIDAE](#).

Cooloola monster See [COOLOOLIDAE](#).

Coot See [GRUIFORMES](#); [RALLIDAE](#).

Coot, horned See [RALLIDAE](#).

Copper See [LYCAENIDAE](#).
Coral See [ANTHOZOA](#).
Coral, black See [ANTIPATHARIA](#).
Coral, horny See [GORGONACEA](#).
Coral, precious See [SCLERAXONIA](#).
Coral, red See [SCLERAXONIA](#).
Coral, soft See [ALCYONACEA](#); [ANTHOZOA](#); [ASTROCOENIINA](#); [COENOTHECALIA](#); [CNIDARIA](#); [HOLAXONIA](#).
Coral, stony See [MADREPORARIA](#).
Coral-billed nuthatch See [HYPOSITTIDAE](#).
Coral reef snake See [HYDROPHIINAE](#).
Coral snake See [ELAPIDAE](#).
Coral snake, false See [ANILIIDAE](#).
Cormorant See [PHALACROCORACIDAE](#).
Cormorant, Galápagos See [PHALACROCORACIDAE](#).
Corncrake See [RALLIDAE](#).
Cornetfish See [FISTULARIIDAE](#).
Cotinga See [COTINGIDAE](#).
Cotton boll weevil See [CURCULIONIDAE](#).
Cotton stainer See [PYRRHOCORIDAE](#).
Cottontail See [LEPORIDAE](#).
Coua See [CUCULIDAE](#).
Coucal See [CUCULIDAE](#).
Coural See [LEPTOSOMIDAE](#).
Courser See [GLAREOLIDAE](#).
Cow, sea See [AFROTHERIA](#); [DUGONGIDAE](#); [SIRENIA](#).
Cowbird See [ICTERIDAE](#).
Cowbird, bay-winged See [ICTERIDAE](#).
Cowbird, screaming See [ICTERIDAE](#).
Cowfish See [OSTRACIIDAE](#).
Cow killer See [MUTILLIDAE](#).
Cow-nosed ray See [RHINOPTERIDAE](#).
Cow shark See [HEXANCHIDAE](#).
Coyote See [CANIDAE](#).
Coypu See [MYOCASTORIDAE](#).
Crab See [CANCRIDAE](#); [CRUSTACEA](#); [DECAPODA](#).
Crab, hermit See [PAGURIDAE](#).
Crab, horseshoe See [LIMULIDAE](#); [MEROSTOMATA](#); [XIPHOSURA](#).
Crab, king See [MEROSTOMATA](#); [XIPHOSURA](#).
Crab, land See [GECARCINIDAE](#).
Crab, mud See [XANTHIDAE](#).

Crab, pebble See [XANTHIDAE](#).
Crab, rubble See [XANTHIDAE](#).
Crab, spider See [MAJIDAE](#).
Crab, stone See [XANTHIDAE](#).
Crab, swimming See [PORTUNIDAE](#).
Crab-eating fox See [CANIDAE](#).
Crab plover See [DROMADIDAE](#).
Crab spider See [THOMISIDAE](#).
Crake See [RALLIDAE](#).
Crane See [GRUIDAE](#); [GRUIFORMES](#).
Crane fly See [TIPULIDAE](#).
Crawling water beetle See [HALIPLIDAE](#).
Crayfish See [DECAPODA](#).
Creeper, spotted See [SALPORNITHIDAE](#).
Crescent chests See [MELANOPAREIIDAE](#).
Crest See [REGULIDAE](#).
Crested flounder See [SAMARIDAE](#).
Crested gibbon See [HYLOBATIDAE](#).
Crested newt See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Crested shelduck See [ANATIDAE](#).
Crestfish See [LOPHOTIDAE](#).
Cricket See [ENSIFERA](#); [GRYLLACRIDIDAE](#); [GRYLLIDAE](#); [GRYLLOTALPIDAE](#); [MYRMECOPHILIDAE](#); [ORTHOPTERA](#);
[PROPHALANOPSIDAE](#); [RHAPHIDOPHORIDAE](#); [SCHIZODACTYLIDAE](#); [STENOPELMATIDAE](#); [TRIDACTYLIDAE](#).
Cricket, ant-loving See [MYRMECOPHILIDAE](#).
Cricket, bush See [GRYLLIDAE](#).
Cricket, camel See [RHAPHIDOPHORIDAE](#).
Cricket, cave See [RHAPHIDOPHORIDAE](#).
Cricket, dune See [SCHIZODACTYLIDAE](#).
Cricket, field See [GRYLLIDAE](#).
Cricket, ground See [GRYLLIDAE](#).
Cricket, house See [GRYLLIDAE](#).
Cricket, hump-winged See [PROPHALANGOPSIDAE](#).
Cricket, Jerusalem See [STENOPELMATIDAE](#).
Cricket, king See [STENOPELMATIDAE](#).
Cricket, leaf-rolling See [GRYLLACRIDIDAE](#).
Cricket, mole See [GRYLLOTALPIDAE](#).
Cricket, raspy See [GRYLLACRIDIDAE](#).
Cricket, sand See [STENOPELMATIDAE](#).
Cricket, splay-footed See [SCHIZODACTYLIDAE](#).
Cricket, stone See [STENOPELMATIDAE](#).

Cricket frog See [Dicroglossidae](#).
Croaker See [Sciaenidae](#).
Crocodile See [Crocodylia](#); [Crocodylidae](#).
Crocodile, dwarf See [Crocodylidae](#).
Crocodile, Nile See [Crocodylidae](#).
Crocodile, saltwater See [Crocodylidae](#).
Crocodile fish See [Channichthyidae](#).
Crocodile shark See [Pseudocarchariidae](#).
Crocodilian See [Crocodylia](#).
Crombec See [Macrosphenidae](#).
Crossbill See [Fringillidae](#).
Crow See [Corvidae](#).
Crow, bald See [Picathartidae](#).
Crow butterfly See [Danainae](#).
Cryptic forest frog See [Aromobatidae](#).
Cuchia See [Amphipnoidae](#).
Cuckoo See [Cuculidae](#); [Cuculiformes](#).
Cuckoo, great spotted See [Cuculidae](#).
Cuckoo bee See [Anthophoridae](#).
Cuckoo-finch See [Viduidae](#).
Cuckoo-roller See [Leptosomidae](#).
Cuckoo-shrike See [Campephagidae](#).
Cuckoo-spit insect See [Cercopidae](#).
Cuckoo wasp See [Chrysididae](#).
Cucumber, sea See [Holothuroidea](#).
Cucumber fish See [Chlorophthalmidae](#); [Paraulopidae](#).
Culpeo See [Canidae](#).
Cupwing See [Pnoepygidae](#).
Curassow See [Cracidae](#).
Curlew See [Scolopacidae](#).
Curlew, stone See [Burhinidae](#).
Currawong See [Artamidae](#).
Cuscus See [Phalangeridae](#).
Cusk-eel See [Ophidiidae](#).
Cutlassfish See [Trichiuridae](#).
Cut-throat eel See [Synphobranchidae](#).
Cuttlefish See [Sepiida](#); [Cephalopoda](#).
Cutworm See [Noctuidae](#).
Cyclops See [Copepoda](#).
Cylinder snake, Asian See [Cylindrophidae](#).

Dabbling duck See [ANATIDAE](#).

Dab lizard See [AGAMIDAE](#).

Daddy-long-legs See [TIPULIDAE](#).

Daggertooth See [ANOTOPTERIDAE](#).

Damselfish See [POMACENTRIDAE](#).

Damselfly See [Amphipterygidae](#); [CALOPTERYGIDAE](#); [CHLOROCYPHIDAE](#); [COENAGRIONIDAE](#); [DICTERIADIDAE](#); [EUPHAEIDAE](#); [HEMIPHLEBIIDAE](#); [LESTIDAE](#); [MEGAPODAGRIONIDAE](#); [ODONATA](#); [PLATYCNEMIDIDAE](#); [PLATYSTICTIDAE](#); [POLYTHORIDAE](#); [PROTONEURIDAE](#); [PSEUDOLESTIDAE](#); [PSEUDOSTIGMATIDAE](#); [SYNLESTIDAE](#); [ZYGOPTERA](#).

Damselfly, broadwinged See [CALOPTERYGIDAE](#).

Damselfly, narrow-winged See [COENAGRIONIDAE](#).

Damselfly, pond See [COENAGRIONIDAE](#).

Damselfly, spread-winged See [LESTIDAE](#).

Damselfly, white-legged See [PLATYCNEMIDIDAE](#).

Dance fly See [EMPIDIDAE](#).

Daphnia See [BRANCHIOPODA](#).

Dappled mountain-robin See [ARCANATORIDAE](#).

Dapple-throat See [ARCANATORIDAE](#).

Dark-green whip snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).

Darkling beetle See [TENEBRIONIDAE](#).

Dark-winged fungus gnat See [SCIARIDAE](#).

Darner See [AESHNIDAE](#).

Darter See [ANHINGIDAE](#).

Darter, South American See [CRENUCHIDAE](#).

Dart-poison frog See [DENDROBATIDAE](#).

Darwin's frog See [LEPTODACTYLIDAE](#).

Darwin's rhea See [RHEIDAE](#).

Dassie See [PROCAVIIDAE](#).

Dassie rat See [PETROMYIDAE](#).

Dawn blind snake See [ANOMALEPIDIDAE](#).

Dealfish See [TRACHIPTERIDAE](#).

Deathwatch beetle See [ANOBIIDAE](#); [PTINIDAE](#).

Deep-sea devil See [CERATIIDAE](#).

Deep-sea eel See [SERRIVOMERIDAE](#).

Deep-sea lizardfish See [BATHYSAURIDAE](#).

Deep-sea scalyfin See [BATHYCLUPEIDAE](#).

Deep-sea smelt See [BATHYLAGIDAE](#).

Deep-sea spiny eel See [ALBULIFORMES](#).

Deep-sea trevalla See [CENTROLOPHIDAE](#).

Deep-sea tripod fish See [IPNOPIDAE](#).

Deep water boxfish See [ARACANIDAE](#).

Deep-water bullhead sculpin See [EREUNIIDAE](#).
Deep-water cardinalfish See [EPIGONIDAE](#).
Deep-water flathead See [BEMBRIDAE](#).
Deep-water scorpionfish See [SETARCHIDAE](#).
Deep water sculpin See [ABYSSOCOTTIDAE](#).
Deepwater stingray See [PLESIOBATIDAE](#).
Deer See [CERVIDAE](#).
Deer, Chinese water See [CERVIDAE](#).
Deer, fallow See [CERVIDAE](#).
Deer, mouse See [TRAGULIDAE](#).
Deer, roe See [CERVIDAE](#).
Deerfly See [TABANIDAE](#).
Deer mouse See [CRICETIDAE](#).
Deer mouse, white-footed See [CRICETIDAE](#).
Degu See [OCTODONTIDAE](#).
Demoiselle See [CALOPTERYGIDAE](#).
Denticle herring See [DENTICIPITIDAE](#).
Derwent whitebait See [APLOCHITONIDAE](#).
Desert locust See [LOCUST](#).
Desert mining bee See [FIDELIIDAE](#).
Desert ringed lizard See [TROGONOPHIDAE](#).
Desman See [TALPIDAE](#).
Devilfish See [PLESIOPIDAE](#); [OCTOPODA](#).
Devil ray See [MOBULIDAE](#).
Devil's coach horse See [STAPHYLINIDAE](#).
Devil's darning needle See [ODONATA](#).
Dhole See [CANIDAE](#).
Diamond fish See [MONODACTYLIDAE](#).
Dice snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Digger bee See [ANTHOPHORIDAE](#).
Digger wasp See [AMPULICIDAE](#); [HUNTING WASP](#); [SPHECIDAE](#); [SPHECOIDEA](#).
Dingo See [CANIDAE](#).
Dinoflagellate See [DINOPHYCEAE](#).
Dinosaur, duck-billed See [HADROSAURIDAE](#).
Dipper See [CINCLIDAE](#).
Disc-tongued frog See [ALYTIDAE](#).
Discus fish See [CICHLIDAE](#).
Disc-winged bat See [THYROPTERIDAE](#).
Diver See [GAVIIDAE](#).
Diving beetle See [DYTISCIDAE](#).

Diving petrel See [PELECANOIDIDAE](#); [PROCELLARIIFORMES](#).
Dobson fly See [CORYDALIDAE](#); [MEGALOPTERA](#).
Doctorfish See [ACANTHURIDAE](#).
Dodo See [RAPHIDAE](#).
Dog See [CANIDAE](#).
Dog, bush See [CANIDAE](#).
Dog, hunting See [CANIDAE](#).
Dog, raccoon See [CANIDAE](#).
Dog, small-eared See [CANIDAE](#).
Dog-bear See [AMPHICYONIDAE](#).
Dogfish See [CARCHARHINIDAE](#); [ELECTROMAGNETIC SENSE](#); [SQUALIDAE](#).
Dog louse See [TRICHODECTIDAE](#).
Dogtooth characin See [CYNODONTIDAE](#).
Dolphin See [DELPHINIDAE](#).
Dolphin, Amazon river See [INIIDAE](#).
Dolphin, bottle-nosed See [DELPHINIDAE](#).
Dolphin, Ganges See [PLATANISTIDAE](#).
Dolphin, hump-backed See [STENONINAE](#).
Dolphin, Indus See [PLATANISTIDAE](#).
Dolphin, La Plata See [PONTOPORIIDAE](#).
Dolphin, long-backed See [DELPHINOIDEA](#).
Dolphin, ocean See [DELPHINIDAE](#).
Dolphin, river See [PLATANISTIDAE](#).
Dolphin, rough-toothed See [STENONINAE](#).
Dolphin, white See [DELPHINOIDEA](#); [STENONINAE](#).
Dolphin, white-fin See [LIPOTIDAE](#).
Dolphin, Yangtze River See [LIPOTIDAE](#).
Dolphinfish See [CORYPHAENIDAE](#).
Dorado See [CORYPHAENIDAE](#).
Dor beetle See [GEOTRUPIDAE](#).
Dormouse See [GLIRIDAE](#).
Dormouse, Chinese pygmy See [PLATACANTHOMYIDAE](#).
Dormouse, spiny See [PLATACANTHOMYIDAE](#).
Dory See [PROTRUSIBLE MOUTH](#); [ZEIDAE](#).
Dory, bigeye See [CYTTIDAE](#).
Dory, bighead See [ZENIONTIDAE](#).
Dory, lookdown See [CYTTIDAE](#).
Dory, spiky See [OREOSOMATIDAE](#).
Dotterel See [CHARADRIIDAE](#).
Dottyback See [PSEUDOCROMIDAE](#).

Double angler See [DICERATIIDAE](#).
 Douc langur See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
 Douroucoulis See [AOTIDAE](#).
 Dove See [COLUMBIDAE](#); [COLUMBIFORMES](#); [HAWK-DOVE STRATEGIES](#).
 Dove, collared See [COLUMBIDAE](#).
 Dove, quail See [COLUMBIDAE](#).
 Dove, turtle See [COLUMBIDAE](#).
 Dragonet See [CALLIONYMIDAE](#).
 Dragonet, slope See [DRACONETTIDAE](#).
 Dragonfish See [BATHYDRACONIDAE](#); [BATHYPELAGIC FISH](#); [IDIACANTHIDAE](#); [PEGASIDAE](#); [STOMIATIDAE](#); [STOMIIFORMES](#).
 Dragonfish, Antarctic See [BATHYDRACONIDAE](#).
 Dragonfish, barbeled See [STOMIIDAE](#).
 Dragonfish, black See [IDIACANTHIDAE](#); [MELANOSTOMIATIDAE](#).
 Dragonfish, scaly See [STOMIATIDAE](#).
 Dragonfly See [AESHNIDAE](#); [ANISOPTERA](#); [ANISOZYGOPTERA](#); [CORDULEGASTERIDAE](#); [CORDULIIDAE](#); [EPIOPHLEBIIDAE](#); [GOMPHIDAE](#); [LIBELLULIDAE](#); [MEGANISOPTERA](#); [ODONATA](#); [PETALURIDAE](#); [SYNTHEMISTIDAE](#).
 Dragonfly, emerald See [CORDULIIDAE](#).
 Dragonfly, green-eyed See [CORDULIIDAE](#).
 Dragonfly, hawker See [AESHNIDAE](#).
 Dragonfly, southern emerald See [SYNTHEMISTIDAE](#).
 Dragonfly, tigertail See [SYNTHEMISTIDAE](#).
 Dragonet See [CALLIONYMIDAE](#).
 Drain fly See [PSYCHODIDAE](#).
 Dreamer See [ONEIRODIDAE](#).
 Dried-fruit beetle See [NITIDULIDAE](#).
 Driftfish See [NOMEIDAE](#).
 Driftwood catfish See [AUCHENOPTERIDAE](#).
 Driver ant See [DORYLINAE](#).
 Dromedary See [CAMELIDAE](#).
 Drone fly See [SYRPHIDAE](#).
 Drongo See [DICRURIDAE](#).
 Drongo, Papuan mountain See [DICRURIDAE](#).
 Drongo, spangled See [DICRURIDAE](#).
 Drum See [SCIAENIDAE](#).
 Drywood termite See [KALOTERMITIDAE](#).
 Dublin Bay prawn See [NEPHROPIDAE](#).
 Duck See [ANATIDAE](#).
 Duck, dabbling See [ANATIDAE](#).
 Duck, eider See [ANATIDAE](#).
 Duck, steamer See [STEAMING](#).

Duck, whistling See [ANATIDAE](#).

Duckbill See [PERCOPHIDAE](#).

Duck-billed dinosaur See [HADROSAURIDAE](#).

Duck-billed platypus See [ORNITHORHYNCHIDAE](#).

Duckbill eel See [NETTASTOMATIDAE](#).

Duck mole See [ORNITHORHYNCHIDAE](#).

Duffer See [NYMPHALIDAE](#).

Dugong See [AFROTHERIA](#); [DUGONGIDAE](#).

Dun See [EPHEMEROPTERA](#); [SUB-IMAGO](#).

Dune cricket See [SCHIZODACTYLIDAE](#).

Dung beetle See [GEOTRUPIDAE](#).

Dung roller See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).

Dunnock See [PRUNELLIDAE](#).

Dwarf boa See [TROPIDOPHIIDAE](#).

Dwarf crocodile See [CROCODYLIDAE](#).

Dwarf emu See [DROMAIIDAE](#).

Dwarf lemur See [CHEIROGALEIDAE](#).

Dwarf marbled catfish See [PSEUDOPIMELODIDAE](#).

Dwarf pipe snake See [ANOMOCHILIDAE](#).

Dwarf rasbora See [CYPRINIDAE](#).

Dwarf sperm whale See [KOGIIDAE](#).

Dzhalman See [GLIRIDAE](#).

Eagle See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).

Eagle, fish See [ACCIPITRITIDAE](#).

Eagle, golden See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).

Eagle, hawk See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).

Eagle owl See [STRIGIDAE](#).

Eagle ray See [MYLIOBATIDAE](#).

Eared seal See [OTARIIDAE](#).

Earless monitor See [LANTHANOTIDAE](#).

Earth-boring dung beetle See [GEOTRUPIDAE](#).

Earth measurer See [GEOMETRIDAE](#).

Earthworm eel See [CHAUDHURIIDAE](#).

Earwig See [APACHYIDAE](#); [ARIXENIIDAE](#); [DERMAPTERA](#); [FORFICULIDAE](#); [HEMIMERIDAE](#); [LABIDURIDAE](#); [LABIDAE](#); [PYGIDICRANIDAE](#).

Earwig, little See [LABIIDAE](#).

Earwig, striped See [LABIDURIDAE](#).

Eastern Atlantic scad See [CARANGIDAE](#).

Eastern box turtle See [EMYDIDAE](#).

Eastern osprey See [PANDIONIDAE](#).

Echidna See [MONOTREMATA](#); [TACHYGLOSSIDAE](#).
Eel See [ANGUILLIDAE](#).
Eel, arrowtooth See [ILYOPHINAE](#).
Eelblenny See [CONGROGADIDAE](#).
Eel, bobtail snipe See [CYEMATIDAE](#).
Eel, conger See [CONGRIDAE](#).
Eel, Congo See [AMPHIUMIDAE](#).
Eel, cusk See [OPHIDIIDAE](#).
Eel, cut-throat See [SYNAPHOBRANCHIDAE](#).
Eel, deep-sea See [SERRIVOMERIDAE](#).
Eel, deep-sea spiny See [ALBULIFORMES](#).
Eel, duckbill See [NETTASTOMATIDAE](#).
Eel, earthworm See [CHAUDHURIIDAE](#).
Eel, electric See [ELECTRIC FISH](#); [ELECTROPHORIDAE](#).
Eel, false moray See [XENCONGRIDAE](#).
Eel, knife See [GYMNOTIDAE](#).
Eel, lamper See [AMPHIUMIDAE](#).
Eel, long-neck See [DERICHTHYIDAE](#).
Eel, long-tailed reef See [MURAENIDAE](#).
Eel, moray See [MURAENIDAE](#).
Eel, mud See [HETERENCHELYIDAE](#).
Eel, pelican See [EURYPHARYNGIDAE](#).
Eel, pike conger See [MURAENESOCIDAE](#).
Eel, reef See [MURAENIDAE](#).
Eel, rubber See [TYPHLONECTIDAE](#).
Eel, sand See [HYPOPTYCHIDAE](#).
Eel, sawtooth See [SERRIVOMERIDAE](#).
Eel, short-tail See [COLOCONGRIDAE](#).
Eel, slime See [MYXINI](#).
Eel, snake See [OPHICHTHYIDAE](#).
Eel, snipe See [NEMICHTHYIDAE](#).
Eel, spaghetti See [MORINGUIDAE](#).
Eel, snipe See [NEMICHTHYIDAE](#).
Eel, spineless See [CHAUDHURIIDAE](#).
Eel, spiny See [MASTACEMBELIDAE](#); [NOTACANTHIDAE](#).
Eel, swamp See [SYNBRANCHIDAE](#).
Eel, witch See [NETTASTOMATIDAE](#).
Eel, worm See [COLOCONGRIDAE](#); [MORINGUIDAE](#); [MORINGUIDAE](#).
Eel cods See [MURAENOLEPIDIDAE](#).
Eel goby See [GOBIOIDIDAE](#).

Eelpout See [ZOARCIDAE](#).
Eeltail catfish See [PLOTOSIDAE](#).
Eelworm See [NEMATODA](#).
Eggar See [LASIOCAMPIDAE](#).
Egg frog See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#).
Egret See [ARDEIDAE](#).
Egyptian plover See [PLUVIANIDAE](#).
Eider See [ANATIDAE](#).
Elaenia See [TYRANNIDAE](#).
Eland See [BOVIDAE](#).
Electric catfish See [MALAPTERURIDAE](#).
Electric eel See [ELECTRIC FISH](#); [ELECTROPHORIDAE](#).
Electric light bug See [BELOSTOMATIDAE](#).
Electric ray See [TORPEDINIDAE](#).
Elephant See [AFROTHERIA](#); [ELEPHANTIDAE](#); [PROBOSCIDEA](#).
Elephant, African See [ELEPHANTIDAE](#).
Elephant, African forest See [ELEPHANTIDAE](#).
Elephant, Asian See [ELEPHANTIDAE](#).
Elephant beetle See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Elephant bird See [AEPYORNITHIDAE](#).
Elephant fish See [CALLORHINCHIDAE](#); [MORMYRIDAE](#).
Elephant louse See [RHYNCHOPHTHIRINA](#).
Elephant shrew See [AFROTHERIA](#); [MACROSCOLIDIDAE](#).
Elephant trunk snakes See [ACROCHORDIDAE](#).
Elk See [CERVIDAE](#).
Elk, American See [CERVIDAE](#).
Elk, Irish See [ALLOMETRY](#); [CERVIDAE](#).
Elm-bark beetle See [SCOLYTINAE](#).
Elongate hatchetfish See [TRIPTERYGIIDAE](#).
Emerald-barred frog See [CEUTHOMANTIDAE](#).
Emerald dragonfly See [CORDULIDAE](#).
Emerald wasp See [CHRYSIDIDAE](#).
Emperor See [LETHRINIDAE](#).
Emperor, sweetlips See [LETHRINIDAE](#).
Emperor angelfish See [CHAETODONTIDAE](#).
Emperor butterfly See [NYMPHALIDAE](#).
Emperor moth See [SATURNIIDAE](#).
Emu See [CASUARIIFORMES](#); [DROMAIDAE](#).
Emu wren See [MALURIDAE](#).
Engineerfish See [PHOLIDICTHYIDAE](#).

Ensign fly See [SEPSIDAE](#).
Ensign wasp See [EVANIIDAE](#).
Entellus langur See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Ermine See [ARCTIIDAE](#); [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Ermone See [ARCTIINAE](#).
Eucia cod See [EUCLICHTHYIDAE](#).
European angler See [LOPHIIDAE](#).
European army worm See [SCIARIDAE](#).
European bat See [VESPERTILIONIDAE](#).
European chameleon See [CHAMAELEONTIDAE](#).
European earwig See [FORFICULIDAE](#).
European freshwater pearl mussel See [GLOCHIDIUM](#).
European frog See [RANIDAE](#).
European glass lizard See [ANGUIDAE](#).
European pike See [ESOCIDAE](#).
European pond terrapin See [EMYDIDAE](#).
European pond tortoise See [EMYDIDAE](#).
European spadefoot toad See [PELOBATIDAE](#).
European toad See [BUFONIDAE](#).
European tree frog See [HYLIDAE](#).
European turbot See [BOTHIDAE](#).
European whip snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Evening bat See [VESPERTILIONIDAE](#).
Eyebrow fish See [NOMEIDAE](#).
Eyed lizard See [LACERTIDAE](#).
Fairy-bluebird See [IRENIDAE](#).
Fairyfly See [MYMARIDAE](#).
Fairy flycatcher See [STENOSTIRIDAE](#).
Fairy moth See [INCURVARIIDAE](#).
Fairy shrimp See [ANOSTRACA](#); [BRANCHIOPODA](#).
Fairy warbler See [ACANTHIZIDAE](#).
Fairy wasp See [MYMARIDAE](#).
Fairy wren See [MALURIDAE](#).
Falcon See [FALCONIDAE](#).
Falcon, forest See [FALCONIDAE](#).
Falkland's mullet See [ELEGINOPSIDAE](#).
Fallow deer See [CERVIDAE](#).
False blister beetle See [OEDEMERIDAE](#).
False brotula See [PARALICHTHYIDAE](#).
False catshark See [PSEUDOTRIAKIDAE](#).

False clown beetle See [SPHAERITIDAE](#).
False coral snake See [ANILIIDAE](#).
False gharial See [CROCODYLIDAE](#); [GAVIALIDAE](#).
False moray See [CHLOPSIDAE](#).
False scorpion See [PSEUDOSCORPIONES](#).
False scorpionfish See [CENTROGENYIDAE](#).
False toad See [CALYPTOCEPHALELLIDAE](#).
False trevally See [LACTARIIDAE](#).
False vampire bat See [MEGADERMATIDAE](#).
Fan, sea See [GORGONACEA](#).
Fanfin See [CAULOPHYRINIDAE](#).
Fanged frog See [NYCTIBATRACHIDAE](#).
Fangtooth See [ANOPLOGASTRIDAE](#).
Fanray See [PLATYRHINIDAE](#).
Fantail See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#); [RHIPIDURIDAE](#).
Fanworm See [SEDENTARIA](#).
Fathead See [PSYCHROLUTIDAE](#).
Father lasher See [COTTIDAE](#).
Fawn See [NYMPHALIDAE](#).
Featherback See [NOTOPTERIDAE](#).
Feather star See [COMATULIDA](#); [CRINOIDEA](#).
Fennec See [CANIDAE](#).
Feral pigeon See [SYNANTHROPE](#).
Ferret See [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Fever fly See [BIBIONIDAE](#).
Fiddler ray See [TRYGONORRHINIDAE](#).
Field cricket See [GRYLLIDAE](#).
Field mouse See [MURIDAE](#).
Fighting catfish See [OLYRIDAE](#).
Fig wasp See [AGAONIDAE](#).
Filefish See [BALISTIDAE](#); [MONACANTHIDAE](#).
File snake See [ACROCHORDIDAE](#).
Filter fly See [PSYCHODIDAE](#).
Finback catshark See [PROCHILODONTIDAE](#).
Finch See [EMBERIZIDAE](#); [FRINGILLIDAE](#).
Finch, Bengalese See [ESTRILDIDAE](#).
Finch, plush-capped See [CATAMBLYRHYNCHIDAE](#).
Finfoot See [HELIORNITHIDAE](#).
Fingerfish See [MONODACTYLIDAE](#).
Fingernail clam See [SPHAERIIDAE](#).

Fin whale See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).
Fire-bellied toad See [BOMBINATORIDAE](#).
Firebrat See [LEPISMATOIDEA](#); [ZYGENTOMA](#).
Firebug See [PYRRHOCORIDAE](#).
Fire-coloured beetle See [PYROCHROIDAE](#).
Fire-eyed loach See [BARBUCCIDAE](#).
Firefly See [ELATERIDAE](#); [LAMPYRIDAE](#).
Fire salamander See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Fish, walking See [ANABANTIDAE](#).
Fish caecilian See [ICHTHYOPHIIDAE](#).
Fish eagle See [ACCIPITRITIDAE](#).
Fish-eating bat See [NOCTILIONIDAE](#).
Fish fly See [CORYDALIDAE](#); [MEGALOPTERA](#).
Fishing-cat See [FELIDAE](#).
Fish killer See [BELOSTOMATIDAE](#).
Fish louse See [COPEPODA](#).
Flabby whalefish See [CETOMIMIDAE](#).
Flagblenny See [CHAENOPSIDAE](#).
Flag mouth See [SEMAEOSTOMEAE](#).
Flagtail See [KUHLIIDAE](#).
Flamingo See [CICONIIFORMES](#); [PHOENICOPTERIDAE](#); [PHOENICOPTERIFORMES](#).
Flannel-mouth characiform See [PROCHILODONTIDAE](#).
Flap-footed lizard See [PYGOPODIDAE](#).
Flat bugs See [ARADIDAE](#).
Flathead See [PLATYCEPHALIDAE](#).
Flathead, deep-water See [BEMBRIDAE](#).
Flathead, ghost See [HOPLICHTHYIDAE](#).
Flathead, sprat-like See [PARABEMBRIDAE](#).
Flat-headed borer See [BUPRESTIDAE](#).
Flat-headed toad See [BOMBINATORIDAE](#).
Flatid planthopper See [FLATIDAE](#).
Flatwing See [MEGAPODAGRIONIDAE](#).
Flatworm See [PLATYHELMINTHES](#).
Flea See [PULICIDAE](#); [SIPHONAPTERA](#).
Flea, jigger See [SIPHONAPTERA](#).
Flea, sand See [SIPHONOPTERA](#).
Flea, water See [CLADOCERA](#); [DIPLOSTRACA](#).
Flea beetle See [CHRYSOMELIDAE](#).
Fleshbelly frog See [CRAUGASTORIDAE](#).
Flesh fly See [SARCOPHAGIDAE](#).

Flounder See [PLEURONECTIDAE](#).
Flounder, Atlantic winter See [PLEURONECTIDAE](#).
Flounder, crested See [SAMARIDAE](#).
Flounder, large-tooth See [PARALICHTHYIDAE](#).
Flounder, left-eye See [BOTHIDAE](#).
Flounder, right-eye See [PLEURONECTIDAE](#).
Flounder, southern See [ACHIROPSETTIDAE](#).
Flounder, toothed See [PSETTODIDAE](#).
Flower fly See [SYRPHIDAE](#).
Flowerpecker See [DICAIDAE](#).
Flower wasp See [SCOLIIDAE](#).
Fluke See [DIGenea](#); [TREMATODA](#).
Flutemouth See [AULOSTOMIDAE](#); [FISTULARIIDAE](#).
Fly See [DIPTERA](#).
Fly, assassin See [ASILIDAE](#).
Fly, bat See [STREBLIDAE](#).
Fly, black See [SIMULIIDAE](#).
Fly, black scavenger See [SEPSIDAE](#).
Fly, blow See [CALLIPHORIDAE](#).
Fly, bot [GASTEROPHILIDAE](#); [OESTRIDAE](#).
Fly, chalcid seed See [TORYMIDAE](#).
Fly, dance See [EMPIDIDAE](#).
Fly, Dobson See [CORYDALIDAE](#).
Fly, drain See [PSYCHODIDAE](#).
Fly, drone See [SYRPHIDAE](#).
Fly, ensign See [SEPSIDAE](#).
Fly, fever See [BIBIONIDAE](#).
Fly, filter See [PSYCHODIDAE](#).
Fly, flesh See [SARCOPHAGIDAE](#).
Fly, flower See [SYRPHIDAE](#).
Fly, freeloader See [MILICHIIDAE](#).
Fly, fruit See [DROSOPHILIDAE](#).
Fly, hanging See [BITTACIDAE](#); [MECOPTERA](#).
Fly, jackal See [MILICHIIDAE](#).
Fly, lantern See [FULGORIDAE](#).
Fly, leaf-mining See [AGROMYZIDAE](#).
Fly, long-legged See [DOLICHOPODIDAE](#).
Fly, louse See [HIPPOBOSCIDAE](#).
Fly, mantid See [MANTISPIDAE](#); [NEUROPTERA](#).
Fly, March See [BIBIONIDAE](#).

Fly, moth See [PSYCHODIDAE](#).
Fly, parasitic See [TACHINIDAE](#).
Fly, robber See [ASILIDAE](#).
Fly, St. Mark's See [BIBIONIDAE](#).
Fly, sand See [PSYCHODIDAE](#).
Fly, scuttle See [PHORIDAE](#).
Fly, seaweed See [COELOPIDAE](#).
Fly, sedge See [TRICHOPTERA](#).
Fly, snipe See [RHAGIONIDAE](#).
Fly, soldier See [STRATIOMYIDAE](#).
Fly, Spanish See [MELOIDAE](#).
Fly, stalk-eyed See [DIOPSIDAE](#).
Fly, stiletto See [THEREVIDAE](#).
Fly, sweat See [SYRPHIDAE](#).
Fly, thick-headed See [CONOPIDAE](#).
Fly, true See [DIPTERA](#).
Fly, tsetse See [GLOSSINIDAE](#).
Fly, two-winged See [DIPTERA](#).
Fly, vinegar See [DROSOPHILIDAE](#).
Fly, warble See [OESTRIDAE](#).
Flycatcher See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#).
Flycatcher, fairy See [STENOSTIRIDAE](#).
Flycatcher, Old World See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#).
Flycatcher, silky See [PTILOGONATIDAE](#).
Flycatcher, tyrant See [TYRANNIDAE](#).
Flying dragon See [AGAMIDAE](#).
Flying fish See [EXOCESTIDAE](#).
Flying fox See [MEGACHIROPTERA](#); [PTEROPODIDAE](#).
Flying frog See [RHACOPHORIDAE](#).
Flying gurnard See [DACTYLOPTERIDAE](#).
Flying lemur See [CYNOCEPHALIDAE](#).
Flying lizard See [AGAMIDAE](#).
Flying squirrel See [SCIURIDAE](#).
Fly River turtle See [CARETTOCHELYIDAE](#).
Fly sink See [PSYCHODIDAE](#).
Football fish See [HIMANTOLOPHIDAE](#).
Footman See [ARCTIINAE](#).
Foram See [FORAMINIFERIDA](#).
Foraminifer See [FORAMINIFERIDA](#).
Foraminifera See [FORAMINIFERIDA](#).

Foraminiferan See [FORAMINIFERIDA](#).

Foraminiferid See [FORAMINIFERIDA](#).

Forester moth See [ZYGAENIDAE](#).

Forest falcon See [FALCONIDAE](#).

Forest giant See [PSEUDOSTIGMATIDAE](#).

Fork-crowned lemur See [CHEIROGALEIDAE](#).

Forked-tongue frog See [DICROGLOSSIDAE](#).

Fossa See [EUPLERIDAE](#); [FELIDAE](#).

Four-armed frogfish See [TETRABRACHIIDAE](#).

Four-eye butterfly fish See [CHAETODONTIDAE](#).

Four-eyed fish See [ANABLEPIDAE](#).

Four-lined snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).

Fox See [CANIDAE](#).

Fox, arctic See [CANIDAE](#); [RETE MIRABILE](#).

Fox, flying See [MEGACHIROPTERA](#); [PTEROPODIDAE](#).

Fox, red See [CANIDAE](#).

Fox, South American See [CANIDAE](#).

Franciscana See [PONTOPORIIDAE](#).

Francolin See [PHASIANIDAE](#).

Freeloader fly See [MILICHIIDAE](#).

Free-tailed bat See [MOLOSSIDAE](#).

Freshwater butterfly fish See [PANTODONTIDAE](#).

Freshwater hatchetfish See [GASTEROPELECIDAE](#).

Freshwater mullet See [MUGILIDAE](#).

Freshwater mussel See [UNIONIDA](#).

Freshwater shrimp See [AMPHIPODA](#).

Freshwater sleeper See [ODONTOBUTIDAE](#).

Freshwater tripletail See [DATNIOIDIDAE](#).

Freshwater turtle See [EMYDIDAE](#).

Friarbird See [MELIPHAGIDAE](#).

Frigatebird See [FREGATIDAE](#); [PELECANIFORMES](#).

Fritted shark See [CHLAMYDOSELACHIDAE](#).

Frit fly See [CHLOROPIDAE](#).

Fritillary See [NYMPHALIDAE](#).

Frog See [ANURA](#); [ASCAPHIDAE](#); [ATELOPODIDAE](#); [CENTROLENIDAE](#); [LEIOPELMATIDAE](#); [LEPTODACTYLIDAE](#); [MICROHYLIDAE](#); [PHRYNOMERIDAE](#); [PSEUDIDAE](#); [RANIDAE](#); [RHACOPHORIDAE](#).

Frog, African big-eyed tree See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#).

Frog, African reed See [HYPEROLIIDAE](#).

Frog, African torrent See [PETROPEDETIDAE](#).

Frog, arrow-poison See [RANIDAE](#).

Frog, Asian horned See [MEGOPHRYIDAE](#).
Frog, Asian tree See [RHACOPHORIDAE](#).
Frog, Australian See [MYOBATRACHIDAE](#).
Frog, Australian water See [MYOBATRACHIDAE](#).
Frog, brittle-belly See [CRAUGASTORIDAE](#).
Frog, bush See [HYPEROLIDAE](#).
Frog, clawed See [PIPIDAE](#).
Frog, cricket See [DICROGLOSSIDAE](#).
Frog, cryptic forest See [AROMOBATIDAE](#).
Frog, dart-poison See [DENDROBATIDAE](#).
Frog, Darwin's See [LEPTODACTYLIDAE](#).
Frog, disc-tongued See [ALYTIDAE](#).
Frog, egg See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#).
Frog, emerald-barred See [CEUTHOMANTIDAE](#).
Frog, European See [RANIDAE](#).
Frog, European tree See [HYLIDAE](#).
Frog, fanged See [NYCTIBATRACHIDAE](#).
Frog, fleshbelly See [CRAUGASTORIDAE](#).
Frog, flying See [RHACOPHORIDAE](#).
Frog, forked-tongue See [DICROGLOSSIDAE](#).
Frog, Gabonese forest See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#).
Frog, ghost See [HELEOPHRYNIDAE](#).
Frog, glass See [CENTROLENIDAE](#).
Frog, gliding See [RHACOPHORIDAE](#).
Frog, gold See [BRACHYCEPHALIDAE](#).
Frog, grassland See [PTYCHADENIDAE](#).
Frog, green tree See [HYLIDAE](#).
Frog, ground See [CERATOBATRACHIDAE](#); [MYOBATRACHIDAE](#).
Frog, hairy See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#).
Frog, horned See [CERATOPHRYIDAE](#); [HEMIPHRACTIDAE](#); [PELOBATIDAE](#).
Frog, Indian See [RANIXALIDAE](#).
Frog, Indian dancing See [MICRIXALIDAE](#).
Frog, laughing See [RANIDAE](#).
Frog, leaf See [HYLIDAE](#).
Frog, leaf litter See [MEGOPHRYIDAE](#).
Frog, leaping See [RANIXALIDAE](#).
Frog, leopard See [RANIDAE](#).
Frog, litter See [MEGOPHRYIDAE](#).
Frog, Malagasy poison See [MANTELLIDAE](#).
Frog, marsh See [RANIDAE](#).

Frog, marsupial See [HEMIPHRACTIDAE](#); [HYLIDAE](#).
Frog, meadow See [RANIDAE](#).
Frog, moss See [RHACOPHORIDAE](#).
Frog, mouth-breeding See [LEPTODACTYLIDAE](#).
Frog, narrow-mouthed See [MICROHYLIDAE](#).
Frog, nest-building See [RHACOPHORIDAE](#).
Frog, New Zealand primitive See [LEIOPELMATIDAE](#).
Frog, night See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#); [NYCTIBATRACHIDAE](#).
Frog, painted See [ALYTIDAE](#); [DISCOGLOSSIDAE](#).
Frog, parsley See [PELODYTIDAE](#).
Frog, pig-nosed See [HEMISOTIDAE](#); [NASIKABATRACHIDAE](#).
Frog, poison-arrow See [DENDROBATIDAE](#).
Frog, poison-dart See [DENDROBATIDAE](#).
Frog, puddle See [PHRYNOBATRACHIDAE](#).
Frog, purple See [NASIKABATRACHIDAE](#).
Frog, rain See [BREVICIPITIDAE](#); [MICROHYLIDAE](#).
Frog, ridged See [PTYCHADENIDAE](#).
Frog, robber See [CRAUGASTORIDAE](#).
Frog, rocky river See [PETROPEDETIDAE](#).
Frog, running See [HYPEROLIIDAE](#).
Frog, screeching See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#).
Frog, sedge See [HYPEROLIIDAE](#).
Frog, Seychelles See [SOOGLOSSIDAE](#).
Frog, shovel-nosed See [HEMISOTIDAE](#).
Frog, smooth horned See [CYCLORAMPHIDAE](#).
Frog, southern See [LEPTODACTYLIDAE](#).
Frog, squeaker See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#).
Frog, stream-dwelling See [HYLODIDAE](#).
Frog, tailed See [ASCAPHIDAE](#).
Frog, terrestrial-breeding See [STRABOMANTIDAE](#).
Frog, tongueless See [PIPIDAE](#).
Frog, torrent See [HYLODIDAE](#).
Frog, tree See [HYLIDAE](#).
Frog, tropical grass See [LEPTODACTYLIDAE](#); [MICRIXALIDAE](#).
Frog, true See [RANIDAE](#).
Frog, turtle See [MYOBATRACHIDAE](#).
Frog, water See [CERATOPHRYIDAE](#); [NYCTIBATRACHIDAE](#); [PETROPEDETIDAE](#).
Frog, white-lipped See [LEPTODACTYLIDAE](#).
Frog, wrinkled See [NYCTIBATRACHIDAE](#).
Frogfish See [ANTENNARIIDAE](#).

Frogfish, Arafura See [LOPHICHTHYIDAE](#).
Frogfish, Boschma's See [LOPHICHTHYIDAE](#).
Frogfish, four-armed See [TETRABRACHIIDAE](#).
Frog-hopper See [CERCOPIDAE](#).
Frogmouth See [AEGOTHELIDAE](#); [CAPRIMULGIFORMES](#); [PODARGIDAE](#).
Fruit bat See [MEGACHIROPTERA](#); [PTEROPODIDAE](#).
Fruit dove See [COLUMBIDAE](#).
Fruit fly See [DROSOPHILIDAE](#).
Fruit moth See [TORTRICIDAE](#).
Fulmar See [PROCELLARIIDAE](#).
Fungus ant See [ATTINI](#).
Fungus beetle See [MYCETOPHAGIDAE](#).
Fungus beetle, hairy See [MYCETOPHAGIDAE](#).
Fungus beetle, handsome See [ENDOMYCHIDAE](#).
Fungus beetle, pleasing See [EROTYLIDAE](#).
Fungus gnat See [MYCETOPHILIDAE](#).
Fungus-growing ant See [ATTINI](#).
Fungus weevil See [ANTHRIBIDAE](#).
Funnel-eared bat See [NATALIDAE](#).
Funnel-web spider See [MYGALOMORPHAE](#).
Furniture beetle See [ANOBIIDAE](#).
Fur seal See [OTARIIDAE](#).
Fusilier See [CAESIONIDAE](#).
Gabonese forest frog See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#).
Gadfly See [TABANIDAE](#).
Galago See [GALAGONIDAE](#).
Galápagos cormorant See [PHALACROCORACIDAE](#).
Galápagos giant tortoise See [TESTUDINIDAE](#).
Galaxia See [GALAXIIDAE](#).
Galjoen fish See [DICHISTIIDAE](#).
Gall fly See [CYNIPIDAE](#).
Gallinule See [GRUIFORMES](#); [RALLIDAE](#).
Gall midge See [CECIDOMYIDAE](#).
Gall gnat See [CECIDOMYIDAE](#).
Gall wasp See [CYNIPIDAE](#); [CYNIPINAE](#).
Ganges dolphin See [PLATANISTIDAE](#).
Gannet See [PELECANIFORMES](#); [SULIDAE](#).
Gar See [LEPISOSTEIDAE](#).
Gar, alligator See [LEPISOSTEIDAE](#).
Garden centipede See [SYMPHYLA](#).

Garden spider See [ARANEIDAE](#).
Garfish See [BELONIDAE](#).
Garial See [GAVIALIDAE](#).
Garlic toad See [PELOBATIDAE](#).
Gastropod See [GASTROPODA](#).
Gaudy grasshopper See [PYRGOMORPHIDAE](#).
Gavial See [GAVIALIDAE](#).
Gazelle See [BOVIDAE](#).
Gekko See [GEKKONIDAE](#).
Gekko, great house See [GEKKONIDAE](#).
Gekko, tokay See [GEKKONIDAE](#).
Gelada See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Gelechid moth See [GELECHIIDAE](#).
Gemfish See [GEMPYLIDAE](#).
Genet See [VIVERRIDAE](#).
Gentle lemur See [LEMURIDAE](#).
Geometer See [GEOMETRIDAE](#).
Gerbil See [CRICETIDAE](#); [MURIDAE](#).
Gharial See [GAVIALIDAE](#).
Gharial, false See [CROCODYLIDAE](#); [GAVIALIDAE](#).
Ghost-faced bat See [MORMOOPIDAE](#).
Ghostfish See [CHIMAERIDAE](#).
Ghost flathead See [HOPLICHTHYIDAE](#).
Ghost frog See [HELEOPHRYNIDAE](#).
Ghost knifefish See [APTERONOTIDAE](#).
Ghost larva See [CHAOBORIDAE](#).
Ghost moth See [HEPIALIDAE](#).
Ghost pipefish See [SOLENOSTOMIDAE](#).
Giant barracuda See [SPHYRAENIDAE](#).
Giant butterfly moth See [CASTINIIDAE](#).
Giant cockroach See [BLABERIDAE](#).
Giant crab spider See [SPARASSIDAE](#).
Giant damselfly See [PSEUDOSTIGMATIDAE](#).
Giant girdled lizard See [CORDYLIDAE](#).
Giant gourami See [OSPHRONEMIDAE](#).
Giant guitarfish See [GLAUCOSTEGIDAE](#).
Giant herring See [ELOPIDAE](#).
Giant manta See [MOBULIDAE](#).
Giant Maori wrasse See [LABRIDAE](#).
Giant panda See [AILUROPODA](#); [URSIDAE](#).

Giant salamander See [CRYPTOBRANCHIDAE](#).
Giant water bug See [BELOSTOMATIDAE](#).
Gibberfish See [GIBBERICHTHYIDAE](#).
Gibbon See [HYLOBATIDAE](#).
Gila monster See [HELODERMATIDAE](#).
Gill-footed shrimp See [BRANCHIOPODA](#).
Gill maggot See [COPEPODA](#).
Giraffe See [GIRAFFIDAE](#).
Girdled lizard, giant See [CORDYLIDAE](#).
Girdle-tailed lizard See [CORDYLIDAE](#).
Gizzard shad See [CLUPEIDAE](#).
Gladiator See [MANTOPHASMATIDAE](#).
Glassfish See [SALANGIDAE](#).
Glassfish, Asiatic See [AMBASSIDAE](#).
Glassfish, bagless See [AMARSIPIDAE](#).
Glass frog See [CENTROLENIDAE](#).
Glass knifefish See [STERNOPYGIDAE](#).
Glass lizard See [ANGUIDAE](#).
Glass snake See [ANGUIDAE](#).
Glassworm See [CHAOBORIDAE](#).
Gledero See [PHALANGERIDAE](#).
Glider See [PETAURIDAE](#).
Glider, greater See [PSEUDOCHEIRIDAE](#).
Glider, pygmy See [ACROBATIDAE](#).
Glider, squirrel See [PETAURIDAE](#).
Glider, sugar See [PETAURIDAE](#).
Gliding frog See [RHACOPHORIDAE](#).
Glossy starling See [STURNIDAE](#).
Glow-worm See [LAMPYRIDAE](#).
Glutton See [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Glyptodont See [CHLAMYPHORIDAE](#).
Gnat See [CHAOBORIDAE](#); [CULICIDAE](#).
Gnat, buffalo See [SIMULIIDAE](#).
Gnat, dark-winged fungus See [SCIARIDAE](#).
Gnat, fungus See [MYCETOPHILIDAE](#).
Gnat, gall See [CECIDOMYIDAE](#).
Gnat, sewer See [PSYCHODIDAE](#).
Gnatcatcher See [POLIOPTILIDAE](#).
Gnateater See [CONOPOPHAGIDAE](#).
Gnatwren See [POLIOPTILIDAE](#).

Gnomefish See [SCOMBROPIDAE](#).
Goat See [BOVIDAE](#).
Goat-antelope See [BOVIDAE](#); [CAPRINAE](#).
Goatfish See [MULLIDAE](#).
Goat moth See [COSSIDAE](#).
Go-away bird See [MUSOPHAGIDAE](#); [MUSOPHAGIFORMES](#).
Goblet worm See [ENTOPROCTA](#).
Goblin shark See [MITSUKURINIDAE](#).
Goby See [GOBIIDAE](#).
Goby, burrowing See [TRYPAUCHENIDAE](#).
Goby, eel See [GOBIOIDIDAE](#).
Goby, loach See [RHYACICHTHYIDAE](#).
Goby, sand See [KRAEMERIIDAE](#).
Goby, striped See [GOBIIDAE](#).
Godwit See [SCOLAPACIDAE](#).
Golden bat See [MYZOPODIDAE](#).
Golden eagle See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).
Golden hamster See [CRICETIDAE](#).
Golden mole See [CHRYSOCHLORIDAE](#).
Golden mole See [AFROTHERIA](#); [CHRYSOCHLORIDAE](#).
Golden oriole See [ORIOLIDAE](#).
Goldfinch See [FRINGILLIDAE](#).
Goldfish See [CYPRINIDAE](#).
Gold frog See [BRACHYCEPHALIDAE](#).
Goliath beetle See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Goniatite See [AMMONOIDEA](#).
Goodeid topminnow See [GOODEIDAE](#).
Goose See [ANATIDAE](#).
Goose barnacle See [LEPADIDAE](#).
Goose, Canada See [ANATIDAE](#).
Goose, graylag See [ANATIDAE](#).
Goose, Hawaiian See [ANATIDAE](#).
Goose, swan See [ANATIDAE](#).
Goosefish See [LOPHIIDAE](#).
Gopher, pocket See [GEOMYIDAE](#).
Gopher tortoise See [TESTUDINIDAE](#).
Gorilla See [HOMINIDAE](#).
Goshawk See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).
Gossamerwing See [EUPHAEIDAE](#).
Gossamer-winged butterfly See [LYCAENIDAE](#).

Gourami See [BELONTIIDAE](#); [OSPHRONEMIDAE](#).

Gourami, climbing See [ANABANTIDAE](#).

Gourami, combtail See [BELONTIINAE](#).

Gourami, giant See [OSPHRONEMIDAE](#).

Grouami, kissing See [HELOSTOMATIDAE](#).

Graptolite See [GRAPTOLITHINA](#).

Grassbird See [LIPOTIDAE](#).

Grasscutter See [THRYONOMYIDAE](#).

Grass fly See [CHLOROPIDAE](#).

Grasshopper See [ACRIDIDAE](#); [CAELIFERA](#); [ENSIFERA](#); [EUMASTACIDAE](#); [GRYLLACRIDIDAE](#); [LOCUST](#); [ORTHOPTERA](#); [PNEUMORIDAE](#); [PROSCOPIIDAE](#); [PYRGOMORPHIDAE](#); [TETTIGONIIDAE](#); [TETRIGIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, band-winged See [ACRIDIDAE](#)

Grasshopper, cone-headed See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, gaudy See [PYRGOMORPHIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, leaf-rolling See [GRYLLACRIDIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, listroceline See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, long-horned See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, lubber See [ACRIDIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, meadow See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, monkey See [EUMASTACIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, morabine See [EUMASTACIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, pygmy See [TETRIGIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, shield-backed See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, short-horned See [ACRIDIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, slant-faced See [ACRIDIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, spear-headed See [PYRGOMORPHIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, spur-throated See [ACRIDIDAE](#).

Grasshopper, stick See [PROSCOPIIDAE](#).

Grasshopper warbler See [SYLVIIDAE](#).

Grassland frogs See [PTYCHADENIDAE](#).

Grass moth See [PYRALIDAE](#).

Grass snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).

Gravediver See [SCYTALINIDAE](#).

Grayling, Australian See [APLOCHITONIDAE](#); [RETROPINNIDAE](#).

Grayling butterfly See [SATYRINAE](#).

Great ape See [HOMINIDAE](#).

Greater glider See [PSEUDOCHEIRIDAE](#).

Greater roadrunner See [CUCULIDAE](#).

Great house gecko See [GEKKONIDAE](#).

Great spotted cuckoo See [CUCULIDAE](#).

Great tegu See [TEIIDAE](#).
Great warty newt See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Grebe See [PODICIPEDIDAE](#).
Greek moray See [MURAENIDAE](#).
Greek tortoise See [TESTUDINIDAE](#).
Greenbottle See [CALLIPHORIDAE](#).
Green bulbul See [PYCNONOTIDAE](#).
Green-eye See [CHLOROPHTHALMIDAE](#).
Green-eyed dragonfly See [CORDULIIDAE](#).
Greenfinch See [FRINGILLIDAE](#).
Greenfly See [APHIDIDAE](#).
Greenhead See [TABANIDAE](#).
Green iguana See [IGUANIDAE](#).
Green lacewing See [CHRYSOPTERIDAE](#).
Greenland halibut See [PLEURONECTIDAE](#).
Greenland shark See [SQUALIDAE](#).
Greenling See [HEXAGRAMMIDAE](#).
Green lizard See [LACERTIDAE](#).
Green pigeon See [COLUMBIDAE](#).
Green toad See [BUFONIDAE](#).
Green tree frog See [HYLIDAE](#).
Green turtle See [CHELONIIDAE](#).
Grenadier See [MACROURIDAE](#).
Greybird See [CAMPEPHAGIDAE](#).
Grey-chested babbler See [ARCANATORIDAE](#).
Grey hypocolius See [HYPOCOLIIDAE](#).
Greylag goose See [ANATIDAE](#).
Grey mullet See [MUGILIFORMES](#).
Grey nurse shark See [ODONTASPIDIDAE](#).
Grey partridge See [PHASIANIDAE](#).
Grey whale See [ESCHRICHTIIDAE](#).
Grig See [PROPHALANGOPSIDAE](#).
Grinner See [AULOPIFORMES](#); [SYNODONTIDAE](#).
Grosbeak See [CARDINALIDAE](#); [FRINGILLIDAE](#).
Ground babblers See [PELLORNEIDAE](#).
Ground beetle See [CARABIDAE](#).
Ground beetle, nocturnal See [TENEBRIONIDAE](#).
Ground cricket See [GRYLLIDAE](#).
Ground dove See [COLUMBIDAE](#).
Ground frog See [CERATOBATRACHIDAE](#); [MYOBATRACHIDAE](#).

Ground frog, Australian See [MYOBATRACHIDAE](#).
Groundhopper See [TETRIGIDAE](#).
Ground hornbill See [BUCORVIDAE](#).
Groundroller See [BRACHYPTERACIIDAE](#).
Groundroller, long-tailed See [BRACHYPTERACIIDAE](#).
Ground shark See [CARCHARINIFORMES](#).
Ground sloth See [MEGALONYCHOIDEA](#).
Grouper See [SERRANIDAE](#).
Grouper, Queensland See [SERRANIDAE](#).
Grouse See [TETRAONIDAE](#).
Grouse, black See [TETRAONIDAE](#).
Grouse, red See [TETRAONIDAE](#).
Grouse, sand See [COLUMBIFORMES](#); [PTEROCLIDIFORMES](#).
Grouse locust See [TETRIGIDAE](#).
Grubfish See [MUGILOIDIDAE](#); [PINGUIPEDIDAE](#).
Grunt See [HAEMULIDAE](#); [THERAPONIDAE](#).
Grunter See [TERAPONTIDAE](#).
Grunting thorny catfish See [DORADIDAE](#).
Grunt sculpin See [RHAMPHOCOTTIDAE](#).
Guan See [CRACIDAE](#).
Guanaco See [CAMELIDAE](#).
Gudgeon See [ELEOTRIDAE](#).
Guenon See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Guineafowl See [NUMIDIDAE](#).
Guineafowl, helmeted See [NUMIDIDAE](#).
Guinea pig See [CAVIIDAE](#).
Guitarfish See [RHINOBATIDAE](#).
Guitarfish, giant See [GLAUCOSTEGIDAE](#).
Gulf wobbegong See [ORECTOLOBIDAE](#).
Gull See [CHARADRIIFORMES](#); [LARIDAE](#).
Gull, black-headed See [RING SPECIES](#).
Gull, herring See [RING SPECIES](#).
Gulper See [EURYPHARYNGIDAE](#); [SACCOPHARYNGIDAE](#).
Gulper, whiptail See [SACCOPHARYNGIDAE](#).
Gulper shark See [CENTROPHORIDAE](#).
Gundi See [CTENODACTYLIDAE](#).
Gunnel See [PHOLIDAE](#).
Guppy See [POECILIIDAE](#).
Gurnard See [TRIGILIDAE](#).
Gurnard, armoured See [PERISTEDIIDAE](#).

Gurnard, flying See [D](#)ACTYLOPTERIDAE.

Gurnard scorpionfishes See [N](#)EOSEBASTIDAE.

Gymnure See [E](#)RINACEIDAE.

Gypsy moth See [L](#)YMANTRIINAE.

Haddock See [G](#)ADIDAE.

Hagfish See [M](#)YXINI; [M](#)YXINIDAE.

Hairstreak See [L](#)YCAENIDAE.

Hairtail See [T](#)RICHIURIDAE.

Hairworm See [N](#)EMATOMORPHA.

Hairy anglerfish See [C](#)AULOPHRYNIDAE.

Hairy back worm See [G](#)ASTROTRICHA.

Hairy-bellied worm See [G](#)ASTROTRICHA.

Hairy-eared mouse lemur See [C](#)CHEIROGALEIDAE.

Hairy frog See [A](#)RTHROLEPTIDAE.

Hairy fungus beetle See [M](#)YCETOPHAGIDAE.

Hairy-nosed wombat See [V](#)OMBATIDAE.

Hake See [D](#)EMERSAL FISH; [L](#)OTIDAE; [M](#)ERLUCCIDAE.

Hake, phycid See [P](#)HYCIDAE.

Halfbeak See [E](#)XOCOETIDAE; [H](#)EMIRAMPHIDAE.

Halftooth See [H](#)EMIODONTIDAE.

Halibut, California See [B](#)OTHIDAE.

Halibut, Greenland See [P](#)LEURONECTIDAE.

Halosaur See [A](#)LBULIFORMES.

Hamadryad See [V](#)IPERIDAE.

Hamadryas See [C](#)ERCOPITHECIDAE.

Hammerhead See [S](#)COPIDAE.

Hammerhead shark See [S](#)PHYRNIDAE.

Hammerjaws See [O](#)MOSUDIDAE.

Hammerkop See [S](#)COPIDAE.

Hamster See [C](#)RICETIDAE; [M](#)MURIDAE.

Hamster, golden See [C](#)RICETIDAE.

Handfish See [B](#)BRACHIONICHTHYIDAE.

Handsome fungus beetle See [E](#)NDOMYCHIDAE.

Hanging fly See [B](#)ITTACIDAE; [M](#)ECOPTERA.

Hare See [L](#)AGOMORPHA; [L](#)EPORIDAE.

Hare, calling See [O](#)CHOTONIDAE.

Hare, Cape jumping See [P](#)EDETIDAE.

Hare, mouse See [O](#)CHOTONIDAE.

Hare, Patagonian See [C](#)AVIIDAE.

Hare, sea See [A](#)NASPIDEA.

Hare, spring See [PEDETIDAE](#).
Hare-lipped bat See [NOCTILIONIDAE](#).
Harrier See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).
Harvester See [LYCAENIDAE](#).
Harvester ant See [MYRMICINAE](#).
Harvester termite See [HODOTERMITIDAE](#).
Harvestman See [ARACHNIDA](#); [OPILIONES](#).
Harvest spider See [OPILIONES](#).
Hatchetfish See [GASTEROPELECIDAE](#); [STERNOPTYCHIDAE](#).
Hatchetfish, elongate See [TRIPTERYGIIDAE](#).
Hatchetfish, freshwater See [GASTEROPELECIDAE](#).
Hatchetfish, silvery See [STERNOPTYCHIDAE](#).
Hawaiian goose See [ANATIDAE](#).
Hawaiian honeycreeper See [DREPANIDIDAE](#).
Hawfinch See [FRINGILLIDAE](#).
Hawk See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#); [ACCIPITRIFORMES](#).
Hawk eagle See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).
Hawker dragonfly See [AESHNIDAE](#).
Hawkfish See [CIRRHITIDAE](#).
Hawk moth See [SPHINGIDAE](#).
Hawksbill turtle See [CHELONIIDAE](#).
Hazel mouse See [GLIRIDAE](#).
Head louse See [PEDICULIDAE](#).
Headshield slug See [CEPHALASPIDEA](#).
Head stander See [ANOSTOMIDAE](#); [CHILODONTIDAE](#).
Heart urchin See [ECHINOIDEA](#); [SPATANGOIDA](#).
Heath butterfly See [SATYRINAE](#).
Hedgehog See [ERINACEIDAE](#).
Hedge rat See [OCTODONTIDAE](#).
Helicopter damselfly See [PSEUDOSTIGMATIDAE](#).
Hellbender See [CRYPTOBRANCHIDAE](#).
Helmeted guineafowl See [NUMIDIDAE](#).
Helmeted water toad See [CALYPTOCEPHALELLIDAE](#).
Helmetshrike See [LANIIDAE](#).
Hemipode See [TURNICIDAE](#).
Hercules beetle See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Hermann's tortoise See [TESTUDINIDAE](#).
Hermit See [TROCHILIDAE](#).
Hermit crab See [PAGURIDAE](#).
Heron See [ARDEIDAE](#); [CICONIIFORMES](#).

Heron, boat-billed See [ARDEIDAE](#); [COCHLEARIIDAE](#).
Heron, night See [ARDEIDAE](#).
Herring See [CLUPEIDAE](#).
Herring, denticle See [DENTICIPITIDAE](#).
Herring, giant See [ELOPIDAE](#).
Herring gull See [RING SPECIES](#).
Herring, longfin See [PRISTIGASTERIDAE](#).
Herring, round See [DUSSUMIERIIDAE](#).
Herring, toothed See [HIODONTIDAE](#).
Herring smelt See [ARGENTINIDAE](#).
Hidden-necked turtle See [CRYPTODIRA](#); [PELOMEDUSIDAE](#).
Hide beetle See [DERMESTIDAE](#).
Hihi See [NOTIOMYSTIDAE](#).
Hillstream loach See [BALITORIDAE](#); [HOMALOPTERIDAE](#).
Hingemouth See [PHRACTOLAEMIDAE](#).
Hippopotamus See [HIPPOPOTAMIDAE](#).
Hippopotamus, pygmy See [HIPPOPOTAMIDAE](#).
Hirundine See [HIRUNDINIDAE](#).
Hoatzin See [OPISTHOCOMIDAE](#).
Hog-nosed bat See [CRASEONYCTERIDAE](#).
Hollow-faced bat See [NYCTERIDAE](#).
Homalodothera See [NOTOUNGULATA](#).
Hominid See [HOMINIDAE](#).
Honey badger See [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Honey bee See [APIDAE](#).
Honey buzzard See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).
Honeycreeper, Hawaiian See [DREPANIDIDAE](#).
Honeyeater See [MELIPHAGIDAE](#).
Honeyguide See [INDICATORIDAE](#); [PICIFORMES](#).
Honey possum See [TARSIPEDIDAE](#).
Hooded tickspider See [RICINULEI](#).
Hoolock See [HYLOBATIDAE](#).
Hoopoe See [BUCEROTIFORMES](#); [UPUPIDAE](#).
Hoopoe, wood See [BUCEROTIFORMES](#).
Hornbill See [BUCEROTIDAE](#); [BUCEROTIFORMES](#).
Hornbill, ground See [BUCORVIDAE](#).
Hornbill, northern See [BUCORVIDAE](#).
Hornbill, southern See [BUCORVIDAE](#).
Horned coot See [RALLIDAE](#).
Horned frog See [CERATOPHRYIDAE](#); [HEMIPHRACTIDAE](#); [PELOBATIDAE](#).

Horned lantern fish See [CENTROPHRYNIDAE](#).

Horned lark See [ALAUDIDAE](#).

Horned lizard See [IGUANIDAE](#); [PHRYNOSOMATIDAE](#).

Horned viper See [VIPERIDAE](#).

Hornet See [VESPIDAE](#).

Horn shark See [HETERODONTIDAE](#).

Horntail See [SIRICIDAE](#).

Horny coral See [GORGONACEA](#).

Horse See [EQUIDAE](#); [PERISSODACTYLA](#).

Horse, sea See [SYNGNATHIDAE](#).

Horsefly See [TABANIDAE](#).

Horseshoe bat See [RHINOLOPHIDAE](#).

Horseshoe crab See [LIMULIDAE](#); [MEROSTOMATA](#); [XIPHOSURA](#).

Horseshoe worm See [PHORONIDA](#).

Horse-stinger See [ODONATA](#).

Horus swift See [APODIDAE](#).

Houndshark See [TRIAKIDAE](#).

House bunting See [EMBERIZIDAE](#).

House cricket See [GRYLLIDAE](#).

Housefly See [MUSCIDAE](#).

House gekko See [GEKKONIDAE](#).

House martin See [HIRUNDINIDAE](#).

House mouse See [MURIDAE](#); [SYNANTHROPE](#).

House sparrow See [PLOCEIDAE](#); [SYNANTHROPE](#).

House spider See [AGELENIDAE](#).

Hoverfly See [SYRPHIDAE](#).

Howler monkey See [ATELIDAE](#).

Huia See [CALLAEIDAE](#).

Human See [HOMINIDAE](#).

Human body louse See [PEDICULIDAE](#).

Human head louse See [PEDICULIDAE](#).

Humblebee See [BOMBYLIIDAE](#).

Humming-bird See [APODIFORMES](#); [TROCHILIDAE](#).

Humming-bird, bee See [APODIFORMES](#); [TROCHILIDAE](#).

Humming-bird, ruby-throated See [TROCHILIDAE](#).

Hump-backed dolphin See [STENONINAE](#).

Humpback whale See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).

Hump-winged cricket See [PROPHALANGOPSIDAE](#).

Hunting dog See [CANIDAE](#).

Hunting spider See [LYCOSIDAE](#).

Huntsman spider See [SPARASSIDAE](#).
Hutia See [CAPROMYIDAE](#).
Hyaena See [HYAENIDAE](#).
Hydrocoral See [HYDROCORALLINA](#).
Hydrocoral, branched See [ANTHOATHECATA](#); [TELESTACEA](#).
Hydrocoral, massive See [MILLEPORINA](#); [OCTOCORALLIA](#).
Hydroid See [HYDROIDOLINA](#); [HYDROZOA](#).
Hypocolius See [HYPOCOLIIDAE](#).
Hyrax See [AFROTHERIA](#); [PROCAVIIDAE](#).
Ibis See [THRESKIORNITHIDAE](#).
Ibisbill See [IBIDORHYNCHIDAE](#).
Icebug See [GRYLLOBLATTIDAE](#).
Icefish See [CHANNICHTHYIDAE](#); [SALANGIDAE](#).
Icefish, cod See [NOTOTHENIIDAE](#).
Ichneumon wasp See [BRACONIDAE](#); [ICHNEUMONIDAE](#).
Ichthyosaur See [ICHTHYOSAURIA](#).
Iguana See [IGUANIDAE](#).
Iguana, green See [IGUANIDAE](#).
Iguana, marine See [IGUANIDAE](#).
Impala See [BOVIDAE](#).
Imperial pigeon See [COLUMBIDAE](#).
Inch worm See [GEOMETRIDAE](#).
Indian dancing frog See [MICRIXALIDAE](#).
Indian frog See [RANIXALIDAE](#).
Indian rhinoceros See [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).
Indian variable lizard See [AGAMIDAE](#).
Indigobird See [VIDUIDAE](#).
Indri See [INDRIIDAE](#).
Indri, woolly See [INDRIIDAE](#).
Indus dolphin See [PLATANISTIDAE](#).
Infantfish See [SCHINDLERIIDAE](#).
Insect See [INSECTA](#).
Iora See [AEGITHINIDAE](#); [IRENIDAE](#).
Irish elk See [ALLOMETRY](#); [CERVIDAE](#).
Italian wall lizard See [LACERTIDAE](#).
Jacamar See [GALBULIDAE](#); [PICIFORMES](#).
Jacana See [JACANIDAE](#).
Jack See [CARANGIDAE](#).
Jackal See [CANIDAE](#).
Jackal fly See [MILICHIIDAE](#).

Jaguar See [FELIDAE](#).
Jaguarundi See [FELIDAE](#).
Japanese giant salamander See [CRYPTOBRANCHIDAE](#).
Japanese macaque See [DEPENDENT RANK](#).
Javan rhinoceros See [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).
Javelina See [TAYASSUIDAE](#).
Javelinfish See [HAEMULIDAE](#).
Jawfish See [OPISTHOGNATHIDAE](#).
Jawless fish See [AGNATHA](#).
Jay See [CORVIDAE](#).
Jay, Lidth's See [CORVIDAE](#).
Jellyfish See [DISCOMEDUSAE](#); [SCYPHOZOA](#); [SEMAEOSTOMAE](#).
Jellynose fish See [ATELEPODIFORMES](#); [ATELEPODIDAE](#).
Jerboa See [DIPODIDAE](#).
Jerboa-rat See [MURIDAE](#).
Jerusalem cricket See [STENOPELMATIDAE](#).
Jesus bird See [JACANIDAE](#).
Jewel See [CHLOROCYPHIDAE](#).
Jewel-babbler See [PSOPHODIDAE](#).
Jewel beetle See [BUPRESTIDAE](#).
Jewel wasp See [PTEROMALIDAE](#).
Jewelwing See [CALOPTERYGIDAE](#).
Jezebel See [PIERIDAE](#).
Jigger flea See [SIPHONAPTERA](#).
John Dory See [ZEIDAE](#).
Jollytail See [GALAXIIDAE](#).
Jumping mouse See [DIPODIDAE](#); [ZAPODINAE](#).
Jumping plant louse See [PSYLLIDAE](#).
Jumping spider See [SALTICIDAE](#).
Jumping stick See [PROSCOPIDAE](#).
Jungle babbler See [PELLORNEIDAE](#).
Junglefowl See [PHASIANIDAE](#).
Junglefowl, red See [PHASIANIDAE](#).
Kagu See [RHYNCHETIDAE](#).
Kangaroo See [MACROPODIDAE](#).
Kangaroo rat See [HETEROMYIDAE](#).
Katydid See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).
Katydid, bush See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).
Katydid, pine-tree See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).
Ked See [HIPPOBOSCIDAE](#).

Keeled belly See [GASTEROPELECIDAE](#).
Kelpfish See [CHIRONEMIDAE](#).
Kelp fly See [COELOPIDAE](#).
Killer whale See [DELPHINIDAE](#).
Killifish See [APLOCHEILIDAE](#); [CYLINDROPHIIDAE](#); [CYPRINODONTIDAE](#); [FUNDULIDAE](#); [RIVULIDAE](#).
Killifish, Middle American See [PROFUNDULIDAE](#).
Kingbird See [TYRANNIDAE](#).
King cobra See [ELAPIDAE](#).
King crab See [MEROSTOMATA](#); [XIPHOSURA](#).
King cricket See [STENOPELMATIDAE](#).
Kingfish, black See [RACHYCENTRIDAE](#).
Kingfisher See [ALCEDINIDAE](#); [CORACIIFORMES](#).
Kingfisher, white-collared See [ALCEDINIDAE](#).
Kinglet See [REGULIDAE](#).
King-of-the-salmon See [TRACHIPTERIDAE](#).
Kingsnake See [CORAL SNAKES](#).
Kingsnake, Californian See [CORAL SNAKES](#).
Kingsnake, Californian mountain See [CORAL SNAKES](#).
Kinkajou See [PROCYONIDAE](#).
Kirtland's warbler See [PARULIDAE](#).
Kissing gourami See [HELOSTOMATIDAE](#).
Kite See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).
Kitefin shark See [DALATIIDAE](#).
Kitti's bat See [CRASEONYCTERIDAE](#).
Kiwi See [APTERYGIDAE](#); [APTERYGIFORMES](#).
Klipfish See [CLINIDAE](#).
Knife eel See [GYMNOTIDAE](#).
Knifefish See [GYMNOTIFORMES](#); [NOTOPTERIDAE](#); [RHAMPHICHTHYIDAE](#).
Knifefish, bluntnose See [HYPOPOMIDAE](#).
Knifefish, ghost See [APTERONOTIDAE](#).
Knifefish, glass See [STERNOPYGIDAE](#).
Knifefish, naked-back See [GYMNOTIDAE](#).
Knifefish, rattail See [STERNOPYGIDAE](#).
Knifefish, sand See [RHAMPHICHTHYIDAE](#).
Knight fish See [MONOCENTRIDAE](#).
Knob-scaled lizard See [XENOSAURIDAE](#).
Koala See [PHASCOLARCTIDAE](#).
Koala lemur See [MEGALADAPIDAE](#).
Komodo dragon See [VARANIDAE](#).
Kookaburra See [ALCEDINIDAE](#).

Krait See [ELAPIDAE](#).
Krill See [EUPHAUSIACEAE](#).
Labyrinth fish See [ANABANTIDAE](#).
Lacebug See [TINGIDAE](#).
Lacewing See [CHRYSOPTIDAE](#); [NEUROPTERA](#).
Lacewing, green See [CHRYSOPTIDAE](#).
Lac insect See [LACCIFERIDAE](#).
Lady-beetle See [COCCINELLIDAE](#).
Ladybird See [COCCINELLIDAE](#).
Ladybug See [COCCINELLIDAE](#).
Ladyfish See [ELOPIDAE](#).
Lamper eel See [AMPHIUMIDAE](#).
Lamprey See [AMMOCOETE](#); [PETROMYZONTIDAE](#).
Lamprey, northern See [PETROMYZONTIDAE](#).
Lamprey, southern See [GEOTRIIDAE](#).
Lamprey, southern topeyed See [MORDACIIDAE](#).
Lamp shell See [BRACHIOPODA](#).
Lancelet See [BRANCHIOSTOMIDAE](#).
Lancetfish See [ALEPISAUROIDAE](#).
Land crab See [GECARCINIDAE](#).
Landfrog See [STRABOMANTIDAE](#).
Langur See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Langur, douc See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Langur, entellus See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Lanternbelly See [ACROPOMATIDAE](#).
Lantern-eye fish See [ANOMALOPIDAE](#).
Lanternfish See [MYCTOPHIDAE](#).
Lantern fly See [FULGORIDAE](#).
Lantern shark See [ETMOPTERIDAE](#).
La Plata dolphin See [PONTOPORIIDAE](#).
Lappet moth See [LASIOCAMPIDAE](#).
Lapwing See [CHARADRIIDAE](#).
Larder beetle See [DERMESTIDAE](#).
Large-eye bream See [PENTAPODIDAE](#).
Largemouth bass See [CENTRARCHIDAE](#).
Large-nose fish See [MEGALOMYCTERIDAE](#).
Large-scale deep-sea lizardfish See [BATHYSAUROIDIDAE](#).
Large-tooth flounder See [PARALICHTHYIDAE](#).
Lark See [ALAUDIDAE](#).
Lark, bush See [ALAUDIDAE](#).

Lark, horned See [ALAUDIDAE](#).
Lark, magpie See [GRALLINIDAE](#).
Lark, shore See [ALAUDIDAE](#).
Lateral fold lizard See [ANGUIDAE](#).
Lates perch See [LATIDAE](#).
Laughing frog See [RANIDAE](#).
Laughing thrush See [LEIOTHRICHIDAE](#).
Leadbeater's possum See [PETAURIDAE](#).
Leaf beetle See [CHRYSEMELIDAE](#).
Leafbird See [CHLOROPSEIDAE](#); [IRENIDAE](#).
Leafbug See [MIRIDAE](#).
Leaf-cutter bee See [MEGACHILIDAE](#).
Leaf-fish, Asian See [NANDIDAE](#).
Leaf-footed bug See [COREIDAE](#).
Leaf-chinned bats See [MORMOOPIDAE](#).
Leaf-cutter ant See [ATTINI](#).
Leafcutter moth See [INCURVARIIDAE](#).
Leaf-fish See [NANDIDAE](#); [POLYCENTRIDAE](#); [PRISTOLEPIDIDAE](#).
Leaf frog See [HYLIDAE](#).
Leaf hopper See [CICADELLIDAE](#).
Leaf insect See [PHASMIDA](#); [PHASMATODEA](#); [PHYLLIIDAE](#).
Leaf litter frog See [MEGOPHYRIDAE](#).
Leaf miner See [GRACILLARIIDAE](#).
Leaf-mining fly See [AGROMYZIDAE](#).
Leaf-nosed bat, New World See [PHYLLOSTOMIDAE](#).
Leaf-nosed bat, Old World See [HIPPOSIDERIDAE](#).
Leaf-roller See [TORTRICIDAE](#).
Leaf-rolling cricket (grasshopper) See [GRYLLACRIDIDAE](#).
Leaf warbler See [PHYLLOSCOPIDAE](#); [SYLVIIDAE](#).
Leafy sea dragon See [SYNGNATHIDAE](#).
Leaping frog See [RANIXALIDAE](#).
Leatherback turtle See [DERMOCHELYIDAE](#).
Leatherjacket See [MONACANTHIDAE](#); [TIPULIDAE](#).
Leather-winged beetle See [CANTHARIDAE](#).
Leathery turtle See [DERMOCHELIDAE](#).
Leech See [HIRUDINEA](#).
Left-eye flounder See [BOTHIDAE](#).
Leftvent See [LINOPHYRYNIDAE](#).
Legless lizard See [AMPHISBAENIDAE](#); [ANGUIDAE](#); [ANNIELLIDAE](#); [CORDYLIDAE](#); [FEYLINIIDAE](#); [PYGOPODIDAE](#); [SCINCIDAE](#); [TEIIDAE](#).

Legless lizard, American See [ANNIELLIDAE](#).
Lemming See [CRICETIDAE](#).
Lemur See [LEMURIDAE](#).
Lemur, brown See [LEMURIDAE](#).
Lemur, dwarf See [CHEIROGALEIDAE](#).
Lemur, flying See [CYNOCEPHALIDAE](#).
Lemur, fork-crowned See [CHEIROGALEIDAE](#).
Lemur, gentle See [LEMURIDAE](#).
Lemur, hairy-eared mouse See [CHEIROGALEIDAE](#).
Lemur, mouse See [CHEIROGALEIDAE](#).
Lemur, ring-tailed See [LEMURIDAE](#).
Lemur, ruffed See [LEMURIDAE](#).
Lemur, sportive See [MEGALADAPIDAE](#).
Leopard, clouded See [FELIDAE](#).
Leopard-cat See [FELIDAE](#).
Leopard frog See [RANIDAE](#).
Leopard lizards See [CROTAPHYTIDAE](#).
Leopard snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Lesser rorqual See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).
Lichen moth See [EREBIDAE](#).
Lidth's jay See [CORVIDAE](#).
Lightfish See [PHOSICHTHYIDAE](#); [STOMIIFORMES](#).
Lightning beetle See [LAMPYRIDAE](#).
Lily, sea See [ARTICULATA](#); [BOURGUETICRINIDA](#); [CRINOIDEA](#); [ISOCRINIDA](#); [MILLERICRINIDA](#).
Lily trotter See [JACANIDAE](#).
Limb borer See [BOSTRICHIDAE](#).
Limpet See [ARCHAEOGASTROPODA](#).
Limpkin See [ARAMIDAE](#).
Ling See [GADIDAE](#); [LOTIDAE](#).
Lion, sea See [OTARIIDAE](#).
Lionfish See [SCORPAENIDAE](#).
Listroceline grasshopper See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).
Litter frog See [MEGOPHRYIDAE](#).
Litter moth See [EREBIDAE](#).
Little earwig See [LABIIDAE](#).
Live bearer See [CYPRINODONTIFORMES](#); [POECILIIDAE](#).
Lizard See [LACERTIDAE](#); [SAURIA](#).
Lizard, anoloid See [POLYCHROTIDAE](#).
Lizard, beaded See [HELODERMATIDAE](#).
Lizard, blind See [DIBAMIDAE](#).

Lizard, Chinese crocodile See [SHINOSAURIDAE](#).

Lizard, collared See [CROTAPHYTIDAE](#).

Lizard, dab See [AGAMIDAE](#).

Lizard, eyed See [LACERTIDAE](#).

Lizard, flap-footed See [PYGOPODIDAE](#).

Lizard, flying See [AGAMIDAE](#).

Lizard, giant girdled See [CORDYLIDAE](#).

Lizard, girdle-tailed See [CORDYLIDAE](#).

Lizard, green See [LACERTIDAE](#).

Lizard, horned See [IGUANIDAE](#); [PHRYNOSOMATIDAE](#).

Lizard, Indian variable See [AGAMIDAE](#).

Lizard, Italian wall See [LACERTIDAE](#).

Lizard, knob-scaled See [XENOSAURIDAE](#).

Lizard, legless See [AMPHISBAENIDAE](#); [ANGUIDAE](#); [ANNIELLIDAE](#); [CORDYLIDAE](#); [FEYLINIIDAE](#); [PYGOPODIDAE](#); [SCINCIDAE](#); [TEIIDAE](#).

Lizard, leopard See [CROTAPHYTIDAE](#).

Lizard, night See [XANTUSIIDAE](#).

Lizard, ocellated See [LACERTIDAE](#).

Lizard, plated See [CORDYLIDAE](#); [GERRHOSAURIDAE](#).

Lizard, ruin See [LACERTIDAE](#).

Lizard, sand See [LACERTIDAE](#).

Lizard, snake See [PYGOPODIDAE](#).

Lizard, spectacled See [GYMNOPHTHALMIDAE](#).

Lizard, spinytail See [AGAMIDAE](#); [CORDYLIDAE](#).

Lizard, 'true' See [LACERTIDAE](#).

Lizard, venomous See [HELODERMATIDAE](#).

Lizard, viviparous See [LACERTIDAE](#).

Lizard, wall See [LACERTIDAE](#).

Lizard, worm See [AMPHISBAENIA](#).

Lizardfish See [AULOPIFORMES](#); [SYNODONTIDAE](#).

Lizardfish, deep-sea See [BATHYSAURIDAE](#).

Lizardfish, large-scale deep-sea See [BATHYSAUROIDIDAE](#).

Lizardfish, pale deep-sea See [BATHYSAUROIDIDAE](#).

Lizardfish, sand diving See [PSEUDOTRICHONOTIDAE](#).

Llama See [CAMELIDAE](#).

Loach See [BOTIIDAE](#); [COBITIDAE](#); [ELLOPOSTOMATIDAE](#).

Loach, clown See [BOTIIDAE](#).

Loach, fire-eyed See [BARBUCCIDAE](#).

Loach, hillstream See [BALITORIDAE](#); [HOMALOPTERIDAE](#).

Loach, long-fin See [VAILLANTELLIDAE](#).

Loach, river See [BALITORIDAE](#).
Loach, serpent See [SERPENTICOBITIDAE](#).
Loach, stone See [NEMACHEILIDAE](#).
Loach, sucker See [GYRINOCHEILIDAE](#).
Loach, tiger See [BOTIIDAE](#).
Loach, zebra See [BOTIIDAE](#).
Loach catfish See [AMPHILIIDAE](#).
Loach goby See [RHYACICHTHYIDAE](#).
Lobster See [CRUSTACEA](#); [DECAPODA](#); [NEPHROPIDAE](#).
Lobster, Norway See [NEPHROPIDAE](#).
Lobster, spiny See [PALINURIDAE](#).
Locust See [ACRIDIDAE](#); [ORTHOPTERA](#).
Locust, grouse See [TETRIGIDAE](#).
Locust, pygmy See [TETRIGIDAE](#).
Locust, red See [LOCUST](#).
Loggerhead turtle See [CHELONIIDAE](#).
Logrunner See [ORTHONYCHIDAE](#).
Long-backed dolphin See [DELPHINOIDEA](#).
Longbill See [MACROSPHENIDAE](#); [MELANOCHARITIDAE](#).
Longfin escolar See [SCOMBROLABRACIDAE](#).
Longfin herring See [PRISTIGASTERIDAE](#).
Long-fin loach See [VAILLANTELLIDAE](#).
Long-finned pike See [DINOLESTIDAE](#).
Longhorn beetle See [CERAMBYCIDAE](#).
Long-horned grasshopper See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).
Longicorn beetle See [CERAMBYCIDAE](#).
Long-legged bat See [NATALIDAE](#).
Long-legged fly See [DOLICHOPODIDAE](#).
Long-neck eel See [DERICHTHYIDAE](#).
Longnose chimaera See [RHINOCHEMAERIDA](#).
Long-nosed armadillo See [DASYPODIDAE](#).
Long-nosed batfish See [OGCOCEPHALIDAE](#).
Long-nosed viper See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Longspur See [CALCARIIDAE](#).
Longtail catfish See [OLYRIDAE](#).
Long-tailed groundroller See [BRACHYPTERACIIDAE](#).
Long-tailed reef-eel See [MURAENIDAE](#).
Long-tailed tit See [AEGITHALIDAE](#).
Long-toed water beetle See [DRYOPIDAE](#).
Long tom See [BELONIDAE](#).

Long-whiskered catfish See [PIMELODIDAE](#).
 Lookdown dory See [CYTTIDAE](#).
 Loon See [GAVIIDAE](#).
 Looper See [GEOMETRIDAE](#).
 Loosejaw See [MALACOSTEIDAE](#).
 Lord Derby's zonure See [CORDYLIDAE](#).
 Loris See [LORISIDAE](#).
 Lory See [PSITTACIDAE](#).
 Louse See [ECHINOPHTHIRIIDAE](#); [PSOCODEA](#); [PSOCOMORPHA](#); [TROCTOMORPHA](#), [TROGIOMORPHA](#).
 Louse, bark See [PSOCOMORPHA](#); [TROCTOMORPHA](#); [TROGIOMORPHA](#).
 Louse, bee See [BRAULIDAE](#).
 Louse, biting See [MALLOPHAGA](#).
 Louse, body See [PEDICULIDAE](#).
 Louse, book See [PSOCOMORPHA](#) [TROCTOMORPHA](#); [TROGIOMORPHA](#).
 Louse, chewing See [AMBLYCERA](#); [BOOPIIDAE](#); [LAEMOBOTHRIDAE](#); [MALLOPHAGA](#); [PHILOPTERIDAE](#); [RICINIDAE](#); [TRIMENOPONIDAE](#).
 Louse, dog See [TRICHODECTIDAE](#).
 Louse, elephant See [RHYNCHOPHTHIRINA](#).
 Louse, head See [PEDICULIDAE](#).
 Louse, jumping plant See [PSYLLIDAE](#).
 Louse, parasitic See [PSOCOMORPHA](#); [TROCTOMORPHA](#).
 Louse, sucking See [ANOPLURA](#); [SIPHUNCULATA](#).
 Louse, warthog See [RHYNCHOPHTHIRINA](#).
 Louse, whale See [CRUSTACEA](#).
 Louse fly See [HIPPOBOSCIDAE](#).
 Louvar See [LUVARIIDAE](#).
 Lubber grasshopper See [ACRIDIDAE](#).
 Lugworm See [POLYCHAETA](#); [SEDENTARIA](#).
 Lumpfish See [CYCLOPTERIDAE](#).
 Lumpsucker See [CYCLOPTERIDAE](#).
 Lungfish See [AESTIVATION](#); [CERATODONTIFORMES](#); [DIPNOI](#); [LEPIDOSIRENIDAE](#); [LEPIDOSIRENIFORMES](#).
 Lungfish, African See [PROTOPTERIDAE](#).
 Lungfish, Australian See [CERATODIDAE](#); [NEOCERATODONTIDAE](#).
 Lungfish, South American See [LEPIDOSIRENIDAE](#).
 Lungless salamander See [PLETHODONTIDAE](#).
 Lutefish See [CITHARINIDAE](#).
 Lyall's wren (*Traversia lyalli*) See [ACANTHISITTIDAE](#).
 Lyrebird See [MENURIDAE](#).
 Lyrebird, superb See [MENURIDAE](#).
 Macaque See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).

Macaque, Japanese See [DEPENDENT RANK](#).

Macaw See [PSITTACIDAE](#).

Macaw, scarlet See [PSITTACIDAE](#).

Mackerel See [SCOMBRIDAE](#).

Mackerel, Atlantic See [SCOMBRIDAE](#).

Mackerel, black See [SCOMBROLABRACIDAE](#).

Mackerel, snake See [GEMPYLIDAE](#).

Mackerel shark See [LAMNIDAE](#).

Macquarie perch See [PERCICHTHYIDAE](#).

Madagascan big-headed turtle See [PODOCNEMIDIDAE](#).

Madagascar iguanid See [OPLURINAE](#).

Madagascar rainbowfish See [BEDOTIIDAE](#).

Madeira cockroach See [BLABERIDAE](#).

Magellanic plover See [PLUVIANELLIDAE](#).

Magpie See [CORVIDAE](#).

Magpie, Australian See [CRATICIDAE](#).

Magpie-goose See [ANATIDAE](#); [ANSERANATIDAE](#).

Magpie-lark See [GRALLINIDAE](#); [MONARCHIDAE](#).

Mahseer See [CYPRINIDAE](#).

Mako shark See [LAMNIDAE](#).

Malagasy poison frogs See [MANTELLIDAE](#).

Malagasy warbler See [BERNIERIDAE](#).

Malarial mosquito See [CULICIDAE](#).

Malayan moon rat See [ERINACEIDAE](#).

Malaysian rail-babbler See [EUPETIDAE](#).

Mallard See [ANATIDAE](#).

Mamba See [ELAPIDAE](#).

Mammoth See [MAMMUTHUS](#); [ELEPHANTIDAE](#); [PROBOSCIDEA](#).

Manakin See [PIPRIDAE](#).

Manatee See [AFROTHERIA](#); [TRICHECHIDAE](#).

Mandrill See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).

Maned wolf See [CANIDAE](#).

Manefish See [CARISTIIDAE](#).

Mango See [TROCHILIDAE](#).

Mangrove jack See [LUTJANIDAE](#).

Mannikin See [ESTRILDIDAE](#).

Man-of-war fish See [NOMEIDAE](#).

Manta See [MOBULIDAE](#).

Manta, giant See [MOBULIDAE](#).

Manta ray See [MYLIOBATIDAE](#).

Mantid See [DICTYOPTERA](#); [MANTODEA](#).
Mantid fly See [MANTISPIDAE](#); [NEUROPTERA](#).
Mantis, praying See [MANTIDAE](#); [MANTODEA](#).
Mantis shrimp See [STOMATOPODA](#).
Many-plumed moth See [ALUCITIDAE](#).
Map butterfly See [NYMPHALIDAE](#).
Marbled murrelet See [ALCIDAE](#).
Marbled newt See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Marbled white butterfly See [SATYRINAE](#).
Marblefish See [APLODACTYLIDAE](#).
March fly See [BIBIONIDAE](#).
Margay See [FELIDAE](#).
Marine iguana See [IGUANIDAE](#).
Marine toad See [BUFONIDAE](#).
Marine turtle See [CHELONIIDAE](#).
Marlin See [ISTIOPHORIDAE](#).
Marlin, blue See [ISTIOPHORIDAE](#).
Marmoset See [CALLITRICHIDAE](#); [CEBIDAE](#).
Marmot See [GROUNDHOG](#); [SCIURIDAE](#).
Marsh frog See [RANIDAE](#).
Marsh warbler See [ACROCEPHALIDAE](#).
Marsh wren See [TROGLODYTIDAE](#).
Marsupial anteater See [MYRMECOBIIDAE](#).
Marsupial carnivore See [DASYURIDAE](#).
Marsupial frog See [HEMIPHRACTIDAE](#); [HYLIDAE](#).
Marsupial mole See [NOTORYCTIDAE](#).
Marsupial mouse See [DASYURIDAE](#); [DUNNART](#).
Marsupial rat See [DASYURIDAE](#).
Marsupial shrew See [CAENOLESTIDAE](#).
Marten See [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Martin See [HIRUNDINIDAE](#).
Martin, house See [HIRUNDINIDAE](#).
Martin, sand See [HIRUDINIDAE](#).
Martin bug See [CIMICIDAE](#).
Mason bee See [MEGACHILIDAE](#).
Mason wasp See [EUMENIDAE](#).
Massive hydrocoral See [MILLEPORINA](#); [OCTOCORALLIA](#).
Mastodon See [MAMMUTIDAE](#); [PROBOSCIDEA](#).
Matamata See [CHELIDAE](#).
Mauritius snake See [BOLYERIIDAE](#).

Maybug See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).

Mayfly See [EPHEMERELLIDAE](#); [EPHEMERIDAE](#); [EPHEMEROPTERA](#).

Mayfly, common burrower See [EPHEMERIDAE](#).

Mayfly, spiny crawler See [EPHEMERELLIDAE](#).

Meadow frog See [RANIDAE](#).

Meadow grasshopper See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).

Meager See [SCIAENIDAE](#).

Mealworm See [TENEBRIONIDAE](#).

Mealybug See [COCCIDAE](#).

Medaka See [ORYZIATIDAE](#).

Mediterranean chameleon See [CHAMAELEONTIDAE](#).

Medusafish See [CENTROLOPHIDAE](#).

Meerkat See [HERPESTIDAE](#).

Megabat See [PTEROPODIDAE](#).

Megamouth shark See [MEGACHASMIDAE](#).

Megapode See [MEGAPODIIDAE](#).

Menhaden See [CLUPEIDAE](#).

Menhaden, Atlantic See [CLUPEIDAE](#).

Mercer's tusked silverside See [DENTATHERINIDAE](#).

Merganser See [ANATIDAE](#).

Mermaid See [SIRENIA](#).

Mesite See [MESITORNITHIDAE](#).

Metalmark butterfly See [RIODINIDAE](#).

Mexican bean beetle See [COCCINELLIDAE](#).

Mexican burrowing python See [LOXOCEMIDAE](#).

Mexican burrowing toad See [RHINOPHRYNIDAE](#).

Mexican pythons See [LOXOCEMIDAE](#).

Microtelid See [GYMNOPHTHALMIDAE](#).

Microwhip scorpion See [PALPIGRADI](#).

Middle American killifish See [PROFUNDULIDAE](#).

Midge, biting See [CERATOPOGONIDAE](#).

Midge, gall See [CECIDOMYIDAE](#).

Midge, non-biting See [CHIRONOMIDAE](#).

Midge, phantom See [CHAOBORIDAE](#).

Midwife toad See [ALYTIDAE](#); [DISCOGLOSSIDAE](#).

Milkfish See [CHANIDAE](#).

Milk snake See [CORAL SNAKES](#).

Milkweed bug See [LYGAEIDAE](#).

Millepore See [MILLEPORINA](#).

Millipede See [DIPLOPODA](#).

Mina See [STURNIDAE](#).
Minivet See [CAMPEPHAGIDAE](#).
Mink See [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Minke whale See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).
Minnow See [CYPRINIDAE](#).
Minnow, mud See [UMBRIDAE](#).
Minute moss beetle See [HYDRAENIDAE](#).
Mistletoe-bird See [DICAEDIDAE](#).
Mite See [ACARI](#); [ARACHNIDA](#).
Moa See [DINORNITHIDAE](#).
Mockingbird See [MIMIDAE](#).
Mojarra See [GERREIDAE](#).
Mole See [TALPIDAE](#).
Mole, duck See [ORNITHORHYNCHIDAE](#).
Mole, golden See [AFROTHERIA](#); [CHRYSOCHLORIDAE](#).
Mole, marsupial See [NOTORYCTIDAE](#).
Mole cricket See [GRYLLOTALPIDAE](#).
Mole cricket, pygmy See [TRIDACTYLIDAE](#).
Mole-limbed worm lizards See [BIPEDIDAE](#).
Mole rat See [Bathyergidae](#); [SPALACIDAE](#).
Mole rat, naked See [HETEROCEPHALUS GLABER](#).
Mole salamander See [AMBYSTOMATIDAE](#); [HYNOBIIDAE](#).
Mole viper See [ATRACTASPIDIDAE](#).
Mollusc See [MOLLUSCA](#).
Monarch See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#).
Monarch flycatcher See [MONARCHIDAE](#).
Money spider See [LINYPHIIDAE](#).
Mongoose See [HERPESTIDAE](#); [VIVERRIDAE](#).
Monito del Monte See [MICROBIOTHERIIDAE](#).
Monitor See [VARANIDAE](#).
Monitor, earless See [LANTHANOTIDAE](#).
Monkey See [CATARRHINI](#); [CEBOIDEA](#); [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#); [PLATYRRHINI](#).
Monkey, capuchin See [CEBIDAE](#).
Monkey, howler See [ATELIDAE](#).
Monkey, New World See [AOTIDAE](#); [ATELIDAE](#); [CALLITRICHIDAE](#); [CEBIDAE](#); [PITHECIIDAE](#); [PLATYRRHINI](#).
Monkey, night See [AOTIDAE](#).
Monkey, Old World See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Monkey, owl See [AOTIDAE](#).
Monkey, proboscis See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Monkey, rhesus See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).

Monkey, saki See [PITHECIIDAE](#).
Monkey, snub-nosed See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Monkey, spider See [ATELIDAE](#).
Monkey, woolly See [ATELIDAE](#).
Monkey, woolly spider See [ATELIDAE](#).
Monkey grasshopper See [EUMASTACIDAE](#).
Monkfish See [SQUATINIDAE](#).
Monster anglerfish See [LINOPHRYNIDAE](#).
Mooneye See [HIODONTIDAE](#).
Moonfish See [LAMPRIDAE](#); [MENIDAE](#).
Moon moth See [SATURNIIDAE](#).
Moon rat See [ERINACEIDAE](#).
Moonyfish See [MONODACTYLIDAE](#).
Moorhen See [RALLIDAE](#).
Moorish idol See [ZANCLIDAE](#).
Moose See [CERVIDAE](#).
Morabine grasshopper See [EUMASTACIDAE](#).
Moray eel See [MURAENIDAE](#).
Moray, false See [CHLOPSIDAE](#).
Moray, Greek See [MURAENIDAE](#).
Morpho butterfly See [SATYRINAE](#).
Morid cod See [MORIDAE](#).
Morwong See [CHEILODACTYLIDAE](#).
Mosasaur See [MOSASAURIDAE](#).
Mosquito See [CULICIDAE](#).
Mosquito, malarial See [CULICIDAE](#).
Moss-animal See [BRYOZOA](#).
Moss bug See [PELORIDIIDAE](#).
Moss frog See [RHACOPHORIDAE](#).
Moss piglet See [TARDIGRADA](#).
Mote sculpin See [NORMANICHTHYIDAE](#).
Moth See [LEPIDOPTERA](#).
Moth, atlas See [SATURNIIDAE](#).
Moth, bagworm See [PSYCHIDAE](#).
Moth, bell See [TORTRICIDAE](#).
Moth, burnet See [ZYGAENIDAE](#).
Moth, carpenter See [COSSIDAE](#).
Moth, carpenter miller See [COSSIDAE](#).
Moth, carpet See [GEOMETRIDAE](#); [TINEIDAE](#).
Moth, clearwing See [SESIIDAE](#).

Moth, clothes See [TINEIDAE](#).
Moth, emperor See [SATURNIIDAE](#).
Moth, fairy See [INCURVARIIDAE](#).
Moth, forester See [ZYGAENIDAE](#).
Moth, fruit See [TORTRICIDAE](#).
Moth, gelechid See [GELECHIIDAE](#).
Moth, ghost See [HEPIALIDAE](#).
Moth, goat See [COSSIDAE](#).
Moth, grass See [PYRALIDAE](#).
Moth, gypsy See [LYMANTRIINAE](#).
Moth, hawk See [SPHINGIDAE](#).
Moth, lappet See [LASIOCAMPIDAE](#).
Moth, leafcutter See [INCURVARIIDAE](#).
Moth, many-plumed See [ALUCITIDAE](#).
Moth, moon See [SATURNIIDAE](#).
Moth, peppered See [BISTON BETULARIA](#).
Moth, plume See [PTEROPHORIDAE](#).
Moth, pyralid See [PYRALIDAE](#).
Moth, sea See [PEGASIDAE](#).
Moth, silk See [BOMBYCIDAE](#).
Moth, smoky See [ZYGAENIDAE](#).
Moth, snout See [PYRALIDAE](#).
Moth, sphinx See [SPHINGIDAE](#).
Moth, sunset See [URANIIDAE](#).
Moth, swallowtail See [URANIIDAE](#).
Moth, swift See [HEPIALIDAE](#).
Moth, tussock See [EREBIDAE](#); [LYMANTRIINAE](#).
Moth, twirler See [GELECHIIDAE](#).
Moth, underwing See [NOCTUIDAE](#).
Moth, yucca See [INCURVARIIDAE](#).
Moth fly See [PSYCHODIDAE](#).
Motmot See [CORACIIFORMES](#); [MOMOTIDAE](#).
Mountain beaver See [APLODONTIIDAE](#).
Mountain carp See [PSILORHYNCHIDAE](#).
Mountain catfish See [NEMATOGENYIDAE](#).
Mouse See [MURIDAE](#).
Mouse, birch See [DIPODIDAE](#); [ZAPODIDAE](#).
Mouse, deer See [CRICETIDAE](#).
Mouse, field See [MURIDAE](#).
Mouse, house See [MURIDAE](#); [SYNANTHROPE](#).

Mouse, jumping See [DIPODIDAE](#); [ZAPODINAE](#).
Mouse, marsupial See [DUNNART](#).
Mouse, New World See [CRICETIDAE](#).
Mouse, Old World See [MURIDAE](#).
Mouse, pocket See [HETEROMYIDAE](#).
Mouse, sea See [ERRANTIA](#).
Mouse, spiny See [HETEROMYIDAE](#).
Mouse, white-footed deer See [CRICETIDAE](#).
Mouse, wood See [MURIDAE](#).
Mousebird See [COLIIDAE](#); [COLIIFORMES](#).
Mouse deer See [TRAGULIDAE](#).
Mouse hare See [OCHOTONIDAE](#).
Mouse lemur See [CHEIROGALEIDAE](#).
Mouse-tailed bat See [RHINOPOMATIDAE](#).
Moustached bat See [MORMOOPIDAE](#).
Mouth-breeding fish See [BUCCAL INCUBATION](#).
Mouth-breeding frog See [LEPTODACTYLIDAE](#).
Muck fish See [TARUMANIIDAE](#).
Mud crab See [XANTHIDAE](#).
Mud eel See [HETERENCHELYIDAE](#).
Mudminnow See [ESOCIFORMES](#); [UMBRIDAE](#).
Mudnest builder See [CORCORACIDAE](#); [GRALLINIDAE](#).
Mudpuppy See [PROTEIDAE](#).
Mud turtle See [KINOSTERNIDAE](#).
Mule killer See [MUTILLIDAE](#).
Mullet See [MUGILIDAE](#); [MULLIDAE](#).
Mullet, freshwater See [MUGILIDAE](#).
Mullet, grey See [MUGILIDAE](#); [MUGILIFORMES](#).
Mullet, red See [MULLIDAE](#).
Munia See [ESTRILDIDAE](#).
Muntjak See [CERVIDAE](#).
Murrelet, marbled See [ALCIDAE](#).
Museum beetle See [DERMESTIDAE](#).
Musk-deer See [MOSCHIDAE](#); [PALAEOMERYCIDAE](#).
Muskellunge See [ESOCIDAE](#).
Musk-ox See [BOVIDAE](#).
Musk-rat See [CRICETIDAE](#).
Musk turtle See [KINOSTERNIDAE](#).
Musquash See [CRICETIDAE](#).
Mussel See [Pteriomorpha](#).

Mussel, European freshwater pearl See [GLOCHIDIUM](#).
Mussel, freshwater See [UNIONIDA](#).
Mussel shrimp See [OSTRACODA](#).
Mute swan See [ANATIDAE](#).
Myna See [STURNIDAE](#).
Naked-backed bat See [MORMOOPIDAE](#).
Nakedhead See [ALEPOCEPHALIDAE](#).
Naked mole rat See [HETEROCEPHALUS GLABER](#).
Naked pteropod See [GYMNOSOMATA](#).
Naked sucker-mouth catfish See [ASTROBLEPIDAE](#).
Naked-tailed armadillo See [DASYPODIDAE](#).
Nannygai See [BERYCIDAE](#).
Narrow-mouthed frog See [MICROHYLIDAE](#).
Narrow-winged damselfly See [COENAGRIONIDAE](#).
Narwhal See [MONODONTIDAE](#).
Native cat See [DASYURIDAE](#).
Natterjack toad See [BUFONIDAE](#).
Nautilus See [CEPHALOPODA](#).
Needlefish See [BELONIDAE](#); [ZENARCHOPTERIDAE](#).
Ne-ne See [ANATIDAE](#).
Neotropical ground lizard See [TROPIDURIDAE](#).
Neotropical silverside See [ATHERINOPSIDAE](#).
Neotropical sunbeam snake See [LOXOCEMIDAE](#).
Nest-building frog See [RHACOPHORIDAE](#).
Net-winged beetle See [LYCIDAE](#).
Newt See [RHYACOTRITONIDAE](#); [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Newt, crested See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Newt, great warty See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Newt, marbled See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Newt, palmate See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Newt, smooth See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
New World barbet See [CAPITONIDAE](#).
New World blackbird See [ICTERIDAE](#).
New World leaf-nosed bat See [PHYLLOSTOMIDAE](#).
New World monkey See [CEBIDAE](#); [PLATYRRHINI](#).
New World mouse See [CRICETIDAE](#).
New World porcupine See [ERETHIZONTIDAE](#).
New World quail See [ODONTOPHORIDAE](#).
New World rain frog See [ELEUTHERODACTYLIDAE](#).
New World sparrow See [PASSERELLIDAE](#).

New World vulture See [CATHARTIDAE](#).
New World warbler See [PARULIDAE](#).
New Zealand primitive frog See [LEIOPELMATIDAE](#).
New Zealand short-tailed bat See [MYSTACINIDAE](#).
New Zealand wren See [ACANTHISITTIDAE](#).
Nicator See [NICATORIDAE](#).
Night adder See [CAUSINAE](#).
Night frog See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#); [NYCTIBATRACHIDAE](#).
Night-hawk See [CAPRIMULGIDAE](#); [CAPRIMULGIFORMES](#).
Night-heron See [ARDEIDAE](#).
Nightingale See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#).
Nightjar See [CAPRIMULGIDAE](#); [CAPRIMULGIFORMES](#).
Nightjar, owlet See [CAPRIMULGIFORMES](#).
Night lizard See [XANTUSIIDAE](#).
Night monkey See [AOTIDAE](#); [CEBIDAE](#).
Nile bichur See [POLYPTERIDAE](#).
Nile crocodile See [CROCODYLIDAE](#).
Nile perch See [LATIDAE](#).
Nine-banded armadillo See [DASYPODIDAE](#).
Noctuid See [NOCTUIDAE](#).
Nocturnal ground beetle See [TENEBRIONIDAE](#).
Noisy scrub bird See [ATRICHORNITHIDAE](#).
Non-biting midge See [CHIRONOMIDAE](#).
Noodlefish, See [SALANGIDAE](#).
Noodlefish, Sundaland See [SUNDASALANGIDAE](#).
Noolbenger See [TARSIPEDIDAE](#).
North Atlantic right whale See [BALAENIDAE](#).
Northern ground hornbill See [BUCORVIDAE](#).
Northern lamprey See [PETROMYZONTIDAE](#).
Northern storm petrel See [HYDROBATIDAE](#).
Northern viper See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Norway lobster See [NEPHROPIDAE](#).
No-see-um See [CERATOPOGONIDAE](#).
Nose-horned viper See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Nose-leaf bat See [RHINOLOPHIDAE](#).
Numbat See [MYRMECOBIIDAE](#).
Numbfish See [NARCINIDAE](#); [TORPEDINIDAE](#).
Nursery fish See [KURTIDAE](#).
Nursery-web spider See [PISAUROIDAE](#).
Nurse shark See [GINGLYMOSTOMATIDAE](#); [ORECTOLOBIDAE](#).

Nurse shark, grey See [ODONTASPIDIDAE](#).
Nutcracker See [CORVIDAE](#).
Nuthatch See [SITTIDAE](#).
Nuthatch, coral-billed See [HYPOSITTIDAE](#).
Nutria See [CAPROMYIDAE](#); [MYOCASTORIDAE](#).
Oarfish See [REGALECIDAE](#).
Ocean dolphin See [DELPHINIDAE](#).
Oceanic basslet See [HOWELLIDAE](#).
Ocean perch See [SEBASTIDAE](#).
Ocean pout See [ZOARCIDAE](#).
Ocean whitefish See [MALACANTHIIDAE](#).
Ocellated lizard See [LACERTIDAE](#).
Ocelot See [FELIDAE](#).
Octocoral See [OCTOCORALLIA](#).
Octodont See [OCTODONTIDAE](#).
Octopus See [CEPHALOPODA](#); [OCTOPODA](#).
Oil beetle See [MELOIDAE](#).
Oilbird See [CAPRIMULGIFORMES](#); [STEATORNITHIDAE](#).
Oilfish, Baikal See [COMEPHORIDAE](#).
Okapi See [GIRAFFIDAE](#).
Old wife See [ENOPLOSIDAE](#).
Old World babbler See [TIMALIIDAE](#).
Old World carpenter bee See [ACARINUM](#).
Old World flycatcher See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#).
Old World monkey See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Old World mouse See [MURIDAE](#).
Old World oriole See [ORIOLIDAE](#).
Old World porcupine See [HYSTRICIDAE](#).
Old World sand boa See [ERYCINAE](#).
Old World sucker-footed bat See [MYZOPODIDAE](#).
Old World vulture See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).
Old World warbler See [SYLVIIDAE](#).
Olingo See [PROCYONIDAE](#).
Olive-flanked whistler See [HYLOCITREIDAE](#).
Olive warbler See [PEUCEDRAMIDAE](#).
Olm See [PROTEIDAE](#).
Onejaw See [MONOGNATHIDAE](#).
One-sided livebearer See [ANABLEPIDAE](#).
Opah See [LAMPRIDAE](#).
Opossum See [DIDELPHIDAE](#).

Opossum, rat See [CAENOLESTIDAE](#).
Opossum, shrew See [CAENOLESTIDAE](#).
Opossum shrimp See [MYSIDA](#).
Orange-tip butterfly See [PIERIDAE](#).
Orang-utan See [HOMINIDAE](#); [PONGIDAE](#).
Orb-web spider See [ARANEIDAE](#).
Orchid bee See [APIDAE](#).
Oreo See [OREOSOMATIDAE](#).
Oriole See [ICTERIDAE](#).
Oriole, golden See [ORIOLIDAE](#).
Oriole, Old World See [ORIOLIDAE](#).
Osprey See [FALCONIFORMES](#); [PANDIONIDAE](#).
Osprey, eastern See [PANDIONIDAE](#).
Osprey, western See [PANDIONIDAE](#).
Ostrich See [STRUTHIONIDAE](#).
Otter See [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Otter shrew See [TENRECIDAE](#).
Ovenbird See [FURNARIIDAE](#).
Owl See [STRIGIDAE](#); [STRIGIFORMES](#).
Owl, barn See [TYTONIDAE](#).
Owl, bay See [TYTONIDAE](#).
Owl, eagle See [STRIGIDAE](#).
Owl, pygmy See [STRIGIDAE](#).
Owl, scops See [STRIGIDAE](#).
Owl, screech See [STRIGIDAE](#).
Owlet See [NOCTUIDAE](#); [STRIGIDAE](#).
Owlet-nightjar See [AEGOTHELIDAE](#); [CAPRIMULGIFORMES](#).
Owlfly See [NEUOPTERA](#).
Owl monkey See [AOTIDAE](#).
Ox See [BOVIDAE](#).
Oxen See [BOVIDAE](#).
Oxpecker See [BUPHAGIDAE](#).
Oxpecker, red-billed See [BUPHAGIDAE](#).
Oxpecker, yellow-billed See [BUPHAGIDAE](#).
Oyster See [OSTREIDAE](#); [PTERIOMORPHA](#).
Oystercatcher See [HAEMATOPODIDAE](#).
Paca See [CUNICULIDAE](#); [DASYPROCTIDAE](#).
Pacarana See [DINOMYIDAE](#).
Pacific right whale See [BALAENIDAE](#).
Pacific sandfish See [TRICHODONTIDAE](#).

Pacific saury See [SCOMBERESOCIDAE](#).
Pacific softpout See [ZOARCIDAE](#).
Pacu See [SERRASALMIDAE](#).
Paddlefish See [POLYODONTIDAE](#).
Painted berrypicker See [PARAMYTHIIDAE](#).
Painted frog See [ALYTIDAE](#); [DISCOGLOSSIDAE](#).
Painted snipe See [ROSTRATULIDAE](#).
Palaeartic worm lizards See [TROGONOPHIDAE](#).
Pale deep-sea lizardfish See [BATHYSAUROIDIDAE](#).
Pallas's sandgrouse See [PTEROCLIDAE](#).
Palmate newt See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Palmchat See [DULIDAE](#).
Palm-nut vulture See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).
Pancake tortoise See [TESTUDINIDAE](#).
Panda, giant See [AILUROPODA](#); [URSIDAE](#).
Panda, red See [AILURIDAE](#); [PROCYONIDAE](#).
Pangolin See [MANIDAE](#).
Papuan mountain drongo See [DICRURIDAE](#).
Paradise flycatcher See [MONARCHIDAE](#).
Parasitic barnacle See [RHIZOCEPHALA](#).
Parasitic catfish See [TRICHOMYCTERIDAE](#).
Parasitic fly See [TACHINIDAE](#).
Parasitic louse See [PSOCOMORPHA](#); [TROCTOMORPHA](#) [TROGIOMORPHA](#).
Parasitic woodwasp See [ORUSSIDAE](#).
Parasol ant See [ATTINI](#); [MYRMICINAE](#).
Parazen See [PARAZENIDAE](#).
Pardalote See [DICAIDAE](#).
Parrot See [PSITTACIDAE](#); [PSITTACIFORMES](#).
Parrot, pygmy See [PSITTACIDAE](#).
Parrotbill See [SYLVIIDAE](#).
Parrotfish See [SCARIDAE](#).
Parrotfish, blue See [SCARIDAE](#).
Parsley frog See [PELODYTIDAE](#).
Partridge See [PHASIANIDAE](#).
Partridge, grey See [PHASIANIDAE](#).
Partridge, tree See [PHASIANIDAE](#).
Pasang See [BOVIDAE](#).
Passenger pigeon See [COLUMBIDAE](#).
Patagonian blenny See [ELEGINOPSIDAE](#).
Patagonian hare See [CAVIIDAE](#).

Peach, sea See [ASCIDIACEA](#).
Pea clam See [SPHAERIIDAE](#).
Peafowl See [PHASIANIDAE](#).
Peanut worm See [SIPUNCULA](#).
Pearleye See [SCOPELARCHIDAE](#).
Pearlfish See [CARAPIDAE](#).
Pearl perch See [GLAUCOSOMATIDAE](#).
Pea weevil See [CURCULIONIDAE](#); [BRUCHIDAE](#).
Pebble crab See [XANTHIDAE](#).
Peccary See [TAYASSUIDAE](#).
Peccary, chacoan See [TAYASSUIDAE](#).
Peccary, collared See [TAYASSUIDAE](#).
Peccary, white-lipped See [TAYASSUIDAE](#).
Peep-wren See [PARDALOTIDAE](#).
Pelican See [PELECANIDAE](#); [PELECANIFORMES](#).
Pelican eel See [EURYPHARYNGIDAE](#).
Peltop See [ARTAMIDAE](#).
Pen, sea See [ANTHOZOA](#); [PENNATULACEA](#).
Pencil catfish See [TRICHOMYCTERIDAE](#).
Pencilfish See [LEBIASINIDAE](#).
Pencil smelt See [MICROSTOMATIDAE](#).
Penduline tit See [REMIZIDAE](#).
Penguin See [SPHENISCIDAE](#).
Penis worm See [PRIAPULIDA](#).
Pen-tailed treeshrew See [PTILOLOCERCIDAE](#).
Peppered moth See [BISTON BETULARIA](#).
Pepper-shrike See [VIREONIDAE](#).
Perch See [PERCIDAE](#).
Perch, lates See [LATIDAE](#).
Perch, Macquarie See [PERCICHTHYIDAE](#).
Perch, Nile See [LATIDAE](#).
Perch, ocean See [SEBASTIDAE](#).
Perch, pearl See [GLAUCOSOMATIDAE](#).
Perch, pirate See [APHREDODERIDAE](#).
Perch, sand See [MUGILOIDIDAE](#).
Perch, sea See [SEBASTIDAE](#).
Perch, six-lined See [GRAMMISTIDAE](#).
Perch, splendid See [CALLANTHIIDAE](#).
Perchlet See [CENTROPOMIDAE](#).
Petaltail See [PETALURIDAE](#).

Petrel See [PROCELLARIIDAE](#); [PROCELLARIIFORMES](#).

Petrel, austral storm See [OCEANITIDAE](#).

Petrel, Cape See [PROCELLARIIDAE](#).

Petrel, diving See [PELECANOIDIDAE](#); [PROCELLARIIFORMES](#).

Petrel, northern storm See [HYDROBATIDAE](#); [PROCELLARIIFORMES](#).

Petrel, southern storm See [OCEANITIDAE](#); [PROCELLARIIFORMES](#).

Petrel, Wilson's See [HYDROBATIDAE](#).

Phantom midge See [CHAOBORIDAE](#).

Pharaoh ant See [MYRMICINAE](#).

Pheasant See [PHASIANIDAE](#).

Pheasant, ring-necked See [PHASIANIDAE](#).

Philippine creeper See [RHABDORNITHIDAE](#).

Phoebe See [TYRANNIDAE](#).

Phycid hake See [PHYCIDAE](#).

Piculet See [PICIDAE](#).

Pig See [SUIDAE](#).

Pigeon See [COLUMBIDAE](#); [COLUMBIFORMES](#).

Pigeon, feral See [SYNANTHROPE](#).

Pigeon, green See [COLUMBIDAE](#).

Pigfish See [CONGIPODIDAE](#).

Pigfish, whitenose See [PERRYENIDAE](#).

Pig-nosed frog See [HEMISOTIDAE](#); [NASIKABATRACHIDAE](#).

Pignose turtle See [CARETTOCHELYIDAE](#).

Pika See [LAGOMORPHA](#); [OCHOTONIDAE](#).

Pike See [ESOCIDAE](#); [ESOCIFORMES](#).

Pike, African See [HEPSETIDAE](#).

Pike, long-finned See [DINOLESTIDAE](#).

Pikeblenny See [CHAENOPSIDAE](#).

Pike-characid See [CTENLUCIIDAE](#).

Pike characin See [HEPSETIDAE](#).

Pike characin, smallscale See [ACESTORRHYNCHIDAE](#).

Pike conger eel See [MURAENESOCIDAE](#).

Pikehead See [OSPHRONEMIDAE](#).

Pilchard See [CLUPEIDAE](#).

Pill beetle See [BYRRHIDAE](#).

Pill bug See [ARMADILLIDAE](#); [ISOPODA](#).

Pilot whale See [DELPHINIDAE](#).

Pincate beetle See [TENEBRIONIDAE](#).

Pinecone fish See [MONOCENTRIDAE](#).

Pine marten See [MUSTELIDAE](#).

Pine-tree katydid See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).
Pipefish See [SYNGNATHIDAE](#).
Pipefish, ghost See [SOLENOTOMIDAE](#).
Pipefish, straight-nosed See [SYNGNATHIDAE](#).
Pipe snake See [ANILIIDAE](#); [CORAL SNAKES](#); [UROPELTIDAE](#).
Pipe snake, Asian See [CYLINDROPHIIDAE](#).
Pipe snake, dwarf See [ANOMOCHILIDAE](#).
Pipid toad See [PIPIDAE](#).
Pipistrelle See [VESPERTILIONIDAE](#).
Pipit See [MOTACILLIDAE](#).
Piranha See [CHARACIDAE](#); [SERRASALMIDAE](#).
Piranha, white See [CHARACIDAE](#).
Pirate perch See [APHREDODERIDAE](#).
Pirate spider See [MIMETIDAE](#).
Pitta See [PITTIDAE](#).
Pitted-shell turtle See [CARETTOCHELYIDAE](#).
Pit viper See [VIPERIDAE](#); [CROTALIDAE](#).
Plains-wanderer See [PEDIONOMIDAE](#).
Planarian See [TRICLADIDA](#).
Plantain eater See [MUSOPHAGIDAE](#); [MUSOPHAGIFORMES](#).
Plant bug See [HETEROPTERA](#); [MIRIDAE](#).
Plantcutter See [COTINGIDAE](#); [PHYTOTOMIDAE](#).
Plant hopper See [DELPHACIDAE](#).
Planthopper, cixiid See [CIXIIDAE](#).
Planthopper, flatid See [FLATIDAE](#).
Plasterer bee See [COLLETIDAE](#).
Plated lizard See [CORDYLIDAE](#); [GERRHOSAURIDAE](#).
Platypus See [MONOTREMATA](#); [ORNITHORHYNCHIDAE](#).
Pleasing fungus beetle See [EROTYLIDAE](#).
Plesiosaur See [PLESIOSAURIA](#).
Plover See [CHARADRIIDAE](#).
Plover, crab See [DROMADIDAE](#).
Plover, Egyptian See [PLUVIANIDAE](#).
Plover, Magellanic See [PLUVIANELLIDAE](#).
Plownose chimaera See [CALLORHYNCHIDAE](#).
Plume moth See [PTEROPHORIDAE](#).
Plunderfish, barbled See [ARTEDIDRACONIDAE](#).
Plush-capped finch See [CATAMBLYRHYNCHIDAE](#).
Poacher See [AGONIDAE](#).
Pochard See [ANATIDAE](#).

Pocket gopher See [GEOMYIDAE](#).
Pocket mouse See [HETEROMYIDAE](#).
Poison-arrow frog See [DENDROBATIDAE](#).
Poison beetle See [CHRYSEMELIDAE](#).
Poison-dart frog See [DENDROBATIDAE](#).
Poison frog, Malagasy See [MANTELLIDAE](#).
Pollen beetle See [NITIDULIDAE](#).
Pollen wasp See [MASARIDAE](#).
Polyester bee See [COLLETIDAE](#).
Pomfret See [BRAMIDAE](#).
Pomfret, Atlantic See [BRAMIDAE](#).
Pond damselflies See [COENAGRIONIDAE](#).
Pond skater See [GERRIDAE](#).
Pond terrapin See [EMYDIDAE](#).
Pond tortoise See [EMYDIDAE](#).
Pond turtle See [EMYDIDAE](#).
Pony-fish See [LEIOGNATHIDAE](#).
Porbeagle See [LAMNIDAE](#).
Porcupine, New World See [ERETHIZONTIDAE](#).
Porcupine, Old World See [HYSTRICIDAE](#).
Porcupine, tree See [ERETHIZONTIDAE](#).
Porcupine fish See [DIODONTIDAE](#).
Porgy See [SPARIDAE](#).
Porpoise See [PHOCOENIDAE](#).
Port Jackson shark See [HETERODONTIDAE](#).
Portuguese man-of-war See [NOMEIDAE](#); [RHIZOPHYSALIINA](#).
Possum See [PHALANGERIDAE](#).
Possum, brushtail See [PHALANGERIDAE](#).
Possum, honey See [TARSIPEDIDAE](#).
Possum, Leadbeater's See [PETAURIDAE](#).
Possum, pygmy See [ACROBATIDAE](#).
Possum, ring-tailed See [PSEUDOCHEIRIDAE](#).
Possum, rock ringtail See [PSEUDOCHEIRIDAE](#).
Possum, striped See [PETAURIDAE](#).
Potato bug See [STENOPELMATIDAE](#).
Potoo See [NYCTIBIDAE](#); [NYCTIBIFORMES](#).
Potoroo See [POTOROIDAE](#).
Potter wasp See [EUMENIDAE](#).
Potto See [LORISIDAE](#).
Pouched lamprey See [GEOTRIIDAE](#).

Pout, ocean See [ZOARCIDAE](#).

Powder-post beetle See [LYCTIDAE](#).

Prairie dog See [SCIURIDAE](#).

Pratincole See [GLAREOLIDAE](#).

Prawn See [DECAPODA](#).

Prawn, Dublin Bay See [NEPHROPIDAE](#).

Praying mantis See [MANTIDAE](#); [MANTODEA](#).

Precious coral See [SCLERAXONIA](#).

Priapum fish See [PHALLOSTETHIDAE](#).

Priapus worm See [PRIAPULIDA](#).

Prickleback See [STICHAEIDAE](#).

Pricklefish See [STEPHANOBERYCIDAE](#).

Pricklefish, spiny-scale See [HISPIDOBERYCIDAE](#).

Prickly sea devil See [CENTROPHRYNIDAE](#).

Primitive blind snake See [ANOMALEPIDIDAE](#).

Primitive salamander See [CRYPTOBRANCHOIDEA](#).

Prinia See [SYLVIIDAE](#).

Prion See [PROCELLARIIDAE](#).

Proboscis monkey See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).

Proboscis worm See [NEMERTEA](#).

Pronghorn See [ANTILOCAPRIDAE](#).

Prowfish See [PATAECIDAE](#); [ZAPRORIDAE](#).

Prowfish, Australian See [PATAECIDAE](#).

Przevalski's finch See [UROCYNCHRAMIDAE](#).

Przevalski's pinktail See [UROCYNCHRAMIDAE](#).

Przewalski's horse See [EQUIDAE](#).

Pseudo-babbler See [POMATOSTOMIDAE](#).

Pseudocentipede See [SYMPHYLA](#).

Pseudoscorpion See [ARACHNIDA](#); [PSEUDOSCORPIONES](#).

Psyllid See [PSYLLIDAE](#).

Ptarmigan See [TETRAONIDAE](#).

Pterodactyl See [PTEROSAURIA](#).

Pteropod, naked See [GYMNOSOMATA](#).

Pteropod, shelled See [THECOSOMATA](#).

Puddle frog See [PHRYNOBATRACHIDAE](#).

Puff adder See [VIPERIDAE](#).

Puffbird See [BUCCONIDAE](#); [PICIFORMES](#).

Pufferfish See [TETRAODONTIDAE](#).

Pufferfish, black-spot keeled See [TRIODONTIDAE](#).

Puffer, three-toothed See [TRIODONTIDAE](#).

Puffin See [ALCIDAE](#).
Pug See [GEOMETRIDAE](#).
Puma See [FELIDAE](#).
Pupfish See [CYPRINODONTIDAE](#).
Purple frog, See [NASIKABATRACHIDAE](#).
Purse-web spider See [ATYPIDAE](#).
Pygmy chimpanzee See [PONGIDAE](#).
Pygmy dormouse, Chinese See [PLATACANTHOMYIDAE](#).
Pygmy glider See [ACROBATIDAE](#).
Pygmy grasshopper See [TETRIGIDAE](#).
Pygmy hippopotamus See [HIPPOPOTAMIDAE](#).
Pygmy locust See [TETRIGIDAE](#).
Pygmy mole cricket See [TRIDACTYLIDAE](#).
Pygmy owl See [STRIGIDAE](#).
Pygmy parrot See [PSITTACIDAE](#).
Pygmy possum See [ACROBATIDAE](#); [BURRAMYIDAE](#).
Pygmy right whale See [NEOBALAENIDAE](#).
Pygmy skate See [GURGESIELLIDAE](#).
Pygmy sperm whale See [KOGIIDAE](#).
Pygmy sunfish See [ELASSOMATIDAE](#).
Pygmy tit See [AEGITHALIDAE](#).
Pyralid moth See [PYRALIDAE](#).
Python See [PYTHONIDAE](#).
Python, anthill See [PYTHONIDAE](#).
Python, Mexican burrowing See [LOXOCEMIDAE](#).
Python, reticulated See [PYTHONIDAE](#).
Quail See [PHASIANIDAE](#).
Quail, New World See [ODONTOPHORIDAE](#).
Quail, wood See [PHASIANIDAE](#).
Quail dove See [COLUMBIDAE](#).
Quail-thrush See [PSOPHODIDAE](#).
Queensland grouper See [SERRANIDAE](#).
Queensland hairy-nosed wombat See [VOMBATIDAE](#).
Quelea, red-billed See [PLOCEIDAE](#).
Quetzal See [TROGONIDAE](#).
Quillfish See [PTILICHTHYIDAE](#).
Quoll See [DASYURIDAE](#).
Rabbit See [LAGOMORPHA](#); [LEPORIDAE](#).
Rabbit-bandicoot See [THYLACOMYIDAE](#).
Rabbit-eared bandicoot See [THYLACOMYIDAE](#).

Rabbitfish See [CHIMAERIDAE](#); [SIGANIDAE](#).
Raccoon See [PROCYONIDAE](#).
Raccoon dog See [CANIDAE](#).
Racehorse See [CONGIOPODIDAE](#).
Ragfish See [ICOSTEIDAE](#).
Rail See [GRUIFORMES](#); [RALLIDAE](#).
Rail-babbler See [EUPETIDAE](#).
Rainbowfish See [MELANOTAENIIDAE](#).
Rainbowfish, Madagascar See [BEDOTIIDAE](#).
Rainbow runner See [CARANGIDAE](#).
Rain frog See [BREVICIPITIDAE](#); [MICROHYLIDAE](#).
Rain frog, New World See [ELEUTHERODACTYLIDAE](#).
Rajah butterfly See [NYMPHALIDAE](#).
Rasbora, dwarf See [CYPRINIDAE](#).
Raspy cricket See [GRYLLACRIDIDAE](#).
Rat See [MURIDAE](#).
Rat, African mole See [RHIZOMYIDAE](#).
Rat, bamboo See [RHIZOMYIDAE](#).
Rat, bush See [OCTODONTIDAE](#).
Rat, cane See [THRYONOMYIDAE](#).
Rat, dassie See [PETROMYIDAE](#).
Rat, hedge See [OCTODONTIDAE](#).
Rat, kangaroo See [HETEROMYIDAE](#).
Rat, Malayan moon See [ERINACEOIDEA](#).
Rat, marsupial See [DASYURIDAE](#).
Rat, mole See [BATHYERGIDAE](#); [SPALACIDAE](#).
Rat, New World See [CRICETIDAE](#).
Rat, Old World See [MURIDAE](#).
Rat, rock See [PETROMYIDAE](#).
Rat, spiny See [ECHIMYIDAE](#).
Rat, viscacha See [OCTODONTIDAE](#).
Rat chinchilla See [ABROCOMIDAE](#).
Ratel See [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Ratfish See [CHIMAERIDAE](#).
Rat-kangaroo See [POTOROIDAE](#).
Rat opossum See [CAENOLESTIDAE](#).
Rattlesnake See [CROTALIDAE](#).
Rattlesnake, timber See [CROTALIDAE](#).
Rattail See [MACROURIDAE](#).
Rattail knifefish See [STERNOPYGIDAE](#).

Raven See [CORVIDAE](#).
Ray See [RAJIFORMES](#).
Ray, banjo See [TRYGONORRHINIDAE](#).
Ray, coffin See [HYPNIDAE](#).
Ray, cow-nosed See [RHINOPTERIDAE](#).
Ray, devil See [MOBULIDAE](#).
Ray, eagle See [MYLIOBATIDAE](#).
Ray, electric See [TORPEDINIDAE](#).
Ray, fiddler See [TRYGONORRHINIDAE](#).
Ray, manta See [MYLIOBATIDAE](#).
Ray, round See [UROLOPHIDAE](#).
Ray, shovelnose See [RHINOBATIDAE](#).
Ray, sleeper See [NARKIDAE](#).
Ray, thornback See [RAJIDAE](#).
Ray-finned fish See [ACTINOPTERYGII](#).
Ray's bream See [BRAMIDAE](#).
Razorfish See [CENTRISCIDAE](#).
Razorfish, smooth See [CENTRISCIDAE](#).
Rear-fanged snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Red-and-white giant flying squirrel See [SCIURIDAE](#).
Redbait See [EMMELICHTHYIDAE](#).
Red-billed oxpecker See [BUPHAGIDAE](#).
Red-billed quelea See [PLOCEIDAE](#).
Red bug See [PYRRHOCORIDAE](#).
Red coral See [SCLERAXONIA](#).
Red deer See [CERVIDAE](#).
Red fox See [CANIDAE](#).
Red grouse See [TETRAONIDAE](#).
Red junglefowl See [PHASIANIDAE](#).
Red locust See [LOCUST](#).
Red-mouthed whalefish See [RONDELETHIDAE](#).
Red mullet See [MULLIDAE](#).
Red panda See [AILURIDAE](#); [PROCYONIDAE](#).
Red squirrel See [SCIURIDAE](#).
Redstart See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#).
Red velvetfish See [GNATHANACANTHIDAE](#).
Red-whiskered bulbul See [PYCNONOTIDAE](#).
Reedfish See [BRACHIOPTERYGII](#).
Reedling, bearded See [PANURIDAE](#); [SYLVIIDAE](#).
Reed warbler See [ACROCEPHALIDAE](#).

Reef eel See [MURAENIDAE](#).
Reindeer See [CERVIDAE](#).
Remora See [ECHENEIDAE](#).
Requiem shark See [CARCHARHINIDAE](#).
Resplendent quetzal See [TROGONIDAE](#).
Reticulated python See [PYTHONIDAE](#).
Rhea See [RHEIDAE](#).
Rhea, Darwin's See [RHEIDAE](#).
Rhesus monkey See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Rhinoceros See [CERATOMORPHA](#); [PERISSODACTYLA](#); [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).
Rhinoceros, black See [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).
Rhinoceros, Indian See [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).
Rhinoceros, Javan See [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).
Rhinoceros, Sumatran See [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).
Rhinoceros, white See [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).
Rhinoceros, woolly See [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).
Rhinoceros beetle See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Rhinoceros viper See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Ribbonfish See [TRACHIPTERIDAE](#).
Ribbon worm See [NEMERTEA](#).
Ricefish See [ADRIANICHTHYIDAE](#).
Ridged frog See [PTYCHADENIDAE](#).
Riffle beetle See [ELMIDAE](#).
Right-eye flounder See [PLEURONECTIDAE](#).
Right whale See [BALAENIDAE](#).
Right whale, pygmy See [BALAENIDAE](#).
Ringed snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Ring-necked pheasant See [PHASIANIDAE](#).
Ringtail See [PHALANGERIDAE](#); [PROCYONIDAE](#).
Ring-tailed lemur See [LEMURIDAE](#).
Ringtail possum See [PSEUDOCHEIRIDAE](#).
River blackfish See [PERCICHTHYIDAE](#).
River dolphin See [PLATANISTIDAE](#).
River-jack See [VIPERIDAE](#).
River loach See [BALITORIDAE](#).
River mussel See [GLOCHIDIUM](#).
River stingray See [POTAMOTRYGONIDAE](#).
River turtle, Central American See [DERMATEMYDIDAE](#).
Rivuline See [CYPRINODONTIFORMES](#).
Roach See [CYPRINIDAE](#).

Roach, hillstream See [BALITORIDAE](#).
Roach, river See [BALITORIDAE](#).
Roadrunner See [CUCULIDAE](#).
Roadrunner, greater See [CUCULIDAE](#).
Robber fly See [ASILIDAE](#).
Robber frogs See [CRAUGASTORIDAE](#).
Robin, Australasian See [PETROICIDAE](#).
Rock bristletail See [MEINERTELLIDAE](#).
Rock cavy See [HYDROCHAERINAE](#).
Rock cod See [ELEGINOPSIDAE](#); [SEBASTIDAE](#).
Rock crawler See [GRYLLOBLATTIDAE](#); [MANTOPHASMATIDAE](#).
Rock dove See [COLUMBIDAE](#).
Rockfish See [SCORPAENIDAE](#); [SEBASTIDAE](#).
Rockfowl See [PICATHARTIDAE](#).
Rockhead See [AGONIDAE](#).
Rockjumper See [CHAETOPIDAE](#).
Rockling See [LOTIDAE](#).
Rock rat See [PETROMYIDAE](#).
Rock ringtail possum See [PSEUDOCHEIRIDAE](#).
Rock slater See [LIGIIDAE](#).
Rock sparrow See [PLOCEIDAE](#).
Rock thrush See [TURDIDAE](#).
Rock whiting See [ODACIDAE](#).
Rocky river frog See [PETROPEDETIDAE](#).
Rodriguez solitaire See [RAPHIDAE](#).
Roe deer See [CERVIDAE](#).
Roller See [CORACIIDAE](#); [CORACIIFORMES](#).
Roller, Abyssinian See [CORACIIDAE](#).
Ronquil See [BATHYMASTERIDAE](#).
Rook See [CORVIDAE](#).
Roosterfish See [NEMATISTIIDAE](#).
Rorqual See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).
Rose beetle See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Rosefinch See [FRINGILLIDAE](#).
Rough shark See [OXYNOTIDAE](#).
Rough-toothed dolphin See [STENONINAE](#).
Roughy See [TRACHICHTHYIDAE](#).
Roughy, southern See [TRACHICHTHYIDAE](#).
Roundhead See [PLESIOPIDAE](#).
Round herring See [DUSSUMIERIIDAE](#).

Round ray See [UROLOPHIDAE](#).
Roundworm See [NEMATODA](#).
Rove beetle See [STAPHYLINIDAE](#).
Rover See [EMMELICHTHYIDAE](#).
Rubber eel See [TYPHLONECTIDAE](#).
Rubberlip sea perch See [EMBIOTOCIDAE](#).
Rubble crab See [XANTHIDAE](#).
Ruby-tailed cuckoo wasp See [CHRYSIDIDAE](#).
Ruby-tailed wasp See [CHRYSIDIDAE](#).
Rubythroat See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#).
Ruby-throated humming-bird See [TROCHILIDAE](#).
Ruff See [SCOLAPACIDAE](#).
Ruffe See [CENTROLOPHIDAE](#).
Ruffe, black See [CENTROLOPHIDAE](#).
Ruffed lemur See [LEMURIDAE](#).
Ruin lizard See [LACERTIDAE](#).
Ruminant See [RUMINANTIA](#).
Running frog See [HYPEROLIIDAE](#).
Sable fish See [ANOPLOPOMATIDAE](#).
Sabretooth See [EVERMANELLIDAE](#); [FELIDAE](#).
Sacred scarab See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Sac-winged bat See [EMBALLONURIDAE](#).
Saddleback toad See [BRACHYCEPHALIDAE](#).
Saiga See [BOVIDAE](#).
Sailfin silverside See [TELMATHERINIDAE](#).
Sailfish See [ISTIOPHORIDAE](#).
Sailfish sculpin See [HEMITRIPTERIDAE](#).
Sailor beetle See [CANTHARIDAE](#).
St. Kilda wren See [RACE](#).
St. Mark's fly See [BIBIONIDAE](#).
St. Peter's fish See [ZEIDAE](#).
Saithe See [DEMERSAL FISH](#).
Saki monkey See [PITHECIIDAE](#).
Salamander See [CAUDATA](#); [PLETHODONTIDAE](#); [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Salamander, alpine See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Salamander, Asian See [HYNOBIIDAE](#).
Salamander, Asiatic See [HYNOBIIDAE](#).
Salamander, black See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Salamander, cave See [PROTEIDAE](#).
Salamander, fire See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).

Salamander, giant See [CRYPTOBRANCHIDAE](#).
Salamander, Japanese giant See [CRYPTOBRANCHIDAE](#).
Salamander, lungless See [PLETHODONTIDAE](#).
Salamander, mole See [AMBYSTOMATIDAE](#).
Salamander, primitive See [CRYPTOBRANCHOIDEA](#).
Salamander, seep See [RHYACOTRITONIDAE](#).
Salamander, torrent See [RHYACOTRITONIDAE](#).
Salamander, true See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Salamanderfish See [LEPIDOGALAXIIDAE](#).
Salamanderfish, scaly See [LEPIDOSIRENIDAE](#).
Salmon See [SALMONIDAE](#).
Salmon, Australian See [ARRIPIDAE](#).
Salmon, beach See [LEPTOBRAMIDAE](#).
Salmon, beaked See [GONORYNCHIDAE](#).
Salmon-herring See [CHANIDAE](#).
Salp See [THALIACEA](#).
Saltator See [CARDINALIDAE](#).
Saltwater crocodile See [CROCODYLIDAE](#).
Sand boa, Old World See [ERYCINAE](#).
Sandburrer See [CREEDIIDAE](#).
Sand cockroach See [POLYPHAGIDAE](#).
Sand cricket See [STENOPELMATIDAE](#).
Sand darter See [KRAEMERIIDAE](#).
Sand diver See [TRICHONOTIDAE](#).
Sand diving lizardfish See [PSEUDOTRICHONOTIDAE](#).
Sand dollar See [CLYPEASTEROIDA](#); [ECHINOIDEA](#).
Sand eel See [AMMODYTIDAE](#); [HYPOPTYCHIDAE](#).
Sanderling See [SCOLOPACIDAE](#).
Sandfish See [GONORYNCHIDAE](#); [TRICHODONTIDAE](#).
Sandfish, Pacific See [TRICHODONTIDAE](#).
Sandfish, southern See [LEPTOSCOPIDAE](#).
Sand flea See [SIPHONAPTERA](#).
Sand fly See [PSYCHODIDAE](#).
Sand goby See [KRAEMERIIDAE](#).
Sandgroper See [CYLINDRACHETIDAE](#).
Sandgrouse See [COLUMBIFORMES](#); [PTEROCLIDIDAE](#); [PTEROCLIDIFORMES](#).
Sandgrouse, Pallas's See [PTEROCLIDIDAE](#).
Sand hopper See [AMPHIPODA](#).
Sand knifefish See [RHAMPHICHTHYIDAE](#).
Sand-lance See [AMMODYTIDAE](#).

Sand lizard See [LACERTIDAE](#).
Sand martin See [HIRUDINIDAE](#).
Sandperch See [PINGUIPEDIDAE](#).
Sandpiper See [SCOLOPACIDAE](#).
Sand smelt See [ATHERINIDAE](#).
Sand stargazer See [DACTYLOSCOPIDAE](#).
Sand tiger See [ODONTASPIDIDAE](#).
Sand viper See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Sand wasp See [SPHECIDAE](#); [SPHECOIDEA](#).
Sand worm See [POLYCHAETA](#).
Saola See [PSEUDORYX NGHETINHENSIS](#).
Sapayoa See [SAPAYOIDAE](#).
Sap beetle See [NITIDULIDAE](#).
Sap-sucking sea slug See [SACOGLOSSA](#).
Sardine, surf See [NOTOCHEIRIDAE](#).
Satinbird See [CNEMOPHILIDAE](#).
Saturn butterfly See [NYMPHALIDAE](#).
Satyr See [SATYRINAE](#).
Saury See [SCOMBERESOCIDAE](#).
Saury, Atlantic See [SCOMBERESOCIDAE](#).
Saury, Pacific See [SCOMBERESOCIDAE](#).
Sawbill See [ANATIDAE](#).
Sawfish See [PRISTIDAE](#).
Sawfly See [CEPHIDAE](#); [HYMENOPTERA](#); [PERGIDAE](#); [SYMPHYTA](#); [TENTHREDINIDAE](#); [TENTHREDINOIDEA](#); [XYELIDAE](#).
Saw shark See [PRISTIOPHORIDAE](#); [PRISTIOPHORIFORMES](#).
Sawtooth eel See [SERRIVOMERIDAE](#).
Scad See [CARANGIDAE](#).
Scad, Atlantic See [CARANGIDAE](#).
Scad, eastern Atlantic See [CARANGIDAE](#).
Scaled blenny See [CLINIDAE](#).
Scale insect See [COCCIDAE](#).
Scaleworm See [ERRANTIA](#).
Scallop See [PTERIOMORPHA](#).
Scaly anteater See [MANIDAE](#).
Scaly dragonfish See [STOMIATIDAE](#).
Scalyfin, deep-sea See [BATHYCLUPEIDAE](#).
Scaly lizard See [LEPIDOSAURIA](#).
Scaly salamanderfish See [LEPIDOSIRENIDAE](#).
Scaly-tailed squirrel See [ANOMALURIDAE](#).
Scampo See [NEPHROPIDAE](#).

Scarab See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Scarab, sacred See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Scarab hawk See [SCOLIIDAE](#).
Scarab hunter See [SCOLIIDAE](#).
Scarlet macaw See [PSITTACIDAE](#).
Scat See [EPHIPPIDAE](#); [SCATOPHAGIDAE](#).
Scat, spotted See [SCATOPHAGIDAE](#).
Scavenger See [LETHRINIDAE](#).
Schindler fish See [SCHINDLERIIDAE](#).
Schizomid See [UROPYGI](#).
Scimitarbill See [PHOENICULIDAE](#).
Scoliid wasp See [SCOLIIDAE](#).
Scoophead shark See [SPHYRNIDAE](#).
Scops owl See [STRIGIDAE](#).
Scorpion See [ARACHNIDA](#); [SCORPIONES](#).
Scorpion, false See [PSEUDOSCORPIONES](#).
Scorpion, microwhip See [PALPIGRADI](#).
Scorpion, water See [NEPIDAE](#).
Scorpion, whip See [PEDIPALPI](#).
Scorpion, wind See [SOLIFUGA](#).
Scorpionfish See [SCORPAENIDAE](#).
Scorpionfish, barehead See [NORMANICHTHYIDAE](#).
Scorpionfish, deep-water See [SETARCHIDAE](#).
Scorpionfish, false See [CENTROGENYIDAE](#).
Scorpionfish, gurnard See [NEOSEBASTIDAE](#).
Scorpionfish, wasp See [APISTIDAE](#).
Scorpionfly See [MECOPTERA](#).
Scoter See [ANATIDAE](#).
Scoter, surf See [ANATIDAE](#).
Scrapetooth See [PARODONTIDAE](#).
Screamer See [ANHIMIDAE](#); [ANSERIFORMES](#).
Screaming cowbird See [ICTERIDAE](#).
Screech beetle See [HYGROBIIDAE](#).
Screeching frog See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#).
Screech owl See [STRIGIDAE](#).
Scrub bird See [ATRICHORNITHIDAE](#).
Scrub bird, noisy See [ATRICHORNITHIDAE](#).
Scrubfowl See [MEGAPODIIDAE](#).
Scrub wren See [ACANTHIZIDAE](#).
Sculpin See [COTTIDAE](#); [ICELIDAE](#).

Sculpin, Antarctic See [BATHYLUTICHTHYIDAE](#).
Sculpin, Baikal See [COTTOCOMEPHORIDAE](#).
Sculpin, bighead See [COTTOCOMEPHORIDAE](#).
Sculpin, deep water See [ABYSSOCOTTIDAE](#).
Sculpin, deep-water bullhead See [EREUNIIDAE](#).
Sculpin, grunt See [RHAMPHOCOTTIDAE](#).
Sculpin, mote See [NORMANICHTHYIDAE](#).
Sculpin, sailfish See [HEMITRIPTERIDAE](#).
Sculpin, tadpole See [PSYCHROLUTIDAE](#).
Sculpin, threadfin See [COTTIDAE](#).
Scuttle fly See [PHORIDAE](#).
Sea anemone See [ACTINARIA](#); [ANTHOZOA](#); [CERIANTHARIA](#); [CNIDARIA](#); [SPIRULARIA](#); [ZOANTHINARIA](#).
Sea bass See [SERRANIDAE](#).
Sea bream See [SPARIDAE](#).
Sea butterfly See [PTEROPODS](#).
Sea carp See [APLODACTYLIDAE](#).
Sea catfish See [ARIIDAE](#).
Sea chub See [KYPHOSIDAE](#).
Sea cow See [AFROTHERIA](#); [DUGONGIDAE](#); [SIRENIA](#).
Sea cucumber See [ASPIDOCHIROTACEA](#); [HOLOTHUROIDEA](#).
Seadevil, black See [MELANOCETIDAE](#).
Seadevil, toothed See [NEOCERATIIDAE](#).
Sea fan See [GORGONACEA](#).
Sea hare See [ANASPIDEA](#).
Sea horse See [SYNGNATHIDAE](#).
Sea krait See [HYDROPHIINAE](#).
Seal See [PHOCIDAE](#).
Seal, eared See [OTARIIDAE](#).
Sea lily See [ARTICULATA](#); [BOURGUETICRINIDA](#); [CRINOIDEA](#); [CYRTOCRINIDA](#); [ISOCRINIDA](#); [MILLERICRINIDA](#).
Sea lion See [OTARIIDAE](#).
Sea moth See [PEGASIDAE](#).
Sea mouse See [ERRANTIA](#); [POLYCHAETA](#).
Sea peach See [ASCIDIACEA](#).
Sea pen See [ANTHOZOA](#); [PENNATULACEA](#).
Sea perch See [SEBASTIDAE](#).
Sea perch, rubberlip See [EMBIOTOCIDAE](#).
Sea raven See [HEMITRIPTERIDAE](#).
Searcher See [BATHYMASTERIDAE](#).
Searobin See [TRIGLIDAE](#).
Searobin, armoured See [PERISTEDIIDAE](#).

Sea ruffe See [SEBASTIDAE](#).
Sea slater See [ISOPODA](#); [LIGIIDAE](#).
Sea slug See [NUDIBRANCHIA](#); [OPISTHOBRANCHIA](#).
Sea slug, sap-sucking See [SACOGLOSSA](#).
Sea snail See [CYCLOPTERIDAE](#); [LIPARIDAE](#).
Sea snake See [ELAPIDAE](#); [HYDROPHIINAE](#).
Sea spider See [PYCNOGONIDA](#).
Sea squirt See [ASCIDIACEA](#); [TUNICATA](#).
Sea star See [ASTEROIDEA](#).
Sea toad See [CHAUNACIDAE](#).
Sea turtle See [CHELONIDAE](#).
Sea urchin See [ARBACIIDAE](#); [ARBACIOIDA](#); [ATELOSTOMATA](#); [ECHINOIDEA](#); [EUECHINOIDEA](#).
Sea wasp See [CUBOMEDUSAE](#).
Seaweed fly See [COELOPIDAE](#).
Secretary bird See [SAGITTARIIDAE](#).
Sedge fly See [TRICHOPTERA](#).
Sedge frog See [HYPEROLIIDAE](#).
Seed eater See [FRINGILLIDAE](#).
Seed fly, chalcid See [TORYMIDAE](#).
Seed shrimp See [OSTRACODA](#).
Seedsnipe See [THINOCORIDAE](#).
Seed weevil See [BRUCHIDAE](#).
Seep salamander See [RHYACOTRITONIDAE](#).
Sei whale See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).
Sengis See [AFROTHERIA](#).
Seriema See [CARIAMIDAE](#); [CARIAMIFORMES](#).
Serpent loach See [SERPENTICOBITIDAE](#).
Serrasalmid See [SERRASALMIDAE](#).
Sewellel mountain beaver See [APLODONTIDAE](#).
Sewer gnat See [PSYCHODIDAE](#).
Seychelles frog See [SOOGLOSSIDAE](#).
Seychelles giant tortoise See [TESTUDINIDAE](#).
Sexton beetle See [SILPHIDAE](#).
Shad See [CLUPEIDAE](#).
Shad, American gizzard See [CLUPEIDAE](#).
Shad, gizzard See [CLUPEIDAE](#).
Shadowdamsel See [PLATYSTICTIDAE](#).
Shag See [PHALACROCORACIDAE](#).
Shark, angel See [SQUATINIDAE](#).
Shark, bamboo See [HEMISCYLLIDAE](#).

Shark, basking See [CETORHINIDAE](#); [LAMNIDAE](#).
Shark, blind See [BRACHAELURIDAE](#).
Shark, blue See [CARCHARHINIDAE](#).
Shark, bonethead See [SPHYRNIDAE](#).
Shark, bramble See [ECHINORHINIDAE](#).
Shark, bullhead See [HETERODONTIDAE](#).
Shark, carpet See [ORECTOLOBIDAE](#); [ORECTOLOBIFORMES](#).
Shark, cat See [SCYLIORHINIDAE](#).
Shark, collared carpet See [PARASCYLLIIDAE](#).
Shark, cow See [HEXANCHIDAE](#).
Shark, crocodile See [PSEUDOCARCHARIIDAE](#).
Shark, frilled See [CHLAMYDOSELACHIDAE](#).
Shark, goblin See [MITSUKURINIDAE](#).
Shark, Greeland See [SQUALIDAE](#).
Shark, grey nurse See [ODONTASPIDIDAE](#).
Shark, ground See [CARCHARINIFORMES](#).
Shark, gulper See [CENTROPHORIDAE](#).
Shark, hammerhead See [SPHYRNIDAE](#).
Shark, horn See [HETERODONTIDAE](#).
Shark, kitefin See [DALATIIDAE](#).
Shark, lantern See [ETMOPTERIDAE](#).
Shark, mackerel See [LAMNIDAE](#).
Shark, mako See [LAMNIDAE](#).
Shark, megamouth See [MEGACHASMIDAE](#).
Shark, nurse See [GINGLYMOSTOMATIDAE](#); [ORECTOLOBIDAE](#).
Shark, Port Jackson See [HETERODONTIDAE](#).
Shark, requiem See [CARCHARHINIDAE](#).
Shark, rough See [OXYNOTIDAE](#).
Shark, saw See [PRISTIOPHORIDAE](#); [PRISTIOPHORIFORMES](#).
Shark, scoophead See [SPHYRNIDAE](#).
Shark, sleeper See [SOMNIOSIDAE](#).
Shark, spiny See [CLIMACTIIFORMES](#).
Shark, thresher See [ALOPIIDAE](#).
Shark, tiger See [CARCHARHINIDAE](#).
Shark, weasel See [HEMIGALEIDAE](#).
Shark, whale See [RHINCODONTIDAE](#).
Shark, whaler See [CARCHARHINIDAE](#).
Shark, white See [LAMNIDAE](#).
Shark, zebra See [STEGOSTOMATIDAE](#).
Shark catfish See [PANGASIIDAE](#).

Shark-toothed whale See [SQUALODONTOIDEA](#).
Sharpbill See [OXYRUNCIDAE](#).
Shearwater See [PROCELLARIIDAE](#); [PROCELLARIIFORMES](#).
Sheatfish See [SILURIDAE](#).
Sheathbill See [CHIONIDIDAE](#).
Sheath-tailed bat See [EMBALLONURIDAE](#).
Sheep See [BOVIDAE](#).
Sheet-web spider See [AGELENIDAE](#).
Shelduck See [ANATIDAE](#).
Shelduck, crested See [ANATIDAE](#).
Shellear See [KNERIIDAE](#).
Shelled pteropod See [THECOSOMATA](#).
Shellskin alfonso See [OSTRACOBERYCIDAE](#).
Shield-backed grasshopper See [TETTIGONIIDAE](#).
Shield bug See [PENTATOMIDAE](#).
Shield shrimp See [TRIOPSIDAE](#).
Shield-tailed snake See [UROPELTIDAE](#).
Shield toad See [BRACHYCEPHALIDAE](#).
Shoe-bill See [BALAENICIPITIDAE](#).
Shorebug See [SALDIDAE](#).
Shore lark See [ALAUDIDAE](#).
Shorthead See [MICROHYLIDAE](#).
Shorthead worm lizards See [TROGONOPHIDAE](#).
Short-horned grasshopper See [ACRIDIDAE](#).
Short-legged toad See [MEGOPHRYIDAE](#).
Short-nosed tripodfish See [TRIACANTHIDAE](#).
Short-tailed bat See [MYSTACINIDAE](#).
Short-tail eel See [COLOCONGRIDAE](#).
Shortwing See [TURDIDAE](#).
Short-winged cricket See [GRYLLIDAE](#).
Shothole borer See [BOSTRICHIDAE](#).
Shovel-nosed frog See [HEMISOTIDAE](#).
Shovelnose ray See [RHINOBATIDAE](#).
Shrew See [SORICIDAE](#).
Shrew, otter See [TENRECIDAE](#).
Shrew opossum See [CAENOLESTIDAE](#).
Shrike See [LANIIDAE](#).
Shrike, bush See [MALACONTIDAE](#).
Shrikebill See [MONARCHIDAE](#).
Shrike-flycatcher See [PLATYSTEIRIDAE](#).

Shrikethrush See [PACHYCEPHALIDAE](#).
Shrike-vireo See [VIREONIDAE](#).
Shrimp See [CRUSTACEA](#); [DECAPODA](#).
Shrimp, brine See [ANOSTRACA](#).
Shrimp, clam See [CONCHOSTRACA](#); [DIPLOSTRACA](#).
Shrimp, fairy See [ANOSTRACA](#).
Shrimp, freshwater See [AMPHIPODA](#).
Shrimp, gill-footed See [BRANCHIOPODA](#).
Shrimp, mantis See [STOMATOPODA](#).
Shrimp, mussel See [OSTRACODA](#).
Shrimp, opossum See [MYSIDA](#).
Shrimp, seed See [OSTRACODA](#).
Shrimp, shield See [TRIOPSIDAE](#).
Shrimp, tadpole See [TRIOPSIDAE](#).
Shrimpfish See [CENTRISCIDAE](#).
Siamang See [HYLOBATIDAE](#).
Sicklefish See [DREPANEIDAE](#).
Side-necked turtle See [PLEURODIRA](#).
Side-stabbing snake See [ATRACTASPIDIDAE](#).
Sidewinder See [CROTALIDAE](#).
Sifaka See [INDRIDAE](#).
Silk moth See [BOMBYCIDAE](#).
Silky flycatcher See [PTILOGONATIDAE](#).
Silver biddy See [GERREIDAE](#).
Silverbill See [ESTRILDIDAE](#).
Silver dollar See [SERRASALMIDAE](#).
Silverfish See [LEPISMATIDAE](#); [ZYGENTOMA](#).
Siverside See [ATHERINIDAE](#); [ATHERINIFORMES](#).
Siverside, Mercer's tusked See [DENTATHERINIDAE](#).
Siverside, neotropical See [ATHERINOPSIDAE](#).
Siverside, sailfin See [TELMATHERINIDAE](#).
Siverside, tusked See [DENTATHERINIDAE](#).
Silvery hatchetfish See [STERNOPTYCHIDAE](#).
Singleslit See [GOBIESOCIDAE](#).
Sink fly See [PSYCHODIDAE](#).
Siphonophore See [SIPHONOPHORAE](#).
Siren See [SIRENIDAE](#).
Siskin See [FRINGILLIDAE](#).
Sisorid catfish See [SISORIDAE](#).
Sitella See [NEOSITTIDAE](#).

Sixgill stingray See [HEXATRYGONIDAE](#).
Six-lined perch See [GRAMMISTIDAE](#).
Skate See [ARHYNCHOBATIDAE](#); [RAJIDAE](#).
Skate, pygmy See [GURGESIELLIDAE](#).
Skate, smooth See [ANACANTHOBATIDAE](#).
Skimmer See [LARIDAE](#); [LIBELLULIDAE](#); [RHYNCHOPIDAE](#).
Skin beetle See [DERMESTIDAE](#).
Skink See [SCINCIDAE](#).
Skink, blind See [DIBAMIDAE](#).
Skink, stump-tailed See [SCINCIDAE](#).
Skip-jack See [ELATERIDAE](#).
Skipper See [HESPERIIDAE](#); [SCOMBERESOCIDAE](#).
Skomer vole See [RACE](#).
Skua See [CHARADRIIFORMES](#); [STERCORARIIDAE](#).
Skunk See [MEPHITIDAE](#).
Skunk bear See [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Slant-faced grasshopper See [ACRIDIDAE](#).
Slater See [CRUSTACEA](#); [ISOPODA](#).
Slave-making ant See [DULOSIS](#).
Sleeper See [ELEOTRIDAE](#).
Sleeper, bigmouth See [ELEOTRIDAE](#).
Sleeper ray See [NARKIDAE](#).
Sleeper shark See [SOMNIOSIDAE](#).
Slender blind snake See [LEPTOTYPHLOPIDAE](#).
Slickhead See [ALEPOCEPHALIDAE](#).
Slime eel See [MYXINI](#).
Slimehead See [TRACHICHTHYIDAE](#).
Slimy See [LEIOGNATHIDAE](#).
Slipmouth See [LEIOGNATHIDAE](#).
Slit-faced bat See [NYCTERIDAE](#).
Slope dragonet See [DRACONETTIDAE](#).
Slopefish See [SYMPHYSANODONTIDAE](#).
Sloth See [BRADYPODIDAE](#); [BRADYPODOIDEA](#); [FOLIVORA](#); [PILOSA](#); [XENARTHRA](#).
Sloth, ground See [MEGALONYCHOIDEA](#).
Sloth, three-toed See [BRADYPODIDAE](#).
Sloth, two-toed See [MEGALONICHIDAE](#).
Slow-worm See [ANGUIDAE](#).
Slug, headshield See [CEPHALASPIDEA](#).
Slug, sea See [OPISTHOBRANCHIA](#).
Small-eared dog See [CANIDAE](#).

Smallscale pike characin See [ACESTORRHYNCHIDAE](#).
Smelt See [OSMERIDAE](#).
Smelt, black See [BATHYLAGIDAE](#).
Smelt, deep-sea See [BATHYLAGIDAE](#).
Smelt, herring See [ARGENTINIDAE](#).
Smelt, pencil See [MICROSTOMATIDAE](#).
Smelt, sand See [ATHERINIDAE](#).
Smelt, southern See [APLOCHITONIDAE](#); [RETROPINNIDAE](#).
Smelt-whiting See [SILLAGINIDAE](#).
Smoky bat See [FURIPTERIDAE](#).
Smoky moth See [ZYGAENIDAE](#).
Smooth horned frog See [CYCLORAMPHIDAE](#).
Smooth hound See [CARCHARHINIDAE](#).
Smooth newt See [SALAMANDRIDAE](#).
Smooth razorfish See [CENTRISCIDAE](#).
Smooth skate See [ANACANTHOBATIDAE](#).
Smooth snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Smooth stingray See [DASYATIDAE](#).
Snaggle tooth See [ASTRONESTHIDAE](#).
Snailfish See [LIPARIDAE](#).
Snail, bubble See [CEPHALASPIDEA](#).
Snail, sea See [CYCLOPTERIDAE](#).
Snake See [SERPENTES](#).
Snake, blind See [TYPHLOPIDAE](#).
Snake, colubrid See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Snake, constricting See [BOIDAE](#).
Snake, coral See [ELAPIDAE](#).
Snake, coral reef See [HYDROPHIINAE](#).
Snake, dice See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Snake, grass See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Snake, milk See [CORAL SNAKES](#).
Snake, pipe See [CORAL SNAKES](#).
Snake, rear-fanged See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Snake, ringed See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Snake, sea See [HYDROPHIINAE](#).
Snake, shield-tailed See [UROPELTIDAE](#).
Snake, slender blind See [LEPTOTYPHLOPIDAE](#).
Snake, smooth See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Snake, sunbeam See [XENOPELTIDAE](#).
Snake, tessellated See [COLUBRIDAE](#).

Snake, thread See [LEPTOTYPHLOPIDAE](#).
Snake, viperine See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Snakebird See [ANHINGIDAE](#).
Snake blenny See [OPHICLINIDAE](#).
Snake eel See [OPHICHTHIDAE](#).
Snakefly See [RAPHIDIIDAE](#).
Snakefly, square-headed See [INOCELLIIDAE](#).
Snake-footed bat See [MYZOPODIDAE](#).
Snakehead See [CHANNIDAE](#).
Snake lizard See [PYGOPODIDAE](#).
Snake mackerel See [GEMPYLIDAE](#).
Snake-necked turtle See [CHELIDAE](#).
Snake star See [EURYALIDA](#).
Snaketooth fish See [CHIASMODONTIDAE](#).
Snapper See [LUTJANIDAE](#).
Snapping beetle See [ELATERIDAE](#).
Snapping turtle See [CHELYDRIDAE](#).
Snipe See [SCOLOPACIDAE](#).
Snipe, painted See [ROSTRATULIDAE](#).
Snipe eel See [NEMICHTHYIDAE](#).
Snipe eel, bobtail See [CYEMATIDAE](#).
Snipefish See [CENTRISCIDAE](#).
Snipe fly See [RHAGIONIDAE](#).
Snook See [CENTROPOMIDAE](#).
Snout beetle See [CURCULIONIDAE](#).
Snout butterfly See [LIBYTHEINAE](#).
Snout moth See [EREBIDAE](#); [PYRALIDAE](#).
Snow bunting See [CALCARIIDAE](#).
Snowflea See [MECOPTERA](#).
Snowfly See [MECOPTERA](#).
Snow-worm See [CANTHARIDAE](#).
Snub-nosed monkey See [CERCOPITHECIDAE](#).
Soapfish See [GRAMMISTIDAE](#).
Soft coral See [ALCYONACEA](#); [ANTHOZOA](#); [ASTROCOENIINA](#); [COENOTHECALIA](#); [CNIDARIA](#); [HOLAXONIA](#).
Softpout, Pacific See [ZOARCIDAE](#).
Soft scale See [COCCIDAE](#).
Softshell turtle See [TRIONYCHIDAE](#).
Soldier beetle See [CANTHARIDAE](#).
Soldierfish See [HOLOCENTRIDAE](#).
Soldier fly See [STRATIOMYIDAE](#).

Sole See [SOLEIDAE](#).
Sole, American See [ACHIRIDAE](#).
Solenodon See [SOLENODONTIDAE](#).
Solitaire See [RAPHIDAE](#).
Solitaire, Rodriguez See [RAPHIDAE](#).
Solitary mining bee See [ANDRENIDAE](#).
Song thrush See [TURDIDAE](#).
South American darter See [CRENUCHIDAE](#).
South American fox See [CANIDAE](#).
South American lungfish See [LEPIDOSIRENIDAE](#).
South Asian river catfish See [ERETHISTIDAE](#).
Southern bass See [PERCILIIDAE](#).
Southern emerald dragonfly See [SYNTHMISTIDAE](#).
Southern flounder See [ACHIROPSETTIDAE](#).
Southern frog See [LEPTODACTYLIDAE](#).
Southern ground hornbill See [BUCORVIDAE](#).
Southern lamprey See [GEOTRIIDAE](#).
Southern right whale See [BALAENIDAE](#).
Southern roughy See [TRACHICHTHYIDAE](#).
Southern sandfish See [LEPTOSCOPIDAE](#).
Southern smelt See [APLOCHITONIDAE](#); [RETROPINNIDAE](#).
Southern storm petrel See [OCEANITIDAE](#).
Southern topeyed lamprey See [MORDACIIDAE](#).
Southern whiting See [SILLAGINIDAE](#).
Spadefish See [EPHIPPIDAE](#).
Spadefoot toad See [PELOBATIDAE](#).
Spadefoot toad, American See [SCAPHIOPODIDAE](#).
Spade-headed work lizard See [TROGONOPHIDAE](#).
Spaghetti eel See [MORINGUIDAE](#).
Spaghetti worm See [TRYPANORHYNCHA](#).
Spangled drongo See [DICRURIDAE](#).
Spanish fly See [MELOIDAE](#).
Sparrow See [PASSERIDAE](#); [PLOCEIDAE](#).
Sparrow, house See [PLOCEIDAE](#); [SYNANTHROPE](#).
Sparrow, New World See [PASSERELLIDAE](#).
Sparrow, rock See [PLOCEIDAE](#).
Sparrowhawk See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).
Spearfish See [ISTIOPHORIDAE](#).
Spear-headed grasshopper See [PYRGOMORPHIDAE](#).
Spectacled caiman See [ALLIGATORIDAE](#).

Spectacled lizard See [GYMNOPHTHALMIDAE](#).
Sperm whale See [PHYSETERIDAE](#).
Sperm whale, dwarf See [KOGIIDAE](#).
Sperm whale, pygmy See [KOGIIDAE](#).
Sphinx moth See [SPHINGIDAE](#).
Spider See [ARACHNIDA](#); [ARANEAE](#); [LIPHISTIIDAE](#); [MIMETIDAE](#); [SPARASSIDAE](#); [TRAPDOOR SPIDERS](#).
Spider, barrel See [SOLIFUGA](#).
Spider, black widow See [THERIDIIDAE](#).
Spider, camel See [SOLIFUGA](#).
Spider, cobweb See [THERIDIIDAE](#).
Spider, comb-footed See [THERIDIIDAE](#).
Spider, funnel-web See [MYGALOMORPHAE](#); [THERAPHOSIDAE](#).
Spider, garden See [ARANEIDAE](#).
Spider, giant crab See [SPARASSIDAE](#).
Spider, harvest See [OPILIONES](#).
Spider, house See [AGELENIDAE](#).
Spider, hunting See [LYCOSIDAE](#).
Spider, huntsman See [SPARASSIDAE](#).
Spider, jumping See [SALTICIDAE](#).
Spider, money See [LINYPHIIDAE](#).
Spider, nursery-web See [PISAUROIDAE](#).
Spider, orb-web See [ARANEIDAE](#).
Spider, pirate See [MIMETIDAE](#).
Spider, purse-web See [ATYPIDAE](#).
Spider, sea See [PYCNOGONIDA](#).
Spider, sheet-web See [AGELENIDAE](#).
Spider, spitting See [SCYTODIDAE](#).
Spider, sun See [SOLIFUGA](#).
Spider, tarantula See [MYGALOMORPHAE](#); [THERAPHOSIDAE](#).
Spider, wolf See [LYCOSIDAE](#).
Spider beetle See [PTINIDAE](#).
Spider crab See [MAJIDAE](#); [THOMISIDAE](#).
Spider-hunter See [NECTARINIIDAE](#).
Spider-hunting wasp See [POMPILIDAE](#).
Spider monkey See [ATELIDAE](#).
Spikefish See [TRACANTHODIDAE](#).
Spiketail See [CORDULEGASTRIDAE](#).
Spiky dory See [OREOSOMATIDAE](#).
Spindlehorn See [PSEUDORYX NGHETINHENSIS](#).
Spinefoot See [SIGANIDAE](#).

Spinejaw snake See [TROPIDOPHIIDAE](#).
Spineless eel See [CHAUDHURIIDAE](#).
Spinetail See [FURNARIIDAE](#).
Spinner See [EPHEMEROPTERA](#).
Spiny anteater See [TACHYGLOSSIDAE](#).
Spiny basslet See [ACANTHOCLINIDAE](#).
Spiny crawler mayfly See [EPHEMERELLIDAE](#).
Spiny dormouse See [PLATACANTHOMYIDAE](#).
Spiny dwarf catfish See [SCOLOPLACIDAE](#).
Spiny eel See [MASTACEMBELIDAE](#); [NOTACANTHIDAE](#).
Spiny eel, deep-sea See [ALBULIFORMES](#).
Spinyfin See [DIRETMIDAE](#).
Spiny lobster See [PALINURIDAE](#).
Spiny mouse See [HETEROMYIDAE](#).
Spiny plunderfish See [HARPAGIFERIDAE](#).
Spiny rat See [ECHIMYIDAE](#).
Spiny-scale pricklefish See [HISPIDOBERYCIDAE](#).
Spiny shark See [CLIMACTIIFORMES](#).
Spinytail lizard See [CORDYLIDAE](#).
Spitting spider See [SCYTODIDAE](#).
Spittlebug See [CERCOPIDAE](#).
Splay-footed cricket See [SCHIZODACTYLIDAE](#).
Splendid perch See [CALLANTHIIDAE](#).
Splitfin See [GOODEIDAE](#).
Sponge See [PORIFERA](#).
Spookfish See [OPISTHOPROCTIDAE](#).
Spoonbill See [THRESKIORNITHIDAE](#).
Spoon worm See [ECHIURA](#).
Sportive lemur See [MEGALADAPIDAE](#).
Spotted barramundi See [OSTEOGLOSSIDAE](#).
Spotted butterfish See [SCATOPHAGIDAE](#).
Spotted creeper See [SALPORNITHIDAE](#).
Spotted scat See [SCATOPHAGIDAE](#).
Spot-throat See [ARCANATORIDAE](#).
Sprat-like flathead See [PARABEMBRIDAE](#).
Spreadwing See [LESTIDAE](#).
Spread-winged damselfly See [LESTIDAE](#).
Spring hare See [PEDETIDAE](#).
Springtail See [COLLEMBOLA](#).
Spur-thighed tortoise See [TESTUDINIDAE](#).

Spur-throated grasshopper See [ACRIDIDAE](#).
Squarehead See [CHACIDAE](#).
Square-headed snakefly See [INOCELLIIDAE](#).
Squaretail See [TETRAGONURIDAE](#).
Squashbug See [COREIDAE](#).
Squeaker See [MOCHOKIDAE](#).
Squeaker frog See [ARTHROLEPTIDAE](#).
Squid See [CEPHALOPODA](#); [TEUTHIDA](#).
Squid, vampire See [VAMPYROTEUTHIDAE](#).
Squirrel See [ANOMALURIDAE](#); [SCIURIDAE](#).
Squirrel, flying See [SCIURIDAE](#).
Squirrel, red See [SCIURIDAE](#).
Squirrel, red-and-white flying See [SCIURIDAE](#).
Squirrel, scaly-tailed See [ANOMALURIDAE](#).
Squirrelfish See [HOLOCENTRIDAE](#).
Squirrel glider See [PETAURIDAE](#).
Squirrel monkey See [CEBIDAE](#).
Stag beetle See [LUCANIDAE](#).
Stalked jellyfish See [STAUROMEDUSAE](#).
Stalk-eyed fly See [DIOPSIDAE](#).
Starfish See [ASTEROIDEA](#); [DIPLOZONINA](#); [FORCIPULATIDA](#); [NOTOMYOTIDA](#); [PAXILLOSIDA](#); [PLATYASTERIDA](#); [VALVATIDA](#).
Stargazer See [URANOSCOPIDAE](#).
Starling See [STURNIDAE](#).
Starling, glossy See [STURNIDAE](#).
Starsnout See [AGONIDAE](#).
Steamer duck See [STEAMING](#).
Stem fly See [CHLOROPIDAE](#).
Stenostirid warblers See [STENOSTIRIDAE](#).
Sterlet See [ACIPENSERIDAE](#).
Stifftail Se [ANATIDAE](#).
Stitchbird See [NOTIOMYSTIDAE](#).
Stick, walking See [PHASMATIDAE](#); [PHASMATODEA](#).
Stick grasshopper See [PROSCOPIIDAE](#).
Stick insect See [PHASMATIDAE](#); [PHASMIDA](#).
Stickleback See [GASTEROSTEIDAE](#).
Stickleback, armoured See [INDOSTOMIDAE](#).
Stickleback, three-spined See [GASTEROSTEIDAE](#).
Stifftail See [ANATIDAE](#).
Stiletto fly See [THEREVIDAE](#).
Stiletto snake See [ATRACTASPIDIDAE](#).

Stilt See [RECURVIROSTRIDAE](#).
Stinger flathead See [PLECTROGENIIDAE](#).
Stingless bee See [APIDAE](#); [HIVE](#); [HONEYBEE](#).
Stingray See [DASYATIDAE](#).
Stingray, American round See [UROTRYGONIDAE](#).
Stingray, deepwater See [PLESIOBATIDAE](#).
Stingray, river See [POTAMOTRYGONIDAE](#).
Stingray, sixgill See [HEXATRYGONIDAE](#).
Stingray, smooth See [DASYATIDAE](#).
Stink badger See [MEPHITIDAE](#).
Stink bug See [PENTATOMIDAE](#).
Stink pot See [KINOSTERNIDAE](#).
Stint See [SCOLOPACIDAE](#).
Stoat See [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Stone crab See [XANTHIDAE](#).
Stone cricket See [STENOPELMATIDAE](#).
Stone curlew See [BURHINIDAE](#).
Stone fish See [SYNANCEIIDAE](#).
Stonefly See [PLECOPTERA](#).
Stone loach See [NEMACHEILIDAE](#).
Stony coral See [MADREPORARIA](#).
Stork See [CICONIIDAE](#); [CICONIIFORMES](#).
Stork, white See [CICONIIDAE](#).
Stork, wood See [CICONIIDAE](#).
Storm petrel, austral See [OCEANITIDAE](#).
Storm petrel, northern See [HYDROBATIDAE](#).
Storm petrel, southern See [OCEANITIDAE](#).
Stout See [TABANIDAE](#).
Straight-nosed pipefish See [SYNGNATHIDAE](#).
Streaked scrub warbler See [SCOTOCERCIDAE](#).
Stream catfish See [AKYSIDAE](#).
Stream-dwelling frog See [HYLODIDAE](#).
Striped bass See [PERCICHTHYIDAE](#).
Striped catfish See [PLOTOSIDAE](#).
Striped earwig See [LABIDURIDAE](#).
Striped goby See [GOBIIDAE](#).
Striped possum See [PETAURIDAE](#).
Stubtail See [CETTIIDAE](#).
Stump-tailed skink See [SCINCIDAE](#).
Sturgeon See [ACIPENSERIDAE](#).

Styloid See [STREPSIPTERA](#).

Sucker See [CATOSTOMIDAE](#).

Sucker-footed bat See [MYZOPODIDAE](#); [THYROPTERIDAE](#).

Sucker loach See [GYRINOCHEILIDAE](#).

Sucking louse See [ANOPLURA](#); [SIPHUNCULATA](#).

Sugarbird See [PROMEROPIDAE](#).

Sugar glider See [PETAURIDAE](#).

Sulphur butterfly See [PIERIDAE](#).

Sumatran rhinoceros See [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).

Sun animalcule See [HELIOZOA](#).

Sunbeam snake See [XENOPELTIDAE](#).

Sunbeam snake, neotropical See [LOXOCEMIDAE](#).

Sunbird See [NECTARINIIDAE](#).

Sunbird-asity See [PHILEPITTIDAE](#).

Sunbittern See [EURYPYGIDAE](#).

Sundaland noodlefish See [SUNDASALANGIDAE](#).

Sunfish See [CENTRARCHIDAE](#); [MOLIDAE](#).

Sunfish, pygmy See [ELASSOMATIDAE](#).

Sunfly See [SYRPHIDAE](#).

Sungazer See [CORDYLIDAE](#).

Sungrebe See [HELIORNITHIDAE](#).

Sun-moth See [CASTINIIDAE](#).

Sunset moth See [URANIIDAE](#).

Superb lyrebird See [MENURIDAE](#).

Surfperch See [EMBIOTOCIDAE](#).

Surf sardine See [NOTOCHEIRIDAE](#).

Surf scoter See [ANATIDAE](#).

Surgeonfish See [ACANTHURIDAE](#).

Suricate See [HERPESTIDAE](#).

Surinam toad See [PIPIDAE](#).

Swallow See [HIRUNDINIDAE](#).

Swallow, barn See [HIRUNDINIDAE](#).

Swallow, wood See [ARTAMIDAE](#).

Swallower See [BATHYPELAGIC FISH](#); [CHIASMODONTIDAE](#); [SACCOPHARYNGIDAE](#).

Swallowtail butterfly See [PAPILIONIDAE](#).

Swallowtail moth See [URANIIDAE](#).

Swallow-tanager See [THRAUPIDAE](#).

Swamp eel See [SYNBRANCHIDAE](#).

Swan See [ANATIDAE](#).

Swan, black See [ANATIDAE](#).

Swan, mute See [ANATIDAE](#).
Swan goose See [ANATIDAE](#).
Sweat bee See [HALICTIDAE](#).
Sweat fly See [SYRPHIDAE](#).
Sweeper See [PEMPHERIDAE](#).
Sweetlips emperor See [LETHRINIDAE](#).
Swellfish See [TETRAODONTIDAE](#).
Swift See [APODIDAE](#); [APODIFORMES](#).
Swift, horus See [APODIDAE](#).
Swift, tree See [HEMIPROCNIIDAE](#).
Swiftlet See [APODIDAE](#); [APODIFORMES](#).
Swift moth See [HEPIALIDAE](#).
Swimming crab See [PORTUNIDAE](#).
Swordfish See [XIPHIIDAE](#).
Swordtail See [PAPILIONIDAE](#).
Sword-tailed cricket See [GRYLLIDAE](#).
Tabasco turtle See [DERMATEMYDIDAE](#).
Tadpole sculpin See [PSYCHROLUTIDAE](#).
Tadpole shrimp See [BRANCHIOPODA](#); [TRIOPSIDAE](#).
Tailed caecilian See [RHINATREMATIDAE](#).
Tailed frog See [ASCAPHIDAE](#).
Tail-less whipscorpion See [AMBLYPYGI](#).
Tailor See [POMATOMIDAE](#).
Taipan See [ELAPIDAE](#).
Tallow beetle See [DERMESTIDAE](#).
Tamarin See [CALLITRICHIDAE](#); [CEBIDAE](#).
Tanager See [THRAUPIDAE](#).
Tang See [ACANTHURIDAE](#).
Tapaculo See [RHINOCRYPTIDAE](#).
Tapertail See [RADIACEPHALIDAE](#).
Tapetail See [MIRAPINNIDAE](#).
Tapeworm See [GESTODA](#); [CYCLOPHYLLIDEA](#); [TETRAPHYLLIDEA](#).
Tapir See [CERATOMORPHA](#); [PERISSODACTYLA](#); [TAPIRIDAE](#).
Tapir, American See [TAPIRIDAE](#).
Tapir, Asian See [TAPIRIDAE](#).
Tarantula See [MYGALOMORPHAE](#); [THERAPHOSIDAE](#).
Tarpon See [MEGALOPIDAE](#).
Tarsier See [TARSIIDAE](#).
Tasmanian devil See [DASYURIDAE](#).
Tasmanian wolf See [THYLACINIDAE](#).

Tegu See [TEIIDAE](#).
Tegu, great See [TEIIDAE](#).
Telescope fish See [GIGANTURIDAE](#).
Temperate bass See [MORONIDAE](#).
Temperate icefish See [PSEUDAPHRITIDAE](#).
Temperate ocean-bass See [ACROPOMATIDAE](#).
Tench See [CYPRINIDAE](#).
Tenpounder See [ELOPIDAE](#).
Tenrec See [AFROTHERIA](#); [TENRECIDAE](#).
Termite See [BLATTODEA](#); [ISOPTERA](#); [TERMITIDAE](#).
Termite, drywood See [KALOTERMITIDAE](#).
Termite, harvester See [HODOTERMITIDAE](#).
Termite, higher See [TERMITIDAE](#).
Tern See [LARIDAE](#).
Terrapin See [EMYDIDAE](#); [TESTUDINES](#).
Terrapin, European pond See [EMYDIDAE](#).
Tesia See [CETTIDAE](#).
Tesselated snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Tetra See [CHARACIDAE](#).
Tetra, African See [ALESTIDAE](#).
Thickhead See [PACHYCEPHALIDAE](#).
Thick-headed fly See [CONOPIDAE](#).
Thick-knees See [BURHINIDAE](#).
Thornback ray See [RAJIDAE](#).
Thornbill See [ACANTHIZIDAE](#).
Thorn bug See [MEMBRACIDAE](#).
Thornfish See [BOVICHTIDAE](#).
Thorny catfish See [DORADIDAE](#).
Thorny devil See [AGAMIDAE](#).
Thornyhead See [SEBASTIDAE](#).
Thorny-headed worm See [ACANTHOCEPHALA](#).
Thrasher See [MIMIDAE](#).
Threadfin See [POLYNEMIDAE](#).
Threadfin bream See [NEMIPTERIDAE](#).
Threadfin sculpin See [COTTIDAE](#).
Thread snake See [LEPTOTYPHLOPIDAE](#).
Thread-tail See [STYLEPHORIDAE](#).
Threadtail See [PROTONEURIDAE](#).
Thread-waisted wasp See [SPHECIDAE](#).
Threadworm See [NEMATODA](#).

Three-barbeled catfish See [HEPTAPTERIDAE](#).
Three-spined stickleback See [GASTEROSTEIDAE](#).
Three-toed jacamar See [GALBULIDAE](#).
Three-toed sloth See [BRADYPODIDAE](#).
Three-toothed puffer See [TRIODONTIDAE](#).
Thresher shark See [ALOPHIIDAE](#).
Thrips See [THYSANOPTERA](#).
Thrush See [TURDIDAE](#).
Thrush, laughing See [LEIOTHRICHIDAE](#).
Thrush, rock See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#).
Thrush, song See [TURDIDAE](#).
Thumbless bat See [FURIPTERIDAE](#).
Thunder snake See [TROPIDOPHIIDAE](#).
Thylacine See [THYLACINIDAE](#).
Tick See [ACARI](#).
Tiger beetle See [CARABIDAE](#).
Tiger butterfly See [DANAINAE](#).
Tigerfish See [TERAPONTIDAE](#).
Tiger moth See [ARCTIINAE](#); [EREBIDAE](#).
Tigerperch See [TERAPONTIDAE](#).
Tiger shark See [CARCHARHINIDAE](#).
Tigertail dragonfly See [SYNTHEMISTIDAE](#).
Tilapia See [CICHLIDAE](#).
Tilefish See [MALACANTHIDAE](#).
Timber beetle See [CERAMBYCIDAE](#).
Timber rattlesnake See [CROTALIDAE](#).
Tinamou See [TINAMIDAE](#).
Tinkerbird See [LYBIIDAE](#).
Tit See [PARIDAE](#).
Tit, bearded See [PANURIDAE](#); [SYLVIIDAE](#).
Tit, long-tailed See [AEGITHALIDAE](#).
Tit, penduline See [REMIZIDAE](#).
Tit, pygmy See [AEGITHALIDAE](#).
Titanotheres See [BRONTOTHERIIDAE](#).
Titi See [PITHECIIDAE](#).
Titmouse See [PARIDAE](#).
Titwarbler See [REGULIDAE](#).
Toad See [ANURA](#); [BUFONIDAE](#); [DISCOGLOSSIDAE](#); [PEODYTIDAE](#); [PIPIDAE](#).
Toad, American spadefoot See [SCAPHIOPODIDAE](#).
Toad, cane See [BUFONIDAE](#); [SPATIAL SORTING](#).

Toad, changeable See [BUFONIDAE](#).
Toad, clawed See [PIPIDAE](#).
Toad, European See [BUFONIDAE](#).
Toad, European spadefoot See [PELOBATIDAE](#).
Toad, false See [CALYPTOCEPHALELLIDAE](#).
Toad, fire-bellied See [BOMBINATORIDAE](#).
Toad, flat-headed See [BOMBINATORIDAE](#).
Toad, garlic See [PELOBATIDAE](#).
Toad, green See [BUFONIDAE](#).
Toad, helmeted water See [CALYPTOCEPHALELLIDAE](#).
Toad, marine See [BUFONIDAE](#).
Toad, Mexican burrowing See [RHINOPHYRINIDAE](#).
Toad, midwife See [ALYTIDAE](#); [DISCOGLOSSIDAE](#).
Toad, natterjack See [BUFONIDAE](#).
Toad, pipid See [PIPIDAE](#).
Toad, saddleback See [BRACHYCEPHALIDAE](#).
Toad, shield See [BRACHYCEPHALIDAE](#).
Toad, short-legged See [MEGOPHYRIDAE](#).
Toad, spadefoot See [PELOBATIDAE](#).
Toad, Surinam See [PIPIDAE](#).
Toad, true See [BUFONIDAE](#).
Toad, yellow-bellied See [BOMBINATORIDAE](#).
Toadfish See [BATRACHOIDIDAE](#).
Toadfrog See [MEGOPHYRIDAE](#).
Toadlet See [MYOBATRACHIDAE](#).
Tody See [TODIDAE](#).
Toe-biters See [BELOSTOMATIDAE](#).
Tokay gecko See [GEKKONIDAE](#).
Tonguefish See [CYNOGLOSSIDAE](#).
Tongueless frog See [PIPIDAE](#).
Tonguesole See [CYNOGLOSSIDAE](#).
Tongue worm See [PENTASTOMIDA](#).
Toninha See [PONTOPORIIDAE](#).
Toothcarp See [CYPRINODONTIDAE](#); [VALENCIIDAE](#).
Toothed flounder See [PSETTODIDAE](#).
Toothed herring See [HIODONTIDAE](#).
Toothed seadevil See [NEOCERATIIDAE](#).
Toothed whale See [ODONTOCETI](#).
Toothless characin See [CURIMATIDAE](#).
Tooth shell See [SCAPHOPODA](#).

Topminnow See [FUNDULIDAE](#).
Topminnow, goodeid See [GOODEIDAE](#).
Torpedo, Atlantic See [TORPEDINIDAE](#).
Torrent catfish See [AMBLYCIPITIDAE](#).
Torrentfish See [CHEIMARRICHTHYIDAE](#).
Torrent frog See [HYLODIDAE](#).
Torrent salamander See [RHYACOTRITONIDAE](#).
Tortoise See [CHELONIA](#); [EMYDIDAE](#); [TESTUDINES](#).
Tortoise, Galápagos giant See [TESTUDINES](#).
Tortoise, gopher See [TESTUDINES](#).
Tortoise, Greek See [TESTUDINES](#).
Tortoise, Hermann's See [TESTUDINES](#).
Tortoise, land See [TESTUDINES](#).
Tortoise, pancake See [TESTUDINES](#).
Tortoise, Seychelles giant See [TESTUDINES](#).
Tortoise, spur-thighed See [TESTUDINES](#).
Tortoise beetle See [CHRYSOMELIDAE](#).
Tortoise scale See [COCCIDAE](#).
Tortrice See [TORTRICIDAE](#).
Toucan See [PICIFORMES](#); [RAMPHASTIDAE](#).
Trachyline medusa See [TRACHYLINAE](#).
Trahira See [ERYTHRINIDAE](#).
Tree-creeper See [CERTHIIDAE](#).
Tree-creeper, Australian See [CLIMACTERIDAE](#).
Tree cricket See [GRYLLIDAE](#).
Tree frog See [HYLIDAE](#).
Tree frog, Asian See [RHACOPHORIDAE](#).
Tree frog, green See [HYLIDAE](#).
Tree hopper See [MEMBRACIDAE](#).
Tree partridge See [PHASIANIDAE](#).
Tree porcupine See [ERETHIZONTIDAE](#).
Treeshrew See [SCANDENTIA](#); [TUPAIIDAE](#).
Treeshrew, pen-tailed See [PTILOCERCIDAE](#).
Tree swift See [APODIFORMES](#); [HEMIPROCNIIDAE](#).
Tree warbler See [ACROCEPHALIDAE](#).
Trembler See [MIMIDAE](#).
Trevalla See [CENTROLOPHIDAE](#).
Trevally See [CARANGIDAE](#).
Trevally, false See [LACTARIIDAE](#).
Triggerfish See [BALISTIDAE](#).

Triller, white-winged See [CAMPEPHAGIDAE](#).
Triplefin blenny See [TRIPTYERYGIIDAE](#).
Triplespine See [TRIACANTHIDAE](#).
Tripletail See [LOBOTIDAE](#).
Tripletail, freshwater See [DATNIOIDIDAE](#).
Tripodfish See [TRIACANTHIDAE](#).
Tripodfish, deep-sea See [IPNOPIDAE](#).
Tripodfish, shortnosed See [TRIACANTHIDAE](#).
Trogon See [TROGONIDAE](#).
Tropical grass frog See [LEPTODACTYLIDAE](#); [MICRIXALIDAE](#).
Tropicbird See [PELECANIFORMES](#); [PHAETHONTIFORMES](#).
Troupial See [ICTERIDAE](#).
Trout See [SALMONIDAE](#).
Troutperch See [PERCOPSIDAE](#).
True bug See [HEMIPTERA](#).
True cricket See [GRYLLIDAE](#).
True fly See [DIPTERA](#).
True frog See [RANIDAE](#).
True salamander See [RHYACOTRITONIDAE](#).
True spider See [ARANEAE](#).
True toad See [BUFONIDAE](#).
True viper See [VIPERINAE](#).
True water beetle See [DYTISCIDAE](#).
Trumpeter See [LATRIDAE](#); [PSOPHIIDAE](#).
Trumpetfish See [AULOSTOMIDAE](#).
Tsetse fly See [GLOSSINIDAE](#).
Tuatara See [SPHENODONTIDAE](#).
Tubeblenny See [CHAENOPSIDAE](#).
Tube-eye See [STYLEPHORIDAE](#).
Tubeshoulder See [PLATYTROCTIDAE](#).
Tube-snout See [AULORHYNCHIDAE](#); [GASTEROSTEIDAE](#).
Tuco tuco See [CTENOMYIDAE](#).
Tucuxi See [STENONINAE](#).
Tumblebug See [SCARABAEIDAE](#).
Tuna See [SCOMBRIDAE](#).
Tunicate See [TUNICATA](#).
Turaco See [MUSOPHAGIDAE](#); [MUSOPHAGIFORMES](#).
Turbot See [SCOPHTHALMIDAE](#).
Turbot, European See [BOTHIDAE](#).
Turkey See [PHASIANIDAE](#).

Turtle See [TESTUDINES](#).

Turtle, Afro-American sideneck See [PELOMEDUSIDAE](#).

Turtle, alligator snapping See [CHELYDRIDAE](#).

Turtle, American sideneck river See [PODOCNEMIDIDAE](#).

Turtle, Asian river See [GEOEMYDIDAE](#).

Turtle, Austro-American sideneck See [CHELIDAE](#).

Turtle, big-headed See [PLATYSTERNIDAE](#).

Turtle, box See [EMYDIDAE](#).

Turtle, Carolina box See [EMYDIDAE](#).

Turtle, Central American river See [DERMATEMYDIDAE](#).

Turtle, common snapping See [CHELYDRIDAE](#).

Turtle, eastern box See [EMYDIDAE](#).

Turtle, Fly River See [CARETTOCHELYIDAE](#).

Turtle, freshwater See [EMYDIDAE](#).

Turtle, green See [CHELONIIDAE](#).

Turtle, hawksbill See [CHELONIIDAE](#).

Turtle, hidden-necked See [CRYPTODIRA](#); [PELOMEDUSIDAE](#).

Turtle, leatherback See [DERMOCHELYIDAE](#).

Turtle, leathery See [DERMOCHELYIDAE](#).

Turtle, loggerhead See [CHELONIIDAE](#).

Turtle, Madagascan big-headed See [PODOCNEMIDIDAE](#).

Turtle, marine See [CHELONIIDAE](#).

Turtle, mud See [KINOSTERNIDAE](#).

Turtle, musk See [KINOSTERNIDAE](#).

Turtle, pignose See [CARETTOCHELYIDAE](#).

Turtle, pitted-shell See [CARETTOCHELYIDAE](#).

Turtle, pond See [EMYDIDAE](#).

Turtle, river See [DERMATEMYDIDAE](#).

Turtle, sea See [CHELONIDAE](#).

Turtle, side-necked See [PLEURODIRA](#).

Turtle, snake-necked See [CHELIDAE](#).

Turtle, snapping See [CHELYDRIDAE](#).

Turtle, softshell See [TRIONYCHIDAE](#).

Turtle, Tabasco See [DERMATEMYDIDAE](#).

Turtle dove See [COLUMBIDAE](#).

Turtle frog See [MYOBATRACHIDAE](#).

Tusked silverside See [DENTATHERINIDAE](#).

Tusk shell See [SCAPHOPODA](#).

Tussock moth See [ARCTIINAE](#); [EREBIDAE](#); [LYMANTRINAE](#).

Twirler moth See [GELECHIIDAE](#).

Twisted-wing parasite See [STREPSIPTERA](#).
Two-legged worm lizard See [BIPEDIDAE](#).
Two-pronged bristletail See [DIPLURA](#).
Two-toed sloth See [MEGALONYCHIDAE](#).
Two-winged fly See [DIPTERA](#).
Tyrant flycatcher See [TYRANNIDAE](#).
Uakari See [PITHECIIDAE](#).
Uintathere See [DINOCERATA](#).
Umbrella mouth gulper See [EURYPHARYNGIDAE](#).
Underwing moth See [EREBIDAE](#); [NOCTUIDAE](#).
Upside-down catfish See [MOCHOKIDAE](#).
Vagabond butterfly fish See [CHAETODONTIDAE](#).
Vampire bat See [PHYLLOSTOMIDAE](#).
Vampire bat, false See [MEGADERMATIDAE](#).
Vampire squid See [VAMPYROTEUTHIDAE](#).
Vanessa See [NYMPHALIDAE](#).
Vanga See [VANGIDAE](#).
Variable lizard, Indian See [AGAMIDAE](#).
Vaona See [ANCHARIIDAE](#).
Veilfin See [CARISTIIDAE](#).
Veil-fish See [VELIFERIDAE](#).
Velifer See [VELIFERIDAE](#).
Velvet ant See [MUTILLIDAE](#).
Velvet belly, Atlantic See [SQUALIDAE](#).
Velvet catfish See [DIPLOMYSTIDAE](#).
Velvetchin See [HAPALOGONYIDAE](#).
Velvetfish See [APLOACTINIDAE](#).
Velvetfish, red See [GNATHANACANTHIDAE](#).
Velvet whalefish See [BARBOURISIIDAE](#).
Velvet worm See [ONYCHOPHORA](#); [PERIPATIDAE](#); [PERIPATOPSIDAE](#).
Venomous lizard See [HELODERMATIDAE](#).
Verdin See [REMIZIDAE](#).
Vesper bat, European See [VESPERTILIONIDAE](#).
Vicuña See [CAMELIDAE](#).
Vinegar fly See [DROSOPHILIDAE](#).
Vinegaroon See [UROPYGI](#).
Viper See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Viper, asp See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Viper, aspic See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Viper, Fae's See [AZEMIOPINAE](#).

Viper, horned See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Viper, long-nosed See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Viper, mole See [ATRACTASPIDIDAE](#).
Viper, northerm See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Viper, nose-horned See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Viper, pit See [CROTALIDAE](#).
Viper, rhinoceros See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Viper, sand See [VIPERIDAE](#).
Viperfish See [CHAULIODONTIDAE](#).
Viperine snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Vireo See [VIREONIDAE](#).
Viscacha See [CHINCHILLIDAE](#).
Viscacha rat See [OCTODONTIDAE](#).
Viviparous brotulas See [BYTHITIDAE](#).
Viviparous halfbeak See [ZENARCHOPTERIDAE](#).
Viviparous lizard See [LACERTIDAE](#).
Vizcacha See [CHINCHILLIDAE](#).
Vizcacha rat See [OCTODONTIDAE](#).
Vole See [CRICETIDAE](#); [MURIDAE](#).
Vole, Skomer See [RACE](#).
Vulture See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#); [FALCONIFORMES](#).
Vulture, New World See [CATHARTIDAE](#).
Vulture, Old World See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).
Vulture, palm-nut See [ACCIPITRIDAE](#).
Vu Quang 'ox' See [PSEUDORYX NGHETINHENSIS](#).
Wader See [CHARADRIIDAE](#); [SCOLOPACIDAE](#).
Wagtail See [MOTACILLIDAE](#).
Wagtail, yellow See [MOTACILLIDAE](#).
Walking catfish See [CLARIIDAE](#).
Walking fish See [ANABANTIDAE](#).
Walking leaf See [PHASMATODEA](#); [PHYLLIIDAE](#).
Walking stick See [PHASMATIDAE](#); [PHASMIDA](#).
Wallaby See [MACROPODIDAE](#).
Wallcreeper See [TICHODROMIDAE](#).
Wall-eye See [PERCIDAE](#).
Wall lizard See [LACERTIDAE](#).
Walrus See [ODOBENIDAE](#).
Wandering albatross See [DIOMEDEIDAE](#).
Wapiti See [CERVIDAE](#).
Warble fly See [OESTRIDAE](#).

Warbler See [ACROCEPHALIDAE](#); [PARULIDAE](#); [SYLVIIDAE](#).

Warbler, African See [MACROSPHENIDAE](#).

Warbler, fairy See [ACANTHIZIDAE](#).

Warbler, grasshopper See [SYLVIIDAE](#).

Warbler, Kirtland's See [PARULIDAE](#).

Warbler, leaf See [PHYLLOSCOPIDAE](#); [SYLVIIDAE](#).

Warbler, Malagasy See [BERNIERIDAE](#).

Warbler, New World See [PARULIDAE](#).

Warbler, Old World See [SYLVIIDAE](#).

Warbler, olive See [PEUCEDRAMIDAE](#).

Warbler, stenostirid See [STENOSTIRIDAE](#).

Warbler, streaked scrub See [SCOTOCERCIDAE](#).

Warbler, wood See [PARULIDAE](#).

Warbler, yellow See [PARULIDAE](#).

Warehou See [CENTROLOPHIDAE](#).

Warthog See [SUIDAE](#).

Warthog louse See [RHYNCHOPHTHIRINA](#).

Wart snake See [ACROCHORDIDAE](#).

Warty seadevil See [CERATIIDAE](#).

Waryfish See [NOTOSUDIDAE](#).

Wasp See [APOCRITA](#); [BETHYLIDAE](#); [CLEPTIDAE](#); [DRYINIDAE](#); [ENCYRTIDAE](#); [FIGITIDAE](#); [GASTERUPTIDAE](#); [HYMENOPTERA](#); [MASARIDAE](#); [PAPER WASPS](#); [PLATYGASTERIDAE](#); [PTEROMALIDAE](#); [RHOPALOSOMATIDAE](#); [Scolidae](#); [SOCIAL WASPS](#); [SOLITARY WASPS](#); [TIPHIIDAE](#); [VESPIDAE](#).

Wasp, carrot See [GASTERUPTIIDAE](#).

Wasp, caterpillar-hunting See [POMPILIDAE](#).

Wasp, chalcid See [CHALCIDIDAE](#); [CHALCIDOIDEA](#).

Wasp, cockroach See [AMPULICIDAE](#).

Wasp, digger See [AMPULICIDAE](#); [HUNTING WASP](#); [SPHECIDAE](#); [SPHECOIDEA](#).

Wasp, ensign See [EVANIIDAE](#).

Wasp, fairy See [MYMARIDAE](#).

Wasp, fig See [AGAONIDAE](#).

Wasp, flower See [SCOLIIDAE](#).

Wasp, gall See [CYNIPIDAE](#); [CYNIPINAE](#).

Wasp, ichneumon See [BRACONIDAE](#); [ICHNEUMONIDAE](#).

Wasp, jewel See [PTEROMALIDAE](#).

Wasp, mason See [EUMENIDAE](#).

Wasp, pollen See [MASARIDAE](#).

Wasp, potter See [EUMENIDAE](#).

Wasp, ruby-tailed See [CHRYSIDIDAE](#).

Wasp, ruby-tailed cuckoo See [CHRYSIDIDAE](#).

Wasp, sand See [SPHECIDAE](#); [SPHECOIDEA](#).

Wasp, scoliid See [SCOLIIDAE](#).

Wasp, sea See [CUBOMEDUSAE](#).

Wasp, spider-hunting See [POMPILIDAE](#).

Wasp, thread-waisted See [SPHECIDAE](#).

Wasp fish See [TETRAROGIDAE](#).

Wasp moth See [EREBIDAE](#).

Wasp scorpionfish See [APISTIDAE](#).

Water bear See [TARDIGRADA](#).

Water beetle See [HYDROPHILIDAE](#).

Water beetle, burrowing See [NOTERIDAE](#).

Water beetle, crawling See [HALIPLIDAE](#).

Water beetle, long-toed See [DRYOPIDAE](#).

Water beetle, true See [DYTISCIDAE](#).

Water boatman See [CORIXIDAE](#); [NOTONECTIDAE](#).

Water bug See [HETEROPTERA](#).

Water bug, giant See [BELOSTOMATIDAE](#).

Water dog See [PROTEIDAE](#).

Water flea See [BRANCHIOPODA](#); [CLADOCERA](#); [COPEPODA](#); [DIPLOSTRACA](#).

Waterfowl See [ANSERIFORMES](#).

Water frog See [CERATOPHRYIDAE](#); [NYCTIBATRACHIDAE](#); [PETROPEDETIDAE](#).

Water louse See [AMPHIPODA](#); [ISOPODA](#).

Water scavenger beetle See [HYDROPHILIDAE](#).

Water scorpion See [NEPIDAE](#).

Water slater See [ISOPODA](#).

Water strider See [GERRIDAE](#).

Wattlebird See [CALLEIDAE](#).

Wattled broadbill See [EURYLAIMIDAE](#).

Wattle-eye See [PLATYSTEIRIDAE](#).

Wave See [GEOMETRIDAE](#).

Waxbill See [ESTRILDIDAE](#).

Wax scale See [COCCIDAE](#).

Waxwing See [BOMBYCILLIDAE](#).

Wearyfish See [SCOPELOSAURIDAE](#).

Weasel See [MUSTELIDAE](#).

Weasel lemur See [MEGALADAPIDAE](#).

Weasel shark See [HEMIGALEIDAE](#).

Weatherfish See [COBITIDAE](#).

Weaver See [PLOCEIDAE](#).

Weaver ant See [FORMICINAE](#); [OECOPHYLLA LEAKEYI](#).

Webspinner See [EMBIOPTERA](#).
Wedgebill See [PSOPHODIDAE](#).
Wedgefish See [RHINIDAE](#).
Wedge-shaped beetle See [RHIPHIPHORIDAE](#).
Weed-whiting See [ODACIDAE](#).
Weeverfish See [TRACHINIDAE](#).
Weevil See [APIONIDAE](#); [CURCULIONIDAE](#).
Weevil, bean See [BRUCHIDAE](#); [CURCULIONIDAE](#).
Weevil, cotton boll See [CURCULIONIDAE](#).
Weevil, fungus See [ANTHRIBIDAE](#).
Weevil, pea See [BRUCHIDAE](#); [CURCULIONIDAE](#).
Weevil, seed See [BRUCHIDAE](#).
Wels catfish See [SILURIDAE](#).
Welsh button See [TRICHOPTERA](#).
Western osprey See [PANDIONIDAE](#).
Western whip snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
West Indian sloth See [MEGALONYCHIDAE](#).
Whale See [CETACEA](#).
Whale, baleen See [MYSTICETI](#).
Whale, beaked See [ZIPHIIDAE](#).
Whale, blue See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).
Whale, bottle-nosed See [ZIPHIIDAE](#).
Whale, bowhead See [BALAENIDAE](#).
Whale, dwarf sperm See [KOGIIDAE](#).
Whale, fin See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).
Whale, grey See [ESCHRICHTIIDAE](#).
Whale, humpback See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).
Whale, killer See [DELPHINIDAE](#).
Whale, lesser rorqual See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).
Whale, minke See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).
Whale, N. Atlantic right See [BALAENIDAE](#).
Whale, Pacific right See [BALAENIDAE](#).
Whale, pilot See [DELPHINIDAE](#).
Whale, pygmy right See [NEOBALAENIDAE](#).
Whale, pygmy sperm See [KOGIIDAE](#).
Whale, right See [BALAENIDAE](#).
Whale, sei See [BALAENOPTERIDAE](#).
Whale, shark-toothed See [SQUALODONTOIDEA](#).
Whale, southern right See [BALAENIDAE](#).
Whale, sperm See [PHYSETERIDAE](#).

Whale, toothed See [ODONTOCETI](#).
Whale, white See [MONODONTIDAE](#).
Whale catfish See [CETOPSIDAE](#).
Whalefish See [CETOMIMIFORMES](#).
Whalefish, flabby See [CETOMIMIDAE](#).
Whalefish, red-mouthed See [RONDELETIIDAE](#).
Whalefish, velvet See [BARBOURISIIDAE](#).
Whale louse See [CRUSTACEA](#).
Whaler shark See [CARCHARHINIDAE](#).
Whale shark See [RHINCODONTIDAE](#).
Wheatear See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#).
Wheel animalcule See [ROTIFERA](#).
Whimbrel See [SCOLOPACIDAE](#).
Whipbird See [PSOPHODIDAE](#).
Whipnose angler See [GIGANTACTINIDAE](#).
Whip-poor-will See [CAPRIMULGIDAE](#).
Whipscorpion See [ARACHNIDA](#); [PEDIPALPI](#); [UROPYGI](#).
Whipscorpion, tail-less See [AMBLYPYGI](#).
Whip snake See [COLUBRIDAE](#).
Whipsnider See [AMBLYPYGI](#).
Whiptail See [MACROURIDAE](#); [TEIIDAE](#).
Whiptail bream See [NEMIPTERIDAE](#).
Whiptail gulper See [SACCOPHARYNGIDAE](#).
Whirligig beetle See [GYRINIDAE](#).
Whistler See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#); [PACHYCEPHALIDAE](#).
Whistling duck See [ANATIDAE](#).
White ant See [ISOPTERA](#).
Whitebait, Derwent See [APLOCHITONIDAE](#).
White butterfly See [PIERIDAE](#).
White butterfly, marbled See [SATYRINAE](#).
White-collared kingfisher See [ALCEDINIDAE](#).
White dolphin See [DELPHINOIDEA](#); [STENONINAE](#).
White-eye See [ANABLEPIDAE](#); [ZOSTEROPIDAE](#).
Whiteface See [ACANTHIZIDAE](#).
White-finned dolphin See [LIPOTIDAE](#).
Whitefish, ocean See [MALACANTHIIDAE](#).
Whitefly See [ALEYRODIDAE](#).
White-footed deer mouse See [CRICETIDAE](#).
White-legged damselfly See [PLATYCNEMIDIDAE](#).
White-lipped frog See [LEPTODACTYLIDAE](#).

White-lipped peccary See [TAYASSUIDAE](#).
Whitenose pigfish See [PERRYENIDAE](#).
White piranha See [CHARACIDAE](#).
White rhinoceros See [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).
White shark See [LAMNIDAE](#).
White stork See [CICONIIDAE](#).
White whale See [MONODONTIDAE](#).
White-winged guan See [CRACIDAE](#).
White-winged triller See [CAMPEPHAGIDAE](#).
Whiting, rock See [ODACIDAE](#).
Whiting, southern See [SILLAGINIDAE](#).
Whiting, weed See [ODACIDAE](#).
Whydah See [PLOCEIDAE](#); [VIDUIDAE](#).
Wide-mouthed lamprey See [GEOTRIIDAE](#).
Willie wagtail See [MUSCICAPIDAE](#).
Wilson's petrel See [HYDROBATIDAE](#).
Wind scorpion See [SOLIFUGA](#).
Winter flounder, Atlantic See [PLEURONECTIDAE](#).
Winter wren See [TROGLODYTIDAE](#).
Wireworm See [ELATERIDAE](#).
Witch eel See [NETTASTOMATIDAE](#).
Woodcock See [SCOLOPACIDAE](#).
Wolf See [CANIDAE](#).
Wolf, maned See [CANIDAE](#).
Wolf-fish See [ANARHICHADIDAE](#).
Wolfherring See [CHIROCENTRIDAE](#).
Wolf spider See [LYCOSIDAE](#).
Wolftrap anglers See [THAUMATICHTHYIDAE](#).
Wolftrap seadevils See [THAUMATICHTHYIDAE](#).
Wolverine See [MUSTELIDAE](#).
Wombat See [VOMBATIDAE](#).
Wombat, hairy-nosed See [VOMBATIDAE](#).
Wombat, Queensland hairy-nosed See [VOMBATIDAE](#).
Wonderfish See [THAUMATICHTHYIDAE](#).
Woodchuck See [SCIURIDAE](#).
Woodcreeper See [DENDROCOLAPTIDAE](#).
Wood-eating cockroach See [CRYPTOCERCIDAE](#).
Wood hoopoe See [BUCEROTIFORMES](#); [PHOENICULIDAE](#).
Wood lizard See [HOPLOCERCIDAE](#).
Woodlouse See [ARMADILLIDAE](#); [ISOPODA](#); [PORCELLIONIDAE](#).

Wood mouse See [MURIDAE](#).

Woodpecker See [PICIDAE](#); [PICIFORMES](#).

Wood quail See [PHASIANIDAE](#).

Woodshrike See [TEPHRODORNITHIDAE](#).

Woodsnake See [TROPIDOPHIDAE](#).

Wood stork See [CICONIIDAE](#).

Wood-swallow See [ARTAMIDAE](#).

Wood warbler See [PARULIDAE](#).

Woodwasp See [ORUSSIDAE](#); [SIRICIDAE](#); [SYMPHYTA](#).

Woodwasp, parasitic See [ORUSSIDAE](#).

Woodworm See [ANOBIIDAE](#).

Woolly bear See [ARCTIINAE](#); [DERMESTIDAE](#).

Woolly indri See [INDRIIDAE](#).

Woolly lemur See [INDRIDAE](#).

Woolly monkey See [ATELIDAE](#).

Woolly rhinoceros See [RHINOCEROTIDAE](#).

Woolly spider monkey See [ATELIDAE](#).

Worm See [ANNELIDA](#); [PLATYHELMINTHES](#).

Worm, army See [NOCTUIDAE](#); [SCIARIDAE](#).

Worm, acorn See [ENTEROPNEUSTA](#).

Worm, arrow See [CHAETOGNATHA](#).

Worm, bamboo See [SEDENTARIA](#).

Worm, beard See [POGONOPHORA](#); [SIBLOGLINIDAE](#).

Worm, goblet See [ENTOPROCTA](#).

Worm, hairy back See [GASTROTRICHA](#).

Worm, hairy-bellied See [GASTROTRICHA](#).

Worm, horseshoe See [PHORONIDA](#).

Worm, peanut See [SIPUNCULA](#).

Worm, penis See [PRIAPULIDA](#).

Worm, priapus See [PRIAPULIDA](#).

Worm, proboscis See [NEMERTEA](#).

Worm, ribbon See [NEMERTEA](#).

Worm, spaghetti See [TRYPANORHYNCHA](#).

Worm, thorny-headed See [ACANTHOCEPHALA](#).

Worm, tongue See [PENTASTOMIDA](#).

Worm eel See [COLOCONGRIDAE](#); [MORINGUIDAE](#).

Wormfish See [MICRODESMIDAE](#).

Worm lizard, mole-limbed See [BIPEDIDAE](#).

Worm lizard, Palaearctic See [TROGONOPHIDAE](#).

Worm lizard, two-legged See [BIPEDIDAE](#)

Worm lizard, shorthead See [TROGONOPHIDAE](#).
Worm lizard, spade-headed See [TROGONOPHIDAE](#).
Wrasse See [LABRIDAE](#).
Wrasse, bluehead See [SNEAK COPULATION](#).
Wrasse, cleaner See [CLEANER FISH](#); [LABRIDAE](#).
Wrasse, giant Maori See [LABRIDAE](#).
Wreckfish See [POLYPRIONIDAE](#).
Wren See [TROGLODYTIDAE](#).
Wren, Australian See [MALURIDAE](#).
Wren, emu See [MALURIDAE](#).
Wren, fairy See [MALURIDAE](#).
Wren, Lyall's (*Traversia lyalli*) See [ACANTHISITTIDAE](#).
Wren, marsh See [TROGLODYTIDAE](#).
Wren, New Zealand See [ACANTHISITTIDAE](#); [XENICIDAE](#).
Wren, St. Kilda See [RACE](#).
Wren, scrub See [ACANTHIZIDAE](#).
Wren, Stephen island See [XENICIDAE](#).
Wren, winter See [TROGLODYTIDAE](#).
Wren-babbler See [PNOEPYGIDAE](#).
Wren-thrush See [ZELEDONIIDAE](#).
Wren-tit See [CHAMAEIDAE](#).
Wrinkled frog See [NYCTIBATRACHIDAE](#).
Wrymouth See [CRYPTACANTHODIDAE](#).
Wryneck See [PICIDAE](#).
Xenosaurid See [XENOSAURIDAE](#).
Yak See [BOVIDAE](#).
Yangtze River dolphin See [LIPOTIDAE](#).
Yellow-bellied toad See [BOMBINATORIDAE](#).
Yellow-billed oxpecker See [BUPHAGIDAE](#).
Yellow chub See [KYPHOSIDAE](#).
Yellow-flanked whistler See [HYLOCITREIDAE](#).
Yellowjacket See [VESPIDAE](#).
Yellowthroat See [PARULIDAE](#).
Yellow wagtail See [MOTACILLIDAE](#).
Yellow warbler See [PARULIDAE](#).
Yellow-winged bat See [MEGADERMATIDAE](#).
Yucca moth See [INCURVARIIDAE](#).
Zebra See [EQUIDAE](#).
Zebra shark See [STEGOSTOMATIDAE](#).
Zebu cattle See [BOVIDAE](#).

Zokor See [SPALACIDAE](#).

Zonure, Lord Derby's See [CORDYLIDAE](#).

Zorro See [CANIDAE](#).

Endangered animals

Endangered animals are classified by the [IUCN](#) (International Union for Conservation Nature and Natural Resources) as: extinct (**EX**); extinct in the wild (**EW**); critically endangered (**CR**); endangered (**EN**); vulnerable (**VU**); lower risk (**LR**); data deficient (**DD**); and not evaluated (**NE**).

Within these categories, there are subdivisions in the groups CR, EN, VU, and LR.

CR

- A. Population has been reduced:
 - 1 reduction of at least 80% has been observed, estimated, inferred, or suspected over 10 years or 3 generations, whichever is the longer, based on and specifying:
 - (a) direct observation
 - (b) an index of abundance appropriate for the taxon
 - (c) a decline in area of occupancy, extent of occurrence, and/or quality of habitat
 - (d) actual or potential levels of exploitation
 - (e) the effects of introduced taxa, hybridization, pathogens, pollutants, competitors, or parasites.
 - 2 reduction of at least 80% projected or suspected to occur within the next 10 years or 3 generations, whichever is the longer, based on and specifying any of *b*, *c*, *d*, or *e* above.
- B. Extent of occurrence estimated to be less than 100 km² or area of occupancy estimated to be less than 10 km², and estimates indicate any two of the following:
 - 1 severely fragmented or known to exist at only a single location
 - 2 continuing decline, observed, inferred, or projected, in any of the following:
 - (a) extent of occurrence
 - (b) area of occupancy
 - (c) area, extent, and/or quality of habitat
 - (d) number of locations or subpopulations
 - (e) number of mature individuals
 - 3 extreme fluctuations in any of the following:
 - (a) extent of occurrence
 - (b) area of occupancy
 - (c) number of locations or subpopulations
 - (d) number of mature individuals.
- C. Population estimated to number less than 250 mature individuals and either:
 - 1 an estimated continuing decline of at least 25% within 3 years or one generation, whichever is the longer, or
 - 2 a continuing decline, observed, projected, or inferred, in numbers of mature individuals and population structure in the form of either:
 - (a) severely fragmented (i.e. no subpopulation estimated to contain more than 50 mature individuals)
 - (b) all individuals are in a single subpopulation.
- D. Population estimated to number less than 50 mature individuals.
- E. Quantitative analysis showing the probability of extinction in the wild is at least 50% within 10 years or 3 generations, whichever is the longer.

EN

The criteria are the same as those for CR, except that:

- A. 1 and 2: the population reduction is 50%
- B. the extent of occurrence is less than 5000 km² and area of occupancy less than 500 km²
- C. the population is estimated to number less than 2500 mature individuals
- C. 1: the estimated continuing decline is at least 20% within 5 years or 2 generations, whichever is the longer
- D. population estimated to number less than 250 mature individuals
- E. probability of extinction in the wild at least 20% within 20 years or 5 generations, whichever is the longer.

VU

The criteria are the same as those for CR, except that:

- A. 1 and 2: the population reduction is 20%
- B. the extent of occurrence is less than 20 000 km² and area of occupancy less than 2000 km²
- C. the population is estimated to number less than 10 000 mature individuals
- C. 1: the estimated continuing decline is at least 10% within 10 years or 3 generations, whichever is the longer
- D. population estimated to number less than 1000 mature individuals
- D. 2: population occupies typically less than 100 km² or typically less than 5 locations
- E. probability of extinction in the wild at least 10% within 100 years.

LR

- 1 Conservation dependent (cd). Taxa which are the focus of a continuing taxon-specific or habitat-specific conservation programme targeted toward the taxon in question, the cessation of which would result in the taxon qualifying for one of the threatened categories within a period of 5 years.
- 2 Near threatened (nt). Taxa which do not qualify for cd, but which are close to qualifying for VU.
- 3 Least concern (lc). Taxa which do not qualify for cd or nt.

The universal genetic code

Amino acid	Abbreviation	Codons
alanine	Ala	GCA, GCC, GCG, GCU
arginine	Arg	AGA, AGG, CGA, CGG, CGC, CGU
asparagine	Asn	AAC, AAU
aspartic acid	Asp	GAC, GAU
cysteine	Cys	UGC, UGU
glutamic acid	Glu	GAA, GAG
glutamine	Gln	CAA, CAG
glycine	Gly	GGA, GGC, GGG, GGU
histidine	His	CAC, CAU
isoleucine	Ile	AUA, AUC, AUU
leucine	Leu	CUA, CUC, CUG, CUU, UUA, UUG
lysine	Lys	AAA, AAG
methionine	Met	AUG
phenylalanine	Phe	UUC, UUU
proline	Pro	CCA, CCC, CCG, CCU
serine	Ser	AGC, AGU, UCA, UCC, UCG, UCU
threonine	Thr	ACA, ACC, ACG, ACU
tryptophan	Trp	UGG
tyrosine	Tyr	UAC, UAU
valine	Val	GUA, GUC, GUG, GUU
stop codon		UAA, UAG, UGA

Geologic timescale

Eon/Eonothem	Era/Erathem	Sub-era	Period/System	Epoch/Series	Began Ma
PHANEROZOIC	Cenozoic	Quaternary	Pleistogene	Holocene	0.117
				Pleistocene	2.58
		Tertiary	Neogene	Pliocene	5.333
				Miocene	23.03
			Palaeogene	Oligocene	33.9
				Eocene	56.0
				Palaeocene	66.0
	Mesozoic		Cretaceous	Late	100.5
				Early	145.0
			Jurassic	Late	163.5
				Middle	170.3
				Early	201.3
			Triassic	Late	~237
				Middle	247.2
				Early	251.2
	Palaeozoic	Upper	Permian	Late	259.1
				Middle	272.95
				Early	298.9
			Carboniferous	Pennsylvanian	323.2
				Mississippian	358.9
			Devonian	Late	382.7
				Middle	393.3
				Early	419.2
		Lower	Silurian	Late	433.4
				Early	443.8
			Ordovician	Late	458.4
				Middle	470.0
				Early	485.4
			Cambrian	Late	~497
				Middle	~509
				Early	541.0

PROTEROZOIC	Neoproterozoic		Ediacaran	~635
			Cryogenian	~720
			Tonian	1000
	Mesoproterozoic		Stenian	1200
			Ectasian	1400
			Calymmian	1600
	Palaeoproterozoic		Statherian	1800
			Orosirian	2050
			Rhyacian	2300
			Siderian	2500
ARCHAEOAN	Neoarchaeon			2800
	Mesoarchaeon			3200
	Palaeoarchaeon			3600
	Eoarchaeon			3800
HADEAN	Swazian			3900
	Basin Groups			4000
	Cryptic			~4600

(Source: International Union of Geological Sciences, 2004.

Note: Hadean is an informal name. The Hadean, Archaeon, and Proterozoic Eons cover the time formerly known as the Precambrian.)

SI units (Système International d'Unités)

Quantity	Name of unit	Symbol	Equivalent	Reciprocal
length	metre	m	3.281 feet	1 ft = 0.3048 m
mass	kilogram	kg	2.2 pounds	1 lb = 0.454 kg
time	second	s		
electric current	ampere	A		
thermodynamic temperature	kelvin	K	1°C = 1.8°F	1°C = 1 K
luminous intensity	candela	cd		
amount of substance	mole	mol		

Supplementary units

Quantity	Unit	Symbol
plane angle	radian	rad
solid angle	steradian	sr

Derived SI units

Quantity	Name of unit	Symbol	Equivalent	Reciprocal
frequency	hertz	Hz		
energy	joule	J	0.2388 calories	1 cal = 4.1868 J
force	newton	N	0.225 pounds force	1 lbf = 4.448 N
power	watt	W	0.00134 horse power	1 hp = 745.7 W
pressure	pascal	Pa	0.00689 pounds force/sq. inch	1 lbf/sq.in = 145 Pa
electric charge	coulomb	C		
electric potential difference	volt	V		
electric resistance	ohm	Ω		
electric conductance	siemens	S		
electric capacitance	farad	F		
magnetic flux	weber	Wb		
inductance	henry	H		
magnetic flux density	tesla	T		
luminous flux	lumen	lm		
illuminance	lux	lx		
absorbed dose	gray	Gy		
activity	becquerel	Bq		
dose equivalent	sievert	Sv		

Multiples used with SI units

Name of multiple	Symbol	Value (multiply by)
atto	a	10^{-18}
femto	f	10^{-15}
pico	p	10^{-12}
nano	n	10^{-9}
micro	μ	10^{-6}
milli	m	10^{-3}
centi	c	10^{-2}
deci	d	10^{-1}
deca	da	10
hecto	h	10^2
kilo	k	10^3
mega	M	10^6
giga	G	10^9
tera	T	10^{12}
peta	P	10^{15}
exa	E	10^{18}

Extant animal phyla

Kingdom: Animalia (Metazoa)

Group.	Phylum	Common name	Age	Approx. number of species
Protostome	Acanthocephala	Thorny-headed worms	Unknown	1 191
	Annelida	Segmented worms	Cambrian to present	12 000
	Arthropoda	Arthropods	Precambrian to present	>1 106 000
	Brachiopoda	Lamp shells	Cambrian to present	234
	Bryozoa	Moss animals	Ordovician to present	5000
	Dicyemida	Lozenge animals	Recent	25
	Entoprocta	Goblet worms	Palaeogene to present	182
	Gastrotricha		Recent	744
	Gnathostomulida	Jaw worms	Recent	97
	Kinorhyncha	Mud dragons	Recent	153
	Loricifera	Brush heads	Recent	22
	Micrognathozoa		Recent	1
	Mollusca	Molluscs	Cambrian to present	150 000
	Nematoda	Eelworms, roundworms	Carboniferous to present	24 380
	Nematomorpha	Hairworms	Eocene to present	525
	Nemertea	Proboscis worms, ribbon worms	Cambrian to present	1 157
	Onychophora	Velvet worms	Cambrian to present	190
	Orthonectida		Present	25
	Phoronida	Horseshoe worms	Devonian to present	14
	Platyhelminthes	Flatworms	Neoproterozoic to present	50 000
	Priapulida	Priapus worms	Cambrian to present	45
	Rotifera	Wheel animalcules	Permian to present	2000
	Sipuncula	Peanut worms	Devonian to present	147
	Tardigrada	Water bears		1015

Deuterostome	Chordata	Chordates	Cambrian to present	70 360
	Echinodermata	Echinoderms	Cambrian to present	19 000
	Hemichordata		Cambrian to present	150
	Xenoturbellida		Unknown	1
Others	Cnidaria	Cnidarians	Precambrian to present	14 500
	Ctenophora	Comb jellies		190
	Placozoa	Placozoans	Recent	2
	Porifera	Sponges	Cambrian to present	15 000
Unplaced or disputed	Acoelomorpha	Acoels	Precambrian to present	350
	Chaetognatha	Arrow worms	Carboniferous to present	200
Problematica	Gnathifera		Permian to Recent	4000
	Micrognathozoa		Permian to Recent	1
	Monoblastozoa		Recent	1

Taxonomic classification

Living organisms are classified hierarchically. The highest category is domain, in this case Eukarya, which includes all animals, plants, and fungi. Below the domain is the kingdom (Animalia, animals), and so on, down to the genus and, below that, the species, each level further narrowing the field until the final category, species, defines the organism uniquely.

Domestic cat (*Felis catus*):

Domain: Eukarya

Kingdom: Animalia

Phylum: Chordata

Class: Mammalia

Order: Carnivora

Suborder: Feliformia

Family: Felidae

Genus: *Felis*

Species: *catus*